BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06574 146 2

No. CS71.W328 1939
v.3

FROM THE
PHILLIPS FUND

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/watermanfamily03jaco

THE WATERMAN FAMILY

THE WATERMAN FAMILY

VOLUME III

Descendants of Richard Waterman

of Providence, Rhode Island

together with records of many other family groups of the Waterman name

BY

DONALD LINES JACOBUS

AND

EDGAR FRANCIS WATERMAN

THE CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

1954

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

*CS71
.W328
1939
vol. 3

Copyright, 1954, *The Connecticut Historical Society*

Printed in the United States of America
The Anthoensen Press, Portland, Maine

PREFACE

IN *presenting this long-delayed volume to the public, the writer first wishes to pay tribute to the labors of his collaborator, Edgar Francis Waterman. The first two volumes of* The Waterman Family (1939 *and* 1942) *were devoted to the descendants of Robert Waterman of Marshfield, Mass. This is the family from which Mr. Waterman descends. While collecting data over many years, a great deal of material was obtained on other Waterman families, in particular that descending from Richard Waterman of Providence. Although in no way connected with that family, Mr. Waterman devoted an immense amount of time and effort to copying vital and other records in numerous Rhode Island towns, and to abstracting probate and land records. Without this field research, our account of the Rhode Island family would be far, far less complete.*

Waterman has been a prominent name in Rhode Island since the earliest days, and the family still boasts several branches of distinction. The late William Henry Waterman (1845-1925) *of New Bedford, Mass., was very active some fifty years ago in collecting data on this family, and thanks to the coöperation of the Rhode Island Historical Society a photostatic copy of his Collection was obtained. To this we owe, to no small extent, the very complete accounts of the public services to town, colony and state, of numerous members of this family. Much else of value in this Collection has been utilized, but it is only fair to add that the present compilers have been able to correct some errors and to trace a number of branches which Mr. William H. Waterman failed to follow, in addition to adding many hundreds of more recent records to the local Rhode Island branches.*

Mr. Edgar F. Waterman also obtained abstracts of pension records and copies of many census records, mainly through the good offices of the late Philip Mack Smith of Washington, D. C., and some descendants over the years have sent substantial information.

Following the Rhode Island family, additions to the Robert Waterman family are given, and then various groups which we have been unable to connect with either of the two old New England families. Some of these, such as the Virginia group and the Quaker family of Philadelphia, are definitely of different origin, while others, such as the Oliver Waterman family of New York State, may belong to one of the older families but the connecting link is missing. Finally, many miscellaneous items are given, largely arranged by geographical sections. Some account, although fragmentary, is included of more recent immigrant families of the name, many from England and not a few from Germany and Russia, some of whom translated their original Wasserman *name to Waterman. Items and two large family groups pertaining to colored Watermans are also included.*

The great work of Mr. Edgar F. Waterman has been the drudgery of copying thousands of original records from the public archives. To the present writer has fallen the task of picking out these records, item by item, and fitting them into organic pedigrees. That this task has been performed without error is hardly to be expected and is too much to hope. The record items are sometimes conflicting and without doubt there are some mistakes in the original public records. Ages stated often do not accord with other facts; it would seem that ages at death were frequently miscalculated; at marriage, young people would sometimes overstate their age, while elderly people would sometimes understate their age. Very old people might be forgetful, or given to exaggeration, when giving statements to the census enumerators. And finally, some people changed their given names, so that a name at marriage is different from that recorded at birth, although the date and place of birth and the names of the parents are the same, or similar enough to indicate identity.

In general, the compiler has endeavored to follow certain fixed principles, and would ask the critical reader to bear in mind the following points:

1. *Discrepancies in original records, spoken of above, and doubtless occasional misreading of names in very poorly written records, will account for an unavoidable (but we hope small) percentage of error.*

2. *Mr. Edgar F. Waterman obtained some data from descendants over the course of many years, and most of the research in original sources was done in the* 1930*'s and* 1940*'s. Hence recent events (in the past fifteen years) will only rarely be found. The account given is as complete as it could be made to approximately* 1940. *Life does not stand still. In such an extensive genealogy as this, if we should try to bring all branches down to date, starting with group A, then group B, by the time we reached group Z it would be necessary to start all over again, since there would be more recent births, marriages and deaths to report in the earlier groups. We should have to stop somewhere or never go to press.*

3. *Care has been taken to include only such records as are of a public nature or have been supplied by immediate members of a family group. Some states restrict the use of records of a certain type. We have followed the laws of such states, as the laws stood at the time the records were copied and compiled. Although some material has been added, the volume was virtually ready for publication more than a decade ago.*

4. *In every family, and especially where thousands of individuals are involved, one is bound to find here and there a birth date which falls too closely after the marriage date of the parents. In all records except quite early ones, we have omitted part of one of the two dates in such cases, so as to spare the feelings of those involved. If any cases of this sort have been overlooked, we are extremely sorry. It should also be pointed out that there* are *mistakes in original records, and there is always a*

possibility of typographical errors regardless of how careful the compositors and proofreaders are or how meticulous the work of the editor. Finally, there is the problem of children born out of wedlock, for they occur in every family. It is not felt that there should be any reason for sensitiveness when this occurred a few generations back. More recent cases we have omitted except *when supplied by immediate members of the family. In no case have we used records of illegitimate birth from states where such records are "impounded."*

Again, the writer wishes to emphasize the gratitude which should be felt by the Rhode Island Watermans and those of other groups included in this volume, to Mr. Edgar F. Waterman for his liberal expenditure of time, labor and money to make these records accessible. He has presented the finished manuscript and funds for its publication to the Connecticut Historical Society, which will reap the entire benefit from sales of the book.

D. L. J.

CONTENTS

Richard Waterman of Providence 3

Rhode Island Watermans Not Connected

- Thomas Waterman of Newport 392
- John Olney Waterman Family of Vermont 392
- Charles Henry Waterman Family of Pawtucket 400
- Andrew Waterman Family 402
- Amasa Waterman Family 402
- Resolve Waterman of Glen, N. Y. 404
- Nancy (Waterman) Cady 405
- Miscellaneous 406

Descendants of Robert Waterman of Marshfield, Mass.

- Additions to Volume I 412
- Additions to Volume II 420

Richard Waterman of Boston, Mass. 444

Miscellaneous Watermans, Massachusetts 445

Miscellaneous Watermans, Vermont and New Hampshire 448

Miscellaneous Watermans, Maine 453

Miscellaneous Watermans, Canada 455

Richard Waterman of Hartford, Conn. 457

Robert Waterman of Hartford, Conn. 458

Charles Waterman of Hartford, Conn. 465

Danbury, Connecticut, Watermans 476

A Groton, Connecticut, Family 483

Miscellaneous Watermans, Connecticut 483

John Mitchell Waterman of Southbury, Conn. 486

Oliver Waterman of Berne, New York 501

Watermans of Rensselaer County, N. Y. 538

Watermans of Tioga and Broome Counties, N. Y. 551

Miscellaneous Watermans, New York

- Albany County 567
- Cattaraugus and Allegany Counties 568
- Cayuga, Wayne, Seneca and Ontario Counties 569

Lambert Waterman of Cayuga County 570
Chautauqua County 572
Columbia County 573
Peter Waterman of Columbia and Broome Counties 573
Dutchess County 575
Erie County 575
Franklin County 576
Genesee County 576
William (or John?) Waterman of Herkimer County 577
Jefferson County 581
Lewis County 581
Madison County 582
Monroe County, N. Y., and Allegan County, Mich. 582
Monroe County 584
Montgomery and Fulton Counties 585
New York City and Brooklyn 585
Niagara County 588
Oneida County 588
Artemas Waterman of Oneida County 589
Onondaga County 589
Oswego County, N. Y., Ohio and Minnesota 590
Otsego, Saint Lawrence, Saratoga, Steuben Counties 593
Ulster, Washington, Wyoming Counties 594
A New York-Michigan-Arkansas Family 595
Western New York 596
Miscellaneous Watermans, Ohio
Ashtabula, Athens, Belmont, Brown, Delaware Counties 598
Eleazer Waterman of Cleveland 599
Franklin, Geauga Counties 599
Harrison, Lake, Licking, Lucas, Medina, Meigs Counties 600
Pickaway, Sandusky, Seneca Counties 601
Henry Waterman, Ohio-Michigan-New York 601
Trumbull, Washington, Morgan Counties 602
Reuben R. Waterman of Waterford, Ohio 602

Ebenezer Waterman of Morgan County 603
An Ohio-Indiana Family 604
Other Pennsylvania-Ohio Watermans 609
An Ohio-Wisconsin Family 609
Miscellaneous Watermans, Michigan
Branch, Cass, Genesee Counties 611
Hillsdale, Kent, Oakland Counties 612
St. Joseph, Sanilac, Washtenaw, Wayne Counties 613
Miscellaneous Watermans, Midwestern States
Illinois 615
Iowa 616
Missouri 617
Wisconsin 618
Early Virginia Watermans 620
Nathaniel Waterman of Bermuda 621
Barbados Watermans 621
South Carolina Watermans 621
Humphrey Waterman Family of Barbados and Pennsylvania 622
Isaac Skinner Waterman of Philadelphia 641
Waterman Items, Philadelphia and Neighborhood 643
A Pennsylvania-Illinois Family 644
A Pennsylvania-Michigan Family 646
Israel Worthington Waterman of Johnstown, Pa. 646
Miscellaneous Items, Pennsylvania 647
Watermans of Princess Anne County, Virginia 648
Nicholas Waterman of Maryland 652
Delaware Watermans 652
Miscellaneous Watermans, New Jersey 652
Miscellaneous Waterman Items 654
Watermans from England
Rev. Thomas Waterman of Boston 655
Richard Waterman of Warwick, R. I. 656
Albert Watermans of Mass., Maine and Conn. 657
John R. Waterman 658

Charles and Thomas Waterman of Barre, N. Y. 658
Thomas Waterman of Westfield, N. Y. 659
James Waterman of Arcade, N. Y. 659
John Waterman of Salem, Mich. 660
Alfred George Waterman of London, Ontario 661
William Henry Waterman of London, England 661
Edwin Waterman of London, England 663
Daniel Waterman of Evans, N. Y. 663
Miscellaneous 664
Newfoundland Watermans 668
Watermans from Holland and Ireland 672
Watermans from Germany
Sigmund Waterman, M.D., of New York City 672
Connecticut Watermans 673
Herman Waterman Family of Ontario, Canada, and Rochester, N. Y. 673
Family of Benjamin Wolfgang Wassermann 676
Family of John Gerhard Waterman 678
George Waterman of Owego, N. Y. 678
Miscellaneous 679
Watermans from Russia and Poland 682
Russian Wassermans 686
Rumanian Wassermans 686
Other Wasserman Items 686
Miscellaneous 687
Of Probable Recent Foreign Extraction 687
Watermans of African and Amerindian Descent
Miscellaneous Records 688
Family of Murray Waterman of Gardner, Mass. 690
Family of Ira Waterman of Springfield, Mass. 692
Georgia Watermans 696
Name Index 697

THE WATERMAN FAMILY

THE WATERMAN FAMILY

RICHARD WATERMAN OF PROVIDENCE

Groups 1 to 48

1. RICHARD[1] WATERMAN, born in England, , died at Providence, R. I., 26 Oct. 1673; married, BETHIA ———, born in England, , died at Providence, 3 Dec. 1680.

He came to New England in 1629, in advance of the Winthrop Fleet of 1630, and was one of the founders of Salem, Mass.

The First General Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, written 17 Apr. 1629 to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England, contains the following passage: "Wee desire yo^{w} to take notice of one Lawrence Leech, whom we haue found a carefull & painfull man, and wee doubt not but hee will continue his dilligence; lett him haue deserving respect. The like we say of Richard Waterman, whose chiefe employm^{t} wilbe to get yo^{w} good venison." [N. B. Shurtleff, Records of Massachusetts Bay, 1-394.]

The General Court at Boston on 4 Sept. 1632 ordered that he be paid 40s. "for killing a woulfe about 2 monthes since, in Salem plantacoñ." [*ib.*, 1-99.]

From these references, we infer that Waterman was known as a skillful hunter in England, and that he continued to exhibit his prowess after settling in his new home.

At a Court in Salem on 27 June 1636, he was one of those appointed to inspect canoes, evidently a safety measure, and he also served on a Petit Jury that date, as well as on 27 Dec. 1636. [Quarterly Courts of Essex County, 1-3, 4.]

After residing in Salem a few years, in good standing, he came under the influence of Roger Williams, whose religious ideas and belief in civil liberties were in conflict with those of the civil and religious leaders of the colony. As a result, removal to Rhode Island was determined upon. The General Court issued a licence for this group to remove, and to insure the permanence of their removal, also issued warrants against them, which read:

"Whearas yo^{u} have desired & obtained licence to remove yo^{r}selues & yor families out of this iurisdiction, & for that information hath bene given to the Court that yor intent is onely to wthdrawe yo^{r}selues for a season, that yo^{u} may avoyde the censure of the Court in some things wch may bee obiected against yo^{u}, the Court doth therefore order that yo^{u} may depart according

to the licence given yo^{u}, so as yor families bee removed before the next Generall Court; but if yor families bee not so removed, then yo^{u} are to appear at the next Court, to abide the further order of the Courte hearin."

This was on 12 Mar. 1637/8, and those named were "Mr Willi: Coddington, Mr John Coggeshall, Goo: William Baulston, Edward Hutchinson, Samuell Wilbore, John Porter, John Compton, Henry Bull, Philip Shearman, Willi: Freeborne, & Rich^{r}d Carder." To these were added: "Of Mount Woollastone [———] Randoll, Henry [———], & John Johnson, Mr Coddingtons men, of Neweberry Mr Nico: Eason, of Salem Francis Weston, Rich^{r}d Waterman, Thom: One [Olney], & Stewkely Waskote, are to appear also, if they bee not removed before the next Courte." [N. B. Shurtleff, Records of Massachusetts Bay, 1-223.]

On 20 Dec. 1661, Roger Williams declared that in 1634 and 1635 he made treaties with the Narragansett Indians and bought land he called Providence, and "desired it might be for a shelter for persons destressed for Conscience.... I Comunicated my said purchase unto my loving ffriendes John Throckmorton, William Arnold, William Harris, Stukley West[cott], John Greene senior, Thomas Olney sen^{r}: Richard Waterman and Others who then desired to take Shelter here with me. . . ." [Town Rec. Providence, 5-306.]

Richard Waterman received a confirmation of land in Providence, 10 June 1637. He was named among the Associates of Roger Williams in the latter's deed to them of 8 Oct. 1638. He was one of the signers of the Contract at Providence, 27 July 1640, proposing a form of government, and was also on the Providence Committee of 18 May 1647 to form a government under the charter Williams had brought from England. He was one of the Eleven Men who received the deed to Shawomet [Warwick] from Miantonomi, 12 Jan. 1642. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 1-15, 20, 31, 42, 131.]

A few years after the settlement in Rhode Island, the settlers there were involved in their historical controversy with Massachusetts, which resulted in the persecution and imprisonment of Gorton and other prominent Rhode Islanders. On 10 May 1643, "Mr Humfrey Atherton & Mr Edward Tomlins are appointed to go wth Goo: Willi: Arnold to speake wth Mr Greene, Mr Warner, & Rich^{r}d Waterman, & the rest there, & to understand how things, according to instructions to bee given them in writing, & to get & bring Will, the Indian, if they can." [N. B. Shurtleff, Records of Massachusetts Bay, 2-35.]

Waterman was arrested, but released on bond; on 17 Oct. 1643, "Rich^{r}d Waterman is dismissed for the p̃sent, so that what is [tak]en of his is to go toward payment of the charge, & the rest of his estate is bound in an 100$^{£}$ that hee shall appear at the Generall Co^{r}t the 3th $^{0}_{m}$, & not to depart wthout licence, & to submit to the order of the Co^{r}t." On 29 May 1644, when he was

tried, "Richrd Waterman being found erronious, hereticall, & obstinate, it was agreed, that he should be detained prisoner till the Quarter Cort in the 7th $^{o}_{m}$, unlesse five of the matrats do find cause to send him away; wch if they do, it is ordered, that he shall not return wthin this iurisdiction, upon paine of death." [*ib.*, 1-53, 73.]

Richard Waterman was one of the Providence men listed in 1655 in "The Roule of ye Freemen of ye Colonie of everie Towne." [R. I. Colonial Rec., 1-299.]

On 27 Apr. 1650, "Hugh Bewet, Tho. Hopkins & Rich Waterman shall be the 3 men for the Tryall of Causes at the Generall Court of Tryall" in Providence. Waterman was appointed one of the six men on the "Committee for or Town at the Gen: Court," May 1650. He was one of the six men for the trying of causes at the Quarterly Court, 4 Nov. 1650; one of the three who "shall joyne in Council wth the 3 chief officers, in cases difficult during this yeare ensuing." He was one of six men "for the tryall of Causes," 1 May 1651/2; one of six Commissioners for the Gen: Court, 12 May 1652. On 7 June 1652, Richard Waterman, Arthur Fenner and John Field were elected to the Town Council. Waterman was continued, 7 Sept. 1652, as one of the six to conduct trials, and also 27 Apr. 1655, when as well he was elected one of the three for the General Court. He was a Town Magistrate, 4 June 1655; one of the three Jurymen, 6 Mar. 1655/6; was added to the Town Council, 2 June 1656, and also Juryman for the Court of Trials. On 2 Oct. 1656, "Mr Waterman" was named Juryman and Commissioner, and 27 Apr. 1658 a Commissioner to attend the next General Court. He signed a deed as Town Deputy, 7 Apr. 1659. He was one of the nine men to levy the rate, 25 Mar. 1661. He was on the Grand Jury, 28 Feb. 1662/3. He was on the Town Council, 4 June 1666. [Town Rec. Providence, 2-45, 46, 53, 57, 62, 63, 64, 65, 80, 81, 93, 97, 112, 144; 3-31, 70, 77, 83.]

The colonial records show Richard Waterman present as a Commissioner at General Courts, 18 May 1652, 28 Oct. 1652, 22 May 1655, 17 Mar. 1656, 21 May 1656, 10 Oct. 1656, and 2 Nov. 1658; on the sub-committee for Providence, Mar. 1656; Warden for Providence, 14 Oct. 1658; and in attendance at a meeting of the Council, 9 Mar. 1658/9. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 1-241, 245, 304, 327, 328, 345, 394, 404, 405.]

Other mentions of his civic activities are found. On 27 Apr. 1648, he was surveyor of highways; in 1655, 1658, and 1659 there are references to him as Town Deputy; he signed as Town Deputy, as usual with his mark, 6 Aug. 1655. On the Town Rate of 2 Sept. 1650, he was taxed at £2 10s., a higher rate than most of the proprietors; and on 3 June 1671 "Rich: & Nathaniell Waterman" were entered together at a tax rate of £02:03:09, again a comparatively high rate. [Town Rec. Providence, 1-43; 2-2, 28; 15-13, 33, 71, 135.]

In 1658 mention is made of a place "where Rich watermans Great Cannoo was made." His wife does not appear much in the records, but on 21 Feb. 1646/7, Richard and Bethiah Waterman were summoned with others by Roger Williams to give testimony. Roger Williams on 22 Dec. 1666 gave a copy of a deed which he gave about 28 years before of his Indian purchase at Providence to his "Lo: ffriends" including Richard Waterman. In the list of those who took the Oath of Allegiance to King Charles II, Nathaniel and Resolved Waterman engaged 31 May 1666, but Richard did not give his engagement until 29 Apr. 1670. On 6 June 1670, Richard was one of those who made a payment on the Town's behalf; perhaps this was the debt of £5 which his son claimed from the Town after his death. [*ib.*, 2-17; 3-90, 101, 153; 15-9.]

On 27 Jan. 1650/1, Hugh Bewet sold to Richard Waterman his house and lot lying next to Waterman's house, and bounded on the south side by Stewkly Westcot's homelot. Richard was among those who shared, 19 Feb. 1665, in the Division on the East Side of Seven Mile Line; he had 5 acres laid out upon his purchase right, 23 Jan. 1670/1; and his name appears (after his death) in Divisions made in 1675 west of the Seven Mile Line, and between the Seven Mile Line and Four Mile Line, east of the former. [Town Rec. Providence, 2-10; 3-73, 106; 4-46, 48.]

He was buried on his land in Providence on what became the southeast corner of Waterman and Benefit Streets. A granite monument erected to his memory in 1840, by Richard[6] Waterman (*Rufus,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), contains some errors of fact, such as dignifying him with the title of Colonel, and stating that he came from Bristol, England, with Roger Williams, in 1631 in the ship *Lion*.

The records show him to have been an able, diligent, and conscientious man, probably without much formal education, but with no small measure of natural talent.

Children of Richard and Bethia (———) Waterman:*

2+i. MEHITABEL,[2] b. perhaps by 1630; d. abt. 1682.
3+ii. NATHANIEL, bapt. at Salem, Mass., 20 Aug. 1637; d. 23 Mar. 1711/12.
4+iii. RESOLVED, b. ; d. 1670.
5+iv. WAIT, b.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 7-128. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 408, 409. Town Rec. Providence, 5-203; 15-216. Salem, Mass., Church Records. Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-3, 4.

2. MEHITABEL[2] WATERMAN (*Richard*[1]), born perhaps by 1630, died at (Providence, R. I., presumably), about 1682; married about 1649 (CAPT.) ARTHUR FENNER, baptized at Horley, Surrey, England, 17 Oct. 1619, died at Providence, R. I., 10 Oct. 1703, son of Arthur and Sarah (Browne) Fenner.

* Two children, not named, were baptized at Salem, 8 July 1638.

He married second, at Providence, 16 Dec. 1684, Howlong Harris, who died without issue at Providence, 19 Nov. 1708, daughter of William and Susan (———) Harris.

He was Commissioner, 1653, 1655, 1659, 1660, 1662, 1663; Freeman, 1655; Assistant, 1657, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675, 1676, 1679, 1680, 1681, 1682, 1683, 1684, 1685, 1686, 1690; Deputy, 1664 ,1670, 1672, 1678, 1679, 1692, 1699, 1700; on Town Council, 1664, 1673, 1677, 1678; Town Treasurer, 1672, 1673. He was appointed by the Assembly, "Chief Commander of the King's Garrison at Providence," 19 June 1676; member of the Court Martial at Newport, 24 Aug. 1676, to try certain Indians; agent of the Colony to England, 1683; Justice, 1687-88.

The will of Capt. Arthur Fenner of Providence, dated 27 Aug. 1703, proved 12 Nov. 1703, made provision for his wife Howlong, including £10 per annum during her life; gave £10 apiece to his daughters Freelove Crawford and Bethiah Kelton; also gave £10 to his daughter Phebe Latham, all except 10s. of it in trust with his Executors; and appointed his two sons, Thomas and Arthur, Executors, giving them his lands and the remainder of his movable estate equally. [Town Rec. Providence, 6-227 to 230.]

Children of (Capt.) Arthur and Mehitabel (Waterman) Fenner, born at Providence:

i. SAMUEL,[3] b. abt. 1650; d. after 1680.

ii. THOMAS, b. 27 Oct. 1653; d. 27 Feb. 1718; m. (1) abt. 1676, ALICE RALPH, b. 13 Jan. 1657, d. before 1682, dau. of Thomas and Mary (———) Ralph; m. (2) at Providence, 26 July 1682, DINAH BORDEN, b. Oct. 1664, d. 18 Dec. 1761, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Harris) Borden.

iii. SARAH, b. abt. 1655; bur. 7 Nov. 1676.

iv. ARTHUR, b. abt. 1658; d. 24 Apr. 1725; m. MARY SMITH, who d. 13 Dec. 1737, dau. of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith.

v. FREELOVE, b. abt. 1660; d. at Providence, 1 June 1712; m. at Providence, 13 Apr. 1687, GIDEON CRAWFORD, b. 26 Dec. 1651, d. 10 Oct. 1707, son of James and Anna (Weir) Crawford.

vi. BETHIA, b. abt. 1662; m. ROBERT KILTON.

vii. PHEBE, b. abt. 1665; m. JOSEPH LATHAM, son of Robert and Susanna (Winslow) Latham.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 74, 75, 439. The American Genealogist, 15-83.

3. NATHANIEL[2] WATERMAN (*Richard*[1]), baptized at Salem, Mass., 20 Aug. 1637, died at Providence, R. I., 23 Mar. 1711/12; married (recorded at Providence), 14 Mar. 1662/3, SUSANNA CARDER, born , died between 3 May 1711, and 22 Mar. 1711/12, daughter of Richard and ——— (———) Carder.

Nathaniel seems to have been the eldest son of Richard Waterman, for he clearly inherited more realty from his father than went to the children of

his brother Resolved; and although Richard left a will (which has not survived), he probably would have been influenced by the prevalent English ideas of primogeniture.

He appears frequently in the records, from early manhood until his death. He witnessed a deed of Samuel Bennet as early as 24 Jan. 1657/8, and on 29 May 1659 was a witness to the Indian deed given by Cawjaniquante. He witnessed various other deeds, as on 14 Mar. 1669, 8 Mar. 1669/70, and 8 Feb. 1702/3. [Town Rec. Providence, 4-256; 5-5, 6, 28, 297.]

He also witnessed the will of Thomas Angell, 23 May 1685 (proved 18 Sept. 1694), and the will of Alice Angell, 21 Oct. 1694 (proved 15 Jan. 1694/5), and took the inventory of the estate of Abigail, widow of James Angell, 19 Mar. 1710/11. [*ib.*, 7-21, 82, 84.]

He also witnessed the will of William Harris, 4 Dec. 1678, and that of Thomas Olney, Sr., 21 Mar. 1679. The inventory of William Harris of Pawtuxet in Providence, in 1682, mentioned some property at "Nathanaell watermans Dwelling house in ye Garrett," and records of the estate of Toleration Harris also refer to some property at Nathaniel Waterman's. [*ib.*, 6-56, 67, 75 to 89, 95.]

On 1 June 1674 he had it recorded that he owned a houselot which formerly belonged to Ezekiel Holliman, bounded north with a houselot which formerly belonged to Richard Waterman now dec'd, and bounded south with a houselot which formerly belonged to Stukeley Westcott but now in the possession of the aforesaid Nathanaell Waterman, and bounded west on the Town Street. This was enrolled as Waterman's according to the will of his father Richard Waterman dec'd. [*ib.*, 4-12, 13.]

In a rate list of 1 July 1679, "Natha: waterman & his mother" are named. On 5 Mar. 1683/4, he asked for the return of £5 lent to the Town by his father Richard Waterman, or the equivalent in land. [*ib.*, 15-188; 17-30.]

An agreement was made, 16 Jan. 1682/3, between the Town of Providence and the surviving Proprietors of Pawtuxet and the successors of those deceased, which mentions Richard Waterman with Roger Williams as one of the original Thirteen Proprietors; the agreement was signed by Roger Williams, Nathaniell Waterman, and others. On 4 May 1689, Arthur ffenner, Nathaniel Waterman, and others, declare that they have laid out and divided the lands "that did once belong unto the thirteene Ancient Purchassers of Pautuxett lands." [*ib.*, 4-73 to 76, 148.]

Sixty acres were laid out to Nathaniel Waterman in 1667, "in ye originall Right of his ffather Richard Waterman." On 28 Aug. 1695, Nathaniell Waterman, with the consent of his wife Susanna, sold to Shadrach Manton of Providence, 60 acres, which "was given unto me by my father Richard waterman . . . deceased." [*ib.*, 4-130, 166.]

He was made a Freeman at Providence in Oct. 1670. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 2-364.]

"For two months after the attack upon the town (Philip's War), his house was selected for the Royal Garrison and the King's Colors were displayed with due formality." [William H. Waterman Collection.] He was one of several to whom a company of Indian prisoners belonged that were sold after the war. [Town Rec. Providence, 15-161.]

He served on Petit Juries, 27 Sept. 1665, 3 Oct. 1666, 7 Oct. 1674, and 31 May 1687. [*ib.*, 3-65, 85; 4-18; 17-89.]

He was elected a member of the Town Council, June 1663, 5 June 1676, 2 Feb. 1676/7, 6 June 1681, 14 Dec. 1681, 5 June 1682, 4 June 1683, 27 Apr. 1686, 27 Apr. 1691, 6 June 1692, 5 June 1693, 4 June 1694, 3 June 1695, 1 June 1696, 7 June 1697, 3 June 1700, 2 June 1701, 1 June 1702, 7 June 1703, 5 June 1704, 4 June 1705, 3 June 1706, 2 June 1707, 7 June 1708, 6 June 1709, 5 June 1710, and 4 June 1711; and was one of the five Selectmen, 6 June 1687 and 21 May 1688. [*ib.*, 3-36; 15-151, 166-7; 6-101; 8-12, 97, 102, 114, 132, 164, 171, 176, 177; 11-1, 4, 11, 18, 23, 34, 56, 63, 69, 74, 86, 99, 109, 117, 132, 138, 147, 155.]

He was chosen a Deputy to the General Court, 27 Apr. 1668, Oct. 1678, 20 Aug. 1680, 11 Mar. 1680/1, 24 Aug. 1681, 27 July 1682, 13 Aug. 1683, 24 Aug. 1685, 8 Apr. 1697, 19 Aug. 1699, and 20 Apr. 1702. [*ib.*, 3-122; 8-35, 83, 92, 100, 116, 134, 153; 11-33, 50, 67; R. I. Colonial Rec., 3-97.]

Under the Andros regime, he was an Overseer of the Poor for Providence in 1687. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-vi.]

He also held several town offices, such as Surveyor of Highways, 3 June 1667 and 27 Apr. 1685; Constable, 4 June 1677; fence viewer, 6 Apr. 1678; rate maker, 3 Mar. 1678/9; an auditor of town accounts, 28 Jan. 1679/80; committee to repair highways, 7 June 1680; committee on ratable lands, 27 Oct. 1684, and levied the town rate, Dec. 1684. [Town Rec. Providence, 3-103; 8-17, 42, 64, 74, 145, 151; 15-169; 17-48.]

On 25 Aug. 1708, he bought from John Whipple of Providence, for £20 10s., six acres of meadow east of Moshawsuck River. [*ib.*, 20-275, 276.]

Susanna Waterman witnessed by her mark a deed which was signed and acknowledged by the grantor 3 May 1711 before [Susanna's son] Justice Richard Waterman. [*ib.*, 20-436.] She did not long survive that date, not being mentioned in her husband's will.

On 2 Jan. 1698/9, Nathaniel Waterman of Providence conveyed to his son Benjamin; and on 19 May 1710, he conveyed to his son Benjamin of Providence, certain lands formerly of the grantor's father Richard Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, 4-42, 43.]

Nathaniel Waterman of Providence conveyed, 28 Feb. 1710/11, to his son Richard Waterman, "all my lands situate & being in said Providence," including the homestead. [*ib.*, 2-219.]

Nathaniel's will, made 22 Mar. 1711/12, proved 22 Apr. 1712, gave lands

at Wesquenoid to his grandsons Zuriel (son of his son Richard) and Zuriel (son of his son Nathaniel); 20 acres east of Seven Mile Line to his son Richard; lands at Pautuxett to his son Nathaniel; remainder of lands to his son Benjamin. Witnesses: William Smith, Job Whipple, William Crauford. Administration was granted to his son Richard. The inventory of the estate of "Mr Nathaniell Waterman Who departed this life the Twenty Third day of [March] in the yeare . . . 1711/12," totaled £1019.13.07. [*ib.*, 7-99 to 104.]

The will of Richard Carder, dated 29 Nov. 1675, is lost. The will of his widow (second wife) Mary, dated July 1683, proved 3 Apr. 1691, gave 40s. to her daughter-in-law [stepdaughter] Susanna Waterman.

Children of Nathaniel and Susanna (Carder) Waterman, born at Providence:*

6+i. BETHIA,[3] b. abt. 1664; d. 23 July 1742.
7+ii. RICHARD, b. ; d. 3 Aug. 1744.
8+iii. NATHANIEL, b. ; d. 14 June 1725.
9+iv. BENJAMIN, b. ; d. 11 May 1762.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 408, 409, 272. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2-193, 277. Town Rec. Providence, 4-166; 7-99, 102.

4. RESOLVED[2] WATERMAN (*Richard*[1]), born , died at Newport, R. I., in 1670; married MERCY WILLIAMS,† born at Providence, R. I., 15 July 1640, died after 1705, daughter of Roger and Mary (Barnard) Williams. She married second, 2 Jan. 1676/7, Samuel Winsor, born about 1644, died at Providence, 19 Sept. 1705, son of Joshua Winsor.

Resolved was mentioned with his father in a realty matter in 1661. He served on Petit Juries, 28 Feb. 1662/3 and 20 Apr. 1666. He was on the Freeman list, 2 May 1666. He was elected Constable, 3 June 1667; was reelected, I June 1668, and appeared in that capacity in a record of 8 Mar. 1668/9; but the following year, on 27 July 1669, there was a controversy and it was decided that he had not been legally elected. He was chosen Deputy for the General Assembly, 30 Sept. 1667. On 28 Oct. 1667, he was one of six men appointed to view the bridge at Wapwoysit and to consider repairs. [Town Rec. Providence, 3-11, 31, 81, 104, 109, 110, 124, 147; 15-73, 124.]

Resolved had land laid out to him by the Town of Providence in 1667. With his wife Mercy, Resalued Waterman of Providence, husbandman, sold five acres, 1 Jan. 1668/9, to Shadrach Manton. He witnessed a deed from

* Earlier accounts of the family add a daughter Anne, who m. her first cousin, Richard Waterman [No. 10], but no evidence has been seen.

† In an account of the Arnold family in New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 33-437, the curious and inexplicable statement is made that Joanna Arnold, b. 27 Feb. 1617, dau. of William and sister of Gov. Benedict Arnold, m. (1) Resolved Waterman, (2) Samuel Winsor, (3) Zachary Rhodes, and (4) 11 Jan. 1669, Samuel Reape. Joanna Arnold was nearly old enough to be mother of Resolved Waterman, and more than old enough to be mother of Samuel Winsor.

Henry Brown and Wait his wife to Shadrach Manton, 2 Apr. 1669. On 27 Jan. 1660/1, Resolved Waterman of Providence, for £13, with consent of his father Richard Waterman, sold five acres at Pawtuxet Neck to Zachary Roades of Pawtuxet. [*ib.*, 3-135, 140, 233, 242; 5-54, 209.]

He purchased the homelot and several pieces of land of Robert West of Providence. The deed is dated 28 Mar. 1679, which, unless the deed was given at that time to confirm the purchase or to make good the lack of a deed, must be a misreading for an earlier date, perhaps 1670. [*ib.*, 14-108.]

On 27 Oct. 1680 it was recorded that "Resolved waterman . . . dyed intestate some yeares Since before ye Late warrs." Action was first taken on his estate, 17 Aug. 1670, when Nathaniel Waterman was appointed as next of kin to take the inventory, and he returned the inventory of "his deceased brother Resolved waterman his Estate" twelve days later. At a meeting of the Town Council, 5 Sept. 1670, Richard Waterman presented a deed to "his three Grand children the sons of Resolved waterman, (deceased)." Mercy Waterman declined administration. The inventory was recorded, totaling £172.13.00.

Mercie Waterman was on the tax list, 3 June 1671. [*ib.*, 15-135.]

It was reported to the Court, 27 Dec. 1676, that Resolved Waterman died at Newport in 1671 [error for 1670], and that his widow Mercy was allowed the use of the house, houselot and other lands; now she is about to marry Samuel Winsor of Providence. The will of "ye Grand Father Richard Waterman" was mentioned, and distribution was ordered to the sons Richard (Pawtuxet land), Resolved (Pawtuxet land), and John (Warwick land and 20 acres which the father bought of Robert West), and to the daughters Wait and Mary (land Resolved bought of Robert West, and Widow Waterman to pay them £5 each). [*ib.*, 7-227; 15-156.]

On 21 Feb. 1681/2, Richard and Resolved Waterman, sons of Resolved, represented that they had lands from grandfather Richard Waterman; Richard became 21 in January last, and has a disagreement with his father-in-law [stepfather] Samuell Winsor. Distribution was made 10 Apr. 1682. [*ib.*, 6-34 to 37, 41 to 43.]

The Bible record of Resolved's grandson, Benoni[4] Waterman [No. 45] contained the following statement: "My father's name was John Waterman; my mother's maiden name was Anne Olney, daughter of Thos. Olney. My grandfather's name was Resolved Waterman, and grandmother's Christian name was Marcy, daughter of Mr. Roger Williams, the first settler in Providence. She had five children by my grandfather—Richard, Resolved, John, Mary and Waite. After my grandfather died, Mr. Samuel Winsor married her and had three children—Samuel, John and Hannah.* My great

* According to Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family, Mercy Williams m. (3) John Rhodes, but it was her daughter Wait Waterman who married him.

grandfather's name was Richard Waterman. He came from England at the time Mr. Williams came. His wife's name was Bethiah. Per Benoni Waterman."

Children of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman, born at Providence:

10+i. RICHARD,[3] b. Jan. 1660/1; d. 28 Sept. 1748.
11+ii. WAIT, b. [say 1664]; d.
12+iii. RESOLVED, b. ; d. 13 Jan. 1718/19.
13+iv. JOHN, b. 1666; d. 26 Aug. 1728.
14+v. MARY.

Children of Samuel and Mercy (Williams) (Waterman) Winsor [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Samuel, b. 18 Nov. 1677; d. 17 Nov. 1758; m. 7 Jan. 1702/3, Mercy Harding.
2. Hannah, b. [say 1680]; d. after 1742; m. 2 May 1702, Daniel Angell, b. 2 May 1680, d. 16 June 1750.
3. Joshua, b. 25 May 1682; d. 10 Oct. 1752; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1706, Mary Barker, b. 13 Mar. 1678, d. 30 Dec. 1718; m. (2) 3 Dec. 1719, Deborah Harding, who d. after 1752.

References: Town Rec. Providence, 8-15; 15-153. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., pp. 410, 411, 434, 435. R. I. Historical Magazine, 5-193. Israel Wilkinson, Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family (1869), p. 2.

5. WAIT[2] WATERMAN (*Richard*[1]), born , died ; married HENRY BROWNE, baptized at Rusper, Sussex, England, 28 Dec. 1626, died at Providence, R. I., 20 Feb. 1702/3, son of William and Jane (Burgis) Browne. He married second, after 1682, Hannah (Field) Mathewson, daughter of John Field and widow of James Mathewson.

He was Commissioner, 1652, 1653, 1654; Freeman, 1655; Constable, 1656; on Grand Jury, 1661; Town Treasurer, 1664, 1666, 1687; Deputy, 1665, 1668, 1671, 1672, 1684; Assistant, 1672, 1673; on Town Council, 1679, 1680.

The will of Henry Browne of Providence, dated 22 Sept. 1698, proved 10 Mar. 1702/3, named his sons Henry, Joseph, and Richard, daughter Phebe Harris, wife Hannah, and wife's daughter, Liddea Mathuson. Witnesses: Tho: Olney sen[r], Benjamin Beeres, Samuel Winsor jun[r]. The inventory was taken by Tho: Olney sen[r] and Nathaniell Waterman senior. [Town Rec. Providence, 6-216 to 227.]

Children of Henry and Wait (Waterman) Browne:

i. HENRY,[3] b. ; d. 22 Nov. 1727; m. DOROTHY ———. She m. (2) 22 Sept. 1734, Samuel Swan.
ii. PHEBE, b. ; d. 20 Aug. 1723; m. abt. 1692, THOMAS HARRIS, b. 19 Oct. 1665, d. 1 Nov. 1741, son of Thomas and Elnathan (Tew) Harris.
iii. RICHARD, b. 1676; d. 20 Feb. 1774; m. abt. 1696, MARY RHODES, who d. before 18 May 1774, dau. of Malachi and Mary (Carder) Rhodes.

iv. JOSEPH, b. ; d. 20 July 1742; m. (1) abt. 1703, SARAH PRAY, dau. of John and Sarah (Brown) Pray; m. (2) 17 June 1728, ABIJAH WHITMAN, b. 4 Jan. 1708, dau. of Valentine and Sarah (Bartlett) Whitman.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., pp. 28, 438. The American Genealogist, 15-86.

6. BETHIA[3] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., about 1664, died at Warwick, R. I., 23 July 1742, aged 80 (gravestone); married 27 Jan. 1686/7, (MAJOR) RANDALL HOLDEN, born at Warwick, R. I., Apr. 1660, died there 13 Sept. 1726, son of (Capt.) Randall and Frances (———) Holden.

Randall Holden was Deputy for Warwick, 1696, 1699, 1700, 1704, 1714, 1715, and 1721; and Assistant of Rhode Island Colony, 1705 to 1713 inclusive, and 1715 to 1725 inclusive. In 1706 he was appointed Major for the Main. He was a member of the commission which settled the boundary with Connecticut, 12 May 1703. In 1714-15, he was Speaker of the House of Deputies.

His will, dated 19 Nov. 1718, proved 5 Nov. 1726, named son John; made provision for daughter Susannah for life, in care of his wife; daughters Wait, Mary and Frances Holden; son Randall; and wife.

The will of Widow Bethiah Holden, dated 8 Aug. 1737, proved 31 July 1742, named sons John and Randall, daughter Susannah, daughter Wait wife of William Holden, daughter Mary wife of Thomas Rice, and the three children (Anthony, Mary and Frances Low) of Frances Low, deceased.

Children of (Major) Randall and Bethia (Waterman) Holden:

i. JOHN,[4] b. 26 Oct. 1687; d. at Warwick, in 1749; will dated 9 Jan. 1747/8, proved 17 Feb. 1749; m. HANNAH ———, who m. (2) at Warwick, 11 Jan. 1750/1, James Mason.
ii. WAIT, b. 26 Feb. 1690; d. young.
iii. SUSANNA, b. 21 Jan. 1692; incapable, d. 13 June 1745, unm.
iv. RANDALL, b. 2 Feb. 1694; d. in 1766; Ensign; m. at Warwick, 3 July 1724, ROSE WICKES, b. at Warwick, 12 Aug. 1702, d. in 1789, dau. of John and Sarah (Gorton) Wickes.
v. WAIT, b. 2 Sept. 1696; d. before 1748; m. at Warwick, 30 Apr. 1721, WILLIAM HOLDEN.
vi. MARY, b. 15 Mar. 1699; d. between 1738 and 1740; m. (CAPT.) THOMAS RICE.
vii. FRANCES, b. 29 Sept. 1701; d. before 1747; m. (CAPT.) JOHN LOW, b. 8 Oct. 1702, son of Anthony and Mary (Arnold) Low.

References: Warwick Vital Records. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 100, 101. Eben Putnam, The Holden Genealogy (1923), 1-390.

7. (CAPT.) RICHARD[3] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., died there 3 Aug. 1744; married at Providence, 1 Apr. 1697,

Abigail Angell, born at Providence, 2 Feb. 1679, died before 1742, daughter of James and Abigail (Dexter) Angell.

Richard Waterman took the Oath of Allegiance, May 1682. He was chosen Constable of Providence, 6 June 1692. [Town Rec. Providence, 4-55; 11-1.]

Richard Waterman, described as son of Nathaniel, served on a Grand Jury, 21 Aug. 1704. [Town Rec. Providence, 11-92.]

He was appointed Justice, May 1707 [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-19]; reappointed 1708 to 1712 inclusive, 1714 to 1726 inclusive, and 1732 to 1744 inclusive; in Nov. 1744 George Taylor was appointed Justice in room of Richard Waterman, dec'd. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 40, 43, 57, 61, 66, 67, 74, 77, 79, 81, 83, 87, 93, 96, 98, 104, 105.] He was first called Captain in 1717, and usually was referred to as "Captain" or "Justice" in the records.

Gideon Crawford of Providence, in his will 7 Oct. 1707, named his wife Freelove executrix, and loving brothers-in-law "Captn: Thomas ffenner, & Arthur ffenner, & my Cousin Richard Waterman jun^{r}:" to be executors. Mrs. Freelove Crawford, in her will 24 May 1712 made her brother Thomas Fenner and "Cousin Richard Waterman jun^{r}" overseers. [Town Rec. Providence, 6-270; 7-116.] Freelove (Fenner) Crawford, through her mother Mehitabel^{2} Waterman [No. 2] was first cousin of Richard Waterman. On 29 Dec. 1715, Richard Waterman jun^{r} witnessed the will of John Thornton. [*ib.*, 6-167.]

Richard Waterman jun^{r} or Jr. was made Constable, 4 June 1705, and a rate-maker, 3 June 1706 and 6 June 1715; took up stray horses in 1716 and 1717; was on the committee, 27 Jan. 1723/4, which acted on the petition of Thomas Staples to dig clay to make bricks: on 13 Feb. 1732/3 was foreman of the Jury of Inquest on the drowning of Amity Harris; was on a Coroner's Jury, 7 Sept. 1733; and was on a committee to revise a highway, 21 May 1739. [*ib.*, 11-99, 109; 9-10, 41, 63, 65, 84, 161, 162.]

He served as Deputy in the General Assembly, May 1712, Oct. 1718, May 1719, Nov. 1723, May, June, Oct. and Dec. 1724, May, June and Oct. 1725, Jan., May and Oct. 1726, May and June 1727, June 1731, May and Oct. 1732, and May and July 1733. He was Clerk of the House at the sessions of Oct. 1718, May and June 1724, May and June 1725, Oct. 1726, and May 1727. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-242, 246, 339, 340, 342, 345, 359, 363, 366, 368, 374, 383, 384, 386, 468, 480; Town Rec. Providence, 13-16, 21, 22, 28.] He served on many important committees while in the Assembly.

He was Assistant of the Colony, May and Oct. 1713, May and Oct. 1727, Feb., May and June 1728, May 1729, and May 1730. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-148, 387, 394, 398, 403, 406, 421, 436.]

He was Town Moderator, 27 Oct. 1715, 27 Jan. 1715/16, 14 Feb. 1715/16,

28 Oct. 1717, 27 Jan. 1718/19, 1 June 1719, 27 Apr. 1720, 19 June 1721, 27 July 1722, 27 Apr. 1724, and 28 Jan. 1733/4. [Town Rec. Providence, 11-177; 13-2, 3, 8, 10, 17, 22, 33, 55, 57; 9-64.]

He was Town Clerk from June 1715 until his death in 1744. [Town Rec. Providence, 11-177; 9-9, 18, 24; 13-1, 12, 13, 17, 26, 30, 36, 52, 57, 61; etc.]

He also served the town in several minor offices. On 5 June 1699, he was "way warden," and on 7 June 1714 a rate maker. He was Auditor, 18 Dec. 1710, 27 Jan. 1712/13, 6 Jan. 1717/18, 28 Apr. 1718, 30 May 1720, and 27 Apr. 1725. In 1726 he was referred to as Assistant and "Croner" (Crowner or Coroner). [Town Rec. Providence, 11-49, 152, 165, 174; 13-11, 15, 22, 47; 9-45.] He was Selectman in 1731 and 1734.

Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, son of Nathaniel Waterman, Senr. deceased, conveyed 11 July 1729 for love to his son Nathan Waterman of Providence, mariner, part of the homestead lands.

Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, son of Nathaniel Waterman, Senr., deceased, conveyed for love to his son Zuriel Waterman of Providence, 180 acres in Scituate, 27 Nov. 1733; witnesses, Joseph Williams, Jeremiah Williams. On 8 Jan. 1738/9, Richard Waterman of Providence, Esquire, conveyed for love to his son Amaziah Waterman of Providence, 100 acres; witnesses, Joseph Cooke, Phebe Waterman [widow of his son Nathan]. On 24 Feb. 1741/2, Richard Waterman, Jr., of Providence, yeoman, conveyed for love to his son Richard Waterman of Providence, "all my homestead Lands and farme where on I now Dwell" in Providence; witnesses, John Hoyle, William Carpenter. [Land Rec. Providence, 9-108, 238, 452; 11-35.]

The will of Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, son of Nathaniel Waterman sen^{r} deceased, made 16 Aug. 1741, proved 20 Aug. 1744, gave to son Amaziah, the homestead; to son Richard, 17 acres in Providence; to son Neriah, land in Providence; to grandson, William Field, 100 acres in Warwick Purchase; to three grandsons, Thomas, Jonathan and James Waterman, "sons of my son Zuriel Waterman, deceased," the remainder of this land; to son Neriah, all the land in Warwick; to son Amaziah, all the land in Attleborough, County of Bristol, and also land in Providence; to son Richard, 10 acres in Providence; to granddaughter, Susan Waterman, 1 acre in Providence; to daughter Abigail Field, £100; to son Richard, furniture; he refers to his deceased wife Abigail; he appoints sons Richard and Amaziah executors. Witnesses: Jno Aplin, Simon Smith, John Angel the third. Inventory of the estate of Richard Waterman who died 3 Aug. 1744 taken 29 Aug. 1744; value, £2229. 4. 7. [Wills, Providence, 4-124, 129.]

Children of Capt. Richard and Abigail (Angell) Waterman, born at Providence:

15+i. ZURIEL,[4] b. 20 Sept. 1699; d. 12 Oct. 1739.

16+ii. RICHARD, b. 1 June 1701; d. 16 Apr. 1755.

17+iii. NATHAN, b. 7 Aug. 1703; d. 21 Dec. 1735.
18+iv. ABIGAIL, b. 11 May 1706.
19+v. NERIAH, b. 8 Feb. 1708; d. between 1774 and 1781.
20+vi. AMAZIAH, b. 27 Aug. 1713; d. 15 June 1794.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 411, 4. Town Rec. Providence, 4-90. A. F. Angell, Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), p. 13. R. M. Tingley, Some Ancestral Lines (1935), p. 24.

8. NATHANIEL[3] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., died there 14 June 1725; married at Providence, 9 May 1692, MARY OLNEY, born at Providence, 13 Jan. 1668, died before 1725, daughter of Epenetus and Mary (Whipple) Olney.

Nathaniel Waterman jun[r] took the Oath of Allegiance, May 1682. He is mentioned as taking up stray horses in 1680 and 1686, and was on a rate list, Aug. 1688. [Town Rec. Providence, 4-55; 9-194, 200; 17-128.]

He was admitted a Freeman, 5 May 1696. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 3-311.]

He served on Petit Juries, 20 Mar. 1696/7 and 27 July 1705; was a rate maker, 1 Mar. 1703/4; and elected Constable, 6 June 1698. On 3 Nov. 1708, he was a member of the Jury of Inquest on the drowning of William Carpenter. [Town Rec. Providence, 11-32, 40, 84, 101; 5-253.]

On 15 Mar. 1704/5, Nathaniel Waterman, Jr., of Providence, received a mortgage deed (for £27 of Silver Money) from John Whipple of Providence, to the entire proprietary right formerly belonging to Joshua Verrin which Whipple had purchased of Samuel Williams of Salem, excepting the 5-acre houselot and 3 acres of meadow; the mortgage was paid off, 24 Dec. 1707. [Town Rec. Providence, 20-129, 130, 210.]

His will, made 10 June 1725, proved 3 July 1725, named son Nathaniel (westward part of homestead at Massipauge); son Zuriel (remainder of homestead); brother Richard; son Joseph (80 acres where he now dwells); son John (115 acres); daughter Mary Waterman (personalty and £80); daughter Bethyah Spreague (£13). Witnesses, James Williams, Benjamin Waterman, James Williams, Jr., and Ann Waterman. Zuriel Waterman, Jr., accepted the trust of Executor. The inventory of Nathaniel Waterman who died 14 June 1725 was taken 1 and 2 July 1725; £566.5.9. [Wills, Providence, 2-232.]

Nathaniel Waterman, Joseph Waterman and John Waterman, all of Providence, yeomen, sons of Nathaniel Waterman, dec'd, for £40, conveyed to Job Potter of Providence, 20 acres in Scituate, 28 July 1729. Witnesses: William Turpin, Richard Knight, Zuriel Waterman, Zerviah Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, 8-491.]

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Olney) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

i. BETHIA,[4] b. 27 Feb. 1693; d. 25 Nov. 1753; m. JOHN SPRAGUE, b. 13 Sept. 1692, d. 11 May 1725, son of William and Deborah (Lane) Sprague. Administration on Bethia Sprague's estate was granted, 15 Jan. 1754, to her brother Nathaniel Waterman. No issue.

21+ii. NATHANIEL, b. 4 Sept. 1695; d. 3 Feb. 1790.

22+iii. JOSEPH, b. 17 Jan. 1697; d. 2 Apr. 1759.

iv. SARAH, b. 24 Mar. 1699; d. young.

23+v. ZURIEL, b. 19 Mar. 1701; d. 1756?

24 vi. WILLIAM, b. 6 Nov. 1702; d. apparently before 10 June 1725 (date of his father's will). He was propounded for Freeman at Providence, 27 Jan. 1723/4; made free, Feb. 1723/4. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-337.]

25+vii. MARY, b. 23 Mar. 1705.

26+viii. JOHN, b. 6 Oct. 1709; d. after 1774.

References: Town Rec. Providence, 4-44, 45; 16-399 to 407; 13-40. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2-193, 253, 277. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 190, 409, 411, 353.

9. (CAPT.) BENJAMIN[3] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., died at Johnston, R. I., 11 May 1762; married ——— ———.

His wife by one account was Sarah Knight; by another, Mercy daughter of Joseph Williams, but no evidence has been seen for either statement.

He was made a Freeman, 6 May 1701. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 3-429.]

He was chosen Ensign of the 4th Company of Providence Militia, May 1721; Lieutenant of the same, May 1722; and Captain of the same, May 1723, 1724, 1725, 1726, 1729 and 1730, and Captain of the 3d Company, 1731, and 1732. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-32, 34, 37, 39, 42, 44, 50, 53, 56.]

On 20 Dec. 1700, he had laid out to him 17 acres which was part of a 50-acre division which Nathaniel Waterman bought of Samuel Winsor, the said Nathaniel having laid out 30 acres of the said 50; the land was laid out on the west end of 60 acres which Nathaniel bought of Pardon Tillinghast, lying between the Seven and Four Mile Lines "& where ye said Benjamin Waterman Now liveth." Also laid out 7 acres. [Town Rec. Providence, 4-140.]

He was one of the three appraisers who took the inventory of the estate of Mr. Obadiah Browne in 1716. On 12 Sept. 1716, Zachariah Eddy and Benjamin Waterman were appointed to advise the widow, Mrs. Coman, and her son William, in taking care of the estate of Richard Coman, dec'd, for she could not procure sureties to take administration; and administration was granted to Eddy and Waterman, 1 Oct. 1716. [*ib.*, 6-192; 12-52, 53.]

He was a rate maker, 2 June 1718. In 1723 and 1725 he appraised stray horses that had been taken up. [*ib.*, 13-13; 9-142, 145.]

He settled in what later became Johnston, R. I., in the locality known as "Snake Den Place," about four miles from Olneyville.

His will, made 9 Oct. 1760, proved 29 May 1762, made son Job and grand-

son Gideon executors; to grandson Gideon Waterman, northerly part of farm where I dwell; to grandson Benjamin Waterman, 125 acres on westerly side of farm; to grandson Charles Waterman, my mansion house, land, etc.; to grandson Jeremiah Waterman, lands; to granddaughters, daughters of my son Charles Waterman, Susannah wife of Christopher Angell, Amey wife of Obadiah Brown, Lydia, Martha, Prudence, Wait and Freelove Waterman, land in Glocester; the widows of testator's sons to be supported by grandsons Charles and Benjamin respectively; to grandsons Abraham and James Waterman, 60 acres in Glocester; to daughters Mary Sheldon and Martha Brown, £300 each; to three granddaughters, daughters of my son Charles, £50 each; half of the remainder to Gideon, Jeremiah and Charles Waterman, and the other half to son, Job Waterman. Witnesses: Richard Steere, Thomas Owen, James Angell. The inventory of the Estate of Benjamin Waterman of Johnston, who died 11 May 1762, was taken 27 May 1762 by Rufus Hawkins and John Brown; value, £3214.17.0. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-23.]

Benjamin Waterman of Providence conveyed to his son, Job Waterman of Providence, 50 acres in Providence, 14 Mar. 1737/8. Witnesses: Job Hawkins, Anne Browne. [Land Rec. Providence, A10-238.]

Children of Benjamin and ——— (———) Waterman:

27+i. CHARLES,[4] b. 12 Mar. 1705; d. 17 Oct. 1760.
28+ii. BENJAMIN.
29+iii. MARY.
30+iv. MARTHA, b. abt. 1715; d. 3 Dec. 1778.
31+v. JOB, d. 30 May 1791.

Reference: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 411.

10. RICHARD[3] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., Jan. 1660/1, died 28 Sept. 1748; married ——— ———.*

On 5 Apr. 1680, Richard Waterman of Providence, because of "many differances & threatenings he hath had of Late by his father in Law," chose Daniel Williams and Nathaniel Waterman to be his guardians. Samuel Winsor (his stepfather, then called father-in-law) petitioned, 22 May 1680, about "settling the Estate belonging unto the widdow mercy whome he Married with . . . And alsoe . . . to Correct ye jrrigular Courses of Richard Waterman his Son in La[w]." [Town Rec. Providence, 6-7, 11.]

Richard Waterman (son of Resolved) was accused, 27 Apr. 1698, of appropriating a common road from Waybosett towards Pawtuxett. [*ib.*, 11-39.]

Richard Waterman of Providence had a conveyance from Resolved Waterman, 30 Oct. 1698; Resolved conveyed to his brother Richard, 2 May

* Earlier accounts call her Anne[3] Waterman, his first cousin, but no evidence for her existence has been seen.

1712; and Richard conveyed to his brother Resolved, 22 May 1712. [Land Rec. Providence, 2-250; 3-219, 220.]

A deed given by William Hopkins in 1708 in the description of bounds mentions a five acre lot which Shadrach Manton of Providence bought of Resolved Waterman of Providence dec'd; also meadow that originally belonged to Robert West and now belonging to Richard Waterman of Providence son of the aforesaid deceased Resolved Waterman. [Town Rec. Providence, 20-244.] Richard Waterman, Senr., of Providence, yeoman, conveyed to Joseph Browne, Jr., of Providence, land which was the original right of Robert West, 15 May 1725; and Richard Waterman, yeoman, conveyed to Nehemiah Lewes of Providence, land which was the original right of Robert West, 13 Oct. 1733. [Land Rec. Providence, 9-234, 279.]

The will of Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, dated 24 Feb. 1741/2, proved 11 Feb. 1748 [1748/9], gave to son Resolved two cows and wearing apparel; to son Richard, all household goods and farming implements and the remainder of the cattle; son Richard to be executor. Witnesses: John Hoyle, William Carpenter, William Alverson. The inventory, appraised 4 Feb. 1748/9 by Zuriel Waterman and Richard Waterman, states that Richard Waterman died 28 Sept. 1748; value, £187.10.0. [Wills, Providence, 4-235.]

Children of Richard and ——— (———) Waterman, born at Providence:

32+i. MERCY,[4] b. 11 May 1702.
33+ii. RICHARD, b. 30 Apr. 1706; d. 25 June 1797.
34+iii. RESOLVED, b. 20 Aug. 1711.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Rec. of R. I., 2-253. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 411.

11. WAIT[3] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., [say 1664], died ; married (recorded at Warwick, R. I.), 12 Feb. 1684/5, JOHN RHODES, born 1658, died at Warwick, 14 Aug. 1716, son of Zachariah and Joanna (Arnold) Rhodes. He married second, Sarah ———, who died at Warwick, 30 Mar. 1730, aged 77.

He was Constable of Warwick under the Andros regime, 1688. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-vi.]

Children of John and Wait (Waterman) Rhodes, born at Warwick, R. I.:

i. ZACHARIAH,[4] b. 5 Nov. 1687; d. 10 Jan. 1740; m. (1) at Providence, 24 Jan. 1711/12, MARY RANDALL; m. (2) at Providence, 5 Jan. 1734/5, MARY SHELDON.
ii. MARY, b. 20 Nov. 1689; d. young.
iii. JOHN, b. 20 Nov. 1691; d. in 1776; Major; m. (1) 29 Apr. 1714, CATHARINE HOLDEN, who d. 25 July 1731; m. (2) MARY (———) WHIPPLE.
iv. JOSEPH, b. 25 Sept. 1693; d. 17 Sept. 1738; m. at Providence, 10 Sept. 1723, MARY ARNOLD, b. 12 Dec. 1696, d. 22 May 1745.

v. WILLIAM, b. 14 July 1695; d. 11 Nov. 1772; Captain; m. at Providence, 28 Dec. 1722, MARY SHELDON, b. in 1705, d. 24 Nov. 1767.

vi. PHEBE, b. 30 Nov. 1698; d. after 1761; m. (1) ANTHONY HOLDEN, who d. 13 May 1720; m. (2) SAMUEL ABORN, b. abt. 1697, d. 16 Mar. 1761.

vii. RESOLVED, b. 22 May 1702; d. 8 Aug. 1738; m. at Providence, 23 Jan. 1723/4, MARY GREENE, b. 25 Sept. 1703.

viii. WAIT, b. 16 Dec. 1703; m. at Providence, 13 July 1730, ABRAHAM SHELDON.

References: Warwick Vital Records (original), 1-19. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island (1887), pp. 364-367. E. S. Arnold, The Arnold Memorial (1935), p. 57.

12. (ENSIGN) RESOLVED[3] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., , died there [Greenville], 13 Jan. 1718/19; married first, ANNE HARRIS, born at Providence, 22 Nov. 1673, died , daughter of Andrew and Mary (Tew) Harris; married second, MERCY ———. She married second, at Providence, 11 June 1730, Benjamin Smith, born about 1672, died at Providence, 23 Apr. 1751, widower of Mercy Angell (died 3 Sept. 1721), and son of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith.

He appears on the rate list of 31 Oct. 1687. [Town Rec. Providence, 17-110.]

He was chosen Constable of Providence, 5 June 1704; way warden, 2 June 1707; and Deputy to the General Assembly, May 1715. [*ib.*, 11-87, 117, 176; R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-183.] He was at one time Ensign of Militia.

On 6 June 1698, he was chosen Town Sergeant, and refused. This had repercussions as late as 30 Oct. 1706, when Thomas Whipple petitioned the General Assembly to reopen the matter, and was granted a new trial. Whipple claimed that Waterman did not pay the fine of 20s. for his refusal to accept the office; that the Magistrates issued a warrant to Whipple, constituting him a Special Sergeant to take the fine from Waterman's estate, which he did; that Waterman took out a writ and arrested Whipple, and at a Court of Trials at Newport, Mar. 1701, obtained heavy damages; and that Whipple failed to ask for a review and retrial within the prescribed time. [*ib.*, 11-40, 41; R. I. Colonial Rec., 3-569.]

He took up stray horses in 1702, 1704, and 1705. On 18 Feb. 1713/14, he was on the Jury of Inquest on the drowning of Joseph Burden. [Town Rec. Providence, 9-1, 2, 182, 184, 185.]

He had land laid out 25 Sept. 1705 upon the right of George Way. [Town Rec. Providence, 20-78.] He bought from Richard Waterman of Providence, 30 Oct. 1698, 81 acres on the west side of the Newtacounkanot River. On 20 Mar. 1703/4, he purchased 40 acres from Daniel Hortnitt, which Hortnitt bought from John Dailey, and Dailey from Pardon Tillinghast. He bought more of the latter property directly from John Dailey, 10 July 1704. And on 14 Nov. 1704, he bought from John Gurney, 65 acres on the East side of the Seven Mile Line. [Town Rec. Providence, 20-78, 131 to 136.]

He sold to Samuel Winsor, 10 Mar. 1706/7, 24 acres on the east side of the Seven Mile Line, half a mile east of Moswasakut Pond. On 27 Jan. 1706/7, he bought from Andrew Harris land in the same locality. [*ib.*, 20-179, 180, 183, 184.]

Estate of Ens. Resolved Waterman who died 13 Jan. 1718/19; inventory taken 16 Feb. 1718/19. Administration granted, 27 Mar. 1719, to "Mrs. Marcy Waterman" on the estate of her husband; Capt. John Waterman of Warwick and Mr. Benjamin Waterman of Providence, appraisers. The will was disapproved. Capt. John Waterman of Warwick and Jonathan Knight of Providence were sureties for the widow. On 2 Dec. 1721, Marcy Waterman complained; Resolved appeared in his mother-in-law's behalf; and on 21 Dec. 1724, Mary [*sic*] widow of Ens. Resolved Waterman and her daughter-in-law Mary Waterman appealed for probate of the will. Distribution was made, 15 Apr. 1725, to the widow Marcy Waterman and to each of his children that was of age: the eldest son Resolved, and the daughter Mary Waterman.

On 23 Nov. 1728, "Marcy Waterman: widdow" took up a stray horse.

On 30 Nov. 1733, John Waterman, aged 17, and Hannah Waterman, aged 14, being the two youngest children of Mr. Resolved Waterman late of Providence, deceased, who died 13 Jan. 1718/19, chose Mr. Samuel Winsor of Providence and Mr. Joshua Winsor of Smithfield to be their guardians, "to join with their eldest brothers and sisters who are of age." [Town Council (Probate) Rec. Providence, 3-79.]

Children of Resolved and Anne (Harris) Waterman, born at Providence:

35+i. MARY.[4]

36+ii. RESOLVED, b. 12 Mar. 1703; d. 15 July 1746.

Children of Resolved and Mercy (———) Waterman, born at Providence:

37+iii. JOSEPH, b. [say 1712].

38 iv. WAIT, b. [say 1714]; m. at Providence, 16 Feb. 1734/5, PHILIP SMITH FIELD.

39+v. JOHN, b. abt. 1716; d. 12 Feb. 1799 ae. 84.

40+vi. HANNAH, b. 13 Jan. 1719; d. 13 July 1806.

Children of Benjamin and Mercy (———) (Waterman) Smith [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Freelove, b. 25 Mar. 1733.
2. William, b. 15 Apr. 1736.

References: Town Rec. Providence, 9-131; 12-5, 8, 9, 28, 83; 16-109, 126, 127, 390 to 392, 420 to 423. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 411, 313, 385.

13. (CAPT.) JOHN[3] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 1666, died at Warwick, R. I., 26 Aug. 1728, aged 64 (gravestone); married ANNE OLNEY, born at Providence, 13 Jan. 1668, died at Warwick,

26 Oct. 1745, aged 78 (gravestone), daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Marsh) Olney.

He declared that he was of age to choose a guardian, 9 Feb. 1680/1, and the Court made choice of two guardians. He took up stray horses in 1680 and 1686. [Town Rec. Providence, 6-27; 9-198, 194.]

He settled in Warwick on land given him by his grandfather Waterman. He was admitted a freeman, 5 May 1696 [R. I. Colonial Rec., 3-311].

He served as Deputy for Warwick, May 1706, Feb. 1707, May and Oct. 1708, May 1711, Oct. 1716, Oct. 1720, Apr. 1723, May and Oct. 1724, May and Oct. 1725, Jan. and May 1726; and was Assistant of the Colony, May, June, Aug. and Oct. 1721, May 1722, Oct. 1726, May and Oct. 1727, and Apr., May and June 1728. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 3-554; 4-3, 37, 47, 113, 213, 288, 294, 296, 299, 301, 308, 325, 339, 345, 359, 366, 368, 374, 383, 385, 394, 401, 404, 406.]

He was called Lieutenant in 1707 and May 1708, and Captain in Oct. 1708 and in most later mentions of him.

On 6 Mar. 1702/3, he was appointed one of the three commissioners for Warwick to settle the boundary with Providence. They reached an agreement with the Providence commissioners, 20 Mar. 1704/5. [Town Rec. Providence, 17-200.]

In Oct. 1720 he was appointed Captain of the Warwick Company in room of Capt. Samuel Green, dec'd. He was chosen by the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace for Warwick, May 1723, 1724, 1725, and 1726. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-29, 35, 38, 40, 43.]

In Feb. 1728 he was appointed on the committee which was to meet with Connecticut commissioners to settle the boundary between the two colonies. He was engaged in this work until shortly before his death, as he died the following August. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-400.]

He was one of the thirteen who purchased of the Colony, 30 June 1709, for £1100, the 3500 acres of undeveloped land lying west of East Greenwich and south of the Warwick purchase.

The will of Thomas Olney, Sr., of Providence, made 20 Feb. 1721/2, proved 9 July 1722, "grown antiant," gave a law book to his son-in-law John Waterman, and one piece of Eight to his daughter Anne Waterman.

Administration on John Waterman's estate was granted, 25 Sept. 1728, to his widow Ann. Inventory, £1239.14.11. On 11 Aug. 1729, Ann Waterman surrendered the administration to her oldest son, John Waterman. [Probate, Warwick, 1-297.]

The will of Ann Waterman of Warwick, dated 29 Nov. 1744, proved 4 Nov. 1745, gave 5s. to son John Waterman; 5s. to son Benoni Waterman; a silver cup to daughter Elizabeth Stafford; to son Resolved Waterman, "one Bond that I have of my Son John"; to daughter Ann Tillinghast, seven

ounces of silver money; to daughter Phebe Tibbitts, a silver porringer; to daughter Patience Green, a silver porringer, and her horse; to daughter Ann, a cow; to granddaughters Elisabeth Peirce and Ann Jencks, three silver spoons each; remainder of the estate to four daughters and two granddaughters; son Resolved, sole executor. Witnesses: William Warner, Barlo Green, Christian Hix. Inventory, £460.16.2. [Probate, Warwick, 2-14, 16.]

Children of (Capt.) John and Anne (Olney) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

41+i. ELIZABETH,[4] b. 18 Apr. 1692; d. 14 June 1764.

42 ii. MERCY, b. 27 June 1694. She was presumably the mother of Elizabeth Peirce and Ann Jencks named in her mother's will. Charles and Mary Tillinghast were married at Warwick, 17 Jan. 1716/17, the marriage and births of their children being entered at Providence. Mercy Waterman was of Warwick, and the name Mercy or Marcy is often misread as Mary. The two daughters of this marriage were Elizabeth and Ann, and the daughter Ann became wife of Jeremiah Jencks. Hence it is concluded that Mercy Waterman m. Charles Tillinghast, b. at Providence, 5 Mar. 1693, d. there 12 Apr. 1743, son of Philip and Martha (Holmes) Tillinghast. The widow *Mercy* Tillinghast d. at Providence, 3 May 1754. Children:

i. *Elizabeth,*[5] b. 20 Apr. 1718; m. ——— Peirce.

ii. *Philip,* b. 27 Nov. 1720; m. at Providence, 5 Dec. 1745, Mercy Olney.

iii. *Ann,* b. 13 Jan. 1722/3; d. 12 Aug. 1797; m. Jeremiah Jencks, b. abt. 1715, d. 25 Dec. 1778. Four children, of whom the eldest, Mercy, m. Pardon Sheldon [No. 29, iii].

iv. *John,* b. 20 Jan. 1725/6.

v. *Charles,* b. 12 Apr. 1728.

43+iii. ANNE, b. 20 May 1696.

44+iv. JOHN, b. 5 Feb. 1698; d. in 1751.

45+v. BENONI, b. 25 May 1701; d. 3 Nov. 1787.

46+vi. RESOLVED, b. 13 Oct. 1703; d. 27 July 1751.

47+vii. PHEBE.

48+viii. PATIENCE, b. 1716; d. 8 Feb. 1795. Her mother Ann was appointed her guardian, 12 May 1729.

References: Town Rec. Providence, 16-208. Warwick Vital Rec. (original), 2-23. J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 93. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 411, 353. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence), pp. 186, 250, 276. William B. Browne, Genealogy of the Jenks Family (1952), p. 52.

14. MARY[3] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died at Scituate, R. I., 19 Feb. 1756; married TRISTRAM DERBY, born , died at Scituate, Aug. 1747.

Tristram Derby bought land in 1715, and sold in 1724 and 1725.

His will, dated 17 Aug. 1747, proved 28 Aug. 1747, gave to his wife Mary half of the movables; the other half, to his son Tristram, but if he never come to New England, the wife to have that half also.

The will of Mary Derby, made 31 Aug. 1747, proved 6 Oct. 1756, gave

personal belongings to cousin Joshua Angell, cousin Samuell Angell, cousin Mary Angell, cousin Avis Angell, cousins Phebe Evans and Wait Sheldon. Joshua Angell is to have the residue, and the part which husband's son Tristram was to have, if latter come not to New England.

Of the cousins [nephews and nieces] named in the will of Mrs. Derby, Joshua, Samuel and Mary Angell (and probably Avis also) are identified as children of Hannah (Winsor) Angell, while Phebe Evans* and Wait Sheldon must be identified as children of Wait (Waterman) Rhodes. Since Mary Waterman was younger sister of Wait (Waterman) Rhodes, and elder half-sister of Hannah (Winsor) Angell, her will proves that it was she who married Tristram Derby.

Reference: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 65.

15. ZURIEL[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 20 Sept. 1699, died there 12 Oct. 1739; married at Providence, 25 May 1722, ZERVIAH HARRIS, born at Providence, 19 Mar. 1701, daughter of Nicholas and Ann (Hopkins) Harris. She married second, at Providence, 1 Mar. 1740/1, James Williams, Jr., born at Cranston, R. I., 29 Feb. 1704, son of James and Elizabeth (Blackmar) Williams.

He was made a freeman in Oct. 1720. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-290.]

It may have been he rather than his cousin [No. 23] who was made surveyor, 24 June 1732, and served on a town committee, 29 May 1738. [Town Rec. Providence, 9-61, 76.]

The will of Nicholas Harris of Providence, dated 16 July 1725, codicil 22 Apr. 1739, proved 27 Apr. 1746, named wife Ann, sons Thomas, Joseph, Nicholas, Jedediah, Christopher, and daughters Amity, Ann Kilton, Zerviah Waterman (who had a legacy of £10), Mary, and Sarah.

"I, Richard Waterman, Jr., son of Richard Esq. of Providence am Guardian to my Nephew Christopher Waterman eldest son to my Brother Zuriel deceased, Have received from James Williams, Sen., of said Providence, Esq. and Zeruiah his wife who was Administratrix &c of the said Zuriel Waterman the full sum of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds in money it being the full proportional part of the said Zuriel Waterman's personal estate that belongs to his son Christopher.

In presence of (Signed) Richard Waterman, Jr.
Stephen Hopkins Nov. 3, 1742, O. S."
Zeruiah Williams [Document owned (1880) by Miss Maria Waterman of Cranston, R. I.]

Administration on the Estate of Zuriel Waterman of Providence, yeoman, who died 12 Oct. 1739, intestate, was granted to the widow, Zerviah Waterman, 2 Feb. 1739/40. The inventory, taken 31 Jan. 1739/40, by Thomas

* Apparently the name Evans is a misreading (by Austin) for Aborn.

Harris and Richard Waterman, Jr., totaled £1916. 4. 3. [Wills, Providence, 3-371, 365.]

Jonathan Waterman, son of Zuriel Waterman of Providence, deceased, also the daughter Abigail Waterman, chose their uncle Amaziah Waterman of Providence for guardian, 6 Jan. 1745; and on 5 Jan. 1746, James Waterman, son of "Zuril," chose his uncle, Richard Waterman, to be his guardian. [Town Council (Probate) Rec. Providence, 4-27, 38.]

On 22 Feb. 1741/2, Christopher Waterman chose his two uncles, Thomas Harris and Richard Waterman, to be his guardians. But on 17 May 1742, Christopher Waterman, with leave of the Council, and request of his uncle, Thomas Harris, dismissed Thomas Harris from his guardianship, "By Reason that Capt Moses Burllingame and John Clarke have Refused to settle the Lands, and Real Estate of Zuriel Waterman, deceased, betwixt his eldest son Christopher Waterman and she that was his Widow Zerviah who is now the wife of James Williams Junr; George Browne Esqr and Thomas Harris Junr are chosen and appointed in their stead to Joyne with Elisha Arnold in that affair." [*ib.*, 3-167, 169.]

Christopher Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £50, conveyed 1 Sept. 1750 to Stukely Stafford of Warwick, yeoman, his interest in a meadow owned in common "which my Honoured Grandfather Richard Waterman purchased." Witnesses: John Harris, Joseph Harris. [Land Rec. Providence, 12-426.]

Children of Zuriel and Zerviah (Harris) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

49+i. CHRISTOPHER,[5] b. 19 Dec. 1722; d. 23 Mar. 1758.
50+ii. THOMAS, b. 7 Nov. 1724; d. 9 Oct. 1754.
iii. JONATHAN, b. 2 Feb. 1726; d. unm.
iv. ABIGAIL, b. 31 Jan. 1728; d. at Providence, 4 Feb. 1788; m. at Providence, 26 Oct. 1747, (CAPT.) NEHEMIAH ALLEN, of Cumberland, R. I.
Child:
1. *Zuriel*,[6] b. Aug. 1750; d. Nov. 1755 ae. 5-3-28 (gravestone, North Burial Ground, Providence).
51+v. JAMES, b. 3 Nov. 1732; d. 9 July 1777.
vi. MARTHA.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., p. 311. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence), pp. 193, 253. R. M Tingley, Some Ancestral Lines (1935), p. 129.

16. RICHARD[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 1 June 1701, died there 16 Apr. 1755.

He was made freeman, 30 Apr. 1723.

He was appointed Cornet of the Providence Troop of Horse, May 1725 and 1726. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-42, 45.]

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace for Provi-

dence, from May 1750 to 1754 inclusive. [*ib.*, 1-143, 150, 156, 162, 170.]

Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for love, conveyed 3 Aug. 1751 to Timothy Miles of Providence, cordwainer, and Sarah his wife, a small piece of land in Providence. Witnesses: Ebenezer Hill, Nicholas Brown. [Land Rec. Providence, 13-24.] On 31 Jan. 1753, Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for love, conveyed to "my Nephew Nehemiah Allen of Providence foresaid Mariner and my Neice Abagail Allen his wife who was the Daughter of my Brother Zuriel Waterman Esqr Deceased." Witnesses: Anthony Field, Robert Tripp. [*ib.*, 13-375.]

Administration on the Estate of Richard Waterman, formerly Clerk of the Council, who died 16 Apr. 1755, was granted to Amaziah Waterman, brother of the deceased, 31 May 1755. Inventory of the estate, taken 20 May 1755 by James Angell and David Harris, Appraisers, totaled £1901. 12. 0. [Wills, Providence, 5-92.]

References: J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 91. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of Rhode Island, 2 (Providence), p. 193.

17. (Capt.) Nathan[4] Waterman (*Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 7 Aug. 1703, died there 21 Dec. 1735; married at Providence, 28 May 1732, Phebe Smith of Warwick, R. I., born at Warwick, 13 Dec. 1705, died at Providence, 11 Oct. 1762, daughter of (Capt.) Simon and Mary (Andrews) Smith.

He was a master mariner. He was made freeman, May 1730. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-435.]

He is mentioned as appraising stray horses in 1722, 1724, and 1730. [Town Rec. Providence, 9-122, 148, 150.]

Administration on the Estate of Nathan Waterman of Providence, mariner, who died 21 Dec. 1735, was granted to his widow Phebe, 16 Feb. 1735/6. Inventory of the estate, appraised 9, 10 and 11 Feb. 1735/6 by Richard Browne, Zuriel Waterman and Richard Waterman, Jr., showed a value of £1850. 16.11. [Wills, Providence, 3-256.]

The will of Phebe Waterman of Providence, widow of Nathan Waterman, gave to granddaughter, Mary Waterman, land in Providence, the same that was "conveyed to me by my Daughter Susan Jackson and her husband Richard Jackson," and if she die without issue, the land to go to another granddaughter Susan; daughter Susan and her husband Richard Jackson to be executors; dated 12 July 1762, proved 4 Feb. 1763. Witnesses: Sarah Waterman, Anphillis Whipple, Geo. Taylor. [Wills, Providence, 5-351.]

Phebe Waterman of Providence, widow, for £143, conveyed to Charles Tillinghast of Providence, attorney to Joseph Williams of Scituate, 17 Feb. 1738/9. Witnesses: Jeremiah Field, Neriah Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, A10-272.]

Child of Nathan and Phebe (Smith) Waterman, born at Providence:

i. SUSAN,[5] b. 14 Feb. 1733; d. at Providence, 12 [or 21] Dec. 1806 ae. 74 (gravestone); m. (1) at Providence, 16 June 1751 (CAPT.) THOMAS[5] WATERMAN [No. 50], b. at Providence, 7 Nov. 1724, d. there 9 Oct. 1754, son of Zuriel[4] and Zerviah (Harris) Waterman; m. (2) at St. John's Church, Providence, 31 Dec. 1760 (CAPT.) RICHARD JACKSON, b. abt. 1731, d. at Providence, 29 Dec. 1818 in 88th yr., son of Stephen and Anna (Boone) Jackson.* By her first husband, she had a daughter, Mary[6] Waterman, *q.v.* The will of Richard Jackson, dated 15 Dec. 1809, proved 4 Jan. 1819, gave to "my Step Daughter Mary Waterman who has lived with me almost fifty years and since the death of her Mother has been my constant House Keeper," one full share of my real and personal estate "with her Brothers and Sisters requiring of her to relinquish her claim in a House Lot the gift of her Mother"; the estate then to be divided into eight shares "amongst my beloved children viz., Nathan W. Jackson, Stephen Jackson, Richard Jackson, William Jackson, George Jackson, Susan Aborn, Phebe Arnold, and Mary Waterman." [Wills, Providence, 12-538.] On 24 Feb. 1819, Mary Waterman of Providence, Single Woman, "in order to entitle me to the Share given me in the Estate of my late Father in law Richard Jackson, deceased," as provided in his will, quitclaimed to "my said Brothers and Sisters to wit Nathan W. Jackson, Richard Jackson, Stephen Jackson, George Jackson, Susan Aborn wife of Benjamin Aborn, and Phebe Arnold wife of Samuel Arnold," all of Providence, certain land in Providence. [Land Rec. Providence, 42-446.] Many years later, land in Coventry was sold by the heirs. Mary Waterman, single woman, Nathan W. Jackson, Richard Jackson, George Jackson, Benjamin Aborn and Susan his wife, Samuel Arnold, Ann Eliza Arnold, and Susan Arnold, single women, which said Ann Eliza and Susan are the children and heirs at law of Phebe Arnold deceased, all of Providence, and Susan W. Jackson, Ann Jackson, Sophia C. Jackson, and Louisa Jackson, all of Thompson, Conn., single women, John G. Jackson, Richard W. Jackson, of the City of Philadelphia, merchants, and Stephen M. Jackson of Baltimore, merchant, which said Susan, Ann, Sophia, Louisa, John, Richard and Stephen are children and heirs at law of Stephen Jackson late of said Providence, conveyed land in Coventry, R. I. [Land Rec. Coventry, 17-472.]

Children by second husband:†

1. *Nathan Waterman,*[6] b. abt. 1761; d. at Providence, 10 Dec. 1829 ae. 69; Town Clerk of Providence thirty years; m. at Friends Meeting House, Providence, 4 Oct. 1804, Mary Anthony, dau. of Daniel Anthony.
11. *Stephen,* b. abt. 1763; d. at Thompson, Conn., 7 Jan. 1820 in 57th yr., described as "Capt. Stephen Jackson, late of Providence, many years cashier of Exchange Bank;" m. at Providence, [*U. S. Chronicle* of 28] Nov. 1792, Sophia Graves, dau. of Rev. John Graves.
111. *Richard,* b. 3 July 1764; d. at Providence, 18 Apr. 1838; engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits; member of the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th Congresses (11 Nov. 1808 to 4 Mar. 1815); president of Washington Insurance Company thirty-eight years; Trustee of Brown University, 1809-1838; m. at Providence, 19 Mar. 1795, Abi-

* Anna Jackson, widow of Stephen, Esq., late of Providence, d. at Pomfret, Conn., [*Providence Gazette* of 16] Feb. 1782.

† See No. 50 for her child by her first husband.

gail Wheaton, dau. of Nathaniel. His children are named as Charles, Henry, Susan, Hannah, Mary, George, Abby, and Phebe. *Charles,*[7] b. 3 Mar. 1797, d. at Providence, 21 Jan. 1876, A.B. (Brown Univ. 1817), studied law but turned to the manufacture of cotton goods. He started the spinning business of Scituate in 1823; was a member of the Crompton Company over twenty years; was the first to commence the rubber business in Providence under a Goodyear patent; also engaged in the manufacture of firearms and started the R. I. Locomotive Works. He was often a member of the Legislature, and was Speaker of the House; Governor of Rhode Island, 1845-46. Richard's second son, *Henry,*[7] b. 16 June 1798, d. on a Stonington Railroad car, 2 Mar. 1863, A.B. (Brown Univ. 1817), graduated from Andover Theological Seminary 1820, was ordained a Baptist minister at Charlestown, Mass., 27 Nov. 1822 and was pastor there until 1836, helping to found the Charlestown Female Seminary; he was pastor of the First Baptist Church in Hartford, Conn., 1836-37, and in New Bedford, Mass., in 1839, but his health failed at this time. He was pastor of the Central Church, Newport, R. I., 1847-63; Trustee of Newton Theological Seminary, 1825-63; and Trustee of Brown University, 1828-63.

iv. *Susan,* m. at Providence, [*U. S. Chronicle* of 10 Oct.] 1793, (Capt.) Benjamin Aborn.

v. *William.*

vi. *George,* b. abt. 1771; d. at Providence, 14 Mar. 1832 in 61st yr.

vii. *Phebe,* b. abt. 1775; d. at Providence, 5 Nov. 1821 in 47th yr., bur. at Smithfield; m. at Providence, [*U. S. Chronicle* of 4 Oct.] 1798, Samuel Arnold.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence), pp. 193, 277; 21-298, 299; 20-536; 17-400; 15-160; 16-73; 13-522; 12-539; 10-145. J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 35. The Biographical Cyclopedia of Representative Men of R. I. (Providence, 1881), pp. 171, 133, 279. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 377.

18. ABIGAIL[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 11 May 1706, died ; married at Providence, 27 Dec. 1725, JEREMIAH FIELD, born at Providence, R. I., before 1706, died at Cranston, R. I., 2 Sept. 1768, son of Thomas and Abigail (Dexter) Field.

The will of Jeremiah Field, dated 5 Dec. 1765, proved at Cranston, 29 Sept. 1768, named his wife Abigail; sons William and James; grandson Pardon, son of James; sons Daniel, Jeremiah and Thomas; daughters Abigail Gorham, Sarah and Hannah.

Children of Jeremiah and Abigail (Waterman) Field, born at Providence:

i. WILLIAM,[5] b. 30 Apr. 1728; d. in 1816; m. at Providence, 14 Jan. 1750, WAIT WESTCOTT, b. abt. 1732, d. 23 Sept. 1808, dau. of Thomas Westcott.

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 27 Jan. 1730; "wife of Jabez Gorham" d. Nov. 1773; m. at Providence, 4 Oct. 1753, JABEZ GORHAM, son of Benjamin and Bethiah (Cary) Gorham.

iii. SARAH, b. 16 Mar. 1753; d. at Chester, Vt.; m. at Cranston, Jan. 1758, GEORGE ROUNDS.

iv. JAMES, b. 31 July 1738; m. at Cranston, 12 Dec. 1763, JANE STONE.

v. THOMAS, b. 7 Apr. 1741; m. at Providence, 8 Sept. 1765, DELIVERANCE HAMMOND.

vi. DANIEL, b. 31 Aug. 1743; m. HANNAH WHITMAN.

vii. JEREMIAH, b. 14 July 1746; m. LYDIA COLWELL.

viii. HANNAH, b. 13 Nov. 1749; d. at Cranston, 5 Aug. 1787 in 39th yr.; m. HENRY RANDALL,* son of Henry and Esther (Read) Randall.

References: F. C. Pierce, Field Genealogy (1906), 1-243. P. K. and M. E. Ewing, The Ewing Genealogy with Cognate Branches (1919), pp. 170, 171. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence), pp. 193, 223, (Cranston), p. 11; 13-428. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), pp. 76, 288, 289. New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 54-170 to 172.

19. NERIAH[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 8 Feb. 1708, died at North Providence, R. I., between 1774 and 1781; married by 1752, ANNA ———, born [probably by 1732], died about 1823. She married second, at North Providence, 6 June 1798, John Barnes of Johnston, who died at North Providence, [*Providence Gazette* of 10 Nov.] 1804, at an advanced age, son of Peter Barnes.

He was made freeman, 30 Apr. 1734. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-493.]

On 27 Oct. 1750, Richard Waterman was appointed Guardian of his brother, Neriah Waterman, of Providence, yeoman, who was incapable of managing his property. [Town Council (Probate) Rec. Providence, 4-74.] It appears from subsequent deeds that he recovered and resumed management of his estate.

Neriah Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £100, conveyed 22 Sept. 1749 to Gideon Comstock and Benjamin Man, land "My Honoured Father Richard Waterman owned." On 29 Feb. 1752, he conveyed (his wife Anna signing) to Jacob Whitman. He sold again (with wife Ann), 22 Feb. 1753. [Land Rec. Providence, 13-33, 166; 15-190.]

Neriah Waterman of North Providence, R. I., conveyed 27 Sept. 1768 to Bartholomew Johnson of Coventry, "my half part of the Upland Lot of Land lying in the town of Coventry . . . laid out to the Right of Richard Waterman"; Anne Waterman relinquished her right of dower. Witnesses: Ephraim Pierce, Richard Eddy. [Land Rec. Coventry, 4-249.]

Neriah Waterman of North Providence, yeoman, conveyed 11 Oct. 1774 to Nathan Waterman of Providence, yeoman, a small strip of land "given to me by my Father Richard Waterman," and his wife Anna signed. [Land Rec. Providence, 19-248.]

Application 11 Feb. 1823 of "Sally Waterman an heir to the Estate of Anna Barnes" for appointment of an administrator. Olney Winsor, Esq., was appointed, but the inventory showed an estate of only $92.33. [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, A3-534.]

The index to North Providence Deeds shows: conveyances from Neriah Waterman to Esek Olney and to David Brown; from John Waterman to

* The Field Genealogy calls her husband Jeremiah Randall, but the age at death of Henry's wife and the names given to several of her children (Jeremiah, Abigail, Daniel, etc.), indicate that she was this Hannah Field.

Abigail Johnson, to Elisha Brown, to Elisha Brown, Jr. et al., to John Barnes, to Waterman Johnson, to Waterman Brown, to Nathan Waterman et al., and to others; Nathan Waterman et al. to John and Cynthia Waterman, to Waterman Johnson, to Hannah Brown, and to others; and from Anne Barnes to Waterman Brown.

Children of Neriah and Anna (———) Waterman:

i. ABIGAIL,[5] m. at North Providence, 31 Dec. 1777, BENJAMIN JOHNSON, son of Samuel Johnson of Pawtucket.*

ii. JOHN, d. at North Providence, abt. Jan. 1814; m. at Smithfield (recorded in North Providence), 27 Dec. 1781, CYNTHIA READ, dau. of Simeon Read. In the 1790 Census he was listed at North Providence, his family consisting of one male over 16 years and two females. Complaint by Overseer of the Poor of North Providence, 23 Feb. 1809, that John Waterman, yeoman, had become delirious and incapable and is *non compos mentis;* the Court appointed Elisha Olney of North Providence, guardian. On 13 Jan. 1814, the Overseer of the Poor represented that John Waterman, a pauper of North Providence who deceased a few days since has left some personal estate, "which owing to the Poor State of health Incapacity and want of discretion of his widow Cynthia and distracted or turbulent state of mind of his Daughter Nancy is liable to be wasted and lost." Cynthia was entitled to dower in some real estate sold by her husband. Decreed that Nathan Waterman and Elisha Olney are appointed Conservators over the person and estate of Cynthia. Cynthia and her family still to be supported under direction of Overseers of the Poor. [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, A4-447 to 449; A3-553 to 554.]
Children (incomplete):
   I. *Nancy.*[6]
   II. *Sally,* living 1823.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (North Providence), pp. 9, 25, 42; 12-543; 13-157.

20. AMAZIAH[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 27 Aug. 1713, died at Cumberland, R. I., 15 June 1794, in 81st year; married at Providence, 6 Nov. 1740, SARAH BROWN, born about 1713, died at Providence, 18 Sept. 1776, in 64th year.

He was made freeman, Feb. 1738/9. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-551.]

By an Act of the General Assembly in June 1746, he was allowed to keep a ferry on the east side of Weybosset River, and to continue the same until a bridge is built. [*ib.,* 5-179.]

Richard Waterman of Providence for "natural affection I have and Do Bear unto my Son Amaziah Waterman of the same Town and County," conveyed to him 27 July 1744. [Land Rec. Coventry, 1-204.]

The will of Sarah (Mason) Dexter, the second wife and childless widow of John Dexter of Providence, and daughter of Noah and Sarah (Fitch) Mason, was made 28 Dec. 1753, and proved in 1754. She named many Mason

* Waterman Johnson, who d. at North Providence, 15 Mar. 1820 in 34th yr., was probably a son.

relatives, nieces (also called cousins) Sarah Waterman and Hannah Brown, and cousin Martha Hunt; kinsman Amaziah Waterman, Executor. [J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island (1887), p. 289.]

The will of Amaziah Waterman of Providence, yeoman, dated 12 July 1776, proved 8 Oct. 1794, gave to son Nathan, land in Providence; to son Elisha, land in Cumberland, R. I., rights in Rehoboth North Purchase, right in Lime Kiln in Smithfield and land in Providence; to sons Rufus, Richard and Nathan, land in Providence; to son Nathan, land in Cranston and Johnston; to son Elisha, £184 to be paid by sons Nathan, Rufus and Richard out of the lands given to them; to wife Sarah, one-third of the household goods and one of my Negroes; the four sons to have remainder of personal estate and to be joint executors. Witnesses: Elihu Robinson, Charles Holden, Jn° Foster, William Barker. [Wills, Providence, 7-641; also Probate Rec. Coventry, 4-502, and Cumberland, 6-399.]

He is said to have had great mechanical ability, and to have been blind the last part of his life.

Amaziah Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £20, conveyed to Jacob Whitman, 16 Apr. 1746; Sarah Waterman signed with him. [Land Rec. Providence, 12-60, 61, 65.] His wife Sarah also signed a deed with him, 12 Sept. 1769. Amaziah Waterman of Providence conveyed for love, 20 Feb. 1773, to his son Nathan of Providence; also to his son Rufus; also to his son Richard of Providence. On 16 Sept. 1783, Amaziah Waterman of Providence, "now residing in Cumberland," R. I., conveyed to son Richard Waterman of Coventry, R. I., land in Providence. [*ib.*, 18-343; 19-182, 183, 184, 504.]

Gravestones in the North Burial Ground, Providence, bear these inscriptions: "In Memory of | Amaziah Waterman | who was born at Providence | Aug. 27, 1713 and departed | this life June 15th 1794 in | the 81st year of his age | He descended from the family | of Watermans who were | among the first settlers of this | Town & sustained thro life | the Character of an | industrious & honest man." "In Memory of | Mrs. Sarah | Waterman, | Wife of Mr. | Amaziah Waterman | She died Sept. 18th. | 1776, in the 64th. | Year of her | Age."

Rufus Waterman of Providence, yeoman, conveyed 21 Apr. 1774 to Amaziah Waterman of Providence, the lot which "my Honoured Father the said Amaziah Waterman gave me by deed." Hannah, wife of Rufus, signed with him. Amaziah, his wife Sarah signing with him, sold to Charles Holden of Providence, 23 Nov. 1772. Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, sold 5 July 1776 to "my brother Nathan Waterman of Providence," yeoman, land bounded by a lot "which my Hond Father Amaziah Waterman lately sold." [Land Rec. Providence, 20-227, 251, 371.] On 16 Sept. 1783, Amaziah Waterman of Providence, "now residing in Cumberland," R. I., yeoman,

conveyed for love to his son Elisha Waterman of Cumberland, land in Providence. On 8 Apr. 1795, Nathan Waterman of Providence, yeoman, mentioning "Late Father," Amaziah Waterman, conveyed in separate deeds to his brothers, Rufus of Providence, Elisha of Cumberland, and Richard of Coventry. [*ib.*, 22-212; 25-30, 31, 33.]

Elisha Waterman of Cumberland, R. I., Gentleman, Richard Waterman, of Coventry, R. I., Gentleman, Sally Thompson, widow, Elizabeth Waterman, spinster, Richard Waterman, Gentleman, Daniel S. Cook and Mary Cook his wife, and James Thurber, Guardian of Edward T. Waterman and Rufus Waterman, children of Henry Waterman deceased, all of Providence, for $1.00, conveyed 14 Oct. 1830 to the Directors and Company of the Providence Library, land in Providence "lying on the East side of Benefit Street, being the same lot which was Occupied by the Ancestors of the present Grantors as a Family burying place." [*ib.*, 60-59.]

Children of Amaziah and Sarah (Brown) Waterman, born at Providence:

52+i. NATHAN,[5] b. 5 Aug. 1741; d. 9 Feb. 1830, unm.
53+ii. ELISHA, b. 19 Aug. 1743; d. 3 Mar. 1832.
54+iii. RUFUS, b. 27 June 1746; d. 25 Nov. 1829.
iv. RICHARD, b. 27 Nov. 1748; d. 2 Nov. 1750 (drowned).
55+v. RICHARD, b. 12 Nov. 1751; d. 28 June 1847.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2-193, 253, 277; 14-389; 15-569.

21. NATHANIEL[4] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 4 Sept. 1695, died at Scituate, R. I., 3 Feb. 1790 in 95th yr.; married first, HANNAH CARPENTER; married second, ELIZABETH CARPENTER; married third, SARAH ———.

He lived near the south end of Mashapaug Pond in Cranston. He was made Free of the Colony, Oct. 1720. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-290.] For many years he was a member of the Baptist Church.

He was a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1756, 1757, and 1758.

Nathaniel Waterman, Joseph Waterman and John Waterman, all of Providence, yeomen, for 40 shillings, conveyed, 1 Mar. 1742/3, to Jeremiah Field of Providence, land in Providence, "which Right Derived from our Hon[d] Greate Grandfather Richard Waterman, deceased." Nathaniel conveyed for love to his son Benjamin Waterman of Providence, 30 Apr. 1750; witnesses, Uriah Herinden, Zuriel Waterman, Jr. He conveyed for love to his son Stephen Waterman of Providence, 4 July 1753, half of the homestead farm where Stephen now dwells; witnesses, Uriah Herenden, Zuriel Waterman, Jr. [Land Rec. Providence, 11-162; 12-350; 13-240.]

Nathaniel Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, for love, conveyed to his grandson, Thomas Waterman, son of his son Stephen Waterman, of Cran-

ston, one-half of the homstead farm in Cranston on which the grantor now dwells, 24 Sept. 1774. Sarah Waterman signed with him. Witnesses: Mary Parker, Zuriel Waterman. [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-110.]

Child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Carpenter) Waterman:

564i. NATHANIEL,[5] b. abt. 1717; d. 6 Apr. 1804.

Children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Waterman:*

57+ii. BENJAMIN, b. 12 Apr. 1719; d. 4 Sept. 1799.
58+iii. STEPHEN, b. 1721; d. 28 Mar. 1804.
iv. MARY, m. at Cranston, 28 Sept. 1752, THOMAS HUDSON, Jr., both of Providence.
59+v. ANNA, b. abt. 1725; d. Nov. 1804.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-389; 2 (Cranston), p. 14; 15-568. Cranston Vital Records.

22. (CAPT.) JOSEPH[4] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Providence, R. I., 17 Jan. 1697, died at Johnston, R. I., 2 Apr. 1759; married at Providence, 23 July 1719, MARY FLUKER, born 25 June 1698, died at Johnston, 13 June 1787, aged 88-11-18.

He was made Free of the Colony, Oct. 1720. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-290.] He was chosen by the General Assembly, May 1732, Lieutenant of the Third Company of Providence Militia, and Captain of the same, June 1732. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-56.]

Joseph Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £300, conveyed to his brother John Waterman of Providence, yeoman, 1 Mar. 1735/6; Mary Waterman also signed the deed. On 10 Apr. 1755, Joseph Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for love, conveyed to his son John Waterman of Providence, mariner, 20 acres of "my now Homestead farm" in Providence; witnesses, Joseph Shelldon, Junr., G. Brown. [Land Rec. Providence, A10-32; 14-61.]

Mary, widow to Capt. Joseph Waterman Dec'd was baptized and received a member of the First Baptist Church in Providence, 5 July 1759.

At a Court held 28 Apr. 1759, the widow Mary Waterman refused administration on the Estate of Mr. Joseph Waterman of Johnston who died 2 Apr. 1759, intestate, and the sons Joseph and John Waterman were appointed administrators, with Edward Sheldon, Esq., of Johnston, and Richard Knight, Jr., of Cranston, sureties. The inventory of the estate, appraised by Edward Sheldon and John Waterman, 24 Apr. 1759, showed a value of £1400. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-1.]

At the same Court, administration on the Estate of Hannah Waterman, who died 26 Mar. 1759, intestate, daughter of Mr. Joseph Waterman, of

* Anna [No. 59] is placed here hypothetically. It is difficult to find a place for her in the family except as daughter of Nathaniel[4] or perhaps of Joseph[4] [No. 22].

Johnston, deceased, was granted to Joseph Waterman of Johnston, her eldest brother, with Edward Sheldon, Esq., of Johnston, and Richard Knight, Jr., of Cranston, sureties. The inventory, appraised 24 Apr. 1759 by Edward Sheldon and John Waterman, showed an estate worth £798.3.0. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-5, 6.]

The son Joseph did not marry, and left a will. The will of Joseph Waterman of Johnston, Esquire, dated 21 May 1805, proved 21 Mar. 1807, gave to Daniel Knight, "son of my nephew Barzilla Knight," and to Sanford Knight, "son of my nephew William Knight," in equal shares, land and buildings in Cranston; to nephew, Barzilla Knight, the income from certain land for life, and upon his death the property to go to his two sons, Zuriel Waterman Knight and Waterman Knight; mentions sons of William Knight, viz. Noah, Harding and Benjamin; Barzilla Knight and William Knight, executors. Witnesses: Joel Knight, William Warner, N. Knight. Inventory of the estate, dated Cranston, 28 Mar. 1807, appraised by N. Knight, Richard Knight, and James Parkerson, showed a value of $713.00. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 4-152, 158.]

Children of (Capt.) Joseph and Mary (Fluker) Waterman:*

i. SARAH,[5] b. abt. 1720; d. at Cranston, R. I., 18 Aug. 1808 in 89th yr.; m. at Providence, R. I., 21 Mar. 1741/2, ANDREW BARTON, of Warwick, b. abt. 1718, d. at Warwick, 27 Feb. 1785 in 67th yr., son of Andrew and Rebecca (Low) Barton. Children, first three recorded at Warwick:
   - I. *Waity,*[6] b. 9 June 1743; perhaps m. at Cranston, 29 Nov. 1796, Oliver Roberts.
   - II. *Mary,* b. 26 Oct. 1745.
   - III. *Joseph,* b. 30 Apr. 1746 *(sic,* 1747?); d. at Reading, Mass., 21 Apr. 1827 ae. 81; Major; m. at Johnston, 6 Jan. 1773, Mary Westcott, b. at Providence, 22 Dec. 1749, d. at Lynn, Mass., 18 July 1833, dau. of Jabez and Martha (Edwards) Westcott. Six children.
   - IV. *Caleb,* m. at Cranston, R. I., 26 Mar. 1769, Margaret Congdon, dau. of Samuel.
   - ?V. *Rebecca,* m. Abram Coryre (?), son of William and Rachel.
   - VI. *Sarah,* m. at Warwick, 24 Nov. 1776, Moses Burlingame, Jr., of Coventry.

ii. JOSEPH, b. 1726; d. at Johnston, R. I., 14 Feb. 1807 in 81st yr., unm. He was chosen by the General Assembly in 1753 and 1754, Ensign of the 3d Company of Providence Militia, and in 1754, Lieutenant of the same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-159, 165, 166.] He was Rate Maker at Johnston for the years ending June 1762 and 1767; Town Auditor for the years ending June 1760 and 1764; Assessor of Taxes for the years ending June 1760, 1762, 1771 to 1775 inclusive; Deputy, May 1776, and Oct. 1773. He was appointed by the General Assembly, June 1775, Recruiting Officer for Johnston for the Continental Army. Justice of the Peace for Johnston, 1761 and 1762. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-230, 237.] Joseph Waterman of Johnston conveyed, 10 Dec.

* Possibly Anna [No. 59] should be placed as a daughter of Joseph[4] instead of as daughter of Nathaniel[4] [No. 21].

1774, land in Warwick to his kinsman, Joseph Barton of Warwick [Land Rec. Warwick, 11-26]. In the 1790 Census his household, at Johnston, consisted of three males over 16 years, one male under 16, and three females.

60+iii. JOHN, b. abt. 1728; d. 19 Aug. 1812.

iv. MARY, b. abt. 1731; d. at Cranston, R. I., [*Providence Gazette*, 28 June] 1788 in 58th yr.; m. (CAPT.) RICHARD KNIGHT, who d. before 1788. Children:

i. *Barzillia*,[6] b. abt. 1757; d. at Cranston, R. I., 20 Mar. 1821 in 64th yr.; Colonel; m. at Cranston, 8 Feb. 1776, Eleanor Carpenter.

ii. *William*, m. ——— Manchester.

v. LYDIA, b. 22 Dec. 1734; d. 7 Nov. 1827; m. at Providence [Cranston], R. I., 12 Aug. 1753, THOMAS WATERMAN [No. 84], b. at Warwick, 27 May 1731, d. at Adams, Mass., 8 Sept. 1807, son of John and Hannah (Townsend) Waterman.

vi. HANNAH, probably one of the older children, d. 26 Mar. 1759, unm.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-32, 389; 18-258, 537; 1 (Warwick), pp. 14, 147; 2 (Cranston), pp. 6, 22; 2 (Johnston), p. 6. N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 46-81. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Genealogy (1932-9), 2-280. Reading Vital Records.

23. (ENSIGN) ZURIEL[4] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel*,[3] *Nathaniel*,[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 19 Mar. 1701, died 1756(?); married ANNE WARNER, born at Warwick, R. I., 29 Apr. 1699, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Coggeshall) Warner.

He was called "Jr." to distinguish him from his first cousin [No. 15], who was two years older. He gave land for a highway, 6 Apr. 1730. [Town Rec. Providence, 9-56.]

He was made Free of the Colony, 30 Apr. 1723. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-326.] He was a member of the Town Council of Providence for the years ending June 1735 to 1754 inclusive. The General Assembly chose him Ensign of the 1st Company in Providence, 1733 to 1736 inclusive, and Justice of the Peace for Providence from 1738 to 1755 inclusive, and for Cranston in May 1755. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-59, 63, 69, 72, 79, 81, 83, 87, 93, 98, 104, 110, 116, 123, 130, 137, 143, 150, 156, 162, 170, 180.] He was a member of the Town Council of Cranston for the years ending June 1755 and 1756.

John Warner was Deputy in 1702, 1709, 1723, 1725, 1726, 1727, 1729, and 1731. His will, dated 2 May 1728, proved 23 Dec. 1732, gave £10 to daughter Elizabeth Knowles, and £50 each to daughters Anne, Susannah, Rachel, and Mary Warner; named eldest son John, sons Samuel and William. [J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island (1887), p. 409.]

Zuriel Waterman of Providence, yeoman, quitclaimed 30 Apr. 1750 to "his Brother Nathaniel Waterman" of Providence, 2 acres in Providence. Witnesses: Neriah Waterman and Benjamin Waterman, Jr. Deed recorded 11 July 1781. [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-134.]

Children of Zuriel and Anne (Warner) Waterman:

61+i. WILLIAM,[5] b. abt. 1728; d. abt. Jan. 1763.

62+ii. ZURIEL, b. abt. 1729; d. 11 May 1785.

iii. ANNE, m. JOSEPH RANDALL, son of Joseph and Lydia (Williams) Randall. Children:

i. *Zuriel,*[6] m. at Cranston, R. I., 8 Jan. 1778, Wibra Pratt.
ii. *Waterman,* m. at Cranston, R .I., 10 Apr. 1783, Mercy Pratt.
iii. *Anne.*

iv. ELIZABETH, m. BENJAMIN SPRAGUE, Jr., son of Benjamin and Alice (Bucklin) Sprague. Children:
i. *Alice.*[6]
ii. *Asa,* m. and had children:
(1) Benjamin.[7]
(2) Charles, b. abt. 1793; d. at Smithfield (called formerly of Cranston), 12 June 1828 ae. abt. 35; Major; m. 22 Nov. 1824, Sally Waterman of Smithfield.
(3) Christopher W., of Cranston, m. at Warwick, 6 Apr. 1820, Mary A. Slocum of Warwick.
(4) Rufus, of Johnston, m. at Johnston, 1 Feb. 1829, Lavina Lovell.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of Rhode Island, 13-38; 15-356, 357; 16-531; 18-75, 76. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 409.

25. MARY[4] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 23 Mar. 1705; married at Providence, R. I., 22 Jan. 1726/7, THOMAS WILLIAMS, Jr., who died at Cranston, R. I., 11 Mar. 1781, son of Thomas and Mary (Blackmar) Williams.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Waterman) Williams:

i. JOHN.[5]
ii. THOMAS, b. 5 July 1731; m. (recorded at Cranston, R. I.), 28 Feb. 1753, MARY ———, b. 11 Feb. 1733/4.
iii. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1732; d. at Cranston, 21 Jan. 1821 in 89th yr.; m. BARBARA ———, b. abt. 1739, d. at Cranston, 1 Feb. 1806 in 67th yr.
iv. NATHANIEL, b. 1736; d. at Cranston, 20 Dec. 1808 in 73d yr., killed by the fall of a tree he was felling; m. ANNE ———, b. abt. 1741, d. at Cranston, 26 July 1820.
v. HANNAH, m. at Cranston, 14 Jan. 1762, ISAAC PAINE.
vi. SARAH.
vii. MARY.
viii. LYDIA.
ix. BETHIA, m. at Cranston, 9 Aug. 1756, JEREMIAH WILLIAMS, Jr., whose house was destroyed by fire 8 Oct. 1767.
x. ABIGAIL.

References: J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 117. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-427, 429; 2 (Cranston), pp. 18, 28, 36; 19-244, 245, 246.

26. (LIEUT.) JOHN[4] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 6 Oct. 1709, died after 1774; married at Providence, 25 July 1736, ANNE CLARKE, who died after 1790.

He was made Free of the Colony, the last Wednesday in Oct. 1731. He was chosen by the General Assembly, in June 1745, Ensign of the 5th Company

of Providence Militia, and Lieutenant, Aug. 1747. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-107, 120.]

Grand Juror, 28 Aug. 1759; Surveyor of Highways, years ending June 1757 to 1767 inclusive; Constable for the years ending June 1759 to 1764 inclusive; Rate Leveler for the years ending June 1761 to 1765 inclusive.

John Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £300, conveyed to his brother, Joseph Waterman of Providence, yeoman, 80 acres in Providence "which was the Original Right of our Honour[d] Great Grandfather, Richard Waterman, deceased," 1 Mar. 1735/6. [Land Rec. Providence, A10-33.]

John Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, for love, conveyed 20 May 1774 to his son Zuriel Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, land in Cranston. Witnesses: John Waterman, Jr., and C. Harris. [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-107.]

Ann Waterman was listed at Cranston in the Census of 1790, her family consisting of one male under 16 years, and three females.

Richard Waterman of Scituate, R. I., and John Waterman, Patience Sprague, Abner Sprague, William Sprague, Nicholas Randall and Sarah Randall his wife, and Peter Sprague, all of Cranston, for one cent, conveyed 18 Mar. 1806 to Zuriel Waterman of Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y., a certain salt meadow "formerly the property of our Honored Father and Grandfather John Waterman late of said Cranston deceased." Witnesses: Darius Potter, George Keach, Mehetable Waterman, C. N. Waterman, Benjamin Fenner, Wm. Barstow, Jere Knight and Sylvester Knight. [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-190.]

Children of John and Anne (Clarke) Waterman, born at Providence [Cranston], R. I.:

63+i. JOHN,[5] b. abt. 1741; d. (shortly before 28 Jan.) 1815.

ii. ISABELLA, b. ; d. before 1782; m. at Cranston, 22 Dec. 1765, WILLIAM SPRAGUE, who d. at Cranston, R. I., 1 Apr. 1795, son of Peter and Hannah (———) Sprague. His will, dated 29 Dec. 1794, named his wife and the four children below. Children:

1. *Abner,*[6] m. 5 Jan. 1795, Mary Potter.

2. *William,* b. at Cranston, 5 June 1773; d. there 28 Mar. 1836; a prominent manufacturer; nominated for Governor of Rhode Island, 1832; there being three candidates and no majority, after six elections Mr. Sprague withdrew from the contest; m. Ann Potter, b. abt. 1782, d. at Cranston, 12 Feb. 1828 in 46th yr. His will, dated 20 Jan. 1834, named brother Peter, daughter Almira Rice, Mathewson grandchildren (children of daughter Susannah), and sons Benoni, William and Amasa. Children:

(1) Amasa,[7] b. at Cranston, 10 Apr. 1798, murdered by an Irishman, 31 Dec. 1843, supposedly because he objected to the licensing of a saloon near one of his factories; m. Fanny Morgan, of Groton, Conn. He was Representative in the R. I. Assembly, 1832, 1840 and 1841. He and his

brother William continued the large business begun by his father.

Children, b. at Cranston:

1. Mary Ann,[8] m. (1) John E. Nichols; m. (2) Frank W. Latham.
2. Almira, m. Thomas A. Doyle, Mayor of Providence.
3. Amasa, b. 19 Dec. 1828; d. 2 Aug. 1902; Col. on the staff of his brother; m. Harriet Byron Sprague, b. 20 Sept. 1855, dau. of his cousin Byron Sprague [see No. 85-1, iii, 11, (2)].
4. William, b. 12 Sept. 1830; m. 12 Nov. 1863, Catherine Chase, dau. of Salmon P. Chase, Sec. of the Treasury in Lincoln's Cabinet and Chief Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court. William enlisted as a Private in the Marine Artillery of Providence, and gradually worked his way up to Colonel. He was elected Governor of Rhode Island, 1860 and 1861; at the outbreak of the Civil War he went to the front and had his horse shot from under him at the Battle of Bull Run, 21 July 1861; Brig.-General; U. S. Senator, 1863-1875; hon. M.A. (Brown, 1861), and trustee of Brown University, 1866. Children:
   - A. William,[9] b. 1865; m. Avice Weed. Child: *Inez,*[10] b. 3 Nov. 1886; m. Henry William Stiness. They had: *Avice,*[11] b. 30 Nov. 1908.
   - B. Ethel, b. 1870.
   - C. Catherine, b. 1872.
   - D. Portia, b. 1874.

(2) William, b. at Cranston, 3 Nov. 1799; d. at Providence, 19 Oct. 1856 ae. 56; Governor of Rhode Island, 1838; m. 23 Dec. 1821, Mary[7] Waterman [No. 85-1, iii], b. 12 Nov. 1801, d. 16 Feb. 1885, *q.v.* for children.

(3) Benoni, m. at Johnston, 7 Jan. 1829, Louisa Childs.

(4) Almira, m. Emanuel Rice.

(5) Susannah, m. Obadiah Mathewson, who d. 7 Apr. 1822 ae. 29 at Baltimore, Md., where he was a commission merchant.

III. *Sarah,* b. abt. 1770; d. at Cranston, 4 Dec. 1825 in 56th yr.; m. Nicholas Randall, b. abt. 1767, d. at North Providence, 20 Mar. 1829 ae. 62.

IV. *Peter,* m. 19 Feb. 1789, Mary Carpenter.

64+iii. RICHARD, b. 19 June 1747; d. 24 Jan. 1829.

65+iv. ZURIEL, b. ; d. 15 Sept. 1778.

V. BETHIA, b. ; m. at Cranston, 13 Oct. 1774, JOB KNIGHT, son of William Knight.

VI. PATIENCE, b. ; living 29 Dec. 1794; m. at Cranston, 3 Mar. 1782, WILLIAM SPRAGUE, widower of her sister Isabella.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2-193; 19-79, 148. Cranston Vital Records, 1-224, 233, 256. J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 51. New Eng-

land Hist. and Gen. Register, 63-155, 157. The History of the State of Rhode Island (The American Hist. Society, Inc., 1920), 5-492 to 495. Biog. Cyclopedia of Representative Men of R. I. (1881), p. 281.

27. (Lieut.) Charles[4] Waterman (*Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 12 Mar. 1705, died at Johnston, R. I., 17 Oct. 1760; married at Providence, R. I., 28 May 1729, Jemima Hawkins, daughter of Edward and Lydia (———) Hawkins.

Benjamin Waterman of Providence conveyed 26 Oct. 1733 to his son Charles Waterman, 300 acres in Glocester. Witnesses: Resolved Waterman, Robert Colwell, Jr. [Land Rec. Glocester, 1-127.]

He was made freeman, 1 May 1733. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-479.] He was chosen by the General Assembly, May 1743, Lieutenant of the First Company of Militia in Glocester. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-96.]

He was Moderator of the first town meeting held at Johnston, R. I., June 1759, also on 28 Aug. 1759; and he was on the Town Council, Overseer of the Poor, auditor, and assessor of taxes, for the year ending June 1760.

His will, dated 15 Sept. 1760, proved 15 Nov. 1760, gave to wife Jemiah certain furnishings; to son Abraham Waterman, 150 acres in Glocester, "where he now dwells"; to son James Waterman, 150 acres in Glocester; to son Gideon Waterman, 40 acres of the homestead formerly received from "my Honoured father Benjamin Waterman"; to sons Jeremiah and Charles Waterman, nothing, they having already received their portion of land; to daughter Susannah wife of Christopher Angell, £100; to daughter Amey wife of Obadiah Brown, £100; to daughter Martha Waterman, £100; to daughter Lydia Waterman, £100; to daughters Prudence, Wait, Sarrah and Freelove Waterman, £50 apiece as soon as each reaches the age of 18; remainder to be divided among the children; wife Jemiah and son Gideon executors. Inventory of the Estate of Charles Waterman of Johnston who died 17 Oct. 1760 was taken 12 Nov. 1760 by William Alnerson and Thos. Owen; value, £3511. 17. 11. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-13.]

Children of Charles and Jemima (Hawkins) Waterman:

i. Susannah,[5] b. Oct. 1730; m. Christopher Angell, b. 31 Oct. 1728, d. at Smithfield, R. I., 9 Sept. 1814 in 86th yr., son of Stephen and Martha (Olney) Angell. Children:
   - i. *Mercy,*[6] m. ——— Mathewson.
   - ii. *Abigail,* m. at Smithfield, 11 Jan. 1778, Esek Saunders, of Johnston.
   - iii. *Stephen,* b. abt. 1758; d. in N. Y. State, [*Providence Gazette,* 23 June] 1804 in 47th yr.
   - iv. *Isabella.*
   - v. *Nancy,* m. ——— Day.
   - vi. *Susannah,* m. ——— Russell.

ii. Amy, b. 24 Feb. 1732; m. Obadiah Brown, son of John and Anne (Dexter) Brown.

66+iii. Abraham, b. 29 Nov. 1733; d. 16 Mar. 1818.

iv. GIDEON, b. 12 Nov. 1735; d. at Johnston, 6 June 1766, unm. See below.

v. MARTHA, b. 28 Sept. 1738; d. at Johnston, [*Providence Gazette,* 11 Feb.] 1804 in 65th yr.; m. at Johnston, 8 Nov. 1761, RUFUS HAWKINS, Jr.

67+vi. JEREMIAH, b. 12 Dec. 1740; d. 24 Sept. 1780.

vii. LYDIA, b. Mar. 1742/3; m. at Johnston, 25 July 1762, NATHANIEL DAY, Jr., of Providence. Children:

- i. *Elisha.*[6]
- ii. *Asahel.*
- iii. *John.*
- iv. *Lydia.*
- v. *Abby.*
- vi. *Matilda.*
- vii. *Elijah.*
- viii. *Amey.*
- ix. *Susan W. A.*

viii. JAMES, b. 25 Feb. 1745; d. 25 July 1762.

68+ix. CHARLES, b. 18 July 1747; d. abt. 1822.

x. PRUDENCE, b. 30 Oct. 1749; d. [*Providence Gazette,* 29 Sept.] 1781; m. at Providence, 8 Nov. 1772, MARTIN THURBER, b. at Providence, 14 Jan. 1753, d. on passage home from New Providence, 29 Aug. 1783 in 31st yr., son of Samuel and Hopestill (———) Thurber. Children:

- i. *Sally.*[6]
- ii. *Lafayette.**
- iii. *Charles.*

xi. WAIT, b. 12 May 1751; d. at Cranston, R. I., 10 May 1822 ae. 71; m. JONATHAN SPRAGUE, b. abt. 1746, d. at Cranston, 4 Oct. 1819 in 74th yr. She was "a descendant of the ancient Waterman family and for many years member of the Johnston Baptist Church," states the *Providence Journal* in recording her death.

xii. SARAH, b. 17 Sept. 1753; d. young.

xiii. FREELOVE, b. 29 Nov. 1755; d. at Providence, 17 Feb. 1783 in 28th yr.; m. at Providence, 30 Nov. 1777, OLNEY WINSOR, b. at Providence, 24 Aug. 1753, son of (Elder) Samuel, Jr., and Lydia (Olney) Winsor. He m. (2) at Providence, 22 Feb. 1784, Hope Thurber, b. 30 Nov. 1754. Children, b. at Providence:

- i. *Nancy,*[6] b. 11 June 1778; d. at Providence, 7 Nov. 1850.
- ii. *John Olney,* b. 2 Mar. 1780; d. 16 Mar. 1780.
- iii. *Lemuel,* b. 3 June 1781; d. 27 July 1781.
- iv. *Prudence,* b. 12 June 1782; d. 5 July 1782.

Note. Gideon Waterman of Johnston was one of the managers of a lottery to build the Baptist meetinghouse, Oct. 1761. [R. I. Colonial Rec. 6-290.]

The will of Gideon Waterman, of Johnston, yeoman, dated 21 Apr. 1766, proved 28 June 1766, gave to brothers Abraham and Jeremiah, land in North Providence; to brother James, land and buildings in Johnston; to sisters, Susanna the wife of Christopher Angell and Amy the wife of Obadiah Brown, £100 each; mentions brothers Jeremiah and Charles; to his mother, Jemima Waterman, £100; to sisters, Prudence, Wait and Freelove; residue to his two brothers and three sisters, viz. Jeremiah, James, Wait, Prudence, and Freelove; appoints brother, Abraham Waterman, Executor. Witnesses: Barak McDonald, James

* Perhaps the Fayette Thurber who m. at Providence, 26 Nov. 1803, Hopestill Thurber, dau. of Edward.

Arnold. The inventory of the estate of Gideon Waterman of Johnston, who died 6 June 1766, appraised by John Waterman and Noah Mathewson, amounted to £144.5.0. The order approving the inventory refers to Capt. Abraham Waterman of Glocester, R. I. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-38, 41.]

References: A. F. Angell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), pp. 28, 53. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-38, 122, 123, 471; 14-299, 300, 340, 438; 18-477; 21-583; 15-417; 10-224.

28. BENJAMIN[4] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born , died ; married ——— ———.

He was made free of the Colony, 2 May 1727. [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-386.]

He is said to have died on board a privateer during the Revolution [William H. Waterman Collection]; but he must have been extremely old for such service, and he clearly died before 9 Oct. 1760, when his father made his will.

Child of Benjamin and ——— (———) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

69+i. BENJAMIN,[5] b. 22 Feb. 1740; d. 30 Nov. 1832.

29. MARY[4] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born , died ; married PARDON SHELDON, born , died at Providence, R. I., 9 Nov. 1742, son of Nicholas and Abigail (Tillinghast) Sheldon.

The will of Nicholas Sheldon of Providence, dated 16 Jan. 1743/4, proved 11 Jan. 1747/8, named among others, Job, John, Pardon, and Mary, children of son Pardon deceased.

Children of Pardon and Mary (Waterman) Sheldon:

i. JOB.[5]
ii. JOHN.
iii. PARDON, b. 21 Oct. 1739; d. 6 Oct. 1786; m. (1) 30 Nov. 1766, MERCY JENCKS, b. 24 Oct. 1745, d. 6 Jan. 1776, dau. of Jeremiah and Anne (Tillinghast) Jencks; m. (2) 25 Oct. 1778, PHEBE BROWN, b. 6 Apr. 1741, d. 16 June 1786, dau. of George and Esther (———) Brown.
iv. MARY.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 177. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence).

30. MARTHA[4] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Providence, R. I., about 1715, died there 3 Dec. 1778 in 63d yr.; married OBADIAH BROWN, born at Providence, R. I., 17 Aug. 1710, died there 27 Apr. 1753, son of John and Isabel (Mathewson) Brown.

Children of Obadiah and Martha (Waterman) Brown:

i. ISABEL,[5] b. abt. 1738; d. 5 Feb. 1753 in 16th yr.
ii. ZEPHANIAH, b. abt. 1739; m. 29 Mar. 1761, DINAH WESTCOTT.

iii. OBADIAH, b. abt. 1742; d. "bravely fighting for the liberties of his country," 29 Aug. 1778 in 36th yr. (gravestone, North Ground, Providence).
iv. JOHN, d. before 1778.
v. NATHAN, b. abt. Nov. 1746; d. 11 May 1750 ae. 3 yrs. 6 mos.
vi. BENJAMIN, d. before 1778.
vii. MARTHA, m. 20 July 1769, DAVID DUNNELL or DUNWELL.
viii. MARY, m. SIMEON SPRING.
ix. SARAH, m. SIMEON OLNEY.

References: Abby I. (Brown) Bulkley, The Chad Browne Memorial (1888), p. 11. New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 80:170-1.

31. JOB[4] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died at Johnston, R. I., 30 May 1791; married at Smithfield (recorded Providence), R. I., 29 Dec. 1749, ESTHER ALDRICH, of Smithfield, R. I., born at Providence, 27 May 1727, died , daughter of Peter and Priscilla (Kinne) Aldrich.

He was made Free of the Colony, 2 May 1738 [R. I. Colonial Rec., 4-541]; Overseer of the Poor for year ending June 1766.

The will of Peter Aldrich of Smithfield, dated 5 Mar. 1757, proved 2 June 1761, gave to wife Pressilla Aldrich, £400 and use of farm; to son Samuel Aldrich, 40 acres; to son Silvanus Aldrich, 45 acres; to son Peter Aldrich, land and £300; to daughters Jean Steere and Esther Waterman; son Samuel, sole executor. Witnesses: Daniel Mowry, William Ford, Joseph Mowry, Jr. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 2-54.]

In the Census of 1790, Job Waterman was listed at Johnston, his family consisting of two males over 16 years, one male under 16, and two females.

David, Henry and Thomas Waterman, all of Johnston, yeomen, on 15 Mar. 1794, quitclaimed to Robert Latham 16 acres in Smithfield which is part of the tract of land purchased by the heirs of Henry Harris dec'd and laid out by Job Waterman dec'd. Anne Waterman also signed the deed. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 8-411.]

Children of Job and Esther (Aldrich) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. ALICE,[5] b. ; m. (1) EPHRAIM THORNTON, son of Daniel and Susanna (Pearce) Thornton; m. (2) OBADIAH BROWN, son of John and Sarah (Harris) Brown. Children by first husband:
   i. *Amey.*[6]
   ii. *Benoni.*
   iii. *William.*
   iv. *Daniel.*
   v. *Jencks.*
   vi. *Waterman.*
   vii. *Ephraim.*
   viii. *Charles.*

70+ii. DANIEL, b. 21 Jan. 1745;* d. 17 Sept. 1832.

* If the birth-date is correct, the mother of Daniel must have been a former wife of Job.

iii. SABRA, b. ; m. PARDON SHELDON, son of Jeremiah. They sold out in Johnston about 1810 and went to Vermont; living in 1817 in Plymouth, N. Y. Children:
  i. *Esther.*[6]
  ii. *Lydia,* b. Jan. 1779; d. 20 Sept. 1795 ae. 16 yrs. 8 mos.
  iii. *Amey.*
  iv. *Sabra.*

71+iv. BENJAMIN, b. 9 Dec. 1749; d. 24 July 1832.

v. MARY, m. REUBEN BROWN.

72+vi. THOMAS.

73+vii. RICHARD, b. ; d. in 1815.

74+viii. DAVID, b. 10 June 1760; d. 26 Mar. 1846.

ix. ANNE, m. LABAN VINCENT, b. abt. 1751, d. at Fearing, Ohio, 22 July 1820 in 70th yr.

75+x. HENRY, b. abt. 1768; d. 23 Sept. 1848.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-372. R. M. Tingley, Some Ancestral Lines (1935), pp. 16-17.

32. MERCY[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 11 May 1702, died ; married at Providence, 18 May 1721, JOSIAH THORNTON, son of John and Dinah (Steere) Thornton.

Children not ascertained.

Reference: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 199.

33. RICHARD[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 30 Apr. 1706, died at Greenfield, N. Y., 25 June 1797, aged 91 yrs. 1 mo. 11 days (gravestone); married first, at Providence, 14 Nov. 1725, MARY CORPE, who died between 1746 and 1754, daughter of John and Patience (———) Corpe; married second, at Providence, 17 Feb. 1754, MARTHA MUNRO.*

Richard Waterman appears on a Muster Roll of Capt. Timothy Durget's Co.; resided at "Narrow Ganset"; served 14 June to 5 July (at Fort Dummer, 1725). [Mass. Archives, 91-236.]

He was appointed, as Richard Waterman, Jr., Ensign of the 4th Providence Company, May 1742; and was reappointed 1743 as Richard Waterman, 4th.† [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-90, 95.]

Richard Waterman, 3rd, of Providence, yeoman, for £53, conveyed 23 May 1746 to John Pain of Providence; his wife Mary signed with him; witnesses, William Carpenter, Richard Waterman, Junr. On 10 June 1748,

* Probably widow of Benjamin Munro, and mother of James Munro who m. at Providence, 11 Mar. 1773, Rebecca Snow; among the children of James was a Patty, nickname for Martha.

† He was of course junior in relationship to his father. But he was the "4th" of the name living in Providence until 3 Aug. 1744 when Capt. Richard [No. 7] died; "3rd" of the name, as he is called in some deeds, from 3 Aug. 1744 until 28 Sept. 1748 when Richard [No. 10] died; thereafter "2nd" or "junior" in relation to his cousin Richard [No. 16] until Cranston became a separate town in 1754.

Richard Waterman (the third) of Providence, yeoman, conveyed for love to "my Loveing Daughter Anne Carpenter and her husband William Carpenter" of Providence; witnesses, Joseph Snow, Daniel Snow. [Land Rec. Providence, 12-45, 216.]

Richard Waterman, Jr., of Providence, conveyed for love to his son John Waterman of Providence, part of the homestead farm, 13 Feb. 1754. On 21 Feb. 1767, Richard Waterman, of Cranston, yeoman, for £16,500, conveyed to Joseph Burges of Little Compton, R. I., his 160-acre farm in Cranston, being the grantor's homestead. The same date, John Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, yeoman, for £11,000, conveyed to Joseph Burges 60 acres with dwelling house in Cranston, on which the grantor lives. Richard Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, for 5 shillings, conveyed to Nathan Williams of Cranston, 27 Apr. 1767, a witness being Zuriel Waterman. [Cranston Land Rec. (at Providence), 200-19, 60, 62, 65.]

He is buried, with his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Martha Waterman, in Mitchell Cemetery, Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y. His exact age of death, on his gravestone, makes his birth-date 14 May 1706, which with allowance for the calendar change would be 3 May 1706, three days different from the birth record.

He was a member of the Cranston Town Council for the years ending June 1759, 1760, 1761, 1762, and 1763. He was Inspector of Estates (Cranston) for the years ending June 1762 and 1763.

On 1 Oct. 1765, Richard Seaver of Providence (his wife Hannah also signed) and John Waterman, Junr., of Cranston, yeoman and son of Richard Waterman (his wife Martha also signed), for £60, conveyed to Job Sweeting of Providence, land and storehouse in Providence. Witnesses: Benj[a] Cary, Barnard Eddy. [Land Rec. Providence, 17-457.]

Children of Richard and Mary (Corpe) Waterman:

i. ANNE,[5] b. say 1726; m. (1) at Providence, 27 Jan. 1742/3, WILLIAM CARPENTER, b. at Providence, 18 Feb. 1710/11, son of Silas and Sarah (Arnold) Carpenter; m. (2) ——— EDDY.

76+ii. JOHN, b. say 1728; d. 20 Apr. 1778.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1731; d. at Providence R. I., 26 Dec. 1825 in 95th yr.; m. at Providence, 20 June 1745, JOHN CORPE, Jr.

iv. THOMAS, b. ; d. young.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-390; 18-360; 12-466; 21-80. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 56.

34. RESOLVED[4] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 20 Aug. 1711, died ; married ANNE POTTER, born 1714-15, daughter of Abel and Rebecca (Paine) Potter.

On 12 May 1735, Anna Waterman, wife of Resolved Waterman, of Providence, for £50, conveyed to Benjamin Potter, Jr., of Providence, all her in-

terest in the estate of her father Abel Potter, deceased, of Providence; witnesses, Benjamin Smith, Samuel Byles. [Land Rec. Providence, 9-418.] This deed, perhaps because her husband did not join in it, seems to have been defective, and another was given later. On 12 Mar. 1738, Resolved Waterman, son of Mr. Richard Waterman, of Providence, yeoman, and Anne Waterman his wife, for £60, conveyed to "our brother" Benjamin Potter, Jr., of Providence, all interest in "the homestead farm which was our Honoured fathers Mr. Abell Potters of Providence, deceased, whereon the said Benjamin Potter now dwells." Witnesses, Ezekiel Warner, Stephen J. Potter. [*ib.*, A10-198.]

Abel Potter and Rebecca Paine were married at Providence, 1 Jan. 1712/13; their son Benjamin was born 18 Oct. 1713. The birth record of Anne is not found, but probably occurred 1714-15; she may have been under 21 when she independently gave her brother the deed in 1735. Probably Benjamin and Anne were the only children by the first marriage of Abel Potter, for he married second, 30 Apr. 1719, Martha, widow of John Paine. Benjamin Potter, known as "Jr.," married 25 Dec. 1735, Jemima Williams; their daughter Rebecca Potter, born about 1736, became the wife of Zuriel[5] Waterman [No. 62].

Resolved Waterman of Providence was made a freeman, 3 May 1743. [R. I. Col. Rec., 5-62.]

Children of Resolved and Anne (Potter) Waterman:*

77+i. WILLIAM,[5] b. abt. 1732; d. abt. July 1817.

ii. REBECCA, m. at Providence, R. I., 28 Oct. 1773, JAMES FIELD, son of James and Sarah (Birkett) Field. Children:

1. *Lydia,*[6] b. 1775; d. at Providence, 25 Jan. 1866, unm. Will dated 26 Sept. 1851, proved 1 May 1866.
2. *Sally,* b. 1780; m. Nathaniel James, of Providence, b. abt. 1772, d. at Preston, Conn., [*R. I. American* of 18] Sept. 1810 in 39th yr. Children:
   (1) Rebecca W., m. at North Stonington, Conn., 20 Sept. 1831, Oliver E. Taber.
   (2) Lydia, m. ——— Randall.
   (3) Anstis, unm.
   (4) Waterman.
   (5) Martha.
3. *Anstress,* b. abt. 1790; d. 30 Aug. 1825 in 35th yr.

References: F. C. Pierce, Field Genealogy (1901), pp. 529, 530. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 21-159, 301; 20-89; 10-224.

35. MARY[4] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died ; married at Providence, R. I., 23 May 1731, ALEXANDER LOVELL, Jr., of Ipswich, Mass., born , died at Scituate, R. I., 7 Oct. 1768.

* Incomplete.

Mary Waterman of Providence, single woman, conveyed, 22 Nov. 1727, to her uncle Tolleration Harris, Administrator of the estate of her uncle Andrew Harris, deceased, her interest in Andrew's estate. [Land Rec. Providence, 9-119.]

Deed dated 20 Dec. 1732 between Alexander Lovell and Mary Lovell his wife "whose maiden name was Mary Waterman," of Scituate, and Silvanus Scott of Smithfield, R. I. [Land Rec. Scituate, 1-54.]

Children of Alexander and Mary (Waterman) Lovell, born at Scituate, R. I.:

i. ANNA,[5] b. 4 Oct. 1733; m. as his third wife, OBADIAH BROWN, son of Chad and Sarah (Smith) Brown.
ii. MARGARET, m. at Scituate, 27 Apr. 1755, SHADRACH PLACE, of Glocester, R. I.
iii. MARY.
iv. WAIT.
v. NATHANIEL, b. abt. 1742; d. at Scituate, R. I., 29 June 1824 in 83d yr.
vi. ALEXANDER, b. abt. 1747; d. at Smithfield, R. I., 13 Apr. 1814 ae. 67; m. MARGARET ———, b. abt. 1756, d. at Smithfield, 9 Jan. 1818 in 62d yr.

References: J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 95. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of Rhode Island, 3 (Scituate), pp. 21, 45; 18-560. Abby I. (Brown) Bulkley, The Chad Browne Memorial (1888), p. 26.

36. (ENS.) RESOLVED[4] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 12 Mar. 1703 (gravestone), died at Smithfield, R. I., 15 July 1746 (gravestone); married at Providence, R. I., 20 Sept. 1722, LYDIA MATHEWSON, born at Providence, R. I., 7 June 1701, died in or before 1746, daughter of John and Deliverance (Malavery) Mathewson.

He was proposed Freeman, 27 Jan. 1723/4, and made Freeman the following month. On 6 July 1728, he was granted a license to keep a tavern. [Town Rec. Providence, 13-40; 12-87; R. I. Col. Rec., 4-337.] He is said to have built the Greenville Tavern in 1733.

He was drawn Grand Juror, 1 Mar. 1734; held minor town offices and was Overseer of the Poor for the years ending June 1736 and 1737. He was chosen by the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace for Smithfield, May 1737, 1739 to 1746 inclusive. The Assembly chose him Ensign of the 4th Co. of Providence Militia, May 1729 and 1730. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-50, 77, 81, 88, 93, 99, 104, 110, 117.] He served as Deputy to the Assembly, May and July 1739, May and Oct. 1740, May and Oct. 1741. [R. I. Col. Rec., 4-572; 5-21.]

Resolved Waterman of Providence, yeoman, conveyed, 17 July 1727, to "my uncle Tolleration Harris . . . who is Administrator to the Estate of his Brother my Uncle Andrew Harris," all title to the estate of his uncle Andrew. [Land Rec. Providence, 9-117.]

Resolved Waterman of Providence, yeoman, conveyed land in Scituate to

John Mathewson of Providence, yeoman, 26 Jan. 1724/5; witnesses, James Westgate and Nathan Waterman. He conveyed to Ezra Barnes of Providence, cooper, 10 Dec. 1725; witnesses, Fisher Potter and Nathan Waterman. He conveyed to William Randall of Providence, miller, 2 July 1726; witnesses, Thomas Kilton and Richard Waterman, Jr. [Land Rec. Providence, 6-200, 416; 7-53.]

On 6 Oct. 1727, Resolved Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £90, conveyed to Marcy Waterman of Providence, widow, 67 acres in the east part of Providence where Marcy Waterman now dwells and adjoining land of Capt. Benjamin Waterman; witnesses, Nathan Waterman, Neriah Waterman. He conveyed, 27 Jan. 1729/30, for £320, to Daniel Scott of Attleboro, Mass., 257 acres; witnesses, Nathan Waterman, Dan[ll] Abbot. [*ib.*, 7-340; 8-226.]

Richard Waterman, Senr., of Providence, yeoman, conveyed 5 June 1735 to Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, R. I., yeoman; witnesses, Richard Waterman, Amaziah Waterman. On the same date, Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, R. I., yeoman, conveyed to his uncle Richard Waterman of Providence, yeoman, "One Quarter of a Right in Common It being that quarter Part of a Right in Common which was by the said Richard Waterman conveyed unto my Hon[d] father Resolved Waterman decd;" witnesses, Richard Waterman, Jr., Amaziah Waterman. [The grantee is clearly No. 10.] [*ib.*, 9-406, 445.]

The will of Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, dated 4 Feb. 1745/6, gave to son John Waterman the homestead farm on which I now dwell; to son Andrew Waterman, a tract of land purchased of Benjamin Wright; to son Resolved Waterman, a homestead farm; three Black servants to my above three sons, and to son Resolved Waterman my negro woman named Vilet; to son Andrew Waterman, my negro man named Jack; to son John, my servant Prince; to my sister-in-law, Elizabeth Randal, one chest with all the wearing clothes or apparel which did belong to my wife Lydia Waterman deceased; to my sister Mary's daughter Anne Lovell, one cow and £10 in money, when she shall attain to the age of 18 years; to Resolved Irons, son of Samuel Irons; to Mrs. Hannah Briggs, housekeeper. Witnesses: Benjamin Keech, Clement King, and Daniel Eddy. [Wills, Smithfield, 3-292 to 298.]

The inventory of the Estate of Resolved Waterman, Esqr., of Smithfield, who died 15 July 1746, was taken 4 Aug. 1746 by Samuel Winsor and Job Randall. [Council and Probate Journal, Smithfield, 3-298 to 302.]

Children of Resolved and Lydia (Mathewson) Waterman:

78+i. ANDREW,[5] b. abt. 1724; d. 6 Mar. 1812.
79+ii. RESOLVED, b. [say 1726]; d. 5 June 1772.
80+iii. JOHN, b. abt. 1728; d. 7 Feb. 1777.

iv. ANNE, b. [19 Dec. 1729]; d. 27 May 1731 ae. 1-5-8 (gravestone).*
v. LYDIA, b. [Mar. 1732]; d. 10 Feb. 1744 ae. 11-11 (gravestone).
vi. WILLIAM, b. [22 Feb. 1735]; d. 11 Feb. 1744 ae. 8-11-17 (gravestone).
vii. STEPHEN, b. [5 May 1736]; d. 6 May 1739 ae. 3-0-1 (gravestone).†
viii. ANNE, b. [10 Sept. 1741]; d. 21 Feb. 1744 ae. 3-5-11 (gravestone).
ix. STEPHEN, b. [10 Sept.? 1741]; d. 22 Feb. 1744 ae. 3-9[?]-12 (gravestone).

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence) 193. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 131.

37. JOSEPH[4] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died ; married at Scituate, R. I., 27 Apr. 1737, DEBORAH WILLIAMS.

Joseph Waterman of Scituate, R. I., yeoman, conveyed 8 Mar. 1734/5 to Joseph Thornton of Providence; witnesses, William Westcot, Jr., Samuel Westcot. On 29 Jan. 1747, Joseph Waterman of Scituate, R. I., for £100, conveyed to John Waterman of Providence, yeoman; witnesses, Daniel Sheldon, Edward Sheldon. [Land Rec. Providence, 9-400; 12-171.]

Further records and family not found.

39. JOHN[4] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1716, died at Johnston, R. I., 12 Feb. 1799, aged 84; married at Smithfield, R. I., 17 June 1739, MARY WHIPPLE, born (probably in Providence), about 1718, died at Johnston, 27 July 1810 in 92d yr., daughter of (Capt.) Job and Lydia (Harding) Whipple.

He had a saw and grist mill on Pocasset Brook in Johnston, and was called "Miller John."

He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1764 and 1765; Town Treasurer, year ending June 1768; member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1760, 1761, 1762, and 1770. He served as Deputy for Johnston to the General Assembly, May 1759, May 1767 and May 1782.‡ [R. I. Col. Rec., 6-206, 523; 9-540.] John Waterman Esq., of Johnston, was one of the managers of a lottery, Oct. 1761, to build the Baptist meeting house. [*ib.*, 6-290.]

William H. Waterman states that John Waterman's Bible was owned in 1903 by Mrs. James Brown Fisk of Providence, R. I. His house, called the "Resolved Waterman Place," was reputed to be 150 years old in 1880, and

* According to the Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, 6-466, this Anne Waterman m. William Colgrove (1726-1800) of Foster and Scituate, R. I., and had a son Caleb (1771-1832). It is not seen how this could be so, since she died in infancy, had a younger sister of the same name, and neither Anne is mentioned in the father's will, confirming the gravestone record of early death.

† 6 May 1732 ae. 7-0-11, by another copy.

‡ We follow the division of Deputy service between John4 [No. 39] and John5 [No. 60] as given in the William H. Waterman Collection, but without feeling certain of it. But Mr. William H. Waterman had gone through the town records, where the evidence for distinguishing between these men may be apparent.

was then owned by his great-granddaughter, Sophronia[7] Waterman *(Resolved,[6] Laban,[5] John[4])*.

In the 1790 Census his family at Johnston consisted of two males over 16 years and two females.

The will of Job Whipple of Smithfield, yeoman, dated 12 Apr. 1750, named his wife Silence, son Stephen, relatives named Dexter, Angel, and Aldrich, and "four well beloved daughters," namely Sarah Staples, Dorcas Mowry, Hannah Eddy, and Mary Waterman; proved 19 May 1750. The inventory states that Job Whipple died 19 Apr. 1750. [Council and Probate Journal, Smithfield, 2-26, 28.]

The will of John Waterman, Esq., of Johnston, dated 3 Mar. 1798, proved 9 Mar. 1799, gave to wife, Mary Waterman, a cow and certain pasturage for life, then to go to son Job; to four daughters, viz. Amey, Hannah, Phebe, and Elizabeth, $100 each; to son, William Waterman, 13 acres in addition to land already given him; to grandson, Resolved Waterman, "son to my late son Laban Waterman deceased," 28 acres and one other piece; to son, Job Waterman (executor), the remainder. Witnesses: Benjamin Waterman, Jr., William Harris, C. Harris. The inventory of the estate of John Waterman of Johnston, who died 12 Feb. 1799, was taken 20 May 1799; value, $468.52. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 4-4, 13.]

Administration on the estate of Mary Waterman of Johnston was granted to Job Waterman, 4 Nov. 1810. Inventory, $136.65. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 4-261.]

Children of John and Mary (Whipple) Waterman:

i. SIMON,[5] b. 7 Apr. 1741; d. young?

81+ii. JOB, b. 6 Nov. 1743; d. 10 July 1825.

iii. MERCY, b. 21 Feb. 1745; d. young?

iv. RESOLVED, b. 20 Feb. 1747; d. young?

82+v. WILLIAM, b. 20 May 1749; d. 23 Jan. 1831.

vi. AMY, b. 14 Sept. 1751; d. at Johnston, 8 Sept. 1819 in 68th yr.; m. at Johnston, 7 Jan. 1770, ISAAC WINSOR, b. at Providence, R. I., 21 Aug. 1749, d. at Johnston, 1 Jan. 1805 in 56th yr., son of (Elder) Samuel and Lydia (Olney) Winsor. Children (incomplete record):

  i. *William,*[6] m. at Johnston, 2 Dec. 1798, Amy Whiteman, b. at Smithfield, 21 Dec. 1774, dau. of Valentine and Nancy (Morehead) Whiteman.

  ii. *Olney,* b. abt. 1784; d. at Johnston, 16 Jan. 1804 in 20th yr.

  iii. Child, d. in 1804.

  iv. *Simeon,* b. abt. 1790; d. at Johnston, 20 Jan. 1804 ae. 13.

83+vii. LABAN, b. 11 June 1753; d. 15 Apr. 1795.

viii. MARY (twin), b. 10 June 1755; d. young?

ix. HANNAH (twin), b. 10 June 1755; m. at Johnston, R. I., 2 July 1775, (COL.) LEVI BARNES, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 1 Mar. 1753, d. there 8 June 1824 in 73d yr., son of Enoch and Alice (Brown) Barnes. Children, b. at Smithfield, R. I.:

i. *Nancy,*[6] b. 10 Mar. 1776; m. at Smithfield, 10 May 1798, Ananias Mowry.
ii. *Alice,* b. 1 Feb. 1778.
iii. *Deborah,* b. 20 Feb. 1781.
iv. *Mercy,* b. 29 Oct. 1784; m. at Smithfield, 3 Jan. 1805, Arnold Mowry.
v. *Jonathan,* b. abt. 1788; d. at Smithfield, 14 July 1822 ae. 34; m. at Smithfield, 2 Mar. 1809, Nancy Lovell, dau. of Alexander [No. 35, vi].
vi. *Nathan,* b. 2 Jan. 1790.
vii. *Levi,* b. 13 May 1792; m. at Smithfield, 24 July 1823, Joanna Paine.
viii. *Hannah,* b. 10 Nov. 1796.

x. PHEBE, b. 30 June 1757; d. at Johnston, 26 Aug. 1807 in 51st yr.; m. in 1786, (MAJ.) PHILIP ARNOLD, b. at Warwick, R. I., 15 May 1753, d. at Johnston, R. I., 14 Dec. 1824 ae. 71, son of (Col.) James and Elizabeth (Arnold) Arnold. Children:
i. *Phebe,*[6] b. 10 Jan. 1787; d. 25 Mar. 1825.
ii. *James,* b. 28 Dec. 1788; d. 9 July 1864; Captain; m. at Johnston, 16 May 1822, Abby Brown, dau. of Gideon.
iii. *Oliver,* b. 28 Feb. 1791; d. 10 Apr. 1804.
iv. *Mary,* b. abt. 1793; d. in 1848; m. in 1819, John Potter.
v. *Sarah,* b. 23 Dec. 1796; d. 23 Apr. 1807.
vi. *Eliza,* b. Nov. 1800; d. 26 Feb. 1844; m. 4 Dec. 1825, (Col.) Isaac Mathewson.

xi. ELIZABETH, b. 16 Feb. 1759; m. at Johnston, R. I., 31 Mar. 1782, SOLOMON THORTON, son of Daniel.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. E. S. Arnold, The Arnold Memorial (1935), pp. 158, 199. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215, 253; 14-438; 13-133, 138, 158, 159; 17-58, 82; 18-238; 12-418, 409; 16-231, 219.

40. HANNAH[4] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 13 Jan. 1719, died 13 July 1806; married SAMUEL IRONS, born at Providence, R. I., 10 Oct. 1713, died 27 Nov. 1793, son of Samuel and Sarah (Whipple) Irons.

On 21 Feb. 1742/3, Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, merchant, for £60, conveyed to Samuel Irons of Smithfield, carpenter, 12 acres in Scituate. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 2-152.]

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Waterman) Irons (order of birth uncertain):

i. RESOLVED,[5] b. abt. 1743; d. at Glocester, R. I., [*Patriot,* 11 Sept.] 1830 ae. 87.
ii. STEPHEN, b. abt. 1750; d. at Glocester, R. I., 13 June 1826 in 76th yr.; m. SARAH ———, d. at Glocester, [*Patriot,* 3 Nov.] 1830 ae. 75.
iii. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1757; d. at Glocester, R. I., 2 Nov. 1815 in 59th yr.; m. HULDAH ———, d. at Glocester, [*Patriot,* 15 Nov.] 1823 in 86th yr.
iv. SARAH.
v. MERCY.
vi. HANNAH.
vii. LYDIA.
viii. MARY.

References: J. O. Austin, Ancestry of Thirty-Three Rhode Islanders (1889), p. 95. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-514; 13-520.

41. ELIZABETH[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 18 Apr. 1692, died there 14 June 1764; married STUKELEY STAFFORD, born , died at Warwick, 4 June 1740, son of Joseph and Sarah (Holden) Stafford.

The will of Stukeley Stafford of Warwick, dated 24 Feb. 1740, proved 23 June 1740, named his wife Elizabeth, daughters Anne, Sarah and Mercy, and son Stukeley.

The will of Elizabeth Stafford, dated 14 Apr. 1763, proved 2 July 1764, named son Stukeley and his sons John and Stukeley; daughters Ann Rice and Mercy Hill; sons-in-law Nathan Rice and Caleb Hill; cousins Phebe and Elizabeth Tibbitts; grandchildren, John, Stukeley, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ann and Edward Stafford, and Stukeley, Caleb and Ann Hill.

Children of Stukeley and Elizabeth (Waterman) Stafford:

i. STUKELEY,[5] d. before 1789; m. at Warwick, R. I., 26 May 1748, SARAH GORTON, b. at Warwick, 4 July 1724, dau. of Edward and Hannah (———) Gorton. Children:
   - I. *John,*[6] m. at Warwick, 11 Feb. 1773, Martha Arnold, dau. of Caleb.
   - II. *Stukeley,* b. abt. 1756; d. at Warwick, 27 Oct. 1811 in 55th yr.; m. at Cranston, R. I., 26 Mar. 1789, Freelove Potter, dau. of Zuriel and Abigail (King) Potter.
   - III. *Elizabeth,* m. at Warwick, 30 Jan. 1772, James Arnold, son of (Col.) James.
   - IV. *Sarah,* m. at Warwick, 6 Sept. 1778, Joseph Arnold, son of Caleb.
   - V. *Ann.*
   - VI. *Edward,* m. (1) Amey ———, who d. [*Providence Phenix* of 28] Sept. 1805 in 44th yr.; m. (2) at Cranston, R. I., 6 Sept. 1808, Phebe Eddy, dau. of Eliphalet.

ii. ANN, m. NATHAN RICE.

iii. SARAH, d. *s.p.*

iv. MERCY, m. at Warwick, R. I., 23 Mar. 1755, CALEB HILL, of North Kingstown. Children, b. at North Kingstown:
   - I. *Stukeley,*[6] b. 28 Dec. 1755.
   - II. *Caleb,* b. 5 Sept. 1758; d. 6 May 1835; m. at Warwick, 4 Jan. 1784, Sarah[6] Greene [No. 45, i, 1].
   - III. *Anna,* b. 29 Jan. 1761.
   - IV. *Elizabeth,* b. 5 Nov. 1764.
   - V. *Sarah,* b. 2 Mar. 1769.
   - VI. *Rebecca,* b. 19 Nov. 1772; m. at North Kingstown, 22 Apr. 1802, Stephen Bowen of Coventry, son of Aaron.

References: J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island (1887), p. 387. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Warwick), p. 112; 14-301; 19-149; 2 (Cranston), p. 24; 5 (North Kingstown), pp. 10, 81. Eben Holden, The Holden Genealogy (1923), 1-380.

43. ANNE[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 20 May 1696, died ; married (perhaps), as his third wife, JOHN TILLINGHAST, born about 1690, died at West Greenwich, R. I., in 1777, son

of Pardon and ——— (Keech) Tillinghast. He married first, at East Greenwich, R. I., 8 Apr. 1714, Anne ———.* He married second, at East Greenwich, about 23 July 1719, Phebe Greene, born at Warwick, R. I., 10 May 1693, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Greene) Greene.

The will of John Tillinghast's father, Pardon Tillinghast, dated 3 Oct. 1743, proved 5 Nov. 1743, named, with others, his son John (£300); grandson Pardon, son of John (the farm of 260 acres where he dwelleth, a pair of oxen, black mare, and negro Caesar for six years); grandson John, son of John (£300, a pair of oxen, cow, ten sheep and a horse); granddaughter Welthian Tillinghast, daughter of John (£200, a feather bed, two cows, and silver spoons); granddaughters Mary Spencer, Ann, Lydia and Amey Tillinghast, daughters of son John (£30 each); grandsons Benjamin, Charles, Thomas and Joseph, sons of John (£30 each).

Children of John and Ann (Waterman?) Tillinghast, born at East Greenwich, R. I.:

i. THOMAS,[5] b. 27 Apr. 1732; m. (1) before 1756, ——— ———; m. (2) at West Greenwich, R. I., 29 May 1770, MARY HYAMS.

ii. JOSEPH, b. 9 Jan. 1734/5; d. 14 Nov. 1816 in 83d yr.; Captain; m. at Providence, 11 Aug. 1776, MARY EARLE, b. at Providence, 11 Oct. 1753, d. at Providence, 31 Aug. 1797, dau. of (Capt.) William and Mary (———) Earle.

iii. AMEY.

Children of John and Anne (———) Tillinghast, born at East Greenwich, R. I. [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Mary, b. 29 June 1715; m. at East Greenwich, 6 Jan. 1733/4, Samuel Cooper, Jr.†

2. Pardon, b. 3 June 1718; d. 30 Aug. 1810; m. at Warwick, R. I., 30 Nov. 1740, Hannah Stafford, b. at Warwick, 2 May 1721, d. at West Greenwich, 30 Nov. 1798, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Bennett) Stafford.

Children of John and Phebe (Greene) Tillinghast, born at East Greenwich, R. I. [not in the Waterman line]:

3. John, b. 27 Mar. 1720.
4. Ann, b. 7 June 1721.
5. Welthian, b. 23 Sept. 1722.
6. Lydia, b. 3 Mar. 1724.
7. Benjamin, b. 20 Sept. 1726.
8. Charles, b. 5 Apr. 1729.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (East Greenwich, West Greenwich, and Warwick records); 19-183; 15-562; 2 (Providence), pp. 186, 250. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Genealogy (1932-9), 2-104. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 203.

44. (CAPT.) JOHN[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 5 Feb. 1698, died at Coventry, R. I., in 1751; married first,

* It is said that she was Anne Greene, born 25 June 1689, sister of his second wife.

† But in her grandfather's will in 1743, according to Austin, she was called Mary Spencer.

at Newport [recorded at Warwick], R. I., 5 June 1729, HANNAH TOWNSEND, born about 1706, died at Warwick, 12 Jan. 1740/1, aged 34, daughter of Solomon and Catherine (Almy) Townsend; married second, at Warwick, 7 Jan. 1741/2, MERCY STAFFORD, born at Warwick, 12 Mar. 1714/15, died at Warwick, 28 Feb. 1811, aged 96 yrs. 11 mos. (gravestone, Old Waterman Burying Ground near Centreville in Warwick), daughter of Thomas and Anne (Greene) Stafford.

He was a master mariner, of Warwick, R. I., but spent the last part of his life in Coventry. He was made a freeman, 5 May 1724. [R. I. Col. Rec., 4-340.] After his father's death, he retained 120 acres, but conveyed the homestead to his brother Benoni and other land to his sister Elizabeth, to carry out his father's wishes. He conveyed for love, 20 Jan. 1731, to his three sisters, Anne, Phebe and Patience Waterman, all of Warwick, land from the Providence homestead of their father, Capt. John Waterman, deceased. [Land Rec. Providence, 8-520.]

He was called of Newport, R. I., 1 Sept. 1735, and 14 May 1738, when he sold land in Warwick. [Land Rec. Warwick, 5-314; 6-99.]

He was drawn Grand Juror, 24 Nov. 1740, and Petit Juror, 26 Aug. 1746, and was rate-maker for the years ending June 1745, 1746, and 1747. [Town Rec. Warwick.]

The first town meetings of Coventry were held at his house. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Coventry, May 1747, and Feb. 1748. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-124, 131.] He was Town Treasurer for the years ending Aug. 1748 to 1752 inclusive; and Surveyor of Highways, for the years ending Aug. 1750, 1751, and 1752. At town meeting in May 1751, he was ordered to build a pound for the use of the town, and to be pounder for the rest of the year, and he was continued in this office for the succeeding year.

He was thrown from his horse and drowned while fording Still River in Coventry. He was returning from a business journey at nightfall through a blinding snowstorm. His family, expecting him, placed a lighted candle in an upper window as a guide. In the morning he had not returned, and search was made. At several places it was learned that he had stopped or passed. At the river they found the horse nearly frozen, but alive, with his bridle caught in an overhanging limb of a tree. Upon looking further, they found the body of John Waterman lying in the river. He was buried in Coventry. His widow soon after returned to Warwick, near Centreville, where she lived for fifty years on a farm adjoining the Clapp Farm. In 1894 his grave was opened to remove his remains to Warwick to place them beside those of his second wife, and his bones were found to be in an almost perfect state of preservation.

Administration on John Waterman's estate was granted, 14 Dec. 1751, to the widow, Mercy. Inventory: £7,647.12.6. Thomas Waterman, her

brother, was appointed guardian to Hannah Waterman, 3 Sept. 1753; Col. Benoni Waterman was appointed her guardian, 2 June 1755. [Probate Rec. Coventry.]

Mercy Waterman of Coventry, widow and relict to John Waterman late of Coventry Esq[r] Deceased, in consideration of the rents and profits of the farm on which William Fowler now resides in Warwick, conveyed 16 Nov. 1752 to Thomas Waterman of Coventry "all my Rights of Dower . . . that I have . . . in or to ye Farm on which I now Live." [Land Rec. Coventry, 2-363.]

Children of John and Hannah (Townsend) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I., except second, born at Newport:

844i. THOMAS,[5] b. 27 May 1731; d. 8 Sept. 1807.

ii. JOHN, b. 11 Jan. 1738/9; probably d. young.

iii. HANNAH, b. 30 Dec. 1740; d. at Warwick, 18 Oct. 1820 in 80th yr.; m. (1) at Warwick, 29 Mar. 1761, NATHANIEL HILL, b. , drowned while rowing from a vessel in East Greenwich Harbor to the shore, 5 Mar. 1763, son of (Deacon) Thomas and Rebecca (Cole) Hill; m. (2) at Warwick, 13 Nov. 1766 (CAPT.) THOMAS GREENE, b. at Warwick, 22 Nov. 1719, d. at Warwick, [*Providence Phenix,* 11 Sept.] 1813 in 94th yr., son of Fones and Rebecca (Tibbetts) Greene. Mr. Greene m. (1) 6 Apr. 1749, Phebe Greene, dau. of John; and (2) 5 Feb. 1758, Mary (Waterman) Greene [No. 45, i], widow of Capt. Fones Greene.

Child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Waterman) Hill:

i. *Mary,*[6] b. 16 Jan. 1762; d. 18 Mar. 1847; m. 24 Nov. 1782 Thomas Warner, b. 26 July 1757, d. 10 Mar. 1815. Children:

(1) Isabel,[7] b. 13 Sept. 1783; d. 24 Jan. 1832; m. 3 Nov. 1805, John Robinson[7] Waterman [No. 87-8].

(2) Catherine Townsend, b. 14 Dec. 1785; m. (Capt.) William Harrison.

(3) John, b. 16 Sept. 1788; d. Sept. 1793.

(4) Christopher Townsend, b. 14 Oct. 1791; d. Sept. 1793.

(5) John, b. Nov. 1793; d. 8 Apr. 1816.

(6) Thomas, d. young.

(7) Mary, d. young.

Child of Thomas and Hannah (Waterman) (Hill) Greene:

ii. *Thomas,* b. at Warwick, 3 Apr. 1768; m. Ann Harrison.

Children of John and Mercy (Stafford) Waterman, first two born at Warwick, R. I., second two at Coventry, R. I.:

iv. MERCY, b. 31 Dec. 1742; d. at Warwick, R. I., 10 May 1824 in 82d yr.; m. at Warwick, 13 Dec. 1764, WATERMAN TIBBETTS [No. 47, iii], son of Henry and Phebe (Waterman) Tibbetts. Children, b. at Warwick:

i. *Charles,*[6] b. 25 Jan. 1766.

ii. *John Waterman,* b. 2 Jan. 1769;* Dr.; m. at East Greenwich, R. I., 26 July 1790, Sukey Greene Cooke, b. at East Greenwich, 24 May 1770, dau. of Hopkins and Anne (Arnold) Cooke. Children:

(1) Charles Norris,[7] b. at East Greenwich, 27 Aug. 1792; d. at Providence, 25 Sept. 1827 in 36th yr.; graduated at Brown

* The record of birth has also been copied as 2 Feb. 1767.

University, 1811; attorney-at-law; m. (1) at Providence, 14 May 1816, Sarah Wilkinson, who d. 18 June 1819 in 27th yr.; m. (2) at Providence, 7 Oct. 1823, Mary Rhodes Wilkinson; both daus. of William Wilkinson.

(2) John Cooke, b. at Warwick, 6 Aug. 1794; res. Providence; m. at Preston, Conn., 12 Nov. 1815, Catharine Wilson.

(3) Anna, b. at Warwick, 1 Aug. 1796.

(4) Henry, b. at Warwick, 4 Oct. 1801; m. at East Greenwich, [*Providence Patriot* of 13] Dec. 1828, Harriet King, dau. of Samuel.

iii. *Henry,* b. 11 Jan. 1771.

85+v. WILLIAM, b. 6 Mar. 1744; d. 23 Dec. 1838.

86+vi. ANNE, b. 27 May 1748; d. 19 Sept. 1844.

vii. SARAH, b. 15 Nov. 1750; d. at Warwick, R. I. ("widow of Thomas Babcock, late of Norwich, Ct."), 15* Jan. 1826 ae. 76; m. at Warwick, R. I., 3 Nov. 1774, THOMAS BABCOCK, of Westerly, R. I., son of Thomas. Child, b. at Warwick:

1. *Thomas,*[6] b. 20 May 1778.

References: Warwick Vital Rec. (original), 2-77; 2 (W). Coventry Vital Rec. (original), 1-29. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Warwick), pp. 125, 206, 174, 210; 1 (Coventry), p. 92; 19-182; 18-116, 245, 454; 13-484, 442, 56; 1 (East Greenwich), pp. 79, 161, 162; 16-554; 15-388; 7-391; 14-391. Collection of William H. Waterman. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Genealogy (1932-9), 1-152. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 49, 100, 159-160, 184.

45. (COL.) BENONI[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 25 May 1701, died there 3 Nov. 1787;† married at Warwick, 11 Feb. 1724/5, SARAH WICKES, born at Warwick, 21 Sept. (Old Style, or 2 Oct., New Style) 1700, died there 11 Nov. 1786, aged 87, daughter of John and Sarah (Gorton) Wickes.

He always lived at the homestead in Warwick, and engaged in shipping trade with his brother Resolved. He was made free in Warwick, 7 Mar. 1725/6, and of the Colony, 3 May 1726. [R. I. Col. Rec., 4-375.] He was drawn Grand Juror, 6 June 1743, and Petit Juror, 25 Nov. 1754 and 27 Aug. 1765. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1743, 1744, 1745, and 1768. He took the Freeman's Oath against bribery and corruption, 24 Nov. 1746. He was a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1746 to 1768 inclusive. He served as Deputy for Warwick to the General Assembly, Aug. 1740, May 1746, May and Oct. 1747, Feb. and May 1748, May 1755, Feb., May, June and Oct. 1756, Jan. 1757, Oct. 1765, and May 1767, and during his legislative career served on many important committees, mostly relating to the preparation of bills. [R. I. Col. Rec., 5-214, 245, 479, 489; 6-4.]

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Lieutenant of the 1st Co. of Warwick Militia, June 1729 to 1736 inclusive, and probably continued so until

* Or 16, by gravestone.

† Or 8 Nov. 1787, aged 87, as the gravestone has been read, but the newspaper entry must be preferred.

1742; Captain of the same, May 1742, but refused; Major of the 2d Regt. of Providence County Militia, May 1744; Colonel of the same, May 1746 to 1751, when he declined; and Colonel of Kent County Militia, May 1758 to 1760 inclusive; and Muster Master of Kent County Militia in 1757. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-50, 53, 56, 59, 63, 69, 72, 89, 90, 100, 113, 119, 126, 133, 148, 149, 202, 210, 218; R. I. Col. Rec., 6-24, 145, 207, 251.]

He served as Town Moderator, 31 Aug. 1762, 7 Dec. 1764, Third Monday in Jan. 1765, 16 Apr. 1766, and 2 June 1766; and Clerk of the Day (Town Meeting), 30 Nov. 1741 and 4 June 1759. He served also on many town committees, such as one appointed 27 Aug. 1745 to "draw up some act or law to endeavor to regulate the great expense on ye town occasioned by Indians being sick," and another, 20 Apr. 1768, to "see what sort of creatures should be prevented from running in the highways."

Will of Benoni Waterman of Warwick, dated 14 July 1784, proved 27 Nov. 1787, gave to son John Waterman, a Bible, sword and clothing; to wife Sarah, the use of the household goods and the west half of the house, also the use of the negro man Cuff and negro woman Flora, etc.; to grandson Benjamin Waterman, a gun, Bible, desk, etc.; to granddaughter Mercy Arnold, a Bible, spoon, table, etc.; to four grandchildren, John, Mary, William and Sarah Waterman, all children of his son John, to each a Bible, spoons, etc.; to granddaughter Sarah Hill, a negro girl "Philes," a feather bed, etc.; after the death of his wife, her life estate to be distributed between the three granddaughters, Sarah Hill, Mary Waterman, and Sarah Waterman; to grandson Fones Greene, son of Mr. Thomas Greene by Mary his wife, certain land; to son John Waterman (named as executor), the homestead. Witnesses: Capt. Amos Lockwood, Abraham Lockwood, John Warner. Inventory, £56.19.6. [Probate, Warwick, 4-112.]

The line of Sarah (Wickes) Waterman, as given by Austin, is John[1] Wickes (1609-1675) and wife Mary; John[2] Wickes (-1689) and wife Rose Townsend, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Cole) Townsend; John[3] Wickes (1677-1742) and his wife Sarah Gorton (-1753), daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Carder) Gorton; Sarah[4] Wickes. The will of John[3] Wickes of Warwick, dated 26 Dec. 1741, proved 21 Jan. 1741/2, gave £50 to his daughter Sarah. The will of his widow Sarah Wickes, dated 13 Mar. 1748/9, proved 12 Feb. 1752/3, gave personal property to her three daughters, Sarah Waterman, Rose Holden, and Elizabeth Greene, and a legacy to her granddaughter Mary Waterman.

Children of (Col.) Benoni and Sarah (Wickes) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

i. MARY,[5] b. 5 May 1726; d. at Warwick, 8 June 1765; m. (1) (CAPT.) FONES GREENE, b. at Warwick, 29 July 1727, d. at Surinam, South America, son of Fones and Rebecca (Tibbetts) Greene; m. (2) at Warwick, 5 Feb. 1758, (CAPT.) THOMAS

GREENE, b. at Warwick, 22 Nov. 1719, d. there [*Providence Phenix,* 11 Sept.] 1813* in 94th yr. Capt. Thomas Greene, brother of her first husband, m. (1) 6 Apr. 1749, Phebe Greene, b. 3 May 1728, d. 20 Nov. 1752; and after Mary's death he m. (3) 13 Nov. 1766, her cousin, Hannah (Waterman) Hill [No. 44, iii.] Children by second husband, b. at Warwick:

i. *Sarah,*[6] b. 8 Apr. 1760; d. 1 Oct. 1837; m. at Warwick, 4 Jan. 1784, Caleb Hill, Jr. [No. 41, iv, II], of North Kingstown, R. I.

II. *Fones,* b. 14 Mar. 1762; d. 20 June 1789.

87+ii. JOHN, b. 25 Aug. 1730; d. 11 June 1812.

iii. BENJAMIN, b. 22 May 1732; d. young.

References: Warwick Vital Rec. (original), 2-52. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Warwick), pp. 125, 210; 15-568. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 421. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 184, 185.

46. (CAPT.) RESOLVED[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 13 Oct. 1703, died there 27 July 1751; married at Jamestown [recorded at Warwick], R. I., 12 Oct. 1732, SARAH CARR, born at Jamestown, 28 Dec. 1708, died at Warwick, 14 Oct. 1769, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Stanton) Carr.

He was a master mariner, of Warwick. On 3 May 1726 he was made Free of the Colony. [R. I. Col. Rec., 4-375.] He was drawn Grand Juror, 28 Feb. 1737 and 29 Nov. 1742; and Petit Juror, 26 Aug. 1747. He took the Freeman's Oath, 15 Apr. 1747.

He was engaged in trade with his brother Benoni, commanding their vessel, a brig. His death was caused by smallpox.

The will of Hannah Carr (widow of Edward,[2] son of Gov. Caleb[1] Carr), dated 1748, proved 1752, mentioned among other children, Sarah Waterman wife of Resolved Waterman of Warwick.

Will of Resolved Waterman of Warwick, mariner, dated 23 Jan. 1751, proved 13 Apr. 1752, gave to wife Sarah Waterman all the estate, and appointed her sole executrix; referred to "my children." Witnesses: Jonathan Chase, Martin Howard, James Gould. Inventory of estate of Capt. Resolved Waterman, £3034.8.0. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 2-177, 179.]

Will of Sarah Waterman of Warwick, widow, dated 12 May 1762, proved 11 Dec. 1769, gave her homestead, also negro boy Prince, to son Resolved Waterman, he to bring up her three youngest daughters, Avis, Phebe and Hannah; to son John Waterman, a negro girl Claro; to son Caleb Waterman, a pair of andirons and a negro boy; land in Coventry to the three sons; remainder to four daughters, Sarah, Avis, Phebe and Hannah Waterman; in other items she gives away three more slaves; she states that "my Son Caleb Waterman hath been gone over Sea sometime and by the last accounts he belonged to one of his Majestys Ships of War and it being very uncertain whether he will live to Return," etc. Witnesses: Benjamin Water-

* *The Greenes of Rhode Island* states that he d. 1806.

man, Mrs. Elisabeth Greene, Jeremiah Lippitt. Inventory, £303.2.7. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 3-223.]

Whereas Sarah Waterman of Warwick, R. I., "widow and Relict of Capt. Resolved Waterman late Deceased did in and by her last will and Testament bearing date the twelf day of May Anno Dom 1762 . . . Give and Devise unto her son Caleb Waterman" and make her son Resolved Waterman her executor; Caleb died before he returned from sea; Resolved Waterman, Executor, conveys to John Waterman "of the Island of Nantucket," Mass., Mariner, 28 Dec. 1769. Witnesses: Jer. Lippitt, Mos. Lippitt. The grantor is called "Capt." Resolved in the acknowledgment. [Land Rec. Coventry, 5-96.]

Children of (Capt.) Resolved and Sarah (Carr) Waterman, first three born at Jamestown, others at Warwick, where all were recorded:

88+i. JOHN,[5] (twin), b. 8 July 1733; d. 7 Mar. 1792.

ii. Child (twin), b. and d. 8 July 1733.

iii. EDWARD, b. 30 Mar. 1735; lost at sea. "He was Mate of the ship *Prince William,* saled for Surinam, Dutch Guiana, and was lost at sea."

89+iv. RESOLVED, b. 23 Jan. 1736/7; d. 10 June 1771.

v. CALEB, b. 20 June 1739; d. 26 July 1765 [?], unm. "He was pressed on board the English ship, *Huzzar.* This vessel sank at Cape Francis." The inventory of his estate was taken 16 Mar. 1764. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 3-83.]

vi. SARAH, b. 23 Jan. 1741/2; d. at Newport, R. I., 26 Aug. 1769; m. at Warwick, 17 Nov. 1765, WILLIAM SMITH, of Dartmouth, Mass., son of David.

vii. AVIS, b. 1 Mar. 1744/5; d. 20 Jan. 1832; m. at Warwick, 22 Dec. 1768 (CAPT.) TRISTRAM GARDNER, son of William and Hephzibah (Gardner) Gardner of Nantucket. Children:

  i. *Tristram,*[6] b. 12 Nov. 1769; d. 28 June 1850.
  ii. *William,* b. 3 Sept. 1771; d. at Norfolk, Va., 1815.
  iii. *Resolved,* b. 3 June 1774; d. at Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Oct. 1822.
  iv. *John,* b. 29 Sept. 1777; d. at Nantucket, Mass., 26 Jan. 1855.
  v. *Avis,* b. 4 Nov. 1780; d. at Nantucket, Mass., 19 Nov. 1829.
  vi. *Sarah,* b. 1 Sept. 1786.

viii. PHEBE, b. 11 Apr. 1748; d. at Providence, R. I., 19 Oct. 1808 in 61st yr.; m. (1) at Warwick, 5 Apr. 1772, (CAPT.) BENONI LOCKWOOD, b. at Warwick, 26 Nov. 1733, d. at Cranston [Pawtuxet], 19 Feb. 1781, in 48th yr., son of (Capt.) Amos and Sarah (Utter) Lockwood; m. (2) at Friends' Meeting House, 2 May 1799, MOSES BROWN, Esq., of Providence, b. 23 Sept. 1738, d. 6 Sept. 1836, son of James and Hope (Power) Brown. Mr. Brown was a member of the General Assembly, 1764-1771, and coöperated in establishing the College of Rhode Island at Providence. Children by first husband:

  i. *Sarah,*[6] b. 24 Apr. 1773; d. at Cranston, 16 Sept. 1832 in 60th yr.; m. Bates Harris.
  ii. *Avis,* b. 7 Dec. 1774; d. at Providence [*R. I. American* of 3] Jan. 1832 ae. 57.
  iii. *Benoni,* b. 2 Apr. 1777; d. 26 Apr. 1852; m. at Pawtuxet, 29 Apr. 1798, Phebe Greene, dau. of Rhodes and Phebe (Vaughan) Greene.
  iv. *Phebe,* b. 9 Dec. 1778; d. at Providence, 9 June 1800 in 22nd yr.

ix. HANNAH, b. 12 Oct. 1750; m. at Nantucket, 2 Sept. 1784 (as his second wife), CHARLES JENKINS, son of Thomas and Judith (Folger) Jenkins. Children:
   I. *William.*[6]
   II. *John.*

References: Warwick Vital Rec. (original), 2-98; 2(G); 2(S). J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Warwick), pp. 125, 210; 13-218; 14-62; 15-200; 18-472; 21-242, 358. Nantucket Vital Records (printed). Narragansett Historical Register, 6-303. F. A. Holden and E. D. Lockwood, History of the Lockwood Family in America (1889), pp. 259-260. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Genealogy (1932-9), 1-141. Abby I. (Brown) Bulkley, The Chad Browne Memorial (1888), pp. 37-39. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 38.

47. PHEBE[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died ; married at Warwick, R. I., 23 Nov. 1738, HENRY TIBBETTS, born , died at Warwick, 17 Jan. 1765, son of Henry and Rebecca (———) Tibbetts.

Children of Henry and Phebe (Waterman) Tibbetts:

i. HENRY,[5] m. at Warwick, 15 Dec. 1763, HANNAH REMINGTON, b. at Warwick, 11 May 1746, d. at Warwick, 28 Apr. 1766, dau. of Thomas and Abigail (Eldred) Remington.
ii. WATERMAN, m. at Warwick, 13 Dec. 1764, MERCY[5] WATERMAN [No. 44, iv], b. at Warwick, 31 Dec. 1742, d. 10 May 1824, dau. of John[4] and Mercy (Stafford) Waterman, *q.v.*
iii. PHEBE, m. at Warwick, 25 Feb. 1773, NICHOLAS HARRIS, of Cranston, son of Jedediah Harris.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. ; d. 15 Nov. 1764.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Warwick), pp. 206, 62; 7-391. J. O. Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. (1887), p. 202.

48. PATIENCE[4] WATERMAN (*John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., about 1716, died there 8 Feb. 1795; married at Warwick, 10 Apr. 1740 (CAPT.) JAMES GREENE, born at Warwick, 2 Dec. 1713, died there 3 Sept. 1802, in 89th year,* son of Fones and Rebecca (Tibbetts) Greene.

The *Providence Gazette* of 18 Sept. 1802 states that James Greene was a member of the Baptist church upwards of 60 years, and a zealous patriot of 1776.

Children of James and Patience (Waterman) Greene, born at Warwick:

i. PATIENCE,[5] b. 1 Mar. 1753; d. 1 Dec. 1838; m. at Warwick, 24 Dec. 1775 (CAPT.) ABRAHAM LOCKWOOD, b. at Warwick, 26 Dec. 1748, d. there 11 Nov. 1790, son of (Capt.) Amos and Sarah (Utter) Lockwood. Children:
   I. *Thomas,*[6] b. 5 Oct. 1776; d. 24 Jan. 1833; m. 14 Dec. 1800, Sarah Barton, b. 8 Feb. 1781, d. 13 June 1858.

* James son of Fones Greene was born 2 Dec. 1713. There was a James son of William born 8 Sept. 1713. One d. June 1792 in 79th yr., the other Sept. 1802 in 89th yr. The compiler does not feel completely satisfied that he has properly connected the dates with the right individuals, but *The Greenes of Rhode Island* makes it James son of Fones who m. Patience Waterman, whom it erroneously calls dau. of Resolved and Mercy.

ii. *Amos,* b. 9 Aug. 1780; m. Nancy Westcott, dau. of Nathan and Lydia (Arnold) Westcott.

ii. JAMES, b. 28 Oct. 1757; m. at Warwick, 6 Jan. 1782, PHEBE WARNER, b. at Warwick, 17 May 1760, dau. of (Capt.) Thomas and Phebe (Greene) Warner.

References: Warwick Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-437. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 116, 181. F. A. Holden and E. Dunbar Lockwood, History of the Lockwood Family in America (1889), p. 260.

Group 49

49. (CAPT.) CHRISTOPHER[5] WATERMAN (*Zuriel,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 19 Dec. 1722, died at Cranston, R. I., 23 Mar. 1758; married in Rhode Island, 7 July 1751, PHEBE ABORN, born at Providence, R. I., 11 July 1730, died at Pawtuxet, R. I., 25 July 1809, aged 80, daughter of Samuel and Phebe (Rhodes) Aborn, and granddaughter of John and Wait (Waterman) Rhodes. She married second, at Providence, 20 Apr. 1774, Ezra Dean, born at Plainfield, Conn., 18 Nov. 1718, died 14 Dec. 1806, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Douglas) Dean.

Christopher Waterman of Cranston, R. I., yeoman, for £2,000 old tenor, sold to his brother James Waterman of Cranston, 241 acres in Scituate, 3 Jan. 1757; Phebe Waterman, wife of Christopher, surrendered her right of dower. Phebe Waterman of Cranston, "widow & administratrix of the Estate . . . of her late deceased Husband Christopher Waterman Late of sd Cranston Mariner," conveyed 6 Oct. 1760 to Caleb Vaughan of Coventry. [Land Rec. Coventry, 3-180, 398.]

On 8 July 1758, Mrs. Phebe Waterman of Cranston applied for administration on the estate of her husband, Christopher Waterman of Cranston, deceased, and presented an inventory of the personal estate. This showed a valuation of £5,263.17.9. The same day, Letters of Administration were granted to Phebe on the estate of "Capt." Christopher Waterman who died 23 Mar. 1758. [Council Records, Cranston, 1-74, 78.]

Phebe Waterman of Cranston, widow and administratrix of estate of Christopher Waterman late of Providence, mariner, deceased, conveyed 12 Mar. 1759 to Benjamin Cushing. Witnesses: Samuel Aborn, Silas Downer. [Land Rec. Providence, 14-456.]

Ezra Dean was living in West Greenwich, R. I., in 1772, and sold part of his farm with wife Phebe on 3 Oct. 1776. He bought in Cranston, 28 Aug. 1781. Of Cranston, blacksmith, he bought land in Warwick, 23 Sept. 1782.

Christopher was Captain of the Sloop *King Hendrick* of Providence, 40 tons, 8 guns, 12 swivels, May 1757. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-699.]

He was made Free of the Colony, 1 May 1744. In Nov. 1756 he was on the committee for Providence County to carry out an act relative to Crown Point bills. He was Deputy for Cranston in the General Assembly, Jan. 1757. [R. I. Col. Rec., 5-82, 560; 6-5.]

Children of (Capt.) Christopher and Phebe (Aborn) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

1+i. MARY,[6] b. 18 Mar. 1752; d. 19 Apr. 1846.
2+ii. GEORGE, b. 4 Jan. 1754; d. 7 Jan. 1829.
3+iii. ZURIEL, b. 20 Jan. 1756; d. 18 Sept. 1786.
iv. PHEBE, b. 8 Nov. 1757; d. at Providence, 8 May 1847, unm. Her will, dated 12 Sept. 1837, proved 22 June 1847, gave to her sister, Mrs. Mary Hoppin of Providence, all her property, and if she survive her sister, then to Mrs. Hoppin's heirs. Witnesses: Thomas J. Stead, Frances E. Stead, Sarah S. Wood. [Wills, Providence, 15-415.]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-328; 10-224. A. D. Dean, Genealogy of the Dean Family (1903), pp. 46-57.

49-1. MARY[6] WATERMAN (*Christopher,[5] Zuriel,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., 18 Mar. 1752, died 19 Apr. 1846; married first, at St. John's Church, Providence, 2 Aug. 1770, (CAPT.) JOSEPH WHITNEY, born , died at Warwick (Pawtuxet), R. I.; married second [*Providence Gazette* of 7 June] 1794, (COL.) BENJAMIN HOPPIN, born about 1747, died at Providence, R. I., 30 Nov. 1809, in 63d yr.

Col. Hoppin was a widower (of Anna Rawson, married 25 July 1770, died 1 Jan. 1794), by whom he had children.

On 18 Nov. 1831, Mary Hoppin of Providence, widow, in consideration "of love . . . I have for my Beloved Sister Phebe Waterman of said Providence Singlewoman," quitclaims title to lands her late brother Zuriel Waterman died seized of. Witnesses: Sarah Dean, Hercules Whitney, Mary W. Warner. [Land Rec. Coventry, 20-36.]

Children of Joseph and Mary (Waterman) Whitney:

i. PHEBE,[7] b. 22 June 1771; d. in 1862.
ii. HERCULES, b. 29 July 1773; d. 19 Aug. 1776.
iii. MARY, b. 22 June 1775; d. at Providence, 3 July 1814 in 39th yr.
iv. HERCULES, b. 17 July 1777; d. at Providence, R. I., 1 Oct. 1875 ae. 98; Dr., of Wickford, m. at Providence, 24 Apr. 1808, MARTHA P. DYER, b. abt. 1789, d. at Providence, 22 Jan. 1858 ae. 68, dau. of (Dr.) Benjamin and Abigail (———) Dyer.*
v. ELIZABETH, b. 29 July 1779; perhaps the "Betsey" who m. at Providence, 21 Oct. 1801, ROYAL FARNUM.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-238; 15-144, 439; 18-498; 10-145.

49-2. (ADJ.-GEN.) GEORGE[6] WATERMAN (*Christopher,[5] Zuriel,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., 4 Jan. 1754, died there 7 Jan. 1829, in 76th yr.; married at Cranston, 18 Oct. 1800, ANSTIS RAMSEY, born , died after 1836, daughter of (Capt.) Shubael and Mary (———) Ramsey.†

* Dr. Benjamin Dyer d. at Providence, 15 May 1831, in 63d yr.; Abigail his wife d. 21 Apr. 1831, in 67th yr. [J. N. Arnold: Vital Record of R. I., 21-136.]

† Shubael Ramsey died at Cranston, [*Providence Gazette* of 14 Dec.] 1793.

He was a physician. He was propounded for Freeman in Cranston, 19 Apr. 1775, and admitted 17 Apr. 1776. Drawn Petit Juror, 3 June 1776; Grand Juror, 29 Sept. 1778. Placed on committee for raising the town's quota of troops. Assessor of Taxes, years ending June 1787 to 1791 inclusive, and 1804. He took the Freeman's Oath against bribery and corruption, 18 Apr. 1787. He was Deputy in Oct. 1786, May and Oct. 1787, May 1788, May and Oct. 1789, May and Oct. 1790, May and Oct. 1791, May 1792; Representative, May and Oct. 1802, May and Oct. 1803. [R. I. Col. Rec., 10-240, 282.] Member of Town Council, years ending June 1805 to 1815 inclusive, President of the Council the last year. Town Moderator, 5 Dec. 1789, 2 Jan. 1790, 9 Jan. 1790, Feb. 1790, Apr. 1790, Oct. 1790, 27 Aug. 1793, 6 Sept. 1794, 28 Nov. 1803. On 18 Apr. 1804, he was appointed one of a committee to revise the law respecting the mending of highways by taxes. Surveyor of Pawtuxet Bridge District, year ending June 1805.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Major of the First Regiment of Providence County Militia, June 1787 and 1788; Adjutant-General of the State Militia, May 1789 and 1790; and Commissary-General, May 1791. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Cranston, May 1804. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-454, 459, 469, 480, 491,; 2-65; R. I. Col. Rec., 10-378.]

He was a member of the Providence Society for Abolishing the Slave Trade and in 1790 was one of the petitioners for a charter. He was a director of the lottery, Feb. 1791, to repair the road from Providence to Voluntown, Conn. [R. I. Col. Rec., 10-382, 415.]

He was a friend and correspondent of Governor Nehemiah Knight of Rhode Island.

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Cranston, his family consisting of two males over 16 years, one male under 16, and four females.

George Waterman of Cranston, R. I., for love and affection, conveyed "unto my Loving Brother Zuriel Waterman of Cranston, Doctor," 26 Jan. 1786. [Coventry Land Rec., 7-88.]

Administration on George's estate was granted, 11 Apr. 1829, to the widow, Anstiss Waterman. Inventory of the estate of Dr. George Waterman, taken 30 May 1829, amounted to $573.07. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 4-118, 124, 136; File 3417.]

In the Pension Roll of 1840, Mary Ramsey, a Revolutionary pensioner, aged 89, was living at Cranston with Anstis Waterman.

Agreement made 27 Mar. 1833 between Anstes Waterman of Cranston, R. I., widow, Maria Waterman, single woman, Phebe A. Waterman, single woman, George Waterman, Gentleman, and Harriet Waterman, single woman, all of Cranston, R. I., and Simeon Arnold of Providence, heirs of George Waterman late of Cranston, deceased. [Land Rec. Coventry, 20-69.]

On 27 Feb. 1836, Anstes Waterman, widow, Maria Waterman, single

woman, Phebe A. Waterman, single woman, George Waterman, Gentleman, and Harriet R. Waterman, single woman, all of Cranston, R. I., seized in fee simple of four fifths of certain land in the County of Kent, refer to deed between them and Simeon Arnold then of Providence, in right of his wife Zerviah seized of the other fifth, all subject to the dower of the said Anstes Waterman, the widow of the late Doctor George Waterman. Voted by the General Assembly of Rhode Island that George Waterman be one of the Trustees. Wyllis Ames of Providence signed as Guardian to Harriet R. Waterman. [*ib.*, 20-325.]

On 15 Jan. 1836, Phebe A. Waterman of Cranston sold to George Waterman, of Cranston, an undivided fourth of lots in Cranston inherited from her father, Dr. George Waterman; witnesses, Zerviah Arnold, Robert Knight. There are a number of conveyances made by the heirs of Dr. George Waterman. [Land Rec. Cranston, 14-164, 191, 642, 761, 762.]

The will of Anstis Waterman of Cranston, widow of Dr. George Waterman, late of Cranston, dated 7 Feb. 1845, proved 27 Sept. 1845, gave to daughter Maria Waterman one half dozen large spoons, one dozen small silver spoons, etc.; to two daughters Maria Waterman and Phebe A. Waterman, the remainder. Phebe A. Waterman, sole executrix. Witnesses: William Pabodie, Robert G. Cory, and Robert Knight. "Phebe A. Waterman, executor named in sd will is now the wife of George T. Allen, and can not by law serve." Administration c. t. a. was granted to George W. T. Allen of East Greenwich, 29 Nov. 1845. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 7-129, 130, 135, 146, 159; File 3408.]

Children of (Adj.-Gen.) George and Anstis (Ramsey) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

i. ZERVIAH,[7] * b. [say 1801]; m. at Cranston, 21 Feb. 1822, SIMEON ARNOLD, of Warwick, R. I., b. 22 Mar. 1799, d. 27 Jan. 1835, son of Ephraim and Waite (Warner) Arnold, of Warwick and East Greenwich. Children:
   - I. *William.*[8]
   - II. *Maria.*
   - III. *Henry.*
   - IV. *Rosamond C. E.*

ii. ELEANOR, b. [say 1803]; d. unm.

iii. MARIA, b. abt. Mar. 1806; d. at Cranston (Pettaconsett), R. I., 13 June 1885 ae. 79 yrs. 3 mos. Her will, dated 25 Apr. 1878, proved 30 July 1885, gave her entire estate to her niece, Rosamond C. E. Arnold [Probate Rec. Cranston, 17-171].

iv. PHEBE A., b. [say 1810]; m. at Cranston, 26 May 1845, (COL.) GEORGE W. T. ALLEN, son of Thomas and Alice (Tillinghast) Allen, of East Greenwich, R. I. Children:
   - I. *George.*[8]
   - II. *Eleanor,* d. young.
   - III. *Thomas,* d. in infancy.

* Erroneously called *Sophia* in The Arnold Memorial.

4+v. GEORGE, b. 19 May 1813; d. 24 Mar. 1844.

vi. HARRIET RHODES, b. [say 1815]; m. at Cranston, 7 Apr. 1845, Sidney S. Tillinghast, of Hopkinton. No issue. She and her brother George were minors over 14 in 1832, when Wyllys Ames of Providence was appointed guardian. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 4-532; Files 3417 and 3418.]

Reputed son:

vii. GEORGE, "reputed son of George Waterman of Cranston, physician," had Joseph Hoyle of Providence, Innholder, appointed for his guardian, 3 Dec. 1798 [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 1-4].

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. E. S. Arnold, The Arnold Memorial (1935), p. 174. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-441; 16-570; 15-419; 13-74. Cranston Vital Records.

49-3. (DR.) ZURIEL[6] WATERMAN (*Christopher,[5] Zuriel,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., 20 Jan. 1756, died there 18 Sept. 1786.

He was a physician, of Cranston, R. I. He served in the Revolutionary War, and in 1880 his niece, Miss Maria[7] Waterman, owned a letter which he sent to Capt. Zachariah Rhodes, directed to be left at Morton's Tavern, White Horse, Boston. It reads:

I am here a prisoner of war captured by the Duc de Chartres 26th of Feb. I am treated very well on board the prison ship and find good quarters and am in very good health but to say I am contented or easy would argue stupidity. All the scenes of ill luck which attend me far from attracting me to misfortune render it more disgustful. Although I can not be philosopher enough to say I am content yet thank Heaven I have fortitude remaining. The distant prospect of a mountainous rugged country gives a horrid idea of its locality yet in traveling through it there will be found many little delightful spots and scenes which amuse though unthought of before. Amidst all the scenes of life I can't forget your friendship which did not begin from any interested affair and I shall not fear its loss from any. I have some prospect of getting away soon then will write again. Remember me to your brother and wife and all friends.

I am your constant friend.
Z. WATERMAN.

Charlestown Lord Howe's
Prison Ship. Mar. 14. 1782.

The *Providence Gazette* of 23 Sept. 1786 contains this account of his death:

The manner of his death was singular. A cistern containing about nine inches of stagnant water which had been standing for years was to be drained off. The man went into the cistern and fainted. The Doctor and Mr. Zachariah Rhodes seeing trouble went down to his rescue and both fell to the bad gases. When the three were finally got out the Doctor was so far gone that he died after great agony. The other two are in the way of recovery.

"Whereas Doctor Zuriel Waterman late of Cranston died Intestate, and Mr. George Waterman of said Town Brother to the deceased appeared" and

obtained letters of administration of the personal estate. [Council Records, Cranston, 2-517.]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-389; 15-568.

49-4. (Dr.) George[7] Waterman (*George,*[6] *Christopher,*[5] *Zuriel,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., 19 May 1813, died at Providence, R. I., 24 Mar. 1844, aged 31; married at Tolland, Conn., 6 Oct. 1839, Mary Lothrop, born at Tolland, Conn., 8 July 1817, died at Newton, Mass., 3 Mar. 1915, aged 97-7-26, daughter of (Rev.) Rowland and Hannah (Crafts) Lothrop.

He was propounded for Freeman in Cranston, R. I., 27 Aug. 1833, and admitted 20 Nov. 1833. He was a physician (Botanic). He died as a result of being thrown from his carriage. The funeral was conducted at Chestnut Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Providence, R. I., by Eagle Lodge, I. O. O. F.; interment in Locust Grove Cemetery, Providence .

Mary Waterman was appointed Administratrix of the Estate of George Waterman, dec'd, 9 Apr. 1844; sureties, Joseph Chapin and William C. Chapin. She was appointed guardian of George R. and Arthur O., minors under 14 years, 10 Mar. 1846. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Mary Waterman of Providence, guardian of Arthur O. Waterman and George R. Waterman, minor children of George Waterman of Providence, dec'd, sold land in Cranston, 6 Jan. 1847. [Land Rec. Cranston, 17-464.]

Children of George and Mary (Lothrop) Waterman:

i. George Rowland,[8] b. at Cranston, R. I., 11 Oct. 1840; d. at Newton, Mass., 12 Sept. 1891 ae. 50 yrs. 11 mos.; student at Brown University; Private, Co. A, 33d Mass. Vols., enlisted at Lowell, Mass., mustered 9 Aug. 1862, mustered out 29 June 1865; paymaster, Pacific Mills, Lawrence, Mass.; 32° Mason, member of Mass. Consistory, S.P.R.S., Illustrious Second Lieutenant Commander in 1874; member of Lawrence Council, R. and S. M., and Bethany Commandery, No. 17, K. T., of Lawrence, Mass.; m. at Lawrence, Mass., 25 Aug. 1865, Lucretia Stickney Boardman, b. at Laconia, N. H., 7 June 1840, d. at Concord, N. H., 9 Dec. 1933 ae. 93-6-2, dau. of Benjamin and Ann S. (———) Boardman. She had resided at Concord since 1923. Child:

   1. *George Waldo,*[9] b. at Lawrence, Mass., 8 Oct. 1867; attorney, res. Chicago, Ill.; m. at Boston, 24 Oct. 1908, Claribel Moulton, b. at Newburyport, Mass., abt. 1872, dau. of Henry William and Susan F. (Whittemore) Moulton. He was graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., Classical Department, 1885, and Scientific Department, 1886; a member of the Class of 1889, Harvard University; left college in the Spring of 1888 on account of ill health, and went west later that year. He engaged in business in Wyoming and taught school there (1890-93), at the same time studying law; admitted to the Illinois Bar, 1894. Mrs. Waterman edited her father's *Moulton Annals* (1906); her portrait faces p. 326 in that volume.

ii. ARTHUR OSCEOLA, b. at Providence, R. I., 22 July 1843; d. at Malden, Mass., 21 Mar. 1905 ae. 61 yrs. 8 mos.; Private, Co. I, 6th Mass. Vols., at Lawrence, Mass., mustered at Lowell, 31 Aug. 1862, mustered out at Lowell, 3 June 1863; for many years, Financial Manager of the Blackstone Cigar Company, Boston, Mass.; removed about 1890 from Cliftondale to Malden, Mass., where he had an attractive home; m. SARAH LUELLA MORRISON, b. at East Parsonsfield, Me., Jan. 1848, d. at Boston, Mass., 22 Nov. 1906 ae. 58 yrs. 10 mos., dau. of Benjaman Perry and Sarah (Wadsworth) Morrison. Children, b. at Viola, Ill.:

i. *Alice Augusta,*[9] b. 11 Dec. 1870; m. at Malden, Mass., 5 Dec. 1901, Frank A. Thayer, b. at Weymouth, Mass., abt. 1863, son of Noah Blanchard and Lucy Marilla (Newcomb)* Thayer, of West Medford, Mass.

ii. *George Arthur,* b. 14 Dec. 1872; grad. Chelsea, Mass., High School, and Harvard University (A.B., 1895; M.D. *cum laude,* 1899); assistant instructor in neurology, Harvard Medical School, 1901-12, and instructor from 1912; assistant in neurology, Mass. General Hospital; author of *Neurological Diagnosis;* m. at Thomaston, Me., 22 June 1912, Claire Norton (Fowler) Forrest, b. in N. Y., abt. 1877, dau. of John and Mary (Norton) Fowler.

iii. *Charles Bond,* b. 29 Aug. 1874; a banker, afterwards a cigar manufacturer; Congregationalist; res. Malden and Brookline, Mass., Montclair, N. J., and (1939) New Canaan, Conn.; m. at Malden, 20 May 1903, Katherine Elizabeth Porter, b. at Hartford, Conn., 9 July 1882, dau. of (Prof.) Dwight and Alice Case (Marsh) Porter. Children:

(1) Son,[10] b. at Brookline, Mass., 3 Jan. 1904.

(2) Elizabeth Ann, b. at Brookline, Mass., 16 Nov. 1905; grad. from Miss Madeira's School, Washington, and attended Barnard College; m. at St. Thomas Church, New York City, 14 Nov. 1936, Nelson Whitney Page (A.B., Yale, 1925), of Forest Hills, L. I., son of Bertrand Archer Page of West Hartford, Conn.

(3) Alice Marsh, b. at Brookline, Mass., 20 May 1907; m. 10 May 1935, Walter Konvalinka Bennett, of Scarsdale, N. Y.

iv. *William Edgar,* b. 17 May 1876; d. at his winter home, West Palm Beach, Fla., 15 Sept. 1943 ae. 67; president of Waitt & Bond, Inc., Boston, Mass.; res. (1943) Montclair, N. J.; m. at Boston, Mass., 2 Mar. 1918, Ethel M. Staunton, b. at Boston, abt. 1896, dau. of Frederick and Charlotte (Poulin) Staunton. Child, b. at Brookline:

(1) William Wadsworth,[10] b. 29 Nov. 1918.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Charles Bond Waterman, New Canaan, Conn., 1939. J. M. and W. F. Crafts, The Crafts Family (1893), p. 232. E. B. Huntington, A Genealogical Memoir of the Lo-Lathrop Family (1884), p. 195. Maine Vital Statistics. *The New York Times,* 22 Sept. and 15 Nov. 1936. H. W. Moulton, Moulton Annals (1906), pp. 310, 324-327. Bezaleel Thayer, Memorial of the Thayer Name (1874), p. 642. J. B. Newcomb, Genealogical Memoir of the Newcomb Family (1874), p. 504.

Group 50

50. (CAPT.) THOMAS[5] WATERMAN (*Zuriel,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 7 Nov. 1724, died there 9 Oct. 1754; mar-

* Incorrectly given as Lucy Marilla Everett in the *Memorial of the Thayer Name.*

ried at Providence, 16 June 1751, SUSAN WATERMAN [No. 17, i], born at Providence, 14 Feb. 1733, died at Providence, 12 Dec. 1806, aged 74 (gravestone), daughter of (Capt.) Nathan and Phebe (Smith) Waterman. She married second, at St. John's Episcopal Church, Providence, 31 Dec. 1760, Richard Jackson, son of Stephen and Anna (Boone) Jackson.

The will of Thomas Waterman of Providence, mariner, dated 5 Oct. 1754, proved 4 Nov. 1754, gave to wife Susan all the estate she had before marriage, also all his real estate to be used for the maintenance of daughter, Mary Waterman, and when she is 18 years of age or married she is to take what is left; to brother, James Waterman, wearing apparel; wife, Susan Waterman, to be executrix. Witnesses: David Harris, Richard Waterman, George Taylor. On 29 Sept. 1755, Susan Waterman was accepted as executrix of the estate of Thomas Waterman who died 9 Oct. 1754. The inventory, taken by George Taylor and Richard Waterman, totaled £2032.7.0. [Wills, Providence, 5-98.]

Susan Waterman of Providence, widow and Executor to the last will of Thomas Waterman late of Providence, Mariner, deceased, conveyed 27 May 1760 to Caleb Vaughan of Coventry, 306 acres, "being undivided and in Common with the Heirs of Christopher Waterman Deceased." [Land Rec. Coventry, 3-416.]

Thomas Waterman of Providence, mariner, and Susan his wife, conveyed 2 Nov. 1752 to Comfort Wheaton of Providence. Witnesses: Samuel Jackson, Richard Waterman. On 27 Oct. 1758, Susan Waterman of Providence, widow, for £400, conveyed to Silas Downer of Providence, Gentleman, land in Providence; Phebe Waterman, mother of Susan, surrendered her right of dower. Witnesses: David Harris, Joseph Bennet. [Land Rec. Providence, 13-142; 14-423.]

Child of (Capt.) Thomas and Susan (Waterman) Waterman:

i. MARY,[6] b. 9 May 1752; d. at Providence, 2 Jan. 1829, unm. On 2 Feb. 1829, George Jackson was appointed Administrator of the Estate of Mary Waterman, "of Thomas," deceased; sureties, Benjamin Aborn and Nathan W. Jackson. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 5-108.] On 4 Aug. 1829, Nathan W. Jackson, Richard Jackson, Benjamin Aborn and Susan Aborn his wife in her right, all of Providence, and Anna Elizabeth Arnold and Susan J. Arnold of Smithfield, R. I., for $3,066.67, quitclaimed to George Jackson of Providence all their interest in real estate "received by us as heirs at Law of Mary Waterman" of Providence deceased; Mary wife of Nathan W. Jackson and Nabby wife of Richard Jackson also signed. On 15 Oct. 1829, Susan W. Jackson, Anna Jackson, Elizabeth Jackson, and Louisa Jackson, all of Thompson, Conn., quitclaimed to George Jackson their interest in the same. [Land Rec. Providence, 57-261, 403.]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-74; 19-217.

Group 51

51. James[5] Waterman (*Zuriel,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Providence, R. I., 3 Nov. 1732, died at Coventry, R. I., 9 July 1777 in 45th yr. (gravestone); married at Providence [Cranston], 22 Mar. 1753, Amey Westcott, born about 1734, died at Coventry, 25 Dec. 1830, in 96th year (called of Warwick Neck), daughter of Benjamin, Jr. and Anna (Edmonds) Westcott. She married second, Christopher Greene of Warwick.

He took the Freeman's Oath, being then of Cranston, 20 Apr. 1757 [R. I. Col. Rec. 6-46], and was drawn Petit Juror the same date. He was Constable for the years ending June 1760, 1761 and 1762.

He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Coventry, June 1767, May 1768, and May 1769, but refused the last appointment. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-271, 274, 284, 285.]

He was appointed to procure and receive ammunition for Coventry, 22 Apr. 1775. He presented a bill, June 1777, for boarding nine prisoners of war. [R. I. Col. Rec., 7-308; 8-272.]

Administration on his estate was granted, 27 Sept. 1777, to his widow Amey and son Thomas. [Probate Rec. Coventry.]

Children of James and Amey (Westcott) Waterman:*

1+i. Thomas,[6] b. abt. 1754; d. 6 Apr. 1822.

ii. Lydia, b. abt. 1760; d. at Warwick, 13 Nov. 1785 in 26th yr.;† m. (Judge) Thomas Arnold, b. at Warwick, R. I., 1 July 1759, d. at Warwick, 8 Oct. 1820, in 62nd yr., son of Benjamin and Barbara (Rice) Arnold. He m. (2) 1 May 1796, Sarah Gorton, by whom he had children.

iii. Anna, b. 25 May 1762; d. 11 Jan. 1849 ae. 86-7-17; m. (1) Samuel Gorton, b. at Warwick, 23 Jan. 1763, d. there 5 May 1793, in 31st yr., son of Jonathan and Sarah (Arnold) Gorton; m. (2) Philip Arnold, b. at Warwick, R. I., 17 Nov. 1755, d. there 3 May 1822, son of Benjamin and Barbara (Rice) Arnold. Mr. Arnold m. (1) at Warwick, 3 Feb. 1780, Robey Gorton, who d. 15 Nov. 1796 in 37th yr. Children by first husband, b. at Warwick:

1. *James W.*,[7] b. 25 May 1786.
2. *Lydia W.*, b. 29 Mar. 1791.

References: E. S. Arnold, The Arnold Memorial (1935), p. 160. Cranston Vital Records, 1-239. Warwick Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-130; 15-471, 507; 1 (Warwick), p. 165; 21-220. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Family (1932-9), 1-180; 2-12, 233.

Note: The Stukely Westcott Family (op. cit.) states that Benjamin[4] Westcott (*Stukely,[3] Jeremiah,[2] Stukely[1]*), born at Warwick, R. I., 31 Dec. 1709, died at Coventry, R. I., 11 Apr. 1801, married (intention, 28 Apr. 1733), Ann Edmonds, daughter of Lieut. William Edmonds of Providence, and had:

1. Joseph, d. in 1800.
2. Dorcas, m. ——— Gorton, and had a dau. Anna mentioned in her father's will.
3. Freelove, d. after 1794; m. Thomas Waterman; had son, Thomas, Jr.

* There were probably more children.

† Reported in *U. S. Chronicle*, issue of 24 Nov. 1785, hence did not die 3 May 1786, as it is claimed her gravestone reads,—quite likely a misreading.

4. Almy, m. 22 Mar. 1753, James Waterman, brother of Freelove's husband; it is thought she m. (2) ——— Greene.
5. Lydia,* m. 9 Oct. 1755, William Stone, Jr., of Coventry.

The following notation is found in a Bible (now at the Rhode Island Historical Society) supposed to have belonged to the original Stukely Westcott: "This Bible was the property of Stukly Westcot, one of the Twelve Followers of Roger Williams From His Banishment out of Massachusetts to Providence. Then it Descended to His Son Stukly Westcot and From Him to Benjamin Westcot His Son and From Benjamin Westcot to Mr. Thomas Waterman His Grandson my Mother being His daughter." This was evidently written by Thomas Waterman himself and the descent stated is correct except for the omission of Jeremiah Westcott between the first and the second Stukely. The following is added: "Then from Thomas Waterman's widow to Lydia Stone and the Daughter of the said Benjamin Westcott and from Lydia Stone to Asa Stone her son."

The family of Benjamin[4] Westcott seems to be not entirely correct, as set forth in the Westcott book. The will of Benjamin Westcot, dated 1 Aug. 1794, proved 1 June 1801, gave the personalty and profits from real estate during widowhood to wife Anna; about 20 acres to daughter Almy Greene; the homestead farm with buildings to daughter Lydia Stone; and personalty to granddaughters Anna Gorton and Ruth Stone, and grandsons Arthur Stone, Asa Stone, Thomas Waterman, and William Stone, Jr., the last two being the Executors. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 1-296 to 298.]

The grandchild Anna Gorton is Anna (Waterman) Gorton, daughter of James and Amey (Westcott) Waterman; not a daughter of Dorcas whose existence and alleged marriage to a Gorton have not been verified. Perhaps a daughter Freelove Westcott married a Waterman, but she did not marry Thomas Waterman, brother of James. The grandson Thomas Waterman was son of James and Amey (Westcott) Waterman. The Bible, after his death, was given by his widow to his aunt, Lydia (Westcott) Stone. This indicates that Thomas Waterman died childless. So far as we can learn, Benjamin Westcott was survived by only two children: Amey or Almy who married first, James Waterman, and second, a Greene; and Lydia, who married William Stone. All the grandchildren who received legacies were children of either Amey or Lydia.

51-1. (Lieut.) Thomas[6] Waterman (*James,*[5] *Zuriel,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1754, died at Coventry, R. I., 6 Apr. 1822 in 68th yr. (gravestone); married Marcy† Randall, born about 1748, died at Coventry, 7 Sept. 1833 in her 86th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Job Randall of Scituate, R. I.

No children.

He was appointed 2nd Lieutenant of the Coventry Rangers, June 1791 [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-497], being then called "Thomas Waterman, 2nd," to distinguish him from Thomas Waterman [No. 84].

Thomas Waterman of Coventry (with *Mary* his wife) gave conveyances 24 Apr. 1783, 7 June 1784, 26 Mar. 1785, 31 July 1786, and 18 Jan. 1790; in

* On page 190 of volume 2, the Westcott Genealogy states that Lydia was born 1730 and died 14 Apr. 1827; but the birth date makes her older than her husband and born three years before her parents married.

† The name Marcy (Mercy) is thought to be correct, though it was read Mary on her gravestone and in one deed.

the last deed they sold two acres "Given to me by Honoured Grandfather Benjamin Westcott." [Land Rec. Coventry, 6-127, 128, 148, 130, 422.]

On 9 Sept. 1784, mutual conveyances were exchanged by Matthew and Mary Hill of Scituate, Jonathan, Jr., and Lydia Eddy of Glocester, Jeremiah and Phebe Winsor of Smithfield, and Thomas Waterman and Marcy his wife of Coventry. [Land Rec. Foster, R. I., 2-111, 112.]

Matthew Hill of North Kingston married at Scituate, 15 Dec. 1757, Mary Randall, daughter of Job of Scituate. Jeremiah Winsor married 24 Nov. 1763, Phebe Randall, recorded at Smithfield. Jonathan Eddy, Jr., married 12 Apr. 1772, Lydia Randall, daughter of Job of Scituate, recorded at Glocester. The marriage of Thomas Waterman has not been found, but the deeds indicate that his wife was another daughter of Job Randall.

Administration on the estate of Thomas Waterman, the widow declining, was granted to James W. Gorton, 20 Apr. 1822. [Probate Rec. Coventry.] A guardian was appointed for his widow, Marcy, 5 Dec. 1829. [*ib.*]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-216; 14-391.

Group 52

52. NATHAN[5] WATERMAN (*Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 5 Aug. 1741, died there 9 Feb. 1830, unmarried.

He was appointed by the Assembly, July 1780, Recruiting Officer for Providence. [R. I. Col. Rec., 9-126.]

He was Selectman from 1804 to 1814 inclusive. He gave £2. 8s. towards the erection of Rhode Island College. On 15 Apr. 1822, the Corporation of Brown University bought of him, for $5189.66 a piece of land upon which to erect Hope College, extending 123 feet north and south and 400 feet east and west, bounded by Prospect, Waterman and Brown Streets and the original college estate.

He was a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

On 1 Mar. 1830, Nathan Waterman, Jr., and Richard Waterman were appointed Administrators of the Estate of Nathan Waterman, deceased; bond, $75,000; sureties, Elisha Waterman of Cumberland and Richard Waterman of Coventry. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 5-199.]

His stone in the North Burial Ground, Providence, reads: "Sacred | To the memory | of | Nathan Waterman, | who departed this life | on the 9th day | of February, 1830, | in the 89th year | of his age. | He possessed great firmness | of character | combined with benevolence | and the strictest | integrity."

On 22 Feb. 1833, Richard Carrique of Cumberland, R. I., and Squire French of Pawtucket, Mass., Executors of the Estate of Elisha Waterman of Cumberland, dec'd, in behalf of Bennett Whipple and Abigail Whipple his

wife in her right, Dorcas Bucklin of Pawtucket, widow, Amaziah Waterman of Cumberland, Ambrose Clarke and Sarah Clarke his wife in her right, Mowry Taft and Louisa Taft his wife in her right, of Cumberland, "Children and Grandchildren of said Elisha Waterman deceased"; Sally Thompson of Providence, widow, Elizabeth Waterman of Providence, single woman, Richard Waterman of Providence, manufacturer, in his own right and as Trustee to Daniel S. Cooke and Mary Cooke his wife, and James Thurber of Providence, Guardian of Rufus Waterman, infant child of Henry Waterman late of Providence, dec'd; in consideration of a deed of division as heirs of Nathan Waterman of Providence dec'd, quitclaim to Richard Waterman of Coventry, R. I. [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 200-388.] Those concerned in the deed were the brother and the heirs of two deceased brothers of Nathan Waterman. A distribution to them had been entered in Providence Land Records (60-554), 1 Feb. 1833.

Group 53

53. (Capt.) Elisha[5] Waterman (*Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 19 Aug. 1743, died at Cumberland, R. I., 3 Mar. 1832; married first, at Cumberland, 26 Mar. 1775, Sarah (Herendeen) Ballard, born at Smithfield, R. I., 2 May 1741, died 16 Aug. 1788, daughter of Francis and Dorcas (Brown) Herendeen, and widow of David Ballard; married second, at Cumberland, 26 Apr. 1814, Elizabeth Herendeen* of Cumberland, born about 1770, died by 1853.

He was a director of a lottery to repair the bridge over Pawtucket River, Oct. 1770, and Dec. 1779. He was appointed Lieutenant of the 1st Company of Minute Men of Cumberland, June 1775 [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-321], and was Captain in 1776-77. He served as Deputy in May and Oct. 1776, and Recruiting Officer for Cumberland in 1775, and 1780. [R. I. Col. Rec., 7-21, 351, 359, 511; 8-4, 632; 9-179.] He was one of the signers of the R. I. Declaration of Independence, 4 May 1776, and was the last surviving member of the General Assembly that adopted it; as such, he rode in a barouche with Gen. William Barton at the celebration in Providence, 4 July 1827.

Elisha Waterman of Cumberland and Elizabeth Waterman his wife, "in the right of said Elizabeth," sold to John Jenckes of Smithfield, an undivided seventh part of 13 acres 28 rods in Smithfield, 6 Sept. 1828. [Land Rec. Central Falls, 16-592.]

Pension Files, R 11181. Declaration for pension, Providence County, R. I., 6 June 1843. Elizabeth Waterman of Cumberland, aged 73, widow of Elisha Waterman, who died 3 Mar. 1832, deposed that he served as Captain in Militia, and in a Corps of Minutemen raised in 1775 by the State.

* Harrington in marriage record, but we suppose her identical with the mother of his son Amasa, and the spelling of this name appears indifferently in a dozen or so forms.

Levi Lee, of Cumberland, aged 84, deposed his service as Minuteman in Co. of Capt. Elisha Waterman in 1775; he went to Block Island and Newport in June or July.

Lewis B. Arnold, Town Clerk of Cumberland, R. I., sent a copy of record showing marriage, 29 Apr. 1814, of Elisha Waterman and Elizabeth Harrington, both of Cumberland.

On 25 Sept. 1843, Nathan Streeter, of Northbridge, Worcester County, Mass., aged 92, testified that he was born and brought up there; lived there during the Revolution, and was well acquainted with Capt. Elisha Waterman, who was present and took part in a skirmish on Prudence Island when the British Commander, Commodore Wallace, had his vessel in Narragansett Bay. Streeter served under Capt. Waterman several times. The dates were not recollected, but it was some time after Streeter's eight months' service at Roxbury in 1775.

Noah Butterworth, of Wrentham, Norfolk County, Mass., in 82d year, deposed he was born and brought up in Cumberland, R. I., and was a neighbor to Elisha Waterman, who was Captain during early years of the War. He did not serve with him, but knew of his movements; remembers that Christopher Harris and James Follett, both now deceased, served with him.

Copy of Act of Assembly, Aug. 1777, and 19 Dec. 1775, in which Elisha Waterman was named among those authorized to enlist men for companies of twenty. A list of twenty-four men, among them the name of Christopher Harris, is with the papers.

A Court record shows that "Elisha Waterman was Captain of a Company of Minutemen during the years 1775 and 1776, and served during said years."

On 12 May 1853, Amasa W. Whipple, aged 42, grandson and administrator of Elizabeth Waterman, requested balance of pension money due. The application had been rejected.

He was present with his company on Prudence Island on the night of 14 Jan. 1777, taking a very prominent part in the skirmish that occurred on that date between the English forces under General Wallace and the American militia under Col. John Waterman.

The object of the landing of the English being to steal sheep, a number of boatloads of troops were landed upon the island. By his activity, Capt. Waterman had his company first in readiness to receive the enemy, who soon after landing began a hasty retreat, being astonished at the number of the American forces upon the island. He seized a musket from one of his men, ran after the retreating British, and shouted to his men to follow him. When near enough, he fired into their ranks, and one of their number was seen to fall. The English immediately fired a volley in return, but he escaped unhurt.

A company of minutemen from Providence under command of Capt. Aaron Mann were present, and were second in readiness to receive the English. Capt. Mann was immediately behind Capt. Waterman when the latter ran after the English, and shouted, "Give it to the damn redcoats, Elisha, we will kill every damn cuss of them." The English reached their boats in safety, taking the wounded man with them.

Two of his men, being overcome with cowardice, deserted during the skirmish and hid themselves upon the island. He was the owner of three or

four slaves and had one with him at the time by the name of Pedro, who was sent in search of the deserters. They were found stowed away on the shelves of a closet in a house. Pedro shouted, "Here are the damn cowards, master." "Give me your sword and I will make mincemeat of them and give them to the sharks." Capt. Waterman ordered them to come down, pack up and leave the island in the morning, telling them he would not have any cowards in his company.

After the war, Capt. Mann was a frequent visitor to the home of Capt. Waterman, and they often joked about the skirmish.

In 1801, in partnership with his brother Rufus and Mr. Wolcott, he erected in Cumberland, which then included Woonsocket, the first cotton mill in that town, and the third one in Rhode Island. He was manager. This mill was burned in 1830. He was one of the four founders of the Smithfield Manufacturing Company.

He was a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1781, 1790, 1794, 1800, 1802, and 1807. He was an assessor in 1806 and other years. In the 1790 Census his family consisted of five males over 16 years, three males under 16, and four females.

Elisha Waterman of Cumberland purchased interests in a sawmill in Attleborough, Mass., 18 Feb. 1769 and 2 Dec. 1772. [Land Rec. Bristol County, Mass., 55-473.]

The will of Elisha Waterman of Cumberland, R. I., recorded 14 Apr. 1832, gave to wife Elizabeth Waterman the use of the east end of dwelling, annual sums to be paid by specified heirs, and $4,000.00; to Richard Carrique of Cumberland, in trust for my daughter Abigail wife of Bennet Whipple, the homestead farm; to Squire French of Pawtucket, in trust for my daughter Dorcas wife of David Bucklin, half of my interest in the manufacturing company of Squire French & Co., also farm conveyed to me by my brother Nathan Waterman; to grandson, Amaziah Waterman, land; to granddaughter, Sarah wife of Ambrose Clark, land given to me by my uncle Simeon Brown; to granddaughter, Louisa Taft, land; Richard Carrique and Squire French, Executors. Witnesses: Jno. S. Dexter, Richd Waterman, William Freeman. Inventory; $27,392.72. [Probate Rec. Cumberland, R. I., 16-225; Bristol County, Mass., 72-152.]

The first marriage record of Elisha Waterman of Cumberland calls him son of Amaziah of Providence, and his bride Sarah Ballard, widow, daughter of Francis Herendeen, late of Smithfield, now of Hoosick, Mass. She married David Ballard of Smithfield, 26 May 1763.

Children of (Capt.) Elisha and Sarah (Herendeen) (Ballard) Waterman, born at Cumberland:

1+i. ABIGAIL,[6] b. 14 July 1775; d. May 1853.
2+ii. JAMES, b. 9 Apr. 1777; d. 21 Feb. 1812.

iii. AMAZIAH, b. 30 Aug. 1779; wounded on board of a French privateer and was taken to Kinsale, Ireland, 20 May 1800.

iv. DORCAS, b. 2 or 25 Nov. 1781; m. at Cumberland, 27 Oct. 1799, DAVID BUCKLIN, of Pawtucket, R. I., b. prob. at Rehoboth, Mass., abt. 1764, d. at Pawtucket, 10 Mar. 1832 in 68th yr., son of David and Elizabeth (Arnold) Bucklin. Child:

1. *Elisha Waterman,*[7] m. at Cumberland, 23 May 1830, Mary Ann Ballou, b. at Cumberland, 8 July 1806, dau. of Eliel and Polly (Moran) Ballou. She m. (2) at Millville, Mass., 6 May 1836, Amos W. Pitts. Child, recorded at Cumberland:

(1) David Waterman,[8] b. 17 Feb. 1831; a hotel keeper in Pawtucket, R. I.

Acknowledged child of Elisha and Elizabeth (Herendeen) Waterman, born at Cumberland, R. I.:*

v. AMASA, b. 15 June 1790; d. at Cumberland, 14 Apr. 1813 in 23d yr., as "only surviving son of Capt. Elisha" [*Providence Gazette*]. Despite his youth, he seems to be the Amasa Waterman who was Ensign of the 1st Cumberland Co., June 1809, 1810, 1811, and May 1812, and Lieut., June 1812. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-136, 149, 163, 177.] The will of Amasa Waterman of Cumberland, dated 14 Apr. 1813, proved 5 June 1813, gave to "beloved Mother, Elizabeth Heringdeen," all real estate; to Zelinda Smith, a silver watch; to nephew, Amasa W. Whipple, son of Bennett Whipple, $50.; remainder to "my beloved mother"; father, Elisha Waterman, sole executor. Inventory; $350.39. [Probate Rec. Cumberland, 10-232, 247.]

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Cumberland Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-390; 20-626; 3 (Cumberland), p. 17; 13-73. Adin Ballou, History and Genealogy of the Ballous in America (1888), pp. 512, 1065.

53-1. ABIGAIL[6] WATERMAN (*Elisha,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cumberland, R. I., 14 July 1775, died May 1853; married at Cumberland, 8 Dec. 1803, BENNETT WHIPPLE, born at Cumberland, 14 June 1783, son of Joel and Deborah (———) Whipple.

Children of Bennett and Abigail (Waterman) Whipple, born at Cumberland:

i. LAURA,[7] b. 17 Sept. 1806, res. (1854) Pawtucket, R. I.; m. at Cumberland, [*R. I. American* of 29] Sept. 1826, RICHARD CARRIQUE, of Cumberland.

ii. AMASA WATERMAN, b. 27 Oct. 1809.

References: Cumberland Vital and Land Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-461.

53-2. JAMES[6] WATERMAN (*Elisha,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cumberland, R. I., 9 Apr. 1777, died there 21 Feb. 1812 in 35th yr. (gravestone); married at Cumberland, 15 Dec. 1796, FREELOVE WHIPPLE, born at Cumberland, 13† Oct. 1774, d. there 23 Aug. 1850

* If Elizabeth Herendeen was niece of Elisha's first wife, there may have been a legal or ecclesiastical bar to their marriage. They seem to have lived together as husband and wife from 1789 until Elisha's death in 1832, and their legal marriage a year after the death of their only son adds a pathetic note to the story.

† 18 by gravestone.

(gravestone), daughter of Christopher and Sarah (Burlingame) Whipple.

Freelove Waterman, widow of James, was allowed certain articles out of the inventory of her husband's estate, 16 Jan. 1813, and the administrator, Israel Joslin, was authorized to sell the balance of the personal estate. [Probate Rec. Cumberland, 10-196, 215; 11-232.]

Children of James and Freelove (Whipple) Waterman, born at Cumberland:

i. SARAH,[7] b. ; m. at Cumberland, 12 Mar. 1820, AMBROSE CLARKE, b. at Cumberland, 26 July 1796, son of Dexter and Anna (———) Clarke.

3+ii. AMAZIAH, b. 14 Nov. 1801; d. 8 Mar. 1837.

iii. LOUISA, b. ; m. at Cumberland, 3 Oct. 1819, MOWRY TAFT, of Cumberland, formerly of Uxbridge, Mass.,* b. abt. 1792, d. 25 July 1822 in 30th yr. (gravestone, Joseph Richardson Cemetery, in the southwest part of Uxbridge, Mass.). Children:

1. *Louisa.*[8]
2. *James.*

References: Cumberland Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-148; 20-440; 15-419. Uxbridge Vital Records. G. A. Morrison, Clarke Genealogies (1902), p. 260.

53-3. AMAZIAH[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *Elisha,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cumberland, R. I., 14 Nov. 1801, died there 8 Mar. 1837 in 36th yr. (gravestone); married HANNAH LEE, born at Cumberland, 26 Jan. 1804, died there 14 Feb. 1837 in 37th yr., daughter of Ephraim and Alpha (White) Lee.

Mowry Taft was administrator on his estate, and accounted for $2,534.23. [Probate Rec. Cumberland, 18-232, 244.]

Nehemiah N. Carpenter and his wife Alpha L., Rufus Waterman and Richard Waterman, all of Cumberland, R. I., and Elisha Waterman, formerly of Cumberland but now of Folsom, Sacramento Co., Calif., said Alpha, Rufus, Richard and Elisha being the only children and heirs of Amaziah Waterman, late of Cumberland, deceased, for $4,000.00, conveyed to Martin C. Stokes; Adeline D. Waterman, wife of Rufus, and Rebecca S. Waterman, wife of Richard, also signed. Caroline Lee signed as attorney for Elisha Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, 167-268.]

Children of Amaziah and Hannah (Lee) Waterman, born at Cumberland:

i. ALPHA LEE,[8] b. 11 Sept. 1825; d. at Providence, R. I., 3 Nov. 1878 (gravestone); m. at Cumberland, 17 Oct. 1844, NEHEMIAH NELSON CARPENTER, b. abt. 1819, d. at Cumberland, 12 July 1865 ae. 46, son of Pardon and Adelia (Jencks) Carpenter. Children:

* Mowry Taft of Burrillville, R. I., m. at Uxbridge, Mass., 28 Nov. 1816, Sarah Richardson, b. at Uxbridge, 21 July 1791, d. there 22 Mar. 1818 ae. 26 yrs. 9 mos., dau. of Joseph and Molly (Paine) Richardson.

i. *Halsey Walcot.*[9]
ii. *Mary Taft.*
iii. *Henry Waterman.*
iv. *Elmer Nehemiah.*

ii. ELISHA, b. 4 Jan. 1828; d. at Folsom, Calif., in 1885; a mechanic; rem. to California in 1851.

iii. RUFUS, b. 10 Feb. 1831; d. at Cumberland, R. I., 19 Apr. 1885 (gravestone); m. 26 Mar. 1856, ADELINE DEXTER CARPENTER, b. at Smithfield (now Lincoln), R. I., 11 Mar. 1838, d. suddenly at Cumberland, 15 Mar. 1908 (gravestone), dau. of Levi and Rhoda Ann (Jencks) Carpenter. Child:

i. *Richard,*[9] b. at Cumberland, 15 Oct. 1857; d. at Valley Falls, R. I., 26 Apr. 1903 (gravestone).

iv. RICHARD, b. 13 Mar. 1834; d. at Cumberland, R. I., 11 Mar. 1925 (gravestone); had a farm on Abbott Run Road, Cumberland; school trustee; Universalist; m. at Cumberland, 29 Nov. 1855, REBECCA SHELDON CARPENTER, b. at Cumberland, 6 June 1840, d. there 17 July 1921 (gravestone), dau. of Levi and Rhoda Ann (Jencks) Carpenter. Children, b. at Cumberland:

i. *Elisha Amaziah,*[9] b. 16 July 1858; d. at Warwick (Conimicut), R. I., 2 Feb. 1931 ae. 72-6-17 (gravestone); m. at Central Falls, R. I., 5 Sept. 1895, Susan Homer Evans, b. at Providence, R. I., 16 May 1866, d. at Providence, 1 Jan. 1938 ae. 71-7-14, dau. of William T. and Annie B. (Jenks) Evans. Administration on his estate was granted, 26 Feb. 1931, to Susan H. Waterman; distribution made to the widow and to the brother, Byron L. Waterman.

ii. *Elsie Carpenter,* b. 18 Jan. 1866; a public school teacher, of Pawtucket and Lonsdale, R. I.; d. at Providence, 15 May 1913 ae. 47-3-27, unm.

iii. *Byron Levi,* b. 14 Mar. 1870; m. at Cumberland, 4 Nov. 1897, Lucy Frances Clark, b. at Cumberland, 21 Apr. 1878, d. there 5 Apr. 1939, dau. of John F. and Carrie E. (Jencks) Clark. He graduated at Pawtucket High School; clerk, Dexter Tarn Company, Pawtucket; treasurer, Riow Spinning Company, Woonsocket, R. I.; afterward treasurer and manager of the United Lace and Braid Mfg. Co., Auburn, R. I.; Republican; member of Unity Lodge, F. and A. M., Lonsdale; Holy Sepulchre Commandery No. 8, K. T., Pawtucket; treasurer of Cumberland Detective Society. Children, first b. at Valley Falls, second at Pawtucket, R. I.:

(1) Helen,[10] b. 9 May 1898; m. at Cumberland, 31 Mar. 1923, Irving Edmund Knight, b. at Providence, 31 Aug. 1897, son of Frederick and Catherine (Rogers) Knight.

(2) Richard Clark, b. 3 May 1904; a milk dealer, of Cumberland, R. I.; m. at North Attleboro, Mass., 13 Mar. 1924, Mildred Sophia Jenckes, b. at East Greenwich, R. I., 3 Mar. 1904, dau. of Edward E. and Annie L. (Weeden) Jenckes. Children, b. at Cumberland:

1. Elsie,[11] b. 14 Oct. 1924.
2. Richard Jenckes, b. 18 Aug. 1926.
3. Elizabeth Ann, b. 3 Oct. 1927; d. at Providence, 2 Mar. 1928 ae. 4 mos. 28 days.

(3) Jeanette, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 2 Mar. 1908; m. at Woonsocket, R. I., 30 June 1937, Dr. John Malcolm MacDonald,

b. at Malden, Mass., 10 June 1906, son of John M. and Mary Frances (McKeever) MacDonald.

References: Amos B. Carpenter, Carpenter . . . Rehoboth Branch (1898), pp. 530, 607. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 3 (Cumberland), p. 128. Pawtucket Vital Records. The History of the State of R. I. (American Hist. Society, Inc., 1920), p. 425. William B. Browne: Genealogy of the Jenks Family (1952), p. 415.

Group 54

54. RUFUS[5] WATERMAN (*Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 27 June 1746, died there 25 Nov. 1829, in 84th year; married at Providence, 7 Nov. 1773, HANNAH SPRAGUE, born (at Smithfield, R. I.?), about 1752, died at Providence, 15 Dec. 1833, aged 81, daughter of Obadiah and Sarah (Cowen) Sprague.

He lived on North Main Street, Providence, where the "Elizabeth Building" was later erected. He was a tallow chandler and soap maker, and was one of the four founders of the Smithfield Manufacturing Company. He also erected in partnership with his brother Elisha and a Mr. Wolcott, the first cotton mill in Cumberland which then included Woonsocket.

He was appointed by the General Assembly, in Sept. 1776, inspector of saltpetre for Providence County [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-348; R. I. Col. Rec., 7-614.] He was a Selectman in 1796. In 1814 he helped to fortify the town. He was a member of the United Fire Society of Providence. In the 1790 Census he was listed at Providence as head of a family of three males over 16 years, three males under 16, four females, and two slaves.

He and his wife are buried in the North Burial Ground at Providence. The epitaph on his stone reads: "His was the feeling heart, | the liberal hand, | the honest purpose; | his a life of unostentatious devotion; | his a death of | meek resignation | of pious hope of | triumphant | faith." His wife's reads: "In life she faithfully | performed the duties | of a wife a mother & a christian | & in death | sought with unshaken confidence | the presence of her Savior."

The will of Rufus Waterman of Providence, dated 22 Sept. 1829, proved 26 Oct. [?] 1829, gave to wife Hannah Waterman, a third of real estate for life and a third of personal estate; to son, Nathan Waterman, "who has been absent many years, and of whom there is no hope that he is now living," if alive, one half of farm and house in Brooklyn, Conn.; to son, Richard Waterman, certain land in Providence; mentions daughter Mary Waterman; to his children, Sally Thompson, Elizabeth Waterman and Richard Waterman, three-fifths of remainder; to grandchildren, Edward T. Waterman, and Rufus Waterman, "children of my late son Henry Waterman, deceased," one fifth of remainder; to daughter-in-law, Sarah T. Waterman, $300 a year for life; appoints wife, Hannah Waterman, and son, Richard

Waterman, executors. Witnesses: Charles F. Tillinghast, James Mumford, Nancy Taylor. Richard Waterman alone accepted executorship, Nathan Waterman and George Curtis sureties. The inventory, taken 5 Apr. 1830 by Trewman Beckwith, Isaac Browne and Samuel Nightingale, totaled $96,-844.37. [Wills, Providence, 13-478.]

Richard Waterman was appointed Executor of the Estate of Hannah Waterman, 15 Jan. 1834; bond, $30,000; sureties, Nathan Waterman and George Curtis. [Probate Index, Providence.]

Elizabeth Waterman, single woman, Richard Waterman, manufacturer, and Rufus Waterman, merchant, all of Providence, for $1.00, conveyed to Sally Thompson, widow, of Providence, all claim to one undivided fourth part of a farm in Smithfield, which belonged to Rufus Waterman at the time of his death, 9 Mar. 1839. [Land Rec. Central Falls, 21-51.]

Sally Thompson, widow, Elizabeth Waterman, single woman, Richard Waterman, Manufacturer, and Rufus Waterman, Merchant, all of Providence, divided real estate, title to which they derived as devisees of Rufus Waterman and Mary Cooke, 9 March 1839. [Land Rec. Providence, 73-241.]

Children of Rufus and Hannah (Sprague) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

1+i. SARAH,[6] ["Sally"], b. 21 Feb. 1775; d. 30 Jan. 1852.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 25 Apr. 1777; d. at Providence, 27 July 1870 ae. 93-3-2, unm. From her Elizabeth Street and the Elizabeth Building in Providence derived their names. She gave $100.00 to the Brown University Subscription Fund of 1850, and $50.00 towards the erection of Rhode Island Hall (B. U.). See below.

iii. RICHARD, b. 15 Oct. 1779; d. 26 Jan. 1784.

iv. MARY, b. 19 Nov. 1781; d. 11 Feb. 1784.

v. NANCY, b. 23 Oct. 1783; d. 1 Feb. 1784.

2+vi. RICHARD, b. 5 Jan. 1785; d. 30 Nov. 1856.

vii. NATHAN, b. 21 June 1786; d. 2 Sept. 1786.

viii. HANNAH, b. 25 Sept. 1787; d. 10 Sept. 1788.

3+ix. MARY, b. 9 Jan. 1789; d. 19 Sept. 1838.

x. NATHAN, b. 9 Feb. 1790; d. at New Orleans, La., 21 Sept. 1822 in 33d yr. He was at one time in the U. S. Army.

4+xi. HENRY, b. 12 Oct. 1791; d. 9 Dec. 1821 ae. 31.

xii. Child, b. 14 Oct. 1792; d. 23 Nov. 1792.

xiii. RUFUS, b. 28 Oct. 1799; d. 23 Sept. 1800.

Note: The will of Elizabeth Waterman of Providence, dated 19 Jan. 1858, proved 13 Sept. 1870, gave to Sarah T. Watson, wife of Dr. William H. Watson, of Utica, N. Y., and to Elizabeth W. Choate, wife of Charles F. Choate, of Boston, Mass., granddaughters of "my late sister Sally Thompson," to each $5,000; to niece, Emily Waterman, daughter of "my late brother Richard Waterman," $20,000; to Sally Waterman of North Providence, the house she now lives in, for life; to Henry Waterman, Richard Waterman, Rufus Waterman, Jr., and Anna Bowen Waterman, "children of my nephew Rufus Waterman of Providence, son of my late brother Henry Waterman," to each 20 shares of bank stock; to nephew, Rufus Waterman, the remainder, in trust for the benefit of Nancy Taylor of

Providence, Sarah T. Waterman, "widow of my late brother Henry Waterman," and niece Emily Waterman. Codicil dated 29 Feb. 1868 mentions Emily G. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Providence, 23-70.]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-216, 217; 10-224; 13-73, 74; 15-417.

54-1. SARAH[6] WATERMAN (*Rufus,[5] Amaziah,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 21 Feb. 1775, died there 30 Jan. 1852; married at Providence, 1 Apr. 1798, JOHN THOMPSON, born at Providence, about 1774, died there 23 or 26 Feb. 1805, in 31st or 34th yr., son of Ebenezer Thompson.

Ebenezer Thompson, Esq., naval officer for the District of Providence, died 10 Dec. 1805, in 72d yr.

Administration on the estate of John Thompson of Providence was granted, 4 Mar. 1805, to Rufus Waterman, with Nathan Waterman and Ebenezer Thompson sureties. [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 1-310.]

Children of John and Sarah (Waterman) Thompson:

i. ELIZA,[7] b. in 1799, bapt. at St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, Mass., 16 July 1809;* m. at New York, N. Y., 19 Sept. 1828 (CAPT.) FREEMAN FOSTER, of Scituate, R. I.

ii. HANNAH, b. 1 Jan. 1803, bapt. at St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, Mass., 28 Sept. 1806;† m. at Providence, R. I., 25 Sept. 1827, EDWARD CARLILE.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-418; 14-337; 19-176; 20-395; 7-510. Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, Mass., 2-97, 98.

54-2. RICHARD[6] WATERMAN (*Rufus,[5] Amaziah,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 5 Jan. 1785, died there 30 Nov. 1856, aged 71 yrs. 10 mos.; married at Georgetown, S. C., 30 May 1809, MARY C. THURSTON, born at Newport, R. I., 28 Apr. 1781, died at Providence, 31 Dec. 1858, aged 77, daughter of Samuel Isaac and Mary C. (Coggeshall) Thurston.

He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1802, A.M.); Phi Beta Kappa. He was a director of the Exchange Bank and of the Manufacturers Bank, Providence, R. I., and was a trustee of Butler Hospital. He was a member of the R. I. Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry.

He was a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and he and other heirs of his uncle Nathan Waterman gave to the Society land upon the southeast corner of Waterman and Prospect Streets, which the Society exchanged for land where their building was erected.

He gave $500.00 to the Brown University Subscription Fund of 1850, and $100.00 towards building Rhode Island Hall (B. U.). In 1840 he erected in

* As daughter of Mr. John Thompson, late of Providence, dec'd, by Sarah Waterman his wife; sponsors, Benjamin Palmer and Lucy Thompson.

† Same record of parents; sponsors, Freeman Foster, Lucy Thompson, Esther Foster.

Providence a granite monument to the memory of Richard Waterman the Pioneer. His own epitaph reads: "A man of spotless integrity | of genuine benevolence | of warm and affectionate heart. | His gay and genial temper | imparted sunshine to all | associated with him | He was honored and loved | through life | and mourned in death. | Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

Mrs. Waterman's father, Samuel I. Thurston, "formerly of Newport," died at Georgetown, S. C., 12 June 1820, in his 62d year.

The will of Richard Waterman of Providence, dated 8 June 1855, proved 6 Jan. 1857, gave to his sister-in-law, Sarah T. Waterman, "widow of my brother Henry Waterman," an annuity of $500; to colored man, annuity of $100; to daughter, Emily Waterman, $20,000, also personal property and use of residence; to nephew, Rufus Waterman of Providence, 100 shares of bank stock; to said nephew, whom he appointed executor, the remainder, in trust for the benefit of his daughter, Emily Waterman. [Probate Rec. Providence, 18-96.]

The will of Mary C. Waterman of Providence, widow, dated 15 June 1852, proved 25 Jan. 1859, gave her wardrobe to her two daughters, Emily Waterman and Ellen Thompson Waterman; to cousins, Henry Amherst Scovill of New York City and Franklin Jackson Scovill of New London, $50 each; to cousin William Coggeshall of Providence, $100; to Maria E. Coggeshall of Providence, $30; to Mrs. Maria D. Coggeshall, $10; to Hannah B. Coggeshall, $10; to Nathaniel Coggeshall, $10; to Eliza Coggeshall, wife of Nathaniel, $30; to William Coggeshall of Providence, the remainder, in trust for the benefit of her two daughters; daughter, Emily Waterman, executrix. [*ib.*, 18-385.]

The will of Emily Waterman of Providence, dated 13 July 1881, proved 2 June 1885, gave to her cousin, Rufus Waterman, books, pictures, furniture, etc.; to Anna E. Congdon, wife of Charles Congdon, of New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., the income from $6,000 during life, then to her two daughters, Alice E. Congdon and Anna Caroline Congdon; to Emily C. Middlebrook, wife of C. Linder Middlebrook, of Staten Island, N. Y., $500; to Emily W. James, of New York City, widow of Edward P. James, $3,000; to Sarah F. Neff, wife of Seymour B. Neff, $1,000; to Anna Bowen Waterman ,"daughter of my cousin Rufus Waterman," $1,000; to Julia Randall, of Providence, $600; to William Coggeshall, of Providence, $1,000; to Maria Coggeshall and Hannah Coggeshall of Providence, sisters of William Coggeshall, $1,000; to cousin, Rufus Waterman, the remainder. [Probate Rec. Providence, 30-324.]

Children of Richard and Mary C. (Thurston) Waterman, born at Providence:

i. EMILY,[7] b. 26 May 1810; d. at New York City, while on a visit, 8 May 1885 ae. 74-11-12, unm. In 1884 she gave $1,000.00 to the Providence Public Library. She was vice-president of the R. I. Branch of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and president of the Providence Branch of the Woman's Union Missionary Society. Her will made many bequests to religious and philanthropic institutions. Her epitaph reads: "A person of elevated Christian character. | True and just in all her dealings. | Earnest and faithful in every endeavor to advance the knowledge of Christ. | At home or abroad she lived in such daily | communion with him that she could peacefully | say at the last He is my refuge and | strength my only trust is in him."

ii. ELLEN THOMPSON, b. 1 May 1815; d. at Providence, 23 June 1855 ae. 40, unm.

iii. MARY FRANCES, b. 23 Jan. 1817; d. at Attleboro, Mass., 26 Jan. 1852 ae. 35-0-3, unm.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-418; 20-439; 14-343. Collection of William H. Waterman. Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence. Brown Thurston, Thurston Genealogies (1892), p. 547, or first ed. (1880), p. 292.

54-3. MARY[6] WATERMAN (*Rufus,[5] Amaziah,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Providence, R. I., 9 Jan. 1789, died there 19 Sept. 1838; married at the Universalist Church, New York, N. Y., 25 Sept. 1829 (CAPT.) DANIEL SMITH COOKE, born at Providence 18 May 1789, died , son of Nicholas, Jr., and Joanna (Hopkins) Cooke.

Captain Cooke was for many years an enterprising mariner of Providence. Mrs. Cooke is buried in the North Burial Ground with her husband and her parents. Her epitaph reads: "A devoted daughter an affectionate sister | An exemplary wife a faithful friend | A generous sympathetic unostentatious alms giver | A meek confiding liberal christian | Such was she in life such in death."

No issue.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-441; 16-571; 18-150.

54-4. (DR.) HENRY[6] WATERMAN (*Rufus,[5] Amaziah,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Providence, 12 Oct. 1791, died there 9 Dec. 1821; married at Providence, 27 Oct. 1814, SARAH THURBER, born at Providence, 10 June 1795, died there 13 Feb. 1872, aged 76-8-3, daughter of Edward and Mary (Winsor) Thurber.

He kept an apothecary store. He helped to fortify the town in 1814.

Sarah Waterman of Providence, widow, was appointed administratrix of the estate of Henry Waterman of Providence, deceased, 17 Dec. 1821, Rufus Waterman and Richard Waterman sureties. The inventory, appraised by Amasa Manton, Lucius Dyer and Joseph Balch, Jr., showed an estate of $5,936.18; insolvent. [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 3-352.]

On 8 Mar. 1830, on request of Sarah T. Waterman, James Thurber was appointed guardian to her two sons, Edward T. and Rufus Waterman. [*ib.*, 5-202.]

Children of Henry and Sarah (Thurber) Waterman, born at Providence:

i. Edward Thurber,[7] b. ; d. 3 July 1832.

5+ii. Rufus, b. 20 May 1817; d. 1 June 1896.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-418; 20-440; 7-510.

54-5. Rufus[7] Waterman (*Henry,[6] Rufus,[5] Amaziah,[4] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 20 May 1817, died there 1 June 1896, aged 79-0-11; married first, at Providence, 13 Aug. 1838, Elizabeth Bowen Greene, born at Providence (or Warwick?) 12 Sept. 1818, died there 9 July 1848, daughter of Franklin and Anna E. (Bowen) Greene; married second, 27 Oct. 1852, Emily Greene, born at Warwick, R. I., 24 Feb. 1825, died at Boston, Mass., 2 Feb. 1883, aged 58, buried in Providence, sister of his first wife.

He was a merchant, of Providence, R. I. He served as Representative in May and Oct. 1843, and May and Oct. 1844. He was a member of "Providence Franklin Society," and an incorporator, trustee, secretary, and member of the first board of managers of the Ministry at Large Society of Providence.

He was educated in local private schools, and for about four years attended Charles W. Greene's Academy at Jamaica Plain, Mass. He began his mercantile career in the counting room of Grinnell & Sons, dealers in hardware, paints and oils, and afterwards for one year was with Jonathan Congdon & Sons, iron merchants. In 1838 he engaged in the iron business with Charles H. Mason, under the firm name of Mason & Waterman. He subsequently carried on business alone for some time, and then associated himself with Henry T. Cornett, with whom he continued to do business under the firm name of Rufus Waterman & Company until he retired in 1848 to take a prominent part in the Providence Tool Company.

This business was first organized in Pawtucket by William Field, Rufus Waterman and others. In 1846 William Field, Freeman Foster, Henry T. Cornett and Rufus Waterman organized the Rhode Island Tool and Machine Company and removed to Providence, the name being changed in 1847 to the Providence Tool Company. Mr. Waterman was one of the directors of the Corporation, and subsequently became its treasurer, both of which positions he occupied until 1853. Soon after, with S. A. Nightingale, George H. Corliss and others, he organized the Providence Forge and Nut Company, for which a factory was built, of which he was a director and treasurer. This was afterwards consolidated with the Providence Tool Company, of which he continued a director until 1875. The Company, in addition to its regular business, manufactured 25,000 Springfield rifles for the U. S. Government, and filled several foreign arms contracts, notably one for the Turkish Government.

Mr. Waterman was one of the original stockholders of the Union Oil Company, and served as president and treasurer of the corporation for twenty years after its incorporation in 1856. He was elected a director of the Exchange Bank in 1841, serving thirty-four years in that capacity; and became the president of that institution after it had become a national bank in 1868, holding the office until 1875. He held a directorship in the Providence Institution for Savings from 1863 until his death. From 1858 he had been a trustee of Swan Point Cemetery, and for more than forty years acted as trustee of several large estates.

He was prominent in civic affairs, and instrumental in the erection of several buildings, and active in the movement to widen several streets; his initiative was largely responsible for the laying out of the Blackstone Boulevard.

He was an active participant in the incidents of the Dorr War, serving as Quartermaster-General on the side of the law and order party. He was a Whig, and later a Republican.

"Mr. Waterman was richly endowed with that sense of humor which is one of God's best gifts to his creatures. His wit was often almost brilliant, but never biting. He was the genial companion of the late Gov. Anthony, and that stalwart Rhode Islander Nathan F. Dixon, of Rivers and Clarke, of Payne and Burnside, and many others famous in the social annals of Providence, all of whom have preceded him to that boundless realm whose gates he has now entered.

"As a companion, Mr. Waterman was both cordial and delightful. His amiability of character, his store of anecdote, and his inexhaustible fund of humor made his friendship constant and his society attractive. The infirmity of deafness, to which in his later years he was subject . . . had no influence upon his sunny nature.

"Born to social position, to business prominence and to wealth, he enjoyed the advantages they brought to him modestly, and shared them generously. . . . When relentless death and disaster had swept away all but the memory of these past joys, Mr. Waterman quietly and bravely took up his burden of loneliness and sorrow and walked erect. He never murmured or repined. He never lost interest in his friends or in the public welfare. When he had means he gave liberally of money, of time, of thought and of labor. When wealth was gone he still gave of his diminished store, and gave the more freely of himself."

Rufus Waterman was appointed Administrator, 21 Nov. 1848, of the Estate of his wife, Elizabeth B. Waterman.

The will of Emily G. Waterman, wife of Rufus Waterman, of Providence, dated 28 Dec. 1875, gave all her estate to her niece, Anna B. Waterman; appointed her husband executor. [Probate Rec. Providence, 29-262.]

On 9 Nov. 1868, Franklin Greene of Jamaica Plain, Mass., Henry W. Greene of East Greenwich, R. I., Rufus Waterman and Emily G. Waterman in her right, Pardon Bowen Greene of Proviso, Cook Co., Ill., Charles W. Greene of Warwick, William W. B. Greene of Lee, Mass., Henry Waterman of Providence, Richard Waterman of Cambridge, Mass., Rufus Waterman, Jr., of Providence, and Anna B. Waterman of Providence, heirs of Franklin Greene, deceased, late of East Greenwich, conveyed land in Warwick. [Deeds, Warwick, 36A-151.]

Administration on Rufus Waterman's estate was granted, 25 Aug. 1896, to Stephen O. Edwards. Inventory: $2,257.71. Distribution made 16 Nov. 1900 to Richard, Henry and Rufus Waterman. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Census of 1860, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Rufus Waterman	43	R. I.	Merchant
Emily G. "	34	" "	
Richard "	21	" "	
Henry "	19	" "	
Rufus " Jr.	16	" "	
Anna B. "	14	" "	

Children of Rufus and Elizabeth Bowen (Greene) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

i. HENRY,[8] b. 16 July 1839; m. at Providence, 12 June 1867, REBECCA WESTRAND BLODGET, b. at Providence, abt. 1841, d. at New York, N. Y., 25 Feb. 1913 ae. 71, dau. of Samuel C. and Jane (———) Blodget. He was a banker; a director of Blackstone Canal National Bank, and of Merchants Mutual Fire Insurance Company, both of Providence; treasurer of the Smithfield Manufacturing Company and of the Bernon Manufacturing Company; later an oil merchant on South Water Street, Providence; a staff Captain, R. I. Militia, and Aide-de-Camp (Colonel) to Governor Howard of Rhode Island, 1872-74; at one time owned "Mount Farm" in North Kingstown, R. I., which he used as a stock farm. He and his wife were of Boston, Mass., in 1887, when they conveyed land in Warwick to Rufus Waterman of Providence [Deeds, Warwick, 44-296]. Children b. at Providence:

   1. *Henry,*[9] b. 7 Apr. 1868; a book publisher, of Boston, Mass.; m. at Newton, Mass., 27 June 1894, Grace Quincy Bird, b. at Boston, abt. 1871, dau. of John Quincy and Mary H. T. (Still) Bird.
   II. *Annie Elizabeth,* b. 7 Dec. 1870; d. in Mass., 21 Aug. 1872 ae. 1-8-14.
   III. *Rebecca,* b. 17 Aug. 1877.

ii. RICHARD, b. 20 Jan. 1841; d. at Chicago, Ill., 6 Jan. 1900 ae. 59; m. at Providence, R. I., 21 June 1865, VIRGINIA PAULINA RHODES, b. at Providence, 17 Jan. 1843, d. at Hotel Woodbridge, Somerville, Mass., 22 Dec. 1907 ae. 64-11-5, dau. of Peleg A. and Eliza (Avery) Rhodes. He prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and at the University Grammar School in Providence, and entered Brown University with the Class of 1863. When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted as a Private in Co. C, 1st Regt., R. I. Inf., and served from 17 Apr. 1861 to 2 Aug. 1861, when he was mustered out. He then served as 1st Lieut., Co. F, 1st Regt., R. I. Cavalry, from 25 Oct. 1861 to 6 Dec. 1862, when he resigned on account of ill health and was discharged. He did not

return to college, but in 1899 Brown University conferred on him the degree of A.M. He received the degree of LL.B. in 1866 from Harvard Law School; was admitted to Suffolk County (Mass.) Bar, 25 Apr. 1868; and soon after settled in Chicago, Ill., where he practiced law and was also active in real estate dealings. In the 1870 Census he was listed as a lawyer, aged 29, born in R. I., in Ward 1, Chicago. Richard Waterman of Chicago, Ill. (his wife Virginia P. signing), conveyed in 1887 to Rufus Waterman of Providence, land in Warwick. He was of Chicago as early as 25 Oct. 1870, when with his wife Virginia P. he joined Frank A. Rhodes, Camille A. Rhodes, M. Nellie Rhodes, Emma A. Rhodes, and Wallace E. Rhodes, all of Providence, in conveying land in Pawtuxet. [Deeds, Warwick, 46-4; 36-372; also Deeds, Providence, 187-485; 188-269; 196-393.] Children:

i. *Sarah Thurber,*[9] b. at Cambridge, Mass., 27 May 1866; d. at Chicago, Ill., 29 Aug. 1879.

ii. *Virginia Pauline,* b. in 1869; d. at Chicago, Ill., 24 Jan. 1886.

iii. *Richard,* b. in 1870; B.S. (Mass. Institute of Technology, 1892); studied at University of Jena, Germany, 1895; became a teacher at Audubon School, Chicago; m. at Chicago, Ill., 1 May 1900, Grace E. Mathews, dau. of W. S. B. Mathews of Chicago.

iii. MARY COOKE, b. 26 Nov. 1842; d. 22 May 1845.

iv. RUFUS, b. 29 Oct. 1844; d. at Dublin, Ireland, 19 Aug. 1904 ae. 59-9-21; m. at Providence, R. I., 8 May 1872, HELEN MORRIS SLATER, b. at Smithfield (Slaterville), R. I., 8 May 1851, d. at New Canaan, Conn., 31 Dec. 1926 ae. 75-7-23, dau. of William S. and Harriet Morris (Whipple) Slater, of Providence. He was graduated at the U. S. Naval Academy, 1866, as Midshipman; was commissioned Ensign, 12 Mar. 1868, Master, 21 Mar. 1869, and Lieutenant, 21 Mar. 1870. He resigned 8 Dec. 1871, and settled in Potowomut in Warwick, R. I. He was admitted, 6 Oct. 1875, a member of Mass. and R. I. Commandery, Military Order, Loyal Legion, Companion of the First Class. He was a member of St. Luke's Episcopal Church, East Greenwich, R. I., baptized Jan. 1878. At one time he was treasurer of the Fitchville Manufacturing Company. He was Delegate from East Greenwich to the Republican Convention held in Mar. 1881 to nominate a governor. At the opening of the Spanish War, he offered his services, and served as Lieutenant, 12 May to 28 Sept. 1898, being executive officer in charge of the collier *Southery* at Santiago. On 25 Apr. 1902, he was nominated U. S. Consul at Dublin, Ireland, at which post his career was brought to an end by a heart attack.

Petition for probate on his estate was signed by sons, Rufus Waterman, Jr., William Slater Waterman, John S. Waterman, and G. H. Waterman; administration was granted, 14 Sept. 1905, to George H. Waterman and Rufus Waterman, Jr.

The Will of Helen M. Waterman of Providence, dated 29 June 1916, left a fund (part of which was left in trust for her by the will of her father, William S. Slater) in trust for the benefit of her daughters Helen M. Waterman (now living in England) and Emily G. Waterman; to four sons, Rufus, William S., John S. and George H. Waterman. Letters testamentary were issued, 23 Aug. 1927, to Rufus Waterman of Concord, N. H., and George H. Waterman of Chestnut Hill, Mass. Children:

i. *William Slater,*[9] b. 2 Apr. 1874; bapt. at East Greenwich, R. I., Nov. 1875; d. at Haverford, Pa., 4 Apr. 1945; a cotton broker, res. (1912)

Philadelphia; m. at Bryn Mawr, Pa., 30 July 1904, Sarah Harlan Wistar, b. 22 May 1882, dau. of John and Anna (Brick) Wistar of Philadelphia. Children:

(1) Helen Slater,[10] stillborn at Rosemont, Pa., 2 Sept. 1905.
(2) Elizabeth Bowen, b. 27 June 1907.
(3) Sallie Wistar, b. 19 Nov. 1908.
(4) William Slater, b. 29 Jan. 1912.

ii. *John Slater,* b. at East Greenwich, R. I., 15 Oct. 1875; bapt. at East Greenwich, Nov. 1875; d. at Jacksonville, Fla., 26 Apr. 1946; grad. Harvard Medical School (M.D., 1901); m. Adele M. ———. He was resident surgeon, Boston Relief Hospital; settled in New York, N. Y., and was medical director of the Bell Telephone Laboratories. He lived in Scarsdale, N. Y., and moved in 1942 to Neptune Beach, Fla. Children:

(1) Daughter,[10] m. Anthony J. P. Farris, of New York.
(2) Helen P.

iii. *Rufus,* b. ; bapt. at East Greenwich, R. I., Jan. 1878; connected with St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H.; d. at Providence, 6 Jan. 1946; m. at Potsdam, N. Y., 9 July 1908, Alice Leete Church, b. at Washington, D. C., 18 July 1872, d. at Concord, N. H., 28 Dec. 1928 ae. 56-5-12, dau. of Edward Gray and Sophronia (Leete) Church. He was a member of St. John's Lodge, F. and A. M., Providence, R. I.

iv. *George Hall,* b. at Warwick (Potowomut), 31 May 1877; bapt. at East Greenwich, R. I., Nov. 1877; d. at Brighton (Hospital), Mass., 9 Feb. 1941 ae. 63; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 1 June 1903, Louise Foster, b. at Providence, 10 Jan. 1879, d. at Providence, 10 Aug. 1905 ae. 26 yrs. 7 mos., dau. of Louis T. and Mary H. (Nightingale) Foster; m. (2) Anne E. Germain, b. at Buffalo, N. Y. He was vice-president of the William Whitman Company; president of Waterman, Currier & Co.; a director of several mills; and at the time of his death was president of G. H. Waterman & Co., a cotton firm of Providence. Children by first wife, b. at Providence:

(1) Louise[10] (twin), b. 9 Aug. 1905; res. (1941) Baltimore, Md.; m. at Newton, Mass., 11 Oct. 1930, Anthony Morris Carey, Jr., b. at Baltimore, Md., abt. 1900, son of Anthony M. and Margaret (Thomas) Carey.
(2) Priscilla (twin), b. 9 Aug. 1905; res. (1941) Framingham, Mass.; m. at Newton, Mass., 16 Oct. 1936 (Dr.) Lee Gordon Kendall, b. at West Tisbury, Mass., abt. 1903, son of Charles P. and Jennie E. (Moss) Kendall of Peterboro, N. H. Dr. Kendall was graduated at Phillips Academy at Exeter, N. H., Harvard College (A.B., 1925), and Harvard Medical School (M.D., 1930); Mrs. Kendall was graduated at the Westover School and in 1936 at the Children's Hospital School of Nursing.

Child by second wife, b. at Newton, Mass.:

(3) George Hall, b. 6 Dec. 1912; res. (1941) East Greenwich, R. I.; m. at Newton, Mass., 26 Oct. 1935, Helen Irving Marshall, b. at Newton, abt. 1915, dau. of Irving F. and Helen (Hunt) Marshall. Children, b. at Boston:

1. Helen Marshall,[11] b. 26 Aug. 1936.
2. George Hall, b. 1 Dec. 1937.

v. *Helen Morris,* b. 28 Sept. 1879; bapt. at East Greenwich, R. I., 6 May 1880; living in England in 1916 and 1946.

vi. *Emily Greene,* b. 29 July 1883; bapt. at East Greenwich, 21 Oct. 1883; res. (1946) New York, N. Y.

v. ANNA BOWEN, b. 8 Aug. 1846; d. at Providence, R. I., 28 May 1887; m. at St. Luke's Church, East Greenwich, R. I., 26 Nov. 1884, JOHN HALSEY DEWOLF, b. 23 Nov. 1836, son of (Dr.) John James and Annette (Winthrop) DeWolf of Providence. No issue.

vi. EDWARD THURBER, b. 31 Mar. 1848; d. 29 Nov. 1848.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Providence Vital Records. Mass. Vital Records. A. H. Harlan, History and Genealogy of the Harlan Family (1914), p. 831. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 11-552, 531. E. L. Leete, The Descendants of William Leete (1934), p. 170. Obituary, *N. Y. Times,* 10 Feb. 1941. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 332, 502-503. C. B. Perry, The DeWolfs (1902), p. 157. Wedding notice, *Boston Evening Transcript,* 16 Oct. 1936.

Group 55

55. RICHARD[5] WATERMAN (*Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 12 Nov. 1751, died at Coventry, R. I., 28 June 1847 in 96th yr. (gravestone); married at Coventry, 20 Oct. 1776, ELIZABETH VAUGHN, born at Coventry, 8 Nov. 1757, died there 15 May 1837 in 80th yr. (gravestone), daughter of (Capt.) Caleb and Huldah (Bowen) Vaughn.

He was prominent in efforts to improve the educational facilities of Coventry; held some town offices; and was drawn a Petit Juror on 1 Dec. 1806. He was reputed to be something of a "dandy," whereas his brothers never changed the style of their dress. He was listed at Coventry in the 1790 Census as head of a family of four males over 16 years, three males under 16, and three females.

He bought land in Foster, R. I., in 1801 and in 1804; and in 1806, being of Coventry, conveyed two tracts for love to his son Stephen, his wife Elizabeth signing with him. [Land Rec. Foster, 1-450, 452; 4-107.]

Richard Waterman of Coventry, R. I., for $535.00, bought 20 Feb. 1795 from Archibald Stewart of Providence, one share of land granted by the Ohio Land Company [Deeds, Washington Co., Ohio, 2-351]. Rufus Waterman, Tallow Chandler of Providence, also bought land in Washington Co., Ohio, 9 Nov. 1795, his deed being witnessed by Elisha Waterman; and Nathan Waterman of Providence also bought a share. [*ib.,* 2-349; Ohio Land Company's Record, A-84.] Rufus and Nathan were Richard's brothers.*

He lived in that part of Coventry which was afterwards called Mount

* No evidence has been seen that members of this family settled in Ohio. However, a Richard Waterman of Marietta, Ohio, was dead by Nov. 1822. His estate, consisting of calves and steers, amounted to $74.00; after paying debts and charges, $5.00 remained, which the Court ordered paid to the Overseer of the Poor of the Township of Marietta. [Probate Rec. Washington County, 3-288.]

Vernon, and bequeathed the sum of $500.00, the income to be used to pay a minister of the Calvinistic Baptist faith to preach twice a month within two miles of where the testator had lived. When such preaching could not be obtained, the income was to accumulate. By 1894, because of judicious investment of the principal sum, and some periods in which the interest accumulated, the fund had reached a market value of $9,600.00. On 4 Oct. 1894, the Mount Vernon Baptist Church was constituted, and three months later the recognition services were held, which entitled it to the income from the Waterman fund. The recognition sermon was preached by Rev. C. H. Spalding of Boston, a member of the Waterman family, and among those who attended were Thomas Waterman, a grandson of Richard, and P. C. Sheldon of Pawtucket, another descendant.

The will of Richard Waterman of Coventry, dated 12 Mar. 1831, presented 10 July 1847, named wife Elizabeth; granddaughter, Mary Cook Waterman, $1,000.00; $500.00 to pay a Minister of the Gospel of the Calvinistic Baptist order, to preach at least two Sundays a month within two miles of the house where I now live; three sons, Stephen, Nathan and Caleb, the remainder. Witnesses, George Vaughn, Martin Kelly, John Bowen. [Land Rec. Foster, 11-82; Probate Rec. Coventry, 6-313, 317, 320, 325.]

On 13 Nov. 1847, Helen Waterman of Canterbury, Conn., aged over 19 and under 21, a grandchild of Richard Waterman of Coventry, dec'd, entitled to an eighteenth part, chose her brother William H. Waterman of Providence for guardian, approved 8 Jan. 1848 upon her petition and that of her mother, Nancy Waterman. Petition to sell land, Court 8 Jan. 1848, signed by Stephen Waterman, Caleb Waterman, Wm. H. Waterman, Caroline Waterman, Danville Leadbetter, Elizabeth Leadbetter, Jn° F. Dyer, Martha E. Dyer, and W. H. Waterman as guardian of Helen Waterman and as guardian to the minor children of Charles J. Whiting. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 6-333, 339.]

Elisabeth Waterman and Richard Waterman her husband, of Coventry, R. I., conveyed 1 May 1807 to Ezekiel Bennett of Coventry. Witnesses: Caleb Waterman, Ambrose Vaughan. They also sold in 1805. [Land Rec. Coventry, 11-249, 205, 206.]

Caleb Waterman (with wife Catherine), and Stephen Waterman (with wife Eliza O.), of Coventry, R. I., and Nathan Waterman (with wife Nancy), of Canterbury, Conn., conveyed 5 Sept. 1844 to Benjamin F. Carpenter of Coventry. [*ib.*, 21-473.]

On 20 Feb. 1860, Oliver Waterman, Olney B. Waterman, Israel M. Bowen, W. H. Waterman, and Thomas Waterman, a part of the legatees named in the will of Stephen Waterman of Coventry, and the heirs of Caleb Waterman and Nathan Waterman both dec'd, represent that Stephen and Caleb Waterman were Executors of the will of their honoured Father, Rich-

ard Waterman, late of Coventry dec'd, and ask for an Administrator on the Estate of Richard Waterman. John Brayton was shortly after appointed. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 7-424, 429.]

Children of Richard and Elizabeth (Vaughn) Waterman, born at Coventry:

1+i. STEPHEN,[6] b. 10 Jan. 1778; d. 23 Dec. 1854.
2+ii. NATHAN, b. 13 Aug. 1779; d. 28 Feb. 1846.
3+iii. CALEB, b. 23 Sept. 1781; d. 30 Jan. 1854.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Coventry), pp. 54, 91, 92. Coventry Vital Records, 1-165, 31.

55-1. (HON.) STEPHEN[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 10 Jan. 1778, died there 23 Dec. 1854, aged 76-11-13 (gravestone); married at Foster, R. I., 29 Jan. 1804, ELIZA OLNEY BRAYTON, born at Coventry, 19 Sept. 1786, died there 22 Sept. 1862 ae. 76-0-3 (gravestone), daughter of Thomas and Patience (Burlingame) Brayton.

He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending Aug. 1804 and 1805, and June 1816, 1817, 1818, 1820 to 1838 inclusive, 1840, and 1842 to 1850 inclusive; a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1816, 1817 and 1824; on the School Committee for the years ending June 1831, 1832, and 1841; Representative in May and Oct. 1824; Town Moderator, 29 Aug. 1843, and 3 Apr. 1844. He was on the Poor Committee, Apr. 1824, and Sept. 1839; and on 14 Mar. 1840 was appointed on the Committee to purchase a house for keeping the poor.

He was commissioned Ensign of the 2d Company, Coventry Militia, May 1802 and May 1803; Captain of the same, May 1804; and Major of the 14th Regt., 2d Brigade, Providence County Militia, June 1807, and May 1808. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-43, 59, 74, 109, 122.]

He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Coventry, May 1831, and June 1832, and a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Kent County, 1835 and 1838-1842. [*ib.*, 459, 472, 511, 553, 566, 580, 588, 597.]

Stephen Waterman of Coventry, R. I., Esquire, conveyed 1 Apr. 1854 to his son, Henry B. Waterman of Coventry, his wife Eliza O. signing with him; he also gave conveyances in 1854 to his children, Ruth M. wife of Israel M. Bowen of Johnston, Olive W. wife of Leonard Day of Killingly, Conn., George Waterman, "now residing in California," Thomas Waterman, now residing in Scituate, R. I., Olney B. Waterman of Providence, and Sarah W. wife of Amos Fisk of Coventry, R. I. [Land Rec. Providence, 135-284, 285, 287, 506; 136-5, 7, 41.]

Will of Stephen Waterman of Coventry, dated 13 Apr. 1854, presented 8 Jan. 1855; to wife Eliza O. one-third of real estate and all household effects;

to four sons, Oliver Waterman, Olney B. Waterman, Henry B. Waterman, and Thomas Waterman, $2,000 in real estate each; to son George Waterman one fifteenth part of remainder; to four sons and three daughters, Oliver, Olney B., Henry B. and Thomas Waterman, Sarah W. wife of Amos Fiske, Olive W. wife of Leonard Day, and Ruth M. wife of Israel Bowen, remainder equally. Witnesses: Rachel K. Budlong, Anna M. Stone, Daniel Howard. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 7-119, 122, 125.]

Partition of Estate of Stephen Waterman to his four sons, Oliver, Henry B., Olney B., and Thomas Waterman, Sept. 1856. [Land Rec. Coventry, 24-287.]

Thomas Waterman was appointed Administrator of the Estate of Eliza O. Waterman, late of Coventry, dec'd, 20 Oct. 1862. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 8-53, 70.]

On 13 Apr. 1864, Oliver Waterman (wife Lydia signed), and Olney B. Waterman (wife Sarah A. signed), of Providence, Thomas Waterman of Coventry (wife Eunice B. signed), Amos Fiske of Providence and his wife Sarah W. Fiske, Israel M. Bowen of Johnston and his wife Ruth M. Bowen, and Leonard Day of Killingly and Olive W. Day his wife, conveyed to Eliza W. Lyman, wife of John W. Lyman of Providence, land in Providence formerly belonging to Nathan Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, 168-263.]

Census of 1850, Coventry, Kent Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*	
Stephen	Waterman	72	R. I.	Farmer
Eliza O.	"	63	" "	
Henry B.	"	28	" "	Farmer
Abby S.	"	29	" "	
Richard	"	1	" "	
Thomas	"	25	" "	Farmer
Eunice B.	"	21	" "	
Eliza O.	"	(1 mo.)	" "	

Children of Stephen and Eliza Olney (Brayton) Waterman, first three born at Foster, others at Coventry, R. I.:

i. GEORGE,[7] b. 13 Dec. 1804; d. at Sacramento, Calif., 24 Oct. 1857; m. at Foster, R. I., 3 Oct. 1824, DEBORAH J. SEAMAN, b. at Foster, 30 Mar. 1805, d. at Warrenville, Ill., 22 Jan. 1849, dau. of Benjamin and Phebe (———) Seaman. They have a monument in Coventry which states dates of birth and death. He removed from Coventry, R. I., in Apr. 1834, to Black Rock, N. Y. He was chosen Ensign, 2d Coventry Co., May 1826 and 1827; Lieut. of same, June 1828 and 1829; Captain of same, Oct. 1829; and Major, 9th Regt., R. I. Militia, June 1830 and 1831. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-394, 409, 424, 439, 453, 467.] Olney B. Waterman of Providence, trustee of the estate of "my late Brother George Waterman deceased," conveyed 21 Aug. 1858 to Laura R. Waterman, reciting that the father of Olney B. was Stephen Waterman late of Coventry, and that George left as heirs two children, Alfred and Laura R., both residing in the State of Illinois. [Land Rec. Providence, 150-357.] Children:

1. *Alfred*,[8] b. at Coventry, R. I., 12 Jan. 1826. He served as Surgeon in the Civil War, and was one of the first to study anasthesia after the war;

res. Coventry, R. I., Warrenville and Wheaton, Ill., and West Side, Iowa;* m. (1) at Coventry, R. I., 11 Apr. 1856, Mary Anna Fiske, b. at Scituate, R. I., 13 Nov. 1829, dau. of Amos and Sarah (Waterman) Fiske; divorced; m. (2) at Warrenville, Ill., 17 Mar. 1859, Lucy Marrietta Gary, b. at Warnerville, Ill., Sept. 1840, d. at Wheaton, Ill., 9 Aug. 1916, dau. of Jude Perrin and Margaret L. (Kimball) Gary. Child by first wife, b. at Coventry, R. I.:

(1) Anna Frances,[9] b. 18 June 1856; m. at Providence, R. I., 1 May 1877, Franklin Atkinson Brett, of New Haven, Conn., b. at Baltimore, Md., abt. 1852, son of Cyrus K. and Annie S. (———) Brett.

Children by second wife, four b. at Warrenville, youngest at Wheaton, Ill.:

(2) Lucy Alice, b. 9 Feb. 1860.

(3) Margaret Eliza, b. 2 Feb. 1862.

(4) George Alfred, b. 10 Aug. 1864.

(5) Richard Henry, b. 28 Mar. 1868.

(6) Frederick Mather, b. 30 Jan. 1872; d. in 1927; treasurer of the United States Steel Corporation; m. Edith H. ———.

II. *Charles,* b. at Coventry, R. I., 8 Feb. 1828; d. there 11 Apr. 1828 (gravestone).

III. *Edward* (twin), b. at Foster, R. I., 12 July 1832; d. there 12 July 1832.

IV. *Edwin* (twin), b. at Foster, R. I., 12 July 1832; d. there 12 July 1832.

V. *Benjamin S.,* b. at Black Rock, N. Y., 22 July 1838; d. there 19 Feb. 1839.

VI. *Laura R.,* b. at Warrenville, Ill., 22 Jan. 1849; res. Cherokee, Iowa; m. A. L. Bostwick. Amos Fiske, one of the Executors of the estate of Stephen Waterman of Coventry, asked appointment of a guardian for Laura R. Waterman of Milton, Du Page Co., Ill., a minor under 14, daughter of George Waterman and granddaughter of said Stephen Waterman, 19 Jan. 1856; and rendered final account as Guardian, 17 Dec. 1866. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 7-182; 8-292, 294.]

ii. SARAH, b. 29 Aug. 1806; d. 29 Sept. 1894; m. at Coventry, R. I., 26 Feb. 1826, AMOS FISKE, b. at Holliston, Mass., 19 Jan. 1801, d. at Providence, R. I., 12 Apr. 1891, son of Levi and Jemima (Underwood) Fiske, of Holliston, Mass. They have a monument in Coventry which states their dates of birth and death. Children:

1. *Emeline F.,*[8] b. at Coventry, R. I., 15 Feb. 1827; d. at Providence, R. I., 9 Jan. 1861 ae. 33; m. Charles Walker, b. in 1823, d. in 1902 (gravestone).

II. *Mary Anna,* b. at Scituate, R. I., 13 Nov. 1829; d. in 1897 (gravestone, Coventry); m. Charles Walker, of Cranston, b. in 1823, d. in 1902 (gravestone).

III. *Albert Lewis,* b. at Coventry, R. I., 27 July 1832; d. 10 Nov. 1906 (gravestone, Coventry); m. Maria L. Reynolds, b. 21 Aug. 1843, d. 26 July 1921 (gravestone).

IV. *Edward Waterman,* b. at Coventry, R. I., 5 Oct. 1834; grocer, of Providence; m. at Coventry, 28 May 1854, Jane E. Ballou, b. 10 Jan. 1836, d. 25 Dec. 1893.

* He was of Milton, DuPage Co., Ill., 11 Mar. 1858, when he conveyed to Henry B. Waterman of Coventry; and was called of Wheaton, Ill., "late of Coventry," R. I., in an execution against his property in Coventry. [Land Rec. Providence, 151-57, 499.]

v. *William Augustus,* b. at Warwick, R. I., 18 Apr. 1837; wholesale grocer, of Providence; m. 24 Jan. 1861, Susan Wyman Waterman [No. 87-10, iv], b. 16 Feb. 1841.

iii. OLIVER, b. 7 Dec. 1809; d. at Providence, R. I., 23 Jan. 1894 ae. 84-1-16; m. at Foster, R. I., 25 May 1840, LYDIA MATHEWSON, b. 12 Nov. 1816, d. at Providence, 10 June 1895 ae. 78-6-28, dau. of William and Anne (———) Mathewson. He and his wife were buried in Coventry. Administration on Lydia Waterman's estate was granted, 21 June 1895, to Helen E. Burrill. [Probate Rec. Providence.] No issue. Adopted child:

i. *Helen Eliza,* b. at Providence, abt. 1846; m. at Providence, 14 July 1870, Edgar DeForest Burrill, of Providence, b. at Woonsocket, R. I., abt. 1849, son of Amos C. and Elathea Burrill.

iv. OLIVE, b. 20 June 1812; d. at Killingly, Conn., 30 Oct. 1901 (gravestone); m. at Coventry, 22 Oct. 1832, LEONARD DAY, son of Cyrus and Sybil (———) Day of Killingly, Conn. Children, b. at Killingly:

i. *Walter E.,*[8] b. 19 June 1841; d. at Killingly, 29 Jan. 1873.

ii. *Cyrus,* b. 1 Mar. 1850.

v. RUTH MILLER, b. 11 Aug. 1814; m. at Coventry, 17 June 1839, ISRAEL M. BOWEN, of Johnston, b. at Coventry, 27 Jan. 1812, son of (Col.) John and Sally (Greene) Bowen. Children, b. at Johnston, R. I.:

i. *Sally G.,*[8] b. 11 May 1840; d. 2 Feb. 1840.

ii. *Eliza W.,* b. 19 May 1842; d. 17 Feb. 1846.

iii. *John E.,* b. 27 Aug. 1845.

iv. *Abby M.,* b. 12 Nov. 1848; d. 12 Aug. 1849.

v. *Abby M.,* b. 30 Dec. 1849.

vi. *Marcus W.,* b. 1 Apr. 1852; d. 5 Sept. 1852.

vii. *Annie S.,* b. 10 July 1853.

viii. *Grace,* b. 24 Nov. 1856; d. 29 Jan. 1858.

vi. Son, b. 14 Nov. 1816 (g.s.); d. 15 Nov. 1816 (g.s.).

vii. OLNEY BRAYTON, b. 18 Jan. 1818; d. at Providence, R. I., 15 June 1887 ae. 69-4-27, a dealer in hay, wood and coal; m. at Coventry, 20 Jan. 1848, SARAH ANN FULLER, b. at Foster, R. I., 20 Aug. 1828, d. at Providence, 2 July 1905 ae. 76-10-12, dau. of Robert C. and Patience (Battey) Fuller of Foster, R. I. Children, b. at Providence:

i. *Elizabeth Vaughn,*[8] b. 17 Oct. 1849; d. at Providence, 31 Dec. 1928 ae. 79-2-8, unm; a teacher in the Evening (Public) School.

ii. *Mary Frances,* b. 12 June 1851; a teacher in the Intermediate (Public) School; m. at Providence, 14 Feb. 1895, John Stephen Brock, of Strafford, N. H., b. at Barrington, N. H., abt. 1847, son of George W. and Abby G. (———) Brock.

iii. *Anna Olney,* b. 14 Dec. 1855; a teacher in the Intermediate (Public) School; m. at Providence, 22 Nov. 1887, Andrew Gray, of Providence, b. there abt. 1848, son of John and Joanna (———) Gray.

viii. HENRY BROWN, b. 9 Mar. 1822; d. at Providence, 18 Mar. 1896 ae. 74-0-9; a milk dealer; m. (1) at Coventry, R. I., 20 Nov. 1845, ABBY S. VAUGHN, b. at Foster, 18 May 1821, d. at Coventry, R. I., 7 May 1852, dau. of Stephen Vaughn;* m. (2)

* Henry B. Waterman, father of Richard and Herbert Waterman, minors under 14, who are grandsons and heirs of Stephen Vaughn late of Coventry dec'd, was appointed their guardian, 11 Oct. 1858. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 7-336, 347.] One Stephen Vaughan m. Anne [Nancy], dau. of Isaac and Abigail (West) Waldron, b. at Bristol, R. I., 9 Feb. 1779, d. at Providence, R. I., 15 Dec. 1824 ae. 44. Stephen Vaughan, son of George and Wait, was b. at West Greenwich, R. I., 26 Mar. 1777.

at Coventry, 5 Nov. 1854, HENRIETTA A. RICE, b. at Coventry, 17 Oct. 1837, d. at Providence, 9 Apr. 1915 ae. 77-5-22, dau. of Gilbert L. and Janet (———) Rice of Coventry.* He was Surveyor of Highways at Coventry for the years ending June 1851 and 1852; Assessor of Taxes, years ending 1854 and 1855; member of Town Council (and as such one of the four Judges of Probate), years ending June 1861, 1862, 1863, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, and 1877; Representative, years ending May 1864, 1865; member of the Town Committee; Delegate to Republican State Convention for nominating Governor for year ending May 1881; member of R. I. Society for Encouragement of Domestic Industry. He had a farm of 300 acres near Summit, R. I. The last part of his life he lived in Providence. Children by first wife, b. at Coventry:

1. *Richard,*[8] b. 6 Nov. 1848; d. at Killingly (Danielson), Conn., 22 Sept. 1909 ae. 60-9-14; m. (1) at West Greenwich, R. I., 6 June 1869, Lucy Jane Whitford, b. at Sterling, Conn., 6 Sept. 1851, dau. of Theron Delano and Barbara Jane (Vaughn) Whitford; divorced, and she m. (2) at Providence, 29 May 1879, Adelbert Jason Lewis, an engraver, b. at Rice City, Coventry, R. I., 10 Jan. 1847. He m. (2) at Pawtucket (res. Cumberland), 22 Apr. 1879, Annie Langley of Woonsocket, R. I., b. in England, abt. 1859, dau. of Patrick and Mary (———) Langley; m. (3) at Pawtucket (res. Cumberland), 8 Mar. 1881, Eunice Arnold of Cumberland, b. at Cumberland, abt. 1861, dau. of William and Ruth (Currier) Arnold; m. (4) at Attleboro, Mass., 18 July 1891, Elnora M. Brayton, b. at Foster, R. I., abt. 1871, dau. of George F. and Clarinda A. (Fuller) Brayton. Children by fourth wife:
   (1) Leo,[9] b. at Albion, R. I., 29 May 1892.
   (2) Lena Mabel, b. at Albion, R. I., 29 May 1893; m. at Warwick, R. I., 26 Apr. 1910, Irving Henry Calvin, b. at Warwick, abt. 1887, son of George H. and Elva J. (———) Calvin.
   (3) Ralph, b. at Coventry, R. I., 5 Feb. 1896.
   (4) Allen, b. at Cranston, R. I., 25 Dec. 1895, by one statement, at Detroit, Mich., 25 Dec. 1892, by another, but he may be the unnamed son b. at Johnston, R. I., 26 Dec. 1897; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 29 May 1917, Adeline (Ross) O'Garr, her third marriage, b. at North Adams, Mass., 28 Mar. 1875, dau. of Enoch and Adeline (Dickey) Ross; divorced 1923; m. (2) at Providence, 17 Apr. 1928, Ruth Marion Havey, b. at Bridgeport, Conn., 12 Dec. 1910, dau. of James and Vera (Clark) Havey. Children by second wife, b. at Providence:†
      1. Nora Vera,[10] b. 13 June 1928.
      2. Harriet Ruth, b. 30 Apr. 1934.

* Jannette A. Rice, widow of Gilbert L. Rice, Henry B. Waterman and Henrietta A. his wife, Thomas Swan and Margaret S. Swan, Lucy M. Allison, formerly widow of Charles H. Rice, and Henry B. Waterman as Guardian of the estate of Janett E. Rice, minor daughter of Charles H. Rice, for $1,500.00, conveyed to Daniel D. Potter of Conventry, 25 Apr. 1874. [Land Rec. Coventry, 29-366.] On 11 June 1883, Henry B. Waterman and his wife Henrietta A., and Thomas Swan, Jr., and his wife Sophie M., of Providence, R. I., and Henri E. Jones and his wife Jeanetta E., of New Haven, Conn., sold. [*ib.*, 30-499.]

† No childen by first marriage.

(5) Helen, b. at Providence, R. I., 22 Sept. 1899; d. there 2 July 1900 ae. 9 mos., bur. in Cumberland.

(6) Stephen, b. at Providence, 27 June 1901; d. there 8 Sept. 1901 ae. 2 mos. 11 days.

II. *Herbert H.,* b. 30 Aug. 1850; d. at Cranston (Hospital), R. I., 27 Apr. 1914 ae. 63, bur. at Summit, R. I.; m. at West Greenwich, R. I., 5 June 1870, Mary Ellen Sheldon, b. at Sterling, Conn., 13 Jan. 1847, d. at Providence, R. I. (res. Coventry), 30 Jan. 1929 ae. 82-0-17, dau. of Allen M. and Amy A. (Kenyon) Sheldon. Children, b. at Coventry:

(1) Henry Herbert,[9] b. 13 Apr. 1873, d. at Providence, R. I., 25 Mar. 1918 ae. 44-11-12, unm. He grad. from Oxford Street Grammar School, 1887, receiving Silver Prize Medal; from Providence High School, 1892; from Brown University (A.B., 1896, A.M., 1903); Phi Beta Kappa. On entering Brown, he received the First Prize in Greek, Latin and French, and the Second Prize in mathematics; and at graduation the Second Premium in Latin; Class Historian. Student teacher, Apr. 1896, in the Providence High School, and became a teacher in the Classical Department, June 1897, holding this post until his death. Past Dictator, Narragansett Lodge, No. 3094, Knights of Honor of Providence. His will, dated 16 Aug. 1909, proved at Coventry, 13 May 1918, named niece Florence Greene of Barrington, R. I.; several friends; mother, Mary Ellen Waterman; sister Abbie S. Greene; brother George C. [?] Waterman; and father, Herbert H. Waterman.

(2) Abbie Sweet, b. abt. 1874; m. at Barrington, R. I., 16 Oct. 1899, Ernest Frederick Greene,* of Barrington, b. abt. 1858, son of Arnold J. and Sarah (———) Bowen. Child:

1. Florence.[10]

(3) George Edward, b. 13 Mar. 1876; d. at Providence, R. I., 11 June 1936 ae. 60-2-29; druggist; m. Anna Mickle, b. in N. Y., 1868-70. Children, b. at Providence:

1. Herbert Isaac,[10] b. 20 Oct. 1898.
2. Anna May, b. 31 May 1900.

Children by second wife, b. at Coventry:

III. *Byron,* b. 9 Apr. 1856; d. at Providence, R. I., 16 July 1924 ae. 68-3-7, unm.; a painter.

IV. *Oliver,* b. 25 Nov. 1862; a house carpenter; m. at Providence, R. I., 22 Nov. 1915, Lydia Louise (Moore) Congdon, b. at Fair Haven, Conn., 29 June 1868, d. at Providence, 29 Aug. 1929 ae. 61-1-30, dau. of Robert E. and Cornelia (———) Moore.

V. Son, b. 15 July 1870; d. 17 July 1870 ae. 2 days.

IX. THOMAS, b. 5 Aug. 1824; d. at Providence, R. I., 11 Dec. 1899 ae. 75-4-6; an accountant; m. at Coventry, 30 Sept. 1849, EUNICE BAILEY ANDREW, b. at Coventry, 17 Feb. 1829, d. at Providence, 2 Oct. 1904 ae. 75-7-15, dau. of Holden and Elizabeth A. (———) Andrew of Coventry. He was Deacon of the Broadway Baptist Church, where a memorial window was set to his memory. He died soon after he and his wife celebrated their Golden Wedding. Children:

* Name changed by Act of General Assembly.

i. *Eliza Olney,*[8] b. at Coventry, R. I., 15 May 1850; d. at Providence, R. I., 18 Sept. 1932 ae. 82-4-3, unm.

ii. *Stephen Holden,* b. at Coventry, R. I., 14 Nov. 1851; d. at Providence, 24 Sept. 1877 ae. 25-10-10; an accountant.

iii. *Sarah Fiske,* b. at Cranston, R. I., 12 Oct. 1852; res. (1937) Providence, R. I.; m. at Johnston, R. I., 10 Aug. 1885, Lewis Randall Magoon, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., abt. 1860, son of Benjamin S. and Esther (———) Magoon. Child:

(1) Eva Waterman,[9] b. at Providence, R. I., 11 June 1888; D.O.; Osteopathic physician, res. (1937) Providence, R. I.

iv. Daughter, stillborn 8 July 1867.

v. *Walter Day,* b. at Providence, R. I., 10 May 1873; d. at Johnston, R. I., 13 Sept. 1916 ae. 43-4-3; m. at Johnston, 30 Oct. 1907, Fannie May Layton Sweet, b. at North Providence, 17 May 1885, dau. of Byron O. and Margaret (Walsh) Sweet. He was graduated from the Johnston, R. I., High School, 1893; member of Broadway Baptist Church, Olneyville, and its librarian and assistant clerk; associate superintendent, treasurer, and member of the advisory committee of Dyer Avenue Sunday School. Children, b. at Johnston:

(1) Byron Olney,[9] b. 23 Nov. 1909; Rev.; m. at Pittsfield, Mass., 24 Aug. 1934, Marion Palmer Eddy, b. at Pittsfield, abt. 1909, dau. of Jesse G. and Bertha (Tozer) Eddy.

(2) Walter Day, b. 1 May 1912; a teacher; m. Anne M. Hartley, b. at Fall River, Mass., abt. 1908. Child, b. at Johnston:

1. Priscilla Anne,[10] b. 19 Apr. 1938.

(3) Wilma Sweet, b. 7 Aug. 1914.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Dr. Eva Waterman Magoon, Providence, R. I., 1937. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Coventry), pp. 55, 93, 67; 3 (Foster), pp. 29, 42; 7-470; 16-571; 20-441. Coventry Vital Records, 1-243; 2-21, 24, 36, 70; Births 1835-1900, pp. 1, 2, 19, 29, 36, 40; Marriages 1835-1900, pp. 5, 7; Deaths 1843-1900, pp. 2, 27. F. C. Pierce, Fiske and Fisk Family (1896), pp. 400, 532. Providence Vital Records. Lewisiana, 5-68. Mrs. Fred Mather (Edith H.) Waterman, Ottawa, Ill., 1936. Lawrence Brainerd, Gary Genealogy (1918), p. 92.

55-2. (Capt.) Nathan[6] Waterman (*Richard,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 13 Aug. 1779, died at Canterbury, Conn., 28 Feb. 1846; married at Providence, R. I., 11 Oct. 1802, Nancy Wheaton, born (probably at Providence), 4 Mar. 1783, died at Providence, R. I., 31 Oct. 1869 ae. 86-7-27, daughter of James and Anna (Angell) Wheaton.

He became a clerk at the National Exchange Bank, 1 May 1801, and was cashier of the United States Branch Bank and afterwards of Roger Williams Bank, Providence, R. I.

He was chosen by the General Assembly in May 1801 and May 1802, Ensign of the 2d Company of Providence Militia, and in May 1803, Lieutenant of the same, and in Feb. and May 1804 and June 1805, Captain of the same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-21, 37, 52, 53, 68, 82.] He was chosen a Justice of the Peace for Providence, May 1820 to May 1828 inclusive. [*ib.*,

2-293, 310, 323, 338, 353, 371, 384, 399, 415.] He helped to fortify the town in 1814. He was a member of the R. I. Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry.

He served his church as deacon.

Census of 1840, Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn.: Nathan Waterman, 1 male 60 to 70; 1 female 50 to 60; 1 male 30 to 40; 1 female 20 to 30; 1 female 15 to 20; 2 females 10 to 15; and 1 male 5 to 10.

Census of 1850, Canterbury, Windham Co., Conn.:

	age	*born*
Nancy Waterman	69	Providence, R. I.
Elizabeth Leadbetter	43	" " "
Martha E. Dyer	39	" " "
Caroline Waterman	28	" " "
Helen "	22	" " "

On 10 Nov. 1835, Richard Waterman of Coventry, Kent County, R. I., purchased over 80 acres in Canterbury, Conn., from James Aspenwall of Canterbury, deed witnessed by Stephen Waterman and William Levalley; and on 7 Oct. 1842 he bought further land in Canterbury from Amos and Edwin Bacon of Ogdensburgh, N. Y.

Richard Waterman of Coventry, R. I., on 19 Jan. 1837, conveyed over 12 acres in Canterbury to Nathan Waterman of Canterbury, for "the love I bear to my son," deed witnessed by Stephen Waterman and George Vaughn. On 2 Nov. 1848, Stephen and Caleb Waterman of Coventry, R. I., conveyed to William H. Waterman, Elizabeth W. wife of Danville Leadbetter, Martha E. wife of John F. Dyer, Caroline Waterman and Helen Waterman, all children of Nathan Waterman late of Canterbury, and to Nancy Waterman widow of the said Nathan, for $3,566.11, "All the tracts or parcels of land in said Canterbury which our father Richard Waterman late of said Coventry purchased of James Aspenwall."

On 10 Nov. 1848, Danville Leadbetter and Elizabeth his wife, John F. Dyer and Martha E. his wife, William H. Waterman, Caroline Waterman, and Helen Waterman, conveyed for love to their mother Nancy widow of Nathan Waterman of Canterbury, all right to land in Canterbury as heirs and devisees of Richard Waterman late of Coventry, R. I. "Whereas our beloved sister Elizabeth W. Leadbetter now deceased did bequeath to her husband Danville Leadbetter Lieutenant in the Engineer Corps of the U. S. Army, and to her adopted daughter Anna Whiting Leadbetter (also called Anna Angell Waterman Whiting)," on 29 Mar. 1852 William H. Waterman of Providence, R. I., John F. Dyer and Martha E. his wife, Caroline Waterman and Helen Waterman, all of Coventry, conveyed to Danville Leadbetter, etc.

On 1 Apr. 1858, Nancy Waterman of Canterbury, Conn., William H. Waterman of Providence, R. I., John F. Dyer of Providence, R. I., in his

right and as Guardian of Lenard J. Whiting, Grace Whiting and Anna A. W. Whiting, Martha E. wife of said John F. Dyer, and Caroline Waterman and Helen Waterman of Canterbury, for $5,000.00 sold to Ebenezer P. Johnson and Abner Johnson of Canterbury, the land purchased by Richard Waterman of James Aspenwall. [Land Rec. Canterbury, Conn., 21-375; 22-41; 23-220; 24-403, 404; 25-70; 26-501.]

Administration on the estate of Nathan Waterman of Canterbury, Conn., was granted, 22 Feb. 1848, to William H. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

William H. Waterman of Providence, R. I., Administrator on the estate of Nathan Waterman, "late of Canterbury in the County of Windham," Conn., for $1,090.00, conveyed to George Vaughan of Coventry, R. I., one undivided third of land in Coventry "owned by said Nathan Waterman in common with his brothers Stephen and Caleb." Nancy Waterman, widow of Nathan, also signed. Dated 22 Mar. 1849. Witnesses: Nathaniel Smith, Mary Eddy. [Land Rec. Coventry, 23-172.]

William H. Waterman, Caroline Waterman, Helen Waterman, and John F. Dyer with Martha E. his wife, all of Providence, conveyed 15 Feb. 1859 to Truman Beckwith of Providence. [Land Rec. Providence, 151-399.]

Administration on the estate of Nancy Waterman, who died 26 Mar. 1873, was granted to Loren M. Cook. Inventory: $829.32. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Children of Nathan and Nancy (Wheaton) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

i. ROBERT,[7] b. 26 Aug. 1803; d. 7 Mar. 1809.

4+ii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 19 June 1805; d. 16 Dec. 1880.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 3 Sept. 1807; d. at Canterbury, 21 Dec. 1851 (gravestone); m. at Canterbury, Conn., 8 Aug. 1836, DANVILLE LEADBETTER, of the U. S. Army. No issue; adopted a daughter of her sister Rebecca.

iv. CHARLES, b. 1 Nov. 1809; d. 7 May 1813 in 4th yr.

v. MARTHA EDDY, b. in 1811; m. at Providence, 31 Oct. 1831, JOHN F. DYER. Children:

  i. *John Albert,*[8] b. 3 June 1832; d. 10 Dec. 1834.

  ii. *Frank W.,* b. 10 Feb. 1834; d. at Providence, 19 June 1858 ae. 23.

vi. JAMES WHEATON, b. 31 Jan. 1814; d. at Canterbury, Conn., 3 Apr. 1842 ae. 30, unm.

vii. REBECCA, b. ; m. at Canterbury, Conn., 24 June 1841, CHARLES JARVIS WHITING, of Ellesville, Me. Children:

  i. *Leonard J.*[8]

  ii. *Grace,* b. abt. 1847; d. at Providence, 25 Mar. 1860 ae. 13.

  iii. *Anna Angell Waterman,* known also as "Anna Whiting Leadbetter."

viii. ANNA ANGELL, b. 9 Jan. 1818; d. 26 Oct. 1821 ae. 4.

ix. RICHARD BROWN, b. 20 Feb. 1820; d. at Providence, 14 July 1821 ae. 17 mos.

x. ANNA ANGELL, b. 11 Aug. 1822 (gravestone); d. at Canterbury, Conn., 26 Feb. 1843 (gravestone).

xi. MARY EDDY, b. 18 Mar. 1824; d. 12 Sept. 1824.

xii. CAROLINE, b. 22 Oct. 1825; d. at Providence, 22 Feb. 1863 ae. 37 yrs. 4 mos., unm. The will of Caroline Waterman of Canterbury, Conn., dated 7 July 1852, proved 24 Mar. 1863, gave all estate to sister Helen Waterman. William H. Waterman was appointed Administrator. [Probate Rec. Providence, 20-106.]

xiii. HELEN, b. 17 Nov. 1827; d. 1 June 1900 (gravestone, Canterbury); m. at Providence, R. I., 17 Feb. 1859, HENRY C. KINNE, b. at Plainfield, Conn., abt. 1830, son of William and Eliza (———) Kinne. Child:

1. Son,[8] b. and d. at Providence, 14 Jan. 1860.

References: Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence. Canterbury Vital Records, 2-362, 87, 52. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215, 517; 13-73; 15-418; 16-120; 20-442.

55-3. (CAPT.) CALEB[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard*[3], *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 23 Sept. 1781, died there 30 Jan. 1854, aged 72 yrs. 4 mos. 7 days; married first, at Coventry, 20 Dec. 1804, MARY COOKE, born at Coventry, 4 July 1786, died there 8 Aug. 1816 in 31st yr. (gravestone), daughter of Charles and Anne (Greene) Cooke; married second, at Coventry, 15 Nov. 1817, CATHERINE COOKE, born at Coventry, 22 Feb. 1781, died at Pawtucket, R. I., 11 Dec. 1870 ae. 89-9-20, in 90th yr. (gravestone), sister of his first wife.

He was made a freeman, 26 Aug. 1806. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending Aug. 1807, 1808 and 1809, and June 1810 to 1815 inclusive. He was Assessor of Taxes for the years ending Aug. 1809 and June 1810 and 1811. He was on the Town Council for the years ending June 1813, 1814, 1844 to 1850 inclusive.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, May 1805, Ensign of the 2d Co. of Coventry Militia; Lieutenant of the same, June 1806, 1807 and 1808; and Captain of the same, June 1809; and was Justice of the Peace for Coventry, 1838 to 1842 inclusive. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-86, 99, 111, 125, 140, 557, 570, 584, 590, 601.]

The will of Caleb Waterman of Coventry, R. I., dated 5 Nov. 1851, proved 6 Mar. 1854, gave to wife Catharine, furniture, livestock, farm implements, and the homestead farm; to son Richard M., testator's watch; to son Robert W., gun and wearing apparel; to grandson Caleb Warren Waterman, son of Richard M., silver-headed cane; one-fifth of personal property to each of four children, Mary C. Carpenter, Richard M. Waterman, Catharine G. Love, and Robert W. Waterman, and other fifth equally between son-in-law Jonah G. Warren, husband of daughter Penelope M. Warren dec'd, and grandson Andrew Fuller Warren, son of my late daughter Penelope M. Warren; real estate equally to four children and to son-in-law Jonah G. Warren; wife Catharine Waterman and Benjamin F. Carpenter, executors. Witnesses: Beriah Albro, Israel Vaughan, and Giles M. Nichols. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 7-78, 88.]

Caleb Waterman of Coventry, for love and affection, conveyed 19 July

1847 to his daughter, Mary C. Carpenter, wife of Benjamin F. Carpenter. [Land Rec. Coventry, 23-14.]

Caleb W. Waterman (and Edmonia his wife) of Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind., gave power of attorney to Benjamin F. Carpenter of Pawtucket, R. I., 26 Sept. 1871, to sell their interest in the real estate in Kent County, R. I., of Caleb Waterman dec'd. [Land Rec. Coventry, 28-230.]

Benjamin F. Carpenter and Mary C. his wife of Coventry, R. I., Richard M. Waterman of Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind., Horace T. Love and Catharine G. his wife of Brooklyn, N. Y., Robert W. Waterman of Covington, Ind., Jonah G. Warren of Newton Center, Mass., and Andrew Fuller Warren of Newton Center by his Guardian Benjamin F. Carpenter, for $350.25, conveyed to Perry A. Potter of Coventry, land in Coventry, 3 Sept. 1856. [Land Rec. Coventry, 24-260.]

Benjamin F. Carpenter and Mary C. his wife, of North Providence, R. I., Horace T. Love and Catharine G. his wife, of Providence, R. I., Robert W. Waterman, of Lafayette, Ind., Jonah G. Warren and Andrew F. Warren by his attorney, both of Newton, Mass., Caleb W. Waterman by his attorney, Robert H. Waterman, Benjamin C. Waterman, Milo Waterman, Elizabeth Waterman, and Emily Waterman, all of Eugene, Ind., conveyed for $2,250.-00 to Henry B. Waterman of Coventry, R. I., 12 July 1871. [Land Rec. Foster, R. I., 13-482; also Coventry, 28-231.]

Census of 1850, Coventry, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Caleb Waterman	68	R. I.	Farmer
Catharine "	69	" "	

Upon the petition of Mary C. Carpenter and others, Benjamin F. Carpenter was appointed administrator of the estate of Catherine Waterman of North Providence, 1 Feb. 1871. [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, A15-452.]

Children of (Capt.) Caleb and Mary (Cooke) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I. :

i. ANN ELIZA,[7] b. 8 July 1806; d. at Coventry, 13 Apr. 1819 ae. 12-9-5 (gravestone).

ii. MARY COOKE, b. 28 Aug. 1807; m. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN CARPENTER, of Coventry, b. abt. 1800, d. at Pawtucket, R. I., Aug. 1894, son of Cyril Lodwick and Fear (Smith) Carpenter. Children, b. at Coventry:

  i. *Annie E.*,[8] b. 23 Sept. 1834.

  ii. *Addie F.*, b. 29 May 1836.

5+iii. RICHARD MASON, b. 1 Nov. 1808; d. 23 Aug. 1863.

iv. CATHERINE GREENE, b. 5 Aug. 1810; d. 17 Oct. 1887 ae. 76-2-12 (gravestone, Coventry); m. at Providence, R. I., 8 Sept. 1836, HORACE THOMAS LOVE, D.D., a Baptist minister. Children:

  i. *Catherine W.*,[8] b. at Patras, Greece, 18 Nov. 1837.

  ii. *Horace W.*, b. at Patras, Greece, 27 May 1839.

  iii. *Frank W.*, b. at Cape, Ionian Islands, 14 Jan. 1841.

  iv. *Roger W.*, b. at Cape, Ionian Islands, 17 Feb. 1842.

v. *Emily W.*, b. at Providence, R. I., 20 Feb. 1844.
vi. *Mary H.*, b. at North Providence, R. I., 8 Jan. 1846.
vii. *Louise M.*, b. at North Adams, Mass., 25 Jan. 1847.
viii. *Everett B.*, b. at North Adams, Mass., 18 Jan. 1848.

v. PENELOPE MINTURN, b. 17 Mar. 1812; d. at Troy, N. Y., 21 June 1851 ae. 39 (gravestone); m. at Coventry, 1 Nov. 1838, JONAH GOULDING WARREN, D.D., of Auburn, Mass., and (1856-1871) of Newton, Mass., b. at Auburn, Mass., 11 Sept. 1812, son of Samuel and Sally (Goulding) Warren. Child:
i. *Andrew Fuller*,[8] b. at Cabotsville, Mass., 12 Dec. 1842.

vi. MATILDA, b. 3 July 1814; d. at Coventry, 21 Aug. 1816 ae. 2-1-18 (gravestone).

6+vii. ROBERT WHEATON, b. 28 July 1816; d. 17 Aug. 1879.

Child of (Capt.) Caleb and Catherine (Cooke) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I.:

viii. CHARLES COOKE, b. 6 Aug. 1818; d. 26 Apr. 1819 ae. 8 mos. 20 days (gravestone).

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (Coventry), pp. 55, 92, 93; 14-391. Coventry Vital Records, 1-275; 2-35; Deaths 1843-1900, p. 1. Amos B. Carpenter, Carpenter . . . Rehoboth Branch (1898), pp. 315, 511. Pawtucket Vital Records. L. B. Clarke, The Grecnes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 375-376.

55-4. WILLIAM HENRY[7] WATERMAN (*Nathan*,[6] *Richard*,[5] *Amaziah*,[4] *Richard*,[3] *Nathaniel*,[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 19 June 1805, died there 16 Dec. 1880, aged 75-5-27; married 24 Oct. 1833, MARTHA BURRILL PEARCE, born at Providence, 29 May 1814, died at Providence, 11 Feb. 1907, aged 92-8-12, daughter of Earl D. and Lydia (Wheaton) Pearce.

He was prepared for college at the University Grammar School, was graduated from Brown University (A.B., 1824). Soon after, he received an appointment in the United States Branch Bank, of which his father was cashier. After this was closed by the government, and a short service in the City Bank, he entered the Roger Williams Bank as a clerk, became cashier in 1854, and also a director. Here he remained until near the close of his life.

His tastes were refined and cultivated, and he kept alive to a remarkable degree his early fondness for the Latin classics, as well as for favorite English authors. His spirit was amiable and gentle, and his nature was reverent and devout. For the last twenty-five years of his life he was a constant worshiper at St. John's Episcopal Church. He wrote in his younger days very charming verses.

He was a member of the Common Council for the years ending June 1848 and 1849, and was Alderman for the years ending June 1857 to June 1860 inclusive.

Martha B. Waterman, widow of the intestate, was appointed Administratrix of the estate of William H. Waterman who died 16 Dec. 1880; sureties, Marcus Waterman, Richard Waterman and William C. Waterman; 1 Feb. 1881. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Children of William Henry and Martha Burrill (Pearce) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

i. MARCUS,[8] b. 1 Sept. 1834; d. at Madera, Italy, 2 Apr. 1914; m. at Boston, Mass., 8 Sept. 1908, MARIA AMBROSI, a teacher, b. in Austria, in 1852, dau. of Pietro and Lucia (Comivelli) Ambrosi. He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1855). He became an artist. He worked from 1857 to 1870 in New York City, where he was elected in 1861 an Associate of the National Academy. In 1874 he opened a studio in Boston, Mass., where an exhibition of his work was held in 1878, previous to his departure for Europe. He visited Algiers in 1879 and 1883, and Spain in 1882, and went abroad again in 1884. His landscapes include "Gulliver in Lilliput," which was at the Centennial Exhibition in 1876; "The Roc's Egg" (1886), "The Journey to the City of Brass" (1888), and numerous American forest scenes and Arabian subjects.

He was noted as a painter of sunlight and as an Orientalist. Scenes from the Arabian Nights were among his familiar subjects. He possessed great technical knowledge of pigments, and published "Notes on Pigments Used in Oil Painting." No issue.

ii. OLIVIA, b. 15 Dec. 1836; d. 12 Mar. 1839.

iii. RICHARD, b. 29 Jan. 1839; d. at Providence, R. I., 22 Mar. 1888 ae. 49-1-22, unm. He was prepared for college at the University Grammar School, entered the Class of 1859 at Brown University, did not fully complete his course, but the degree (A.B.) was conferred on him in 1871. After leaving College in 1858, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York City. When the Civil War broke out, he returned to Providence, enlisted in May 1861 in the 1st Battery, R. I. Detached Militia, and was mustered out with that organization, 6 Aug. 1861. He accepted a commission as 1st Lieut., 1st R. I. Light Artillery, Battery C, 8 Aug. 1861, and was made Captain, 25 July 1862. He was mustered out of service, on the expiration of his term, 2 Sept. 1864. After that, he was a bookkeeper in Blackstone, Mass., until 1868; from then until his death, he lived in Providence, where he was bookkeeper at the Elba Mill, and afterward for T. P. Shepard & Co.

He participated in most of the major engagements of the Civil War, and had two horses shot under him at Malvern Hill. At the close of the war, he was offered but declined the Colonelcy of the Marine Corps of Artillery. He was a companionable man, with a ready wit and a kind heart. He was a discriminating reader, and often wrote with ease and skill in both prose and verse.

His will, dated 2 Feb. 1877, proved 17 Apr. 1888, gave all his estate to his brother William Clarence Waterman. The latter was appointed executor, with Martha B. Waterman and Marcus Waterman sureties. [Probate Rec. Providence, 32-132.]

iv. LAURA PEARCE, b. 28 Mar. 1841; d. at Providence, 2 Mar. 1864 ae. 22, unm.

v. WILLIAM CLARENCE, b. 20 Feb. 1844; d. at Marblehead, Mass., 13 Dec. 1921 ae. 77-9-23; m. at Dedham, Mass., 11 July 1907, EDNA H. (PETTIS) BRADFORD, b. at Providence, 11 Feb. 1846, d. at Boston, Mass., 12 Feb. 1921 ae. 75 yrs. 1 day, dau. of James Daniel and Mary (Hunnewell) Pettis. He was an accountant, and later agent, of the Weybosset Mills, Providence, R. I.

vi. ALICE, b. 5 Aug. 1847; d. at Paris, France, 12 Mar. 1873 ae. 25-7-7.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Bible record of William Henry[7] Waterman: D.A.R. Bible Records, State Library, N. Y., 37-283. Mass. Vital Records. Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence.

55-5. (Capt.) Richard Mason[7] Waterman (*Caleb,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 1 Nov. 1808, died at Eugene, Ind., 23 Aug. 1863; married first, in Berks County, Pa., 9 Feb. 1835, Letinia Meredith, of Pennsylvania, who died in 1837; married second, 15 Mar. 1838, Pamelia Hosford, born in New York, 15 Aug. 1815, died at Eugene, Ind., 17 Oct. 1870, daughter of ——— and Naomi (Gookins) Hosford.

He received the degree of M.D. from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., 1833, and became a physician.

As a youth of fifteen, he went to sea as a cabin boy, and sailed around the globe. He was admitted a Freeman in Coventry, R. I., 18 Apr. 1832. He went from Coventry to Indiana on horseback, starting the middle of May and reaching Eugene on 1 July. He never held any official positions at Eugene except that for twenty years he was connected with schools as director, trustee, and commissioner. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity; member of Parke Chapter, R.A.M. No. 8 of Rockville, Ind.; Past Master of Unity Lodge No. 34, of Eugene, Ind., and also of Lodiville Lodge No. 172, of Waterman, Ind. The town of Waterman in Indiana was named for him.

In July 1861, he went to the Rendezvous at Montezuma, Ind., followed by a score or more of his immediate neighbors. He was much the oldest man among them (he was then nearly 53), and it was thought he would not take the field, but would use his influence in raising a company and then return home. When the "Wabash Rifles" met in a grain warehouse to elect its officers, he was chosen 2d Lieutenant and soon afterwards was commissioned to that office by Gov. O. P. Morton. After the company was organized, they were ordered to "Camp Vigo," near Terre Haute, Ind., and then mustered into the service of the United States, 5 Sept. 1861, as Co. A, 31st Ind. Vols., as the nucleus of an army being organized there under the command of Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden. In the camp of instruction, when the regiment was as strong in the hospital as on the drill ground, he was doctor or officer on the lines, as occasion required.

The first battle was Fort Donelson. He had now reached the rank of 1st Lieutenant, and was in command of his company, and was 1st Lieutenant Commanding at Shiloh. At Murfreesboro he was Captain. In this battle he took the gun and equipment of a dead soldier, and seeing that he would be captured, hid his sword under a log, where it was found in 1881 and returned to his son at Waterman, Ind. He pretended that he was a Private, and deaf, and in consequence was exchanged in a few months. He was at Chickamauga and other battles on the Atlanta Campaign, but returned home ill and died of disease contracted in the service.

When he went in the army, he secured a charter for a Masonic Lodge to

be attached to his regiment, and was elected its Master.

On 24 July 1864, the request of Parmelia Waterman, widow, and Caleb W. Waterman and Robert H. Waterman, sons and next of kin, of Richard M. Waterman late of Fulton, Indiana, for appointment of an administrator was dismissed. [Probate Rec. Providence, 27-235.]

Benjamin F. Carpenter was appointed guardian, 4 June 1867, of Elizabeth and Emily Waterman, of Eugene, Indiana, minors over 14. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Census of 1850, Eugene, Vermillion Co., Ind.:

	age	*born*	
Richard M. Waterman	41	R. I.	Physician
Pamelia Waterman	33	N. Y.	
Eliza Canady	17	Ill.	
Mathias Holton	17	Ind.	Laborer
James R. Finnell	28	Ky.	Farmer
Caleb W. Watterman	10	Ind.	
Robert H. "	7	"	
Milo H. "	6	"	
Benjamin F. "	4	"	
Elizabeth "	1	"	
Emily "	(3 mos.)	"	

Richard M. Waterman of Eugene, Ind., Physician, on 18 Apr. 1854 appointed Benjamin F. Carpenter of Coventry his attorney in connection with lands inherited from his father, Caleb Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, 137-299.] With wife Pamelia, he conveyed, 18 Mar. 1857, to William O. Cooke of Providence. [*ib.*, 147-323.]

Benjamin F. Carpenter of North Providence, R. I., guardian of the estate in Rhode Island of Elizabeth and Emily Waterman of Eugene, Ind., minor children of Richard M. Waterman of Eugene, conveyed 22 Aug. 1867 to Henry J. Smith of Providence, two undivided sixth parts of land in Providence formerly belonging to Richard Waterman of Coventry, deceased. On 12 Aug. 1867, Caleb W. Waterman, Robert H. Waterman, Milo H. Waterman, and Benjamin Waterman, all of Eugene, Ind., conveyed to Henry J. Smith four undivided sixth parts of the same land; Pamelia widow of Richard Waterman, and Edmonia Waterman, wife of Caleb W. Waterman, also signed. [Land Rec. Providence, 179-263; 180-25.]

Child of (Capt.) Richard Mason and Letinia (Meredith) Waterman:

i. CHARLES,[8] d. in infancy.

Children of (Capt.) Richard Mason and Pamelia (Hosford) Waterman, born at Eugene, Ind.:

ii. CALEB WARREN, b. 9 Dec. 1840; d. at Milford, Texas, 8 Sept. 1898; m. at Lodi, Ind., 3 Jan. 1860, EDMONIA MCCORMICK, b. in Cabell County, W. Va., 30 July 1836, dau. of David and Mary (———) McCormick. Since 1874 he lived at Fulton, near Waterman, Ind. He was school director at Waterman, 1877-1879, and held the same office at Silverwood, 1889-1893. Past Master, Lodiville

Lodge, F. and A. M., of Waterman, Ind. He was a Notary Public for over 25 years, and was Postmaster at Fulton during Cleveland's first term. He died in Texas at the home of his son Richard. "He was one of those generous souls that never forgot a friend or a favor." Children, two b. at Waterman, next three at Eugene, youngest at Fulton, Ind.:

i. *Julietta,*[9] b. 15 Mar. 1862; m. Melvin Sturm.
Children:
(1) Edna.[10]
(2) Paul.
(3) Agnes.
(4) Mary.

ii. *Richard Mason,* b. 29 Nov. 1864; employed by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas R. R. Co.; m. at Italy, Texas, 1 Jan. 1893, Lillian Eskew. Child, b. at Italy, Texas:
(1) Caleb W.[10]

iii. *Samuel Warren,* b. 6 Apr. 1868.

iv. *Charles Carpenter,* b. 14 June 1870.

v. *Mary,* b. 2 Dec. 1872.

vi. *Caleb Worth,* b. 27 Dec. 1875.

iii. ROBERT HORACE, b. 3 Aug. 1842; res. Atkinson, Kans.; m. at Topeka, Kans., CLARA BENNETT. He was salesman for a wholesale notion house. He served in the Civil War in the successive ranks of Private, 1st Sergt., 1st Lieut., and Captain, in Co. A, 31st Ind. Inf., and was severely wounded while leading his company at the Battle of Nashville, Dec. 1864. Two children, who d. young.

iv. MILO HOSFORD, b. 4 Mar. 1844; d. at Danville National Home, Ill., 8 Apr. 1929; m. at Eugene, Ind., 8 Oct. 1874, MARY ELLEN CASE, b. 22 June 1848, dau. of Philo and Jane (Mars) Case. He enlisted 13 Aug. 1863 in Co. E, 115th Ind. Inf., stationed in East Tennessee; served six months; also enrolled 13 Feb. 1865 in Co. E, 149th Ind. Inf., stationed at Decatur, Ala.; mustered out 27 Sept. 1865. After the Civil War, he lived at Waterman, Ind., to Aug. 1873; at Lowell, Kans., to Oct. 1874; at Eugene, Ind., to Apr. 1876; at Ridge Farm, Ill., to Sept. 1905; and at Bloomington, Ind., until after 1907.* Children:
i. *Jane M.,*[9] b. 7 Sept. 1875; res. unm. (1929) Chicago, Ill.
ii. *Benjamin Case,* b. 15 May 1880.

v. BENJAMIN C., b. 28 Jan. 1846; res. Philadelphia, Pa.; grad. College of Pharmacy, Philadelphia, 1877; became an apothecary.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. 20 July 1848; m. ASHER O. JONES.

vii. EMILY, b. 11 Mar. 1850; grad. Woman's Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa. (M.D., 1887); became a dentist; m. WALTER U. WYETH, D.D.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. H. W. Beckwith, History of Vermillion County, Ind. (1879), p. 599. H. W. Beckwith, History of Fountain County, Ind. (1881), part 2, p. 436. H. W. Beckwith, History of Vigo and Parke townships, Ind. (1880), part 2, p. 367.

55-6. (DR.) ROBERT WHEATON[7] WATERMAN (*Caleb,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *Amaziah,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 28 July 1816, died at Des Moines, Iowa, 17 Aug. 1879; married 5 May 1842, SUSAN SCROGGS, born in Cumberland County, Pa., about 1816, died in 1891, aged 75, daughter of Moses Scroggs.

* Many of the facts stated are from Civil War Pensions, SC 679,599.

He was graduated at Homeopathic Medical College, Cleveland, Ohio (M.D.), and became a physician. He was a student for a while in Brown University, but did not remain to graduate. He first located in Eugene, Ind., then removed to Covington, and then to LaFayette, Ind. In 1872 he removed to Des Moines, Iowa, where after practicing his profession for a few years he retired to a small tract of land in the country, where he remained until his death, which resulted from paralysis. He and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity, but not active.

Census of 1850, Covington, Troy township, Fountain County, Ind.:

	age	*born*	
Robert W. Waterman	33	R. I.	School-teacher
Susan "	33	Pa.	
Margaret S. "	7	Ind.	
Moses "	5	"	
Mary C. "	4	"	
Samuel "	3	"	
Richard "	1	"	

Census of 1870, Lafayette City, Ward 2, Tippecanoe County, Ind.:

	age	*born*	
R. W. Waterman	54	R. I.	Physician
Susan "	53	Pa.	
Richard "	21	Ind.	Telegraph Operator
L. W. C. " [male]	12	Ind.	
Jos. H. Youndt	28	Ind.	Bookkeeper
Elizabeth "	22	Ind.	

Robert W. Waterman of Covington, Ind., on 5 Apr. 1854, appointed Benjamin F. Carpenter of Coventry his attorney, concerning his interest of an undivided fifth of the real estate belonging to the Estate of Caleb Waterman late of Coventry, deceased. [Land Rec. Providence, 137-300.] With his wife Susan, he conveyed, 20 Nov. 1855, to William A. Howard of Providence. [*ib.*, 143-121.]

Children of (Dr.) Robert Wheaton and Susan (Scroggs) Waterman, first born at Eugene, others at Covington, Ind.:

i. MARGARET THOMPSON,[8] b. 22 Mar. 1843; m. (DR.) JOHN MILLER SMITH.

ii. MOSES, b. 24 July 1844; d. at Marshalltown, Iowa, 15 Apr. 1903; m. at Burlington, 11 Feb. 1872, GEORGETTA ELIZABETH CUTTER, b. at Weston, Mass., 15 Nov. 1847, d. at Marshalltown, 22 Jan. 1894, dau. of Alpheus and Emelia (Pratt) Cutter. He served as Private, Co. I, 11th Ind. Inf., mustered at Indianapolis, Aug. 1861, mustered out at Indianapolis, Aug. 1864; his chief battles were Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Port Gibson, and Champion Hills. He was in the regiment commanded by Gen. "Lew" Wallace. At Vicksburg he was taken a prisoner, paroled, and recaptured. He was a member of Frank M. Thomas Post, No. 94, G.A.R., of Marshalltown, Iowa. After the war, he lived eight years at Des Moines, Iowa, and learned the printing business. He then engaged in business for himself, as a member of the firm of Stewart, Waterman & Speed, publishers of the *Iowa Weekly Review*. In 1873 he came to Marshalltown, and a year later purchased an interest with T. E. McCracken

in the *Marshall Republican,* which was afterward merged with the *Marshall Times* and made the *Times-Republican.* The firm was afterwards known as A. H. Neidig & Co., Mr. Waterman being the junior member and acting as business manager and city editor. In 1883 Mr. Waterman went to Norfolk, Neb., and published the *Norfolk Journal,* a weekly. He returned to Marshalltown in 1888, and thereafter gave his time to the printing and newspaper business, mainly as associate editor of the *Times-Republican.* Children:

i. *Edith May,*[9] b. at Des Moines, Iowa, 27 Jan. 1873; grad. Marshalltown High School and Iowa State Normal School; a teacher.

ii. *Richard Weston,* b. at Weston, Mass., 1874; res. Beaumont, Texas.

iii. *Henry Alpheus,* b. at Marshalltown, Iowa, 1879; res. Marshalltown.

iii. MARY CATHERINE, b. 19 Jan. 1846; d. at Eugene, Ind., abt. 1854.

iv. SAMUEL, b. 24 Mar. 1847; d. at Eugene, Ind., abt. 1854.

v. RICHARD, b. 29 Nov. 1848; d. at LaFayette, Ind., 8 Apr. 1872, unm.; a telegrapher.

vi. HELEN, b. ; d. in infancy.

vii. CHARLES, b. ; d. at LaFayette, Ind., abt. 1863.

viii. LOUIS MINTURN, b. 12 July 1857; m. at Warsaw, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1880, JESSIE OWEN, b. at Java, Wyoming Co., N. Y., 24 Oct. 1856, d. at Dallas, Texas, 11 Nov. 1919, dau. of Zenas Hibbard and Climena (Ludden) Owen. After leaving high school, which he did not quite complete, he entered a printing office and worked in that line in several states, including several years in Chicago, Ill. In 1886 he entered the Theological Seminary at Morgan Park, Ill., at which he was graduated in 1889 with the degree of B. Th. in the then English Department, making up all necessary collegiate studies in connection with the the regular course, and also studying New Testament Greek for two years. He became pastor of Wheaton, Ill., in 1889, where he was ordained in Nov. of that year. In Oct. 1890, he accepted the pastorate at Marquette, Mich., which continued until May 1893. After supplying the First Baptist Church in Springfield, Ohio, for a few months, he became pastor in 1893 of the First Baptist Church in Dubuque, Iowa, where he remained until 1 Jan. 1899, when he began his pastorate at the First Baptist Church of Upper Alton, Ill. He wrote verse, and published some hymns, and an occasional poem in *The Youth's Companion.* Children:

i. *Louis Ray,*[9] (twin), b. 19 Sept. 1882; d. in 1883.

ii. *Albert Roy* (twin), b. 19 Sept. 1882; d. in 1883.

iii. *Bertha Climena,* b. 21 Jan. 1884; d. at Dallas, Texas, 25 Nov. 1934; m. John Smith of Dallas. No issue.

iv. *Ethel Amelia* (twin), b. at Wheaton, 20 Apr. 1888; res. (1940) Dallas, Texas; attended Shurtleff College Academy, Alton, Ill.; m. in 1915, Walter V. Reid.
Children:
(1) Estelle,[10] b. 4 Feb. 1916.
(2) Albert, b. 12 Nov. 1917; m. 11 Nov. 1940, Chela E. Gebhard.
(3) Ruth Ladella, b. 6 Feb. 1924.

v. *Elsie Adelia* (twin), b. at Wheaton, 20 Apr. 1888; librarian in Baylor University Hospital; member of D.A.R.; m. at Dallas, Texas, 1 June 1916, R. E. Thorn of New Orleans. Children:
(1) Robert Edwin,[10] b. 19 Sept. 1918.
(2) Elsie May, b. 31 Oct. 1920.

vi. *Jessie Viola,* b. 19 Aug. 1889; d. 28 June 1911.

vii. *Laura Marguerite,* b. at Dubuque, Iowa, 25 Apr. 1895; res. Dallas, Texas; m. 29 Jan. 1915, Oliver Hibbard Corbett of Wheaton, Ill. Children:

(1) Jessie Marguerite,[10] b. 13 Oct. 1918; m. 14 Feb. 1938, Ben Horace Wilson.

(2) Lois Marie, b. 21 July 1921.

(3) Anna Belle, b. 24 Aug. 1924.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. History of Marshall County, Iowa (1878), p. 576. Benjamin Cutter, A History of the Cutter Family of New England (1871), p. 253. R. D. Owen, Descendants of John Owen of Windsor, Conn. (1941), pp. 398-399.

Group 56

56. NATHANIEL[5] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1717, died at Johnston, R. I., 6 Apr. 1804, aged 87; married first, at Providence, R. I., 3 Jan. 1741/2, JUDITH SPRAGUE, born at Providence, R. I., about 1717, daughter of William and Mary (Tower) Sprague; married second, at Providence, R. I., 13 Apr. 1749, PERSIS SPRAGUE, born at Mendon, Mass., 24 July 1718, living 1796, daughter of William and Hannah (———) Sprague.

He was made a Freeman, Feb. 1737/8. [R. I. Col. Rec., 4-539.]

No children have been found. In the 1790 Census he was listed at Johnston, the family consisting only of himself and one female, doubtless his wife.

The will of John Sprague, of Milford, Mass., dated 2 Aug. 1796, mentioned, with others, his sisters, Hannah Sprague, Margaret Colwell, and Persis Waterman.

References: New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 63-149, 151, 154. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 10-569. Mendon, Mass., Vital Records.

Group 57

57. BENJAMIN[5] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born 12 Apr. 1719, died at Johnston, R. I., 4 Sept. 1799, in 81st year; married first, ANNE MANTON; married second, CATHERINE LATHAM, born 17 May 1740, died at Johnston, R. I. [*Providence Phenix,* 1 Feb.] 1817, in 77th yr.

He had a farm on the Pontiac Road a short distance south of Mashapaug Pond. He was buried on his farm, and his headstone reads: "In Memory | of | Mr. Benjamin | Waterman | who departed this | Life Sept. the 4th 1799. | in the 81st Year of | his age." In the 1790 Census, his family, listed at Johnston, consisted of three males over 16 years, three females, and one free negro.

At a Court held 28 Sept. 1799, Patience Thornton and Benjamin Thornton, children and heirs at law of Lydia Thornton the late wife of Stephen

Thornton, failed to appear to choose a guardian. Agreement was made 28 Oct. 1799 that a paper purporting to be the will of Benjamin Waterman be set aside and disapproved, and that Benjamin Waterman died intestate. The widow Catherine (she signed "Katherine") was to have a third of the personal property. William Borden King, Esq., was appointed Administrator, Esek Olney and Joshua Angell sureties. Inventory of the estate of Benjamin Waterman late of Johnston who died 4 Sept. 1799, appraised by Edwd. Fenner, Joshua Angell and Jeremiah Manton, totaled $710.64. On 29 Nov. 1799, Hezekiah Carpenter was appointed guardian of his sisters, Phebe and Betsey Carpenter, who are heirs of Benjamin Waterman late of Johnston. Arthur Waterman, Hezekiah Carpenter, and Olney Angell as guardian for his daughter, asked for and received their respective shares. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 4-16, 24, 21, 26, 27.]

On 26 June 1820, a division was made, the widow Catherine being now deceased, and the heirs were named as: Lydia, the late wife of Stephen Thornton, who died leaving four children now living, to wit, William Thornton, Anna Wilkinson, Patience Smith, and Benjamin Thornton; Betty the late wife of Daniel Carpenter, who died leaving three children, to wit, Hezekiah Carpenter, Phebe Chafee,* and Betty Carpenter; Mary, the late wife of Olney Angell, who died leaving one child now living, viz. Catherine L. King; and Arthur Waterman who is now living. [*ib.*, 4-532.]

On 15 Jan. 1817, Samuel W. King was appointed administrator of the estate of Catherine Waterman, widow of Benjamin Waterman of Johnston. The estate was valued at $220.58. [*ib.*, 4-385.]

Children of Benjamin and Anne (Manton) Waterman:

i. LYDIA,[6] m. at Johnston, R. I., 22 Mar. 1771, STEPHEN THORNTON, son of Joseph. Children:
   - I. *William.*[7]†
   - II. *Anna,* m. at Johnston, [*Providence Gazette,* 11 Apr.] 1807 (Capt.) Christopher Wilkinson. They lived in Glocester, R. I. Children: John, William, Stephen, Lydia W., Daniel, Lavinia, Mahala, Laura A., Sarah, and Marcy.
   - III. *Patience,* b. after 1778; m. at Johnston, 19 Oct. 1800, Nicholas Smith.
   - IV. *Molly,* d. before 1820.
   - V. *Benjamin,* b. after 1778.

ii. ELIZABETH, m. DANIEL CARPENTER, of Johnston; removed to Locke, N. Y. Children:
   - I. *Hezekiah.*[7]
   - II. *Phebe,* d. at Locke, N. Y., July 1809; m. Zephaniah Chaffee, b. at Willington, Conn., 11 Oct. 1779, d. supposedly at Scipio, N. Y., summer of 1827. Children: Franklin, Diana, Zephaniah.
   - III. *Elizabeth.*

* This name has also been read as Chase, which is incorrect.

† His eldest daughter, Lydia Watermans Thornton, m. at Johnston, [*Providence Gazette* of 10 Mar.] 1821, James[6] Waterman [No. 68-3]. Another daughter, Amey, m. [*Gazette* of 8 Jan.] 1823, Jehu Evans.

Children of Benjamin and Catherine (Latham) Waterman, born at Johnston:*

iii. MARY, b. 22 Sept. 1769; m. OLNEY ANGELL, b. at Johnston, 23 Oct. 1773, son of Daniel and Phebe (Olney) Angell. He m. (2) Sarah Sweet, by whom he had eight children, and (3) Abby Hawkins. Child:

1. *Catherine Latham,*[7] b. at Johnston, 6 July 1795; m. at Johnston, 20 May 1813, (Gov.) Samuel Ward King, b. at Johnston, R. I., 23 May 1786, d. at Providence, R. I., 21 Jan. 1851, son of William Borden and Welthian (Walton) King; had fourteen children. He was the last Governor of Rhode Island under the "Royal Charter," 1840-43, and put down the "Dorr Rebellion." He served as Surgeon in the War of 1812, and was cashier of the Agricultural Bank of Olneyville, R. I.

14iv. ARTHUR, b. 19 Oct. 1771; d.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-383; 19-215. N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 39-77 to 84. A. F. Angell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), p. 118. L. B. Clarke, Greene Family of Rhode Island (1903), p. 179. Israel Wilkinson, Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family (1869), p. 575. W. H. Chaffee, The Chaffee Genealogy (1909), p. 144.

57-1. ARTHUR[6] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,*[5] *Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 19 Oct. 1771; married at Johnston, R. I., 9 Nov. 1794, PHEBE CHAPMAN, born in R. I., about 1776, died probably at Madison, Ohio, after 1850.

The family moved in 1812 from Rhode Island to Madison, then in Geauga County, later (1840) in Lake County, Ohio.

Census of 1820, Madison, Geauga Co., Ohio: Arthur Waterman, 1 male over 45; 1 female 26 to 45; 2 males and 1 female 16 to 26; 1 male and 2 females 10 to 16; 1 male and 2 females under 10.

Census of 1850, Madison, Lake Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Phebe Waterman	74	R. I.	
Harriet "	33	Ohio	
B. F. Waterman	30	Ohio	
Sarah "	23	N. Y.	
Elizabeth "	2	Ohio	
George "	1	Ohio	
John H. Waterman	31	Ohio	
Emeline "	23	N. Y.	
Sarah H. "	4	Ohio	
Nathaniel Waterman	50	R. I.	Farmer
Cynthia "	39	Mass.	
Emily "	16	Ohio	
James "	13	Ohio	
Ellen "	9	Ohio	
Myra "	5	Ohio	
Laban Waterman	53	R. I.	Farmer
Sally "	41	N. Y.	
Austin "	18	Ohio	Farmer
Alfred "	15	Ohio	Farmer

* The William H. Waterman Collection adds a son Benjamin, of whom we have found no mention in the records.

Arthur "	13	Ohio	
Newton "	4	Ohio	
Andrew "	3	Ohio	
Eunice "	21	Ohio	
Melissa "	19	Ohio	
Harriet "	11	Ohio	
Mary "	9	Ohio	
Luther Winchell	50	Conn.	Farmer
Phebe "	47	R. I.	
Stephen "	20	Ohio	Farmer
Lucy A. "	16	Ohio	
Cynthia "	13	Ohio	
Carlos "	12	Ohio	
Phebe "	10	Ohio	
Harriet M. "	6	Ohio	
David "	4	Ohio	

Census of 1860, Madison, Lake Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
John H. Waterman	40	Ohio	Miller
Clarissa E. "	33	N. Y.	
Ruby "	2	Ohio	
Harriet Lewis	17	Ohio	
Nathaniel Waterman	60	R. I.	Farmer
Cintra "	48	R. I.	[place incorrect]
James "	23	R. I.	" "
Ellen "	19	R. I.	" "
Myra E. "	15	R. I.	" "
Harriet M. "	43	R. I.	" "
Laban Waterman	63	R. I.	Farmer
Sarah "	51	R. I.	[place incorrect]
Eunace "	30	R. I.	" "
John "	25	R. I.	" "
Harriet "	22	R. I.	" "
Mary "	18	R. I.	" "
Newton "	14	R. I.	" "
Andrew "	12	R. I.	" "
Austin Waterman	28	Ohio	Farmer
Almira "	28	N. Y.	
Carry S. "	5/12	Ohio	
Luther Winchell	60	Conn.	Farmer
Phebe "	58	R. I.	
Luther "	21	Ohio	
Phebe "	18	Ohio	
Harriet "	17	Ohio	
David "	14	Ohio	

Children of Arthur and Phebe (Chapman) Waterman:

i. LABAN,[7] b. abt. 1797; m. in Ashtabula Co., Ohio, 25 Dec. 1828, SALLY AUSTIN, of Geneva, Ohio, b. in N. Y., abt. 1809. Children, b. in Ohio:

1. *Eunice,*[8] b. abt. 1829.
2. *Melissa,* b. abt. 1831.
3. *Austin,* b. abt. 1832; m. in 1855, Almira Parish Armstrong, b. at Belle Isle, N. Y., 22 Dec. 1831, dau. of Darius and Mary (Hazen) Armstrong. Children:
   (1) Carry S.,[9] b. 1860.
   (2) Elna , m. ——— Paige; res. Mt. Pleasant, Iowa.
4. *Alfred,* b. abt. 1835.

v. *Arthur,* b. abt. 1837.
vi. *Harriet M.,* b. 24 Feb. 1838; d. at Madison, Ohio, 5 Mar. 1909; m. Daniel B. Heath, a Civil War soldier, b. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 June 1847 [1837?], d. at Madison, 7 Jan. 1896.
vii. *Mary,* b. abt. 1841.
viii. *Newton,* b. abt. 1845.
ix. *Andrew,* b. abt. 1847.

ii. CYNTHIA, b. abt. 1799; d. after 1870; m. at Madison, Ohio, 4 Aug. 1818, JAMES MORSE, of Harpersfield. Census of 1870, Geneva, Ashtabula Co., Ohio: James Morse, ae. 77, b. N. Y.; Cynthia Morse, ae. 71, b. R. I.

iii. NATHANIEL, b. abt. 1800; d. at Madison, Ohio, 27 Mar. 1864 ae. 64 (gravestone, Genung Corners Cemetery); m. in Geauga Co., Ohio, 8 Aug. 1833, CYNTHIA WHITE, b. in Mass., abt. 1812, d. at Madison, Ohio, 30 July 1883 ae. 71 (gravestone). Children:
i. *Emily,*[8] b. abt. 1834; m. 3 Aug. 1852, Jonathan Lockwood, of Geneva, Ohio.
ii. *James,* b. abt. 1837; m. Martha ———, b. Mar. 1842, d. at Madison, 22 Oct. 1865 ae. 23 yrs. 7 mos. (gravestone).
iii. *Ellen,* b. abt. 1841; m. in 1861, Adelbert Bartholomew, b. 17 Nov. 1835. Children:*
(1) Nina,[8] b. 1862; m. E. Ellsworth.
(2) Junius, b. 1866.
iv. *Myra E.,* b. abt. 1845.

iv. ELIZA, m. at Madison, Ohio, 16 Sept. 1824, SETH FORD.

v. PHEBE, b. abt. 1803; m. in Geauga Co., Ohio, 27 Feb. 1826, LUTHER WINCHELL, b. in Conn., abt. 1800. Children, b. in Ohio:
i. *Stephen,*[8] b. abt. 1830.
ii. *Lucy A.,* b. abt. 1834.
iii. *Cynthia,* b. abt. 1837.
iv. *Carlos* or *Luther,* b. abt. 1839.
v. *Phebe,* b. abt. 1841.
vi. *Harriet M.,* b. abt. 1843.
vii. *David,* b. abt. 1846.

vi. (perhaps) LUCY, m. JAMES LEWIS.

vii. (perhaps) CHARLES, m. in Geauga Co., Ohio, 22 May 1834, ABBY CRANDALL, b. in 1815, d. in 1893 (gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Painesville, Ohio). Child:
i. *Emily,*[8] b. abt. 1852; d. 29 Sept. 1872 ae. 20 (gravestone).

viii. (perhaps) BENJAMIN F., b. abt. 1815; d. at Falmouth, Va., 1 Mar. 1863 ae. 47 (g.s., Napoleon Cemetery, Jackson Co., Mich.); m. at Painesville, Lake Co., Ohio, 14 Oct. 1846, SARAH THOMPSON, b. in N. Y., in 1827, d. in Jackson Co., Mich., Aug. 1899. He enlisted, 17 Aug. 1861, in Co. B, 7th Mich. Inf., and died in service. His widow, Sarah Waterman, of Napoleon, ae. 36, applied for a pension 23 Apr. 1863, and stated that her children under 16 were Clara (7), George (13), and Elizabeth A. (15). Her brother, Charles Thompson, and Electa his wife, of Jackson, Mich., gave evidence in 1866. Children, b. at Willoughby, Lake Co., Ohio:
i. *Elizabeth A.,*[8] b. abt. 1848.

* The Census of 1870, Geneva, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, lists: Adelbert Bartholomew, ae. 34, Nelly [Ellen], ae. 29, Nina, ae. 8, Junius, ae. 5.

ii. *George,* b. 3 May 1850.*
iii. *Clara,* b. 3 Aug. 1857.

ix. HARRIET M., b. abt. 1817; living (1860) unm.

x. JOHN H., b. 15 Dec. 1819; d. at North Madison, Ohio, 8 Dec. 1894 (gravestone); m. (1) in Lake Co., Ohio, 16 Dec. 1844, CLARISSA EMELINE ST. JOHN, b. in N. Y., abt. 1827; m. (2) ELIZABETH ———, b. 2 May 1846, d. 27 Apr. 1902 (gravestone).
Children by first wife:†
i. *Sarah H.,*[8] b. abt. 1846.
ii. *Ruby,* b. abt. 1858.
iii. *William,* b. 31 Oct. 1860; d. 2 May 1882 (gravestone).
Child by second wife:†
iv. *Ida,* b. 18 Dec. 1866; d. 19 Nov. 1876 (gravestone).

References: Geauga and Ashtabula County Marriage Records. Inscriptions, Madison graveyards, Lake County, Ohio. G. W. Bartholomew, Bartholomew Genealogy (1885), p. 488.

Group 58

58. STEPHEN[5] WATERMAN (*Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1721, died at Scituate, R. I., 28 Mar. 1804, aged 83; married MERCY BROWN, born about 1731, died at Scituate, 17 Sept. 1810, aged 79, daughter of Jabez and Meribah (Williams) Brown.

He had a farm in Cranston, which he sold between 1790 and 1797, of about 70 acres, located 2¾ miles from Providence near the south end of Mashapaug Pond; and owned land in Scituate. He was admitted a freeman in Cranston, 25 June 1754. He was drawn a Grand Juror to serve at Superior Court in Providence, third Tuesday in March, 1756. He was Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1757. The *Providence Phenix,* reporting his death at Scituate, calls him "formerly of Cranston."

Stephen Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, for £150, conveyed 7 June 1769 to Zuriel Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, three pieces of land in Cranston. Marcy Waterman (as in the recital, but her signature to the recorded deed reads Mary) signed with him. Witnesses: Jonathan Randall, Nathaniel Sprague. [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-95.]

Stephen Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, for £150, conveyed 13 Nov. 1775 to Stephen Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, 65 acres in Cranston, "to contain the One Half of all my Hond Father Nathaniel Watermans Homestead Farm, whereon he now dwells." Mary Waterman signed with him. Witnesses: Christopher Waterman, Zuriel Waterman, and Nehemiah Knight. [*ib.,* 200-114.]

The 1790 Census lists him at Cranston with two females in his household.

The will of Stephen Waterman of Scituate, yeoman, dated 16 Jan. 1797, proved 13 Apr. 1804, gave life estate in farm to wife Marcy Waterman; after her death, gave the farm to youngest daughter Sally Waterman, she to pay

* 1851, according to his mother's statement in 1866, but he was listed in the 1850 Census.

† A grandson Sherman Fitch, b. 26 Dec. 1892, d. 8 Feb. 1893 (gravestone).

$10. each to daughters Abigail Pratt, Phebe Clifford, and Mary Williams, $10. to son Olney Waterman, and $1. to son Stephen Waterman, and $5. each to the daughters of James Williams, namely, Rhoda Williams and Betey Williams. Wife Marcy Waterman and son-in-law James Williams named executors. Witnesses: Daniel Westcott, Nathan Relph, Samuel Kent. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 4-126.]

Children of Stephen and Mercy (Brown) Waterman, born probably at Cranston:

i. THOMAS,[6] b. [say 1749]; d. at Cranston, in 1785, unm. He received a conveyance of land in Cranston in 1774 from his grandfather Nathaniel Waterman; and on 11 Mar. 1777, as Thomas Waterman (son of Stephen), he conveyed, for £360, to Stephen Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, yeoman, this land received from "my Honor'd Grandfather Nathaniel Waterman." [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-118.] He was commissioned Ensign in the 2d R. I. Inf., 1 Jan. 1777; 2d Lieut. of same, 11 Feb. 1777; and Regimental Adjutant of same, 10 Aug. 1777; dismissed 1 May 1780.* He left a small personal estate, of which his brother Olney was appointed administrator by the Town Council of Cranston, 24 Sept. 1785. [Council Rec. Cranston, 2-449.]

ii. ABIGAIL, b. abt. 1751; d. at Cranston, 24 Nov. 1806 in 56th yr.; m. SAMUEL PRATT, b. abt. 1750, d. at Boston, Mass., 30 July 1803 ae. 53.

14iii. STEPHEN, b. 22 Aug. 1752; d. 5 May 1794.

iv. PHEBE, b. abt. 1755; d. at Cranston, 18 May 1827 ae. 72; m. at St. John's Church, Providence, R. I., 17 Dec. 1772, FRANCIS CLIFFORD.

v. MARY, b. 17 Oct. 1757; d. at Cranston, 14 Aug. 1826 in 69th yr. (dates from gravestone, Providence); m. at Cranston, R. I., 9 July 1775, JAMES WILLIAMS, b. abt. 1752, d. at Cranston, [*Providence Phenix* of 11 Nov.] 1809 in 58th yr., son of Nathaniel and Anna (Hawkins) Williams. Administration on his estate was granted, 9 Dec. 1809, to widow Mary Williams. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 2-48.] Children, two b. at Cranston:

1. *Rhoda,*[7] b. 20 June 1787; d. at Cranston, 25 Mar. 1864.
11. *Betsey,* b. 29 June 1790; d. at Cranston, 27 Nov. 1871.
111. *Tillinghast,* left home about 1840 and never returned.†

24vi. OLNEY, b. abt. 1759; d. 4 Mar. 1836.

vii. RUFUS, b. ; d. at Cranston, R. I., in 1789, unm. He was one of the quota of Cranston, in the Continental Army, Campaign of 1782. He left a small personal estate, and his father was granted administration by the Town Council of Cranston, 28 Nov. 1789. [Council Records, Cranston, 3-39.]

viii. SALLY, b. in 1771; d. after 1845; unm.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 10-145; 12-460; 14-198; 19-214, 215, 247, 245; 2 (Cranston), p. 28. New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 80-184.

58-1. STEPHEN[6] WATERMAN (*Stephen,*[5] *Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence [Cranston], R. I., 22 Aug. 1752, died at North Providence, R. I., 5 May 1794; married Apr. 1776, MERCY THORNTON,

* So stated by William H. Waterman, partly confirmed by Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-670.

† According to the Collection of William H. Waterman.

born at Johnston, R. I., 2 Aug. 1759, died at Scituate, R. I., 31 Dec. 1851, daughter of (Capt.) Richard and Meribah (Borden) Thornton. She married second, (reported in *Providence Gazette,* issue of 16 Apr.) 1796, Jeremiah Winsor, born at Smithfield, R. I., 22 Feb. 1742, died there 12 Aug. 1801.

He was drawn a Grand Juror, Aug. 1775; and on 14 Aug. 1776, to serve on the trial of the Brigantine Harlequin; also on 26 Aug. 1783. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1788 and 1789. Stephen Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, his wife Marcy concurring, conveyed 23 Oct. 1778. [Land Rec. Cranston (kept in Providence), 200-130.] The 1790 Census lists him at Cranston with six males under 16 years and 3 females.

Pension Files, W 26087. Declaration for pension, 20 Dec. 1845, Providence, R. I. Mercy Winsor of Johnston, aged 86, widow of Stephen Waterman (formerly of Cranston) who died 5 May 1794. She was married to Stephen Waterman on 2nd Sunday of April 1776. She knows of no record other than the Family Record presented. They lived together until his death. About two years thereafter, she married Jeremiah Winsor, who died 12 Aug. 1801. Since then, she has remained a widow. Stephen Waterman was a soldier of the Revolution in Capt. Frederic Williams' Co. of Militia in Cranston, and went to Newport on alarm. On one occasion, Dec. 1776, he was drafted and went to Slade's Ferry; was gone about a month. Was frequently drafted thereafter until the end of the War. He performed duty in Pawtuxet, and elsewhere, in 1777-8-9.

Reuben Smith of Cranston, R. I., aged 85, testified 24 Dec. 1845 to service in Capt. Frederick Williams' Co., and was at Pawtuxet and Warwick. Stephen Waterman also served at these times, but, owing to his broken memory, Smith declines to state months or years.

Elizabeth Arnold of Cranston, R. I., in 77th yr., born and brought up in Pawtuxet. During the Revolution, there was a Fort there where soldiers were stationed. Was well acquainted with Frederick Williams, who was a Captain of Militia of Cranston, and his Company was often stationed there. Stephen Waterman was a Private in this Company and was stationed at "our house" on one occasion when the Company was on a march to Warwick Neck. She recalls two other times in particular when Stephen Waterman was on duty there. When the British Commander Wallace burnt the houses on Providence Island, 1775/6, he was in Capt. R. Williams' Co. "In June, when Gen. Barton took Prescott at Newport—my father was a Lieutenant on board the Frigate Providence under Commodore Whipple;—in 1778." Capt. Williams lived in the neighborhood of Pawtuxet, and his Company was often stationed in the Town. On one occasion, he took a large part of them into our house, and I remember Stephen Waterman saying to my mother—"Do not be alarmed. We are all friends and neighbors." My father was the oldest Lieutenant in the American Navy at the time of the Revolutionary War.

Sally Waterman, of Scituate, R. I., aged 74, a sister of Stephen Waterman, who married Marcy Thornton, testified 3 Dec. 1845 to seeing her brother go off on duty with gun and knapsack in Capt. Frederick Williams' Company. Stephen's death and Marcy's remarriage and second widowhood are related.

Thankful Vallett, of Johnston, R. I., now in 80th yr., testified 3 Dec. 1845 that she was well acquainted with Jeremiah and Marcy Winsor. She remembered the marriage of Stephen Waterman and Marcy, although she did not see it; was about 10 years old then. Her aunt, Ruth Lake, was a bridesmaid and talked about the wedding. The death of Stephen and Marcy's remarriage are related.

Richard Thornton of Johnston, R. I., aged 32, son of Borden Thornton, who took

Marcy Winsor to make her first application for pension—nine or ten years ago—and on his return said that she could not get one owing to her having remarried.

Elizabeth Arnold deposed again 27 Nov. 1846 and gave additional details. Stephen was twice quartered at Father's house. Should think he was on duty fully half of time in 1776, 1777 and 1778. Recalls that Charles Lippett was a Commissary and supplied troops on Warwick Neck with provisions. Samuel Aborn was a Commissary stationed at Pawtuxet. Reuben Smith was a member of Capt. Williams' Company.

Last payment was made 30 Sept. 1851, through Nathaniel Waterman, her attorney.

FAMILY RECORD

Lydia Waterman Born August the 2 Friday Cranston 1776.
Richard Waterman Born March 18 Wednesday 1778 Cranston.
Anson Waterman Born December 25 Saturday Cranston 1779.
Cyrus Waterman Born October 31 Cranston 1781.
William Waterman Born April 14 Cranston 1783.
Nehemiah Waterman Born December 10 Cranston 1784.
Fanny Waterman Born October 14 Cranston 1786.
Freelove Waterman Born November 26 in Cranston 1787.
Pardon Waterman Born December 10 Cranston 1789.
Nathaniel Waterman Born June 7 Friday 1793 in North Providence.

These are the children of Stephen Waterman Junr. and Mary his wife.
Stephen Waterman Born August 22 Cranston 1752.
Marcy Waterman Born August 2 in Johnston 1759.
Sarah Winsor Born December 29 Thursday Smithfield 1796.
James Winsor Born June 29 Sunday Smithfield 1799.

These are the children of Jeremiah Winsor, Esq.
Jeremiah Winsor Born February 22 in 1742 Smithfield, R. Island.
Stephen Waterman Junr Son of Stephen Waterman and his mother's name was Mary Brown Daughter of Jabez Brown.
Stephen Waterman Junr wife Daughter of Richard Thornton.
Richard Thornton's wife was Maribah Borden, Daughter of William Borden and his wife was Amy Colwell.
Richard Thornton son of Joseph Thornton.
William Borden's wife was Elizabeth Hudson.

Anson Waterman Died Monday October 27 1806 in Savannah, Georgia.
Cyrus Waterman Died Sept. 3, 1832 Monday.
William Waterman Died June 7, Tuesday, 1803 aged 20 1 m. 25 d.
Nehemiah Waterman Died August 3 Tuesday 1819 in Providence.
Fanny Waterman Died October 19 in Cranston 1786.
Pardon Waterman Died January 2 Thursday 1812 in Kingston Jamaica Aged 21 yrs & 23 Days.
Stephen Waterman Died May 5 North Providence 1794 Aged 41 years 8 months & 13 Days.
Jeremiah Winsors wife Formerly the wife of Stephen Waterman.
Jeremiah Winsor Died August 12 Smithfield 1801.

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Mercy Winsor	91	R. I.	
Lydia Waterman	74	" "	
Nath'l. "	57	" "	Laborer

In the Census of 1860, Lydia Waterman, aged 84, was listed as residing in the poorhouse at Cranston, while Nathaniel Waterman, aged 67, born in R. I., was living with a colored family in Cranston, probably a rooming house.

Children of Stephen and Mercy (Thornton) Waterman, all born at Cranston, except youngest at North Providence, R. I.:

i. LYDIA,[7] b. 2 Aug. 1776; d. at Cranston, 16 May 1862, unm.

3+ii. RICHARD, b. 18 Mar. 1778; d.

iii. ANSON, b. 25 Dec. 1779; d. at Savannah, Ga., mate of the Schooner *Hope*, 27 Oct. 1806, in 27th yr., unm. He was a master mariner. Administration on the estate of Anson Waterman, late of Providence, was granted, 25 May 1807, to Cyrus Waterman; sureties, Henry Cushing and John Barton, Jr. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 1-433; Wills, 10-465.] The epitaph on his memorial stone in Cranston (Edgewood), R. I., reads: "He was a firm friend to his country and the great family | of mankind in general. His care and kindness to his | mother his young and helpless brothers and sister will | long be held in grateful remembrance. | For |

None know their grief but they who loved so well.
They only they can half their sorrows tell.
These only these can pity weep and melt.
Those cannot sympathize who never felt."

iv. CYRUS, b. 31 Oct. 1781; d. at Johnston, R. I., 3 Sept. 1832, unm. He was a farmer.

v. WILLIAM, b. 14 Apr. 1783; d. at Cranston, R. I., 7 June 1803, unm.

4+vi. NEHEMIAH, b. 10 Dec. 1784; d. 3 Aug. 1819.

vii. FANNY, b. 14 Oct. 1786; d. 19 Oct. 1786.

viii. FREELOVE, b. 26 Nov. 1789; d. at Zanesville, Wis., 3 Dec. 1852; m. at Simsbury, Conn. (reported in *Providence Gazette*, and *Phenix*, issue of 12 Dec.) 1807, (DR.) SAMUEL POPE. Children:

I. *James*,[8] a Baptist clergyman.
II. *Cyrus*.
III. *Anson Waterman*.
IV. *Samuel Dryden*.
V. *Virgil*.
VI. *Olive*.
VII. *Benjamin F.*

ix. PARDON, b. 10 Dec. 1789; d. at Kingston, Jamaica, 2 Jan. 1812, unm; a mariner.

x. NATHANIEL, b. 7 June 1793; d. at Providence, R. I., 19 Sept. 1865 ae. 72, unm.; a farmer.* Although described as unmarried in the death record, he was probably widower of Rebecca ———. On 18 Apr. 1829, Nathaniel Waterman of Providence conveyed, his wife Rebecca signing the deed. [Land Rec. Providence, 56-233.] It should be noted that just a month later, on 20 May 1829, Nathaniel Waterman of Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y., purchased 50 acres in Union, Broome Co., which with Rebecca his wife he sold 14 Apr. 1830.

* One Nathaniel Waterman m. at Rehoboth, Mass., 18 Aug. 1839, Elizabeth Simmons, "both of Rehoboth." Although Nathaniel was described as unmarried in the death record, he may have been a widower; his sister Lydia was described at death as a widow, but was certainly a maiden lady. But note that Nathaniel[7] Waterman of the Robert Waterman family [Vol. II, p. 301] m. at Kingston, Mass., 19 Aug. 1838, Lydia Simmons; a remarkable coincidence of name and date, if nothing more. Most likely the Rehoboth record is an incorrect version of the Kingston marriage.

[Deeds, Broome County, 11-484; 12-320.] He has not been found further in Broome County records, which would accord with his return to Providence.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Mrs. Willie10 (Pope) West, Bethesda, Md., 1936. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-418; 18-148; 19-214.

58-2. OLNEY[6] WATERMAN (*Stephen,[5] Nathaniel,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born about 1759, died at Foster, R. I., 4 Mar. 1836; married MARY PITCHER, born about 1761, perhaps died at Cranston [*Providence Phenix* of 6 Feb.] 1813, in her 52d yr., daughter of (Capt.) John and Mary (———) Pitcher, of Cranston, R. I.*

On 25 Apr. 1794, it was reported to the Town Council of Cranston that Olney Waterman is absent and left his wife and children so they are likely to be a public charge. Nathaniel Carpenter, "the present overseer of the poor," is required to look up suitable places to bind out to apprenticeship the two children viz.: "John Pitcher Waterman aged nine years the second day of March 1794, and William aged three years old the 12th day of August last past." On 26 Sept. 1795, William Sprague of Cranston, to whom the son John P. Waterman had been bound apprentice, having died, he was bound to William Sprague, son of the deceased William Sprague. [Council Records, Cranston, 3-135, 180.]

Pension Records, S 21552. Declaration for pension, Providence, R. I., 30 Mar. 1818. A certificate signed "Jno. Dexter, late Major in Regt. commanded by Col. Israel Angell, R. I. Line, Cont'l Establishment," stated the service of Olney Waterman as Private and Sergeant from his enlistment in 1777 to 15 June 1783.

Olney Waterman deposed that his service is stated in this certificate and his discharge signed by Gen. George Washington was left in the office of the Secretary of War.

5 June 1820. Olney Waterman, aged 60; was resident of Cranston, R. I.; stated that he had no property, and was a cripple.

In 1833 Olney Waterman, of Foster, asked an increase of pension under Act of 1832. He served as Orderly Sergeant for three years, with Capt. Stephen Olney in Col. Jeremiah Olney's Regt. and Gen. Varnum's Brigade, Continental troops.

Sergeant Olney Waterman died 4 Mar. 1836 at Foster, R. I.

On 30 Dec. 1813, William Waterman of Cranston conveyed to his brother, John P. Waterman of Cranston, who, with his wife Martha, gave a deed in exchange. [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 200-234, 235.]

John Pitcher Waterman, mariner, of Cranston, sold a house and lot in Cranston, 21 Mar. 1810, to James Rhodes of Providence, merchant. [*ib.*, 201-341.] John P. Waterman of Cranston, "now residing in North Providence," with wife Martha conveyed 28 Feb. 1815. [*ib.*, 201-429.] John P. and wife Martha of Cranston sold 12 Apr. 1851. [*ib.*, 209-72.]

* Capt. John Pitcher, b. abt. 1730, d. at Cranston, 1 May 1820 in 91st yr.; Mrs. Mary, wife of Capt. John, d. at Cranston, 13 Aug. 1792 in 55th yr.; Mrs. Alice, wife of Capt. John, d. at Cranston, 22 Dec. 1804 in 66th yr.; John Pitcher, Jr., d. at Cranston, 14 May 1785, in 24th yr. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-186, 187.]

Census of 1850, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*	
Francis F. Waterman		33	R. I.	House Carpenter
Marie L.	"	29	" "	
Ann M.	"	4	Conn.	
Mary E.	"	2	"	
Almira S.	"	(4 mos.)	R. I.	
John P.	"	65	" "	

Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*
John P. Waterman		75	R. I.
Francis F.	"	42	" "
Mary A.	"	26	Conn.
Anna M.	"	14	R. I.*
Mary E.	"	12	" " *
Almira S.	"	10	" "
Martha R.	"	8	" "
Ida F.	"	2	" "

Children of Olney[6] and Mary (Pitcher) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

i. JOHN PITCHER,[7] b. 2 Mar. 1785; d. at Cranston, 24 Feb. 1862 ae. 76-11-22 (gravestone); m. MARTHA RANDALL, b. abt. 1792, d. at Cranston, R. I., 23 July 1855 ae. 63, dau. of Benjamin and Sarah (———) Randall. He was made a Freeman at Cranston, 16 Jan. 1809. John P. Waterman and Martha his wife, of Cranston, mortgaged land 9 May 1827, and sold in 1828 and 1829, Mary P. Waterman witnessing the latter deed. [Land Rec. Cranston, 11-171, 325, 415.] Francis F. Waterman of Cranston (with wife Maria L.) mortgaged 7 Sept. 1849 to Martha Waterman of Providence, and on 12 Apr. 1851 John P. Waterman of Cranston with his wife Martha Waterman of Providence (and in her right) assigned the mortgage to Mary P. Waterman. [*ib.*, 22-287, 288.] Children, b. at Cranston:

   I. *Mary P.*,[8] b. 13 Feb. 1811; d. at Cranston, R. I., 24 Apr. 1867 ae. 54-2-20, unm. Mary P. Waterman of Providence conveyed, 28 Mar. 1845, to Charles Potter, Martha Waterman signing the deed. [Land Rec. Providence, 95-136.]

   II. *Sarah A.*, b. 12 Apr. 1813; d. 16 Aug. 1816.

   III. *Francis Fenelon*, b. 18 May 1818; d. at Providence, R. I., 25 Feb. 1879 ae. 60-9-7; a house carpenter, of Cranston, R. I., Norwich, Conn., and Providence, R. I.; m. (1) Maria L. Searle, b. at Cranston, R. I., 14 Oct. 1820, d. there (recorded at Providence), 28 Nov. 1854 ae. 34, dau. of John and Almira (———) Searle; m. (2) Mary Anna Langdon, b. in Conn. or at Providence, R. I., abt. 1834,† dau. of William H. and Mary E. (Willis) Langdon. She m. (2) at Johnston, R. I. (rec. Worcester, Mass.), 12 July 1884, Simon Logee, b. at Smithfield, R. I., abt. 1849. Francis F. Waterman was "of Cranston" in deeds in 1850-51. [Land Rec. Cranston, 23-83, 317, 439; 24-114.] Children by first wife, three b. at Norwich, Conn., last two at Providence, R. I.:

      (1) Israel F.,[9] b. 4 Jan. 1844; d. 27 Aug. 1845 ae. 7 mos. 23 days (gravestone, Cranston).

* Error; these girls were born in Connecticut.

† About 1840, by the age given in her second marriage record.

(2) Anna M., b. 21 Nov. 1845; m. at Freetown, Mass., 17 July 1886, as his second wife, Allen W. Read, a farmer, of Freetown, b. at Freetown, 28 May 1839, son of Washington and Caroline (Chase) Read.

(3) Mary Eliza, b. 15 Oct. 1847; d. at Providence, R. I., 16 Feb. 1875 ae. 28; m. at Providence, 19 Aug. 1868, Harley Francis Hopkins, b. at Providence, abt. 1847, son of Harley P. and Sarah H. (Salisbury) Hopkins.

(4) Almira Searle, b. 9 Feb. 1850; m. at Providence, 31 July 1868, Henry Francis Brown, b. at Providence, abt. 1845, son of Isaac R. and Abby W. (———) Brown.

(5) Martha Randall, b. 27 Apr. 1852; d. at Providence, R. I., 3 Sept. 1870 ae. 18-4-7.

Children by second wife, b. at Cranston, R. I.:

(6) Ida F., b. 21 Apr. 1859; m. at Worcester, Mass., 31 Dec. 1880, George R. Hart, b. at Unity, N. H., abt. 1857, son of John and Olive L. (———) Hart.

(7) Emily L., b. 28 Nov. 1860; d. at Cranston, R. I., 29 Aug. 1861 ae. 9 mos.

(8) Frank Willis, b. 24 Aug. 1864; d. at New York, N. Y., 1 Jan. 1908, bur. at Charlestown, N. H.; a veterinary surgeon, Night Surgeon at the Veterinary Hospital, New York City, at the time of his death; m. at Providence, 11 Aug. 1890, Winifred Alice Bond, b. at Charlestown, N. H., abt. 1867, dau. of George L. and Martha J. (———) Bond. Children, b. at Charlestown:

1. Son,[10] b. and d. 6 Mar. 1895.
2. Charlotte Bond, b. 26 Mar. 1897; m. at Springfield, Vt., 27 Nov. 1922, Bernard Henry Taylor.

iv. *Israel R.*, b. 14 June 1823; d. at Providence, R. I., 29 May 1841.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 12 Aug. 1790; d. at Johnston, R. I., in 1835; m. FREELOVE BURGESS, dau. of Joseph and Freelove (Randall) Burgess. William Waterman and Freelove his wife, of Johnston, on 21 May 1831, sold an acre in Cranston which "fell to us in the division of the estate of Joseph Burgess, late of said Cranston deceased." [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 200-385.] Child:

1. *Freelove*,[8] b. at Cranston, 2 June 1830 [1833?]; d. at Providence, 4 Jan. 1901 ae. 68, unm.* Welcome Fenner was appointed her guardian, 26 Apr. 1845; she was described as under 14 and residing in Providence, and as dau. of William Waterman, late of Cranston, dec'd, and grandchild of Joseph Burgess, dec'd. Caleb Colvin was appointed her guardian, 30 Sept. 1854. [Probate Rec. Cranston, File 3416; 7-92; 8-124.]

iii. MARY, b. abt. 1794; d. in 1822; m. at Cranston, R. I., 10 June 1810, CHRISTOPHER BROWN, of North Providence, R. I. He was b. at North Providence, 2 May

* Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Henry Burgess	56	R. I.	Laborer
Olive "	55	" "	
Wm. "	17	" "	Jeweler's Apprentice
Freelove Waterman	27	" "	

1790, as Christopher Brown Whipple, son of Henry and Glorana (———) Whipple; dropped the name Whipple by Act of the General Assembly, Mar. 1809. Children:

i. *Amy S. Whipple,*[8] b. 1811; d. 1882; m. 1831, Thomas Parker Hollis, b. 1808, d. 1882.
ii. *Stephen,* b. abt. 1812; d. Dec. 1820 in 9th yr.
iii. *Henry W.,* b. abt. 1814; d. at Providence, R. I., 27 July 1885 ae. 71.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Norwich, Conn., Vital Records (original), 7½-59. Mass. Vital Statistics. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (North Providence), pp. 12, 47, 52; 18-298; 17-132; 20-616; 19-215. Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 143-10; 110-127, 128. J. W. Reed, History of the Reed Family (1861), p. 539. Ebenezer Burgess, Burgess Genealogy (1865), p. 48.

58-3. Richard[7] Waterman (*Stephen,*[6] *Stephen,*[5] *Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., 18 Mar. 1778, died at Binghamton, N. Y.; married Abigail Wilson.

Thomas P. Waterman of Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y., bought 19 May 1831 from John A. Collier of the same, the south half of Lot No. 105 in Chenango township, containing 56 acres; and on 23 Mar. 1835, Thomas P. Waterman of Chenango conveyed the same, for $300.00, to Freelove Jane G. W. Waterman, of Chenango, the deed being witnessed by Richard Waterman. On 1 May 1839, Freelove G. Waterman, of Chenango, for $160.00, bought the north part of Lot No. 105 in Chenango, Boston Purchase, that had belonged to William Lusk dec'd, of Canaan, Columbia Co., from Simon and John Lusk, executors of said William Lusk's will. [Deeds, Broome County, 13-308; 20-56; 24-446.]

Children of Richard and Abigail (Wilson) Waterman:

i. Stephen W.,[8] b. ; d. at Pittstown, N. Y., 31 Aug. 1827.
ii. Freelove Jane Grey Wilson.
iii. Thomas P.

58-4. Nehemiah[7] Waterman (*Stephen,*[6] *Stephen,*[5] *Nathaniel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at North Providence, R. I., 10 Dec. 1784, died at Providence, R. I., 3 Aug. 1819, in 35th yr.; married Meribah Burden Fenner, born at Johnston, R. I., 4 Jan. 1788, died at Cranston, R. I., 7 Aug. 1863, aged 74, daughter of Jeremiah and Peninah (Thornton) Fenner.

He helped to fortify Providence in 1814. Nehemiah Waterman of Providence, cordwainer, his wife Marabah B. Waterman signing with him, conveyed 5 Apr. 1813. [Land Rec. Providence, 37-84.]

Administration on the estate of Nehemiah Waterman was granted, 16 Aug. 1819, to William Pabodie, Esq.; sureties, Henry Cushing and Benjamin Snow. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 3-136.]

Census of 1850, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Henry Waterman	36	R. I.	Butcher
Susan "	43	Conn.	
George "	10	R. I.	

Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Anson Waterman	52	R. I.	Mason
Eliza "	50	" "	
Henry Waterman	46	R. I.	Constable
Susan "	52	Conn.	
George H. "	20	R. I.	

Children of Nehemiah and Meribah Burden (Fenner) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

i. ANSON,[8] b. 12 Feb. 1809; d. at Cranston, R. I., 8 June 1864 ae. 55-3-26; a stone mason; m. at Providence, 1 Sept. 1851, ELIZA BARNEY, b. at Cranston, abt. 1812, d. at Providence, 9 Nov. 1877 ae. 65, dau. of William and Chloe (Webster) Barney; no issue. She m. (2) at Providence, 16 Dec. 1864, Russell Wheeler of Providence, b. there abt. 1800, d. there 22 Apr. 1878 ae. 77, son of Simeon and Mary (———) Wheeler.

ii. MARIA, b. 27 Apr. 1811; d. 13 May 1818 in 8th yr.

iii. HENRY, b. 16 Sept. 1814; d. at Providence, R. I., 27 Sept. 1884 ae. 70-0-11; a trader; m. at Providence, 27 Mar. 1837, SUSAN STEAD, b. at Woodstock, Conn., 13 Dec. 1807, d. at Providence, 20 May 1887 ae. 79-5-0, probably dau. of George and Lucy (Baylies) Stead. Susan Waterman of Providence bought land in Cranston, 4 Jan. 1848, mortgaging it with her husband, Henry Waterman, on the same date. They were "of Cranston" in deeds from 1849 to 1852. [Land Rec. Cranston, 21-11, 29; 22-317; 23-361; 24-236.] The will of Henry Waterman of Providence, dated 13 June 1872, proved 28 Oct. 1884, gave all estate to wife Susan. [Probate Rec. Providence, 30-168.] The will of Susan Waterman, widow of Henry, dated 25 Mar. 1885, proved 12 July 1887, gave $100. to Sarah F. wife of William A. Andrews of Providence; residue to Philo S. White and Mary E. White his wife; monument to be erected to husband, deceased son George, and self. [*ib.*, 31-390.]

Children, b. at Providence:

i. *George Henry,*[9] b. 12 Mar. 1838; d. 11 Sept. 1838.

ii. *George Henry,* b. 26 Mar. 1840; d. at Providence, 22 Apr. 1872 ae. 32-0-29; a farmer; m. at Providence, 12 Mar. 1870, Sarah Frances Walker, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., abt. 1846, dau. of Thomas and Miranda (———) Walker; no issue. She m. (2) at Providence, 14 Dec. 1881, William Augustus Andrews, b. at Nantucket, Mass., abt. 1854, son of William H. and Sarah A. (———) Andrews.

iii. *Sarah Freelove,* b. 12 June 1842; d. 4 Aug. 1842.

5+iv. NEHEMIAH, b. 12 Dec. 1816; d. 6 Jan. 1883.

v. MARY ANN, b. 27 Dec. 1818; d. at Anthony, R. I., 3 Mar. 1900; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 17 Nov. 1839, LEONARD HORTON, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., 4 Nov. 1813, son of John and Clarissa (Wright) Horton; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, 16 Apr. 1862, JONATHAN PEARCE; divorced; m. (3) ——— VALENTINE; m. (4) ——— COTTRELL.

References: Providence Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-391; 19-215. Collection of W. H. Waterman.

58-5. NEHEMIAH[8] WATERMAN (*Nehemiah,[7] Stephen,[6] Stephen,[5] Nathaniel,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 12 Dec. 1816, died at New Bedford, Mass., 6 Jan. 1883, aged 66; married at South Dartmouth, Mass., 26 May 1839, RHODA HOWLAND AKIN, born at South Dartmouth, 4 or 14 Nov. 1818, died at New Bedford, 23 June 1907, aged 88-7-19, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Howland) Akin.

He went from Providence, R. I., to New Bedford, Mass., in the winter of 1834, where he lived until his death. He was an auctioneer, commission merchant and retail dealer in carpets, oil cloths, dry goods and small wares. He was well known throughout New Bedford and the surrounding townships, and "Waterman's Mart" in the 1850's was one of the busiest places in the city.

In earlier life he was a successful ventriloquist and adept in tricks of legerdemain, and gave frequent exhibitions in New Bedford and the neighboring towns. His favorite pastime was trout fishing. When a young man he was a member of the choir of the Seaman's Bethel on Bethel Street in New Bedford. He was a Republican.

Children of Nehemiah and Rhoda Howland (Akin) Waterman, born at New Bedford:*

i. WILLIAM HENRY,[9] b. 6 Mar. 1840; d. 30 Mar. 1845 ae. 5-0-25.

ii. JULIA MARIA, b. 30 Dec. 1843; d. 4 Apr. 1845 ae. 1-3-5.

iii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 16 Dec. 1845; d. at Acushnet, Mass., 7 Apr. 1925 ae. 79-3-23; m. at Boston, Mass., 29 Sept. 1871, SARAH WILCOX, born at New Bedford, 3 June 1850, dau. of Thomas Brownell and Jerusha R. (Smith) Wilcox. He took the Academic Course of three years at Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Mass., graduating 13 July 1866, with the rank of First Sergeant. He took a Select Course (Chemistry) at Brown University, from Sept. 1867 to the Spring of 1869. He was salesman and later retail dealer in carpets, oil cloths, dry goods and small wares; retired 1 Apr. 1886. He was an amateur geologist and mineralogist and made a collection of minerals. He served on the Grand Jury (Clerk), 1896; Traverse Jury, Mar. 1904 to May 1912; candidate for the Common Council (Ward Four) for 1903, not elected; Republican. He was a life member of the Virginia Historical Society; of the Webster Historical Society, Boston, Mass.; of the Boston Antiquarian Club; charter member of Old Dartmouth Historical Society, New Bedford; life member of the Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.; member of the National Historical Society; donor of books to libraries in New Bedford and elsewhere. Member of Eureka Lodge, F. and A. M., New Bedford, 1878; Adoniram Chapter, R. A. M., New Bedford, 1879; New Bedford Council Royal and Select Masters, 1893; Sutton Commandery No. 16, K. T., New Bedford, 1880, being Commander in 1896 and 1897. He was very active in all these bodies for

* In 1901 William H. Waterman of New Bedford, Mass., Henry P. Willis and Edith E. Willis his wife both of New Bedford, Frederick Kimball and Etta F. W. his wife, of Worcester, Mass., heirs at law of Mary A. Cottrell, late of Coventry, dec'd, conveyed to Elmer E. Wilcox and Julia M. his wife. [Land Rec. Coventry, 36-58.]

many years, serving on many committees. He collected a large amount of material on the descendants of Richard[1] Waterman. Child:

i. *Henry W.*,[10] b. at New Bedford, 2 May 1872; d. at Barnstable, Mass., 28 Feb. 1932 ae. 59; m. at Hyannis, Mass., 17 Sept. 1913, Helen Clara Blake, b. at Lebanon, N. Y., abt. 1883, res. (1939) Hyannis, dau. of Chauncey E. and Julia F. (Hand) Blake, and sister of Newton E. Blake, of Hartford, Conn. He was graduated at East Greenwich (R. I.) Academy, and (LL.B.) at Boston University, but never practised law. He lived in Boston, Provincetown and Hyannis, Mass., and was a writer and newspaper man. He was employed by Boston *Home Journal*, 1899-1903; Boston *Globe* and Cape Cod *Syndicate*. He was secretary of Hyannis Board of Trade, two years; secretary-treasurer of Republican Town Committee of Barnstable, 1924-26; charter member of Boston Veteran Journalists Benevolent Association, Inc. Children, b. at Barnstable, Mass.:

(1) Margaret,[11] b. 14 Aug. 1914.

(2) Sarah, b. 21 Jan. 1917; grad. Edgewood Park Junior College; m. at Hyannis, Mass., 19 Apr. 1940, Donald Hall Reid, of Boston and Cotuit, Mass., a graduate of Suffolk University Law School.

iv. Edward Albert, b. 6 Feb. 1848; d. 20 May 1852 ae. 4-3-15.

v. Edith Evelyn, b. 18 Mar. 1853; graduate of Classical Course, New Bedford High School, 1872; m. at New Bedford, 25 Sept. 1877, Henry Phillips Willis, b. at Hilo, Sandwich Islands, abt. 1853, son of Capt. James M. and Elizabeth (———) Willis. Children, b. at New Bedford:

i. *Henry P.*,[10] b. 13 June 1878.

ii. Son, b. 1 Nov. 1879.

iii. *Clara*, b. 19 Apr. 1882; m. ——— Call.

iv. *Edith*, b. 6 Mar. 1887.

v. *Marjorie Helene*, b. 6 Dec. 1890; m. ——— Wilber.

vi. Etta Florence, b. 20 Apr. 1858; graduate of English Course, New Bedford High School, 1876; m. at New Bedford, 7 Nov. 1883, Frederick Kimball, b. at Blackstone, Mass., 1 Dec. 1854, son of George Arnold and Sarah A. (Hadwin) Kimball. He was a widower, of Worcester, Mass. Children, b. at Worcester:

i. *Florence*,[10] b. 15 Oct. 1885.

ii. *Rhoda Evelyn*, b. 6 Nov. 1887.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Mass. Vital Statistics. L. A. Morrison and S. P. Sharples, History of Kimball Family (1897), 2-1034. Mrs. Edith Evelyn[9] (Waterman) Willis, New Bedford, Mass., 1937. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 151-219.

Group 59

59. Anna[5] Waterman (?*Nathaniel*,[4] *Nathaniel*,[3] *Nathaniel*,[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1725, died at Cranston, R. I., [*Providence Gazette* of 17] Nov. 1804, in 80th yr.; married at Providence, R. I., 7 Jan. 1749 (Deacon) Joseph Stone, born about 1726, died at Cranston, 13 Sept. 1802, aged 76, son of John and Abigail (Foster) Stone.

The will of Joseph Stone, dated 2 Feb. 1801, proved 13 Nov. 1802, gave

to his wife, Anna Stone, household goods to the value of $100; to granddaughter, Anne Eddy, wife of George Eddy, $80; to granddaughters, Polly Salsbury and Cintha Salsbury, $100 each; to grandsons, Ambrose and Nathan Salsbury, $100 each; remainder to grandchildren, Waity wife of Samuel Budlong and John Salsbury; Samuel Budlong, sole executor. Witnesses: John R. Arnold, John Stafford, Mary Stafford. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 1-163.]

The will of Anna Stone, dated 15 Mar. 1803, proved 24 Nov. 1804, gave to "my only child Abigail Salsbury, my wearing apparel"; to my two granddaughters, Nancy Eddy and Polly Salsbury, certain personalty; remainder to Waity Budlong, my granddaughter, wife of Samuel Budlong; grandson-in-law, Samuel Budlong, sole executor. Witnesses: John Stafford, Josiah Burlingame, Jno. R. Arnold. [*ib.*, 1-190.]

Joseph Stone of Cranston, yeoman, conveyed for love, etc., 12 Apr. 1773, to his son-in-law, Nathan Salesbury of Cranston, husbandman, 9 acres. Anna Stone signed with him. Witnesses: William Stone, Nehemiah Knight. On 5 Aug. 1778, he conveyed (Anna also signing by mark), for £276, to Nathan Salsbury, 30 acres, "part of my Homestead Farm, whereon I now dwell." Witnesses: Jeremiah Knight, N. Knight. [Land Rec. Cranston, D2-236; D5-113.]

Child:

i. ABIGAIL,[6] b. 19 Oct. 1753; m. at Cranston, 16 May 1771, NATHAN SALISBURY, b. 1 Dec. 1751, son of Martin. Children:
   - I. *Waite,*[7] b. 19 Dec. 1771; m. at Cranston, 3 Apr. 1791, Samuel Budlong.
   - II. *Sally,* b. 18 Feb. 1776.
   - III. *John,* b. 30 Mar. 1778.
   - IV. *Joseph Martin,* b. 24 June 1780.
   - V. *Anna,* b. 1 Apr. 1782; m. George Eddy.
   - VI. *Mary,* b. 28 Mar. 1785.
   - VII. *Ambrose,* b. 5 June 1789.
   - VIII. *Cynthia,* b. 13 Aug. 1791.
   - IX. *Nathan,* b. 10 Oct. 1793.
   - X. *Phebe,* b. 28 Feb. 1796.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence), p. 193; 14-313; 15-558; 2 (Cranston), pp. 22, 35.

Group 60

60. (COL.) JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Joseph,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1728, died at Johnston, R. I., 19 Aug. 1812, aged near 84; married first, SARAH FENNER, born about 1732, died at Johnston, R. I., 17 Oct. 1770, in 39th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Edward and Amey (Borden) (Thornton) Fenner; married second, at Johnston, R. I., 13 Jan. 1772, ALICE

(FENNER) STEVENS, born about 1738, died at Cranston, R. I., [*Patriot* of 22] Sept. 1832, aged 94, sister of his first wife.

He kept a tavern on the road to Warwick, seven miles from Providence. The Marquis de LaFayette breakfasted there in 1824, when on his way to Providence. He was buried with Masonic honors. In the 1790 Census, his family at Johnston consisted of three males over 16 years, one male under 16, and four females.

He was Town Auditor for the years ending June 1772 and 1774. In 1776, to prevent the Providence records from falling into the hands of the British, they were carted from the town to his house where they remained nearly two years.

He was Town Moderator 3 Apr. 1767, 20 Apr. 1774, the first Monday of June 1774, 2 Oct. 1779, 16 Oct. 1779, 3 June 1793, 27 Aug. 1793, 7 Sept. 1793, 26 Sept. 1793, and the last Tuesday of Aug. 1796. He was a large land owner in Johnston, and Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1775 and 1797.

He served as Deputy, May 1764, May 1766, Oct. 1774;* and as Assistant, May 1768. He was Recruiting Officer for Johnston, July 1780. [R. I. Col. Rec., 6-523, 543; 9-129.] He was chosen by the General Assembly, May 1755, 1756, 1757, and June 1758, Lieutenant of the 2d Providence Company, and after Johnston became a town, was appointed Aug. 1759, Captain of the Johnston Militia; May 1765, Lieut.-Colonel of Providence County Militia; and May 1766, Colonel of the same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-173, 181, 191, 200, 209, 256, 259.]

In Aug. 1777 and July 1780, he was appointed by the General Assembly Recruiting Officer for Johnston. He was also the first Justice of the Peace for the Town of Johnston, approved May 1759. [*ib.*, 1-214, 356.]

Col. John Waterman of Johnston was a director of the lottery, Feb. 1791, to repair the road from Providence to Norwich, Conn. [R. I. Col. Rec., 10-415.]

The will of John Waterman, of Johnston, dated 19 Apr. 1809, proved 12 Sept. 1812, gave to wife Alice the income from half the homestead; to wife Alice and to daughter Elizabeth Gorton, a widow, dwelling house and other buildings; to grandson, Stacy Waterman, a house with 25 acres; to son Edward Waterman, 20 acres and half the remainder; mentions his four daughters, Wait, Amey, Sarah, and Elizabeth, and two grandsons, Joseph Burton and James Burton; to four daughters, $100 each; son Edward Waterman and son-in-law John Potter, executors. Witnesses: Benoni Pearce, William Harris, C. Harris. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 4-302.]

On 7 June 1849, real estate of John Waterman was appraised and divided. This was after the death of John's widow Alice and son Edward; mention

* See footnote under John4 [No. 39].

was made of the widow Prudence Waterman [she was Edward's widow]. Stacy Waterman took a sixth part, Sarah Manchester formerly Waterman (deceased) a sixth, heirs of James Burton a sixth, heirs of Waite Potter a sixth, heirs of Amey Fenner formerly Waterman a sixth, and Joseph Burton a sixth. [Land Rec. Cranston, 20-343.] This appears to relate to the legacy in John Waterman's will to his four daughters and two grandsons (Joseph and James Burton). In this distribution, Stacy Waterman took the sixth which was due to Elizabeth, and the will of Prudence Waterman [given hereafter under Edward[6]] calls Stacy son of Elizabeth Waterman. We have placed the parentage of Stacy[7] Waterman on the basis of these records.*

Children of (Col.) John and Sarah (Fenner) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. WAIT,[6] b. 17 Dec. 1750; d. 10 Jan. 1835; res. North Scituate, R. I.; joined the Society of Friends; m. 8 Sept. 1777, JOHN POTTER, a mason, b. at Scituate, R. I., 31 Oct. 1747, d. there 15 Feb. 1825 in 78th yr., son of Fisher and Mary (Winsor) Potter. Children, b. at North Scituate:
   - I. *Sally,*[7] b. 29 Mar. 1779; d. 18 Sept. 1868, unm.
   - II. *Waterman,* b. 18 Mar. 1782; d. 20 May 1852; m. (1) 3 Oct. 1813, Clarissa Wolcott; m. (2) 25 Mar. 1824, Tryphena Stedman.
   - III. *Elizabeth,* b. 14 Mar. 1784; d. 11 Mar. 1823; m. 24 Oct. 1802, Peter Cushman.
   - IV. *Mary,* b. 7 May 1786; d. 21 Jan. 1855; m. 28 Dec. 1807, William Smith.
   - V. *John,* b. 25 Jan. 1789; d. 3 Aug. 1872; m. 8 Apr. 1813, Mary Arnold, b. 1793, d. 1848.
   - VI. *Waity,* b. 14 Apr. 1791; d. 3 Aug. 1837, unm.
   - VII. *Jeremy,* b. 18 Dec. 1795; d. 3 Mar. 1879; m. (1) 13 Oct. 1822, Amey W. Harris; m. (2) 30 Mar. 1838, Eliza F. (Harris) Hamilton.

ii. AMEY,† b. [say 1752]; m. ARNOLD FENNER, b. abt. 1756, killed by lightning at Johnston, 9 Aug. 1796 ae. 40. Children, b. at Johnston:
   - I. *Lydia,*[7] b. 27 Mar. 1782; d. at Greenville, R. I., 12 Sept. 1810 ae. 28-5-15 (gravestone); m. Thomas[6] Waterman [No. 78, xiii], b. 15 Jan. 1781, d. 5 Jan. 1848.
   - II. *Joseph Waterman,* b. 4 Nov. 1784.
   - III. *Sarah,* b. 12 Mar. 1790.
   - IV. *Arnold,* b. 21 Mar. 1794.

iii. LYDIA, b. [say 1756]; m. at Johnston, R. I., 24 Oct. 1779, JOHN ANTHONY BURTON, b. at Cranston, R. I., 7 June 1757, d. there 3 Apr. 1831 in 74th yr., son of Benjamin and Alice (Westcott) Burton. Children:
   - I. *Esther.*[7]
   - II. *Betsey.*
   - III. *Narcissa.*
   - IV. *Alice.*

* The Collection of William H. Waterman gives to John[5] another son, John,[6] who is stated to have married Elizabeth Gorton and to have been father of Stacy[7]. But no record of any John[6] has been found, and it was John[5]'s own daughter whom he called Elizabeth Gorton in his will. We think the records bear out our interpretation of the parentage of Stacy Waterman.

† Perhaps the Amey Fenner who d. at Cranston, R. I., 18 Aug. 1820 in 70th yr.

v. *Joseph.*
vi. *James.*
vii. *Caroline.*

1+iv. EDWARD, b. in 1759; d. 18 June 1847.

2+v. ELIZABETH, b. [say 1761].

vi. SARAH, b. abt. 1763; d. at North Providence, R. I., 31 Aug. 1829 in 66th yr.; m. GEORGE MANCHESTER, b. abt. 1763, d. at Johnston, 24 Nov. 1825 ae. 62. Children:

i. *George.*[7]
ii. *Lydia.*
iii. *Hannah.*

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-196, 389, 390; 13-379, 429; 18-315, 569. C. E. Potter, Genealogies of the Potter Families (1888), part 10, pp. 13, 20. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 132-246. The R. I. Historical Magazine, 7-183.

60-1. EDWARD[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *Joseph,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., in 1759, died there 18 June 1847, in 88th yr. (gravestone); married first, LYDIA FENNER, born about 1754, died at Johnston, R. I., 25 Jan. 1822, aged about 68, daughter of William and ——— (———) Fenner, of Cranston, R. I.; married second, at Johnston, R. I., 13 Mar. 1823, PRUDENCE CARPENTER, born about 1776, died at Johnston, 4 May 1856.

Pension Files, W 2285, B. L. Wt. 34503-160. Declaration for pension, 17 Sept. 1832, Providence County, R. I., of Edward Waterman, of Johnston, aged 73; was born in Johnston in 1759, and always resided there. He had served at Pawtuxet and Warwick, R. I., on alarm, in Dec. 1776, under Capt. Richard Fenner.

He served, Feb. 1777, a month as substitute for James Dyer in Capt. John Waterman's Co., Col. Jabez Bowers' Regt. Drafted for one month, Mar. 1777, with Capt. Fenner. Served 15 days in Apr. 1777 for James Converse at Pawtuxet. He served, July 1777, for 15 days as substitute for Oliver Borden in Capt. Thomas Olney's Co. He was drafted, Aug. 1777, for 15 days in Capt. John King's Co., and later in Capt. Fenner's Co., Col. Bowers' Regt., on Spencer's Expedition. In 1780 he joined a troop of Light Horse in Col. Daniel Austin's command.

Jeremiah Manton, of Johnston, testified to service of Edward in the Light Horse, commanded by Capt. Daniel Manton, his father. Benjamin Leuther, of Scituate, R. I., served with Edward Waterman, Dec. 1776, at Pawtuxet, and Jan. 1777, and in Oct. and Nov. 1777, in Spencer's Expedition.

Johnston, R. I., 3 Mar. 1853. Prudence Waterman, aged 77, widow of Edward Waterman, who died 18 June 1847. She was married 13 Mar. 1823, by Elder Elisha Sprague. The record is in the Town Records of Johnston.

Josiah Bailey, of Johnston, aged 34, testified to the death of Edward Waterman on 18 June 1847.

On 21 July 1855, Prudence Waterman applied for Bounty Land. She was then 79 years of age, and stated that at the time of her marriage she was Prudence Carpenter.

Joseph Blanchard and Joseph Bailey had known Edward Waterman for 30 years, and testified to his death.

Prudence Waterman died 4 May 1856.

The will of Edward Waterman of Johnston, dated 11 June 1847, gave to wife Prudence the homestead farm and dwelling for life, also the residue and appointed her executrix. Witnesses: William Richardson, Joseph Blanchard, Benjamin N. Remington. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-31.]

The will of Prudence Waterman of Johnston, dated 2 Oct. 1855, proved 14 June 1856, gave to John Waterman, son of Stacy Waterman, a clock and Chest; to George Waterman, son of Stacy Waterman, a sea chest; to Ann Eliza Waterman, daughter of Stacy Waterman, a looking glass; to Jabez Fenner, $10; to Sarah Carpenter, $10; to Lucy West, "who lives with me," a bed; to Rachel widow of Simeon Stephens, $5; to Stephen Thornton, $5; to the children of "Sally Manchester formerly wife of George Manchester, and sister of my late husband, viz: George, Lydias heirs or child, and Hannah," $100 to be divided; also to the "children of Waite Potter formerly wife of John Potter and sister to my late husband, viz: Waterman, John, Jeremiah, Sally, Betsys heirs and Polly Potter," $100 to be divided; also to "children of Amey Fenner formerly wife of Arnold Fenner, viz: Lydia and Arnold," $100 to be divided; also to "children of Lydia Burton formerly wife of John A. Burton and sister of my said husband, viz: Esther, Betsy, Narcissa, Alice, Joseph, James, and his daughter Caroline," $100 to be divided; also to Stacy Waterman, son of Elizabeth Waterman, $100; to Mary Mower, Lydia Angell, Phebe Slocum, Bowen Fenner, Betsy Fenner, Fidelio Fenner, and Harriet Fenner, $350 to be divided; to Joseph Blanchard, Alpheus Blanchard, Ira Blanchard, Sarah Thornton, Mary L. Blanchard, and Phebe Lincoln, $125 to be divided; to Joseph G. Johnson, the remainder, he to be executor. Witnesses: Elisha A. Whitaker, Joseph Bailey, and Mary A. Bailey. The inventory, taken 19 June 1856, showed an estate of $771.91. Evidence was produced that Prudence, widow of Edward Waterman, deceased, died 4 May 1856, and was a pensioner of the United States at the rate of $30.88 per annum. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-198; 7-297, 313.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Henry A. Fenner	38	Providence Co.	Farmer
Mary "	80	" "	
Mary Ann "	40	" "	
Prudence Waterman	74	" "	

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 10-571; 18-149.

60-2. ELIZABETH[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *Joseph,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born [say 1761], died ; married JOB GORTON, born , died at Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. ("formerly of Cranston"), [*Providence Gazette,* 28 Jan.] 1804.

In 1816 Pardon Gorton of Cranston, R. I., conveyed to Stacy Waterman of Johnston, R. I., 88 acres in Herkimer County, N. Y., on the north side of

the Mohawk River, in a Patent to the late William Johnson known as Kingsland. [Land Rec. Herkimer County, 9-514.]

Child of Elizabeth Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

3+i. STACY,[7] b. 22 Feb. 1791; d. 15 June 1865.

60-3. STACY[7] WATERMAN (*Elizabeth,*[6] *John,*[5] *Joseph,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 22 Feb. 1791, died at Cranston, R. I., 15 June 1865, aged 72; married first, ELIZABETH LATHAM, born about 1791, died at Johnston, 7 Jan. 1823, in 32d year (gravestone), daughter of Abraham Latham; married second, at Johnston, 18 Mar. 1829, MARY ANN (MANCHESTER) SHAW, born at Providence, R. I., 4 Apr. 1798, d. there 30 Apr. 1874, aged 76-0-26, daughter of (Capt.) Isaac and Mary (Field) Manchester, and widow of Anthony Shaw.

He may have been in Herkimer County, N. Y., in his youth, for in 1816 he received a conveyance there from Pardon Gorton.

He was an auctioneer, of Johnston, R. I.

Drawn Grand Juror, Apr. 1814; Collector of the Taxes for the year ending June 1818; Overseer of the Poor for the years ending June 1821, 1826, 1827, and 1828; Assessor of Taxes for years ending June 1837, 1838, and 1839; member of Town Council for year ending June 1839. He was chosen by the General Assembly in May 1819 as Quarter-Master, in 1820, 1821, and 1822 as Cornet, and 1823 as First Lieutenant, of the Captain-General Cavaliers of Providence County. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-288, 303, 318, 333, 348.]

On 20 Nov. 1830, Stacy Waterman was empowered to sell land as guardian to his children, Amey G. Waterman and Ann E. Waterman; sureties, Samuel Randall, Edward Waterman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-339.]

He moved to Conklin, N. Y., in 1839. On 18 Nov. 1839, Stacy Waterman and Mary A. Waterman of Conklin, Broome Co., N. Y., sold land in Providence, R. I. [Land Rec. Providence, 77-99.] He bought land in 1839 in Conklin, which he lost by foreclosure in 1842. [Deeds, Broome County, 21-366; 24-379.]

Census of 1850, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Stacy Waterman	59	R. I.	Laborer
Mary "	54	" "	
Mary "	20	" "	
John S. "	18	" "	
George F. "	16	" "	
Maria "	14	" "	

Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Stacy Waterman	69	R. I.	Farm Laborer
Mary "	66	" "	
George F. "	24	" "	
Maria "	22	" "	

Children of Stacy and Elizabeth (Latham) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. AMEY GORDON,[8] b. 4 May 1817; d. at Johnston, 14 May 1833.
ii. SARAH KNIGHT, b. 24 July 1818; d. 2 Oct. 1819.
iii. ANN ELIZA, b. 13 July 1821; m. CHARLES D. PLACE. Children:
    i. *Melissa.*[9]
    ii. *Sarah.*
    iii. *Frances.*
    iv. *Ellen.*
    v. *Andrew.*
    vi. *Susan.*
    vii. *Charles.*

Children of Stacy and Mary Ann (Manchester) (Shaw) Waterman, born at Johnston:

iv. MARY MANCHESTER, b. in 1830; m. at Providence, R. I., 21 Dec. 1852, WILLIAM HALTON, b. in England in 1829, son of Edward and Elizabeth (———) Halton. Children, b. at Providence:
    i. *Elizabeth H.,*[9] b. 1 Oct. 1853.
    ii. *Florence* M., b. 29 Oct. 1855.
    iii. *William,* b. 8 Dec. 1857; d. 8 July 1864 ae. 6.
    iv. *Mary M.,* b. 1860; d. 19 June 1864 ae. 4.
    v. *Martha A.,* b. 1862.
    vi. *Edward,* b. 1866.
    vii. *Ellen W.,* b. 4 Jan. 1871.
4+v. JOHN STACY, b. 2 Apr. 1832; d. 10 Nov. 1908.
vi. GEORGE FIELD, b. 19 Apr. 1834; d. at Providence, R. I., 18 Oct. 1903 ae. 69-5-28; m. in 1864, ANNIE SISMORE ABORN, b. at Cranston, 29 July 1843, d. at Providence, 21 Jan. 1927 ae. 83-5-23, dau. of John S. and Lydia (Waterman) Aborn. He was a house carpenter. He served as Private, Co. K, 4th R. I. Inf., enlisting 30 Oct. 1861; 2d Lieut., Co. C, 4th R. I. Inf., 13 Jan. 1863; wounded near Suffolk, Va., in May 1863; 1st Lieut., 4th R. I. Inf., 15 Sept. 1863; resigned 19 Sept. 1864; pensioned. Children, b. at Cranston, R. I.:
    i. *Georgeanna,*[9] b. 22 Aug. 1865; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 23 Jan. 1890, Louis Gustavus Kuntze, a jeweler, b. at Providence, abt. 1860, son of Gustavus and Josephine (Von Jannicka) Kuntze; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, 9 Feb. 1892, Charles Perry Cornell, b. in Mass., abt. 1861, son of John A. and Amanda M. (———) Cornell.
    ii. *Walter Herbert,* b. 4 Nov. 1866; d. at Providence (res. Buttonwoods), R. I., 20 July 1932 ae. 65-8-16; m. at Providence, 4 Nov. 1925, Eva Ellen Mann, b. at Glocester, R. I., 24 Mar. 1893, dau. of Fred E. and Alice (Lee) Mann; divorced, 9 Jan. 1928.
vii. MARIA L., b. 1837; perhaps d. 21 Sept. 1868; m. 24 Oct. 1860, STEPHEN LEONARD LUTHER, b. (prob. at Scituate, R. I.), 18 Oct. 1825, son of Stephen Luther. Child, b. at Providence:
    i. *Stephen A.,*[9] b. 3 Sept. 1868.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 16-571; 18-150; 14-391; 19-216. Providence Vital Records. *Ex information,* Leslie L. Luther, Ithaca, N. Y., 1938.

60-4. JOHN STACY[8] WATERMAN (*Stacy,[7] Elizabeth,[6] John,[5] Joseph,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 2 Apr. 1832, died at Providence (residence, Warwick), R. I., 10 Nov. 1908, aged 76-7-8; married first, MERCY E. BROWN of Pawtuxet, born , died 30 Mar. 1900, probably daughter of Sheldon and Priscilla (———) Brown; divorced; married second, at North Providence, 18 Oct. 1860,* MARGARET GILLEN, born in Ireland, about 1837, died at Warwick (Hillsgrove), R. I., 9 Mar. 1901, aged 62, daughter of Michael and Catherine (———) Gillen.

Civil War Pension, SC-911836. Adjutant General's Office record: John S. Waterman enrolled at Middleton, R. I., in Co. E, 7th R. I. Inf., as a Private, for 3 years, 13 Aug. 1862. On extra duty in the Q. M. Dept., beginning 27 Oct. 1862. Discharged for disability, 1 Feb. 1863, at Falmouth, Va. Copy of disability discharge gives age at enlistment as 28 yrs.; machinist, born in "Johnson," R. I.

Application for reimbursement of funeral expenses filed 13 Jan. 1909 by John E. Waterman of Apponaug, R. I., son of John S. Mentions Nellie E. Brown as nurse during part of last illness. Wife of John S. was Margaret who died 9 Mar. 1901. Divorced from first wife, *Mary E.*, who died 30 Mar. 1900. John S. died 10 Nov. 1908. Buried in Briggs Cemetery, Apponaug, Kent Co., R. I.

Questionnaire. Hillsgrove, R. I., 15 Apr. 1898. Wife's name, Margaret Gillen; married at Providence, 18 Oct. 1860, by Rev. Fr. Cooney. Former wife, Mercy Brown, divorced. Living children:—Katharine Louisa, b. 21 Sept. 1865; Mary Ann, b. 25 Sept. 1870; John Edward, b. 11 Jan. 1872; George Henry, b. 1 May 1873; Ellen Eliza, b. 7 Apr. 1875; Thomas William, b. 20 Apr. 1878.

Declaration of 17 Aug. 1907, Providence Co., R. I. John S. Waterman, aged 75, of Hillsgrove, says he lived in Providence two years after leaving service, since that time in Warwick, Kent Co., R. I. He was member of Thomas Post No. 11, G.A.R., Apponaug, R. I.

Administration on his estate was granted, 24 Dec. 1908, to John E. Waterman. Heirs at law were named as: John E. Waterman of Warwick, a son; George H. Waterman of Warwick, a son; Thomas W. Waterman of Providence, a son; Nellie E. Brown of Warwick, a daughter; and Mary A. Carlyle of Providence, a daughter. In 1901, the petition for administration on Margaret Waterman's estate was signed by the husband, John E., and children, Mrs. Katie L. Potter, Mrs. Mary A. Carlyle, George H. Waterman, Mrs. Ellen E. Brown, and Thomas W. Waterman.

Child of John Stacy and Mercy E. (Brown) Waterman, born at Cranston (Pawtuxet), R. I.:

i. ALZADA BROWN,[9] b. 28 July 1856; m. at Providence, 18 Feb. 1873, JOHN EDWARD MULLEN, b. at Providence, abt. 1852, son of John and Elizabeth (———) Mullen. In the 1860 Census, Alzada B. Waterman, ae. 4, was living at Cranston in the household of Sheldon Brown, ae. 48, and Penelope Brown, ae. 52.

Children of John Stacy and Margaret (Gillen) Waterman, first born at North Providence, second at Providence, last five at Warwick:

* 21 Oct. 1860, according to Pawtucket Vital Records; bride and groom both of North Providence, he a machinist.

ii. MARIA MARGARET, b. abt. 1861; m. at Providence, 5 Dec. 1882, SAMUEL EATHFORTH READ, b. at Newport, R. I., abt. 1854, son of Samuel E. and Mary A. (———) Read.*

iii. KATHARINE LOUISA, b. 21 Sept. 1864; m. ——— POTTER. Child:

1. *Wilfred.*[10]

iv. MARY ANN, b. 25 Sept. 1870; m. at Providence (res. Hillsgrove), R. I., 18 Nov. 1895, GEORGE HENRY CARLYLE, a barber, of Apponaug, R. I., b. at East Greenwich, R. I., abt. 1873, son of Thomas H. and Emma M. (———) Carlyle. Child:

1. *Doris M.*[10]

v. JOHN EDWARD, b. 2 Jan. 1872; d. at Warwick, 8 July 1940 ae. 68-6-6; m. (1) at Warwick (res. Apponaug), 15 Nov. 1904, CATHERINE ANN FLANNAGAN of Natick, b. in Ireland, 22 Apr. 1883, d. at Warwick (Apponaug), 2 Jan. 1909 ae. 25-8-10, dau. of John and Mary (Mackay) Flannagan; m. (2) at Warwick (res. Apponaug) 6 Sept. 1911, MARY ANN HACKETT, b. at Natick, 6 Aug. 1866, d. at Warwick (Apponaug), 21 May 1936 ae. 69-9-15, dau. of Thomas and Mary Ann (McGinn) Hackett. Administration on his estate was granted, 22 Aug. 1940, to Thomas H. Lynch. Distribution was made to: George H. Waterman, a brother; Ellen E. Moorehead, a sister; Thomas Waterman, a nephew; Loretta Lewis, a niece; Doris M. Carlisle, a niece,—all of Warwick; and Wilfred Potter of West Warwick, a nephew. Child by first wife, b. at Warwick:

1. *Edward Joseph,*[10] b. 4 Oct. 1906; d. at Warwick (Norwood), 31 May 1914 ae. 7-7-27.

vi. GEORGE HENRY, b. 1 May 1873; m. ELIZABETH ["Lizzie"] MACKAY. Children, b. at Warwick (Artic), R. I.:

1. *Margaret,*[10] b. 11 Nov. 1907.
2. *Ursula Carmelita,* b. 6 May 1909.
3. *Elizabeth,* b. 9 Nov. 1910; d. 11 Nov. 1910 ae. 2 days.

vii. ELLEN ELIZA, b. 7 Apr. 1875; res. (1940) Warwick; m. (1) ——— BROWN; m. (2) ——— MOOREHEAD.

viii. THOMAS WILLIAM, b. 20 Apr. 1877; d. at Providence, R. I., 17 May 1933 ae. 56-0-27; an iron moulder; m. at Providence, 25 Apr. 1906, DELIA AGNES DEARY, b. in Ireland, abt. 1879, dau. of Patrick and Maria (———) Deary. Children:

1. *Mary Loretta,*[10] b. at Providence, 13 Apr. 1908; m. at Dighton, Mass., 2 Aug. 1934, Ralph M. Lewis, b. at Riverside, R. I., abt. 1905, son of Harry E. and Anna F. (Clark) Lewis.
2. *Thomas.*

References: Warwick Vital Records. Providence Vital Records.

Group 61

61. (CAPT.) WILLIAM[5] WATERMAN (*Zuriel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., about 1728, died at sea about Jan. 1763; married DELIVERANCE THORNTON, born about 1726, died at Cranston, R. I., 19 Mar. 1811, in 85th yr.

* One "Mary" Waterman, dau. of John and Margaret, b. at Providence, abt. 1861, m. at Providence, 20 Dec. 1880, Elmer Scott, a farmer, b. at Providence, abt. 1861, son of Charles H. and Mary (———) Scott. It has not been learned whether this pertains to some other individual, or was an earlier marriage of "Maria Margaret."

He was a master mariner. He was admitted a Freeman in Cranston, 25 June 1754. He sailed from Charleston, S. C., homeward bound, 14 Jan. 1763, which was the last seen of him; the vessel was lost on Ocrecoch Bar, N. C., during a thunderstorm.

He was appointed Lieutenant of the 2nd Cranston Company, Sept. 1756, and May 1757. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-183, 192.]

His wife was buried and he has a stone on the William Waterman Farm, Rutherglen Avenue, Cranston, R. I. His inscription reads: "William Waterman | was lost at sea 1762 | in his 34 year. | Life how short! | Eternity how long!" Her inscription reads: "In Memory | of | Deliverance | wife of | William Waterman | who died March 19th | 1811, in her 85 year | Our age to seventy years is set. | How short the time how frail the state | But if to eighty we arrive, | We rather sigh and groan than live."

Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Deliverance Waterman, 3 Mar. 1766. Inventory of the goods of "William Waterman Late of Cranston Yeoman: absent & not heard of since the 14th Day of January A. D. 1763 at Time he sailed from Charlestown in South Carolina homewards Bound" was appraised 24 Feb. 1766 by Nathan Williams and Thomas Williams, Jr. It totaled £130.17.9, included two cows, a heifer, two yearlings, fifteen sheep, "Part of a Mare," four swine, "The one half of a pair of Cart wheels," "Some Geese Feathers," two guns, a desk, a Bible "and sundry other books," two looking glasses, and two sets of china tea cups and saucers, and five china coffee bowls. [Council Records, Cranston, 1-233, 234.]

Zuriel Waterman and Deliverance Waterman, both of Cranston, yeoman and "widow by presumption," and Administratrix of the Estate of William Waterman late of Cranston, yeoman, "Decd by Presumption," for £150, conveyed to Stephen Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, three pieces of land in Cranston, 24 Mar. 1768. Witnesses, Philip Potter, John Pain. [Cranston Land Rec. (kept in Providence), 200-78.]

Zuriel Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, his wife Ruth signing with him, conveyed 15 Mar. 1784, for love and affection, to his sisters and brothers-in-law, Elizabeth wife of Reuben Potter, and Amey wife of William Potter, all of Providence, two lots of land in Cranston, part of "the Homestead Farm of our Honoured Father Capt. William Waterman late of Cranston deceased." Witnesses: Zuriel Waterman and Stephen Sprague. [Land Rec. Cranston, 4-183; (in Providence), 200-141.]

The above land was later sold, for £20, by Reuben Potter (and wife Elizabeth) and William Potter, of Providence, to William Waterman of Providence, "yeoman alias Mariner." [*ib.* (in Providence), 201-171.]

Children of William and Deliverance (Thornton) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

i. AMEY,[6] b. ; m. (CAPT.) WILLIAM POTTER, son of Job and Waitstill (———) Potter.* He m. (2) about 1785, Amey Pitman. Children:
   I. *Sarah,*[7] b. 11 Mar. 1778; d. 24 Mar. 1838; m. 5 Apr. 1801, (Capt.) Samuel Jackson.
   II. *Elizabeth,* b. Apr. 1783; d. 21 Aug. 1861; m. Aug. 1802, Grosvenor Taft.

1+ii. ZURIEL, b. abt. 1755; d. 28 Aug. 1825.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. ; m. (CAPT.) REUBEN POTTER, b. abt. 1751, d. 1 Jan. 1835, son of Job and Waitstill (———) Potter.* They removed to Dummerston, Vt., where he was taxed in 1801. Children:
   I. *Betsey.*[7]
   II. *William.*
   III. *Jacob.*
   IV. *Henry,* b. 29 May 1787; d. 10 Jan. 1867; m. at Dummerston, Vt., 10 Mar. 1807, Sally Coughlin.

2+iv. WILLIAM, b. abt. 1761; d. 18 June 1821.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. C. E. Potter, Genealogies of the Potter Families (1888), Part 2, pp. 22, 23. A. M. Hemenway, Vermont Historical Gazetteer (1891), 5-109, 191. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215.

61-1. ZURIEL[6] WATERMAN (*William,*[5] *Zuriel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., about 1755, died there 28 Aug. 1825, in 71st yr. (gravestone); married at Cranston, 16 Mar. 1783, RUTH DYER, born about 1764, died at Cranston, 31 Jan. 1812, in 48th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Gibbs) Dyer.

He was appointed Ensign of the 2nd Cranston Company, May 1788, 1789, and 1790, and of the 3d Cranston Company, June 1792. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-459, 471, 482, 506.]

He was Petit Juror in Dec. 1803, and Grand Juror in Dec. 1809; Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1815. In the 1790 Census his family at Cranston consisted of two males over 16 years and two females.

He was a soldier of the Revolution. For many years he kept a journal of the weather and local events, and was noted as a farmer. He and his wife are buried on the William Waterman Farm. His inscription reads: "In Memory | of Zuriel Waterman | son of | William & Deliverance | Waterman | who died Aug. 28, 1825 | in his 71 year. | It may well be said of him that | he was an honest & upright man." His wife's inscription reads: "In Memory | of | Ruth, | Wife of | Zuriel Waterman | who died Jan. 31. 1812 | in her 48 year. | She was truly amiable | in all the relations of life."

Zuriel Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, yeoman, conveyed 13 Sept. 1783 to "my Brother William Waterman, Jr.," of Cranston, two pieces of land containing 30 acres, the larger piece being the northwesterly part of his farm

* Mrs. Waitstill, wife of Job Potter, d. at Cranston, R. I., [*Providence Gazette,* 29 Oct.] 1791, in 75th yr. Job Potter d. at Cranston, 30 May 1816, in 97th yr., funeral from house of his son, Capt. William Potter. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-193, 194.] "Genealogies of the Potter Families" errs in calling the wife of Job Potter "——— Waitstill."

adjacent to Mashapoque Pond. Ruth Waterman signed with him. Witnesses: Stephen Sprague and Christopher Waterman. [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 200-138.]

Zuriel Waterman of Cranston, Gentleman, for $400.00, conveyed 28 Apr. 1800 to William Waterman of Cranston, Gentleman, 23½ acres which he bought in 1795 from Job Potter. Ruth Waterman signed with him. Witnesses: Stephen Fenner, Jr., and Christ[t] Waterman. [*ib.*, 200-180.]

On 12 Sept. 1825, administration on the estate of Zurial Waterman of Cranston was granted to his son Zurial. The inventory amounting to $1,357.33, was taken by William F. Waterman, Benoni Hawkins, and Frederick Williams. The accounting shows $168.94 paid to each of four heirs, Charles Williams, Philip Paine, Samuel A. Jocoy, and Zurial Waterman. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 3-508, 529, 535; 4-12; File 3420.]

Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Zuroyal Waterman	63	R. I.	Farm Laborer
Polly "	59	" "	
Zuroyal V. "	34	" "	Hostler

On 3 Nov. 1825, Philip Paine and Nancy his wife of Johnston, Samuel A. Jocoy and Amey his wife of Warwick, R. I., and Charles Williams and Sarah his wife of Providence, for $3,000.00, conveyed to Zuriel Waterman of Cranston, all title as heirs at law of Zuriel Waterman late of Cranston deceased to 90 acres of the home estate. [Land Rec. (at Providence), Cranston, 200-329.]

Children of Zuriel and Ruth (Dyer) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

i. ANNA,[7] b. 18 Mar. 1784; d. 8 Feb. 1854; m. at Cranston, 11 Apr. 1819, PHILIP PAINE, son of Oliver and Abigail (Thornton) Paine. Child:

1. *Philip S.*,[8] b. abt. 1820; m. at Cranston, 10 May 1842, Mary Henry, dau. of Caleb Henry.

ii. AMEY, b. 26 Oct. 1788; m. SAMUEL A. JOCOY or JACOY, of Cranston and Warwick, R. I.; removed to East Concord, Erie County, N. Y. In 1875 and 1883 her children conveyed their interest in land in Providence, the deeds describing them as children of "Amey Jocoy late of East Concord deceased the late wife of Samuel A. Jocoy of said East Concord formerly of Cranston in the State of Rhode Island," the land conveyed having belonged to Zuriel Waterman of Cranston deceased, described in some of the deeds as "the late father of the said Amey Jocoy." The name was apparently spelled Jocoy in some deeds, Jacoy in others. [Land Rec. Providence, 251-516, 517; 323-137, 140.] Children:

1. *Elisha*,[8] described as of Spring Creek, Phelps Co., Mo., in 1875, and of Edgar Springs, Phelps Co., Mo., in 1883; m. Lydia A. ———.
2. *Samuel A.*, res. West Falls, Erie Co., N. Y.
3. *Zuriel W.*, res. West Falls, N. Y.
4. *Amey Ann*, m. Gilbert S. Wilcox, of East Concord, Erie Co., N. Y.
5. *Nathan W.*, res. Dansville, Livingston Co., N. Y.

iii. SARAH, b. 9 Dec. 1792; m. at Cranston, 27 Dec. 1810, CHARLES WILLIAMS, son of (Col.) Caleb and Tabitha (———) Williams.* Children:

1. *Edmund.*[8]
2. *Charles.*
3. *Albert.*

iv. ZURIEL, b. 22 Apr. 1797; d. at Scituate, 7 Jan. 1875 ae. 77-8-16; a shoemaker; m. at Cranston, 18 Dec. 1817, POLLY VAUGHAN, b. 17 June 1800, d. at South Scituate, R. I., 3 Sept. 1878 ae. 78 yrs. 3 mos., dau. of Stephen and [? Anne (Waldron)] Vaughan of West Greenwich, R. I.† He and his wife have gravestones at Cranston. He was appointed Lieutenant of the 2nd Cranston Company, May 1818, and 1819. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-271, 285.] Child, b. at Cranston:

1. *Zuriel Vaughan,*[8] b. 20 Dec. 1825; d. at Providence, R. I., 24 Oct. 1874 ae. 48-10-4, unm.; died from stabbing in the chest. His will, dated 23 Oct. 1874, proved 27 Nov. 1874, gave his entire estate to Charles E. Carpenter of Providence, to be used for the support of Zuriel's parents. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 9-61; 15-51, 52; File 3427.]

References: Cranston Vital Records, 1-222, 274, 295, 299. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215, 216; 13-73; 14-391. Collection of William H. Waterman. Scituate Vital Records. Providence Vital Records.

61-2. (CAPT.) WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*William,*[5] *Zuriel,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R .I., about 1761, died there 18 June 1821, in 62d yr.; married at Cranston, 13 July 1783, ESTHER FIELD, born at Cranston, 10 Jan. 1761, died there 24 Sept. 1844, in 84th yr., daughter of (Capt.) William and Waite (Westcott) Field.

He was admitted a Freeman in Cranston, R. I., 21 Apr. 1784; was on the Grand Jury in Sept. 1801; Assessor of Taxes for the year ending June 1814; U. S. Inspector of Customs at Pawtuxet, R. I. In his younger years, he was a mariner. In the 1790 Census his family at Cranston consisted of himself, two males under 16 years, and two females.

He and his wife were buried on the William Waterman Farm. His inscription reads: "In Memory of | Wm. Waterman | Esq. | who died | June 18, 1822,‡ | in the 62d year | of his age," Hers reads: "In Memory of | Esther, | widow of | Wm. Waterman Esq. | who died | Sept. 24. 1844, | in the 84th year | of her age."

* Col. Caleb Williams d. at Cranston, 15 Dec. 1830 in 77th yr.; Tabitha, wife of Col. Caleb, d. at Cranston, 5 Mar. 1798 ae. 44. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-248; 15-574.]

† As a young man, Zuriel spent some years in New York State. Zuriel Waterman with wife Polly, of Cranston, sold land there 7 Mar. 1826 and 12 Apr. 1828. [Land Rec. Cranston, 11-25, 295.] On 1 July 1828, Zuriel Waterman bought land in Alfred, Allegany Co., N. Y., and again 14 Oct. 1829, being then a resident of Alfred, as he was on 9 Mar. 1831, when with wife Polly he sold land to David Jones, and on 21 Sept. 1832, when he sold to Samuel A. Jocoy of Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N. Y. [Deeds, Allegany County, F-94, 386; G-451; H-370.] || On 5 Dec. 1872, Zuriel Waterman of Providence sold land which had belonged to Betsey Williams and Rhoda Williams, both dec'd, his title being derived from the will of Betsey Williams, dated 9 Oct. 1868. [Land Rec. Providence, 196-130.]

‡ 1821 in pension record and in contemporary newspaper notice.

William Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, in exchange, conveyed 13 Sept. 1783, to "my Brother Zuriel Waterman, Jr.," of Cranston, "The Estate of my Honored Father William Waterman of Cranston deceased." Esther Waterman signed with him. Witnesses: Stephen Sprague and Christopher Waterman. [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 200-139.]

Pension Files, W 25893. The Commission of William Waterman as First Lieutenant of Marines, signed by Henry Laurens, Pres. of Congress, Boston, 29 Apr. 1778, was locked in the Office safe for preservation when the file was examined.

Declaration for pension, 21 Apr. 1818. William Waterman of Cranston, R. I., deposed that on 29 Apr. 1778 he received a Commission as First Lieutenant of Marines, and entered on board the Frigate *Providence,* in command of Abraham Whipple. He went to France, and back to Boston, then on a cruise fell in with the Jarmain fleet of merchantmen and captured ten sails near the Banks of New Foundland, and soon after returned to Boston. They refitted, and sailed to Charleston, S. C., and arrived when the City surrendered to the enemy. The Frigate was taken, and Waterman became a prisoner of war. Some twenty months after, he was exchanged, and by order of the Naval Board repaired on board the Frigate *Deane,* under command of Samuel Nicholson, Esq., and under orders to cruise with the *Alliance,* and served upon her to June 1783.

21 Jan. 1819. Certificate relative to William Waterman's need of assistance of his Country, signed by William Potter, George Field, Jno. Mawry, Christ. Waterman, George Waterman, Samuel Jackson, and Gravener Taft.

8 Sept. 1836. George Field was acquainted with William Waterman from 1776 to his death; knows him to have held Commission as Lieutenant of Marines to the close of the War. Knows Esther, as widow of William, and knows of their marriage 23 July 1783, by Nehemiah Knight, Esq., J. P.

31 July 1838. Esther Waterman, of Cranston, R. I., aged 77, widow of William Waterman who died 18 June 1821. He was First Lieutenant of Marines, under Commodore Whipple. They were married 13 July 1783.

Copy of Town Record, Cranston, R. I.: "Captain William Waterman, of Cranston, and Miss Esther Fields, daughter of Capt. William Fields of Cranston, aforesaid, were lawfully joined together in marriage in Cranston aforesaid, the 13 day of July, 1783. pr. me. Nehemiah Knight, Jus. Peace."

23 Mar. 1843. Esther Waterman of Cranston, aged 82, applied for increase under the Act of 3 Mar. 1843.

Esther Waterman died 24 Sept. 1844.

7 Oct. 1851, William G. [F.] Waterman gave Power of Attorney to prosecute claim of self and brother, Nathan, both of Cranston, the only surving children of Esther Waterman, late of Cranston, for arrears of pension.

Administration on the estate of William Waterman, late of Cranston, deceased, was granted to his son, William F. Waterman, the widow having declined. The personal inventory, taken 21 July 1821 by William Potter, Samuel A. Jocoy and John A. D. Foster, amounted to $381.54. [Council Records, Cranston, 3-12.]

On 22 Apr. 1833, Esther Waterman of Cranston, widow of William Waterman late of Cranston, deceased, and Sophia Waterman, William F.

Waterman, and Nathan Waterman, all of Cranston and children and heirs of William Waterman deceased, conveyed a strip of land to the Town of Cranston. Amey wife of William F. Waterman also signed. [Land Rec. Cranston, 12-358.]

William F. Waterman (and wife Amey) and Sophia Waterman conveyed to "our brother" Nathan Waterman, 20 Mar. 1837, and Nathan conveyed to his brother and sister the same date. [*ib.*, 14-370.]

Caleb Williams represented, 25 Jan. 1845, that Esther Waterman, widow of William, died at Cranston, 24 Sept. 1844. That she had two children only living at the time of her death, viz.: William F. Waterman and Nathan Waterman of Cranston. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 7-77.]

On 20 Mar. 1846, William F. Waterman (and wife Amey) and Nathan Waterman (and wife Nancy), all of Cranston, for $2750.00, sold to David A. Mathewson of Providence, 60 acres with dwelling, barns, etc., "that was devised to us and Sophia Waterman by Christopher Waterman late of Cranston, deceased." [*ib.*, 18-455.]

The son Nathan died without issue; the heirs were the children of Nathan's brother William F. They conveyed their interests in a series of deeds, mostly to Nathan's widow Nancy. Those conveying were:

James Waterman of Sacramento, Calif., late of Cranston, R. I., appointed Nathan Waterman of Newark, N. J., late of Cranston, his attorney, 22 Apr. 1863. William F. Waterman of Sacramento, Calif., did the same, 28 Feb. 1863. John C. Grinnell, and his wife Olive B. Grinnell, in her right, of Cranston, conveyed 26 Feb. 1863. David J. Burgess and Esther F. Burgess his wife, in her right, of Cranston, conveyed as above. Nathan Waterman, of Newark, N. J., conveyed 18 Mar. 1863. Henry Waterman, of Warwick, R. I., conveyed 21 Mar. 1863. Lydia W. Aborn of Cranston, wife of John S. Aborn, conveyed as above. James Waterman of Sacramento County, Calif., conveyed by his attorney 24 June 1863. William F. Waterman of Sacramento, Calif., conveyed by his attorney, 24 June 1863. Elizabeth A. Stadden of Milton, Northumberland County, Penn., conveyed as above. Evidently the wives of the married nephews had not joined the deeds conveying their dower interest, and that omission was rectified by further deeds. Nathan Waterman of Newark, N. J., conveyed 22 Nov. 1866; his wife Jennie A. signed. William F. Waterman and Emma L. Waterman his wife, of Sacramento, Calif., appointed Nathan Waterman of Newark, N. J., their attorney, 21 Oct. 1864. James Waterman of Sacramento did the same, 19 Feb. 1866, his wife E. A. signing. Finally, on 16 Nov. 1866, Timothy Clark and Eliza Clark (formerly Eliza Waterman widow of the late Henry Waterman deceased) conveyed. [Land Rec. (at Providence), Cranston, 226-352, 353, 467, 468, 472, 473, 474, 480, 489, 492; 233-105, 292, 294, 430.]

Census of 1850, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
William F. Waterman	60	R. I.	No occupation
Amy "	46	" "	
Wm. "	16	" "	
James "	15	" "	
Nathan "	12	" "	
Julia Spink [?]	28	" "	
Nathan Waterman	57	" "	Farmer
Nancy "	54	" "	
Benjamin Andrew	26	" "	Laborer

Census of 1860, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Henry Waterman	42	R. I.	Farm Laborer
Eliza "	26	" "	
Sophia "	9	" "	
Nathan "	6	" "	
Henry C. "	4	" "	

Children of (Capt.) William and Esther (Field) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

i. SOPHIA,[7] b. abt. 1784; d. 27 Jan. 1840 in 56th yr. (gravestone), unm.

ii. WILLIAM F., b. 31 May 1790; d. at Cranston, 7 Sept. 1861 ae. 71-3-7; m. (1) OLIVE BATES, b. abt. 1799, d. at Cranston, 17 Jan. 1831 ae. 32 (gravestone, which says, "Parted here and united in Heaven"); m. (2) at Pawtuxet, R. I., 24 Nov. 1832, AMEY CHAPMAN, of Pawtuxet, R. I., b. 20 May 1804, d. at Cranston, 5 Sept. 1889 ae. 85-3-16, dau. of Benjamin and Sylvia (———) Chapman, buried with husband in Oakland Cemetery, Cranston (Edgewood), R. I.; her gravestone reads, "Farewell dear Mother a rest is thine that earth could never give." He was free of the Town, June 1811; Petit Juror, Sept. 1820; Surveyor of Highways for years ending June 1821, 1825, 1826 and 1827; Assessor of Taxes for year ending June 1826; School Committee for years ending June 1829 and 1836; Justice of the Peace for years ending June 1850 and 1851; candidate for Representative for May 1853, not elected; Representative, May 1857; Custom House Inspector at Pawtuxet, R. I. He was chosen by the General Assembly, June 1825, Ensign, 2d Co. of Cranston Militia, and June 1826 and 1827, Lieut. of same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-375, 391, 406, 663.] He served through the War of 1812 as Mate of the privateer schooner *Fly*.

Pension Files, War of 1812, W. O. 15256, W. C. 8154. Service: Seaman, New Orleans Station. U. S. Gunboat *Fox*. Naval Service, R. I.

Application for pension of Amy Waterman, aged 73, of Warwick, Kent Co., R. I., 30 Mar. 1878. Service as above (on gunboat) for all or part of time. Refers to soldier's application for Bounty Land, and his discharge sent at that time. Witnesses: John C. Grinnell of Cranston, R. I., and John W. Arnold of Providence, R. I.

Report of Charles P. Mays, Special Examiner, 29 Apr. 1887; saw the pensioner at her residence, 15 Fort Avenue, Pawtucket, R. I.; gives age as 83. She is vouched for by Elisha S. Arnold and Andrew J. Bates, of Pawtucket, men of good reputation.

Death of Amy Waterman reported by Postmaster as 29 Nov. 1889.

Deposition of John C. Grinnell, of Cranston, R. I., son-in-law of late Wil-

liam F. Waterman by marriage to his daughter by a former wife. He became possessor of the Family Bible, which was given to wife by the widow Amy Waterman within a year of her husband's death. The Bible was published 1829 and contains a Family Record of Births, Deaths and Marriages. The following entries appear among others: "William F. Waterman and Amey Chapman, both of Cranston, were lawfully joined in marriage By Elder Flavel Shurtleff, November the 24 Eighteen hundred and thirty-two." "Died in Cranston Sept. 7, 1861, William F. Waterman, Sen. Aged 71 years 3 months and 7 days." Mrs. Waterman thinks her son, Nathan, made the last entry.

John W. Arnold deposed that he was present at the marriage of William F. Waterman and Amy Chapman, at the house of the Father of Miss Chapman, by Rev. Flavel Shurtleff.

Copy of death record of William F. Waterman, from Cranston Vital Records: Died Sept. 7, 1861; aged 71 yrs. 3 mos. 7 days; born at Cranston; male, white, married; Mariner; died at Cranston; parents, William F. and Esther Waterman, both born Providence.

Children by first wife:

1. *Henry,*[8] b. in 1817; d. at Warwick, R. I., 30 Dec. 1863 ae. 46; m. Eliza Southwick, b. abt. 1834. She m. (2) by 1866, Timothy Clark. He was made freeman in Cranston, 2 Mar. 1839; surveyor of highways for year ending June 1857. C. R. Hill was appointed guardian at Warwick, 10 Oct. 1864, to Sophia, Henry and Lydia, children of Eliza Waterman.

   Children:

   (1) Sophia,[9] b. at Pawtuxet, abt. 1850; m. at Providence, 23 Feb. 1871, Thomas Sullivan, b. in Ireland, abt. 1846, son of Thomas and Mary (———) Sullivan. Elisha S. Arnold was appointed guardian, 24 Nov. 1870 to Sophia, daughter of Henry Waterman of Cranston, dec'd; she discharged him, 7 Dec. 1871, as Sophia Sullivan [Probate Rec. Cranston, 12-433].

   (2) Nathan, b. at Pawtuxet, abt. 1853; d. there 25 July 1861 ae. 7.

   (3) Henry Carpenter, b. at Pawtuxet, abt. 1855; m. (1) at Warwick, R. I., 18 Mar. 1875, Sarah Sun, b. at Pawtuxet, abt. 1853, dau. of Jacob and Mary (———) Sun; m. (2) at Central Falls, R. I., 1 Apr. 1879, Kezia Bowen Smith, b. at Slatersville, R. I., abt. 1850, d. at Providence, R. I., 19 Jan. 1892 ae. 42, dau. of Nahum Shaw and Mercy Maria (Lincoln) Smith. Elisha S. Arnold was appointed guardian, 29 Jan. 1870, to Henry, son of Henry Waterman of Cranston dec'd [Probate Rec. Cranston, 12-412]. Children by second wife, b. at Lincoln, R. I., except fifth, at Providence:

      1. Henry,[10] b. 7 Dec. 1879.
      2. Clarence Edgar, b. 14 Aug. 1882; m. Philbia A. Tebo, b. at Warwick, R. I., abt. 1888; divorced 1934.* Children, first b. at Warwick, second at Apponaug, the others at Providence:

         A. Francis Lyle,[11] b. 26 June 1907; m. (1) at

* He was known also as Charles E., and she as Phebe.

Providence, 16 Jan. 1927, Marion Hannah Levalley, b. at Providence, 24 Feb. 1910, dau. of Moses A. and Amelia (Beeson) Levalley; divorced 1930; m. (2) at Providence 31 Dec. 1930, Constance Beatrice Bombardier, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 5 Feb. 1911, dau. of Alfred V. and Emelia (Goulet) Bombardier. Child by first wife, b. at Providence:

a. George Albert,[12] b. 6 May 1927.

B. Charles Henry, b. 16 Mar. 1910; m. at Providence, 26 Dec. 1931, Eunice Veronica Dessaint, b. at Providence, 15 Aug. 1909, dau. of John J. and Mary (Beauregard) Dessaint.

C. George Louis, b. 17 Apr. 1912; m. at Fall River Mass., 23 Feb. 1932, Doris F. Mahoney, b. at Fall River, abt. 1909, dau. of Michael J. and Cecelia (Davis) Mahoney.

D. Ellen Elizabeth, b. 23 Mar. 1914; m. at Providence, 1 Apr. 1930, David Frederick Leamy, b. at Providence, 5 July 1910, son of David J. and Mary E. (McClean) Leamy.

E. Joseph James, b. 25 Jan. 1917; d. at Providence, 24 May 1936 ae. 18-3-29.

F. Leo, b. 8 June 1919.

G. Everett Leroy, b. 9 Mar. 1921; d. at Providence, 24 Apr. 1922 ae. 1-1-15.

H. Doris May, b. 28 June 1922.

I. Raymond, b. 4 Dec. 1923; d. at Providence, 4 Mar. 1924 ae. 3 mos.

J. Frederick, b. 1 Apr. 1926; d. at Providence, 5 Oct. 1926 ae. 6 mos. 5 days.

K. Veronica, b. 7 Dec. 1929.

3. Ernest Carpenter, b. 18 May 1886; d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 15 Mar. 1911 ae. 24, unm.

4. Bertha L., b. 11 Nov. 1888.

5. Nellie May, b. 15 Aug. 1891; d. at Providence, 26 Sept. 1891 ae. 1 mo. 14 days.

(4) Lydia, b. at Warwick, R. I., 5 Aug. 1859; d. there 10 Aug. 1859 ae. 5 days.

(5) Lydia, b. at Pawtuxet, 30 Jan. 1861; d. at Warwick, 2 Jan. 1866 ae. 3 [5?].

II. *Lydia W.*, b. [say 1820]; m. at Cranston, 5 May 1840, John Sissmon Aborn, of Cranston and Pawtuxet, R. I., b. at Cranston, 20 Apr. 1814, son of Peleg and Anna (Sissmon) Aborn.

III. *Elizabeth A.*, b. at Cranston, abt. 1823; m. at Providence, 6 May 1855, Thomas S. Stadden, of Milton, Northumberland Co., Pa., and Ope-

quon, Frederick Co., Va., b. at Milton, Pa., abt. 1827, son of John and Jane (———) Stadden.

iv. *Esther F.,* b. 29 Mar. 1825; d. at Providence, 30 Dec. 1875 ae. 50; m. (recorded at Providence) 22 Aug. 1844, David J. Burgess, of Cranston and Providence, b. 30 Oct. 1822, son of Samuel Burgess. Children:

(1) George F.,[9] b. 6 Oct. 1845.
(2) Josephine Amelia, d. in infancy.
(3) David Frank, b. 1 Sept. 1850.
(4) William W., d. in infancy.
(5) William W., b. 1 May 1856.
(6) Walter Herbert, b. abt. May 1857; d. 18 Aug. 1857 ae. 3 mos.
(7) Waldo H., b. abt. Jan. 1861; d. 29 June 1861 ae. 5 mos.
(8) Anna E., b. abt. Nov. 1865; d. 6 Apr. 1866 ae. 5 mos.

v. *Olive B.,* m. at Stonington, Conn., 22 Sept. 1845, John C. Grinnell, of Cranston and Providence, R. I.

Children by second wife:*

vi. *William F.,* b. abt. 1834; res. (1863-6) Sacramento, Calif.; m. by 1866, Emma L. ———. Child, b. at Cranston:

(1) Amey E.,[9] b. 19 May 1857.

vii. *James,* b. abt. 1835; res. (1863) Sacramento, Calif.; m. by 1866, E—— A. ———.

viii. *Nathan,* b. at Cranston, abt. 1838; a jeweler, res. Newark, N. J.; m. (1) at Providence, 8 Jan. 1857, Marion [Mary Ann] Williamson, b. at New York, N. Y., abt. 1837, dau. of Daniel C. and Elizabeth (———) Williamson; m. (2) by 1866, Jennie A. ———. Children by first wife:

(1) Daughter,[9] b. at Cranston, 17 May 1857.
(2) Clara, b. at Providence, 4 May 1860.

iii. NATHAN, b. 1 July 1793; d. at Cranston, 1 Oct. 1862 ae. 69-2-0; m. at Cranston, 21 Mar. 1837, NANCY GRINNELL, b. abt. 1797, d. at Providence, R. I., 26 Mar. 1873 ae. 76, dau. of Robert and Anne (———) Grinnell. No issue. He was made a freeman in Cranston, Apr. 1822; Grand Juror, 28 Aug. 1828. He lived on the corner of Reservoir Avenue and Pontiac Road. In the 1860 Census, he was of Cranston, ae. 67, farmer, with Nancy, ae. 64, both b. R. I. Administration on his estate was granted, 27 Dec. 1862, to Henry A. Potter. Distribution was made in 1866, half to the widow Nancy, the rest ⅛ each to the heirs of the late Henry Waterman, to Lydia wife of John S. Aborn, to Elizabeth A. Stadden of Milton, Northumberland Co., Pa., to William F. Waterman of Sacramento, Calif., to James Waterman of Sacramento, Calif., to Nathan Waterman of Newark, N. J., to Esther F. wife of David I. Burgess, and to Olive B. wife of John C. Grinnell. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 12-50, 277.] William H. Grinnell and Maria E. Vickerie signed a deed as heirs of Nancy Waterman, 31 Mar. 1873. [Land Rec. Providence, 239-362.]

References: Cranston Vital Records, 1-222; 2-7, 13, 23; D.3-59, 63, 52; and modern. Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-150; 19-215, 217; 14-391. Stonington (Conn.) Vital Records, 5-140; 10-304. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Family (1932-9), 1-206. F. C. Pierce, Field Genealogy (1901), 1-365. Ebenezer Burgess, Burgess Genealogy (1865), p. 168.

* The William H. Waterman Collection adds a fourth son, Christopher of California, but no such son appears in the 1850 Census nor in the deeds of heirs of the uncle, Nathan Waterman.

Group 62

62. ZURIEL[5] WATERMAN (*Zuriel,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Providence, R. I., about 1729, died at Cranston, R. I., 11 May 1785, in his 56th yr; married REBECCA POTTER, born about 1736, died at Cranston, R. I., 14 Nov. 1787, in her 53d yr., daughter of (Maj.) Benjamin and Jemima (Williams) Potter.

He was made free of the Colony the first Wednesday in May 1760. [R. I. Col. Rec., 6-248.]

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace for Cranston, 1762 to 1770 inclusive. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-237, 242, 250, 254, 265, 271, 275, 284, 293.] He was member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1774, 1775, 1776 and 1777; Town Auditor for the years ending June 1763, 1776 and 1777; Overseer of the Poor for the year ending June 1777; Rate Leveller for the years ending June 1767, 1768 and 1769; Town Moderator, 28 Dec. 1776. Census Taker of Cranston in 1776. [R. I. Col. Rec., 7-562.]

At Town Meeting, 24 Sept. 1774, he was one of a committee of six to open subscriptions and collect donations for the relief of the poor of Boston now suffering in the glorious cause of liberty and that they make report of their proceedings to the next meeting; the committee reported 5 Nov. 1774 and were continued as a committee until 29 Nov. 1774, when they passed the collections to a committee appointed that date.

He served as Deputy, May 1776. [R. I. Col. Rec., 7-511.] He was one of the signers in 1776 of the R. I. Declaration of Independence.

The will of Zuriel Waterman, Esqr., of Cranston, dated 18 Feb. 1785, proved 28 May 1785, was recorded at the request of Christopher Waterman, his executor. To wife Rebeccah, one-third of household goods; also life use of one-third of realty in Cranston and the best room and east bedroom in his present dwelling house, but if she married, she was to have only what she brought to him before marriage. To daughter Celinda, one-third of household goods, and 100 acres in Scituate, R. I. To son Christopher, the remainder, including the land and buildings in Cranston, and all the remaining land in Scituate and Foster. Witnesses: Frederick Williams, Nathaniel Carpenter, Susannah Carpenter. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 3-161; Council Rec. Cranston, 2-434.]

The inventory of the estate of Zuriel Waterman, Esqr. who died 11 May 1785, totalling £132.10.5, was taken 31 May 1785. [Council Rec. Cranston, 2-439.]

Children of Zuriel and Rebecca (Potter) Waterman:

i. CELINDA,[6] b. 9 Aug. 1756; d. at Cranston, 9 Sept. 1826 ae. 69 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone); m. JAMES HARRIS, son of John Harris; no issue. The will of Celinda

Harris, dated 1 Sept. 1826, proved 28 Oct. 1826, gave to Eleanor Harris half of real estate; to Susannah Carpenter, now residing in North Providence, widow, ¼ of same; 1/16 to Mary wife of Benjamin Randall of Cranston; 1/16 to Phebe Smith of Warwick, single woman; 1/16 to Stephen Dexter, now residing in Cranston; and 1/16 to Eliza and Rebecca Potter of Warwick, twin daughters of William A. Potter; and to Eleanor Harris, all personal estate. James Harris, Executor; he declined, and George A. Harris was appointed to administer. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 3-580, 587, 589, 590.]

ii. CHRISTOPHER, b. abt. 1761; d. at Cranston, after a long illness, 23 July 1822 in his 61st yr.; m. at Cranston, 24 Mar. 1814, LYDIA POTTER, b. , d. at Cranston in 1824. No issue. He was admitted a Freeman in Cranston, 21 Apr. 1784; Grand Juror, June 1785, and Dec. 1789.

He was appointed Captain of the 2nd Cranston Company, May 1793 and 1794; and Justice of the Peace for Cranston, June 1805. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-519, 531; 2-80.] The 1790 Census lists him at Cranston with one male under 16 years and one female.

The will of Christopher Waterman of Cranston, R. I., dated 1 June 1822, proved 8 Aug. 1822, gave to his wife Lydia the home estate for life; to sister Celinda Harris, wife of James Harris, the remaining real estate in Cranston; to Sophia Waterman, William F. Waterman, and Nathan Waterman, children of William Waterman, deceased, the reversion of the home estate; to Zuriel Waterman (senior), the reversion of the real estate devised to his sister for life, also $150.00; to Zuriel Randall and Waterman Randall, one half of the testator's real estate in Scituate; to Benjamin Sprague, Charles Sprague, Christopher W. Sprague and Rufus Sprague, sons of Asa Sprague, deceased, the other undivided one half of the real estate in Scituate; to Henry H. Potter, wearing apparel; and $50.00 each to William A. Potter, Asa Potter, Charlotte wife of Allen Gladding, Celinda wife of David Barton, Susan widow of Edward Aborn, Sarah wife of John F. Herb, Sophia Waterman, Nathan Waterman, and Roger W. Potter. Residue, 1/10 to wife Lydia; 1/10 to sister Celinda; 1/10 to Benjamin Potter and Asa Potter; 1/10 to Susan Aborn, Sarah Herb, and Roger W. Potter; 1/10 to Henry H. Potter and William A. Potter; 1/10 to Kingsley Carpenter, Charlotte Gladding and Celinda Barton; 1/10 to Zurial Waterman; 1/10 to Sophia, William F. and Nathan Waterman; 1/10 to Benjamin, Charles, Christopher and Rufus Sprague; 1/10 to Zurial Randall and Waterman Randall. Benjamin Potter and William F. Waterman, Executors. Witnesses: John S. Budlong, William I. Stone, Jesse Howard. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 3-107.] Inventory of the personal estate of Capt. Christopher Waterman, taken 16 Aug. 1822, totaled $10,671.83. The widow, Mrs. Lydia Waterman, accepted the provisions of the will [*ib.*, 3-117].

Lydia Waterman of Cranston dying intestate, Joseph Ballou, Lucretia Ballou, and Lydia Mathewson, the heirs at law,* consented to the appointment of Channing Smith, Esq., of Cranston, to be administrator; the inventory, taken 18 June 1824, amounted to $1,952.10. [*ib.*, 3-398, 401.]

References: Cranston Vital Records, 1-296. C. E. Potter, Genealogies of the Potter Families (1888), part 2, p. 15. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-568; 20-439.

* Lydia Darling m. 1 July 1798, Ai Mathewson; and "Lucinda" Darling m. 30 Aug. 1801, Joseph Ballou; both at Glocester, R. I. They could have been daughters of Andrew Darling who m. at Glocester, 7 Nov. 1773, Sarah Potter, daughter of Abel, and Lydia wife of Christopher Waterman could have been sister of Sarah Potter and thus aunt of her heirs at law. The fact that Lydia

Group 63

63. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4] *Nathaniel*,[3] *Nathaniel*,[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence [Cranston], R. I., about 1741, died at Cranston, R. I., [reported in *Providence Phenix,* issue of 28 Jan.] 1815, in 74th yr.; married MEHITABEL YATES, born , died at Cranston, in 1837.

He was Town Sergeant for the year ending June 1761.

He was drawn Grand Juror, 30 Aug. 1774; and Petit Juror, 26 Aug. 1783. John Waterman, Jr., was appointed, Sept. 1765 and May 1766, Justice of the Peace for Cranston. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-254, 265.]

John Waterman of Cranston conveyed, 17 Mar. 1797, for $1000.00, to Cumings Wright of Thompson, Conn. [Land Rec. Cranston, 5-196.] In the 1790 Census, his family at Cranston consisted of three males over 16 years and three females.

The will of John Waterman of Cranston, husbandman, dated 24 Nov. 1807, proved 27 May 1815, gave to wife Hetty a bed and other furniture; to son, Esek Waterman, 16 cents; to son, William Waterman, wearing apparel; to daughter, Elizabeth Wright, 16 cents; to daughter, Susannah Hazard, 16 cents; to wife, the remainder; Samuel Henry, executor. Witnesses: Stephen Knight, Richard Knight, Rebekah Knight. Mr. Samuel Henry, who was appointed Executor, declined to act, and the widow Mrs. Mehitable Waterman was appointed Administratrix with the will annexed. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 2-246, 251.]

"An Instrument purporting to be the last will and testament of Mehitable Waterman late of Cranston, deceased," was presented by Christopher Knight, 25 Mar. 1837, and consideration was deferred. No further record found. [*ib.,* 5-316.] No such will is recorded, and search has been made in the files for the original, without success.

Children of John and Mehitabel (Yates) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

1+i. WILLIAM,[6] b. abt. 1763; d. Mar. 1816.
2+ii. ESEK, b. abt. 1770; d. 25 Dec. 1857.
iii. ELIZABETH, m. ——— WRIGHT.
iv. SUSANNAH, m. ——— HAZARD.
v. NANCY, b. abt. 1787; d. at Johnston (called dau. of John of Cranston), 1 Aug. 1807 ae. 19.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215; 14-390.

63-1. WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., about 1763, died at North Providence,

Potter was called "Mrs." at marriage in a newspaper item does not necessarily imply that she was a widow. Ai and Lydia (Darling) Mathewson were parents of Mary Darling Mathewson, b. 22 Nov. 1814, m. Royal[7] Waterman [No. 81-3, iv].

R. I., [*Providence Phenix* of 30] Mar. 1816 in 53d year; married by Elder Samuel Littlefield, 14 May 1797, HANNAH SLOCUM of Warwick, R. I.*

William Waterman, Jr., was appointed Ensign of the Cranston Company, June 1802 and May 1803, and Lieutenant, June 1804. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Cranston, May 1803. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-40, 50, 55, 71.]

These services are believed to pertain to William,[6] who was known as "Jr." to distinguish him from William[5] Waterman (*Resolved,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), who was born about 1732 and died in 1817.

Possible child:

i. CALEB.[7] He was appointed 2nd Lieut. of the Cranston Blues, May 1830, and Captain, May 1831. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-454, 469.] Caleb Z. Waterman, "now residing in Attleborough, Mass.," bought land in Cranston, R. I., from Job Wilbur, 18 Apr. 1843. [Land Rec. Cranston, 16-162.]

Other possible children of William or of his brother Esek:

ii. ELIZABETH, called of Cranston, R. I., m. at Thompson, Conn., 27 Nov. 1842, CHRISTOPHER G. HARRINGTON of Warwick, R. I.

iii. ANN MARIA, m. at Thompson, Conn., 10 Nov. 1844, GEORGE W. WHITEHEAD of Cranston.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 7-404; 19-219.

63-2. ESEK[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cranston, R. I., about 1770, died there 25 Dec. 1857, aged 87; married EDY ———.

Esek Waterman and Edy his wife, of Cranston, sold for $28.00 to John Briggs of Warwick, R. I., land in Coventry, R. I., 11 Jan. 1805. Benjamin Jordan levied against his land in 1805, and in 1813 he sold to John Parker. [Land Rec. Coventry, 10-384; 13-45, 429.]

Children of Esek and Edy (———) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I. (incomplete):

i. AVERY,[7] b. 1808; a machinist, res. (1859) Uxbridge, Mass.; m. at Northbridge, Mass., 25 Jan. 1831, BARBARA THORNTON, b. at Scituate, R. I., abt. 1810, dau. of Joseph and Anna (———) Thornton; divorced, and she m. (2) at Blackstone, Mass., 11 Feb. 1854, John R. Cruff, a blacksmith, of Blackstone, b. at Smithfield, R. I., abt. 1814, son of Dennis and Naomi (———) Cruff. Avery m. (2) at Mendon, Mass., 16 July 1859, CAROLINE (HUNT) COGSHALL, b. at Douglas, Mass., abt. 1814, widow of Amasa Cogshall of Mendon. Children by first wife, first two b. at Northbridge, Mass.:

1. *Harriet E.,*[8] b. 17 Apr. 1832; m. at Sutton (res. Douglas), Mass., 14 Jan. 1851, Alonzo Cobleigh Wheeler, b. at Southboro, Mass., 31 Mar. 1830, son of Nathan and Mary S. (———) Wheeler.

* Not mentioned in The Slocums of America (1882), and unless a widow, no Hannah Slocum is found in that book who fits the date and locality.

II. *Sarah Ann Catharine,* b. 30 Jan. 1834; m. at Uxbridge, Mass., 15 May 1856, James W. Millard, a stone cutter, of Uxbridge, b. at Warwick, R. I., abt. 1830, son of Nathan and Mary (———) Millard, as his second wife; m. (2) under her maiden name, at Westport, Mass., 26 June 1861, Christopher Russell Gifford, b. at Westport, 26 Sept. 1817, son of Jonathan and Hope (Macomber) Gifford.

III. *George Edward,* b. at Douglas, 19 July 1838; d. at Norwich, Conn., 27 Oct. 1904 ae. 66-2-8; a painter and carpenter; m. at Northbridge, Mass., 23 Dec. 1866, Agnes C. Thompson, b. at Glasgow, Scotland, abt. 1845, d. at Norwich, Conn., 7 Feb. 1920 ae. abt. 70, dau. of Edward and Agnes (Cassel) Thompson. Children, first b. at Lawrence, Mass., second at New Bedford, Mass., third at Blackstone, Mass.:

(1) Edward T.,[9] b. 14 May 1868; a machinist; res. (1911) Northbridge, Mass.; m. (1) at Norwich, Conn., 9 June 1898, Lena Dutcher; divorced; m. (2) at Norwich, Conn., 1 June 1911, Fannie T. (Tracy) Polsten, b. at Worcester, Mass., abt. 1876, dau. of Frank W. and Ann Janette (Ross) Tracy, widow of ——— Polsten; divorced; m. (3) at Manchester, Conn., 5 Jan. 1924, his second (divorced) wife. Child by second wife:

1. Margaret,[10] b. at North Uxbridge, Mass., 20 July 1912.

(2) George A., b. abt. 1873; m. at Norwich, Conn., 22 June 1933, Flora A. Davis, b. at Preston, Conn., abt. 1887, dau. of John H. and Frances H. (Whitmarsh) Davis.

(3) Hattie, b. 29 Jan. 1876.

ii. KNIGHT, b. abt. 1811; d. at Sutton, Mass., 11 June 1853 ae. 42; a shoemaker; m. at Sutton, 2 June 1829, JULIA ANN YOUNG, b. at Sutton, 23 June 1807, d. there 3 Mar. 1861 ae. 53-8-8, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (———) Young. Julia Ann Waterman of Sutton, widow of Knight Waterman who d. 10 June 1853, was granted administration on his estate, 2 Aug. 1853, and gave bond with Joseph Coggeshall and Newell Lacky; the inventory totaled $104.00. On 7 Mar. 1861, Russell Titus of Sutton was appointed administrator of the estate of Julia A. Waterman who d. 3 Mar. 1861, and gave bond with Jonathan Sprague and Hammond Hewitt. Her inventory, which included real estate, totaled $669.75. Jonas Batcheler of Sutton was appointed, 4 Feb. 1862, guardian of Angenett Waterman, aged 13, of Blackstone, child of Knight and Julia A. Waterman, and gave bond with Adolphus F. Brown and Henry Howell of Douglas; he petitioned 2 June 1863, the child then being called Ann Janett. [Probate Rec. Worcester County, Files, Series A 62357, A 62356, and A 62353.] Children, b. at Sutton:

I. *Susan E.,*[8] b. abt. 1830; m. at Sutton, 11 Nov. 1845, Newell Lackey, b. at Sutton, Mass., 1 June 1824, son of Joel and Lucina (Arnold) Lackey.

II. *Amanda A.,* b. abt. 1832; m. at Sutton, 6 Dec. 1849, Abram F. Fairfield, b. abt. 1826, son of Reuben and Hannah (———) Fairfield.

III. *Oscar Judson Nelson,* b. 9 Dec. 1845.

IV. *Ann Janette* ["Nettie"], b. 9 Dec. 1849; m. at Sutton, 27 June 1866, Marriott Kelley, a mechanic, b. at Uxbridge, abt. 1844, son of Daniel E. and Laura (———) Kelley.

References: Cranston Vital Records, D. 3-17. Mass. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics. Northbridge Vital Records. Sutton Vital Records.

Group 64

64. RICHARD[5] WATERMAN (*John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence [Cranston], R. I., 19 June 1747, died at Scituate, R. I., 24 Jan. 1829, aged 81-7-5 (gravestone); married at Scituate, 2 Mar. 1766, ELIZABETH SMITH, born at Scituate, 16 July 1750 [Old Style], died at Scituate, 9 Apr. 1815, aged 64-8-13 (gravestone), daughter of (Capt.) Stephen and Sarah (Comer) Smith.

He was listed in the 1790 Census of Scituate, his family consisting of three males over 16 years of age, three males under 16, and three females.

Children of Richard and Elizabeth (Smith) Waterman, born at Scituate:

1+i. CHRISTOPHER,[6] b. 18 May 1767; d. 11 July 1818.

ii. SARAH, b. 29 Aug. 1768; d. 11 June 1769.

iii. BENJAMIN, b. 14 Nov. 1770; d. 18 Feb. 1816 ae. 45-3-4 (gravestone, Scituate); m. at Johnston (reported in *Providence Gazette* of 21 Apr.) 1792, RHODA MATHEWSON, b. at Johnston, 6 May 1764, d. there 18 Dec. 1850 ae. 86-7-12, dau. of Noah and Judith (———) Mathewson; no issue. She m. (2) Robert Thornton. The will of Benjamin Waterman of Scituate, dated 16 Feb. 1816, proved Mar. 1816, gave to wife Rhoda Waterman all the real estate and half of the personal estate; to two brothers, Clarke Waterman and John Waterman, real estate after wife's death; $1,700. to be equally divided between sisters Nancy Mathewson and Sarah Aldrich, and brothers Caleb N. Waterman, Joseph Waterman, and A. S. Waterman; and $300. to be divided between Richard and Benjamin Waterman, sons of brother Christopher. Witnesses: John Wilkinson, Jeremiah Cole, Elisha Mathewson, and Edmond T. Walden. John Waterman and Richard C. Waterman receipted for their share of the estate of their brother, Benjamin Waterman, deceased. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 4-416, 502.]

2+iv. STEPHEN, b. 13 Mar. 1773; d. 29 Nov. 1811.

v. NANCY, b. 17 Apr. 1775; m. NOAH MATHEWSON, b. at Johnston, 21 June 1771, son of Noah and Judith (———) Mathewson; res. (1810) New Berlin, N. Y.

vi. SARAH, b. 3 June 1777; d. in 1857; m. PHILIP ALDRICH. Children:

- i. *Rachel.*[7]
- ii. *Nancy.*
- iii. *Sarah.*
- iv. *Halsey.*
- v. *Ada.*
- vi. *Rhoda.*
- vii. *Philip.*
- viii. *Benjamin.*
- ix. *Huldah.*
- x. *Eliza.*

vii. CALEB NICHOLS, b. 2 May 1780; d. at Scituate, R. I., 31 Jan. 1829 ae. 48-8-29 (gravestone); m. SARAH ———;* no issue. His will, dated 3 Jan. 1822, gave all his estate to his wife Sarah, and appointed her executrix; witnesses, Comer Smith, Charles Stone, Benoni Randall. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 5-334.]

3+viii. COMER, b. 6 Dec. 1783; d. 6 Apr. 1865.

* "In memory of | Sarah Cooke | Who died Dec. 11, 1848 | In the 73rd year of her age."

4+ix. WILLIAM, b. 11 Aug. 1785; d. 7 May 1863.
5+x. RICHARD CLARK, b. 12 Jan. 1788; d. 1 Nov. 1865.
6+xi. JOSEPH, b. 11 Mar. 1790; d. 6 Mar. 1865.
7+xii. A. SMITH, b. 7 Feb. 1793; d. in 1828.
8+xiii. JOHN, b. 17 Aug. 1795; d. 6 Mar. 1879.

References: Scituate Vital Rec., 1-201. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-418; 14-390; 19-215.

64-1. CHRISTOPHER[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 18 May 1767, died 11 July 1818; married SARAH ———.

His date of death is given in the Collection of William H. Waterman, which however tells nothing further about him, his place of residence, or wife or children. His two sons were named in the will of his brother Benjamin in 1816. When the son Benjamin died at Scituate, the names of the parents were stated as Christopher and Sarah.

William B. Harris was appointed guardian, 12 Mar. 1815, of Sarah Waterman, of full age. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 4-392.]

Children:

i. RICHARD.[7]

ii. BENJAMIN C., b. abt. 1805; d. at Scituate, 10 Dec. 1863 ae. 60, unm. On 30 Sept. 1826, David Phillips was appointed guardian of Benjamin Waterman of Scituate, of full age; and on 9 Apr. 1849, Comer Waterman was appointed his guardian. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 5-264; 7-29.] Since Comer Waterman was this man's uncle, the references are evidently to him, and the inference is that he was not of capable mentality. Cranston records show that on 12 Dec. 1857 the Overseer of the Poor petitioned for the removal of Benjamin Waterman, "he being a resident of Scituate." The order for his removal was returned served, 20 May 1858. That is the last we hear of him, except that the Census of 1860 shows him still in Cranston, or returned there:

	age	*born*
Edwin A. M. Knight	29	R. I.
Frances R. Knight	23	" "
Benjamin Waterman	55	" "

Reference: Scituate Vital Records.

64-2. STEPHEN[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 13 Mar. 1773, died at Angelica, Allegany Co., N. Y., 29 Nov. 1811, aged 39; married PHEBE ———.

No issue.

At the first town meeting in Angelica, April 1805, he was elected an overseer of the poor.

Census of 1810, Angelica, Allegany Co., N. Y.: Stephen Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 1 male aged 16 to 26. The younger male in the family was probably his brother A. Smith Waterman.

Stephen Waterman of N. Y. State bought land in Angelica from Philip Church and John Barker Church by Philip Church his attorney, 17 Oct. 1805 and 23 Apr. 1807. Stephen Waterman and Phebe his wife of Angelica sold land, 15 Apr. 1808, to William Melrose of Angelica, and Stephen bought again from the Churches, 17 Dec. 1810 (deed executed 2 Feb. 1811). Vial Thomas and Phebe Waterman sold by order of the Surrogate, 29 Aug. 1814, to Moses Van Campen, in presence of Anne Van Campen and Philip Church, and the same dates Moses Van Campen (with wife Margaret) sold to Phebe Waterman. [Deeds, Allegany County, A-37, 39, 45, 240, 483; B-1, 6.]

On the petition of Vial Thomas, Administrator, and Phebe Waterman, Administratrix, of the estate of Stephen Waterman, 25 Jan. 1814, his real estate was ordered sold to pay debts. Distributors were appointed to set off land for the dower of his widow, not named. [All that has been preserved of records of this estate, Surrogate's Office, Allegany County, N. Y.]

On 10 Feb. 1813, Richard Waterman of Scituate conveyed for love to his two granddaughters, Phebe and Elizabeth Waterman, daughters of "my son Comer Waterman," all right in land in Angelica, being the same lands of which "my son Stephen Waterman" late of Angelica died seized. Witnesses: John Westcott, A. Smith Waterman. [Deeds, Allegany County, A-373.]

Reference: Hist. of Allegany County, p. 197.

64-3. COMER[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 6 Dec. 1783, died at Johnston, R. I., 6 Apr. 1865, aged 81 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone); married 25 Jan. 1807, MARY THOMAS, born at Scituate, R. I., 10 July 1787, died there 12 May 1878, aged 90-10-2 (gravestone), daughter of Nicholas and Phebe (———) Thomas.

As a young man, Comer Waterman went with his older brother Stephen to Allegany County, N. Y., but returned to Rhode Island. He bought land in Angelica, 30 Apr. 1807, 11 May 1809, and 31 Oct. 1811. On 15 Feb. 1814, being then of Scituate, R. I., he sold some of his Angelica property to A. Smith Waterman of Scituate [his brother], and some to Nicholas Thomas of Scituate, his wife Polly signing these deeds with him. [Deeds, Allegany County, A-160, 147, 303; B-162, 349; I-172, 173.]

Census of 1810, Angelica, Allegany Co., N. Y.: Coomer Waterman, 1 male aged 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, and 1 female under 10.

Camer Waterman was appointed Ensign (under Capt. William Geiger), Lt.-Col. Luke Goodspeed's Regt., Allegany County, 1811. Comer Waterman was appointed Lieutenant (under Capt. Samuel Woolcot), 126th Regt., Steuben County, 1814. [N. Y. Council of Appointment, 2-1174, 1475.]

He was a delegate from Johnston to the Anti-Masonic Convention held in

Rhode Island in 1831. He was of Johnston, 12 Aug. 1839. [Land Rec. Scituate, 14-514.]

The will of Comer Waterman, of Scituate, dated 27 Feb. 1857, proved 15 Apr. 1865, gave 19 acres to daughter Harriet Winsor, and remainder to wife Mary Waterman and daughter Eliza Mumford; mentioned Wilson Dallas Winsor and Harriet Arvillah Winsor, children of his daughter Harriet Winsor, and also his son Andrew Waterman; Harriet Winsor, sole executrix. Witnesses: Jonah Titus, William A. Brownell, Wanton Steere. Inventory total, $2,458.70. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 8-435.] Administration on Mary Waterman's estate was granted, 13 Sept. 1879, to Harriet Winsor. [*ib.*, 10-304.]

Census of 1850, Scituate, Providence Co., R .I.:

	age	*born*	
Comer Waterman	67	R. I.	Farmer
Mary "	63	" "	
Eliza Mumford	37	" "	

Census of 1860, Scituate, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Comer Waterman	76	R. I.
Mary "	72	" "
Eliza Mumford	49	" "

Children of Comer and Mary (Thomas) Waterman:

i. PHEBE,[7] b. 14 Aug. 1808; d. 17 Feb. 1818 ae. 9 (gravestone).

ii. ELIZA, b. 26 Feb. 1811; d. at Scituate, R. I., 9 Mar. 1879 ae. 68-0-11 (gravestone); m. 20 Jan. 1830, WILLIAM P. MUMFORD. Children:
   i. *Andrew,*[8] b. 8 Apr. 1832; d. 6 Mar. 1842.
   ii. *Edwin,* b. 13 July 1833; d. 11 Sept. 1833.

9+iii. ANDREW, b. 6 Aug. 1813; d. 24 Oct. 1858.

iv. HARRIET, b. 19 Sept. 1815; m. at Johnston, 1 Apr. 1841, HORACE WINSOR. Children:
   i. *Harriet Arvillah,* b. 4 May 1842; d. 17 Nov. 1869.
   ii. *Wilson Dallas,* b. 5 Oct. 1844; d. in Colorado, June 1873.
   iii. *Walter P.,* b. 1 Mar. 1846; d. 5 Aug. 1846.

v. ARVILLAH, b. 18 Apr. 1827; d. 21 Oct. 1838 ae. 11-6-3 (gravestone).

64-4. WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 11 Aug. 1785, died at Blackstone, Mass., 7 May 1863; married SUSANNA WESTCOTT, born Aug. 1787, died at Cumberland, R. I., 26 Feb. 1865, ae. 77 yrs. 6 mos.,* daughter of Caleb and Lydia (Knowlton) (Borden) Westcott.

On 20 Sept. 1809, William Waterman of Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., bought from John Lawrence of New York City, for $500.00, 122 acres in Plymouth in the 17th township. On 28 Apr. 1815, Joseph Waterman of New Berlin, N. Y., for $400.00, conveyed to William Waterman of Scituate, R. I.,

* Death entered also in Smithfield records.

half of land in New Berlin in lots 4 and 5 in the 15th township. William Waterman of Scituate, on 1 and 20 Aug. 1820, conveyed to John Ritter of New Berlin, parts of lots 4 and 5 in the fifteenth township in New Berlin, the second deed being witnessed by Joseph Waterman. [Land Rec. Chenango County, M-365; T-104; DD-331, 333.]

He was out in Herkimer County, N. Y., with his brother Richard Clark Waterman. In 1830 he bought from Gerard W. Morris; and with wife Susanna, of Newport, sold the same year to a Herendeen. William and Susanna mortgaged to Comer Waterman in 1829, Comer then being of Scituate, R. I. [Deeds, Herkimer County, 23-367, 369; Mortgages, G-159, 555, 556.]

Census of 1850, Burrillville, Providence Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*	
William	Waterman	65	R. I.	Machinist
Susan	"	62	" "	
George	"	18	" "	
Albert L.	"	10	" "	

Children of William and Susanna (Westcott) Waterman:

10+i. STEPHEN S.,[7] b. .

11+ii. ELISHA K., b. abt. 1815.

iii. BENJAMIN, b. ; a machinist, res. New York, N. Y., m.; no issue.

12+iv. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. 9 Nov. 1824; d. 13 Apr. 1915.

v. HENRY.

vi. JOHN, b. [31 May 1828]; d. at Scituate, R. I., 15 Feb. 1833 ae. 4-8-15 (gravestone).

13+vii. GEORGE, b. at Newport, N. Y., 26 Sept. 1831; d. 8 Dec. 1912.

viii. EMELINE H., d. in 1856. Administration on the estate of Emeline H. Waterman of Cumberland was granted, 4 Aug. 1856, to George Waterman. [Probate Rec. Cumberland, 20-531.]

ix. PHEBE.

64-5. RICHARD CLARK[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 12 Jan. 1788, died at Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 1 Nov. 1865; married LYDIA K. WESTCOTT, born at North Scituate, R. I., 27 Oct. 1792, died at Newport, N. Y., 18 Nov. 1874, daughter of Caleb and Lydia (Knowlton) (Borden) Westcott.

In 1810 he was in New Berlin, Chenango Co., N. Y., with his brother Joseph, when they bought land there, but he soon returned to Scituate, R. I., and disposed of his New Berlin property.

He settled in Newport, N. Y., about 1819, moving there with his wife and eldest child.

The records of birth and death of Richard C. Waterman, his wife, and five children, are found on stones in the Newport cemetery. The birth-date of Richard C. is there stated as 12 Jan. 1787, at North Scituate, R. I.

Census of 1820, Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y.: Richard C. Waterman, 1 male aged 26 to 45; 1 male 18 to 26; 1 female 16 to 26; and 1 male under 10.

N. Y. Census of 1825, Newport: Richard C. Waterman, 3 males (1 a voter); 2 females (1 married, under 45; the other born during the preceding year).

Census of 1830, Newport: Richard C. Waterman, 1 male aged 40 to 50; 1 female 30 to 40; 2 males 10 to 15; 1 male and 1 female 5 to 10.

N. Y. Census of 1835, Newport: Richard C. Waterman, 3 males (1 a voter); 4 females (1 married, under 45; 3 unmarried, under 16; 1 born during the preceding year).

Census of 1840, Newport: Richard C. Waterman, 1 male aged 50 to 60; 1 female 40 to 50; 1 male 30 to 40; 1 male 20 to 30; 2 females 15 to 20; 1 male 10 to 15; 2 females 5 to 10.

N. Y. Census of 1845, Newport: Richard C. Waterman, 4 males (2 voters, 1 an alien); 4 females (1 unmarried, aged 16 to 45; 2 unmarried, under 16); 5 born in N. Y. State, 2 in New England, 1 in Great Britain or possessions; 2 children aged 5 to 16, in school. Richard C. Waterman, Jr., was listed separately.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
Richard C. Waterman	66	Farmer	R. I.	36
Lydia K. "	61	wife	R. I.	36
Caleb "	33	son	Herkimer Co.	33
Lydia "	29	dau.	" "	29
Mary "	23	dau., teacher	" "	23
Susan "	20	dau.	" "	20
Andrew D. "	15	nephew	Oneida Co.	6
Julia Sherman	28	none	Herkimer Co.	28

Children of Richard Clark and Lydia K. (Westcott) Waterman:*

14+i. R. CLARK,[7] b. 8 Nov. 1818; d. 27 Apr. 1895.

ii. CALEB WESTCOTT, b. 18 Oct. 1822; d. at Newport, 3 Mar. 1900.

iii. LYDIA WESTCOTT, b. 28 Jan. 1825; d. at Newport, 14 Jan. 1903. Her will named her sisters Mary A. and Susan E. [Probate, Herkimer Co., 30-677].

iv. MARY ADELAIDE, b. 9 Nov. 1831; d. at Newport, 28 June 1922. Her will, dated 1 Feb. 1911, codicil 13 Oct. 1919, named Perry V. Kimball and Ruth Evaline Waterman [Probate, Herkimer Co., 45-98].

v. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. 29 Mar. 1835; d. at Newport, 22 Mar. 1911. Her will, dated 5 July 1905, named her sister Mary [Probate, Herkimer Co., 36-581].

64-6. (LIEUT.) JOSEPH[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 11 Mar. 1790, died in Oneida County, N. Y., 6 Mar. 1865; married POLLY RITTER, born in Mass., about 1790, died after 1865.

According to the William H. Waterman Collection, Joseph Waterman married but had no issue. However, records tell a different story.

* Perhaps others. Lydia, Mary A., and Susan E. Waterman, of Newport, were students at Whitestown Seminary in Oneida County [Catalogue, 1849].

Census of 1820, New Berlin, Chenango Co., N. Y.: Joseph Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 2 females 10 to 16, and 3 males under 10.

On 29 Mar. 1810, Noah Mathewson of New Berlin, N. Y., carpenter, with Nancy his wife, for $1,000.00 sold to Richard Clark Waterman and Joseph Waterman of the same, 100 acres in New Berlin, in lots 4 and 5, in the Northeast quarter of the 15th township. James Plymate of Canisteo, Steuben Co., N. Y., on 14 Sept. 1810, for $125.00, sold to Joseph Waterman of New Berlin, part of lot 69 in the 10th township, devised to the grantor by the will of Benonia Plymate; witnessed by Comer Waterman and Arnold Hill; and this parcel was sold 16 Apr. 1811 by Joseph Waterman of New Berlin, yeoman, for the same price, to Noah Matthewson of New Berlin, carpenter; witnessed by Barnabas and Sally Ann Brown. On 4 Sept. 1814, Joseph Waterman of New Berlin, and Dolly [*sic*] his wife, conveyed to Clark Waterman of Scituate, R. I., part of lot 5 in the 15th township, and Joseph received a conveyance from Richard C. Waterman the same date. On 19 Apr. 1816, Richard C .Waterman of Scituate, R. I., made a similar conveyance to Adney Bronson (or Brownson) of New Berlin, a witness to this deed being Waterman Mathewson; and the same date, Richard C. Waterman of Scituate conveyed to Joseph Waterman of New Berlin. [Deeds, Chenango County, N-344; O-317; P-508; U-327, 328; X-309; Z-13.]

On 1 Feb. 1819, Joseph Waterman of New Berlin, and Polly his wife, for $200.00, sold to Simeon Sage of the same, 15 acres of lot 5 in the 15th township, and on 23 Aug. 1819, for $400.00, he sold 50½ acres of lots 4 and 5 to John Ritter of New Berlin. [*ib.*, Z-11, AA-25.]

Census of 1850, Marshall, Oneida Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Joseph Waterman	60	R. I.	Farmer
Polly "	60	Mass.	
(next to)			
Charles Waterman	33	N. Y.	Farmer
Clarissa "	24	N. Y.	
Charles "	3	N. Y.	
DeWitt "	1	N. Y.	
Isaac "	22	N. Y.	

There was also, in the same town, but not near, a George Waterman, ae. 13, b. N. Y., living in the family of Loren Hewit (ae. 34) and Jerusha Hewit (ae. 28), both b. N. Y.

Joseph Waterman was appointed Lieutenant under Capt. Hezekiah Goodrich, 190th Regt. of Infantry, Chenango County, N. Y., in 1822. [N. Y. Council of Appointment, 3-2368.]

The probate mentions his widow Polly; his son Charles was appointed Executor, 7 Oct. 1865. [Probate, Oneida County, Intestate File 3891.]

Census of 1850, Big Rock, Kane Co., Ill.:

	age	born	
William Waterman	40	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary "	42	" "	
Charlotte "	15	" "	
John C. "	12	" "	
William S. "	10	" "	
Sarah J. "	7	" "	
Delia "	5	" "	
Charles H. "	4	Ill.	
Mary A. "	6/12	"	

Census of 1860, Big Rock, Kane Co., Ill.:

	age	born	
William Waterman	50	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary "	50	" "	
Clark J. "	23	" "	
William S. "	21	" "	
Sarah J. "	17	" "	
Delia "	15	" "	
Mary "	10	Ill.	
Morris Bell	15	"	
Alvira Waterman	7	"	

Census of 1870, Big Rock, Kane Co., Ill.:

	age	born	
William Waterman	58	N. Y.	Retired Farmer
Mary "	62	" "	
William S. Waterman	30	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary "	22	Ill.	

Children of Joseph and Polly (Ritter) Waterman:*

i. WILLIAM,[7] b. abt. 1810; res. (1870) Big Rock, Ill.; m. MARY THOMPSON, b. in New York, abt. 1809, living 1870. He removed in 1845 to Big Rock, Kane Co., Ill. Children, the first five b. in N. Y., the rest in Ill.:

   I. *Charlotte,*[8] b. abt. 1835.

   II. *John Clark* [Clark J.], b. abt. 1838.

   III. *William Smith,* b. abt. 1840; d. at Big Rock, 27 Feb. 1882; m. in Kane Co., Ill., 29 Dec. 1875, Elizabeth James, b. at White Rock, Ill., abt. 1850. She m. (2) in Kane Co., 7 Aug. 1884, Frank Sisson. Civil War Pension Files, No. WC. 219,387, show that he was b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., and enlisted, ae. 22, at Aurora, Ill., 1 Sept. 1861; discharged for disability, 20 Aug. 1862. Children:

      (1) Myrtle,[9] b. 4 Feb. 1877; d. 3 Feb. 1893.

      (2) William E., b. 16 June 1878.

      (3) Jane, b. 22 Feb. 1880; d. 2 Mar. 1882.

   IV. *Sarah J.,* b. abt. 1843.

   V. *Delia,* b. abt. 1845.

   VI. *Charles H.,* b. abt. 1846; not named in 1860 Census.

   VII. *Mary A.,* b. in 1849.

* Miss Myrtle M.[9] Waterman of Big Rock, Ill., in a letter, 1936, stated that her grandfather William[7] lived near Utica, Oneida Co., N. Y., where six of his children were born, until 1845; that he had brothers Charles (remained in N. Y.) and Daniel (d. in Wisconsin), and at least two sisters; and that William was a cousin of John Waterman of Sycamore, Ill. The parentage of Charles[7] and data on his wife and children are given by Daniel E. Wager in Our County and its History: Oneida County, N. Y. (1896), Family Sketches, p. 123.

viii. *Alvira,* b. abt. 1853.

ii. CHARLES, b. at New Berlin, Chenango Co., 8 Dec. 1816; d. at Marshall, N. Y., 26 Nov. 1896; m. CLARISSA ARNOLD, b. abt. 1826, d. after 1896, dau. of Eddy and Lucy (Ruso) Arnold. His will, dated 31 Jan. 1896, and the petition for administration, dated 7 Dec. 1896, furnish the following particulars about his family. [Probate, Oneida County, File 4540; Decree Book, 7-473.] Children:*

i. *Charles H.,*[8] b. abt. 1847.

ii. *DeWitt C.,* b. abt. 1849; res. (1896) Stittville, Oneida Co., N. Y.

iii. *John C.,* res. (1896) Marshall, N. Y.

iv. *Andrew Jackson Davis,* res. (1896) Tipton, Cedar Co., Iowa.

v. *Clara A.,* d. before 1896; m. Edison B. Arnold, who res. (1896) with the children in Malabar, Brevard Co., Fla. Children:

(1) Edison W.,[9] b. before 1882.

(2) Julia, b. before 1882.

(3) Francis or Frances, b. abt. 1882.

(4) Nina, b. after 1882.

(5) Lena, b. after 1882.

vi. Daughter, m. Timothy Thornton.

iii. DANIEL, d. in southern Wisconsin, digging a well which caved in; is said to have left a wife and children in the East.

iv. Daughter, m. ——— BELL. Children (incomplete record):

i. *Waterman,*[8] lived in Illinois.

ii. *Morris,* b. abt. 1845.

v. A daughter.

vi. ISAAC, b. abt. 1828.

Note: Mary C. Waterman "of Illinois" married W. Henry Arnold, born at Augusta Centre, Oneida Co., N. Y., 5 Sept. 1839, living (1896) Vernon, N. Y. She died 14 Jan. 1892, and he married second, Elmira (Prime) Smith.

Was she daughter of William[7] (*Joseph,*[6] No. 64-6)?

Children of W. Henry and Mary C. (Waterman) Arnold:

i. EVA J.,[9] b. ; m. J. GORDON BURLEIGH. Child:

i. *Mary E.*[10]

ii. CHARLES F., b. at Vernon, N. Y. 31 July 1869. In 1896 he was in business with his father in New London, N. Y., firm of C. F. Arnold & Co.

iii. SARAH A.

Reference for Note: Daniel E. Wager, Our County and its People: Oneida County, N. Y. (1896), Family Sketches, p. 203.

64-7. A. SMITH[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 7 Feb. 1793, died in 1828; married POLLY ———, born in Montgomery County, N. Y., about 1795, living in Persia, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., 1855.

A. Smith Waterman of Scituate, R. I., bought land in Angelica, Allegany Co., N. Y., 15 Feb. 1814, from Comer Waterman of Scituate [his brother] and Polly his wife. He was of Angelica when with his wife Polly he deeded the Angelica property, 5 Apr. 1816, to Stephen S. Pearce of Windham

* One son m. and had children: Duane[9]; John; and Lillie May.

County, Conn., and 24 Oct. 1816, to John Kinghorn. [Deeds, Allegany County, B-162, 163, 255.]

Census of 1820, Little Valley, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.: A. Smith Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; 1 male 16 to 26; 1 male and 2 females under 10.

A. Smith Waterman of Little Valley, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., "now Residing in Scituate County of Providence," for $100.00, conveyed to Comer Waterman of Scituate, all title to "Estate of my Brother Benjamin Waterman of Scituate," 9 Apr. 1823. [Land Rec. Scituate, 13-134.]

Census of 1850, Persia, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Delia Waterman	30	N. Y.	(living alone)

N. Y. Census of 1855, Persia, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.:

Dwelling 56, Family 60	*age*		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
Samuel G. Ellis	43	M. D.	Mass.	17
Natalia "	39	wife	Chenango	16
Florett "	11	dau.	Cattaraugus	11
Ledrand S. "	8	son	Cattaraugus	8
Polly Waterman	60	mother-in-law	Montgomery	16 widowed
Dwelling 57, Family 61				
Delia Waterman	36	Milliner	Cattaraugus	36
Loisa Landon	17	Apprentice	Chautauqua	6 mos.

N. Y. Census of 1865, Persia, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	
Delia Waterman	45	Milliner	Cattaraugus	single
Ella A. Leonard		niece	Cattaraugus	single

On 14 Sept. 1850, Leander Badger and Polly his wife of Gowanda, Cattaraugus County, N. Y., for $100.00, sold to Adelia Waterman of the same, land in the Village of Gowanda [town of Persia], about 13 rods on the south side of Main Street, bounded on land owned by Samuel G. Ellis. Adelia Waterman of Gowanda bought land 25 Apr. 1853 from Titus Robert and Sally E. his wife. Adelia sold in Oct. 1868. [Deeds, Cattaraugus County, 37-250; 75-464.]

Probable children of A. Smith and Polly (———) Waterman:

i. NATALIA,[7] b. in Chenango Co., N. Y., abt. 1816; m. SAMUEL G. ELLIS, M.D., b. in Mass., abt. 1812. Children:
   I. *Florette,*[8] b. abt. 1844.
   II. *Legrand S.,* b. abt. 1847.

ii. ADELIA, b. abt. 1819; living (1868) unm.

iii. Daughter, m. ——— LEONARD. Child:
   I. *Ella A.*[8]

64-8. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 17 Aug. 1795, died 6 Mar. 1879; married DEBORAH ALDRICH, born about 1792, died .

He removed from North Scituate, R. I., to Perry, Wyoming Co., N. Y., and later to Sycamore, DeKalb Co., Ill. By family record, his birth-date was 17 Aug. 1794.

Census of 1860, Sycamore, DeKalb Co., Ill.:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	66	R. I.	Laborer
Deborah "	69	" "	
Mary A. "	31	N. Y.	
J. A. Waterman	42	N. Y.	Clerk
Eliza "	38	Ill.	
Walter "	13	"	
Oscar Churchill	22	N. Y.	Student
Amanda "	17	Ill.	Servant
Henry Waterman	42	N. Y.	Farmer
Lura A. "	30	Pa.	
Lyman Waterman	39	N. Y.	Gunsmith
Maria "	38(?)	" "	
Clarence "	7	Ill.	
Jane "	2	"	

Children of John and Deborah (Aldrich) Waterman:

15+i. JOHN ALDRICH,[7] b. 26 June 1819; d. 29 Dec. 1873.

ii. HENRY, b. 1819?; m. LURA A. ———, b. in Pa., abt. 1830.

iii. LYMAN, b. 1821; m. MARIA ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1822. Children:

1. *Clarence,*[8] b. abt. 1853.
2. *Jane,* b. abt. 1858.

iv. JOSEPH.

v. MARY ANN, b. 13 Oct. 1828; d. 4 July 1909.

vi. WILLIAM.

References: Fred Walter[9] Waterman, Johnstown, Pa., 1937. Fred Walters[10] Waterman, Johnstown, Pa., 1936.

64-9. ANDREW[7] WATERMAN (*Comer,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born 6 Aug. 1813, died at Scituate, R. I., 24 Oct. 1858, aged 45-2-18; married Sept. 1836, ELIZABETH S. BRAYTON, born 24 Sept. 1808, died at Pawtucket, R. I., 5 Apr. 1895, aged 86-6-11 (gravestone), daughter of Israel and Lydia (Fiske) Brayton.

He was made Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 26 Aug. 1834. He settled in Scituate, but he and his wife are buried in the Brayton Cemetery, Cranston.

Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Elizabeth, 13 Dec. 1858. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 8-9.]

The will of Elizabeth S. Waterman of Pawtucket, dated 17 May 1889, proved 3 July 1895, gave legacies to son Comer A. Waterman, children of deceased son Andrew M. Waterman, grandson Freddie H. L. James, with remainder to daughter Lydia F. James, who was to pay debts and remove the remains of "my deceased husband Andrew Waterman and our three children Louisa, Elizabeth and Comer, and also the remains of my son Andrew

M. Waterman and his daughter Jennie, to the Brayton Burial Grounds (so called) in the town of Cranston." [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, A30-336; 12-158, 172.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Andrew Waterman	38	R. I.	Farmer
Elizabeth "	40	" "	
Lydia "	8	" "	
Andrew M. "	5	" "	
Coomer "	(1 mo.)	" "	

Census of 1860, Scituate, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Elizabeth Waterman	51	R. I.
Lydia F. "	17	" "
Andrew M. "	13	" "
Comer A. "	10	" "

Children of Andrew and Elizabeth (Brayton) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. LOUISA,[8] b. 2 Apr. 1838; d. 8 Sept. 1839.

ii. COMER, b. 2 Mar. 1840; d. 5 Oct. 1847.

iii. LYDIA F., b. 1 Sept. 1842; res. Pawtucket, R. I.; m. at Providence, 23 Aug. 1863, THOMAS B. JAMES, of Coventry, a painter, b. at Coventry, abt. 1841, son of Albert G. and Mary Ann (Bowen) James. Child:

1. *Frederick H.,*[9] b. 2 Dec. 1870.

iv. ELIZABETH, d. young (no record found).

v. ANDREW MUMFORD, b. 16 Nov. 1846; d. at Scituate, R. I., 19 Nov. 1880 ae. 34-0-3 (gravestone); a master saddler, of North Scituate, R. I.; m. at Scituate, R. I., 20 Sept. 1868, ABBIE F.[8] WATERMAN [No. 81-7, vii], b. at Cranston, R. I., 29 Aug. 1850, dau. of Christopher Harris[7] and Ruth E. (Atwood) Waterman. Children, first four b. at Cranston or Scituate, last four at Johnston:

1. *Elizabeth Atwood,*[9] b. 7 July 1869.
11. *Mary Josephine,* b. at Scituate, 1 July 1871.
111. *Leola F.,* b. 19 Feb. 1874.
1v. *Raymond E.,* b. at Scituate, 27 Mar. 1876; d. at Cranston (usual residence, Scituate), 19 July 1938 ae. 62, unm.
v. *Jennie,* b. 8 Oct. 1878; d. 12 Dec. 1878 ae. 2 mos. 4 days (gravestone).
vi. Daughter, b. 8 Oct. 1878; d. 12 Dec. 1878 ae. 2 mos. 4 days.
vii. *Jennie,* b. 8 Oct. 1879.
viii. *Inez Maud,* b. 12 June 1881.

vi. COMER A., b. 15 Apr. 1849; d. at Pawtucket, R. I. (at the home of his sister Lydia), 14 Nov. 1906 ae. 56-6-19, unm.; a carriage painter, of Sharon, Mass.; bur. in Brayton Cemetery, Fiskeville, R. I. His petition for a guardian, 8 May 1869, was approved by his mother, Elizabeth Waterman, sister Lydia F. James, and brother Andrew Waterman. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 9-151.]

References: Scituate Vital Records, Deaths 1850, p. 6; Marriages 1850, p. 46; Births 1850, pp. 33, 44. Collection of William H. Waterman. Johnston Vital Records. Pawtucket Vital Records.

64-10. STEPHEN S.[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died ; married at Smithfield (recorded also at Johnston), R. I., 21 Mar. 1839, ESTHER LYON of Johnston.

He was of Cumberland, R. I., at marriage.

Child of Stephen S. and Esther (Lyon) Waterman:

i. ALBERT L.,[8] b. abt. 1840.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 3 (Cumberland), p. 65; 2 (Johnston), p. 19.

64-11. ELISHA K.[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1815, died ; married at Smithfield, R. I., 22 Jan. 1843, LUCY SAUNDERS, born about 1820.

He and his wife were both of Smithfield at marriage. About 1855 they settled in Calaveras County, Calif.

On 22 May 1860, Elisha K. Waterman and Lucy his wife "of Angells Camp, Calavarous County," Calif., for $2000.00, conveyed to Joseph D. Nichols of Smithfield, land located partly in Smithfield and partly in Burrillville. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 35-141.]

Census of 1860, Township No. 8, Angel's Camp P. O., Calaveras Co., Calif.:

	age	*born*	
Elisha K. Waterman	45	R. I.	Blacksmith
Lucy "	40	" "	
William "	14	" "	
Mary C. "	12	" "	
Lucy E. "	10	" "	
Elisha R. "	8	" "	
Stephen L. "	3	Calif.	

Census of 1870, Township No. 8, Copperopolis P. O., Calaveras Co., Calif.:

	age	*born*	
E. Waterman	54	N. Y.	Farmer and Blacksmith
M. E. "	23	R. I.	keeping house
L. "	19	" "	male,* work on farm
S. "	13	Calif.	male
J. Howard	35	N. Y.	Tinsmith
Wm. Waterman	24	R. I.	Gold Miner

Children of Elisha K. and Lucy (Saunders) Waterman, born in Rhode Island, except youngest in California:

i. WILLIAM,[8] b. abt. 1846.
ii. MARY C., b. abt. 1848.
iii. LUCY E., b. abt. 1850.
iv. ELISHA R., b. abt. 1852.
v. STEPHEN L., b. abt. 1857.

* So entered, but this child is clearly Lucy, who was entered as a female in 1860.

64-12. WILLIAM WALLACE[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born 9 Nov. 1824, died at Cumberland Hill, R. I., 13 Apr. 1915, aged 91-5-4; married at Manville, R. I., 2 Apr. 1848, ABBY GREENE SAYLES, born at Uxbridge, Mass., 4 July 1821, died at Cumberland Hill, 4 Nov. 1914, aged 93 yrs. 4 mos., daughter of Willard and Marcy (Arnold) Sayles.*

He was employed as a spindle forger for the Manville Company for ten years, and then moved to Cumberland Hill. He lived there from about 1858 until his death, conducting a blacksmith shop for about twenty years and then retiring. He and his wife celebrated their Golden Wedding, 2 Apr. 1898.

His funeral services were held 16 Apr. 1915 at St. John's Episcopal Church, Manville, R. I., interment being in Cooks Cemetery.

George W. Waterman gave bond as executor of his will, 3 June 1915, to the Town Council of Cumberland.

Children of William Wallace and Abby Greene (Sayles) Waterman:

i. FANNY,[8] b. [23 May 1849]; d. 14 Sept. 1851 ae. 2-3-21 (gravestone).

ii. GEORGE WILLIS, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 28 Aug. 1851; d. at Providence, R. I., 30 Dec. 1930 ae. 79-4-2, unm.; retail grocer, res. North Attleboro, Mass.; treasurer, Attleboro Royal Arcanum, North Attleboro; removed to Providence, R. I. His will, dated 24 Apr. 1930, gave to niece, Louisa May Cooper, wife of William Cooper, of Ithaca, N. Y., $100; to sister, Susan E. Handy, wife of Thomas H. Handy, of Lincoln, R. I., $1,000; to brother, William H. Waterman, of Providence, the remainder. [Probate Rec. Providence, 261-53.]

iii. JOHN SAYLES, b. abt. 1854; d. at Pittsford, Vt., 10 Mar. 1891 ae. 36; bur. at Cumberland, R. I. He was graduated with honors at Cornell University (M.E., 1877). He was a member of the Cornell Boat Crew of 1875 and 1876 which won the race with Yale and Harvard. Though he would never acknowledge it, his friends thought that his exertions in the races impaired his constitution; he strove with great heroism against the tubercular ailment to which he finally succumbed. He had an inventive mind, and while in college invented and constructed a self-adjusting steel rudder which guided the shell admirably. Until about a year before his death, he was in the employ of the Brown and Sharpe Manufacturing Company of Providence, R. I., and was interested in the development of a valuable patent at the time he left the concern on account of his health.

iv. SUSAN ELLEN, b. 23 Aug. 1856; res. (1938) Manville, R. I.; m. at Manville, R. I. (Emmanuel Epis. Church), 3 Oct. 1889, THOMAS HENRY HANDY, a manufacturer, of Lincoln, R. I., b. at Smithfield, R. I., 12 Mar. 1863, son of Russell and Euphemia (Ketcham) Handy. He was in business with his father and brother in Manville, where the family owned cotton mills. He was a Warden of the Emmanuel Episcopal Church at Manville for over fifty years, and for forty years was Superintendent of the Sunday School and teacher of the Men's Bible Class. He was a trustee of St. Andrew's Industrial School, Great Barrington, Mass.; president of Woonsocket (R. I.) Trust Company; and a mem-

* Willard Sales of Smithfield, R. I., m. at Uxbridge, 24 Apr. 1821, Mercy Arnold.

ber of the Sons of the American Revolution. He and his family lived at "The Breezes," within sight of the Contrexeville Mill. Children:

i. *Thomas Henry,*[9] b. 6 July 1890; res. unm. (1938) Manville, R. I.

ii. *Abby Waterman,* b. 5 Sept. 1892; d. 13 Jan. 1936; res. Scarsdale, N. Y.; m. 21 June 1922, Theron L. Kelley. Children:

(1) Susan Marcia,[10] b. 14 Oct. 1925.

(2) Nancy Nickerson, b. 14 June 1929.

iii. *Susan Westcott,* b. 19 Dec. 1894; member of the D. A. R., as was also her mother.

iv. *William Russell,* b. 24 Feb. 1897; d. 1 Nov. 1918.

v. RALPH, b. at Cumberland, 2 Mar. 1859; d. there 26 July 1860 ae. 1-4-24.

vi. ANN CARPENTER, b. at Cumberland, 3 May 1861; d. there 2 Dec. 1861 ae. 7 mos.

vii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. at Cumberland, 19 Sept. 1862; d. at Providence, R. I., 14 Nov. 1939 ae. 77-1-26; m. at Westerly, R. I., 15 July 1891, EMILY MARIA RANDALL, b. at San Francisco, Calif., 4 Sept. 1863, d. at Providence, R. I., 17 Dec. 1932 ae. 69-2-13, dau. of Phineas M. and Harriet (———) Randall. He took the Arts Course at Cornell University, 1881-82. He settled in Providence, R. I., and was a traveling salesman for a hardware firm. He was a member of the Vestry of the Church of the Redeemer, Providence, for the years ending April 1916, 1917 and 1918. His heirs-at-law in 1939 were named as son, George W. Waterman, of Providence; daughter, Harriet Cutler Waterman, of Charlestown, R. I.; and son, William Randall Waterman, of Hanover, N. H.* [Probate Rec. Providence, 333-477.] Children, b. at Providence:

i. *William Randall,*[9] b. 22 May 1892; m. at Lancaster, N. H., 23 Aug. 1922, Ellen Colby Magoon, b. at North Stratford, N. H., abt. 1893. He was graduated at Brown University (Ph.B., 1915, M.A., 1916); elected 26 Apr. 1915 a member of the R. I. Alpha Chapter, Phi Beta Kappa; received the James Manning Scholarship, 1915; member of Brown Phi Kappa Psi. He became a teacher at St. John's Academy, St. Johnsbury, Vt., and afterwards in Hanover, N. H. Child, b. at Boston, Mass.:

(1) Nancy Mayo,[10] b. 27 June 1924.

ii. *George Willis,* b. 16 Apr. 1893; m. Helen L. Neikerk, b. at Hamilton, Ohio, abt. 1896. He grad. Hope Street School (1911), and Brown University (Ph.B., 1915); elected 26 Apr. 1915 a member of R. I. Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa, and May 1915 a member of Sigma Xi; member of Brown Phi Kappa Psi. He was drafted for service in the U. S. Army and left for Camp Devens, Ayer, Mass., 19 Sept. 1917; attached to Medical Corps. He settled in Providence as a physician. Children, b. at Providence:

(1) George William,[10] b. 28 Oct. 1929.

(2) Carol Neikerk, b. 27 Sept. 1931.

iii. *Harriet Cutler,* b. 15 Oct. 1895. She was graduated at Hope Street High School, Classical Course, 1913; and at Brown University Women's College (Ph.B., 1917), president of her class; treasurer, Student Government Association, Women's College, year ending June 1916, and treasurer of the Christian Association there. She

* His will named the same three children, mentioned his residence at Central Beach in the town of Charlestown, and also gave legacies to his daughter-in-law, Helen, wife of George W. Waterman, and to his sister-in-law, Ellen P. Ray.

was a member of R. I. Chapter, Phi Beta Kappa; and of Sigma Xi. In 1917 she became Mathematician at the Builders Iron Foundry, Providence, R. I.

viii. ABBY NEWELL, b. 7 Sept. 1866; d. at Ithaca, N. Y., 9 Apr. 1885 ae. 19-7-2, while a student at Cornell University.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. R. L. Waterman, The Stukely Westcott Genealogy (1932-9), 2-267, 268. Mass. and Vt. Vital Statistics. Providence Vital Records. Central Falls Vital Records. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 166-24.

64-13. GEORGE[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Newport, N. Y., 26 Sept. 1831, died at Taunton, Mass., 8 Dec. 1912, aged 81-2-12; married at Bellingham, Mass., 5 Oct. 1856, MARY ANN TILLINGHAST, born at Newport, R. I., 22 Sept. 1839, died at Providence, R. I., 25 Feb. 1896, aged 57, gravestone at Cumberland, R. I., daughter of Barber and Mary (———) Tillinghast.

He was born in New York by two records, in Newport, R. I., by another. He was a moulder of Woonsocket, R. I., at the time of his marriage; was of Bellingham, Mass., 1857 to 1861 or later; and was of Cumberland, R. I., in 1867 when he conveyed (his wife Mary A. signing) land in Smithfield. [Land Rec. Central Falls, 40:194.]

He lived in Attleboro, Mass., at the time of his death.

Children of George and Mary A. (Tillinghast) Waterman, first three born at Bellingham, Mass.:

i. CLARA,[8] b. 28 July 1857.

ii. HENRY C., b. 19 Apr. 1860; a butcher; res. (1949) Mansfield, Mass.; m. at Mansfield, Mass., 31 Mar. 1883, JENNIE H. SHAW, b. at Taunton, Mass., abt. 1864, dau. of William and Rebecca (———) Shaw. Children, b. at Mansfield (except second, third and fourth at Woonsocket, R. I.):

  i. *Harry Clinton,*[9] b. 19 Aug. 1883; d. at Taunton, 16 Sept. 1884 ae. 1-0-27.

  ii. *Henry C.,* b. 30 July 1885; d. at Woonsocket, 30 Aug. 1885 ae. 1 mo.

  iii. *Hazel Beatrice,* b. 26 July 1887; m. at Mansfield, 28 Nov. 1912, Eldridge F. Palmateer, b. at Hyde Park, Mass., abt. 1884, son of Cornelius H. and Mary E. (Baker) Palmateer. Children, b. at Boston, Mass.:

    (1) Walter Bernard,[10] b. 4 Aug. 1914.

    (2) Mary Eileen, b. 22 May 1916.

    (3) Robert Edward, b. 18 Sept. 1920.

  iv. *Walter Lester,* b. 2 July 1888; m. at Boston, Mass., 25 Sept. 1913, Adonilda L. Goulet, b. at St. Catherine, Canada, abt. 1894, dau. of Napoleon and Marie L. (St. Germain) Goulet.

  v. *Elmer Russell,* b. 13 July 1889; a machinist; m. at Mansfield, Mass., 22 Feb. 1928, Lillian Russell (Pierce) Walker, b. at New Bedford, Mass., abt. 1892, dau. of Amos A. and Paulina W. (Vaughn) Pierce, divorcée Walker.

  vi. *Mary Augusta,* b. 28 Sept. 1896; m. at Mansfield, 26 June 1920, Carlton Standish Horton, b. at Mansfield, abt. 1896, son of Frank A. and Sophia R. (Hodges) Horton.

vii. *Ruth Elsie,* b. 12 June 1900; m. at Mansfield, 22 Sept. 1923, Hugh Edward West, of Foxboro, Mass., b. at Hillsboro, N. H., abt. 1903, son of Walter S. and Minnie (Gregg) West.

iii. Fred Alonzo, b. 8 July 1861; a toolmaker, res. (1917) Southbridge, Mass.; m. (1) at Hopedale, Mass., 12 Feb. 1890, Ida M. Bradley, b. at Mt. Morris, N. Y., 19 Aug. 1867, d. at Worcester (res. Orange), Mass., 3 Feb. 1907 ae. 39-5-15, dau. of Thomas and Martha (Holland) Bradley; m. (2) at Holland, Mass., 20 Oct. 1917, Ada E. Crosby, b. at Worcester, Mass., abt. 1891, dau. of Charles D. and Annie E. (Flint) Crosby. Child by second wife, b. at Sturbridge:

1. *Fred Crosby,*[9] b. 28 Jan. 1918.

iv. Albert Perry, b. at Woonsocket, in 1864; d. at Summit, N. J., 14 Sept. 1949; res. Morristown, N. J.; m. Clara E. ———. He became associated as a young man with Thomas A. Edison in his Orange, N. J., laboratories; general Superintendent of the phonograph division of the Edison company until 1930. Children:

1. *A. Perry,*[9] res. Upper Montclair, N. J.
2. *Robert E.,* res. Morristown, N. J.

v. Ella Frances, b. at Cumberland, R. I., 31 Jan. 1866; m. at Woonsocket, 8 June 1887, Henry Ashworth, b. at Fall River, Mass., abt. 1864, son of Robert and Catherine (———) Ashworth.

16+vi. Benjamin Stephen, b. at Cumberland, R. I., 18 Nov. 1871.

vii. Mary A., b. at Woonsocket, R. I., 22 Jan. 1878; d. there 27 Apr. 1889 ae. 11-3-5.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Cumberland Vital Records. *New York Times,* 15 Sept. 1949, obituary of Albert Perry[8] Waterman. Letter of Benjamin S.[8] Waterman, 1937.

64-14. R[ichard] Clark[7] Waterman (*Richard Clark,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Scituate, R. I., 8 Nov. 1818, died at Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 27 Apr. 1895; married Catherine Coffin, born in Herkimer County, 16 May 1820, died at Newport, 17 Dec. 1870.

N. Y. Census of 1845, Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y.: Richard C. Waterman, Jr., 2 males (1 a voter); 3 females (1 married, under 45; 1 unmarried, aged 16 to 45; 1 unmarried, under 16); all 5 born in New York State, 1 a female born during the preceding year.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Newport:

	age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
Clark Waterman	36	Farmer	R. I.	35
Catharine "	35	wife	Herkimer Co.	35
Brainard "	12	son	Oswego Co.	10
Phebe "	10	dau.	Herkimer Co.	10
Florence "	7	dau.	" "	7
Bryant "	5	son	" "	5
Ada "	1	dau.	" "	1

Children of R. Clark and Catherine (Coffin) Waterman:

i. Brainard,[8] b. abt. 1843.
ii. Phebe, b. abt. 1845.
iii. Florence, b. abt. 1848.
iv. Bryant, b. abt. 1850.
v. Ada, b. abt. 1854.

64-15. JOHN ALDRICH[7] WATERMAN (*John,*[6] *Richard,*[5] *John,*[4] *Nathaniel,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Perry, Genesee (now Wyoming) Co., N. Y., 26 June 1819, died 29 Dec. 1873; married ELIZA JANE CHURCHILL, born at Attica, Wyoming Co., N. Y., 5 Sept. 1822, died 9 May 1883, daughter of David Churchill.

He settled in Sycamore, Ill., and conducted a grocery store. The Churchill family was from Hubbardton, Vt., settled in Attica and Alexander, N. Y., and afterward in Kane County, Ill.

Child of John Aldrich and Eliza Jane (Churchill) Waterman, born at Cortland, N. Y.:

i. WALTER,[8] b. 28 Nov. 1846; d. at Sycamore, Ill., 29 Aug. 1922; m. ELECTA JANE DUSTIN, b. at Topsham, Vt., 28 June 1848, d. at Sycamore, Ill., 6 Sept. 1926, dau. of Gen. Daniel Dustin. Children, b. at Sycamore, Ill.:

1. *Fred Walter,*[9] b. 24 May 1869; res. (1937) Johnstown, Pa.; m. at Johnstown, Pa., 22 Mar. 1900, Ivy June Walters, b. at Johnstown, 6 June 1874, dau. of Walter and Eliza (Jones) Walters. He was graduated at the University of Illinois, 1890, and became a Mechanical Engineer. He was Chief Engineer, Lorain Steel Co., and Dominion Iron & Steel Co., Manager of National Tube Co., and of Gary Tube Co., and lastly President of National Tube Co. (subsidiary of the U. S. Steel Corporation) at Pittsburgh, retiring on pension 1935. During World War I he was Asst. Gen. Manager of the U. S. Steel Corporation Ordnance Dept., Pittsburgh, Pa., 1916 for 14 months; government work on Gun Plant, Neville Island. Residence, Chicago, Ill., Duluth, Minn., and Pullman, Ill., 1890-94; Elyria, Ohio, 1894-1900; Sydney, Nova Scotia, 1900-2; Sault Ste. Marie, Canada, 1903; Elyria, Ohio, 1904; Gary, Ind., 1922-28; and Pittsburgh, Pa., 1928-35. He is a member of Congregational Society; all Masonic bodies, 32° (Lake Erie Consistory), Past Master, Frank S. Harmon Lodge, F. & A. M. #663, Elyria, Ohio (1922). Children, first b. at Sydney, Nova Scotia, two at Elyria, Ohio:

(1) Fred Walters,[10] b. 25 Dec. 1900; res. (1937) Johnstown, Pa.; engineer; attended Cornell three years, and Mass. Institute of Technology, one year; had charge of construction of Skelp Mills, Gary, Ind.; president of Century Stove Co., Johnstown, Pa.; at present affiliated with John Price Jones Corporation, New York City; m. at Johnstown, Pa., 27 Dec. 1923, Elizabeth Waters, b. at Johnstown, 8 Dec. 1899, dau. of Josiah and Alice (Suppes) Waters. Children, first b. at Chicago, Ill., others at Johnstown, Pa.:

1. Fred Walters,[11] b. 10 Aug. 1925.
2. Barbara Jeanne, b. 17 Apr. 1928.
3. Elizabeth Louise, b. 6 Dec. 1929.
4. John Waters, b. 12 Aug. 1931.
5. Alice June, b. 14 May 1933.

(2) John Anderson (twin), b. 27 Jan. 1906; educated at Lehigh and Harvard; res. (1937) Poland, Ohio; m. at Chicago, Ill., 28 May 1934, Dorothy Ann Sullivan.

(3) Philip Gomer (twin), b. 27 Jan. 1906; educated at Dartmouth and Univ. of Berlin; res. (1937) Elyria, Ohio; m. at Eagle River, Wis., 31 July 1933, Virginia Charlot ———. Child:

1. Philip,[11] b. at Cleveland, Ohio, 5 May 1934.

II. *Daniel Aldrich,* b. 9 Nov. 1871; d. 4 Feb. 1872.

III. *John Roy,* b. 16 June 1874; res. (1936) Sycamore, Ill.

References: Fred Walter[9] Waterman, Johnstown, Pa., 1937. Fred Walters[10] Waterman, Johnstown, Pa., 1936. G. M. Bodge, The Churchill Family in America (n.d.), p. 398.

64-16. Benjamin Stephen[8] Waterman (*George,[7] William,[6] Richard,[5] John,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), a painter, born at Cumberland, R. I., 18 Nov. 1871, living (1937) Attleboro, Mass.; married at Woonsocket, R. I., 25 Aug. 1894, Adella Adams, born at Woonsocket, about 1875, daughter of Henry and Diantha W. (———) Adams.

Children of Benjamin Stephen and Adella (Adams) Waterman, born at East Woonsocket, R. I., except youngest, at Attleboro, Mass.:

i. Gladys Irene,[9] b. 25 Apr. 1895; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 20 Dec. 1923, Joseph Hudson Walmsley, a machinist, of Pawtucket, R. I., b. in Scotland, 3 Sept. 1893, son of Hamilton and Margaret (Garvin) Walmsley.

ii. Benjamin Stephen, b. 7 July 1897.

iii. George Albert, b. 12 Aug. 1899; m. 26 Feb. 1924, Mary Dickson, of San Antonio, Texas, dau. of (Dr.) Pierce and Sarah Jane (Johnson) Dickson. Children, b. at Attleboro, Mass.:

1. Son,[10] stillborn 6 Dec. 1924.
2. *Verda,* b. 4 Jan. 1926.
3. *Edna,* b. 21 Sept. 1927.
4. *Irma,* b. 15 May 1929.

iv. Marion, b. 24 May 1902; m. at Attleboro, 12 June 1923, Leon Edward Myatt, a jeweler, of Attleboro, b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1897, son of Frank and Mary (Avery) Myatt.

v. Iva Myrtle, b. 18 Nov. 1909; d. at Attleboro, 12 Dec. 1910 ae. 1-0-23, bur. at Woonsocket.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Pawtucket Vital Records.

Group 65

65. Zuriel[5] Waterman (*John,[4] Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born , died at Cranston, R. I., 15 Sept. 1778; married Mary Dorr, born , died before 21 Feb. 1789.* She married second, perhaps in 1784, William Henry.

Administration on the estate of Zuriel Waterman "Junr.," was granted to his widow Mary, 29 May 1779. The inventory of the estate of Zuriel Waterman, Junr. late of Cranston who died "on the 15th day of September last,"

* Possibly daughter of Aaron Dorr and Priscilla Owen who m. at Smithfield, R. I., 19 May 1748.

amounted to £1,211.10.10. On 28 Aug. 1781,–"whereas Zuriel Waterman (son of John) died intestate and Administration was Granted to his Widow" and the estate is wasting, William Sprague is appointed Administrator of the personal estate. Another inventory, taken 23 Nov. 1781, showed only £93.15.2. [Council Rec. Cranston, 2-194, 222, 355, 359.]

On 9 Feb. 1789, William Henry was ordered to present an inventory of the personal estate. Henry presented an account, 21 Feb. 1789, for boarding Zuriel son of Zuriel (deceased), the infant, from 12 July 1784 to date, and the Council found a balance due to Henry of £24 lawful silver money. At the same date, he presented the inventory. "A true and just Inventory of all the goods rights and credits that were of Zuriel Waterman (son of John) late of Cranston deceased the widows third part of the personal estate included as there was no person authorized to make a division set forth for appraisal by William Henry who married the widow and Administratrix of the said deceased. Now the Administratrix being dead the Town Council calls upon the said William Henry for a settlement," etc. This inventory, taken 17 Feb. 1789, and including notes from Richard Knight, Elisha Barns, and Joseph Dorr, totaled £87.18.5; "All the Personal Estate that descended to Zuriel Waterman the Infant (son of the said deceased) by the death of his Grandfather John Waterman and his Grandmother Anna Waterman is included in the above inventory." [Council Rec. Cranston, 3-38.]

Child of Zuriel and Mary (Dorr) Waterman, born at Cranston, R. I.:

i. ZURIEL,[6] b. abt. 1777; after the death of his mother, Job Knight [husband of his aunt Bethia] was appointed his guardian on 9 Feb. 1789, and on 4 May 1793, being in the 16th year of his age, he made choice of Job Knight [Council Rec. Cranston, 2-546; 3-98]. He was admitted Freeman in Cranston, 10 Oct. 1800; drawn Grand Juror, Apr. 1801. He m. Phebe Knight, b. abt. 1776, dau. of Richard Knight. He had numerous deeds while a resident of Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y., both before and after that county was set off from Oneida Co.; they are dated from 1804 to 1806, and Zuriel's wife Phebe joined with him in the sales. On 27 Nov. 1806 and 10 July 1807, he was of Massena, St. Lawrence Co., on 10 May 1808 he was again of Lowville, but on 6 July 1808 was of Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co. [Deeds, Lewis County, A-166, 241, 242, 367, 456, 499, 518, 520; B-16, 103, 121, 503.] He was of St. Lawrence County in 1820; bought land there in Canton, 14 Mar. 1834, and sold part of it, 30 July 1834; and the following month assigned the rest of his property to satisfy creditors. [Deeds, St. Lawrence County, 5-685; 18-461; 19-66, 379.]

Census of 1850, Monroe (City, 2d Ward), Monroe Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
Zuriel Waterman	72	R. I.	Provision store
Phebe "	74	" "	

Reference: Collection of William H. Waterman.

Group 66

66. (Capt.) Abraham[5] Waterman (*Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 29 Nov. 1733, died at Royalton, Vt., 16 Mar. 1818, aged 84 (gravestone); married Anna Brown, born about 1732, died at Royalton, 19 Apr. 1817, aged 85 (gravestone), possibly daughter of John and Ann (Dexter) Brown.

He was made a Freeman, May 1757. He was chosen by the General Assembly, May 1757 and June 1758, Lieutenant of the 3d Company of Militia of Glocester, R. I.; and Captain of the same, Aug. 1759, Aug. 1760, and June 1761. He served as Deputy for Glocester in May 1772; and was Justice of the Peace, 1772, 1773 and 1774. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-192, 201, 209, 217, 225, 300, 303, 311; R. I. Col. Rec., 6-45; 7-43.]

He sold land in Johnston in 1773 and later, while a resident of Glocester, R. I. Soon after, he moved to Plainfield, Conn.

Capt. Ab[m] Waterman was engaged 4 to 6 Sept. 1778, New London Alarm. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 545.] Capt. A. Waterman was in Col. O. Johnson's Regt. of Militia which joined the Continental Army in 1779. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 8-206.]

Capt. Abraham Waterman was Deputy for Plainfield, May 1780. [Conn. State Rec., 3-3.]

He and his wife are buried in South Royalton, Vt. Their stones bear the following inscriptions: "In Memory of | Esq. Abr[m]. Waterman | who died March 16. 1818. | aged eighty four years." "In Memory of | Anna | Wife of Abr[m]. Waterman, Esq. | who died April 19. 1817. | aged eighty five years."

Children of Abraham and Anna (Brown) Waterman:

1+i Abraham,[6] b. 9 May 1756; d. 30 Dec. 1842.

2+ii. William, b. abt. 1758; d. 10 Mar. 1845.

iii. Thankful, b. 30 Oct. 1760; d. 22 Jan. 1821; m. at Plainfield, Conn., 24 June 1779, (Capt.) Philip Spalding, Jr., b. at Plainfield, Conn., 22 Nov. 1722, d. 29 Jan. 1847, son of Philip and Parnel (Champion) Spalding. He m. (2) in 1823, Dorcas (———) Baker, widow of (Dr.) Oliver Baker of Chesterfield, N. H. Ten children.*

3+iv. Charles, b. 17 Nov. 1761; d. 9 Feb. 1840.

4+v. Gideon, b. abt. 1764; d. in 1848.

vi. Christopher, b. [say 1766]; d. at Royalton, Vt., in 1795; m. at Royalton, 15 Oct. 1793, Nabby Morse, dau. of Nathaniel and Molly (Benton) Morse. She m. (2) 26 Mar. 1797, Nathaniel Carpenter of Sharon, Vt. See below.

5+vii. James, b. 23 Dec. 1768; d. 6 Dec. 1827.

6+viii. Sally, b. at Killingly, Conn., 31 Jan. 1771; d. 16 Apr. 1871.

7+ix. Dexter, b. [say 1773].

* See C. W. Spalding, The Spalding Memorial (1897), p. 187. Their dau. Charlotte[7] m. her cousin, Ezra[7] Waterman, *q.v.*

Will of Christopher[6] Waterman

In the name of God Amen: On the eighteenth day of May Anno domini 1795, Christopher Waterman of Royalton in the County of Windsor and state of Vermont being in a poor state of health and weak in body but of a perfect mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God for the same, calling to mind the mortality of my body and that it is appointed for Man once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul to that merciful God that gave it and my body I recommend to the Earth to be decently buried in a Christian like manner by my Executor hereafter named and as touching such worldly Estate as it pleased God to help me with in this life I give, demise and dispose of it in the following manner viz:

Imprimus, I give and bequeath to my true and loving wife, Abigail Waterman, two Certain Notes of hand which I have against my Brother Dexter Waterman being Fifteen Pounds each to be delivered to her by my Executor hereafter named—

Item, I also give and bequeath to my aforesaid loving wife one cow her Feather Bed and Furniture and all other articles which she brought with her when married, and also the sheep I now own to be delivered to her by my Executor hereafter named—

Item, I give and bequeath to my honored Father Abraham Waterman all the lands I am now possessed of saving only if their should not be a sufficiency of my moveable Estate as to pay my Debts and Legacys then so much of my lands to be sold to discharge the same by my Executor hereafter named and the aforesaid lands to be to my Father and his assigns forever—

Item, My further Will is that my aforesaid loving Wife have both my Swine after they are well fatted in the Fall out of the Grain raised on my Lands to be for her own use and disposal to be delivered to her by my Executor hereafter named. And my Will further is that my aforesaid Father pay over to my Aforesaid Wife Ten Bushels Wheat yearly for three years successively after he come into possession of said lands and do hereby constitute and appoint my loving Brother William Waterman to be Sole Executor to this my last Will and Testament in witness whereof, I the said Christopher Waterman have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above mentioned, signed sealed published pronounced and declared to be my last will and testament in the presence of these witnesses who names are here subscribed. Will filed 14 Nov. 1795. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 1-248.]

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911), 2-1016 to 1020, 884. New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 70-226. Fred Lowry[9] Waterman, Waterman chart, 1926.

66-1. ABRAHAM[6] WATERMAN (*Abraham,[5] Charles,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Glocester, R. I., 9 May 1756, died at Royalton, Vt., 30 Dec. 1842, aged 87 (gravestone); married first, HANNAH SPAULDING, born at Killingly, Conn., probably 21 June 1755, died at Royalton, 1 July 1808, aged 53 (gravestone), probably daughter of Azariah and Mary (Jerrold) Spaulding;* married second, at Sharon, Vt., 9 Mar. 1809, POLLY BOARDMAN, born at Norwich, Vt., about 1779, died at Royalton, 28 May 1819, aged 42 (gravestone), daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Esther (Carver) Boardman; married third, at Waitsfield, 14 Nov. 1822, HEPHZIBAH PERRY, born at Newport, N. H., [25 Nov. 1776], died at Royalton, 9 Oct. 1863, aged 86-10-14.

* "The Spalding Memorial," p. 118, states that this Hannah m. Moses Wheeler, and that her sister Martha m. "Mr." Waterman. A Waterman husband for Martha has not been found, and it is suspected that the sisters were confused.

Census of 1790, Royalton, Vt.: Abraham Waterman, 1 male over 16, 4 males under 16, 2 females. Census of 1810, Royalton, Vt.: Abraham Waterman, 1 male over 45, 1 female 26 to 45, 1 male 16 to 26, 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 female under 10.

Pension Files, W 2287; B.L.Wt. 9405-160-'55. Declaration for pension, 24 Aug. 1832, Windsor County, Vt. Abram Waterman, born 9 May 1756 in Rhode Island. Resided in Plainfield, Conn., during the Revolution, and for past forty years in Royalton, Vt. Enlisted in the winter of 1775-6 at Plainfield in the Conn. State Troops for two months, and joined Capt. Gordon's Co., Col. Douglas' Regt., at Cambridge, and served the full term there, during which the British evacuated Boston. He enlisted in the Spring of 1776 for eight months in the State Troops as Private, and served with Capt. John Dixon, Col. Sage, and Gen. Wadsworth; went through Conn. to New York,and White Plains, N. Y. He enlisted in the Spring of 1778 for two months, and went to Rhode Island with Capt. Butts and Lieut. Dunlap.

Rev. Asahel C. Washburn and Col. Billings testified to their acquaintance with the Petitioner, and their credence in his statements, as well as the general belief of his service held by the people in the community.

Philip Spalding of Plainfield, Sullivan County, N. H., aged 77, testified to the services of Abram Waterman as stated for the first two terms, and that they served together for the full terms, except the last month of the eight-month term, when he was taken ill.

William Waterman of Royalton, Vt., aged 74, testified to his service with his brother Abraham during the first two terms mentioned. William was wounded at White Plains. William had enlisted for a three-year term and was not at home when his brother enlisted for the third term.

Windsor County, Vt., 9 May 1853, Hepzibah Waterman, of Hartford District, Widow of Abraham Waterman, the pensioner, aged 76, made application for pension, and declared that Abraham died 30 Dec. 1842, at Royalton. They were married 14 Nov. 1822 at Waitesfield, Vt., by Rev. Amariah Chandler. Her maiden name was Perry. Sarah Phelps, Mathias T. Jones, and others witnessed the marriage.

30 May 1853. A copy of the Marriage Record, certified by Cyrus Skinner, Town Clerk of Waitsfield, Vt., gave the marriage of Abraham Waterman of Royalton, Windsor County, Vt., to Hepsibah Perry of Waitsfield, Washington County, Vt., on 14 Nov. 1822.

Harry Bingham and Bela Durkee testified to the cohabitation of Abraham and Hepzibah Waterman, and to the death of Abraham, as stated above.

26 Mar. 1855. Hepzibah Waterman of Royalton, aged 78, applied for Bounty Land Warrant, which she received entitling her to 160 acres. Her signature was witnessed by Ezra Waterman and Azro Waterman, who identified her as the widow of the soldier, Abraham Waterman.

Last payment of pension to widow, 8 Sept. 1863.

The Land Warrant was assigned by the widow to John M. Bennett, who presented it to the Land Office. In 1856 a letter from the Commissioner's Office stated that the Warrant had been mislaid. Later years developed an interesting story relating to the Warrant. Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana was the Commissioner of Land in 1856. He later became a Member of Congress, Governor of Indiana, and Vice-President of the United States.

In 1875 John M. Bennett of Hillsborough, Vernon Co., Wis., wrote asking whether, in view of the "peculiar conditions" attending the loss of the Warrant, the usual procedure of advertising the loss could not with propriety be omitted. Being an invalid, he could not come to Washington to attend to the claim. In 1883 Mr. Bennett was residing at

Viroqua, Wis., and wrote the Land Office concerning the lost Warrant, No. 9405. He stated that he had bought the Warrant, and had sent it to the Land Office from Springfield, Vt., on 18 Feb. 1856, asking for location. He then moved to Wisconsin. A duplicate Warrant was issued 27 Aug. 1883, and on 29 Aug. 1885 was located at Aberdeen, Dakota, by Maggie Kenney. A Patent was issued in her favor, 17 Nov. 1888.

In 1896, a lady in Indiana wrote to the Land Office asking whether Bounty Land Warrant No. 9405 could be located. This paper had been found among some old papers belonging to her father, who had died in 1890. Her mother found this with some outlawed bills, and had presumed it of no value but kept it as a curiosity. For reference to her father's standing, she referred to "Thomas A. Hendricks, Judge Niblack, Senator Voorhees, Ex-Speaker Kerr, Ex-Speaker Reed, and others."

Replying to a letter from the Land Office, asking her father's name and other facts, the lady stated that her father was William Gillespie Whittlesey, who late in the 1850's went to Washington, D. C., and studied law in the office of Thomas A. Hendricks. He was in the Departmental Service (Land Office) until 1869, when he returned to the West. He did not practice law but entered mercantile business, and it had been presumed that the Warrant had been given him in payment for some debt. The name, John M. Bennett, is entirely unfamiliar to the family, and no papers have been found which bear his name other than this Warrant.

Abraham Waterman served as a Private in Capt. Dixon's Co., 3d Battalion, Col. Comfort Sage, Wadsworth's Brigade, 1776; William Waterman was in the same Company. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 400.]

The will of Abraham Waterman of Royalton, Vt., signed 15 July 1841, filed 1 Feb. 1843, gave to wife Hepzibah two-fifths of the land "I now own of the Home farm on which I now live" . . . also two cows and ten sheep. To daughter Sarah Waterman three-fifths of the land of the home farm . . . also a privilege in my share of the house. To son Spaulding Waterman, $50.00. To daughter Eunice Back, $10.00. To daughter Hannah Waterman, $50.00. To daughter Laura Phelps, $20.00. To daughter Polly Waterman, $50.00. To sons John and Joel, $25.00 each. Harry Bingham to be sole executor. The inventory included 48½ acres of land belonging to the Home Farm, appraised at $500.00, and a small dwelling and 2 acres lying near the village in East Bethel, appraised at $150.00. After payment of all legacies, a small balance remained, which was divided between Spaulding, Joseph, Martin, Sarah and Ezra Waterman, Eunice Back, Hannah Waterman, Laura Phelps, and Polly, John and Joel Waterman. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 15-535.]

Children of Abraham and Hannah (Spaulding) Waterman:

84i. SPAULDING,[7] b. abt. 1780.

ii. MARTIN, b. ; d. at Woodstock, Vt., 12 Apr. 1879, unm.

iii. EZRA, b. 28 Aug. 1795; d. at Hartland, Vt., 28 Aug. 1872; m. (1) at Plainfield, N. H., 1 Jan. 1824, CHARLOTTE[7] SPALDING, b. at Plainfield, N. H., 27 Jan. 1796, d. at Hartland, Vt., 26 Dec. 1867 ae. 71, dau. of Philip and Thankful[6] (Waterman) Spalding; m. (2) at Hartland, 17 Sept. 1868, BETSEY (STURTEVANT) HODG-

MAN, b. at Hartland, 19 Jan. 1802, d. at West Windsor, Vt., 22 Feb. 1892 ae. 90-1-3, dau. of George and Betsey (———) Sturtevant. Children by first wife:

i. *Thankful S.*,[8] b. 15 July 1825; d. at Royalton, 4 July 1849 ae. 23-11-19. Ezra Waterman was appointed administrator on her estate, 22 Aug. 1849. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 20-118.]

ii. *George Washington,* b. at Royalton, 25 Nov. 1826; d. there 27 Dec. 1894 ae. 68-1-2; a carpenter; m. at Royalton, 13 Sept. 1870, Anna (Culver) Hastings, b. at Pomfret, Vt., 8 July 1839, d. at South Royalton, 16 Jan. 1924 ae. 84-6-8, dau. of Thomas and Hannah (Tupper) Culver, and widow of George Worthy Hastings. Mrs. Waterman left a large estate, to which the only heir was her daughter, Mrs. Della E. (Hastings) Terney. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 82-497.]

iii. *Azro B.,* b. at Royalton, 14 Oct. 1828; d. 28 Nov. 1897; m. (1) Jane Townshend; m. (2) ——— ———; m. (3) at West Claremont, N. H., 12 July 1874, Mary F. Sturtevant, b. at Claremont, abt. 1842, d. there 26 Dec. 1877 ae. 36, dau. of Job and Lydia (Smith) Sturtevant. Joel N. Phelps of Royalton was appointed guardian of Azro B. Waterman, 23 Oct. 1897. He made a will 10 Nov. 1897, in which he bequeathed $100.00 for gravestones for his father, mother and sister in Royalton, and balance to his children and direct representatives of any deceased child. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 51-507; 53-238.] Children by first wife:

(1) Anna Mary,[9] b. at South Royalton, 14 Feb. 1851; d. at Brattleboro, Vt., 6 July 1919, unm.; bur. at Keene, N. H.

(2) Julia E., b. 25 Mar. 1860; m. 1 Jan. 1878, Gilbert Isaac Gibson, b. at Ludlow, Vt., 1 Jan. 1851, son of Warren I. and Adelaide (Sawyer) Gibson; res. Eldorado Springs, Mo. Children:

1. Mabel C.,[10] b. at Oronoco, Minn., 13 Oct. 1878; d. 21 Sept. 1883.
2. Clara M., b. at Iroquois, 28 Oct. 1882; d. 16 Mar. 1884.
3. Verna Llewellyn, b. at Iroquois, 13 Jan. 1891; d. 23 Apr. 1893.

Child by third wife, b. at Claremont:

(3) Daughter, b. 24 Oct. 1875.

iv. *Dahil,* b. at Royalton, abt. 1830; m. (2) at Charlestown, N. H., 6 Sept. 1879, Sarah (Hart) Dolin, b. at West Claremont, N. H., abt. 1830, dau. of Ichabod and Lucy A. (———) Hart.

v. *Emma J.,* b. 7 May 1834; d. at Royalton, 27 July 1864 (gravestone).

9+iv. JOSEPH.

v. SARAH, b. abt. 1791; d. at Royalton, 14 Aug. 1883 ae. 94, unm.

vi. EUNICE, b. ; m. GILBERT BACK, b. 6 Aug. 1796, son of Lyman and Eunice (Bennett) Back. Children:

i. *Harriet E.*,[8] b. 1824; d. 14 Aug. 1852.

ii. *Lyman.*

iii. *Fanny M.,* b. 1830; d. 12 June 1859.

iv. *Sarah,* b. 1842; d. 24 Mar. 1861.

v. *Elizabeth,* b. 1844; d. 3 Sept. 1858.

vi. *Jasper,* b. 21 Jan. 1828; d. 26 Sept. 1908; a dentist, of Claremont, N. H.; m. Emma L. Scates, b. 16 July 1833, d. 23 May 1899.

Children of Abraham and Polly (Boardman) Waterman:

vii. HANNAH, b. ; d. with brother Joel at Fort Worth, Texas, unm.

viii. LAURA, b. 3 Sept. 1810; res. (1887) Lebanon, N. H.; living 1897; m. at Royalton, 22 Dec. 1840, (DR.) ALEXANDER STEELE PHELPS, b. at Waitsfield, Vt., 1 Apr. 1813, d. at Royalton, 28 Jan. 1880, son of Alexander and Rachel (Steele) Phelps. Children, b. at Waitsfield, Vt.:

i. *Edward Alexander*[8] (twin), b. 29 Oct. 1841; m. Laura E. D. Smith.

ii. *Emma Laura* (twin), b. 29 Oct. 1841; d. young.

iii. *Solomon* (twin), b. 4 June 1843; d. 15 Apr. 1844.

iv. *Albion* (twin), b. 4 June 1843; d. 22 Apr. 1844.

v. *Joel Nelson,* b. 8 Sept. 1845; d. at Hartford, Vt., 24 June 1926; m. at West Hartford, Vt., 6 Feb. 1879, Alice Phinette Hazen, b. at Pomfret, Vt., 25 Aug. 1854, d. at Hartland, Vt., 12 Apr. 1932.

vi. *Olney Windsor,* b. 11 Feb. 1848; Dr.; m. 21 Aug. 1879, Mary Draper, b. 8 Apr. 1840, dau. of Ira and Emily (Ball) Draper.

vii. *Ellery Finley,* b. 20 Oct. 1851; m. Lillie M. Trow.

10+ix. JOHN, b. 6 Mar. 1812; d. 23 Jan. 1892.

x. POLLY, b. 10 Aug. 1814; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 11 Oct. 1895 ae. 81-2-1, unm. See below.

xi. JOEL, b. abt. 1818; removed about 1844 to Illinois; res. (1895) Chippewa Falls, Wis.; removed to Fayetteville, Ark.; m. at Waitsfield, Vt., 8 Jan. 1843, BELINDA JOSLIN, b. 3 June 1822, dau. of Hooker and Lucia (Davidson) Joslin. Children:

i. *Laura Eugenie,*[8] b. at Seneca, Ill., 2 Mar. 1844; m. Ambrose B. Monahan of Pasadena; divorced; res. Fayetteville, Ark.

ii. *Leslie Emerson,* b. at Utica, Wis., 9 Nov. 1846; res. Chippewa Falls and Superior, Wis.; m. 3 Sept. 1875, Fannie Rossiter.

iii. *Luzerne Hooker,* b. 10 Jan. 1847; res. Carleton, Neb.; m. (1) 10 Sept. 1873, Annette Hall; m. (2) Oct. 1894, Catharine Hanna.

iv. *Llewellyn Martin,* b. at Omro, Wis., 22 Jan. 1856; d. 26 Apr. 1865.

v. *Lillian May,* b. at Chippewa Falls, Wis., 8 Sept. 1866 [?]; m. 14 Feb. 1883, Charles E. George of Chattanooga, Tenn.

vi. *Jessie Gertrude,* b. 30 Mar. 1867; res. West Superior, Wis.; m. 14 Aug. 1893, Robert M. Seymour.

Estate of Polly[7] *Waterman*

Administration on the estate of Polly Waterman of Lebanon, N. H., was granted, 30 Oct. 1895, to E. Findley Phelps. Decree for distribution, 26 Apr. 1897, named the heirs as follows:

Laura W. Phelps, sister;

Joel Waterman, brother;

Azro Waterman, child of Ezra Waterman, a deceased brother; guardian, J. N. Phelps.

Jasper Back and Lyman Back, children of Eunice Back, a deceased sister;

Sarah A. Nutting, Alice B. Joslyn, Almona [?] Roswell [?], Melvin Waterman and Charles Waterman, children of John Waterman, a deceased brother;

Susan Omstead, child of Spaulding Waterman, a deceased brother; J. C. Waterman, Charles L. Waterman, Jennie Kelley [Kellog?], and Clara Little, children of Charles Waterman deceased, who was a son of Spaulding Waterman, a deceased brother;

John L. Tupper, child of Clarisa Houghton deceased, who was a daughter of Joseph Waterman, a deceased brother;

Charlotte Canfield, child of Joseph Waterman, a deceased brother; Mrs. Edgar Sar-

gent, Mrs. Mary E. Pingree, and Charles A. Waterman, children of Charles Waterman deceased, who was a son of Joseph Waterman, a deceased brother;

Arthur S. Waterman, Clara I. Lamareux, Lewis E. Waterman, Herbert J. Waterman, Myron D. Waterman, and Ella A. Badger, children of Harvey Waterman deceased, who was a son of Joseph Waterman, a deceased brother.

References: Mrs. Edith Ellsworth Johnson, North Yakima, Wash., 1913. Charlotte Goldthwaite, Boardman Genealogy (1895), p. 314. E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton, Vt. (1911), 2-1016 to 1020, 664. Matt Bushnell Jones, History of Waitsfield, Vt. (1909), pp. 506, 507. O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin, Phelps Genealogy (1899), 1-819; 2-1134, 1135. M. C. C. Wilson, John Gibson of Cambridge, Mass. (1900), p. 366. W. M. Newton, History of Barnard (1928), 2-243. C. W. Spalding, The Spalding Memorial (1897), pp. 188, 118. T. W. M. Draper, The Drapers in America (1892), p. 164. Gravestone Records of Claremont, N. H., p. 74. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 137-107. Tracy Elliot Hazen, *The Hazen Family in America* (1947), p. 618.

66-2. William[6] Waterman (*Abraham,[5] Charles,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Glocester, R. I., about 1758, died at Royalton, Vt., 10 Mar. 1845, aged 87 (gravestone); married Phebe Howe, born at Plainfield, Conn., 19 Jan. 1759, died at Royalton, 30 Oct. 1842, aged 83, daughter of Jonas and Sarah (Wheeler) Howe.

Census of 1790, Royalton, Vt.: William Waterman, 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, 1 female. Census of 1810, Royalton, Vt.: William Waterman, 1 male and 2 females over 45, and 1 female 16 to 26.

He first bought land in Royalton, 5 June 1782.

He had no children, but brought up his wife's nephew, Calvin Wheeler, son of Josiah Wheeler (from Plainfield, Conn.) by his second wife, Hannah W. Howe.

He enlisted 21 May, discharged 16 Dec., 1775, in the 4th Co. (Capt. Obadiah Johnson of Canterbury), 3d Regt. (Gen. Israel Putnam). He was a Private in Capt. Dixon's Co., 3d Battalion, Col. Comfort Sage, Wadsworth's Brigade, 1776; Abraham Waterman was in the same Company. He enlisted 25 Apr. 1777 for three years under Capt. Andrew Fitch of Lebanon; promoted Sergt., 1 Oct. 1778; Quartermaster Sergt., Jan. 1780; discharged 15 Apr. 1780. He was a pensioner in 1818, living in Vermont. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 55, 184, 400, 640.]

He received Town Bounties, 1777-79, as Sergt. William Waterman, of Plainfield; and was also mentioned as of Plainfield, in Capt. Joshua Dunlap's Co., enlisted for 3 years, 21st Regt. (Col. Durkee). [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 12-76, 147, 159.]

Pension Files, S 19838. Declaration for pension, 8 Apr. 1818, Orange County, Vt. William Waterman, of Royalton, Windsor County, Vt., aged 60, deposed: Enlisted 1 May 1775 in Capt. Johnson's Co., and served 8 months. He resided in Plainfield. Soon after his return, he served another 2 months; was at the evacuation of Boston by the British. In the Summer of 1776, he enlisted and served 6 or 7 months in Capt. John Dixon's Co., Col. Page's Regt., Conn. Troops, near New York; was wounded in thigh and dismissed from hospital about 1 Nov. 1776, and returned home. He enlisted April 1777 for 3 years, and served entire time as Corporal, Sergeant and Quartermaster Sergeant in Capt. Andrew

Fitch's Co., Col. John Durkee's Conn. Line, Continental Establishment, and was honorably discharged 9 Apr. 1779. He afterward went on a voyage as a Privateer, and was taken prisoner. Was confined on board old Jersey prison ship, and during this time lost his Sergeant's Warrant and discharge.

23 Apr. 1819. William Waterman, of Royalton, deposed: Enlisted 1776, in the summer, in Capt. John Dixon's Co., Col. Page's Regt. During said service was dangerously wounded in right thigh, at battle of White Plains, and was sick at hospital until about 1 Nov. 1776. After the close of War, removed to Vermont. About 24 years ago, he prepared an application for Invalid pension, and had testimony of fellow soldiers who had knowledge of his being wounded: Abraham Waterman, Jr., was one, and Philip Spalding, Ord. Sergeant in Capt. Dixon's Co., was another. Certificates from Drs. Nahum Trask and Benjamin Green concerned his physical condition. These papers were placed in the hands of Mr. Hunt, Esq., of Windsor. Mr. Hunt died the following Spring, and Waterman had never been able to learn anything of what became of them, or whether they were presented. He now applied under Act of 1818.

In Winter 1794-5, he borrowed money of Benjamin Cole and went to Windsor, Vt., to make an application, taking with him Philip Spalding and Barzilla Spalding as witnesses, and applied to John Hunt, a lawyer, for assistance. The papers were made out in Court, and authenticated by Judge Stephen Jacobs. Drs. Trask and Green made the physical examination and report. Hearing, the next Fall, of the death of Mr. Hunt, he tried to learn of the papers, but failed. Being too poor to take the journey necessary to prosecute the claim, he despaired of receiving a pension. After the Law of 1818 was passed, he applied to Dudley Chace, Chief Judge of Supreme Court, for assistance in the matter, and when the declaration was forwarded a letter came asking whether he was the William Waterman who was already on the roll for a wound. Further inquiries from Waterman brought no word.

1821. Brazillai Spalding, of Morristown, Orleans Co., Vt., testified to the accuracy of the statements concerning the preparation of the papers. He had known Waterman since 1775, and knows he is the soldier who was wounded in Battle of White Plains.

Philip Spalding, of Plainfield, N. H., deposed to the same.

6 Feb. 1821. Thomas Bingham, of Royalton, testified to having lived near William Waterman for 20 or 30 years, and knew of his applying for a pension.

1832. William Waterman, of Royalton, Vt., aged 74, deposed: Amplifying statements in former declarations, he was at battle of Germantown, and wintered at Valley Forge. Was detached April 1778, with about 100 under command of Capt. McLane, and placed as Guard around Philadelphia. He joined the Army in New Jersey a few days after the Battle of Monmouth, and wintered with the Army at Reading, near Danbury, Conn. After being confined in the prison ship Jersey for a few days, he took advantage of a favorable wind, and escaped through a porthole. He swam about three miles to Long Island, made his way to Connecticut, and reached there with a fever, which lasted some time. Soon after this, he removed to Royalton, Vt., where he has since resided.

9 June 1851, Windsor County, Vt. Dexter Waterman, of Royalton, appointed an attorney, Stephen Thomas, of West Fairfield, Vt., to prosecute claim for increase, for his late Brother, William Waterman, who died without leaving a widow. One Ingraham enlisted, served, was captured, and escaped with William Waterman.

References: G. B. Howe, Howe Genealogies (1929), p. 425. E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911), 2-1023, 1024.

66-3. CHARLES[6] WATERMAN (*Abraham,[5] Charles,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Glocester, R. I., 17 Nov. 1761, died at Oxford, Butler

Co., Ohio, 9 Feb. 1840; married at Cornish, N. H., 22 Apr. 1790, SARAH APLIN, born about 1762, died 4 Feb. 1853, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Arnold) Aplin.

Charles lived in youth in Plainfield Conn.; after the Revolutionary War, lived about thirteen years in Cheshire County, N. H., where he married. The family then removed to near Wheeling, [West] Virginia, and twenty-one years later to Washington County, Ohio; thence to Pease, Belmont Co., Ohio, and in 1834 to Butler County, Ohio.

Described as a farmer, aged 18, born in Glocester, R. I., he appears in 1779 in the Roll of Capt. Nathaniel Webb's Co., 4th Conn. Regt. (Col. John Durkee). [New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 22-281.]

He was credited to Plainfield, Conn., in the Pay Roll of the Short Levy Men who served in Capt. Webb's Co. in the 4th Conn. Regt. for the Campaign of 1780; enlisted 23 Aug., discharged 10 Dec. 1780. He had been in Capt. Waterman's Co., but was detached from the 21st Regt., 12 July 1780, to join the Continental Army. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 12-201, 224; Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 191.]

Pension Files, W 4611. Declaration for pension, 27 July 1832, Belmont County, Ohio. Charles Waterman, of Pease Township, aged 70. Enlisted as substitute for brother Abraham in Capt. Abraham Shepherd's Co., Col. Ledyard, in Sept. 1777, and was stationed at New Lebanon, repairing Fort Trumbull, for two months. He resided in Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn.

He again enlisted, 1 Aug. 1778, entering service in Capt. Benjamin Bacon's Co., Col. Mason's Regt. This regiment was employed in guarding the coast between New London and New York for two years. At this time, the British had possession of Long Island. The regiment was taken to Stratford in Dec. 1778 for the winter and was quartered with the citizens. They were discharged on 1 Apr. 1779.

About 1 May 1780, he was still residing in Windham County, and enlisted with many other of the citizens to take the places of the three-year men whose terms were expiring. He entered Capt. Webb's Co., Col. Sumner's Regt., under Gen. Washington, and joined the Army at Tappan, N. J. He was discharged by Capt. Webb's written order in Dec. 1780.

In Oct. 1781, he joined Capt. Robins' Co., Col. McLaren, and was stationed at Fort Griswold and Groton and engaged in repairing the Fort and building an abatis about the Fort, serving three months.

He was born 17 Nov. 1761 in Glocester Township, Providence Co., R. I. Since the War, had lived in Cheshire County, N. H., for about 13 years, and from there went to Ohio County, Va., and from thence to Washington County, Ohio. He then removed to Pease Township, Belmont Co., Ohio.

He named as references, Daniel Zenn, Moses Rhodes, David Allen, and Ebenezer Martin. Nathaniel Callender and Rev. William Lambden certified to their acquaintance with Charles Waterman, and their credence of his statements.

Oliver Aplin, of Washington County, Ohio, aged about 68, deposed that he had known Charles Waterman since boyhood. He now resides in Belmont County, Ohio, but during the Revolution resided with his father, Abraham Waterman, in Pease [should be Plainfield] Township, Windham Co., Conn. Charles entered service when about 16.

30 Mar. 1830, Washington County, Ohio. Joseph Barker, Jr., testified that he had

known Oliver Aplin, Esq., of Grandview Township, for sixteen years, and that he is held in esteem by the citizens, and had been a Justice of the Peace.

22 Sept. 1834. Charles Waterman requested a transfer to the Pension Roll of Butler County, Ohio, where he had lately removed from Pennsylvania. Two of his sons had lately removed to Butler County, Ohio, and he wishes to join them. His name had been on the Pennsylvania Roll.

John A. Waterman testified to an acquaintance of over thirty years, and identified Charles Waterman as the Pensioner.

8 Oct. 1841, Butler County, Ohio. Sarah Waterman, aged 80, widow of Charles Waterman, who died 9 Feb. 1840, and was a pensioner of the United States, made application for pension. She was married in 1790, in the township of Cornish, Cheshire Co., N. H., to Charles Waterman, and they resided there for thirteen years. They then removed to near Wheeling, Va., and remained there for 21 years, and then moved to Ohio.

Joseph A. Waterman, aged about 43, son of Charles and Sarah Waterman, testified to the death of his father on 9 Feb. 1840, and presented a leaf from his Father's Family Bible which contained the Family Record. This record had been transcribed from the old Family Bible which had become much worn. He assisted in the transcribing and verifying the transcription, and certified to the exactness of the copy.

FAMILY RECORD

Charles Waterman and Sarah Aplin were married in the year 1790.
John A. Waterman, Born June 29th, 1790.
Wm. Waterman, June 27, 1792.
Mary Waterman, Oct. 4th, 1794.
Joseph A. Waterman, March 10th, 1798.
Sarah Waterman, March 17th, 1801.
Caroline Waterman, May 11th, 1803.
Deaths:
Sarah Waterman, Jun., died Apr. 13, 1828.
William Waterman, died July 16, 1829.
Caroline Waterman, died May 27, 1831.
John A. Waterman, died August 6, 1837.
Charles Waterman, died Feb. 9, 1840.

Copy of marriage record from Cornish, N. H., presented: Charles Waterman and Sarah Aplin, April 22, 1790.

17 Oct. 1845. F. S. Evans certified that in 1821 he was a preacher on the Ohio Circuit in Jefferson County, and was acquainted with John A. Waterman, stationed at Steubenville. He was then a married man, and apparently in middle life. He was a son of Sarah Waterman, the applicant.

14 July 1848. Sarah Waterman applied for an increased pension under the Act of 1844. She died 4 Feb. 1853. Only surviving child: I. Maria Waterman.

Children of Charles[6] and Sarah (Aplin) Waterman, born at Cornish, N. H.:

114i. JOHN A.,[7] b. 29 June 1790; d. 6 Aug. 1837.
ii. WILLIAM, b. 27 June 1792; d. 16 July 1829.
iii. MARY, b. 4 Oct. 1794; d. after 1853.
124iv. JOSEPH APLIN, b. 10 Mar. 1798; d. 13 May 1852.
v. SARAH, b. 17 Mar. 1801; d. 13 Apr. 1828, unm.
vi. CAROLINE, b. 11 May 1803; d. 27 May 1831, unm.

66-4. GIDEON[6] WATERMAN (*Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1764, died at Royalton, Vt., in 1848; married SALLY LEE of Bridport, Vt., born about 1768, died at Royalton, in 1852.

He ran the grist mill at South Royalton, Vt.

Census of 1790, Killingly, Conn.: Gideon Waterman, 2 males over 16.

Census of 1810, Royalton, Vt.: Gideon Waterman, 1 male over 45, 1 female 26 to 45, 3 males 10 to 16, 2 males and 2 females under 10.

Children of Gideon and Sally (Lee) Waterman:

i. ZEBINA,[7] b. abt. 1794; d. at Royalton, 4 May 1872 ae. 78; m. at Tunbridge, Vt., 1 Jan. 1818, ASENATH ROBINSON, b. at Epsom, N. H., 4 Sept. 1798, d. at Tunbridge, 6 June 1859 ae. 62-9-2, dau. of John and Sarah (———) Robinson.

13+ii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 20 Sept. 1797; d. 20 Jan. 1878.

iii. EBENEZER LEE, b. 5 June 1798; d. at Roxbury, Vt., 24 Nov. 1889 ae. 91-5-19; m. 28 Dec. 1843 (Bible record), POLLY ANN TULLAR, b. at St. Albans, Vt., 4 Mar. 1825, d. at Roxbury, Vt., 5 May 1898 ae. 73, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (———) Tullar. They settled in Roxbury about 1852. His will, filed 27 Dec. 1889, left his estate to his wife, Polly Ann Waterman. [Probate, Washington County, Vt.] Hemenway's "Vermont Historical Gazetteer" states: "Ebenezer L. Waterman . . . came from Connecticut. . . . He has been a great musician in his day and people are scarce in central Vermont who have not heard of 'Uncle Eb' Waterman and his violin. And even now when he is between 80 and 90 years of age, the young people delight to gather in 'Uncle Eb's' ample kitchen and 'trip the light fantastic toe' or listen to the still sweet strains of his old violin. At the age of 45 he married a wife of 18. They had 6 children." And of his son Alverton, known as "Bert," it states: "leader of the Howard Opera House orchestra at Burlington . . . and probably has not his peer in the state as a violin player."

Children:

1. *Arathusa A.*,[8] b. 6 Aug. 1847; d. 10 Oct. 1929; m. at Roxbury, 22 Aug. 1864, Henry Dutton, Jr., b. at Randolph, Vt., 15 July 1844, d. at Royalton, Vt., 8 June 1908, son of Henry and Betsey (Brown) Dutton. Children:

(1) George L.,[9] b. 7 Sept. 1866; res. (1941) Fair Haven, Vt.; d. 6 Feb. 1943; attended Methodist Seminary at Montpelier, Vt.; m. 28 Sept. 1893, Laura Howard. Children:

1. Mary,[10] b. 6 Sept. 1900; res. unm. (1941) Fair Haven, Vt.
2. Minnie, b. 24 Aug. 1907; res. (1941) Fair Haven, Vt.; m. Harry La Hue.

(2) Custer Evan, b. 31 May 1868; d. 22 Nov. 1913; m. 20 June 1891, Margaret Conley. Children:

1. Myrtle,[10] b. 9 June 1892; m. William Murray.
2. Henry, b. 15 July 1893.
3. Lola, b. 2 Jan. 1895; m. Eugene Brockway.

(3) Luna, b. 17 Mar. 1870; d. 5 June 1874.

(4) Mabel, b. 1 Apr. 1872; d. 13 June 1874.

(5) John, b. 13 Apr. 1874; m. 1 Sept. 1897, Pernella Porter.

(6) Nellie, b. 25 Aug. 1878; m. 22 May 1897, Gideon Barker, of Togus, Me., b. 29 Jan. 1867, d. 8 Nov. 1938, bur. at South Royalton, Vt. Child:

1. Harold,[10] b. 14 May 1900; graduated at the Univ. of Vermont, was principal of school and instructor for many years; in 1941 in government service at Washington, D. C.; m. 17 June 1924, Lucy Barton, of Newport, N. H., a graduate of the Univ. of Vermont. Children:

A. Harold,[11] b. at Burlington, Vt., 12 Apr. 1925.

B. Mary Elizabeth, b. at Sharon, Conn., 20 June 1927.

C. Eleanor, b. at Newark, Del., 30 Apr. 1930.

(7) Ila, b. 5 June 1880; res. unm. (1941) Albany, N. Y.; trained at Harvard University School of Administration and Columbia University; since 1914, Administrative Officer of the New York State Division of Laboratories and Research.

(8) Stella, b. at Northfield, Vt., 26 Apr. 1884; d. 9 June 1907, bur. at South Royalton, Vt.; m. 12 Dec. 1901, Edward Smith of Royalton.

(9) Luva, b. at South Royalton, Vt., 5 Nov. 1886; m. 18 Sept. 1906, Perry Adams of Barnard, Vt., b. 25 Feb. 1875, d. 28 Oct. 1940. Child:

1. Ralph,[10] b. 30 Sept. 1910; m. 3 July 1937, Velma Suitor of South Royalton. Child:

A. Carol,[11] b. 6 Oct. 1938.

II. *Almira,* b. 8 Apr. 1850; d. 6 Feb. 1913; m. at Royalton, 11 Nov. 1871, Hugh Dickerman, of Tunbridge, b. 3 Dec. 1846, son of Lewis and Emily (Goodwin) Dickerman.

III. *Melissa,* b. 31 Oct. 1851; d. 19 Mar. 1926; m. at Roxbury, 4 May 1867, Gilbert Richmond Andrews, b. at Northfield, Vt., 15 May 1844, d. 23 Apr. 1922, son of Elisha and Weltha (Simonds) Andrews.

IV. *Alverton,* b. 9 May 1854; d. at Vergennes, Vt., 14 Oct. 1917 ae. 62-5; a musician; m. (1) at Roxbury, 12 Sept. 1874, Kate M. Mansfield, b. at Fayston, Vt., 6 Dec. 1856, dau. of Martin and Sarah (Brigham) Mansfield; m. (2) at Burlington, Vt., 13 Aug. 1907, Moneal K. Dodge. Children by first wife:

(1) Son,[9] stillborn at Roxbury, 11 Dec. 1874.

(2) Vance W., b. at Roxbury, 9 Apr. 1876; Dr.; graduate of Medical School, University of Vermont; res. (1941) Vergennes, Vt., m. (1) at Burlington, Vt., 26 Feb. 1896, Frances E. Spear; m. (2) Mary A. Ricker, b. in N. J. abt. 1871, living 1941. Child by second wife:

1. William M.,[10] b. at Vergennes, 25 Sept. 1912.

(3) Rex A., b. at Burlington, 22 Jan. 1884; d. 11 Jan. 1888 ae. 3 yrs. 11 mos.

V. *Juliette,* b. 7 Jan. 1856; m. at Roxbury, 26 Aug. 1875, Edwin F. Hall of Boston; res. St. Albans, Vt.; rem. to S. C.

vi. *Mariette,* b. 15 Apr. 1858; res. (1941) Roxbury, Vt.; m. at Roxbury, 1 Feb. 1876, Fred L. Erskine of Roxbury.

vii. *Ada Ann,* b. 4 Oct. 1859; d. at Roxbury, 11 Aug. 1862 ae. 2-10-7.

viii. *Henry Lee,* b. 8 Oct. 1864; d. at Roxbury, 5 Jan. 1871 ae. 6-2-27.

14+iv. SUPERAN, b. abt. 1800; d. 14 Mar. 1859.

v. BRITANNIA, b. ; m. JOHN JONES.

vi. EZEKIEL, b. ; shot at Yorktown, in 1862, while serving in a Vt. regiment in the Civil War; res. in New York State; m. SARAH [or TEMPERANCE?] GOODRIDGE. Child:

1. *Stillman O.,*[8] b. at Jackson, N. Y., 10 Oct. 1842; d. at Northfield, Vt., 17 June 1884 ae. 41-8-7; a lawyer; m. (1) at Williamstown, Vt., 4 July 1868, Caroline M. Shepard, b. abt. 1840, d. at Roxbury, Vt., 25 Feb. 1869 ae. 28-9 (gravestone); m. (2) at Northfield, Vt., 3 Apr. 1875, Frances H. Billings, b. at Waterbury, Vt. Child by second wife:

(1) Son,[9] b. at Northfield, Dec. 1875; d. there 20 June 1875 [1878?] ae. 2.

vii. ELIZA, b. abt. 1806; d. 5 Aug. 1875; m. SEABURY BUTLER TULLAR, of Tunbridge, Vt., b. at St. Albans, Vt., 27 Apr. 1808, d. at Royalton, Vt., 9 May 1879 ae. 72, son of Samuel and Sarah (———) Tullar. Children:

1. *Myron,*[8] b. at Tunbridge, 12 Sept. 1844; d. there 22 Jan. 1922; m. (1) 16 Jan. 1873, Mary Riley Barston; m. (2) 10 May 1891, Caroline Howe Taylor; m. (3) 17 Nov. 1899[?], Abby J. Smith.

ii. *Martin.*

iii. *Sidney M.,* b. abt. 1851; d. at Randolph, Vt., 2 Sept. 1914 ae. 63; m. Minnie ———.

iv. *Martha.*

viii. GIDEON, b. ; res. Hoosick, N. Y.; m.

ix. SARAH, b. abt. 1811; d. at Sharon, Vt., 30 [Apr.?] 1870. The will of Sarah Waterman of Royalton, Vt., dated 20 June 1867, filed 4 May 1870, gave to my son, Hiram K. Blanchard, $25.00; to my sister, Eliza Tuller, my gold beads and my woolen shawl; to said Eliza and to my sister, Britana Jones, my dresses equally; residue to brother, William Waterman; Adams Rowell, executor. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 29-537.]

x. WILLIAM, b. 10 Dec. 1812; d. at Royalton, 1 Mar. 1890 ae. 77-2-21; m. at Royalton, 27 Dec. 1840, MARY ROWELL, b. at Tunbridge, Vt., 22 Feb. 1816, d. at Royalton, 9 Mar. 1890 ae. 74-0-17, dau. of Moses and Lucy (———) Rowell. Administration on the estates of William and Mary Waterman was granted, 28 July 1890, to Elmer A. Woodward. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 44-343, 341.] Only child, b. at Tunbridge:

1. *James Henry,*[8] b. 20 Nov. 1851; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 7 Mar. 1928 ae. 79-4-27; m. (1) 14 Apr. 1868, Susan Adelaide Reynolds, b. at Tunbridge, 20 Feb. 1851, dau. of James Adams and Mehitabel Ann (Chapman) Reynolds; divorced; she m. (2) at Barnard, Vt., 3 Sept. 1885, Leonard Gilson, b. abt. 1858, d. at Barnard, 13 Oct. 1891 ae. 34-6-9; he m. (2) at Lebanon, N. H., 22 July 1886, Mary Cheney, b. at Plainfield, N. H., abt. 1856, d. at Royalton, 3 Mar. 1890 ae. 33, dau. of Paul and Elvira (Waterman) Cheney; m. (3) at Royalton, 20 Aug. 1894, Alice I. Morse, of Sharon, Vt., b. 1 Nov. 1857. He had a grocery store in South Royalton for some time. Child by first wife:

(1) Daughter,[9] b. at Royalton, 8 Oct. 1872.

Children by second wife:

(2) William Henry, b. at Granville, Vt., 8 Sept. 1878; res. (1933) Winter Park, Fla.; m. at Lebanon, N. H., 16 Sept. 1901, Alice Lydia Cummings, b. at Bridgewater, Vt., 15 Feb. 1878, dau. of Edwin and Helen (Royce) Cummings; no children. He was a contractor and builder, res. Vt. and N. H. until 1902, Boston, Mass., until 1919, and since then Florida. A member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and on his church board of directors since 1923.

(3) Florence Lillian, b. at South Royalton, 2 Sept. 1886; res. (1933) Manchester, N. H.; m. (1) Archie MacInnis; divorced; m. (2) at Manchester, N. H., 30 Sept. 1933, Edward W. Brothers.

(4) Myrtle B., b. at South Royalton, 13 Sept. 18—; d. *s.p.*

Adopted child of James H. and Alice I. (Morse) Waterman:

(5) Doris May [born Evelyn May Morse], adopted 26 Oct. 1911. [Probate Rec. Woodstock, Vt., 69-192.]

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911), 2-1016 to 1020, 920, 777, 278. Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. Alfred Andrews, Gen. History of John and Mary Andrews (1872), p. 509. William Henry[9] Waterman, Winter Park, Fla., 1933; and his sister. W. M. Newton, History of Barnard, Vt. (1928), 2-453. Mabel C. Tuller, Hartford, Conn., Tullar information, 1938. E. E. Brigham, Brigham Genealogy (1907), pp. 434-435. H. Mansfield, The Descendants of Richard and Gillian Mansfield (1885), p. 158. Ila M.[9] Dutton, Albany, N. Y., 1941. E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Genealogy* (1897), p. 109.

66-5. James[6] Waterman (*Abraham,[5] Charles,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1]*), born 23 Dec. 1768, died 6 Dec. 1827; married first, Mary [Polly] Lee, born 19 Apr. 1775, died 17 Jan. 1808; married second, 11 Sept. 1811, Nelly (Howard) Butler, born 21 Feb. 1780, died at Jamaica, Vt., 17 May 1861, aged 81-2-24, widow of John Butler.

Nelly Howard was a cousin of Sylvia Howard, wife of Peter R. Taft, mother of Alphonso Taft and grandmother of President William Howard Taft. Their ancestral home was five miles below Jamaica. Alphonso Taft visited Chandler Waterman.

James Waterman was listed in the Census of 1800 at Thompson, Conn., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 2 males and 1 female under 10.

Children of James and Mary (Lee) Waterman:*

15+i. William Lee,[7] b. 31 May 1800; d. 27 Jan. 1864.

16+ii. James Henry, b. at Thompson, Conn., 11 Sept. 1805; d. 8 July 1861.

Children of James and Nelly (Howard) (Butler) Waterman, born at Jamaica, Vt.:

vi. Mary, b. 15 June 1812; d. 22 May 1892; m. as his second wife, Osborn Marsh, of Jamaica, Vt., b. 21 Nov. 1814, son of Eber and Charlotte (Warren) Marsh; had three daughters. He m. (1) Mary Clark.

17+vii. Chandler, b. 14 Jan. 1815; d. 12 May 1893.

viii. Elizabeth, b. 15 Feb. 1817; d. 3 June 1883; m. George A. Homer.

* Also two sons and a daughter who d. in infancy.

18+ix. HOMER LORENZO, b. 8 Oct. 1822; d. 15 Feb. 1902.

References: Paul Harrison[9] Waterman, M.D., Hartford, Conn., 1921. Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. L. B. and D. W. Marsh, The Genealogy of John Marsh of Salem (1888), p. 87.

66-6. SALLY[6] WATERMAN (*Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Killingly, Conn., 31 Jan. 1771, died at Sharon, Windsor Co., Vt., 16 Apr. 1871; married at Royalton, Vt., 27 Feb. 1803, (CAPT.) BISSELL PHELPS, born at Hebron, Conn., 16 Feb. 1754, died at Waitsfield, Vt., 25 Oct. 1845, son of Solomon and Temperance (Barber) Phelps. He married first, 12 July 1775, Lovina Skinner, who died at Waitsfield, Washington Co., Vt., 29 Mar. 1802, by whom he had eight children.

Capt. Phelps was pensioned 23 Apr. 1834, having been a conductor of a team in the Revolutionary War.

He was a farmer, of Hebron, Conn.; removed to Middlefield, Mass., 1784, and to Waitsfield, Vt., 1789.

Children of Capt. Bissell and Sally (Waterman) Phelps, born at Waitsfield, Vt.:

i. Son,[7] b. and d. 8 Aug. 1804.
ii. Son, b. and d. 27 June 1805.
iii. HORACE, b. 27 Aug. 1806; m. LUCY S. STOWELL.

References: O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin, Phelps Genealogy (1899), 1-264, 265, 475. J. B. White and L. M. Wilson, Barber Genealogy (1909), p. 110.

66-7. DEXTER[6] WATERMAN (*Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died by 1872; married BETSEY [Bethia?] ———.

Census of 1810, Royalton, Vt.: Dexter Waterman, 1 male and 1 female over 45; 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 3 males 10 to 16, and 3 females under 10.

Administration on the estate of Dexter Waterman of Royalton, Vt., was granted, 10 Apr. 1872, to Horace F. Hunter of Royalton. Mr. Hunter made a claim for boarding and lodging Mr. Waterman for ten years; this exceeded the value of the estate, which consisted only of realty. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 30-617.]

Children of Dexter and Betsey (———) Waterman, born at Royalton, Vt.:

i. PIERCE,[7] b. 18 Mar. 1795; m. at Royalton, 7 Sept. 1843, RHODA M. (HOWARD) METCALF, b. 3 May 1809, dau. of Emmons and Betsey (Goddard) Howard, and divorced wife of Samuel Sterling Metcalf. Pierce Waterman of Saranac, N. Y., bought land there, 5 Mar. 1851. [Deeds, Clinton County, N. Y., 18-384.] Children:
   1. *Christopher,*[8] b. abt. May 1844; d. at Royalton, 7 July 1849 ae. 5 yrs. 2 mos.
   II. *Dexter P.,* b. 2 Sept. 1847; d. at Royalton, 8 July 1866 ae. 18-10-6. At 16 years of age, he served in Co. A., 9th Regt., Vt. Vols., Civil War.

iii. *Elizabeth,* b. abt. 1850; d. 10 July 1881; m. at Royalton, 19 Jan. 1873, Norman Moses, b. 1 July 1849, son of Joseph and Eleanor (Pearl) Moses. He m. (2) 8 Jan. 1882, Nellie Harper. Children:
(1) Nettie,[9] b. 21 May 1874.
(2) Forrest, b. 17 Oct. 1875.
(3) William, b. 21 Feb. 1878.

iv. *Maria,* b. 1 May 1852; d. at Royalton, 12 Sept. 1866 ae. 14-4-11.

19+ii. CHRISTOPHER, b. 29 Mar. 1797; d. 4 Feb. 1846.

20+iii. DEXTER, b. 15 Aug. 1799; d. 1 May 1880.

iv. ELIZA, b. 9 Sept. 1804; ?m. at Waitsfield, Vt., 13 Mar. 1827, LUKE JOSLIN, 2d.

v. PRUDENCE, b. 2 Feb. 1807.

vi. MARY, b. 20 Nov. 1809; ?m. at Tunbridge, Vt., 28 Feb. 1836, EZRA REED.

vii. RACHEL P., b. 2 Sept. 1814; d. at Royalton, 15 Mar. 1865; m. at Royalton, 8 Feb. 1838, HORACE F. HUNTER, b. at Windsor, Vt., 30 Aug. 1796, d. 7 Jan. 1877. Mr. Hunter was connected with the South Royalton Bank. He m. (1) Fanny Ely. Children:
i. *Mary Lucretia,*[8] b. 30 July 1848; d. 25 Mar. 1883, unm.
ii. *Horace G.,* b. 1852[?]; m. 29 Sept. 1883, Lulu Edith Bailey, b. at Royalton, 24 May 1866, d. at Tewksbury, Mass., 19 Mar. 1908, dau. of Joseph Willard and Mary Maria (Pierce) Bailey. She m. (2) Leslie Day.

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton, Vt. (1911), 2-1016 to 1020, 830, 875. 824. Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. H. Franklin Adams, The Hamlin Family (1902), p. 407. Zebina Moses, Moses Family (1890), p. 217.

66-8. SPAULDING[7] WATERMAN (*Abraham,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born in Rhode Island, about 1780, died ; married DORCAS PARMETER.

On 3 Mar. 1880, Nathan Parmeter, to clear title to land that had belonged to Nathan Parmeter, Sr., brought suit against a large number of descendants of the latter; including Charles Waterman, Nathan Waterman [meaning Joseph?], and Susan M. wife of William Olmstead. [Deeds, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., 112A-139.]

Census of 1850, Albany, Orleans Co., Vt.:

	age	*born*	
Charles Waterman	39	N. Y.	Farmer
Spaulding Waterman	70	R. I.	
Mehitable Hand	90	R. I.	
Hannah Waterman	29	R. I.	
Charles "	6	R. I.	
Eliza Jane "	3	R. I.	
Ora "	1	Vt.	

Children of Spaulding and Dorcas (Parmeter) Waterman:

i. CHARLES,[8] b. 12 May 1811; res. Potsdam, N. Y., Albany, Vt.; m. (1) at Albany, Vt., 4 Feb. 1844, CLARISSA HAND, b. abt. 1817, d. at Albany, 18 Sept. 1849 ae. 32 (gravestone); m. (2) at Craftsbury, Vt., 27 Jan. 1853, HANNAH HARRIMAN, b. abt. 1815, d. at Albany, 8 Feb. 1855 ae. 39 (gravestone); m. (3) at Craftsbury, Vt., 21 Oct. 1855, ROSAMUND HARRIMAN, b. at Greensboro, Vt., abt. 1817, d. at Albany, 29 May 1860 ae. 43 (gravestone), dau. of Caleb and Fanny Harriman.

Charles Waterman of Potsdam, N. Y., bought land there, 11 Dec. 1838; sold with wife Clarissa, 28 Sept. 1846; of Albany, Vt., sold 12 Mar. 1852 to William H. Olmsted of Potsdam; was late of Potsdam, now of Albany, Vt., 29 Apr. 1865; and again of Potsdam, 27 Dec. 1865 and 20 Feb. 1867. [Deeds, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., 28-628; 39B-229; 43B-369; 44B-345; 73B-375; 75B-271; 79C-523; 82B-625.] Children by first wife:

i. *Charles L.*,[9] b. 1844; res. West Newton, Mass.

ii. *Eliza Jane* [Jennie], b. at Potsdam, N. Y., 21 Jan. 1847; m. at Ames, Iowa, 17 June 1865, Joseph Kellogg, b. at St. Andrews, Canada, 29 Nov. 1847, son of Joseph and Eliza (Davis) Kellogg. He was a builder, res. Winnebago Co., Ill., Storey Co., Iowa, Northville, S. D., and University, Calif. Children:

(1) Vena Maria,[10] b. 26 Mar. 1871; m. 9 Oct. 1890, Herman Henry Holland, b. at Brandon, N. Y., 19 June 1867, son of David J. and Abbie S. (Prentice) Holland.

(2) Roy Charles, b. 7 Aug. 1877.

iii. *Orra M.*, b. abt. Feb. 1849; d. at Albany, 13 Jan. 1852 ae. 2 yrs. 11 mos. (gravestone).

Child by second wife:

iv. *Susan L.*, b. abt. Oct. 1854; d. at Albany, 26 Apr. 1855 ae. 6 mos. (gravestone).

Children by third wife:

v. *Clara*, b. ; res. Ames, Iowa; m. ——— Little.

vi. *Joseph*, b. at Albany, 7 Nov. 1858; "J. C." of Council Bluffs, Iowa.*

ii. MARTIN,† b. ; d. *s.p.*

iii. JOSEPH,† b. ; d. *s.p.*

iv. HANNAH, b. 9 Dec. 1820; d. at Albany, Vt., 16 June 1857 ae. 36-6-7.

v. SUSAN M., b. 25 Feb. 1823; d. 26 Dec. 1904; res. Potsdam, N. Y.; m. 2 Jan. 1849, William Hickok Olmstead, b. 12 Oct. 1825, son of Lester and Freelove (Benson) Olmstead of Potsdam, N. Y. Children:

i. *Mandana*,[9] b. 5 Feb. 1852; m. 15 Jan. 1878, Lewis Partridge, b. 8 Sept. 1838.

ii. *Rhoda A.*, b. 11 Mar. 1854; m. 14 Feb. 1873, Moses M. Emery, b. 2 Nov. 1852.

iii. *M. Lester*, b. 25 Apr. 1860; m. 13 Nov. 1883, Jennie Sabin, b. 2 Nov. 1861.

iv. *George W.*, b. 14 Feb. 1862; d. 24 Dec. 1899; m. 8 Nov. 1892, Lovina Baker, b. 4 Sept. 1874.

v. *William H.*, b. 29 Apr. 1864; res. Springfield, Mass.; m. (1) 8 Sept. 1892, Margaret Keenan, b. 6 July 1868, d. 29 Apr. 1909; m. (2) 7 Oct. 1911, Mary Frances Casey, b. 25 Mar. 1874.

vi. *Albert C.*, b. 9 May 1868; m. at New York, N. Y., 7 July 1896, Mary Gallup, b. at West Charleston, Vt., 26 Mar. 1869.

References: Mrs. Edith Ellsworth Johnson, North Yakima, Wash., 1913. H. K. Olmstead and G. K. Ward, Olmstead Genealogy (1912), p. 326. Timothy Hopkins, The Kelloggs in the Old World and the New (1903), 2-1529, 1530.

* He could be the Joseph C. Waterman, M.D., who m. in Tama Co., Iowa, 6 June 1888, Nellie A. Stuckslager, b. in Linn Co., Iowa, 8 June 1861, dau. of Daniel and Emily Payne (Harlan) Stuckslager. [A. H. Harlan: History and Genealogy of the Harlan Family (1914), p. 622.]

† Perhaps one of these sons was really named Nathan, living in 1880. Neither was living nor had heirs to share in the estate of their aunt, Polly[7] Waterman.

66-9. JOSEPH[7] WATERMAN (*Abraham,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born , died ; married CLARISSA S. JOINER, born 15 Dec. 1786, died at Bakersfield, Vt., 11 Oct. 1851, aged 64 yrs. 11 mos. (gravestone), daughter of William and Jerusha (Storrs) Joiner.

Children of Joseph and Clarissa S. (Joiner) Waterman:*

i. CLARISSA,[8] b. ; m. (1) at Bakersfield, Vt., 24 Dec. 1834, LEWIS TUPPER; m. (2) ——— HOUGHTON. Child:
   1. *John L.*, res. Wallingford, Vt.

ii. CHARLOTTE, res. Tucson, Ariz.; m. ——— CANFIELD.

iii. STORRS, b. abt. 1817; d. at Bakersfield, Vt., 3 Oct. 1837 ae. 20.

iv. PERSIS, b. 23 Jan. 1818; d. at Brandon, Vt., 29 Dec. 1890 ae. 72-11-6; m. ——— HOUGHTON.

v. CHARLES, b. at Royalton, [29 Aug. 1822]; d. at Enosburg, Vt., 5 Nov. 1870 ae. 48-2-7; m. DOROTHY ELIZABETH ADAMS, b. at Enosburg, [7 July 1831], d. there 19 Nov. 1868 ae. 37-4-12, dau. of Timothy and Mary (Nichols) Adams. Children:
   1. *Charles A.*,[9] b. at Bakersfield, Vt., 24 Feb. 1857; res. Cold Harbor, N. D.
   2. *Mary E.*, b. at Enosburg, abt. 1859; m. at Boston, Mass., 6 Feb. 1896, John Dole Pingree, of New London, N. H., b. there 14 Apr. 1858, son of Nathan D. and Mary E. (Sargent) Pingree. They had children, of whom George Nathan, b. 28 Apr. 1898; Ruth E., m. in 1928 Clarence B. Granger; and Mabel E., m. in 1930 Herbert A. Willard.
   3. *Clara,* b. at Enosburg, abt. Jan. 1861; d. there 9 Oct. 1875 ae. 14 yrs. 9 mos.
   4. *Minnie,* b. at Enosburg, or Shatoge [Chateaugay?], N. Y., 22 June 1867 or 1866; m. at New London, N. H., 21 Nov. 1887, Edgar F. Sargent, of New London, N. H., b. 12 Sept. 1866, son of Ransom F. and Maria (French) Sargent. Three or more children.

vi. HARVEY, b. abt. 1826; killed in a well; m. at West Boylston, Mass., 4 Aug. 1851, EUNICE B. GOODALE, b. abt. 1826, res. (1909) Mason City, Ill., probably dau. of Levi and Eunice Humphrey (Brimhall) Goodale. Children:
   1. *Arthur S.*,[9] m. Children:
      (1) Bertha Mae,[10] m. H. Clinton Curtis, of Delavan, Ill.
      (2) Maud S., m. Fred Burlingame, of Delavan, Ill.
      (3) Leonard, res. Tacoma, Wash.; m. Lillie Jones.
      (4) Harvey Turner, res. North Yakima, Wash.; m. Anna Tanquary Coe.
      (5) Grace E. (twin), m. Robert Lanning, of Meringo, Ill.
      (6) Gertrude (twin), m. Arthur D. Gibbs, of Pecos, Texas.
   2. *Clara I.*, m. ——— Lammareux, of Galesburg, Ill.
   3. *Lewis E.*, res. Moline, Ill.
   4. *Herbert J.*, res. Mason City, Ill.

* Jonathan Adams, son of Joseph and Chloe Waterman, b. at Barre, Vt., 28 Feb. 1814. Perhaps there is some error in this record, which is from the copies of vital statistics at Montpelier, Vt.

v. *Myron D.*, res. Tacoma, Wash.
vi. *Ella A.*, m. ——— Badger.
vii. *Ida Mae.*

vii. JOHN A., b. at Royalton, 10 July 1828; d. at Stockbridge, Vt., 17 Jan. 1877 ae. 48-6-7; m. (of Bakersfield) at Weathersfield, Vt., 18 Oct. 1854, MARTHA J. PROCTOR.* On 27 Mar. 1877, Nathan Davis was appointed administrator of John A. Waterman's estate at the request of his widow; the inventory included a mortgage of Mrs. Charlotte Proctor. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 33-450.]

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911), 2-833. Mrs. Edith Ellsworth Johnson, North Yakima, Wash., 1913. Myra B. Lord, A History of the Town of New London, N. H. (1899), pp. 517, 618, 629. West Boylston, Mass., Vital Records.

66-10. JOHN[7] WATERMAN (*Abraham,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Royalton, Vt., 6 Mar. 1812, died at Waitsfield, Vt., 23 Jan. 1892, aged 78 yrs. 10 mos.; married at Waitsfield, 5 Nov. 1840, MARY ABIGAIL LEACH, born at Waitsfield, 25 Apr. 1820, died at Waterbury, Vt., 14 Feb. 1901, aged 80-9-21, daughter of Capt. Robert and Abigail (Dow) Leach.

He was Selectman of Waitsfield, 1859-60.

Administration on the estate of John Waterman of Waitsfield was granted, 12 Feb. 1892, to Julius E. Berry. Claims against the estate were made by Mrs. Mary A. Waterman, M. J. Waterman, Alvora [Elnora?] Waterman, and Fred Waterman. The household furniture was assigned to the widow, Mary A. Waterman. [Washington County Probate Records.]

Children of John and Mary A. (Leach) Waterman, born at Waitsfield, Vt.:

i. ALICE BOARDMAN,[8] b. 13 Jan. 1842; m. at Waitsfield, 13 Jan. 1862, WILBUR W. JOSLIN, of Waitsfield.
ii. SARAH ANN, b. 20 Oct. 1844; m. at Waitsfield, 20 Oct. 1864, CHARLES A. NUTTING, of Westminster, Vt.
iii. ELNORA MARY, b. 8 May 1846; m. at Waitsfield, 17 Feb. 1895, SILAS J. ROWELL, of Waterbury, Vt.
iv. MELVIN JOHN, b. 5 Mar. 1848; d. there 25 Mar. 1916 ae. 68-0-20; m. at Waitsfield, 15 Jan. 1873, IDA I. CAMPBELL, b. 31 Mar. 1853, dau. of Ephraim C. and Mary (Chase) Campbell. He was Selectman, 1899-1900. Child, b. at Waitsfield:
    1. *Fred Melvin,*[9] b. 23 Nov. 1873; m. at Barre, Vt., 20 June 1900, Julia M. Delany.
v. ALBERT S., b. 24 Feb. 1850; d. 14 June 1850.
vi. CHARLES WINFIELD, b. 2 Nov. 1860; d. at Washington, D. C., 27 Aug. 1932; m. at Burlington, Vt., 18 June 1890, ANNA R. COOK, dau. of Marcus D. and Julia G. (Rankin) Cook. He attended a rural school and an academy in Vermont, and was graduated at the University of Vermont (A. B., 1885). After teaching

* Martha (Haskell) Waterman, dau. of Philip and Charlotte, b. at Springfield, Vt., abt. 1831, d. (a widow) at Stockbridge, Vt., 8 May 1877 ae. 46.

school for three years in Connecticut and Iowa, he attended the University of Michigan Law School, receiving his LL. B. degree in 1889; and in 1922 the University of Vermont conferred on him an honorary LL.D. degree. He began the practice of law in Denver, Colo., after 1889; and from 1902 until 1908 he was a member of the law firm of Wolcott, Vaile & Waterman. From 1908 until 1923 he was counsel for the Great Western Sugar Co., and was also counsel for several railroads. In 1924 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention, and President Coolidge's campaign manager in Colorado. He sought the senatorial nomination in 1924, but was defeated by Senator Rice W. Means, who had the support of the Ku Klux Klan. From 1925 to 1927, he was general counsel of the President's Oil Board, and aided various Cabinet members, including Secretary of Commerce Hoover, in investigating national petroleum conditions. In 1926, making the Klan his chief issue, Mr. Waterman defeated Senator Means in the primary, and was elected Senator by a majority over five opponents. He died, after a long illness, shortly before the end of his six-year term. He was an ardent supporter of President Hoover in the 1928 campaign; was a supporter of the prohibition amendment, and a strong administration man. He was a member of five committees of the Senate; judiciary, naval affairs, patents, privileges and elections, and enrolled bills, being chairman of the last. The inventory of his estate set the value at $1,375,000, the bulk of it represented by stock of the National City Bank of New York and of Great Western Sugar Company. He left his estate to the University of Vermont after the death of his widow.

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton, Vt. (1911), 2-1016 to 1020. Obituaries of Senator Waterman, *N. Y. Times.* R. P. Dow, The Book of Dow (1929), p. 733.

66-11. (Rev.) John A.[7] Waterman (*Charles,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cornish, N. H., 29 June 1790, died at Oxford, Ohio, 6 Aug. 1837; married ——— ———.

He was a native of Cornish, N. H., and in youth removed with his parents to near Wheeling, W. Va. He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in his eighteenth year, and was licensed at Athens, Ohio, to preach, when he was about twenty-four. In 1815, his name appears among those who were admitted on trial, as members of the Ohio Conference. His appointment that year was Miami; in 1816, Mahonan; in 1817, Zanesville; in 1818, Union; in 1819, Short Creek; in 1821, Barnesville; in 1822, Steubenville. In 1823 and 1824, he was Presiding Elder of the Muskingum District. In 1825, he was at West Wheeling. In 1826, he fell into the Pittsburgh Conference, and was stationed at Wheeling. In 1827, he took the superannuated relation; but, in 1828, was again effective and was appointed to Pittsburgh. In 1829, he was on the Uniontown circuit; in 1830, at Brownsville; in 1831 and 1832, at the Washington station; in 1833 and 1834, at Wellsburg. In 1835, he was transferred back, by his own request, to the Ohio Conference, and in 1836 was appointed to Oxford, where he remained until his death.

He was of a tall, slender build, of a thin visage, approaching the cadav-

erous, with dark, brilliant eyes and regular features. His mind was acute and of a philosophical cast, and he made himself a thorough master of such writers as Locke and Hume. He possessed fine powers of conversation, and was a preacher of power, though his sermons were directed more to the intelligent than to the multitude. He was of a very nervous temperament, and during the latter part of his life somewhat inclined to hypochondria. He died in middle life of a consumptive ailment; but continued his ministerial labors until within two days of his death.

Children of (Rev.) John A. and ——— (———) Waterman:

i. Martha Ann,[8] b. ; res. Seattle, Wash.; m. ——— Barrett.
21+ii. John Hays, b. 20 Oct. 1831.
iii. James Lloyd, b. ; res. Verona, Ill.; m. near Ottawa, Ill., Elizabeth Yost.

References: W. B. Sprague, Annals of the American Pulpit (1861), 7-547 to 550. Collection of William H. Waterman.

66-12. (Rev.) Joseph Aplin[7] Waterman (*Charles,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cornish, N, H., 10 Mar. 1798, died at Oxford, Ohio, 13 May 1852; married first, in Washington Co., Ohio, 10 Mar. 1828, Susan S. Dana, born near Belpre, Ohio, 18 Oct. 1804, died at Oxford, Ohio, 9 Nov. 1839, daughter of Luther and Grace (Stone) Dana, of Newport, Ohio; married second, about 1840, Jane Bayless, born , died about 1841; married third, in 1842, Sarah Ann McGhee, of Oxford, Ohio, born in Center County, Pa., 3 May 1815, died at Davenport, Iowa, 7 Dec. 1895.

At the age of four he was taken by his parents to a farm near Wheeling, W. Va., where he lived and labored until he was twenty-three. His opportunities were limited educationally, but he improved every moment of leisure and carried his books even into the fields. He became qualified to teach school, and decided to study medicine. He began these studies in 1825 at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and attended a course of medical lectures at Cincinnati. He began to practise medicine in Sheppardstown, Ohio, but after marriage removed to Wheeling, W. Va.

Becoming deeply concerned with religion, he felt the call to preach, and in 1834 connected himself with the Ohio Conference, and was stationed on the Oxford Circuit. His fields of labor for the next ten years were, successively, Lebanon, Dayton, Columbus, Cincinnati, Hillsborough, New Haven, Dayton, Somerset station, Zanesville, and Oxford. In 1845, he joined the Kentucky Conference, and preached during that year at Louisville, and the next two years at Frankfort. Finding himself now embarrassed by the views he held on Church Government and on Slavery, he joined the Methodist Protestant Church, and in this connection preached two years at Lebanon, Ohio, and nearly two at Cincinnati.

During his latter years, he suffered not a little from dyspepsia and sore throat; and, although he continued to labor after he had become very feeble, he was compelled at length, by reason of excessive debility and the loss of voice, to retire from the active duties of the ministry altogether. He then returned to Oxford, Ohio, where he died.

Over six feet tall, he was noted in youth for his physical strength and endurance, and once walked sixty miles between sunrise and sunset. His health was broken at last by intense study and mental anxiety. Influenced by his parents, he early acquired a thirst for learning, which he acquired mainly through his own efforts. Teaching, laboring, and studying, he became a thorough physician; a student of law; familiar with the natural sciences, ecclesiastical history, and the various systems of philosophy and religion; a noted Biblical scholar; and a good Latin, Greek, and Hebrew scholar, with considerable knowledge of several modern languages. He was retiring in disposition; plain in habits; temperate in all things except study; grave and meditative, a little inclined to be melancholic; a preacher to the intelligent few, for his discourses were unsuited to the illiterate.

Children of (Rev.) Joseph Aplin and Susan S. (Dana) Waterman:

i. CHARLES,[8] b. 2 Feb. 1829; d. 27 Sept. 1851.

ii. LUTHER DANA, b. at Wheeling, W. Va., 21 Nov. 1830; d. at Indianapolis, Ind., 30 June 1918, unm. He studied medicine in Cincinnati, Ohio, and at that period contributed poems to a local newspaper. After receiving the degree of M.D., he was in private practice in Kokomo and Indianapolis, and served three years in the Civil War, part of the time as Surgeon Major of 2d Division, 20th Army Corps, Dept. of Cumberland. He was captured and imprisoned at Macon, Ga., and Charleston, S. C. He was professor of anatomy, Indiana Medical College, 1869-73, and professor of medicine, 1875-7. He was president of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1878. He published a book of verse, "Phantoms of Life," in 1883, and it was reissued in 1922 as a memorial.

iii. SARAH MARIE, b. at Oxford, Ohio, 31 Aug. 1833; d. at Indianapolis, Ind., 3 Mar. 1891; m. 19 Mar. 1856, CHARLES M. HAMILTON. Child:

1. *Henry Dana,*[9] res. Indianapolis.

iv. CAROLINE, b. 21 Dec. 1835; d. 4 Oct. 1837.

v. JOSEPH, b. 1839.

Children of (Rev.) Joseph Aplin and Susan A. (McGhee) Waterman:

vi. MARY C. A., b. 1843; d. in infancy.

vii. WILLIAM THOMAS, b. 17 May 1844; d. of disease contracted in the Army, 24 Apr. 1865, unm.; Co. L, 1st Heavy Artillery, Ind. Vols.

22+viii. CHARLES MCGHEE, b. at Frankfort, Ky., 5 Jan. 1847; d. 28 Jan. 1924.

ix. MARY JOSEPHINE, b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, 21 Jan. 1852; m. at Davenport, Iowa, 15 Aug. 1872, CHARLES HENRY ELDRIDGE, son of Duncan Campbell and Rebecca (Lippincott) Eldridge. Children, born at Davenport, Iowa:

1. *Mary Ruth,*[9] b. 10 Aug. 1874.
2. *Anne Marjoram,* b. 1 Apr. 1876.
3. *Dorothy Rae,* b. 20 Apr. 1878.

iv. *Charles Harold,* b. 23 Nov. 1884.

References: W. B. Sprague, Annals of the American Pulpit (1861), 7-807 to 810. Luther Danas Waterman, Phantoms of Life (1922), p. 103. Fred Lowry[9] Waterman, Davenport, Iowa, 1936.

66-13. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN[7] WATERMAN (*Gideon,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Boston, Mass., 20 Sept. 1797; died 20 Jan. 1878; married LUCY GOELET, born at Norwich, Vt., 7 Nov. 1807, died 25 Apr. 1888, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Ogden) Goelet.

Children of Benjamin Franklin and Lucy (Goelet) Waterman:

i. SAMANTHA M.,[8] b. at Keene, N. H., 11 Sept. 1824; d. at Strafford, Vt., 24 July 1889 ae. 65-10-13; m. JOHN C. BLAY.

ii. SARAH ANN, b. 5 June 1826; m. HENRY WILKINS, of New York; removed to Iowa.

iii. HORTENSIA M., b. 24 May 1828; d. 24 Jan. 1831.

iv. ALBERT F., b. at Deering, N. H., 30 Apr. 1830; d. at Royalton, Vt., 6 Feb. 1913 ae. 82-9-6; m. (1) 22 Aug. 1852, LUCINA SEARL, b. at Crown Point, N. Y., 17 Mar. 1834, d. at Tunbridge, Vt., 1 Jan. 1885 ae. 51 yrs. 25 days, dau. of Ransom and Phebe (Stanton) Searl; m. (2) at Strafford, Vt., 21 Sept. 1885, MARY J. CARPENTER; m. (3) at Tunbridge, Vt., 31 Oct. 1889, SOPHIA LUCY BROOKS, b. at Bristol, Vt., 31 Oct. 1832, d. at Royalton, 16 Jan. 1911 ae. 78-2-15, dau. of Asa and Lucy (Stevens) Brooks. He was a farmer; served in the Civil War in a N. Y. State Regt. His will was filed 12 Feb. 1913; estate to son Franklin R. Waterman, except $200.00 to a grandchild, Sarah Chapel Fox; nephew John E. Waterman, executor. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 70-472.] Children by first wife, b. at Crown Point, N. Y.:

1. *Ransom Franklin,*[9] b. 27 Sept. 1853; res. (1911) Hartford, Conn.; m. 6 Dec. 1873, Elizabeth Clydesdale, b. at Moriah, N. Y., 20 June 1852, dau. of Robert and Mary (———) Clydesdale. He was a musician and band-leader. Children:
   (1) Herbert Alverton,[10] b. at Tunbridge, 22 July 1875; d. ae. 9 mos.
   (2) Robert, b. Oct. 1877; d. ae. 9 mos.
   (3) Franklin Albert, b. Nov. 1879; d. abt. May 1889.
   (4) David Clydesdale, b. 25 Mar. 1881.
   (5) Thomas Raymond, b. 1 Dec. 1886.

II. *Mary Elizabeth,* b. 6 June 1860; d. at Tunbridge, Vt., 1 Feb. 1890 ae. 29-7-25; m. at Lebanon, N. H., 17 May 1875, Don Chappel. Children:
   (1) Clayton A.,[10] b. 13 Dec. 1877; m. at Hanover, N. H., in 1915.
   (2) Sarah Lucina, b. 4 Sept. 1879; m. ——— Fox.
   (3) Franklin Clarence, b. 1 Jan. 1881.
   (4) Charlotte May, b. 13 June 1884.
   (5) Clinton Albert, b. 4 June 1885.

III. *Sarah Ann,* b. 4 June 1863; d. abt. 20 Sept. 1879.

23+v. ROBERT SMITH, b. at Portsmouth, N. H., 24 Apr. 1832; d. 2 June 1918.

vi. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 2 Mar. 1834; d. at Northfield, Vt., 4 Feb. 1856; m. at Bethel, Vt., 17 Nov. 1853, JOSEPH GILBERT.

vii. WILLIAM LYSANDER, b. 18 Feb. 1836; d. in 1892; enlisted in 1st Vt. Cavalry, 1861, and after his discharge remained in the South; m. in 1860, LUCRETIA GIBBS, of Bethel, Vt.

viii. JOHN OGDEN, b. 15 Apr. 1838; enlisted in 5th N. Y. Cavalry, 1861; starved to death in Salisbury prison, N. C., in 1864; m. at Crown Point, N. Y., in 1863, ADELINE TURNER.

ix. CHARLES E., b. at Randolph, Vt., 28 Mar. 1840; d. at Bethel, Vt., 18 Dec. 1904 ae. 64; m. 4 July 1868, ALZINA M. SEARL, of Crown Point, N. Y., b. 7 Oct. 1848, d. 19 Nov. 1894, dau. of Ransom and Phebe (Stanton) Searl. His will, filed 23 Dec. 1904, left his estate to his nephew, James F. Waterman of Royalton. [Woodstock Probate Rec., 60-619.] Children, b. at Royalton, Vt.:

I. *Cora D.*[9] (twin), b. 19 Aug. 1867; d. 27 Sept. 1867.

II. *Flora B.* (twin), b. 19 Aug. 1867; d. 1 Oct. 1867.

x. ELIZA H., b. 2 Oct. 1843; d. in Canada; m. WILLIAM JAMES, of Crown Point, N. Y.

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911), 2-1016 to 1020. Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.

66-14. SUPERAN[7] WATERMAN (*Gideon,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1800, died at Sharon, Vt., 14 Mar. 1859, aged 59; married POLLY SMITH.

Census of 1830, Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y.: Superan Waterman, 1 male and 1 female 30 to 40; 2 females 5 to 10; and 2 males under 5.

In the 1850 Census, at Sharon, Vt., Aaron Waterman, ae. 22, b. Vt., was living in the household of George Varnum (ae. 22, b. Vt.) and Sarah Varnum (ae. 29, b. N. H.); and Alice A. Waterman, ae. 13, b. Vt., was living with Ira Joyce (ae. 47, b. N. J.) and Nancy Joyce (ae. 25, b. Vt.).

Children of Superan and Polly (Smith) Waterman:

i. MARY ANN,[8] b. ; d. at Enfield, N. H.; m. BENJAMIN KING. Children:

I. *Edward,*[9] res. Bristol, N. H.

II. *Alice.*

III. *Eugene.*

IV. *Thomas.*

ii. NANCY ANN, b. abt. 1824; d. at Sharon, 4 Sept. 1910; m. at Sharon, 8 Mar. 1846, IRA JOYCE, of Batavia, N. Y., b. abt. 1809, d. at Sharon, Aug. 1895. Children:

I. *Edward,*[9] res. West Hartford, Vt.; m. May Welch. No children.

II. *Mary Ann,* b. 6 Oct. 1848; m. 3 May 1877, Gifford Dudley Aldrich, b. at Canaan, N. H., 31 Jan. 1854, son of Asahel and Persis (Furguson) Aldrich. Children, b. at Sharon:

(1) Arthur,[10] b. 25 Aug. 1879.

(2) Charles Dudley, b. 24 Sept. 1881; d. 30 Dec. 1881.

(3) Mabel Addie, b. 28 Sept. 1883; m. 6 Nov. 1907, Milo W. Ricker.

(4) Harry Alic, b. 20 Aug. 1885; m. 1 Sept. 1909, Minnie Diamond.

III. *Isabelle,* b. abt. 1850; res. (1911) West Hartford, Vt.; m. Samuel Bruce of Sharon, Vt. Children:

(1) Charles,[10] res. Mt. Hermon, Mass.

(2) Herbert, res. N. Y. City.

IV. *Alic,* b. abt. 1852; res. (1911) Sharon, Vt.; m. Almeda Blake. Child:

(1) Addie.[10]

v. *Addie E.,* b. abt. 1854; d. 5 Feb. 1894; m. Edwin Annis, of Dorchester, N. H. Child:
(1) Nancy.[10]

iii. AARON, b. abt. 1828; "lived in the West"; m.

iv. WILLIAM, "lived in the West"; m.

v. ALIC, m. at Cincinnati, Ohio. Children:
i. *Alice.*[9]
ii. *Albert.*

vi. ALICE A. (twin), b. at Sharon, Vt., 30 July 1835; d. at Barnard, Vt., 30 Mar. 1876; m. at Woodstock, 3 Jan. 1858, JOHN EMERY ABBOTT, b. at Pomfret, Vt., 14 June 1834, d. at Crawford, Neb., May 1889, son of Abner and Laura (Hammond) Abbott. He m. (2) Ellen (Brown) Bryant. He removed to Nebraska, about 1884. Children, b. at Barnard:
i. *Fred,*[9] b. 1 Nov. 1858; a locomotive engineer, res. Chillicothe, Ohio; m. (1) at Rutland, Vt., 30 July 1881, Effie Lucinda Clay; divorced; m. (2) at Aurora, Ind., 17 Feb. 1895, Addie Belle Hill.
ii. Daughter, b. Sept. 1861; d. 26 Sept. 1861.
iii. *Arthur Ely,* b. 23 Jan. 1866; d. 11 May 1882 ae. 16-3-23.

vii. EBENEZER (twin), b. abt. 1835; d. in the West, unm.

viii. HARRIET M., m. at Bethel, Vt., 1 July 1858, CHARLES D. DURKEE. Children:
i. *Alma,*[9] res. Rutland, Vt.
ii. *Herbert,* res. Rutland, Vt.

Child of Superan Waterman (according to death certificate of Christopher C.):

24+ix. CHRISTOPHER C., b. 13 Apr. 1830; d. 24 June 1910.*

References: E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911). W. M. Newton, History of Barnard (1928), 2-4. L. A. Abbott, Descendants of George Abbott, of Rowley, Mass. (1906), 2-959. Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.

66-15. WILLIAM LEE[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born 31 May 1800, died at Jamaica, Vt., 27 Jan. 1864, aged 63-7-27; married first, LUCY HOWARD, born about 1810, died at Jamaica, 29 Feb. 1856, aged 46; married second, at Peru, Vt., 24 Sept. 1857, ROXANNA (BATCHELDER) DALE, born at Peru, 5 Oct. 1817, died at Londonderry, Vt., 28 Nov. 1867, aged 50, daughter of Edmund and Betsey (Jones) Batchelder, and widow of Jonas Dale of Weston (b. 9 June 1809, m. 24 Sept. 1839, d. 28 July 1845).

Children of William Lee and Lucy (Howard) Waterman, born at Jamaica, Vt.:

i. LUCY ANN,[8] b. abt. 1830; d. at Jamaica, Vt., 31 Aug. 1846 ae. 16.

ii. HARRIET R., b. Apr. 1833; d. at Chicopee, Mass., 25 Aug. 1854 ae. 21 (gravestone, Jamaica, Vt.), ae. 21 yrs. 4 mos. (Mass. Vital Statistics).

iii. AMELIA R., b. 28 June 1839; d. at Townshend, Vt., 18 Feb. 1908 ae. 68-7-20;† m. at Brattleboro, Vt., 2 May 1864, CHARLES BOYNTON.

* Except for the death certificate, which *may* be wrong, one would be inclined to *guess* that Christopher C. was a son of Christopher[7] [No. 66-19].

† In the death record, her mother's name was stated as Edna C. Wright.

iv. ———.
v. ———.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. F. C. Pierce, Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy (1898), p. 432.

66-16. JAMES HENRY[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Thompson, Conn., 11 Sept. 1805, died at Jamaica, Vt., 8 July 1861, aged 56; married at Ware, Mass., in 1830, SARAH HARWOOD, born at Ware, Mass., 1 Mar. 1812, died at Westfield, Mass., 16 Mar. 1887, aged 75 yrs. 14 days, daughter of Jonathan and Anne (———) Harwood.

James Waterman of Ware, Mass., legally changed his name to James Henry Waterman in 1829.

Children of James Henry and Sarah (Harwood) Waterman:

i. MARY LEE,[8] b. 23 Nov. 1831.
ii. WILLIAM HOMER, b. 2 Apr. 1833; presumably d. young.
25+iii. JAMES HENRY, b. 11 Sept. 1836; d. 23 Nov. 1887.
iv. MARY ELIZA, b. 20 Apr. 1839; m. at Jamaica, Vt., 23 Mar. 1859, RILEY E. BALDWIN.
v. WILLIAM LEE, b. 3 Sept. 1840.
vi. ERASTA, b. 3 Jan. 1843; d. at Westfield, Mass., 24 Mar. 1905; m. 21 Dec. 1861, PHILIP WRIGHT HOWE, b. at Jamaica, Vt., 12 July 1837, d. at Westfield, Mass., 14 Jan. 1892. Children:
  i. *Philip Allison,*[9] b. at Jamaica, Vt., 31 Mar. 1863; res. (1921) Bridgeport, Conn.
  ii. *Ada Maria,* b. at Bennington, Vt., 25 May 1871; m. 22 Oct. 1896, Charles Maitland Goodnow; res. (1921) Brookline, Mass. Child:
    (1) Edward Philip,[10] b. at Westfield, Mass., 15 Mar. 1896.
vii. CLARA, b. at Prescott, Mass., 16 Oct. 1850;* d. at Enfield, Mass., 26 Sept. 1853 ae. 2 yrs. 17 days.

References: Paul Harrison[9] Waterman, M.D., Hartford, Conn., 1921. Mass. Vital Statistics. Names changed in Mass., 1780-1892, p. 58.

66-17. CHANDLER[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Jamaica, Vt., 14 Jan. 1815, died there 12 May 1893, aged 78-3-29; married 23 Dec. 1835, POLLY JONES THAYER, born at Jamaica, 25 May 1817, died there 28 Apr. 1895, aged 77-11-3, daughter of Moses and Sally (———) Thayer.

Children of Chandler and Polly Jones (Thayer) Waterman, born at Jamaica, Vt.:

26+i. ELEAZER LEE,[8] b. 28 July 1839; d. 23 Dec. 1929.
ii. OLIVE ANN, b. abt. 1842; m. at Jamaica, 13 Aug. 1858, JOHN QUINCY SHUMWAY, b. 19 May 1835, d. 26 Oct. 1905. He was Deputy Sheriff, 1878, collector of taxes, 1881-89, Representative, 1886, and High Sheriff, 1888. Children:

* 17 Oct. 1850, by the family record furnished.

i. *M. Agnes,*[9] m. Howard F. Wolcott.
ii. *Arthur E.,* m. Minnie Clark.
iii. *Olive E.,* m. George A. Upson.

iii. GEORGE WASHBURN, b. 13 Jan. 1845; d. at Westfield, Mass., 26 May 1899 ae. 54 yrs. 4 mos.; m. at Westfield, 19 June 1878, ETTA ELIZABETH SNOW, b. at Westfield, abt. 1853, res. there (1937), dau. of Timothy and Elizabeth (Emery) Snow. He was a retail grocer (Eaton & Waterman) in Westfield many years, held town offices, and was a member of the board of assessors from March 1896 to the time of his death; a Mason of high degree.* Children, b. at Westfield, Mass.:

i. *Elizabeth Snow,*[9] b. 2 Oct. 1881; grad. Westfield High School, 1900; m. at Westfield, 27 Dec. 1911, Homer E. Bush, a farmer, b. at Westfield, abt. 1881, son of Homer and Christia R. (Loomis) Bush.
ii. *Ruth Thayer,* b. 10 May 1884; d. at Westfield, 8 Dec. 1891.

iv. ADDIE E., b. abt. 1848; m. at Chicopee Falls, Mass., (described as b. Jamaica, Vt., aged 26, dau. of C. and J. P. Waterman), 15 Dec. 1874, JAMES E. COLEMAN, a barber, b. in Canada, abt. 1850, son of Thomas and Mary (———) Coleman.

v. GERTRUDE DULCINA, b. 10 Sept. 1848; d. at Jamaica, 16 Apr. 1918 ae. 69-7-6; m. at Jamaica, 1 Oct. 1866, LOWELL W. HAVEN; divorced.

27+vi. HERBERT DANA, b. 28 July 1852; d. 9 Nov. 1909.

vii. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. 24 Nov. 1856; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 16 July 1925 ae. 68-7-22; a piano tuner; m. MARY E. TUTTLE, b. at Norwalk, Conn., 22 Jan. 1854, d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 30 Aug. 1908 ae. 54-6-8, dau. of Jerome and Mary (Cook) Tuttle.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. Mrs. Olive Waterman (Shumway) Upson (Mrs. George A. Upson), Westfield, Mass., 1937. Mass. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics. W. E. Booker, Historical Notes, Jamaica, Vt. (1940), pp. 206, 202.

66-18. HOMER LORENZO[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Jamaica, Vt., 8 Oct. 1822, died 15 Feb. 1902; married at Jamaica, 14 Oct. 1846, FRANCES CHAMBERLIN, born in Vt., about 1827, died .

Census of 1860, Bureau, Bureau Co., Illinois:

		age	*born*	
Homer L. Waterman		36	Vt.	Farmer
Frances	"	32	"	
Ada F.	"	11	"	
Ella M.	"	9	"	
Emma E.	"	8	"	
Alice J.	"	7	"	
Frederick L.	"	3	Ill.	
Anna J.	"	1	"	

* He was a member of Springfield Commandery, No. 6, K. T., Springfield, Mass., being knighted 13 Oct. 1879. He was elected to membership in Mount Moriah Lodge, F. & A. M., Westfield, Mass., by demit from Chicopee Lodge, F. & A. M., Chicopee, Mass., 4 Feb. 1880; Junior Warden, years ending Sept. 1885 and 1886; Senior Warden, year ending Sept. 1887; Master, years ending Sept. 1888 to 1890 inclusive; a trustee, 6 Sept. 1893 until his death. Exalted in Evening Star Chapter, R. A. M., 24 Dec. 1878. Master of First Veil, years ending Oct. 1880 to 1885 inclusive; Scribe for years ending Oct. 1886 to 1891 inclusive; High Priest for year ending Oct. 1892; Captain of the Host for year ending Oct. 1895.

Census of 1870, Vermillion, Clay Co., Dakota:

		age	*born*
Homer L. Waterman		47	Vt.
Frances	"	43	"
Alice	"	16	"
Frederick	"	12	Ill.
Anna J.	"	11	"
William H. C.	"	6	"
George E.	"	5	"
Charles	"	3	"

The family removed to Montana.

Children of Homer Lorenzo and Frances (Chamberlin) Waterman, first four born in Vt., the others in Ill.:

i. ADA F.,[8] b. abt. 1849.
ii. ELLA M., b. abt. 1851.
iii. EMMA E., b. abt. 1852.
iv. ALICE J., b. abt. 1854.
v. FREDERICK L., b. abt. 1857.
vi. ANNA J., b. abt. 1859.
vii. WILLIAM H. C., b. abt. 1864.
viii. GEORGE E., b. abt. 1865.
ix. CHARLES, b. abt. 1867.

66-19. CHRISTOPHER[7] WATERMAN (*Dexter,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Royalton, Vt., 29 Mar. 1797, died there 4 Feb. 1846, aged 50; married BETSEY ———, probably BETSEY ROBINSON, born about 1793, died at Tunbridge, Vt., 15 Sept. 1863, aged 70, daughter of John and Sarah (———) Robinson.

Children of Christopher and Betsey (? Robinson) Waterman, born at Royalton:

i. ELIZA,[8] b. [31 Jan. 1824]; d. at Royalton, 1 May 1901 ae. 77-3-1; m. PAUL CHENEY.
ii. DEXTER, b. [19 Nov. 1828]; d. at Westford, Mass., 28 Apr. 1864 ae. 35-5-9; soldier of 30th Mass. Regt.; m. at Tunbridge, Vt., 17 Dec. 1853, BETSEY INA BROUGHTON, b. at Norwich, Vt., 13 Sept. 1835, d. at Tunbridge, 20 Nov. 1871 ae. 36-2-7, dau. of Humphrey and Hannah (———) Broughton. Children (record probably incomplete):
    I. *Homer A.,*[9] b. in Canada, [19 Jan. 1857]; d. at New London, Conn., 2 July 1919 ae. 62-5-13; a machinist; m. Jennie L. Cone, b. at New London, abt. 1862. Children:
        (1) ———.[10]
        (2) Ina Louise, b. at New London, 9 Aug. 1898.
    II. *Charles L.,* b. at Rutland, Vt., 22 Nov. 1857; d. at Groton, Conn., 26 Feb. 1934 ae. 76-3-4; a policeman; m. Mary L. Beckwith, res. (1941) Allyn's Point, Ledyard, Conn. Children, b. at New London:
        (1) Willis Charles,[10] b. abt. 1888; d. at Veterans Hospital, Northampton, Mass., 14 June 1941; m. at New London, 2 May 1908, Edna May Crocker, b. at Niantic, Conn., in 1886. He served in the U. S. Navy in World War I; insurance

agent; member of the First Baptist Church and John Coleman Prince Post, American Legion, New London. Children, b. at New London:

1. Charles Arthur,[11] b. 19 Mar. 1911.
2. Edith May, b. 28 Nov. 1913; d. 28 Dec. 1913.
3. Child, stillborn 29 Dec. 1918.

(2) Louis B., b. abt. 1889; res. (1941) Allyn's Point, Ledyard; m. at South Manchester, Conn., 11 Oct. 1919, Carrie E. Wyllie, b. at Ansonia, Conn., abt. 1899, dau. of Charles and Catharine (Bassett) Wyllie. Children:

1. Robert David,[11] b. at Manchester, Conn., 9 Oct. 1920.
2. Allan Louis, b. at Groton, Conn., 10 May 1922.
3. James Eliot, b. at Ledyard, Conn., 16 Apr. 1924.

III. *Willis Delbert* [Delbert W.], b. at Westford, Mass., 31 Aug. 1861; d. at New London, Conn., 1 May 1936 ae. 74-8-2; a watchman; m. (1) at Ripton, Vt., 23 Dec. 1888, Emma King; m. (2) Leona E. Damon. Children by second wife, b. at Ripton:

(1) Mary,[10] b. abt. 1892; m. at Hartford, Conn., 20 June 1913, John J. Sugrue, b. at New London, Conn., abt. 1892, son of John and Alice (Sullivan) Sugrue.

(2) Gerald Ward Howard, b. abt. 1896; m. at New London, Conn., 17 July 1915, Grace Viola Vallee, b. at Westerly, R. I., abt. 1897, dau. of William T. and Minnie U. (———) Vallee. Children, b. at New London:

1. Minnie Leona,[11] b. 1 June 1916.
2. Helen Louise, b. 24 Jan. 1918.
3. Muriel Irene, b. 16 May 1921.
4. Virginia May, b. 16 Oct. 1923.
5. Gerald, b. 30 June 1931.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics. Connecticut Vital Statistics. *New London Day,* 16 June 1941, death notice.

66-20. DEXTER[7] WATERMAN (*Dexter,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Royalton, Vt., 15 Aug. 1799, died at Shutesbury, Mass., 1 May 1880, aged 79 yrs., 9 mos.; married first, MARY [Polly] E. SEVERANCE, born at Schroon, N. Y., Apr. 1806, died at Shutesbury, 6 Dec. 1868, aged 62 yrs. 8 mos., daughter of William and Mary (———) Severance; married second, at Wendell, Mass., 18 Nov. 1869, SALLY (PORTER) (———) PRATT, born at Wendell, about 1790, died there 31 Oct. 1875, aged 79, daughter of Joab and Susan (———) Porter.

Census of 1850, Shutesbury, Franklin Co., Mass.:

		age	*born*	
Dexter	Waterman	50	Vt.	Farmer
Polly	"	50	"	
Hannah	"	19	Mass.	
Franklin	"	15	"	
Samuel	"	11	"	
Mary A.	"	6	"	
Danforth	"	3	"	

Children of Dexter and Mary E. (Severance) Waterman:

28+i. HORTON,[8] b. at Prescott, Mass., 18 Aug. 1825; d. 19 Sept. 1871.

ii. PETER WILLIAM, b. at Shutesbury, Mass., abt. 1828; m. (1) at Prescott, Mass., 7 Nov. 1853, SUSANNAH L. OAKS, b. at Prescott, abt. 1834, d. there 7 Feb. 1855 ae. 21, dau. of Hosea and Aurilla (———) Oaks; m. (2) at Prescott, 11 Mar. 1855, HARRIET N. HEMENWAY, b. at Prescott, abt. 1835.

iii. HANNAH, b. abt. 1832; m. at Shutesbury, Mass., 15 May 1852, FREEMAN PRATT, b. at Shutesbury, abt. 1833, son of Willard and Sarah (———) Pratt.

29+iv. BENJAMIN D., b. at Shutesbury, Mass., 3 Nov. 1833; d. 4 Oct. 1914.

30+v. FRANKLIN D., b. abt. 1837; d. 1 Dec. 1876.

vi. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1839; d. in the Army in the South in the Civil War.

vii. MARY ANN LOUISA, b. at Shutesbury, 31 July 1843; d. there 25 Aug. 1855 ae. 12.

viii. DANFORTH, b. at Royalton, Vt., 21 Sept. 1847; d. at Leverett, Mass., 31 Oct. 1910 ae. 63-1-10; m. at Shutesbury, Mass., 8 Nov. 1871, MARIA JANE (DAVIS) BAKER, b. at Pelham, Mass., 27 Mar. 1836, d. at Leverett, Mass., 2 June 1897 ae. 61 dau. of Moses and Sarah (Boynton) Davis, and widow of William I. Baker. Child, b. at Shutesbury:

1. *George,*[9] b. 17 Nov. 1873; d. at Leverett, Mass., 5 Mar. 1929 ae. 54-4-20, unm.

ix. MARTHA E., b. [?1 Sept.] 1851; m. (1) at Leverett, Mass., 7 Feb. 1869, JAMES T. WOODWARD, b. at Leverett, abt. 1848, son of Loammi and Roxana (———) Woodward; m. (2) at Hinsdale, N. H. (under name of Martha E. Waterman of Shutesbury, Mass.), 23 Feb. 1875, WILLIAM COLBURN of Wendell, Mass.

References: Mass., Vermont, and N. H. Vital Statistics. Horace Edgar[9] Waterman, North Leverett, Mass., 1937. Pelham, Mass., Vital Records.

66-21. (REV.) JOHN HAYS[8] WATERMAN (*John A.,*[7] *Charles,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Washington, Pa., 20 Oct. 1831, died ; married at Frankfort, Ky., 20 Mar. 1859, CATHERINE SHIELL CHURCH, born at Vicksburg, Miss., in 1835, died , daughter of Dr. Edward Bentley and Maria Inness (Bodley) Church .

He prepared for college at South Salem Academy, Ross County, Ohio; was assistant principal for two years; entered Sophomore Class at Dartmouth, 1854, and was graduated at Dartmouth College (A. B., 1857).

He taught for seven years in Kentucky, at the same time studying theology with Rev. Dr. John N. Norton. He was ordained Deacon of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 18 Nov. 1860, by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Benjamin Bosworth Smith, Bishop of Kentucky, in Ascension Church, Frankfort, Ky. He was ordained Presbyter by Bishop Roberts, 2 Nov. 1870. He assisted Rev. John N. Norton two years in Ascension Church. He was Rector of Christ Church, Springfield, Mo., two years, and Dean of Convocation of Springfield including fifteen counties. He was Rector of Grace Church, Chillicothe, Mo., fifteen years, and Dean for several years of the Convocation of St. Joseph including fourteen counties. He was Rector of St. James Church, Macon, Mo., about two years. He went to Fresno, Calif., in 1891, and did

general missionary work for several years; and was Rector of St. Paul's Church, Benicia, Calif., for seven years.

Children of (Rev.) John Hays and Catherine Shiell (Church) Waterman, first three born at Frankfort, Ky., next two at Morris, Ill., next two and the youngest at Hamilton, Mo., the twins at Chillicothe, Mo.:

i. MARIA CHURCH,[9] b. 2 Apr. 1860; res. Fowler, California.; educated at Palmyra, Mo., and received a First Grade Certificate in Music at New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, Mass.; m. 11 Sept. 1888, JAMES K. JOHNSTON. Children:
   i. *James Kemp,*[10] b. June 1889.
   ii. *Thomas Hays,* b. in 1895.
   iii. *Edward Deane.*
   iv. *Margaret,* b. Feb. 1902.

ii. JAMES APLIN, b. 12 Aug. 1862; M.D. (Beaumont Hospital Medical College, St. Louis, Mo., 1887); res. Jefferson City, Mo.; member of Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities; m. 8 May 1890, BINA MURPHY. Children:
   i. *Lloyd Shiell,*[10] b. May 1894.
   ii. *James Henry.*

iii. WILLIAM BODLEY, b. 21 Oct. 1864; d. at Morris, Ill., 2 Aug. 1869.

iv. GEORGE STARLING, b. 15 Feb. 1867; educated at Macon Military Academy, Macon, Mo., and became Commandant and Head Master there; Major, Missouri Militia; afterwards in business in Fresno, Calif.; m. at Macon, 15 Dec. 1891, HELEN LUCELIA GILLOGLY, b. 22 Dec. 1871, dau. of Rev. James Lee and Lydia Lucelia (Webster) Gillogly. Children:
   i. *Edward Syms,*[10] b. 30 Oct. 1892.
   ii. *James Webster,* b. 11 Dec. 1893; d. 17 Nov. 1901.
   iii. *Katharine Church,* b. 18 June 1895.

v. EDWARD BENTLEY, b. 13 Apr. 1869; res. Fresno, Calif.; educated at Macon Military Academy, and at Gem City Business College, Quincy, Ill.; m. 25 Dec. 1895, IDA BELLE FRANCISCO. Children:
   i. *Francis Bentley,*[10] b. 21 Feb. 1897.
   ii. *Lawrence Wiggin,* b. 11 Jan. 1899; d. 11 Dec. 1900.
   iii. *Edward Church,* b. 22 Mar. 1901.

vi. KATHARINE HAYS, b. 1 Sept. 1872; res. Chillicothe, Mo.; graduate of Irving Institute, San Francisco; m. Mar. 1897, JOHN C. HAGLER. Children:
   i. *John Carroll,*[10] b. 1 Mar. 1899.
   ii. *Katharine Church,* b. 31 Mar. 1901.
   iii. *Edward W.*

vii. MARY HANNAH, b. 19 July 1875; graduate of Irving Institute; m. 22 Sept. 1901, LOUIS H. GOULD, Capt. Missouri Militia. Child:
   i. *Helen Grace.*[10]

viii. JOHN GILL (twin), b. 20 Feb. 1878; rancher, Fresno County, Calif.; m. ELESE CUTLER.

ix. HARRY BODLEY (twin), b. 20 Feb. 1878; rancher, Fresno County, Calif.; m. ZELLA BLAYNEY. Child:
   i. *John.*[10]

x. THOMAS TALBOT, b. 23 Apr. 1885; graduate of University of California (1907); college professor, res. Berkeley, Calif.; m. GRACE GODWIN.

References: John A. Church, Descendants of Richard Church of Plymouth (1913), pp. 268, 269.

Collection of William H. Waterman. W. H. and M. R. Webster, History and Genealogy of the Gov. John Webster Family (1915), pp. 1373-1374. J. S. Harris, The Harris Family descended from John Harris born 1680 in Wiltshire, England (1903), pp. 80, 108, 131, 132.

66-22. (Hon.) Charles McGhee[8] Waterman (*Joseph Aplin,*[7] *Charles,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Frankfort, Ky., 5 Jan. 1847, died at Davenport, Iowa, 28 Jan. 1924; married at Davenport, Iowa, 24 Oct. 1877, Annie Lowry, born at Hollidaysburg, Pa., 28 May 1852, living 1936, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Huston (McGhee) Lowry.

He moved to Davenport, Iowa, in 1854, and was educated in the public schools and later in a private academy at Frankfort, Ky. He taught country school and later studied law; was admitted to Scott County Bar in 1871. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1877; City Attorney of Davenport, Iowa, 1883; District Judge, 28 June 1887, and served eleven years; Justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa, 1 Jan. 1898. After serving for four years and a half, he resigned 1 July 1902, to become a member of the law firm of Lane & Waterman, and he remained a member of this firm until his death. He was considered one of the greatest lawyers of Iowa. Memorial services were held by the Iowa Supreme Court in December 1925.

Mrs. Waterman was descended from Lazarus Lowry who settled in Donegal, Lancaster Co., Pa., in 1728, and died in Philadelphia in 1753. His son, Col. Alexander Lowry (1723-1805), was a great Indian trader and large land owner. He was guide to Gen. Forbes on his march to Fort Duquesne in 1758, and also to Col. Boquet's Army in 1763; fought in the battles of Bushy Run and Bloody Run. He became active on the Colonial side in 1774, and that year was a member of the Committee of Observation and Correspondence of Lancaster County, Pa.; a member of the Provincial Conference, Philadelphia, 15 July 1774; of Carpenter's Hall Conference, Philadelphia, 18 June 1776; and of the Convention which framed the first Constitution of Pennsylvania. In 1776 he commanded the 3d Battalion, Lancaster County Associators, and was in active service; senior Colonel of Lancaster Militia at battles of Brandywine and Germantown; member of State Assembly, 1775-80, and State Senate, 1781. He married Mary Waters. Their son Lazarus Lowry married Mary Fleming, and were parents of Alexander Lowry, who married Margretta Bauslaugh. Their son, Robert Lowry, Mrs. Waterman's father, was Mayor of Davenport, Iowa, in 1864.

Children of Charles McGhee and Annie (Lowry) Waterman, born at Davenport, Iowa:

i. William Thomas,[9] b. 21 Aug. 1878; m. at Decorah, Iowa, 24 Oct. 1907, Ethel Day Baker, b. near Castalia, Iowa, 1 July 1884, dau. of Albert Clark and Alice Maude (Davis) Baker. He was graduated at Grinnell College, 1900, and later from the law school of State University of Iowa. Children, b. at Davenport:

i. *William Baker,*[10] (twin), b. 25 Aug. 1908.
ii. *Richard Huston* (twin), b. 25 Aug. 1908.
iii. *Ethel Day,* b. 28 June 1915.

ii. FRED LOWRY, b. 23 Sept. 1880; Captain; member of Waterman & Lohmiller, insurance, surety bonds, and real estate. He attended Purdue University in 1899 and 1900.

iii. HELEN ELIZABETH, b. 20 May 1883; m. at Davenport, 4 Oct. 1924, CHRISTOPHER IRVING BELKNAP, b. at Yonkers, N. Y., 20 Nov. 1869, son of Ethelbert and Lydia Elizabeth (Frazee) Belknap. She was graduated at St. Katharine Hall, Davenport, Iowa, 1902.

iv. EDITH LOWRY, b. 24 May 1885; d. 31 May 1885.

v. CHARLES DANA, b. 14 July 1891; A. B. (Dartmouth College, 1913); member of Phi Beta Kappa, Round Robin (Senior literary society), and Sphinx Society, Dartmouth; LL.B. (Univ. of Iowa, 1916); 1st Lieut., Inf., 1917-1919; A. E. F.; m. at Davenport, 21 Apr. 1920, ELIZABETH MARION ALLEN, b. at Davenport, 27 Mar. 1892, dau. of Dr. William Larned and Alice Hartzel (Van Patten) Allen. Children, b. at Davenport:

i. *Larned Allen,*[10] b. 5 May 1921.
ii. *Charles Dana,* b. 1 May 1923.
iii. *Jane Lowry,* b. 20 Mar. 1926.
iv. *Robert Van Patten,* b. 17 July 1927.

References: Fred Lowry[9] Waterman, Davenport, Iowa, 1936. Dartmouth University Catalogue.

66-23. ROBERT SMITH[8] WATERMAN (*Benjamin Franklin,*[7] *Gideon,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Portsmouth, N. H., 24 Apr. 1832, died at Royalton, Vt., 2 June 1918, aged 86-1-8; married at Royalton, Vt. (while residing at Crown Point, N. Y.), 30 May 1872, MARCIA AMANDA REYNOLDS, born at Tunbridge, Vt., 1 Aug. 1844, died at Royalton, Vt., 16 Apr. 1923, aged 78-8-15, daughter of James Adams and Mehitabel Ann (Chapman) Reynolds.

He enlisted from Crown Point, 2 Aug. 1862, in Co. E, 118th Regt., N. Y. Vols., mustered in at Plattsburg as Corporal, but later reduced to Private, due to "sore eyes"; participated in the battles of that regiment until discharged at Richmond, Va., 13 June 1865, except a 60-days' furlough on account of illness. He removed from Crown Point to Royalton in 1889, was a farmer, and late in life became blind. [Civil War Pension Files, WC-853980.]

On 16 July 1917, because of his age, blindness and infirmity, Hon. George Ellis was appointed his guardian. He made a will 23 June 1917, presented 7 June 1918, in which he gave to his wife her legal dower; $100.00 to each grandchild; bequests to Branch View Cemetery in Royalton and to a cemetery association in Crown Point, N. Y., where his father and mother were buried; automobile to grandson and namesake, Robert Waterman; balance to children, share and share alike. The will was contested and not approved by the Court. The heirs were named as Marcia A. Waterman, widow, and five sons, John E., James F., William R., Charles F., and George A.

Waterman. The inventory listed the homeplace in Royalton village, the Adams Rowell Farm in Tunbridge, and Cloud Farm in Royalton. [Woodstock Probate Records, 75-573; 76-642.]

Marcia A. Waterman of Royalton died 16 Apr. 1923, and her next of kin were listed: James F. Waterman of Royalton, son; J. E. Waterman of South Royalton, son; William R. Waterman of Ann Arbor, Mich, son; Charles F. Waterman of Laconia, N. H., son; and George A. Waterman of Royalton, son. [Woodstock Probate Records, 82-131.]

Children of Robert Smith and Marcia Amanda (Reynolds) Waterman, born at Crown Point, N. Y., except second at Tunbridge, Vt.:

i. JOHN EDWARD,[9] b. 15 Feb. 1873; res. (1933) Royalton; d. at Randolph, Vt., 12 Jan. 1943 ae. 69;* a farmer and horse trainer; m. at Royalton, 6 Mar. 1895, JENNIE ISABELLE MORSE, b. at Royalton, 21 Sept. 1873, dau. of Dr. James E. and Martha Jane (Brockway) Morse. Children:
   1. *Marcia Louise,*[10] b. at Royalton, 17 June 1896; m. at Royalton, 3 Aug. 1920, Wilbur French Welch.
   II. *Robert James,* b. at Tunbridge, 1 Nov. 1900; d. there 3 Nov. 1900.
   III. *Mabel Vera,* b. at Royalton, 29 July 1907; m. at Randolph, Vt., 1 June 1927, Lawrence W. Leonard.

ii. JAMES FRANKLIN, b. 5 Feb. 1875; res. (1933) Quechee, Vt.; m. at Royalton, in 1915, BERNICE ELLEN FOLSOM, b. at Royalton, 3 Oct. 1891. Children, b. at Royalton:
   1. *Richard Folsom,*[10] b. 25 Oct. 1916.
   II. *Ruth Alma,* b. 17 Dec. 1919.

iii. WILLIAM ROBERT, b. 22 Dec. 1878; res. Colorado Springs, Colo. (1902-4 and 1907-10), Bethel, Vt. (1904-7), Tunbridge, Vt. (1910-21), Ann Arbor, Mich. (from 1921, living 1933); carpenter; Methodist; m. at Colorado Springs, 15 Apr. 1903, JULIETTA E. JONES, b. at Brazil, Ind., 15 Nov. 1875, dau. of Thomas Reese and Elizabeth Ann (Aydelotte) Jones. Children, first b. at Bethel, Vt., second at Colorado Springs, Colo.:
   1. *Robert Aydelotte,*[10] b. 31 Dec. 1904; res. (1933) Battle Creek, Mich.; m. at Battle Creek, 14 July 1932, Evelyn Gertrude Van Blarcum, b. at Willard, Ohio, 4 July 1906, dau. of Claude R. and Margaret (Cowie) Van Blarcum. He was graduated at the University of Michigan, Literary Coll. (A.B., 1925), and Law School (LL.B., 1928). He settled and began practice in Battle Creek, 1928; member of official board, 1st Methodist Epis. Church, Battle Creek, from 1929; Commissioner of Calhoun County, Mich., from 1932.
   II. *Marcia Elizabeth,* b. 9 Sept. 1907; res. (1933) Linwood, Detroit, Mich.

iv. CHARLES FRANCIS, b. 29 Aug. 1881; a jeweler, res. Laconia, N. H.; m. at Laconia, 22 Sept. 1915, SADIE PEARL ROGERS, b. at Dover, N. H., abt. 1880, dau. of Charles and Mary (Gordon) Rogers.

v. GEORGE ALBERT, b. 14 Nov. 1883; a dairy farmer, res. (1933) Royalton, Vt.; m. at Royalton, 7 Apr. 1909, HARRIET MARIA TAGGART, b. at Gaysville, Vt., 11 Apr. 1875, dau. of John Bartlett and Cornelia Emory (Belcher) Taggart; no children. He was graduated at Whitcomb High School, Bethel, Vt., 1905, president of his class, and captain of football team three years; Middlebury Coll., Class of 1909, non-graduate, member of Freshman football team. Member of

* Reported in *The Hartford Courant,* 14 Jan. 1943.

First Cong. Church, Royalton; served as collector, 1909-19, and chorister three years; a good tenor singer.

vi. MABEL ALZINA, b. 14 Oct. 1887; d. at Bethel, Vt., 28 Oct. 1903 ae. 16-0-14.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1911), 2-1016 to 1020, 920, 886. George Albert[9] Waterman, Royalton, Vt., 1933. William Robert[9] Waterman, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1933. Robert Aydelotte[10] Waterman, Battle Creek, Mich., 1933.

66-24. CHRISTOPHER C.[8] WATERMAN (*? Superan,*[7] *Gideon,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at ———, N. Y., 13 Apr. 1830, died at Hartford, Vt., 24 June 1910, aged 80-2-11; married EMELINE BROWN CLARK, born at Sharon, Vt., 26 May 1821, died there 16 Dec. 1877, aged 56-6-20, daughter of Samuel and Sally (Brockway) Clark.

His death record states that he was born in Vermont, that his father was Superann Waterman, his mother unknown. His son's marriage record states his birthplace as New York.

Daniel Cushing was appointed administrator on the estate of Emeline Waterman of Sharon, Vt., 22 Sept. 1884. A receipt was given shortly after by Ella B. Tucker, William H. Tucker, Jr., and William E. Waterman, to Daniel L. Cushing, they being the sole heirs of their mother's estate, and having made an agreement with their father, Christopher C. Waterman. [Woodstock Probate Records, 38-280.]

Children of Christopher C. and Emeline Brown (Clark)Waterman, born at Sharon, Vt.:

i. ELLA B.,[9] b. 23 Feb. 1860; m. at Hartford, Vt., 17 Nov. 1879, WILLIAM HERBERT TUCKER, Jr., b. at West Hartford, Vt., 8 Aug. 1852, son of William Howard and Susan J. (Hazen) Tucker.* Children, b. at West Hartford:
   - I. *Frederick S.,*[10] b. 4 Jan. 1881; d. 7 Sept. 1881.
   - II. *William C.,* b. 26 Jan. 1882.
   - III. *Charles H.,* b. 5 Sept. 1884.
   - IV. *Susan E.,* b. 10 July 1886.
   - V. *Goldie A.,* b. 6 July 1888.

   Three others.

ii. WILLIAM C., b. abt. 1863; m. at Hartford, Vt., 21 Oct. 1886, ELLA ROSINA KILBURN, b. at Hartford, Vt., 17 Dec. 1865, d. at Concord, N. H., 11 Feb. 1920 ae. 54-1-24, dau. of Merrill and L. (Perkins) Kilburn. Children, b. at Hartford:
   - I. *Grace,*[10] b. 26 Mar. 1888; m. at Woodstock, Vt., 24 Feb. 1906, Herbert L. Paddleford.
   - II. *John Kilburn,* b. 27 Oct. 1894; m. at Lebanon, N. H., 22 May 1921, Myra May Gardner, b. at Lebanon, abt. 1886, dau. of DeWitt Clinton and Clara F. (Daniels) Gardner.

References: Vermont and New Hampshire Vital Statistics. W. H. Tucker, History of Hartford, Vt. (1889), p. 474.

* William Howard Tucker was author of the *History of Hartford, Vt.*

66-25. (Dr.) James Henry[8] Waterman (*James H.,*[7] *James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Ware, Mass., 11 Sept. 1836, died at Westfield, Mass., 23 Nov. 1887, aged 51; married first, at Westfield, Mass., 21 May 1861, Izetta Harrison, born at Westfield, Mass., 12 June 1840, died there 16 Dec. 1874, aged 34-6-4, daughter of (Hon.) Hiram and Martha (———) Harrison; married second, at Springfield, Mass., 28 Dec. 1876, Maria Louise Clarke, born at Hubbardston, Mass., abt. Feb. 1850, died at Northampton, Mass., 17 July 1901, aged 51 yrs. 4 mos., daughter of Abijah S. and Clara (Swan) Clarke.

His early education was obtained at Prescott, Mass., and at the New Salem (Mass.) Academy. He then taught school and completed his preparation for college at Monson Academy, Monson, Mass.

His father was a lumber merchant and also cut timber and sawed the logs. The tops of the trees were converted into charcoal, and in boyhood James Henry was employed in vending the charcoal to retail customers. One of these customers was Prof. Julius F. Miner, who took a liking to the bright boy of twelve. Several years later, Prof. Miner was practicing medicine in Buffalo, N. Y., and wishing to obtain a young man to study in his office, he sent for the former charcoal boy. He lived in the family of Prof. Miner until his graduation from the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo (M. D., 1860).

He began to practice medicine at Westfield, Mass., in 1860. He served in the Civil War as Surgeon of the 46th Mass. Infantry from 30 Oct. 1862 to 29 July 1863, and was with his regiment at the battles of Whitehall and Newberne.

After the death of his father-in-law, Hon. Hiram Harrison,* Dr. Waterman was impelled to devote himself for five years to manufacturing pursuits in order to save loss to the estate. Success attended the experiment and justified the boldness with which he entered upon a new and untried career. His object accomplished, he resumed his professional vocation and obtained one of the largest medical practices in western Massachusetts. He was admitted to membership in the Mass. Medical Society in 1866, and was also a member of the Mass. Medico-Legal Society and the American Medical Association.

In 1877 he was appointed Medical Examiner for the Western Hampden District. For sixteen years he was a member of the Westfield School Committee, and served as chairman for part of that time.

Petition for administration on the estate of Izetta H. Waterman of Westfield, Mass., states that she died 16 Dec. 1874, leaving a husband and minor children, Clarabel and Patty Lee Waterman. James H. Waterman gave

* Mr. Harrison was engaged in the manufacture of whips, and built up an establishment which at one time was the largest of the kind in the world. He donated the land and building for a public library to the Westfield Atheneum in 1867.

bond as administrator, and was appointed guardian of the two daughters, whose dates of birth are stated. [Probate Rec. Hampden County, Cases 11,824 and 11,825.]

Children of Dr. James Henry and Izetta (Harrison) Waterman, born at Westfield, Mass.:

i. CLARABEL,[9] b. 20 May 1862; d. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 1896; m. at Westfield, Mass., 27 Oct. 1886, (DR.) OLIVER COTTON SMITH, b. at Hartford, Conn., 29 Nov. 1859, d. there , son of William B. and Virginia (Thrall) Smith. Dr. Smith studied medicine in the office of Dr. Waterman in Westfield, Mass., eighteen months, and in 1880 entered the Long Island Medical College and graduated with honors, standing third in a class of eighty; president of his class. He began practice in Hartford, where he rapidly gained a large family practice. He was a member of the surgical staff of St. Francis Hospital for two years, then became connected with the Hartford Hospital, where he continued as a surgeon until his death. He was a consulting surgeon of the Litchfield County Hospital, the Middlesex County Hospital, the New Britain General Hospital, and the Johnson Memorial Hospital in Stafford Springs. He was president of the Conn. Medical Society; a fellow of the American College of Surgeons, and received the degree of M.A. from Yale University. He was a member of Immanuel Congregational church. Dr. Smith was a man of high scientific attainments, of great tact and patience, of sympathetic temperament, and kindly disposition; a well beloved physician. Children:

   I. *Oliver Harrison,*[10] (twin).

   II. *Clarabel V.* (twin); m. Paul M. Butterworth, of. Hartford. Child:

      (1) Virginia.[11]

ii. PATTY LEE, b. 14 Aug. 1867; d. at Hartford, Conn., 16 Nov. 1939 ae. 72; m. at Westfield, 9 Oct. 1889, JAMES SAMUEL CLARK, M.D., b. at Bellows Falls, Vt., abt. 1854, son of Abijah S. and Clara (Swan) Clark; no issue. Mrs. Clark was long associated with the Children's Aid Society; a charter member of the Town and County Club, a member of the Monday Club and the Friday Club, and also of the H. G. L. Club of Westfield; and active for many years in the Drama Society of Hartford.

Children of Dr. James Henry and Maria Louise (Clarke) Waterman, born at Westfield, Mass.:

iii. PAUL HARRISON, b. 17 Dec. 1877; d. at Hartford, Conn., 31 July 1923 ae. 45-7-14; m. at Hartford, 11 Jan. 1915, HELEN ADAMS TRACY, b. at Hartford, 12 Apr. 1889, dau. of Frederick Pendleton and Susan Caroline (Roberts) Tracy. He was graduated at Williams College (B.A., 1898), where he became a member of Phi Delta Theta, Kappa Beta Phi, and the Gargoyle, and managed athletic teams; and at Cornell University Medical School (M.D., 1902), where he became a member of Phi Alpha Sigma. In 1903 he entered Bellevue Hospital in New York City as an interne, and rose through the grades of junior surgeon, senior gynecologist, and senior physician to house physician on the second division by the end of 1904. In 1905 and 1906 he was assistant resident alienist of Bellevue Hospital, and in 1905 served as examiner in lunacy. Dr. Waterman went abroad in 1907 and 1908, working as a graduate student in medicine at the University of Vienna. He was licensed to practice medicine in Connecticut in 1909, and started his practice as an associate of his brother-

in-law, Dr. Oliver C. Smith. He specialized in nervous and mental diseases. He was appointed neurologist and chairman of the executive committee of the Hartford Dispensary in 1909 and 1910. The following year he was made assistant neurologist of the Hartford Hospital, and chairman of the general educational committee of the Conn. Society for Mental Hygiene, serving in this office until 1916. From 1912 to 1913 he served as a member of the Hartford Board of Health Commissioners. In 1914 he was appointed chief of the neuro-psychiatric clinic of the Hartford Dispensary, and in the same year was appointed a director of the Conn. Society for Mental Hygiene and psychiatrist and historian of the Hartford Hospital. From 1915 to 1917 he served as a member of the committee on public policy and legislation of the Conn. State Medical Society. He served as a psychiatrist of the Newington Home for Crippled Children from 1915 to 1920. He was medical director of the military census ordered in 1917 by Governor Holcomb as a war measure, having long been interested in military affairs. He enlisted as a Private in Troop B, 5th Militia Cavalry, 5 Mar. 1911; was appointed 1st Lieut., Medical Corps, C. N. G., 1 Apr. 1911, and assigned to the 1st Conn. Infantry. He became Surgeon of mounted organizations, C. N. G., 5 May 1912. He was made a Captain in the Medical Corps, 1 Apr. 1914; was appointed Major in the Corps, 9 Nov. 1914, and assigned as Surgeon to the 1st Infantry. In 1915 he was graduated at the Army Field Service School for medical officers at Fort Leavenworth. In the summer of 1916 he went to the Mexican border with Conn. troops and was in Arizona for nearly four months. He was drafted into federal service soon after the United States entered the World War, and 25 Aug. 1917 was assigned Surgeon of the 101st Field Artillery. He was soon made director of ambulance companies in the 26th Division and was a member of the staff of Gen. Edwards; Assistant Division Surgeon when the division went to France. He was medical liaison officer of the division at the headquarters of the XIme Corps d'Armée, 11 Feb. to 15 Mar. 1918. Then, after serving as assistant to the chief surgeon of the Yankee Division, he became commanding officer of the 101st Sanitary Train, 28 March. He was assigned Division Surgeon, 1 Oct., and served in the Meuse-Argonne campaign; promoted to Lt.-Col., Medical Corps, U. S. Army, 11 Nov. 1918. He was made Colonel, 5 May 1919, and was discharged 26 Aug. 1919. His active service was in the Chemin des Dames sector, 9 Feb. to 23 Mar. 1918; La Reine (Boucq) sector, including the actions at Apremont, Seicheprey and Xivary, 1 Apr. to 28 June; Pas Fini sector (near Chateau-Thierry), 9 to 14 July; Champagne-Marne defensive, 15 to 17 July; Aisne-Marne offensive, 18 July to 6 Aug.; Rupt sector (near St. Mihiel), 5 to 11 Sept.; St. Mihiel offensive, 12 to 16 Sept.; Troyon sector (Marcheville), 17 to 30 Sept.; Meuse-Argonne offensive, 1 Oct. to 11 Nov.: with the Army of Occupation, 20 Nov. 1918 to 12 July 1919. After the war, he resumed the practice of medicine in Hartford. Governor Lake appointed him Col. and Surgeon-General on his staff. He was also appointed Chief Surgeon of the Conn. State Guard. In Aug. 1921 he was on active duty in the Citizens' Military Training Camp as a Col. in the Medical Reserve Corps. On 8 Nov. 1921, he was assigned as Corps Surgeon, 1st Army Corps, Organized Reserves. He held several important posts as neurologist, and in Feb. 1923 was appointed chief of the division of mental hygiene of the State Department of Health.

He published several medical treatises: "Fracture of Skull and Intercranial Injury," 1912; "Military Sanitation," 1913; "Mental Defectives," 1916;

"Heredity," 1920; and "Epidemic Encephalitis," 1921. He was a member of many societies and clubs, and a fellow of the American Medical Association. He died very suddenly, of acute dilation of the heart, while in his office building. Children, born at Hartford, Conn.:

i. *Patty Louise,*[10] b. 28 Dec. 1915; d. at Hartford, 11 Mar. 1931 ae. 15-2-11.
ii. *Peter,* b. 18 Mar. 1918.
iii. *Helen,* b. 12 Sept. 1920.
iv. *Nathan,* b. 13 Feb. 1923.

iv. VIRGINIA SMITH, b. 13 or 15 Sept. 1879; d. 19 May 1883 ae. 3-8-4.

References: Paul Harrison[9] Waterman, M.D., Hartford, Conn., 1921. Obituary of Dr. Waterman, *Hartford Daily Courant,* 1 Aug. 1923. Obituary of Dr. Oliver C. Smith. Mass. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics. J. H. Lockwood, Westfield and Its Historic Influences (1922), 2-412, 413.

66-26. ELEAZER LEE[8] WATERMAN (*Chandler,*[7] *James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Jamaica, Vt., 28 July 1839, died at Brattleboro, Vt., 23 Dec. 1929, aged 90-4-28; married at Windham, Vt., 15 May 1864, JANE ELIZABETH BEMIS, born 15 Feb. 1840, died , daughter of Aaron and Julia (Dutton) Bemis.

He was graduated at Leland Seminary (Townsend, Vt.) in 1859, and taught for several years. He studied law at Jamaica, Vt., in the office of Butler and Wheeler. In Sept. 1863, he was admitted to the Windham County Bar; and he was admitted to practice in the U. S. Court, District of Vermont, about 1890 and in the U. S. Court of Appeals, Boston, Mass., 2 Oct. 1900. He began his career in the law at Wilmington, Vt., in 1866, removed to Jamaica, Vt., in 1870, and to Brattleboro, Vt., in 1886. He was Representative for Wilmington in 1867 and 1868; State's Attorney for Windham County in 1874-75; State Senator for Windham County for the term ending Oct. 1878; Delegate to the Republican State Convention, 26 June 1900; and Representative for Brattleboro for the term ending Oct. 1902.

He was vice-president and director of the Brattleboro and Whitehall R. R. Co. from its organization in 1880; vice-president of the Brattleboro Street Railroad, 1895, and president, 1898; became president and trustee of the Brattleboro Savings Bank, 1899; and was president of the Jamaica Savings Bank about ten years.

He also served as Justice of the Peace; a director and member of the finance committee for the Home for the Aged and Disabled at Brattleboro; and was president of the Vermont Bar Association for the year ending Oct. 1897.

He became Judge of Probate in 1896, and resigned from this office in Nov. 1906, at which time he was elected Judge of the Superior Court of Vermont by the Vermont Legislature.

Children of Eleazer Lee and Jennie E. (Bemis) Waterman:

i. MABEL JULIA,[9] b. at Jamaica, Vt., 28 May 1865; m. at Brattleboro, Vt., 21 Nov. 1889, DAN PEASLIE WEBSTER.

ii. HALBERT LEE, b. at Wilmington, Vt., 4 Mar. 1868; M.D.; res. (1937) Brattleboro, Vt.; d. before 1940; m. at Brattleboro, Vt., 18 Oct. 1892, MARY ELLA SMITH, b. at Wilmington, Vt., 15 Mar. 1869, dau. of Francis R. and Elsie Jennette (Powers) Smith. Child, b. at New York City:

1. *Marjorie,*[10] b. abt. 1899; m. at Brattleboro, 21 Feb. 1920, Ralph Brigham Dibble, b. at Springfield, Mass., 24 June 1894, son of Burton Edward and Mattie Abigail (Bridge) Dibble. Children:

(1) Richard Waterman,[11] b. at Boston, Mass., 14 Apr. 1921.

(2) Polly Brigham, b. at Brattleboro, Vt., 15 June 1922.

iii. HUGH ARTHUR, b. 11 July 1870.

iv. ERNEST JAMES (twin), b. at Jamaica, 12 Oct. 1877; grad. Brattleboro High School; Private, Co. I, 1st Regt., Vt. Vols., Spanish-American War, Apr. to Nov. 1898; grad. Middlebury College, Vt.; 2d. Lieut., Co. I, Vt. National Guard, 1900, and Capt., 1901; attorney-at-law; trust officer, The Berkshire Trust Co., Pittsfield, Mass. (1930); m. at Brattleboro, Vt., 27 Apr. 1904, SUSAN HARRIS MATHER, b. at Westfield, N. J., 2 Apr. 1878, d. at Pittsfield, Mass., 1 Sept. 1928 ae. 50-4-29, dau. of George and Susan Payne (Harris) Mather. Children, b. at Brattleboro:

i. *Richard Mather,*[10] b. 12 June 1906; d. 27 Aug. 1906 ae. 2 mos. 15 days.

ii. *Ethel Mather,* b. 30 Jan. 1908.

iii. *Elizabeth Jane,* b. 21 Apr. 1909; m. at Pittsfield, Mass., 27 Apr. 1934, Thomas Heffron Mettler, b. at South Nyack, N. Y., abt. 1911, son of Arthur J. and Edna (Heffron) Mettler.

iv. *Harriet,* b. 8 Jan. 1911.

v. ETHEL LOUISE (twin), b. 12 Oct. 1877; attended Middlebury College, Vt., 1895-97; m. at Brattleboro, 16 Oct. 1901, CHARLES ASA BOYDEN, b. at Brattleboro, 19 Mar. 1875, son of George Albert and Alice M. (Chase) Boyden. He was connected with the Vermont National Bank, Brattleboro, Vt.

vi. ALICE MAUD, b. 7 Dec. 1879.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. J. B. White and L. M. Wilson, Barber Genealogy (1909), p. 615. T. W. M. Draper, The Bemis History and Genealogy (1900), p. 27. Francis E. Blake, Increase Blake His Ancestors and Descendants (1898), p. 86. W. D. Bridge, Genealogy of the John Bridge Family (1924), p. 200. W. C., M. N., and A. J. Boyden, Thomas Boyden and his Descendants (1901), p. 185.

66-27. HERBERT DANA[8] WATERMAN (*Chandler,*[7] *James,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Jamaica, Vt., 28 July 1852, died at Brattleboro, Vt., 9 Nov. 1909, aged 57-3-11; married first, at Chicopee, Mass., 10 Aug. 1872, ANNETTE [Nettie] MCQUEEN WIGHT, born at Dover, N. H., in 1853, died , daughter of William Q. and Mary M. (Prescott) Wight; divorced;* married second, at Jamaica, Vt., 24 Oct. 1878, HATTIE E. HERRICK,† born at Charleston, Me., 14 Oct. 1853, died at Brattleboro, Vt., 9 Jan. 1900, aged 46-2-26, daughter of George S. and Harriet B.

* Nettie (Wight) Waterman m. (2) at Springfield, Mass., 5 May 1885, Edward H. Pierce, b. in England abt. 1840, son of Thomas and Sarah Pierce. He was a cigar-maker, she a button-maker.

† According to the Herrick Genealogy, she was Hattie Alphine Herrick.

(Hunting) Herrick; married third, at Hinsdale, N. H., 27 Dec. 1904, Blanche H. (Howard) Tait, born at Jamaica, Vt., about 1870, daughter of Aphonso and Lucy Jane (Fessenden) Howard. She married third, at Hinsdale, 14 Dec. 1910, Foster T. Butler.

He lived in Jamaica, Vt., until 1872, when he went to Biddeford, Maine, and he lived in Biddeford and Jamaica until about 1880, when he settled in Brattleboro, Vt. He worked in the Estey organ factory, and was Lieutenant in the Fuller Light Battery. About 1903 he retired to North Hinsdale, N. H., where he was engaged in farming. He died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Sexton, in Brattleboro.

Children of Herbert Dana and Nettie McQueen (Wight) Waterman, first born at Westfield, second at West Springfield, Mass.:

i. Frank Herbert,[9] b. 2 or 4 Apr. 1873; m. at Chicopee, Mass., 31 Oct. 1894, Mary McGillis, b. in Canada, 25 Sept. 1868, d. at Chicopee, 4 Mar. 1896 ae. 27-5-9, dau. of Gillis and Annie (Frazier) McGillis. Child, b. at Chicopee:
   1. Daughter,[10] b. 9 Jan. 1896; d. 9 Jan. 1896.

ii. Mary, b. 16 Oct. 1874; m. at Springfield, Mass., 18 Sept. 1895, Richard George Goring, b. in England, abt. 1873, son of George and Sarah (Lawrence) Goring.

Children of Herbert Dana and Hattie E. (Herrick) Waterman, two born at Jamaica, four at Brattleboro, Vt.:

iii. Iva Adelaide, b. 20 Aug. 1879; m. at Brattleboro, 1 July 1899, Guy Forest Harwood.

iv. Isabelle Lora, b. 9 Mar. 1887; res. (1918) Montclair, N. J.; m. at Brattleboro, 18 June 1910, Axel Fabian Swanson.

v. Hazel Rena, b. 29 Mar. 1889; m. at Brattleboro, 17 Sept. 1907, James Cleveland Sexton.

vi. Hope H., b. abt. 1891; m. at Brattleboro, 13 July 1917, Leon F. Stevens.

vii. Chandler, b. 25 May 1892; d. at Base Hospital No. 5, Boulogne, France, 30 Apr. 1918. He lived in Brattleboro until 1902, then on a farm in Hinsdale, N. H.; entered Mt. Hermon School, 1910, graduated 1914, and came to New York City to attend Columbia (which granted his degree to his family, 1918); Baptist, and Sunday School teacher at Mt. Hermon and at Washington Heights Baptist Church (New York), 1916-17. He joined the Columbia Unit of the Ambulance Corps in the World War, enlisting 8 June 1917, and acted as cook and ambulance driver; Section 577, Sanitary Service Unit, U. S. A.

viii. Raymond Herrick, b. 26 Apr. 1895; m. at Brattleboro, 12 Sept. 1916, Lillian Emma Castine, b. at Erving, Mass., abt. 1898. Children, first b. at Brattleboro, others at Athol, Mass.:
   1. *Evelyn Agnes,*[10] b. 9 Apr. 1917; d. 12 Apr. 1917.
   2. *Raymond Castine,* b. 28 May 1920.
   3. *Virginia May,* b. 16 Apr. 1923.
   4. *Chandler Howard,* b. 21 Oct. 1933.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. Lora (Waterman)[9] Swanson, Montclair, N. J., 1918. L. C. Herrick, Herrick Genealogy (1885), p. 194.

66-28. HORTON[8] WATERMAN (*Dexter,[7] Dexter,[6] Abraham,[5] Charles,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Prescott, Mass., 18 Aug. 1825, died at Shutesbury, Mass., 19 Sept. 1871, aged 46-1-1; married at Wilmington, Vt., 23 Nov. 1849, SARAH LYDIA PRATT, born at Shutesbury, 17 Aug. 1826, died there 22 Aug. 1881, aged 55 yrs. 5 days, daughter of Willard and Sarah (———) Pratt.

Children of Horton and Sarah Lydia (Pratt) Waterman:

i. ELLEN,[9] b. abt. 1850; m. (1) at Brattleboro, Vt., 7 Dec. 1866, CHARLES H. STOWELL, b. abt. 1848; m. (2) at Vernon, Vt. (under maiden name, called of Prescott, Mass.), 30 Jan. 1877, GEORGE L. HUNTER.

31+ii. GEORGE WILLARD, b. at Phillipston, Mass., 2 Nov. 1852.

iii. CAROLINE ADELAIDE [Addie], b. at Dana, Mass., 8 Nov. 1855.

iv. HORACE EDGAR, b. abt. 1858; m. at Vernon, Vt., 26 Nov. 1877, ETTA L. BAKER, b. at Shutesbury, 15 Dec. 1859, d. at North Leverett, Mass., 9 May 1935 ae. 76-5-24, dau. of William I. and Maria Jane (Davis) Baker. Children, b. at Shutesbury:

1. *Effie Rosella,*[10] b. abt. 1878; m. at Holden, Mass., 30 Dec. 1905, Lorenzo Jones Jackson, a farmer, b. at Hubbardston, Mass., abt. 1859, son of Augustine and Abbie T. (Lamkin) Jackson.

2. *Cora E.*, b. 10 July 1881; d. 10 Apr. 1918; m. at Northfield, Mass., 23 or 25 Jan. 1901, Henry C. Wentworth.

v. Daughter (twin), b. at Leverett, Mass., 16 Mar. 1861; d. 17 Mar. 1861.

vi. Daughter (twin), b. 16 Mar. 1861; d. 17 Mar. 1861.

vii. SAMUEL.

viii. LYDIA.

ix. CORA ANGENETA [Angie C.], b. at Shutesbury, 21 Sept. 1866; m. at Leverett, Mass., 15 Sept. 1882, ERNEST W. GARDNER, a teamster, b. at Leverett, abt. 1863, son of Elijah and Eliza L. (———) Gardner.

References: Mass. and Vt. Vital Statistics. Horace Edgar[9] Waterman, North Leverett, Mass., 1937.

66-29. BENJAMIN D.[8] WATERMAN (*Dexter,[7] Dexter,[6] Abraham,[5] Charles,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Shutesbury, Mass., 3 Nov. 1833, died at Ayer, Mass., 4 Oct. 1914, aged 81-11-1; married first, at Wendell, Mass., 3 Nov. 1852, MELISSA BRIGGS, born at Shutesbury, Feb. 1836, died there 22 Oct. 1895, aged 59 yrs. 8 mos., daughter of Henry and Lucina (Pratt) Briggs; married second, at Hinsdale, N. H., 20 Apr. 1896, LILLIAN GOODWIN, born at Boston, Mass., about 1877, living 1929, daughter of Henry and Mary (———) Goodwin.*

He was mustered for service in the Civil War, 23 Nov. 1863, and discharged 20 Jan. 1866.

* The data of the second marriage are from N. H. Vital Statistics. Lillian Waterman of New Salem, Mass., m. there 12 Aug. 1916, for her second husband, Frank Joslin, ae. 49, b. at West Boylston, son of "Joseph and Mary Pratt." She was described as ae. 37, b. at Boston, dau. of "Henry and Mary Barry." Birthplace and first names of parents are identical. Perhaps she was dau. of Henry and Mary (Barry) Goodwin.

Children of Benjamin D. and Melissa (Briggs) Waterman, born at Shutesbury :

32+i. George Edward B.,[9] b. 29 May 1854; d. 28 Mar. 1937.
33+ii. Charles Henry William, b. 14 Apr. 1856; d. 6 Jan. 1912.

Child of Benjamin D. and Lillian (Goodwin) Waterman, born at New Salem, Mass.:

iii. Fred Philip,* b. 21 Mar. 1910; m. at Hubbardston, Mass., 18 Sept. 1936, Marie Anna Desrosiers, b. at Gardner, Mass., abt. 1916, dau. of Albert and Blanche (Gagne) Desrosiers.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. F. M. Thompson, History of Greenfield, Mass. (1904), 1-370.

66-30. Franklin D.[8] ["Frank"] Waterman (*Dexter,*[7] *Dexter,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1837, died at Shutesbury, Mass., 1 Dec. 1876, aged 39 years 3[?] months; married at Shutesbury, 30 Nov. 1860, Mary L. (or R.) Severance, born at Wendell, Mass., about 1844, daughter of Peter S. and Betsey (———) Severance.

Children of Franklin D. and Mary L. (Severance) Waterman, born at Shutesbury (or Orange), Mass.:

i. Charles Edgar,[9] b. 16 Sept. 1858[?]; d. at Longmeadow, Mass., 25 Mar. 1912 ae. 53-6-9; m. Emma L. Kempf (or Vonkempf), b. at Springfield, Mass. Children:
   - I. *Ethel Lillian,*[10] b. at Springfield, Mass., 27 July 1884; m. at Taunton, Mass., 21 Oct. 1905, George N. Gilbert, b. at Norwich, Conn., abt. 1882, son of Charles H. and Jennie E. (Webster) Gilbert.
   - II. *Rose E.,* b. at Springfield, 26 Sept. 1885; m. at Springfield, 17 July 1908, Milo W. Kibbe, b. at Stafford, Conn., abt. 1881, son of Harlow W. and Larene (Avery) Kibbe.
   - III. *Madeline F.* or *R.,* b. at Springfield, 2 Sept. 1887; m. at Springfield, 1 Sept. 1910, Harry F. Lamphear, b. at Brimfield, Mass., abt. 1884, son of Merrick and Nellie (Davis) Lamphear.
   - IV. *Mary V.,* b. at Worcester, 31 Jan. 1889; d. 10 Mar. 1890 ae. 1-1-10.
   - V. *Charles A.,* b. at Holden, 21 Nov. 1890; m. at Boston, Mass., 14 May 1916, Margaret Eileen Barrett, b. at Rutland, Vt., abt. 1894, dau. of Henry A. and Annie C. (Kelly) Barrett. Children:
     (1) Dorothy Eileen,[11] b. at Boston, 28 Jan. 1917.
     (2) Charles Henry, b. at Boston, 12 July 1918.
     (3) Edward, b. at Boston, 31 Aug. 1919.
     (4) Richard Eugene, b. at Boston, 8 Aug. 1923.
     (5) Pauline, b. at Holden, 19 Apr. 1925.
   - VI. *Alice May,* b. at Springfield, 22 Apr. 1894; m. at Suffield, Conn., 3 Feb. 1912, Giles C. Pease, b. at Springfield, abt. 1886, son of George R. and Edith A. (Workes) Pease.
   - VII. *Hazel Margaret,* b. at Springfield, 9 Oct. 1895, but "Esther L.," ae. 19, m. at Springfield, 27 Feb. 1915, Thomas A. Conway, b. in England, abt. 1888, son of William and Rose (Freek) Conway.

* Entered first as Philip Fred; corrected in 1929 by mother, Mrs. Lillian Waterman, of New Salem, Mass.; age of father stated as 76, of mother, 32.

viii. *Alonzo Edgar,* b. at Longmeadow, Mass., 11 Oct. 1897; m. at Boston, Mass., 18 Jan. 1921, Grace May Bradway, b. at Hampden, Mass., abt. 1899, dau. of Clarence E. and Delia M. (Gilbride) Bradway. Children, first b. at Boston, others at Springfield:
(1) Edgar William,[11] b. 31 Aug. 1921.
(2) Harry Raymond, b. 4 Oct. 1922.
(3) George Wesley, b. 18 Jan. 1924.
(4) Edna Louise, b. 25 Feb. 1927.
(5) Leon Charles, b. 28 Apr. 1930.

ix. *Earl Herbert,* b. at Otis, Mass., 7 Nov. 1900.*

x. *Herbert F.,* b. at Springfield, 1903; m. at Boston, Mass., 18 Aug. 1924, Edith M. Lentz, b. at Boston, abt. 1905, dau. of Edam H. and Elizabeth A. (Burke) Lentz. Children, b. at Boston:
(1) Virginia Ordre,[11] b. 28 Feb. 1928.
(2) Barbara Anne, b. 24 Jan. 1931.

xi. *Doris Gertrude,* b. at Longmeadow, 19 Jan. 1905; m. at Providence, R. I., 25 Apr. 1926, George Fred Greeley, of Wollaston, Mass., b. at Gloucester, Mass., 28 Dec. 1894, son of Frank H. and Lillian (Silsbee) Greeley.

xii. *George Wesley,* b. at Springfield, 30 Oct. 1906; d. there 7 Mar. 1913 ae. 6-4-7.

xiii. Son, b. at Springfield, 21 Jan. 1912.

ii. Mary R., b. 6 Aug. 1861; d. 10 Nov. 1863 ae. 2 yrs. 3 mos.

iii. Emma M. [named Mary Emma], b. 4 Feb. 1864; m. at Orange, Mass., 20 Oct. 1879, John J. Collins, b. at Suffield, Conn., abt. 1855, son of John and Julia (———) Collins.

iv. Franklin Eugene, b. 30 July 1866; a machinist; m. at Hartford, Conn., 27 Nov. 1895, Ruth E. Ward, b. at Rockport, N. B., abt. 1874. Children, b. at Springfield:
i. *Lloyd E.,*[10] b. 25 Dec. 1896; d. at Springfield, 21 Dec. 1898 ae. 2.
ii. *Hazel Beatrice,* b. 30 Nov. 1898; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 5 Dec. 1917 ae. 19-0-5.
iii. *Ernest Howard,* b. 17 May 1901; res. (1924) Hardwick, (1925 and 1935) Barre; m. at Hardwick, Mass., 22 Aug. 1923, Eliza R. Burgess, b. in New Brunswick, abt. 1899, dau. of Porter and Lucy (Blakely) Burgess. Children, b. at Ware (Hospital), Mass. :
(1) Ernest Eugene,[11] b. 16 June 1924.
(2) Ruth Beatrice, b. 6 Oct. 1925.
(3) Hazel Ann, b. 5 Oct. 1935.
iv. *Frank Eugene,* b. 21 Sept. 1904; d. at Springfield, 28 June 1912 ae. 8-9-7.

v. Alonzo A., b. 20 June 1868; killed by cars at Worcester, Mass., 19 Dec. 1885 ae. 17 yrs. 6 mos.

vi. Roscoe A., b. 16 Mar. 1870; d. at Northampton (res. Springfield), Mass., 4 Dec. 1912 ae. 42-8-18; m. at Springfield, Mass., 7 June 1892, Josephine A. Hoar, b. at Springfield, abt. 1870, dau. of James and Ellen (Pierce)Hoar. Children, b. at Springfield:

* Earl Edwin (ae. 26), b. Lanesboro, Mass., and wife Mildred Noble (ae. 20), b. Pittsfield, Mass., had: *Barbara Ann,* b. at North Adams, Mass., 13 Jan. 1927; and also *Howard Edwin,* b. at North Adams, 13 June 1928; *Wallace Earl,* b. at North Adams, 2 July 1930.

i. *Edith Bella,*[10] b. 15 June 1893; m. at Framingham, Mass., 3 June 1909, Guy Granville Best, b. at Charlestown, Prince Edward Island, abt. 1888, son of Bert and Gertrude (Sherlock) Best.
ii. *Mary Helen,* b. 18 Dec. 1894; d. 19 Dec. 1895 ae. 1.
iii. *Mary Gertrude,* b. 10 Nov. 1896.
iv. *Margaret,* b. 2 Feb. 1899; d. 9 May 1915 ae. 16-2-17.
v. *Harold Adelbert,* b. at Charlton, Mass., 7 July 1903.
vi. *James Alonzo,* b. at Springfield, 6 June 1906.

Reference: Mass. Vital Statistics.

66-31. GEORGE WILLARD[9] WATERMAN (*Horton,*[8] *Dexter,*[7] *Dexter,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Phillipston, Mass., 2 Nov. 1852; married at Shutesbury, Mass., 24 Nov. 1874, MARY ANN JOSLYN, born at Pelham, Mass., 18 Oct. 1858, died at Leverett, Mass., 6 Dec. 1924, aged 66-1-19, daughter of Daniel W. and Elizabeth Ann (Hodgkins) Joslyn.

Children of George Willard and Mary Ann (Joslyn) Waterman:

i. STEPHEN H.,[10] b. at Shutesbury, Mass., 9 Mar. 1875.
ii. LILLIAN MABEL, b. at Wendell, Mass., 7 Feb. 1877; m. at Leverett, Mass., 15 Nov. 1892, HERBERT L. MAYNARD, a farmer, b. at Leverett, abt. 1870, son of Loren B. and Josephine (Briggs) Maynard.
iii. MARY L. [Lottie M.], b. at Shutesbury, Mass., 20 Nov. 1879; m. at Leverett, Mass., 5 Feb. 1900, LESLIE J. MAYNARD, b. at Leverett, abt. 1878, son of Loren B. and Josephine (Briggs) Maynard.
iv. DAISY L., b. at Leverett, Mass., 10 Apr. 1882; m. at Leverett, 24 Sept. 1902, MELLEN H. BRIGGS, b. at Leverett, abt. 1880, son of Osanan J. and Helen S. (Dodge) Briggs.
v. LESTER WILLARD, b. at Leverett, Mass., 11 Feb. 1885; a blacksmith, res. (1906) Stafford, Conn.; m. (1) at Monson, Mass., 29 Dec. 1906, FLORA MAY PIKE, b. at Monson, 11 Aug. 1885, d. at Springfield, Mass., 28 Feb. 1914 ae. 28-6-17, dau. of Myron H. and Oril S. (Thompson) Pike; m. (2) at Leverett, Mass., 12 Dec. 1914, ALDEA BERTHA LEFEBRE, b. at Holyoke, Mass., abt. 1894, dau. of Antoyne and Philanise (Desjardin) Lefebre; divorced, Winsted, Conn., 1923; m. (3) ELSIE CROUCHER, b. in Newfoundland, abt. 1901. He bought land in New Hartford, Conn., in 1920, being then of Windsor, Conn., and mortgaged it in 1921, being then of New Hartford. [Land Rec. New Hartford, 37-19; 33-268.] Children by first wife:
    i. *Beatrice Flora,*[11] b. at Monson, Mass., 29 Nov. 1907; d. at Westfield (res. Monson), 1 Feb. 1925 ae. 16-2-3.
    ii. *Howard Lester,* b. at Stafford Springs, Conn., abt. 1910; toolmaker, res. (1936) Athol; m. at Athol, Mass., 28 June 1931, Avis Ina (Beaman) Hallett, b. at Petersham, Mass., abt. 1906, dau. of Alston A. and Ina (Morrison) Beaman, divorcée Hallett. Child, b. at Gardner (Hospital), Mass.:
        (1) Donald Howard,[12] b. and d. 2 Oct. 1936.
    iii. *Raymond Willard,* b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1912; a mechanic, res. (1935) Gardner; m. at Athol, Mass., 24 July 1931, Gwendolyn Thais

Stone, b. at Dana, Mass., abt. 1913, dau. of Leon H. and Alice (Moore) Stone. Child, b. at Gardner, Mass.:

(1) Richard Willard,[12] b. 25 July 1935.

Children by second wife:

iv. *Beulah A.,* b. at Brattleboro, Vt., 9 Nov. 1915; m. at Athol, Mass., 11 Nov. 1937, Joseph Atkinson, b. at Fall River, Mass., abt. 1912, son of William and Harriet (Brocklebank) Atkinson.

v. *Joseph E.,* b. at Holyoke, Mass., 7 Oct. 1917; but "Astor Russell" d. at East Hampton, Conn., 24 Nov. 1934 ae. 17-1-16 (b. at Holyoke, 8 Oct. 1917).

vi. *Edward Samuel,* b. at Holyoke, Mass., 21 Oct. 1918.

vii. *Honneybelle Ruth,* b. at Windsor, Conn., 22 Apr. 1920.

viii. *Hazel Grace,* b. at New Hartford, Conn., 3 Sept. 1921.

Children by third wife, b. at Gardner, Mass. (parents res. Athol):

ix. *Lester James,* b. 16 Sept. 1928; d. 20 Sept. 1928 ae. 4 days.

x. *Barbara Mary,* b. 9 Sept. 1930.

vi. MAUDE EVA, b. at Millers Falls, Mass., in 1887; m. at Palmer, Mass. (res. Monson), 24 July 1907, ALBRO OTTO WHYNOT, b. in Nova Scotia, abt. 1882, son of William R. and Catherine (Keyes) Whynot.

vii. BERTHA ALICE, b. at Milton, W. Va., in 1889; m. at Leverett, Mass., 30 June 1915, ALBERT H. DODGE, b. at Leverett, abt. 1891, son of Leon P. and Annie E. (Robinson) Dodge.

viii. BLANCHE G., b. at Leverett, Mass., 20 Nov. 1891.

ix. HAZEL, b. abt. 1894; m. at Enfield, Conn., 28 Sept. 1912, THOMAS J. MORIARTY, a machinist, b. at Torrington, Conn., abt. 1891, son of Eugene and Nora (Welch) Moriarty.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics.

66-32. GEORGE EDWARD B.[9] WATERMAN (*Benjamin D.,*[8] *Dexter,*[7] *Dexter,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Shutesbury, Mass., 29 May 1854, died at Greenfield, Mass., 28 Mar. 1937, aged 82-9-28; married first, at Shutesbury, 7 Feb. 1876, AMELIA M. STEWART, born at Searsburg, Vt., 1859, daughter of Emory and Julia (Demsey) Stewart; divorced (and she married second, at Athol, Mass., 11 Sept. 1887, Herbert F. Sheldon, born at Southampton, Mass., about 1858); he married second, at Shutesbury, 25 Jan. 1886, JOSEPHINE HARRIET MOORE, born at Holyoke, Mass., 17 or 18 Apr. 1863, died at Suffield, Conn. (res. Greenfield, Mass.), 15 June 1930, aged 67-1-28, daughter of William Moore.

He was a stationary engineer.

Children of George Edward B. and Amelia M. (Stewart) Waterman, born at Shutesbury:

i. ALICE AMELIA,[10] b. 5 Dec. 1876; m. at Shutesbury, 25 Jan. 1895, WILLIE LEE JOSLYN, b. at Shutesbury, abt. 1874, son of Daniel W. and Elizabeth Ann (Hodgkins) Joslyn.

ii. ADA R., b. 19 Apr. 1879; m. at Easthampton, Mass., 11 May 1902, CHARLES E. WINCHELL, b. at Westhampton, abt. 1862, son of George and Julia A. (———) Winchell.

Children of George Edward B. and Josephine Harriet (Moore) Waterman, born at Shutesbury:

iii. Maurice Oliver, b. 26 Dec. 1886; m. at Bernardston, Mass., 28 Mar. 1908, Amelia D. Major, b. at Hinsdale, N. H., abt. 1892, dau. of Walter and Minnie (Depothie) Major. Children:
  i. *Agnes,*[11] b. at Bernardston, Mass., 9 Oct. 1908.
  ii. *Chester W.,* b. at Hinsdale, N. H., 4 July 1910; m. at Hinsdale, 21 Sept. 1931, Esther M. Boyle, b. at Hatfield, Mass., abt. 1906, dau. of James L. and Mary (Donovan) Boyle.

iv. Benjamin George, b. 30 Nov. 1889; d. at Bernardston, Mass., 8 July 1913 ae. 23-7-8.

v. John N., b. 26 Oct. 1891; d. at Greenfield, Mass., 27 Oct. 1928 ae. 36-0-1; m. at Brattleboro, Vt., 9 Jan. 1916, Hazel Marion Charleston, b. at Norwood, N. Y., abt. 1897, dau. of George B. and Minnie (Strader) Charleston.

vi. Mary Melissa, b. 24 Jan. 1894; m. at Brattleboro, Vt., 4 Mar. 1914, Otto R. Keller, a barber, b. in Germany, abt. 1878, son of Charles E. and Rosa (Urban) Keller.

vii. Francenia Hazel, b. 29 Jan. 1896; m. at Greenfield, Mass., 25 Jan. 1923, Edward Arthur Belanger, U. S. A., b. at North Adams, Mass., abt. 1901, son of Michael and Sarah (Hampton) Belanger.

viii. Chester Warren, b. 20 Dec. 1897; d. 20 Nov. 1899 ae. 1-11-0.

ix. Rosella Josephine, b. 15 Aug. 1900; m. at Greenfield, Mass., 16 Aug. 1930, Donald Burris Graham, a millwright, b. at Salt Lake City, Utah, abt. 1905, son of William and Rachel A. (Nelson) Graham.

x. Viola Flossie, b. 9 Oct. 1901; m. at Greenfield, Mass., 19 May 1924, Ralph Arthur Poole, b. at Brockton, Mass., 1902, son of Arthur J. and Mary E. (Gunnison) Poole.

References: Mass., Vt. and N. H. Vital Statistics.

66-33. Charles Henry William[9] Waterman (*Benjamin D.,*[8] *Dexter,*[7] *Dexter,*[6] *Abraham,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Shutesbury, Mass., 14 Apr. 1856, died at Ayer, Mass., 6 Jan. 1912, aged 55-8-23; married at Shutesbury, 14 Apr. 1875, Emma Jane Baker, born at Shutesbury, about 1861, daughter of William I. and Maria Jane (Davis) Baker. She married second, at Ayer, Mass., 1 Dec. 1918, Charles E. Craig, a widower, born at Charlestown, Mass., about 1845, son of John and Elizabeth (Martin) Craig.

Children of Charles Henry William and Emma Jane (Baker), Waterman, born (except x) at Shutesbury, Mass.:

i. Adella M.,[9] b. 5 May 1876; m. at Littleton, Mass., 30 Oct. 1895, Edgar R. Washburn, b. at Littleton, abt. 1868, son of William and Harriette (Rounsville) Washburn.

ii. Hattie E., b. 28 Dec. 1878; m. at Vernon, N. Y., 10 Dec. 1898, Burt P. Kimball.

iii. Willie, b. and d. 16 May 1883.

iv. William Henry [Henry W.], b. 15 Sept. 1885; m. at Ayer, Mass., 18 Aug. 1912, Blanche L. Farrar, b. at Shirley, Mass., abt. 1891, dau. of George L. and Minnie E. (Parker) Farrar.

v. HARRY LEVI, b. 1 Jan. 1889; m. at Nashua, N. H., 1 Jan. 1910, ELSIE A. CRAIG, b. at Ayer, Mass., abt. 1890, dau. of Charles E. and Julia A. (Holden) Craig. Children:
   i. *Harold L.*,[10] b. at Ayer, Mass., 10 Dec. 1913.
   ii. *Raymond Edward,* b. at Ayer, 1 Apr. 1922.

vi. DELBERT R., b. 6 Apr. 1892; m. at Nashua, N. H., 22 Sept. 1910, EVANGELINE LUND, b. at Cambridge, Mass., abt. 1892, dau. of Andrew and Annie (Ringquist) Lund, parents b. in Sweden. Children:
   i. *Delbert R.*,[10] b. at Groton, Mass., 11 Aug. 1912.
   ii. *Clara E. J.,* b. at Ayer, Mass., 12 Oct. 1913; m. at Lynn, Mass., 28 Aug. 1935, Charles J. Steeves, b. at Stoneham, Mass., abt. 1907, son of Charles C. and Julia (Shea) Steeves.

vii. FLORA MARIA [May], b. 7 Oct. 1894; m. at Reading, Mass., 17 May 1914, CLARENCE JAMES MURPHY, b. at East Boston, abt. 1892, son of James A. and Polly (Kemp) Murphy.

viii. EVA BELLE, b. 30 July 1897; m. at Keene, N. H., 1 Mar. 1917, WESLEY CALVIN EISNER of Keene.

ix. GLADYS MARION, b. 16 Mar. 1901; m. at Ayer, Mass., 2 Aug. 1922, HARRY F. MURDOCK, b. at Montpelier, Idaho, abt. 1903, son of Harry and Alice (Warren) Murdock.

x. MABEL HELEN, b. at Lyme, N. H., 13 July 1903; d. there 5 Mar. 1904 ae. 7 mos. 22 days.

References: Mass. and N. H. Vital Statistics.

Group 67

67. (LIEUT.) JEREMIAH[5] WATERMAN (*Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at ———, R. I., 12 Dec. 1740, died at Smithfield, R. I., 24 Sept. 1780; married RUTH SPIERS.

He was made free, 21 Apr. 1762, in Johnston, R. I. He was appointed Ensign of the Johnston Company, June 1765, and Lieutenant, May 1766. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-256, 259.] He served as Lieutenant in the Revolution in 1779, service mentioned in the pension record of David Waterman [No. 74].

Jeremiah Waterman of Johnston, yeoman (his wife Ruth also signed), conveyed 12 Aug. 1768 to Abner Thayer of Providence, mentioning "my brother Gideon Waterman," deceased. [Land Rec. Providence, 18-283.]

The will of Jeremiah Waterman of Smithfield, husbandman, dated 4 Sept. 1780, bequeathed to beloved wife Ruth; to four children, George, Abigail, John, and Lydia; and to brother, Abraham Waterman, who is sole Executor. The inventory calls him Jeremiah Waterman late of Johnston deceased, who died in Smithfield 24 Sept. 1780. [Wills, Smithfield, 4-183, 184.]

Children of Jeremiah and Ruth (Spiers) Waterman:

1+i. GEORGE,[6] b. abt. 1772; d. in 1809.
ii. ABIGAIL.
iii. JOHN.*
iv. LYDIA.

67-1. GEORGE[6] WATERMAN (*Jeremiah,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born (probably at Johnston, R. I.), about 1772, died at Johnston, [*Providence Gazette* of 4 Mar.] 1809, in 37th yr.; married SARAH ———, born [20 Sept. 1776], died at Smithfield, R. I., 9 Dec. 1854, aged 78 yrs. 2 mos. 19 days (gravestone).

Children of George and Sarah (———) Waterman, born at Johnston:†

i. AMEY,[7] b. 19 June 1797; m. (called "of Smithfield") at Charlton, Mass. (intention 25 Mar. 1821), SAMUEL STEVENS. Children, b. at Charlton:
I. *Samuel,*[8] b. 26 Nov. 1823.
II. *Abigail,* b. 14 May 1826.
III. *Albert,* b. 18 May 1828.
IV. *George Waterman,* b. 29 Oct. 1830.
V. *Orman,* b. 29 Oct. 1832.
VI. *Alida,* b. 13 June 1834.
VII. *Edgar,* b. 29 June 1836.
VIII. *William,* b. 27 Sept. 1838.
ii. MARY, b. 9 Sept. 1799.
2+iii. JOHN ALLEN, b. 20 Apr. 1803.
iv. ABBY, b. 4 Jan. 1805; d. at Johnston, 12 Dec. 1820 in 16th yr.

Possible children, not otherwise placed:

v. SALLY, b. ; m. at Providence by Elder James Wilson (but called "of Smithfield"), 22 Nov. 1824, (MAJOR) CHARLES SPRAGUE, of Cranston.
vi. SUSAN, b. ; m. at Providence by Elder James Wilson (but called "of Smithfield"), 10 July 1827. THOMAS J. EATON, of Smithfield.

References: Johnston Vital Records. Charlton Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-73; 14-390, 391; 7-470; 15-420; 16-571; 18-149.

67-2. (CAPT.) JOHN[7] WATERMAN (probably *John Allen,*[7] *George,*[6] *Jeremiah,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born [at Johnston, R. I., 20 Apr. 1803], died ; married MEHITABEL SALISBURY.

He was appointed Ensign of the 1st Smithfield Company, June 1834; Lieutenant, June 1835; and Captain, June 1836. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-504, 512, 533.]

* He may be the John Waterman, "resident of Dartmouth," who m. at Dartmouth, Mass., 24 Feb. 1806, Lydia Woodmancy of Dartmouth. Probably it was his widow Lydia who m. (2) (intention, Dartmouth, 7 Mar. 1808), James Dingley of Marshfield. Probably they had one child, Lydia, b. abt. 1806, who m. (intention, Dartmouth, 17 July 1823), Jacob Dingley. There is no special reason for identifying the transient John of Dartmouth with John6 son of Jeremiah5 of Smithfield except that Dartmouth is not far from Rhode Island, and no other available John of the right age has been located.

† This branch is completely omitted in the William Henry Waterman Collection.

John Waterman of Smithfield, blacksmith, for $160.00, conveyed 19 Aug. 1835 to Israel Arnold, Jr., of Smithfield, blacksmith, a blacksmith shop in Smithfield formerly owned by Job Arnold; Mehitabel Waterman signed with him; witnesses, John Brown, Jabez Hill. On 12 Jan. 1839, John Waterman of Smithfield, for $350.00, conveyed to David J. Harris of Smithfield, 38 square rods; his wife Mehitabel signed; witnesses, Thomas Mann, Stafford Mann, Sarah Waterman.* On 24 Dec. 1839, John Waterman of Smithfield, blacksmith, for $300.00, conveyed to Stephen S. Salisbury of Providence, teamster, 38 square rods in Smithfield; witness, John Dispeau. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 19-139, 406; 21-150.]

Children of John and Mehitabel (Salisbury) Waterman, born at Smithfield, R. I.:†

i. JOHN M.,[8] b. 5 July 1833; d. at Franklin, Mass., 30 Oct. 1911 ae. 78-3-25; an engineer, res. Hopkinton, Milford, and Franklin, Mass.; m. at Milford, Mass., 20 Nov. 1861, CHARLOTTE BOWKER HOWARD, b. at Milford, Mass., 1 June 1830, d. at Franklin, Mass., 2 Mar. 1916 ae. 76-9-1, dau. of Jesse and Mary (Wheelock) Howard. Children:

1. *John Albert,*[9] b. at Hopkinton, Mass., 19 Mar. 1865; d. at Boston, Mass., 25 Nov. 1903 ae. 38-8-6; a broker; m. at Milford, Mass., 4 Oct. 1886, Grace Georgie Carpenter, b. at Milford, 10 Feb. 1865, dau. of Byron and Jane A. (Mason) Carpenter. Children, b. at Franklin, Mass.:
   (1) Grace Carpenter,[10] b. 18 May 1888; m. at Medford, Mass., 3 Sept. 1915, Collin Armstrong, 2d, b. at Fayetteville, N. Y., abt. 1889, son of Augustus T. and Anna (Marvin) Armstrong.
   (2) Charlotte Jane, b. 7 Nov. 1889; m. at Medford, Mass., 3 Sept. 1915, Louis Hayward Carter, b. at Somerville, Mass., abt. 1890-1, res. East Weymouth, Mass., son of Eugene M. and Inez O. (Atwood) Carter.

II. *Minnie* (twin), b. at Milford, Mass., 9 Oct. 1867; d. at Franklin, Mass., 24 Nov. 1921 ae. 54-1-15, unm.

III. *Mabel* (twin), b. at Milford, Mass., 9 Oct. 1867; d. at Franklin, Mass., 17 Nov. 1923 ae. 56-1-9, unm.

IV. *Lottie Miriam,* b. at Milford, Mass., 5 July 1872; m. at Franklin, Mass., 19 Feb. 1914, as his second wife, Nelson T. Sherman, b. at Holliston, Mass., abt. 1867, son of William and Elizabeth (Turner) Sherman.

ii. NELSON PERRIN, b. abt. 1846, d. at Woonsocket, R. I., 2 Mar. 1894;‡ a farmer; m. at Woonsocket, 22 Aug. 1874, EMELINE DOWNES, b. at Cyprus Hills, N. Y. [26 May 1853], d. at Woonsocket, 5 Oct. 1884 ae. 31-4-9, dau. of James and Sarah (———) Downes. Administration on Nelson Waterman's estate was

* We suppose that this witness was John's mother Sarah, the known widow of George6 Waterman.

† The record of children is incomplete. Another child was probably Mary, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 18 Dec. 1841; d. at Wrentham, Mass., 10 June 1876 ae. 34-5-23, described in the death record as daughter of James A. Waterman, b. at Johnston, R. I., and Mehitabel, b. at Smithfield, R. I. *James A.* is probably an error for *John A.*

‡ Called Nelson "Perrin" in marriage record, ae. 27; Nelson "Perry" in death record, ae. 49. His birthplace is variously stated as Smithfield, Sheldonville, and Cumberland.

asked by Albert Beers of Pawtucket, 3 Apr. 1894, and granted to him, 1 May 1894. [Probate Rec. Woonsocket, 7-133.] Child, b. at Woonsocket:

i. *Daisy,*[9] b. 13 June 1876.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Amos B. Carpenter, Carpenter . . . Rehoboth Branch (1898), p. 549.

Group 68

68. (Capt.) Charles[5] Waterman (*Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born (recorded at Johnston), R. I., 18 July 1747, died at Johnston, R. I., 18 July 1822 ae. 75 (gravestone); married Sarah Brown, born (recorded at Johnston), R. I., 4 Nov. 1753, died at Johnston, 27 Aug. 1826 ae. 73 (gravestone), daughter of Gideon and Ruth (Ruttenburg) Brown.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 19 Nov. 1768. He was a member of the Town Council for the year ending June 1775. He and his wife were buried in Johnston, R. I., on the Brown Road nearest the Episcopal Church. He was called "Capt." in 1821 in the newspaper notice of his daughter Jemima's marriage.

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Johnston with a family of three males over 16 years, five males under 16, and four females.

On 26 Mar. 1813, Charles Waterman of Johnston, yeoman, with Sarah his wife, sold to John P. Waterman and William Waterman, of Cranston, yeomen, land in Cranston formerly part of the estate of Gideon Brown. Witnesses: Gideon B. Waterman, Benjamin Whipple. [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 201-425.]

The will of Charles Waterman of Johnston, yeoman, dated 3 June 1822, gave to son Phillip Waterman, $100; to son Gideon B. Waterman, $200; to daughter Jemima wife of William Waterman, $200; to son James Waterman, $100; to daughter Sarah Ann wife of Jeremiah Thornton, $50; to granddaughter Phebe Waterman, $50; to son Elijah Waterman, who is appointed executor, the remainder. Witnesses: Moses Mowry, Elijah Day, Benj[n] Kimball. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-75.]

Children of Charles and Sarah (Brown) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

14i. Philip,[6] b. 29 Sept. 1779; d. after 1850.

ii. Jemima, b. 1 Apr. 1781; d. at Johnston, 8 July 1861 ae. 81-3-8 (gravestone);* m. at Johnston, 7 Oct. 1821, William Waterman [No. 70, iii], b. 23 Mar. 1774, d. 21 June 1851 ae. 78 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone), son of Daniel and Lydia (Waterman) Waterman; no issue. Her will, made 24 Feb. 1852, presented 10 Aug. 1861, remembered her niece Elizabeth W. [M.] Waterman and the latter's daughter Helen A. Waterman; Samuel Boyd, executor. Witnesses: Samuel Boyd, Benedict Steere, Charlotte Steere. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-297.]

* Her death is recorded both in Johnston and in Central Falls (Smithfield), and according to one record was 11 July 1861 ae. 80.

iii. GIDEON B., b. 26 July 1783; d. at Johnston, 26 Feb. 1859 ae. 74, unm. He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 5 Jan. 1811; Petit Juror, Apr. 1815. He died intestate, and George W. White was appointed administrator, 9 Apr. 1859; estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-344.]

iv. ELIJAH, b. 1 Mar. 1786; d. at Johnston, 2 May 1830 ae. 44 (gravestone), unm. He was propounded for Freeman at Johnston, 5 Jan. 1811. His will dated 1 May 1830, presented 8 May 1830, gave all personal property to William Waterman, Jr., Executor. Witnesses: Moses Mowry, John Brown, Benj. Kimball. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-329.]

2+v. CHARLES, b. 7 Mar. 1788; d.

3+vi. JAMES, b. 21 July 1789; d. before 1848.

vii. SARAH ANN, b. 18 Aug. 1792; d. at Providence, 29 Feb. 1856 ae. 62; m. JEREMIAH THORNTON, son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Waterman) Thornton. She and her husband are buried in Thornton Cemetery on crossroad from Pocasset to Old Killingly Road, Johnston, R. I.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-149; 15-419; 20-440. Johnston Vital Records. Providence Vital Records. New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 80-172.

68-1. PHILIP[6] WATERMAN (*Charles,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 29 Sept. 1779, died (probably at Scituate, R. I.), after 1850; married LYDIA STEERE, born 22 Sept. 1778, died at Johnston, 11 June 1848, aged 72 (gravestone), daughter of Samuel and Mary (Smith) Steere.

He was admitted a Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 19 Nov. 1800; drawn Petit Juror, Aug. 1802.

Whereas the last will of Samuel Steere late of Johnston "and our grandfather" gave one half of the farm whereon "our Father Philip Waterman" now resides in Scituate to our brother Amasa Waterman and the other half of said farm to our brothers Isaac and Alpheus Waterman, the grantors Martha Waterman and Elizabeth Waterman conveyed to the brothers, 4 May 1840. [Land Rec. Scituate, 16-275.]

On 5 Dec. 1849, Philip Waterman of Scituate, R. I., for $25.00, conveyed to Arthur M. Kimball of North Providence, "the same Thatch Right that descended to me from my Honored Mother Sarah Waterman dec[d], and descended to her from her Honored Father Gideon Brown, dec[d]." [Land Rec. Providence, 117-252.]

Census of 1850, Scituate, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Philip Waterman	71	R. I.	Farmer
Amasa "	44	" "	"
Julia "	34	" "	
David White	10	" "	
Julia A. "	8	" "	
Lydia Waterman	(7 mos.)	" "	

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Silas Steere	63	R. I.	Farmer
Huldah "	61	" "	
Elizabeth Waterman	31	" "	
Mary Austin	16	" "	
Emery W. Waterman	11	" "	
Peter Joy	49	" "	

Census of 1860, Scituate, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Amasa Waterman	48	R. I.	Farm laborer
Julia "	44	" "	
Lydia S. "	10	" "	
Louisa "	9	" "	
James S. "	6	" "	
William A. "	3	" "	
Phebe Fowler	79	" "	

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Huldah Steere	79 [71]	R. I.	
Elizabeth Waterman	42	" "	Nurse
Emery "	21	" "	Stone cutter

Children of Philip and Lydia (Steere) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. ALFRED,[7] b. 17 Sept. 1800; d. 7 Feb. 1803.

4+ii. AMASA STEERE, b. 1 Jan. 1804; d. .

iii. ISAAC NEWTON, b. 16 Oct. 1806; d. unm. Philip Waterman petitioned, 13 Mar. 1830, to have a guardian appointed for Isaac Waterman, of full age. [Probate Rec. Scituate.]

5+iv. ALPHEUS, b. abt. 1819; d. at Johnston, 25 Mar. 1887 ae. 67.

v. MARTHA.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1819; d. at Johnston, 2 Nov. 1891, unm. Child, b. at Johnston:

1. *Emery*,[8] b. 29 Dec. 1839; d. at Johnston, 22 June 1918 ae. 79-5-24; a blacksmith; m. at Johnston, 2 Feb. 1862,* Charlotte Amelia Mathewson, b. at Johnston, 2 Nov. 1844, d. there 10 Aug. 1925 ae. 80-9-8, dau. of Benjamin O. and Mehitabel (Willey) Mathewson. Children, b. at Johnston:†

(1) Lottie Ella,[9] b. 24 Oct. 1862; m. (called Lottie Leroy) at Cranston, R. I., 19 June 1881, Martin Chase Winsor, b. at Johnston, abt. 1862, son of Martin and Maria F. (Atwood) Winsor.

(2) Walter Emery, b. 18 May 1864; d. before 1937 (after 1927); m. Bertha Mumford. Child:

1. Wallace Emery,[10] b. at Cranston, R. I., 14 Nov. 1900; res. Apponaug, R. I., m. (1) at Attleboro, Mass., 16 Feb. 1927, Laura May Briggs, b. at Warwick, R. I., abt. 1907, dau. of Clarence and Laura

* Married at Coventry, R. I., 29 June 1862, by Coventry records.

† Asenath Augusta Waterman, of Pascoag, R. I., b. at Burrillville, R. I., abt. 1861, dau. of Emery Waterman and Lydia A. Iveson, m. at Central Falls, R. I., 25 Oct. 1879, Jenckes Edmund Money, of Glocester, R. I., b. at North Smithfield, R. I., abt. 1857, son of George A. and Betsey (Cook) Money. It is not known what Emery Waterman this record refers to.

(Greene) Briggs; divorced at East Greenwich, R. I., 17 June 1937; m. (2) at Warwick, R. I., 18 June 1937, Grace Elma Allen, b. at Providence, R. I., 23 Jan. 1905, dau. of Malvern H. and Grace E. (Spafford) Allen. Child by first wife, b. at Warwick (Apponaug):

A. Evelyn June,[11] b. 18 Mar. 1929.

(3) George Philip, b. 24 Apr. 1866; d. 24 Nov. 1875 ae. 9-7-0.

(4) Flora Jane, b. 30 Mar. 1868.

(5) Leander V., b. 2 Dec. 1870; a motorman, of Johnston; m. at Attleboro, Mass., 15 May 1901, Bertha G. Angell, b. at Medfield, Mass., abt. 1878, dau. of Amos and Matilda (Ballard) Angell.

(6) Crawford Earl, b. 22 Mar. 1876.

(7) Hattie Elizabeth, b. 4 July 1879; m. at Johnston, 27 Sept. 1899, Harry Brown Winsor, a milk dealer, b. at Johnston, 17 Apr. 1875, son of John O. and Edna (Brown) Winsor.

(8) Lydia Belle, b. 17 Apr. 1881.

(9) ———.

(10) Harry Howard, b. 29 Apr. 1884; a motorman and farmer; m. at Attleboro, Mass., 21 Dec. 1911, Ruth Pearl (Eddy) Randall, b. at Greenville, R. I., 21 June 1882, dau. of Raymond Perry and Ella Maria (Hawkins) Eddy, divorcée Randall.* Children, first two b. at Canaan, N. H.:

1. Raymond Emery,[10] b. 13 June or July 1912.
2. Lyndon Russell, b. 11 Oct. 1914.
3. Stanley Howard, b. at Greenwich, Conn., 13 July 1917.
4. Helen Virginia, b. at North Castle, N. Y., 13 July 1922; m. at Turner's Falls, Mass., Sept. 1939, Walter Louis Vassar.
5. Mildred Ruth, b. at North Castle, N. Y., 18 May 1925.

(11) Bertha Gertrude, b. 5 Nov. 1886; d. 20 Nov. 1897 ae. 11-0-15.

References: Johnston, Cranston and Warwick Vital Records. R. S. D. Eddy, The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 545. Mass. Vital Statistics.

68-2. CHARLES[6] WATERMAN (*Charles,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 7 Mar. 1788, died ; married at Johnston, 22 Feb. 1820, FANNY FENNER, born , died , daughter of James Fenner.

According to the William H. Waterman Collection, he and his son William were of Chenango County, N. Y., but they have neither deeds nor probate there.

He may be the Charles Waterman who settled in 1809 in Charlotte, Chau-

* She m. (1) at Providence, 19 May 1903, Joseph E. Randall of Johnston, from whom she was divorced 7 July 1908. They had two children [Randall]: 1. Joseph Elmer, b. at Providence, 19 Dec. 1903. 2. Hazel Irene, b. at Rchoboth, Mass., 26 Feb. 1905; m. William A. Waterman.

tauqua Co., N. Y., and was listed at Gerry in that county in the 1820 Census, aged 26 to 45, with a wife and two boys.

Children of Charles and Fanny (Fenner) Waterman:

i. WILLIAM.[7]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-440; 18-148.

68-3. JAMES[6] WATERMAN (*Charles,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 21 July 1789, died before 1848; married at Johnston, [*R. I. American* of 6 Mar., *Providence Gazette* of 10 Mar.] 1821, LYDIA WATERMAN THORNTON, born , died , eldest daughter of William and ——— (———) Thornton, and granddaughter of Stephen and Lydia[6] (Waterman) Thornton [No. 57, i].

Charles B. Waterman of Johnston, laborer, conveyed 26 Jan. 1848 to James M. Waterman of Johnston, laborer. James M. Waterman of Johnston, for $5.00, conveyed to Arthur M. Kimball of North Providence, "a Share that came to me from my Honorable Father James Waterman dec[d] descended to him from his Mother & to her from her father Gideon Brown of Johnston dec[d]," 24 Jan. 1848. On 10 Apr. 1848, James M. Waterman of Johnston conveyed to Arthur M. Kimball of North Providence, "one fifth part of a whole Thatch Right & is the same Estate that I purchased of Gideon B. Waterman and descended to him from his Mother Sarah Brown." On 30 Mar. 1848, James M. Waterman of Johnston conveyed to Elisha Dyer of Providence and Arthur M. Kimball of North Providence, land "that I purchased of Charles B. Waterman and Elizabeth Waterman descended to them from their honored Father James Waterman dec[d] of Johnston & descended to him from his Mother & to her from her father Gideon Brown of Johnston dec[d]." [Land Rec. Providence, 96-329, 335, 350, 359.]

Elizabeth M. Waterman of Johnston, for $5.00, conveyed to Arthur M. Kimball of North Providence and Elisha Dyer of Providence, "two thirds of one fifth of a full right and is the same that was formerly owned by Charles B. and Elizabeth Waterman and deeded to them by their father James Waterman deceased late of said Johnston and deeded to him by his Mother and to her by her father Gideon Brown late of Johnston dec[d];" dated 30 Mar. 1848, recorded 30 Dec. 1875. On 16 May 1876, Elizabeth M. Brown (widow of Charles Brown, deceased) of Johnston (formerly Elizabeth M. Waterman), for $25.00, conveyed to Sarah A. Allen and Frank G. Allen, both of Providence, "the undivided one fifth part of the same thatch right formerly belonging to Gideon Brown of Johnston deceased and afterwards to his daughter Sarah Waterman deceased and which said one fifth was inherited from said Sarah Waterman by her daughter Jemima (wife of

Charles*) Waterman and to which my title is derived under the will of said Jemima Waterman deceased." [*ib.*, 256-71, 219.]

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Jemima Waterman	80	R. I.
Elizabeth M. "	35	" "
Helen A. "	15	" "

Children of James and Lydia Waterman (Thornton) Waterman:

i. CHARLES B.,[7] b. perhaps 1823; d. perhaps at Johnston, 1 Apr. 1867 ae. 43;† m. MARY ANN ———. Child:
   1. Daughter,[8] b. at Providence, R. I., 21 July 1856; d. there 7 Aug. 1856 ae. 17 days.

ii. ELIZABETH M., b. abt. 1825; m. after 1860, CHARLES BROWN. Child:
   1. *Helen A.*,[8] b. 22 Feb. 1845; d. at Johnston, 14 Feb. 1866 ae. 20-11-20.

iii. JAMES M., b. at Johnston, [24 Jan. 1827]; d. at Glocester, R. I., 20 July 1894 ae. 66-5-27,‡ unm. He was listed in the 1850 Census, aged 23, at Johnston, living in the Poorhouse.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-419; 20-440. Johnston, Glocester, and Providence Vital Records.

68-4. AMASA STEERE[7] WATERMAN (*Philip,*[6] *Charles,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 17 Sept. 1800, died ; married JULIA A. (TAYLOR? or FOWLER?) WHITE, born at Glocester, R. I., about 1816, died .

He removed from Johnston to Scituate, R. I., before 1850. He may be the Amasa Waterman who was appointed Notary Public for Providence County, 1827 to 1832 inclusive, and Justice of the Peace for Johnston, 1831, 1832 and 1840. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-398, 413, 429, 443, 457, 460, 472, 474, 583.]

His wife was a widow, with children David and Julia A. White. A confused Scituate record gives the death of a Waterman woman (the name Amasa occurs) on 23 May 1872, aged 48, born in Scituate, father's name Abner Taylor. This may refer to Julia wife of Amasa Waterman.

Children of Amasa and Julia A. (———) Waterman:

i. LYDIA S.,[8] b. abt. 1849.

ii. LOUISA, b. abt. 1851.

iii. JAMES ALBERT, b. at Scituate, R. I., [19 June 1853]; d. at Providence, R. I., 7 Apr. 1884 ae. 30-9-18; a driver, U.R.R.; m.

iv. WILLIAM ALONZO, b. at Scituate, R. I., 22 Feb. 1857; d. at Warwick [Apponaug], R. I., 19 Nov. 1911 ae. 54-8-17; a teamster; m. ELLEN ELIZABETH NORTHUP,

* Should be William.

† The imperfect death record at Johnston describes him as *unmarried*, and as son of *Charles*, born at Johnston. The date is right for this Charles, and no Charles son of Charles of proper age is known.

‡ Age misstated by a year. The Census record of age must be correct, because his land dealings in 1848 indicate that he was then over 21.

b. at Old Warwick, R. I., 26 Sept. 1856, d. at Warwick [Apponaug], 28 July 1918 ae. 61-10-2, dau. of Thomas and Mary (———) Northup. Children:

i. *Thomas Stafford,*[9] b. 28 Feb. 1879; bapt. at St. Luke's Church, East Greenwich, 21 July 1889.

ii. *James Albert,* b. at North Kingstown, R. I., 27 Apr. 1887; bapt. (as James Alonzo) at St. Luke's Church, East Greenwich, 21 July 1889; a chauffeur, res. Providence; m. at Providence, 8 Sept. 1920, Elizabeth (Ashurst) Belcher, a widow, b. in co. Lancaster, Eng., 3 Jan. 1890, dau. of Robert and Mary A. (Taberner) Ashurst. Children:

(1) Elizabeth Mary,[10] b. at Providence, 2 Aug. 1921.

(2) Roberta Ann, b. at Brooklyn, Conn., 8 Nov. 1926.

iii. *William Albert,* b. at Johnston, abt. 1889; a chauffeur and machinist; m. at Providence, 14 Mar. 1913, Amy Ruth Holmes, b. at Boston, Mass., abt. 1893, dau. of Frank L. and Olive (———) Holmes; divorced 1920. Child, b. at Providence:

(1) Son,[10] stillborn 11 Sept. 1913.

68-5. ALPHEUS[7] WATERMAN (*Philip,*[6] *Charles,*[5] *Charles,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., about 1819, died there 25 Mar. 1887, aged 67; married at Pawtucket, R. I., 2 July 1855, ALICE MCKAY, born in Ireland, about 1833, daughter of Kaus [Caius?] and Nancy (———) McKay.

Children:

i. JOHN,[8] b. at Burrillville, R. I., 12 July 1856; d. at Warwick, R. I., 24 Dec. 1937 ae. 81-5-12; a baker; m. at Providence, R. I., 27 May 1886, MAUD JOSEPHINE (BOSWORTH) BEEBE, b. at Newport, R. I., 8 June 1856, d. at Providence, 2 Oct. 1904 ae. 48-3-24, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary A. or F. (———) Bosworth, widow of ——— Beebe.

ii. HENRY, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 1 June 1861.

References: Johnston, Pawtucket, Burrillville, Warwick, Providence, and Smithfield Vital Records.

Group 69

69. BENJAMIN[5] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 22 Feb. 1740 (gravestone), died there 30 Nov. 1832 (gravestone); married first, at Cranston, R. I., 26 Feb. 1764, MARY KNIGHT, born , died , daughter of Ruth Knight of Cranston; married second, SARAH SHELDON, born 20 Oct. 1745, died at Johnston, R. I., 12 Aug. 1825, in 80th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Nicholas and Penelope (Congdon) Sheldon, of Cranston, R. I.; married third, at Voluntown, Conn., (both then resident there), 9 Sept. 1827, WAIT (———) GORTON, born in R. I., about 1763, died at Voluntown, Conn., 8 Apr. 1853, aged 90.

He was made a Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 21 Apr. 1762. His farm origi-

nally contained 150 acres. He enlisted in 1778 as a Private in Capt. Caleb Harris's Co., Col. Benjamin Slack's R. I. Regt. In the 1790 Census, his family at Johnston consisted of two males over 16 years, three males under 16, and seven females.

He and his second wife are buried on their farm in Johnston. Their inscriptions read: "In Memory | of | Benjamin Waterman | Born Feb. 22, 1740. | Died Nov. 30. 1832. | He came to the grave in a full | age like as a shock of corn cometh | in its season." "In | Memory of | Sarah Waterman | who died Aug. 12. 1825 | in the 80 Year of her | age | Three score and ten | Is the age of man; | And all beyond that short account, | Is sorrow toil and pain."

On 2 July 1829, Nicholas Waterman, Penelope Waterman, Celinda Waterman, Resolved Waterman and Ann his wife, Henry Fenner and Sally his wife, all of Johnston, and Mary Randal of Cranston, and Joseph Waterman of Thompson, Conn., conveyed to Benjamin Waterman, Jr., of Cranston, all title to land in Cranston of which Sarah Waterman late of Johnston died seized. [Land Rec. Cranston, 11-646.]

Another deed, 2 July 1829, was given by Benjamin Waterman, Jr., of Cranston (his wife Mary signed), and Nicholas Waterman (his wife Mehala signed), Celinda Waterman, Penelope Waterman, Resolved Waterman and Anna his wife, and Henry Fenner and Sally his wife, all of Johnston, and Joseph Waterman of Thompson, Conn. (his wife Susan signed), to Henry Randall of Cranston. [*ib.*, 11-645.] Several other conveyances were exchanged between the heirs of Sarah Waterman. One was given 16 Apr. 1832 by Mary Randall of Cranston, widow of Jeremiah Randall, to Nicholas Sheldon Waterman, of land inherited from her mother, Sarah Waterman, deceased. [*ib.*, 13-361.]

Administration on the estate of Benjamin Waterman was granted, 12 Dec. 1835, to Zuriel Potter, with Benjamin Potter surety. Inventory: $702.50. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-452.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Penelope Waterman	78	R. I.
Celinda "	63	" "
Mary "	66	" "
Almirah E. "	39	" "
Sarah Hart	6	" "
Harriet A. Harris	12	" "

Waity Waterman, aged 87, born in R. I., was living in Voluntown, Conn., in the 1850 Census.

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Penelope Waterman	88	R. I.
Celinda "	72	" "

Child of Benjamin and Mary (Knight) Waterman:

i. MARCY,[6] b. 30 Jan. 1765; d. at Johnston, 10 Oct. 1831 in 67th yr.; m. abt. 1785, JOHN HARRIS, b. 24 Nov. 1762, d. at Johnston, 5 Feb. 1832 in 69th yr.; son of Caleb and Margaret (Westcott) Harris.* Children b. at Johnston:

- I. *Lydia,*[7] b. 16 Sept. 1786; d. at Providence, 2 Oct. 1820 in 35th yr.; m. Daniel Randall.
- II. *Rebecca,* b. 2 May 1788; d. at Scituate, [*Patriot* of 4 Aug.] 1830 in 43d yr.; m. (Major) Richard Andrews.
- III. *Hannah,* b. 10 Jan. 1790; d. at Johnston, [*Patriot* of 23] Oct. 1822 in 34th yr.; m. (Capt.) Job Waterman [No. 81-3].
- IV. *Mary,* b. 4 Jan. 1792; d. 7 Dec. 1845; m. 9 Jan. 1811, Moses Brown of Johnston, who d. 6 Mar. 1874.
- V. *Marcy,* b. 17 Oct. 1793; d. at Glocester, R. I., 4 Nov. 1827 ae. 33; m. Thomas Mann.
- VI. *Caleb,* b. 5 July 1795; d. at Johnston, 11 Jan. 1829 in 34th yr., unm.
- VII. *Asahel,* b. ; m. Marcy Wilbur.
- VIII. *Joseph,* b. ; d. unm.

Children of Benjamin and Sarah (Sheldon) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

ii. MARY, b. 24 Dec. 1769; m. JEREMIAH RANDALL, of Cranston, son of Henry, Jr., and Hannah (Field) Randall. Child:

- I. *Sally Ann,*[7] m. John Smith, son of Alpheus Smith.

iii. PENELOPE, b. 5 June 1772; d. at Johnston, 16 July 1865 in her 94th yr. (gravestone), unm. Her will, dated 8 Jan. 1856, gave all her estate to her sister Celinda Waterman, whom she named executrix. Witnesses: Abel Reynolds, Phebe Reynolds, Robert Wilson. Celinda Waterman gave bond, 9 Sept. 1865. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-475; 11-85.]

iv. BENJAMIN, b. 1 July 1774; d. 15 Sept. 1777.

v. ANNA, b. 29 May 1776; d. 29 July 1851; m. RESOLVED WATERMAN [No. 81-2], b. 10 Feb. 1776, d. 25 July 1858, son of Job and Margaret (Saunders) Waterman.

1+vi. BENJAMIN, b. 12 Apr. 1778; d. before 1850.

2+vii. NICHOLAS, b. 9 Oct. 1780; d. 17 Dec. 1867.

3+viii. JOSEPH, b. 15 July 1782; d. 20 Jan. 1865.

ix. SARAH, b. 1 May 1785; m. HENRY FENNER.

x. CELINDA, b. 9 May 1788; d. at Johnston, 16 Nov. 1877 ae. 89-6-6, unm. Her will, dated 10 Jan. 1866, recorded 12 Jan. 1878, gave her estate equally to Sally Ann Smith (widow), Mary S. wife of Solomon W. Thornton, Phebe wife of Henry Fiske, Susan A. Waterman (daughter of Resolved Waterman), Harriet wife of Nathan Harris, Harriet W. wife of Wm. Henry Wester, and Phebe wife of Seth Davis; Henry Fiske of Providence, Executor. Witnesses: George W. Arnold, James B. Fisk, Edwin F. Manchester. Harrison Gray was appointed Administrator at the request of some of the legatees. The inventory, taken 17 Jan. 1878, totaled $898.39. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 11-377; 12-166.]

References: Cranston Vital Records. Voluntown Vital Rec., 2-81; 3-63. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Family (1932-9), 1-215. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-73; 19-216; 18-472; 21-242. The Sheldon Magazine, p. 3.

* The newspaper entry of her death (which calls her "daughter of the venerable Benjamin Waterman, who is now in his 92d year") describes her, mistakenly we think, as wife of *Jonathan* Harris. There was a Jonathan Harris who d. at Smithfield, 27 Nov. 1830, aged about 70, but the place is wrong, and he probably was the Jonathan who married Mary Jenckes in 1785.

69-1. BENJAMIN[6] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,*[5] *Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard,*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 12 Apr. 1778, died before 1850; married MARY BRAYTON, born about 1784, died after 1860.

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Mary Waterman	76	R. I.
Almira "	50	" "

Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Wm. A. Waterman	25	R. I.	Laborer
Almira "	28	" "	
Cynthia "	9 [1]	" "	

Children of Benjamin and Mary (Brayton) Waterman, eldest born at Johnston, youngest at Cranston, R. I.:

i. CHARLES BRAYTON,[7] b. abt. 1800; d. at Cranston, R. I., 30 Aug. 1894; a teamster; m. (1) MARY ANN SMITH, b. abt. 1807, d. at Providence, R. I., 7 Nov. 1884 ae. 77, dau. of John Smith; m. (2) at Providence, 25 Nov. 1885, ALPHA (BURGUESS) BRIGGS, b. at South Kingstown, R. I., abt. 1812, d. at Providence, 4 Apr. 1893 ae. 78, dau. of Silas and Elizabeth (———) Burguess.* He was made a Freeman in Cranston, 29 Aug. 1826. Children by first wife:

1. *William Arnold,*[8] b. at Cranston, 5 Sept. 1833; d. at Johnston, R. I., 25 Feb. 1900 ae. 66-5-20; m. at Providence, 9 June 1856, Almira Cady, b. at Providence, 3 Dec. 1828, d. there 15 Nov. 1900 ae. 71-11-12, dau. of Calvin and Martha (Young) Cady. Children:
   (1) Mary,[9] b. at Johnston, 2 July 1857; d. there 6 July 1857 ae. 4 days.
   (2) Daughter, stillborn at Providence, 29 Apr. 1858.
   (3) Cynthia, b. abt. 1859.†
   (4) Charles Arnold,‡ b. at Providence, 3 Apr. 1861; d. at Providence, 15 Mar. 1897 ae. 35 yrs. 10 mos., unm.; a hatter.
   (5) Calvin Cady, b. at "Elmwood," Johnston, 1 Oct. 1866; m. at Providence, 5 Feb. 1894, Sarah Aldrich Brown, b. at Johnston, abt. 1866, d. there 3 Sept. 1926 ae. 59, dau. of Gideon and Ada (Aldrich) Brown. Children, b. at Johnston:
      1. Ada Brown,[10] b. 28 May 1896; m. at Johnston, 17 June 1922, Henry Gurney Dexter, b. at Scituate, R. I., 24 Oct. 1898, son of Ernest B. and Theodora A. (Gurney) Dexter.
      2. Gideon Brown, b. 16 Aug. 1898; an orchardist; m. at Providence, 27 June 1931, Hazel Mae Brown, b. at Providence, 10 Jan. 1911, dau. of Willard M. and Grace (Cooke) Brown; divorced 1945.

* This name is given in some records as Broomer and Raymond. Alpha Burguess m. at Coventry, R. I., 12 June 1841, George Briggs; their dau. Mary Elizabeth Briggs, b. at Coventry, 11 June 1849, m. her step-brother (as he afterward became), George Gilbert8 Waterman.

† The next child was entered as the *fourth* child in Providence records, hence we know a third child must have been born about 1859; and the age of Cynthia in the 1860 Census should doubtless have been read 1 instead of 9.

‡ Charles *Brighton* in death record.

Children, b. at Providence (res. Johnston):
A. Nancy Ette,[11] b. 15 Dec. 1932.
B. Gideon Brown, b. 2 Nov. 1933.

3. Ida May, b. 29 Oct. 1902; m. at Seekonk, Mass., 26 Mar. 1925, Henry Lionel Hunter, a mechanic, b. at Warwick, R. I., abt. 1900, son of Fred T. and Alice (Nicholes?) Hunter.

(6) Eliza, b. at Johnston, abt. 1869; m. at Providence, 19 Aug. 1886, Henry Frawley of Johnston, b. at Mansfield, Mass., abt. 1864, son of Thomas J. and Julia A. (———) Frawley.

II. *George Gilbert,* b. at Providence, 10 Oct. 1845;* d. at Providence, 27 July 1936 ae. 87-9-17; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 27 Feb. 1867, Mary Elizabeth Briggs, b. at Coventry, R. I., 11 June 1849, d. at Rehoboth, Mass. (res. Providence), 9 July 1907 ae. 58-0-28, dau. of George and Alpha S. (Burguess) Briggs; separated; m. (2) at Boston, Mass., Bessie Brown Cahoon, b. at River Point, R. I., abt. 1886, dau. of Frederick A. and Phebe E. (Brown) Cahoon; separated 1922 or earlier. He served as Private in Co. B, 7th R. I. Vols.; enlisted 25 July 1864; mustered out 13 July 1865; enlistment accredited to Johnston, R. I. He was special officer in the Government Hospital at Providence at the time of his death. Children by first wife, first b. at South Scituate, second and third at Providence:

(1) Henry Herbert,[9] b. abt. 1868;† m. at Warwick, R. I., 27 Jan. 1890, Margaret Ellen Mahoney, of Natick, R. I., b. in Ireland, 1 Sept. 1863, d. at Providence, R. I., 27 Feb. 1937 ae. 73-5-26, dau. of Daniel and Mary (———) Mahoney.‡ Children, first three b. at Providence:

1. Mary Adelaide,[10] b. 12 June 1891; res. (1937) Providence, R. I.; m. at East Providence, R. I., 27 Feb. 1922, Eugene Sebastian McKenna, patrolman, b. at Providence, 7 Mar. 1889, son of Francis and Mary (McGovern) McKenna.

2. Grace Marion, b. 5 Jan. 1893; res. (1937) Whitesboro, Texas; a nurse; m. at East Providence, R. I., 5 Jan. 1924, Walter Leo Keefe, b. at Andover, Mass., 31 Aug. 1900, son of James F. and Bridget (Maroney) Keefe.

* His age at death as turned in by his daughter would make him born 10 Oct. 1848, and at his first marriage he stated his age as 19, but in pension records he said he was really 21 at first marriage and usually gave 1845 as his birth year, but once made the year 1850. However, he also stated that his first marriage occurred in the fall of 1866 when it was actually 27 Feb. 1867, and that his first wife died 1900, later corrected to 1903, when the correct date was 1907. He had no written records, and evidently a poor memory, hence the birth date may be correctly 1848. If so, his *younger* brother Benjamin Franklin was *not* born 1847, a date which comes from George Gilbert's pension file.

† Probably the child born at Scituate 11 Jan. 1868, recorded at Providence as son of George W., ae. 21, b. at Providence, and of Mary E., ae. 19, b. at Coventry. The name of this child was entered as "Leodovic Segesman," but an error of some kind is suspected. The father, in Civil War Pension files, gave his son's birth date as 11 Dec. 1867.

‡ The four daughters below were named as heirs-at-law of the estate of Margaret E. Waterman in 1937. [Probate Rec. Providence, 310-284.]

3. Margaret Elizabeth, b. 15 Aug. 1894; res. (1937) Cranston, R. I.; m. at East Providence, R. I., 27 Jan. 1919, Thomas Vincent Conboy, b. at Woonsocket, R. I., 20 Nov. 1893, son of James and Ellen (Skiffington) Conboy.
4. Henrietta Hildegarde, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 6 Feb. 1898; res. (1937) Providence, R. I.; m. at East Providence, R. I., 29 May 1920, Francis Matthew Carr, a stationary fireman, b. at Providence, 27 Nov. 1897, son of Thomas H. and Ellen F. (Byrne) Carr.

(2) James Franklin ["Frank J."], b. 5 Dec. 1870; m. at Providence, 1 Jan. 1893, Matilda Jacques, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., abt. 1875, dau. of Charles S. and Mary (———) Jacques. Children, first two b. at Providence, 3, 5, 6 and 7 at Rehoboth, Mass., others at Pawtucket, R. I.:

1. Mary Elizabeth,[10] b. 13 Oct. 1894; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 4 Oct. 1916, James Francis Walsh, b. at Central Falls, R. I., 21 Jan. 1892, son of Thomas and Catherine (———) Walsh.
2. Edith Marion, b. 17 Oct. 1896; m. at Pawtucket, 19 Feb. 1917, Whitman Hughes, b. at Pawtucket, 23 Mar. 1897, son of Thomas and Clara (———) Hughes.
3. Henry Herbert, b. 1899; a machinist and millwright; res. (1920) Pawtucket, R. I.; m. at Rehoboth, Mass., 21 June 1920, Dorothy Catherine Snyder, b. at Jersey City, N. J., 1900, dau. of John and Dorothy (Langreho) Snyder. Children:
   A. Mary Gloria,[11] b. at Warwick (Oakland Beach), 15 Sept. 1928.
   B. Henry Herbert, b. at Warwick (Hoxsie), 20 Dec. 1930.
4. Frances Matilda, b. 18 Nov. 1900; m. at Pawtucket, 24 Feb. 1926, John Francis Gallagher, b. at Pawtucket, 5 Sept. 1903, son of John F. and Ellen (———) Gallagher.
5. Margaret Ellen, b. 21 May 1903; m. (1) at Rehoboth, Mass. (res. Pawtucket, R. I.), 15 Oct. 1921, William Oscar Hamilton, b. at East Providence, R. I., 1897, son of Henry O. and Eleanor F. (Jacques) Hamilton, of Pawtucket; divorced; m. (2) at Pawtucket, 20 Dec. 1928, Roland Joseph Benoit, b. at Pawtucket, 10 Nov. 1906, son of Arthur and Marie (———) Benoit.
6. James Franklin, b. 27 Apr. 1905; d. at Pawtucket, 6 Oct. 1918 ae. 13 yrs. 5 mos.
7. George Gilbert, b. 6 Dec. 1907; m. at Pawtucket, in 1929, Hannah Theresa Shaw, b. at Pawtucket, 24 Oct. 1910, dau. of Henry and Florence (———) Shaw. Children, b. at Pawtucket:

A. Patricia Ann,[11] b. 3 May 1930.
B. Henry Shaw, b. 20 July 1931; d. 22 Nov. 1931 ae. 4 mos.
C. Joy Rita, b. 1 Sept. 1933; d. 6 Sept. 1933 ae. 6 days.
D. Nancy Hannah, b. 19 Dec. 1935.

8. Charles Brayton, b. 26 Oct. 1910; m. at Pawtucket, 20 Mar. 1929, Evelyn Margaret Parkinson, b. at Pawtucket, 27 Dec. 1912, dau. of James and Emily (———) Parkinson. Children, b. at Pawtucket:
A. Joan Emily,[11] b. 12 Sept. 1930.
B. Shirley Ellen, b. 26 May 1933.
9. Anna Watts, b. 29 Sept. 1912; d.
10. Anna Watson, b. 27 Sept. 1913; m. at Seymour, Conn., 4 Oct. 1930, Norman Jackson, b. at Lincoln, R. I., abt. 1904, son of Thomas and Harriet (———) Jackson.
11. Benjamin Warren, b. 5 June 1914; d. at Pawtucket, 10 Mar. 1921 ae. 6-9-5.
12. Thaddeus F., b. [20 Aug. 1915]; d. at Pawtucket, 1 Sept. 1912 ae. 12 days.
13. Irma Theodora, b. 6 Sept. 1916; d. at Pawtucket, 13 Oct. 1918 ae. 2-0-27.

(3) Edith Winifred, b. 26 Oct. 1873; m. at Providence, 7 Dec. 1892, Frank Wheaton Barney, a jeweler, b. at Somerset, Mass., abt. 1870, son of Horace W. and Ann M. (———) Barney.

Children by second wife:*

(4) Bessie Ann, b. at Hampton, N. H., 4 Jan. 1904; m. at Providence, R. I., 25 July 1926, Harry Albert Day, b. at Lawrence, Mass., 8 Nov. 1904, son of John E. and Frances (Tordoff) Day. In 1930 they adopted:†
1. Eleanor Elizabeth, b. 22 Oct. 1924.

(5) Etta Mildred, b. at Haverhill, Mass., 3 Jan. 1905; d. 29 July 1905.

(6) Gladys Percival, b. at Boston, 24 Dec. 1907; m. at Boston, Mass., 5 Dec. 1925, Chauncey Beeman Story, b. at Arlington, Mass., abt. 1902, son of Jacob Robert and Helen E. (Murphy) Story.

iii. *Benjamin Franklin,* b. at Providence, 5 July 1847; d. in 1850.

ii. WILLIAM.

iii. HENRY, b. ; prob. the one who d. at Cranston, 12 Apr. 1834 (gravestone).

iv. OLIVE.

v. ABBY, b. ; probably m. at Johnston, 8 Oct. 1840, JOHN O. FENNER.

vi. ALMIRA E., b. abt. 1811; living 1860, unm.

vii. MARY A., b. ; m. at Johnston, 23 Nov. 1840, JOHN M. HART.

viii. SARAH F., b. ; probably m. at Johnston, 4 Nov. 1841, HENRY PROCTOR.

ix. BENJAMIN, b. 19 Mar. 1823; d. at Providence, 31 Mar. 1895 ae. 72-0-12; m. MAR-

* Those named in the text are from the father's pension file.

† Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 251-131.

GARET BUCKLEY, b. in Ireland, 8 June 1831, d. at Providence, R. I., 26 May 1900 ae. 69-11-18, dau. of William and Mary (———) Buckley. Children, b. at Providence:

I. *Joseph,*[8] b. 11 Aug. 1848; d. at Johnston, 26 Jan. 1893 ae. 44-5-15; m. at Providence, 14 Jan. 1885, Nellie Malvina Knowlton, b. at Providence, 30 Nov. 1861, dau. of Walter M. and Adeline F. (Millard) Knowlton. She m. (2) at Providence, 1 Apr. 1897, Thomas Dyer, b. at Providence, abt. 1861, son of Bartlett* and Rosa (———) Dyer. He served as Private, 15th R. I. Inf., U. S. A., and later as 1st. Sergt., Marines, U. S. N. He is buried in Pocasset Cemetery, Cranston, R. I. Nellie M. Dyer, mother of the minor, was appointed guardian of Granville Crocker Waterman, 25 May 1897. [Probate Rec. Providence.] Child, b. at Providence:

(1) Granville Crocker,[9] b. 17 Oct. 1885; m. at Providence, 7 June 1909, Esther Minnie McKenna, b. at Woonsocket, abt. 1888, dau. of William J. and Eliza (———) McKenna. Children, b. at Providence:

1. Granville William,[10] b. 16 Apr. 1910.
2. Alban Joseph, b. 2 July 1911.
3. Hope Knowlton, b. 23 Jan. 1916.
4. Douglas Edward, b. 7 Apr. 1918.

II. *Benjamin,* b. 26 Apr. 1850; d. at Providence (res. Rehoboth, Mass.), 24 Nov. 1911 ae. 61-6-28; engineer; m. Anna A. M. Whipple, b. at Providence, abt. 1858. Children, b. at Providence:

(1) Sarah Mary,[9] b. 5 Nov. 1883; d. at Providence, 25 Sept. 1884 ae. 10 mos. 20 days.

(2) Benjamin Warren, b. 17 Jan. 1886; m. at Providence, 15 Jan. 1918, Sarah Jane (Thacker) Johnson, b. at Providence, 23 May 1886, dau. of John and Helen (Worral) Thacker. He was a locomotive engineer, res. (1919) New London, (1920) Groton, Conn. Children, b. at New London:

1. Benjamin Warren,[10] b. 31 Mar. 1919.
2. Warren Walter, b. 25 Dec. 1920.

(3) Ida Johnson French, b. 10 July 1892; d. 11 July 1894 ae. 2.

Adopted:

(4) Clinton Joseph, b. 8 Nov. 1883 [8 Mar. 1882]; d. at Providence, 7 Aug. 1925 ae. 43-4-30; m. Mildred Davis, b. at Boston, Mass., abt. 1886. His occupation, as variously stated at births of his children, was jeweler, merchant, machinist, freight handler, and roofer. Children, b. at Providence:

1. ———.
2. Dorothy Ruth, b. 17 Jan. 1909.
3. Mildred Ida, b. 13 Oct. 1911.
4. Walter Alma, b. 6 Apr. 1914.
5. Sydney Elizabeth, b. 29 July 1916; d. 8 Oct. 1917 ae. 1-2-9.
6. Eileen Marie, b. 7 Nov. 1917; m. at Providence, 26 Feb. 1935, Joseph Sheffield McKay, b. at Providence, 15 Jan. 1913, son of Patrick W. and Catherine T. (Melankey) McKay.

* Perhaps should be Bartholomew.

7. Norma Helen, b. 27 Dec. 1919.
8. Son, stillborn 9 Feb. 1922.
9. Robert Davis, b. 19 Aug. 1923.
10. Clinton Francis, b. 15 Apr. 1925.

III. *Nicholas,* b. 8 July 1853; d. at Providence, 30 Nov. 1897 ae. 44-4-22, unm. He was one of the first members of the Cadets, and afterwards joined the 1st Light Infantry, being for many years Color Sergt. of Co. D. At the time of his death, he was a member of the 1st Light Infantry Veteran Association. Administration on his estate was granted 28 Dec. 1897, to Annie Waterman; sureties, Washington I. Crocker, Thomas W. Hoye. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

IV. *Mary A.,* b. 9 Dec. 1855; m. at Providence, 14 Sept. 1876, Washington I. Crocker, b. at Providence, abt. 1847, son of George W. and P. (———) Crocker.

V. *Sarah* ["Sadie"], b. 30 Dec. 1859; m. at Providence, 17 Jan. 1883, Robert Oliver Dempster, b. at Oswego, N. Y., abt. 1856, son of Andrew and Johanna (———) Dempster.

VI. *Thomas,* b. 24 Dec. 1862; d. 29 July 1863 ae. 7 mos. 5 days.

VII. *Annie,* b. 13 Jan. 1865; m. at Providence, 13 Feb. 1905, Frank King, b. in England, abt. 1862, son of John and Ann (———) King.

References: Providence Vital Records. Johnston Vital Records. Mass. Vital Statistics. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Johnston), p. 19. Civil War Pensions, File XC2, 486,717 (George Gilberts Waterman).

69-2. NICHOLAS[6] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,*[5] *Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 9 Oct. 1780, died there 17 Dec. 1867, aged 87 yrs. 2 mos. 8 days (gravestone); married at Johnston, 5 Apr. 1807, MAHALA ["Hayley"] RUSSELL SMITH, born at Johnston, 8 Sept. 1791, died there 25 Sept. 1874, aged 83 yrs. 17 days (gravestone), daughter of (Dr.) Alpheus and Mary (Russell) Smith.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 28 Nov. 1803, and was returned free, 18 Apr. 1804. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1812 to 1818 inclusive, and 1825 to 1842 inclusive; and Constable for the years ending June 1818 and 1819. His homestead in 1880 was one of the oldest houses in Johnston; but was destroyed by fire during the night of June 9-10, 1909.

Nicholas Waterman of Johnston, for $800.00, conveyed 18 Mar. 1839, with wife Hayley Russell Waterman. [Land Rec. Cranston, 15-53.]

Administration on the estate of Nicholas Waterman of Johnston was granted, 9 May 1868, to Jeremiah R. Waterman; sureties, Nathan Harris, Henry Fiske. Certain furniture was ordered set off to the widow, Haley Waterman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-504, 514; 11-152.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Nicholas Waterman	69	Providence Co.	Farmer
Mahala "	59	" "	
Harriet "	19	" "	
Diana Rolph	24	" "	
Frederick "	3	" "	
Wm. Lockwood	13	" "	

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Nicholas Waterman	79	R. I.	Farmer
Haley R. "	70	" "	

Children of Nicholas and Hayley Russell (Smith) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. MARY SMITH,[7] b. 10 Nov. 1810; res. Providence, R. I.; m. 16 Mar. 1829, SOLOMON WHIPPLE THORNTON, son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Waterman) Thornton. Children:

I. *John D.*[8]
II. *Nicholas W.*
III. *Frank L.*
IV. *Abby H.*, m. at Providence, 30 Apr. 1855, Hezekiah Potter.
V. *Amanda M.*, m. at Providence, 18 Jan. 1864, James B. Fisk.
VI. *Charlotte.*

ii. JEREMIAH RANDALL, b. 11 Nov. 1815; d. at Providence, 30 Sept. 1892 ae. 76-10-19; a stable keeper, of Johnston and Providence; m. at Johnston, 20 Jan. 1835, POLLY S. KNIGHT, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 18 May 1816, d. at Providence, 18 Aug. 1857 ae. 41-3-0, dau. of Sanford and Amey (Wilbour) Knight. He was made a Freeman in Johnston, 16 Nov. 1836; Surveyor of Highways, Johnston, years ending June 1843 and 1846; School Committee, year ending June 1846; Collector of Taxes, year ending June 1844. He and his wife were buried in Grace Church Cemetery, Providence. His son Alpheus was appointed administrator of his estate, 29 Nov. 1892; sureties, Isaac Hahn and Frank A. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Providence.] Children:

I. *Alpheus Smith,*[8] b. 21 Mar. 1836; d. at Providence, R. I., 25 Oct. 1907 ae. 71-7-4; stable keeper; Democrat; drawn Petit Juror, 1 July 1897; m. (1) at Providence, 25 Feb. 1853, Betsey Harris Parkis, of Moosup, Conn., b. at Providence, 23 Nov. 1836, d. there 5 Nov. 1854 ae. 18, dau. of John Spaulding and Mary (Medbury) Parkis; m. (2) at Providence, 14 June 1857, Rebecca Potter Remington, b. at Cranston, R. I., 16 Dec. 1835, d. at Providence, 25 Dec. 1891 ae. 56-0-9, dau. of (Capt.) Samuel Tower and Rebecca (Potter) Remington. Child by first wife, b. at Providence:

(1) Frank Alpheus,[9] b. 22 Sept. 1854; d. at Providence, 29 Mar. 1910 ae. 55-6-4; member of Harmony Lodge, No. 9, F. & A. M., Pawtuxet, R. I.; m. at Providence, 15 Oct. 1878, Frances Susan Briggs, b. at Providence, 27 Aug. 1855, d. there 5 Dec. 1926 ae. 66-3-8, dau. of Christopher Spencer and Barbara Cornell (Greene) Briggs. Administration on the estate of Frances B. Waterman was granted, 11 Jan. 1927, to her son, Frank B. Waterman, the only heir. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 224-381.] Child:

1. Frank Briggs,[10] b. at Providence, R. I., 17 July 1881; d. there 26 Jan. 1928 ae. 46-6-9; grad. Bridgham Street Grammar School, 1896; m. at St. Joseph, Mich., 15 July 1906, Helen E. S. Marr of Chicago, Ill., b. abt. 1881; divorced 1922.

Children by second wife, b. at Providence:

(2) Jeremiah Randall, b. 23 July 1861; d. 1 Nov. 1861 ae. 3 mos.
(3) George Remington, b. 19 Dec. 1862; d. at Cranston, R. I.,

28 Dec. 1934 ae. 72-0-9; m. at Providence, 4 Sept. 1884, Mary Alice Damon, a divorcée, b. at Providence, 15 Aug. 1864, d. at Cranston, 2 Feb. 1935 ae. 70-5-18, dau. of George H. and Elizabeth B. (Wakefield) Damon. Children, b. at Providence:

1. Alice May,[10] b. 2 Nov. 1884; m. (1) at Pawtucket, R. I., 18 Nov. 1905, Frederick Davis Ingerson, b. at Woonsocket, R. I., abt. 1876, son of Frederick A. and Jennie (———) Ingerson; m. (2) ——— Ellingwood; m. (3) at Pawtucket, 5 June 1924, Archie Lester Little, b. at Bristol, Maine, 26 June 1889, son of Alfred H. and Martha J. (———) Little.
2. Alpheus Smith, b. 13 July 1888.
3. Ethel Wakefield, b. 28 Aug. 1891; m. (1) at Providence, 24 Apr. 1917, Thomas Waldron Remieres, b. at Bristol, R. I., 9 Jan. 1893, son of Walter and Nora (Foley) Remieres; m. (2) ——— McGee.

(4) Nicholas, b. 7 Mar. 1866; m. (1) at Providence, 15 Feb. 1885, Lucy Katherine Adams, b. at Providence, 26 Apr. 1866, dau. of Calvin J. and Lucy T. (Parkis) Adams; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, 2 May 1904, Mabel Daisy (Rounds) White, a divorcée, b. at New Bedford, Mass., 15 Mar. 1866, d. at Providence, 22 Feb. 1938 ae. 71-11-7, dau. of George H. and Mary E. (———) Rounds. The will of Mabel Waterman of Providence, dated 14 Apr. 1936, proved 25 Feb. 1938, gave her estate for life to her husband, Nicholas Waterman, and son, Charles J. White, in joint tenancy; her daughter Allyce E. Hathaway had been provided for. In the list of heirs-at-law, the husband and son, both of Providence, are named, and the daughter is called Allyce E. Gladding of Barrington, R. I. [Probate Rec. Providence, 318-187.] Child by first wife, b. at Providence:

1. Anna Barton,[10] b. 24 May 1886; d. at Providence, 20 Mar. 1895 ae. 8-9-24.

(5) Samuel Remington, b. 4 Aug. 1867; d. 28 Sept. 1867 ae. 2 mos.

(6) Jeremiah Randall, b. 27 May 1869; d. at Cranston, R. I., 16 Nov. 1926 ae. 57-5; m. at Providence, 1 Mar. 1892, Grace Elizabeth Bates, b. at Cranston, R. I., 6 July 1867, d. there 29 Mar. 1929 ae. 61-8-23, dau. of Andrew J. and Harriet W. (Case) Bates.

ii. *George Mathewson*, b. 6 Jan. 1837; d. 22 Mar. 1842.

iii. HARRIET, b. 27 Oct. 1830; m. at Providence, 6 Oct. 1850, NATHAN BROWN HARRIS, son of William and Sarah (Brown) Harris. Both were called of North Providence at marriage. Children:

i. *Alice.*[8]
ii. *Herbert.*
iii. *William.*

References: Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence. Cranston Vital Records. C. E. Potter, Genealogies of the Potter Families (1888), Part 2, p. 17.

69-3. JOSEPH[6] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,[5] Benjamin,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 15 July 1782, died at Milton, Wis., 20 Jan. 1865; married at Isaac Randall's home, 1 Jan. 1806, SUSANNA RANDALL, born probably at North Providence, R. I., 17 May 1789, died , daughter of Peter and Ann (Collins) Randall.*

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 28 Nov. 1803, and returned free, 18 Apr. 1804; drawn Grand Juror, Aug. 1807. He was appointed Ensign of the 1st Johnston Company, June 1811 and May 1812. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-164, 178.] He removed to Thompson, Conn., in 1813, making his first purchase there 4 Mar. 1813 [Land Rec. Thompson, 6-33, 85].

Joseph Waterman of Thompson, Conn., (his wife Susannah conveying her dower right), conveyed 9 Mar. 1830 to Resolved Waterman of Johnston, R. I., land that came to him from "the estate of my Mother Sarah Waterman deceased." [Land Rec. Cranston, 13-19.]

Census of 1820, Thompson, Conn.: Joseph Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; 2 males, 18 to 26; 1 male, 16 to 18; 1 male and 1 female, 10 to 16; and 1 male and 2 females under 10. He had a factory making cotton goods at Quadic (Quaddick), in Thompson, near Putnam, Conn., not far from the Rhode Island border, and operated it with his wife's brother, Daniel Randall.

The family moved in 1840 to Wisconsin, purchasing land in Harmony township. His home was in Milton, then known as Prairie du Lac, where Joseph and Susanna joined the Congregational Church through letter. He was Supervisor in 1845, and farmed the land until his death.

A daughter of his daughter Abby[7] (Waterman) Holmes visited the East in 1862, seeing relatives in Providence, Thompson, and Pomfret, the last-named the birthplace of her father, Harvey Holmes. She kept a diary covering the year, and in it entered facts and dates of a family nature which she learned. She refers to her grandfather Joseph Waterman's brother Nicholas, and his sister, Mrs. Sally Fenner, also to Resolved Waterman [husband of another sister of Joseph].

Census of 1840, Thompson, Conn.: Joseph Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 50 to 60; 1 male and 1 female 30 to 40; 1 male 15 to 20; and 1 male under 5. Joseph Waterman, Jr., 2 males and 1 female aged 20 to 30.

Census of 1850, Harmony township, Rock County, Wis.:

	age	*born*
Hezekiah Waterman	36	Conn.
Caroline P. "	29	Maine
Henry "	10	Wis.
William "	3	Wis.
[next family]		
Joseph Waterman	63	Conn.†

* Peter Randall m. at North Providence, R. I., 18 Jan. 1781, Ann Collins.

† Error.

Susanna "	58	R. I.
[next family]		
Joseph Waterman, Jr.	28	Conn.
Mary "	29	Conn.
George "	9	Conn.
Jerome "	6	Conn.
Sarah "	1	Conn.

Census of 1850, Milton township, Rock County, Wis.:

	age	*born*	
Andrew Waterman	43	R. I.	deaf and dumb
Eliza "	40	England	
Caleb J. "	10	Conn.	
Cornelia A. "	7	Wis.	

Children of Joseph and Susanna (Randall) Waterman, four born at Johnston, R. I., three at Thompson, Conn.:

i. SARAH ANN,[7] b. 22 Sept. 1806; d. at Thompson, Conn., 6 Aug. 1825 in 19th yr. (7 Aug. 1825 ae. 18, gravestone).

4+ii. ANDREW, b. 31 Oct. 1807; d. 28 June 1862.

5+iii. HEZEKIAH RANDALL, b. 20 Jan. 1811; d. 11 Aug. 1884.

iv. ABBY, b. 18 Nov. 1812; d. at Santa Clara, Calif., 30 Apr. 1905; m. at Thompson, Conn., 25 Nov. 1833, (DEA.) HARVEY HOLMES, b. at Pomfret, Conn., 4 Sept. 1805, d. at Harmony, Wis., 9 Apr. 1854, son of Alfred and Dorcas (Richmond) Holmes. They moved about 1835 from Pomfret, Conn., to Buffalo, N. Y., and a few years later to Harmony, Wis. He was a carpenter and farmer; member of the Wisconsin Legislature in 1852; Deacon of the Congregational Church for many years, and chairman of the mission board. Seven children (for descendants, see Holmes reference below).

v. MARY, b. 26 Sept. 1814; d. at Buffalo, N. Y., 30 Aug. 1836 ae. 22 (called of Thompson, Conn., newspaper item, Buffalo Historical Society).

6+vi. JOSEPH, b. 6 Dec. 1816; d. 30 Jan. 1907.

7+vii. GEORGE, b. 23 Oct. 1820; d. 14 Nov. 1906.

References: Charles Root[9] Waterman, Des Moines, Iowa, 1936, 1939; compiled the descendants of Joseph,[6] and to him we are indebted for most of the data here given. G. A. Gray, Descendants of George Holmes of Roxbury (1908), p. 112. J. B. Richmond, The Richmond Family (1897), p. 135. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-216.

69-4. ANDREW[7] WATERMAN (*Joseph,[6] Benjamin,[5] Benjamin,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 31 Oct. 1807, died at Milton, Wis., 28 June 1862; married ELIZA ———, born in England, about 1810, died .

He was a deaf mute; lived with his father, and was killed while walking on the R. R. track between Milton and Milton Junction, Wis. The *Janesville (Wis.) Gazette,* issue of 18 July 1862 carried an account of his death, and calls him son of Joseph Waterman.

Children of Andrew and Eliza (———) Waterman:

i. CALEB J.,[8] b. abt. 1840; not traced.

ii. CORNELIA AUGUSTA, b. 1 June 1844; d. at Santa Ana, Calif., 30 Dec. 1897; m. WALTER SCOTT, b. 29 Feb. 1844, d. at Santa Ana, Calif., 27 Nov. 1910; no issue.

69-5. HEZEKIAH RANDALL[7] WATERMAN (*Joseph,*[6] *Benjamin,*[5] *Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 20 Jan. 1811, died at Milton, Wis., 11 Aug. 1884; married first, at Thompson, Conn., 29 Oct. 1838, DIANA (REYNOLDS) JOHNSON, born about 1809, died at Milton, Wis., 5 Nov. 1839 (first white woman buried there); married second, at Milton, Wis., in 1845, CAROLINE PRENTISS ROUNDS, born at Bridgton, Maine, 1 Nov. 1819, died at Milton, Wis., 18 Jan. 1882, daughter of George and Rebecca (Prentiss) Rounds.

He removed to Wisconsin, where his first grant of land was dated 19 Feb. 1839. He was a Congregationalist, and was active in church and community work; a farmer.

Child of Hezekiah Randall and Diana (Reynolds) (Johnson) Waterman, born at Milton, Wis.:

84i. HENRY HARRISON,[8] b. 12 Oct. 1839; d. 17 Sept. 1924.

Child of Hezekiah Randall and Caroline Prentiss (Rounds) Waterman, born at Milton, Wis.:

94ii. WILLIAM ALBERT, b. 15 Jan. 1847; d. 31 May 1921.

References: Charles Root[9] Waterman, Des Moines, Iowa, 1939. Thompson Vital Records, 1-118.

69-6. JOSEPH[7] WATERMAN (*Joseph,*[6] *Benjamin,*[5] *Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Thompson, Conn., 6 Dec. 1816, died at Loxley, Ala., 30 Jan. 1907; married at Thompson, Conn., 2 Sept. 1839, MARY THAYER, born at Thompson, Conn., 5 Dec. 1815, died at Milton, Wis., 23 Feb. 1890.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Thayer) Waterman, born at Milton, Wis.:

i. GEORGE HENRY,[8] b. 20 Mar. 1841; d. at Hot Springs, Ark., in 1917, buried in Loxley, Ala.; m.; divorced; no issue.

ii. JEROME ELLIOTT, b. 6 Aug. 1844; d. at Janesville, Wis., 27 Jan. 1923; m. at Milton, Wis., 3 Apr. 1873, MARY LAVINA SEWRIGHT, b. 22 Sept. 1852, d. at Janesville, 9 Dec. 1928; both buried in Milton. Children:

1. *Joseph,*[9] b. at Milton, Wis., 22 Sept. 1874; res. (1939) Rockford, Ill.; m. Hattie Milbeck; divorced; no issue.

2. *William,* b. at Milton, Wis., 26 Mar. 1876; res. unm. (1939), Janesville, Wis.

3. *Winfred Jerome,* b. at Lima, Wis., 18 Mar. 1878; dropped middle name and took name Winfred E.; res. (1939) Janesville, Wis.; m. at Rock, Wis., 12 May 1906, Ella Lester, dau. of Robert Lester. Children, b. at Janesville:

(1) Lester Earl,[10] b. 4 May 1907; d. 12 July 1909.

(2) Maurice, b. 13 Apr. 1910.

4. *George Gilbert,* b. at Lima, Wis., 4 Mar. 1880; res. (1939) Janesville, Wis.; m. at Harmony, Wis., 2 Mar. 1920, Meta Wright, b. at Chicago, Ill., 19 Nov. 1889, dau. of James and Minnie (Achtberg) Wright.

Children, b. at Harmony:
(1) George James,[10] b. 6 Dec. 1920.
(2) and (3) Twins, b. 11 Sept. 1922; d. 12 Sept. 1922.
(4) Robert Charles, b. 18 Sept. 1927.

v. *Mary Helen,* b. at Rock, Wis., 23 Mar. 1884; res. unm. (1939) Janesville, Wis.

vi. *Andrew,* b. at Rock, Wis., 4 May 1886; d. there 14 Aug. 1889.

vii. *Linus Paul,* b. at Rock, Wis., 12 Mar. 1888; res. (1939) Janesville, Wis.; m. at Alden, Ill., 23 Apr. 1911, Frances Porter, b. at Watertown, Wis., 3 May 1888, dau. of Carl and Nettie (Graves) Porter. An adopted daughter:
(1) Dorothy, b. at Chicago, Ill., 17 Sept. 1921.

iii. Mary Ann (twin), b. 7 Jan. 1849; d. 3 Feb. 1850.

iv. Sarah Ann (twin), b. 7 Jan. 1849; d. at Loxley, Ala., 10 Mar. 1924; m. at Milton, Wis., 30 Oct. 1870, John G. Saxe, b. 19 July 1847, res. (1939) Fairhope, Ala., son of Christian F. and Rebecca (———) Saxe; no issue.

Reference: Charles Root[9] Waterman, Des Moines, Iowa, 1939.

69-7. George[7] Waterman (*Joseph,*[6] *Benjamin,*[5] *Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Thompson, Conn., 23 Oct. 1820, died at Viroqua, Wis., 14 Nov. 1906; married first, Melissa Sowle, born about Apr. 1828, died at Milton, Wis., 22 July 1847, aged 19 yrs. 3 mos.; married second, at Milton, Wis., 31 Mar. 1850, Catherine Pulver, born at Schoharie, N. Y., 7 Apr. 1831, died at Springville, Wis., Dec. 1886, daughter of Wandle H. and Rachel (———) Pulver.

Children of George and Catherine (Pulver) Waterman, born at Milton, Wis.:

i. Charles,[8] b. 10 Feb. 1852; res. (1939) Viroqua, Wis.; m. at Springville, Wis., 30 Nov. 1884, Nancy Jane Loucks, b. near Viroqua, 7 Nov. 1867, dau. of William and Alma (Wakefield) Loucks. Children, b. at Northville, S. Dak.:

1. *Mary,*[9] b. 13 Dec. 1887; res. (1939) Viroqua, Wis.; m. at Viroqua, 15 Jan. 1912, Van Morrison, b. at Viroqua, 11 Mar. 1889, d. there 11 Jan. 1919, son of Alexander and Sarah (Van Wagner) Morrison. Children, b. at Viroqua:
(1) Charles Clair,[10] b. 25 Feb. 1913; res. (1939) Viroqua.
(2) Leola Vionne, b. 14 May 1914; res. (1939) Viroqua; m. at Waukon, Iowa, 8 Nov. 1935, Sylvan Dregne, b. at Viroqua, 12 Mar. 1913, son of Sophus and Christine (Yttri) Dregne. Child, b. at Viroqua:
1. Mary Diane,[11] b. 8 Sept. 1936.
(3) Avis Lucile, b. 24 Dec. 1915; res. (1939) Chicago, Ill.; m. at Waukon, Iowa, 30 Nov. 1936, Paul Poljak, b. at Chicago, 2 Mar. 1913, son of John and Catherine (Michalec) Poljak. Child, b. at Viroqua:
1. Patricia Lou,[11] b. 7 Feb. 1939.

ii. *Ray,* b. 9 July 1890; res. (1939) Wisconsin Dells, Wis.; m. (1) at Viroqua, Wis., 5 Oct. 1910, Louise Mae Norris, b. at Viroqua, 8 Jan.

1889, dau. of Benjamin Franklin and Lizzie Celesti (Brown) Norris; divorced; she m. (2) ——— Neels; he m. (2) at Baraboo, Wis., 31 July 1928, Doris Tofson, b. at Wisconsin Dells, Wis., 18 June 1907, dau. of Henry M. and Nina Irene (Montgomery) Tofson. Children by first wife, b. at Minneapolis, Minn.:

(1) Rolland DeVern,[10] b. 6 Aug. 1911; m.
(2) Lulu Estelle, b. 1 Oct. 1912; known as "Neels."
(3) Geraldine Mae, b. 21 July 1917; known as "Neels."

Children by second wife:

(4) Rae Jane, b. at Madison, Wis., 29 July 1933.
(5) Nancy Ann, b. at Reedsburg, Wis., 22 Dec. 1937.

ii. FRANK, b. ; res. (1939) Faulkton, S. Dak.; m. at Viroqua, Wis., MARY ANN NEFF. Children (order of birth uncertain):

I. *John H.,*[9] res. Aberdeen, S. Dak.
II. *Melissa.*
III. *Maud.*
IV. *Charles.*
V. *George.*
VI. *Helen.*
VII. *Ray,* d. ae. 9 mos.

iii. GEORGE ARTHUR, b. ; d. at Walker, Minn., unm.

iv. MELISSA, b. 21 Oct. 1857; d. 6 Sept. 1874 ae. 16-10-16.

v. ELLA, b. 27 Apr. 1860; d. at Coalwood, Mont., 23 Oct. 1918; m. at Viroqua, Wis., 10 Oct. 1886, GEORGE W. ALLEN, b. at Newton, Wis., 7 Feb. 1860, res. (1939) Volberg, Mont. Children, b. at Viroqua, Wis.:

I. *Harry Blaine,*[9] b. 1 July 1889; res. (1939) Volberg, Mont.; m. at Viroqua, Wis., 15 Feb. 1912, Nellie Caulkins, b. at Viroqua, Wis., 18 Nov. 1891, dau. of Frank and Alice Cornelia (Jackson) Caulkins. Children:

(1) Lois Darlene,[10] b. at Viroqua, Wis., 17 Oct. 1914; m. at Helena, Mont., 15 Apr. 1939, Edward Lee Barnard, b. at Cascade, Mont., 25 May 1917, son of Leman Ashley and Edna Christina (Swaby) Barnard.
(2) Richard G., b. at Miles City, Mont., 18 Jan. 1918; d. at Coalwood, Mont., 25 Oct. 1924.
(3) George A., b. at Coalwood, Mont., 3 May 1919; d. at Miles City, Mont., 10 Sept. 1921.

II. *Fay Martin,* b. 28 Dec. 1892; res. (1939) Volberg, Mont.; m. at Miles City, Mont., 20 Sept. 1910, Gertrude Mary McLees, b. at Viroqua, Wis., 2 Sept. 1892, dau. of John W. and Jen (Goman) McLees. Children, b. at Miles City, Mont.:

(1) Harold Fay,[10] b. 20 June 1916; d. there 2 Feb. 1927.
(2) Earle Harry, b. 17 Aug. 1917.

Reference: Charles Root[9] Waterman, Des Moines, Iowa, 1939.

69-8. HENRY HARRISON[8] WATERMAN (*Hezekiah Randall,*[7] *Joseph,*[6] *Benjamin,*[5] *Benjamin,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Milton, Wis., 12 Oct. 1839, died there 17 Sept. 1924; married at Johnstown, Wis., 18 Dec. 1867, ADELIA ELIZABETH JANES, born at Johnstown, Wis., 23 Jan.

1844, died at Milton, Wis., 15 Jan. 1902, daughter of Hiram and Sarah (———) Janes.

Children of Henry Harrison and Adelia Elizabeth (Janes) Waterman, born at Milton, Wis.:

i. Bessie May,[9] b. 3 Aug. 1869; d. at Oakland, Calif., 30 Jan. 1931; m. at Milton, 4 Oct. 1893, David Brown, b. at Rock Prairie, Wis., 18 Feb. 1857, d. at Twin Falls, Ida., 14 Nov. 1938. Children, b. at Janesville, Wis.:
   I. *Raymond B.*,[10] b. 30 June 1895; m. at Twin Falls, Ida., Harriett Holler; divorced. Child:
      (1) Betty Ray,[11] b. at Twin Falls., Ida., 2 Dec. 1920.
   II. *Kenneth Henry*, b. 23 Nov. 1897; killed in action in France, 11 Oct. 1918; Sergt., Field Artillery, 1st Division, Idaho.

ii. William Henry, b. 13 Nov. 1871; res. (1939) Milton, Wis.; m. at Milton, 15 Oct. 1896, Winnie Dell Scott, b. in Adams Co., Wis., 2 Dec. 1871, dau. of Edmond T. and Sarah E. (Burroughs) Scott. Children, b. at Milton, Wis.:
   I. *Mildred Elizabeth*,[10] b. 29 July 1897; res. Milton; m. at Milton, 2 June 1920, Robert Gray, b. at Johnstown, Wis., 17 Oct. 1898, son of Dexter Gilmore and Myrtie (Banks) Gray. Children, b. at Milton:
      (1) Joan Ardis,[11] b. 6 Dec. 1923.
      (2) Ross Robert, b. 20 Feb. 1928.
   II. *Albert Henry*, b. 1 Feb. 1899; res. (1939) Beloit, Wis.; m. at Milton, Wis., 30 June 1921, Eleanor Double, b. at Lake Forest, Ill., 13 Feb. 1898, dau. of Leonard John and Augusta (Anderson) Double. Children, b. at Beloit:
      (1) Kenneth Scott,[11] b. 4 Aug. 1927.
      (2) William Leonard, b. 27 Dec. 1935.
   III. *William Edmond*, b. 28 Oct. 1900; d. 21 Mar. 1901.
   IV. *Grace*, b. 1 July 1902; res. (1939) Madison, Wis.; m. at Rockford, Ill., 20 Dec. 1930, Richard H. Jones, b. at Janesville, Wis., 27 May 1891, son of George William and Mary Jane (All) Jones. Children, first b. at Beloit, Wis., others at Madison, Wis.:
      (1) Thomas Warren,[11] b. 22 Nov. 1931.
      (2) Jeannette Ann, b. 3 May 1933.
      (3) Robert Waterman, b. 25 Jan. 1936.
   V. Robert Scott, b. 27 Oct. 1908.

iii. Mary Louise, b. 30 Jan. 1874; d. at Denver, Colo., 11 June 1930; m. at Milton, Wis., 7 Jan. 1897, (Dr.) Leonard Crosby, b. at New Auburn, Minn., 26 Jan. 1873, res. (1939) Denver, Colo.; no issue.

References: Charles Root[9] Waterman, Des Moines, Iowa, 1939. Mrs. Albert Henry[10] Waterman, Beloit, Wis., 1936.

69-9. William Albert[8] Waterman (*Hezekiah Randall,[7] Joseph,[6] Benjamin,[5] Benjamin,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Milton, Wis., 15 Jan. 1847, died at Cedar Falls, Iowa, 31 May 1921; married at Whitewater, Wis., 17 Jan. 1872, Eliza Wood Burrows, born at Whitewater, Wis., 8 July 1847, died at Fort Dodge, Iowa, 29 Jan. 1921, daughter of Stephen and Martha Elvira (Root) Burrows.

He was educated at Milton College; a Congregationalist; Democrat. He removed in 1870 to Newell, Iowa, where he and his wife are buried. He first operated a general merchandise store, later dealing in grain and machinery, and from 1884 to Oct. 1919 was in the hardware and implement business. Except for one term, he served continuously as a member of the Town Council during his residence in Newell. In Oct. 1919 he retired and removed to Fort Dodge, Iowa.

Children of William Albert and Eliza Wood (Burrows) Waterman, born at Newell, Iowa:

i. ALICE CAROLINE,[9] b. 24 Aug. 1874; d. in Ontario, Calif., 4 Oct. 1938; m. at Newell, 4 Oct. 1905, FRANK ESPIN HAYNE, b. at Racine, Wis., 10 Mar. 1869, res. (1939) Newell, Iowa, son of Nathan L. and Dorothea (Christiansen) Hayne; no issue.

ii. INEZ DE ETTE, b. 11 Aug. 1878; res. (1939) McMinnville, Ore.; m. at Newell, Iowa, 31 May 1900, LARS ERIC BLADINE, b. at Ilsbo, Sweden, 25 Feb. 1875, son of John and Caroline (Ulberg) Bladine. Children:

  i. *John Burrows,*[10] b. at Marathon, Iowa, 13 June 1904; res. (1939) McMinnville, Ore.; m. at Webster City, Iowa, 26 July 1928, Gayle Hunter, b. at Webster City, 14 Sept. 1907, dau. of William Fremont and Minnie (Pettingill) Hunter. Children, b. at McMinnville, Ore.:
    (1) Phyllis Ruth,[11] b. 3 July 1931.
    (2) William Lars, b. 22 Jan. 1936.
    (3) Patricia Ann, b. 29 Dec. 1937.

  ii. *Phillip Newell,* b. at Cedar Falls, Iowa, 19 Nov. 1918.

iii. J. HERBERT, b. 19 Aug. 1880; res. (1939) Portland, Ore.; m. at Newell, Iowa, 8 Dec. 1903, MARTHA AMANDA PARKER, b. at Earlville, Iowa, 22 July 1874, dau. of Elias and Mary Ann (Saudercock) Parker. Children, b. at Newell:

  i. *Marion,*[10] b. 14 May 1906; res. (1930) Portland, Ore.; m. at Portland, 16 Jan. 1929, David Edward Lamb, son of Charles A. and Mary (Manning) Lamb. Child:
    (1) Richard Douglas,[11] b. at Vancouver, Wash., 10 Apr. 1939.

  ii. *Leonard Herbert,* b. 15 Feb. 1909; res. (1939) Burns, Ore.; m. at Portland, Ore., 6 Feb. 1937, Nan Patricia Powers, b. at Portland, 21 Nov. 1908, dau. of William N. and Mary (Maney) Powers.

iv. GLEN BURROWS, b. 22 Feb. 1885; res. (1939) Cedar Falls, Iowa; m. at Cedar Falls, 3 Aug. 1916, ANNA ELEANOR MCBRIDE, b. 19 Aug. 1890, dau. of Charles Henry and Theresa Helen (Welton) McBride. Children, b. at Cedar Falls, Iowa:

  i. *Alice Ailene,*[10] b. 11 Oct. 1917.

  ii. *Meryl June,* b. 4 June 1920.

v. CHARLES ROOT, b. 4 Mar. 1888; res. (1939) Des Moines, Iowa; m. at Des Moines, 10 Mar. 1915, GEORGENA HAWKS, b. at Des Moines, 31 July 1891, dau. of George Henry and Alida (Baker) Hawks. He was educated in Newell public schools, and was graduated from Iowa State College (B. S., 1911). From 1911 to the autumn of 1919 he was in partnership with his father at Newell. Then he removed to Fort Dodge, Iowa, entering the wholesale automobile business with J. Herbert Waterman. From 1922 to 1926 he was with a steel rolling mill at Fort Dodge; removed 1 Apr. 1926 to Des Moines and since then has been associated with Wheeler Lumber Bridge & Supply Co. as sales engineer.

Children:

i. *Charles Baker,*[10] b. at Des Moines, Iowa, 14 Jan. 1917.

ii. *Janis,* b. at Fort Dodge, Iowa, 29 Apr. 1924.

Reference: Charles Root[9] Waterman, Des Moines, Iowa, 1939.

Group 70

70. (Lieut.) Daniel[5] Waterman (*Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 21 Jan. 1745, died there 17 Sept. 1832 (gravestone);* married first, at Johnston, 15 June 1769, Lydia Waterman, born at Providence, R. I., 12 July 1751, died at Johnston, 23 July 1779,† daughter of (Capt.) John [No. 80] and Mary (Olney) Waterman, of Olneyville; married second, Susan Hammond, born , died Mar. 1785; married third, Esther Hammond, born 28 June 1769 (gravestone), died at Johnston, 20 Nov. 1846 (gravestone).

He was chosen by the General Assembly in June 1769, Ensign of the Johnston Company of Militia, and in May 1770, Lieutenant of same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-280, 287.] In the 1790 Census, his family at Johnston consisted of two males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and five females.

On 11 Nov. 1832, Cyrus Brown was appointed administrator of the Estate of Daniel Waterman, with Gideon Brown, surety. The inventory was taken 15 Nov. 1832, by Benjamin Kimball, Isaac Winsor, and Resolved Waterman; value, $789.91. The estate was insolvent. Dower was set to Daniel's widow Esther. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-380.]

Children of Daniel and Lydia (Waterman) Waterman:

i. Stephen,[6] b. 8 Oct. 1769; d. at Glocester, R. I., in 1844, unm. Administration on his estate was granted, 26 Oct. 1844, to Clovis H. Bowen; estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Glocester, 2-99.]

ii. Mary, b. 8 Jan. 1772; d. at Johnston, 10 July 1828; m. David Steere, b. at Johnston, 17 Aug. 1775, son of Samuel and Mary (Smith) Steere.

iii. William, b. 23 Mar. 1774; d. at Johnston, R. I., 21 June 1851 ae. 78 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone); m. (1) Abigail Mathewson, b. in 1781, d. at Johnston, in 1808;‡ m. (2) at Johnston, 7 Oct. 1821, Jemima Waterman [No. 68, ii], b. 1 Apr. 1781, d. 8 July 1861 ae. 81 yrs. 3 mos. 8 days (gravestone), dau. of Charles and Sarah (Brown) Waterman. He was known as William "2d," also as "Fox Hunter Bill" from his love of that sport. He was Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1817. He and both wives were buried on Brown Road nearest the Episcopal Church in Johnston, R. I. Child by first wife:

1. *Mary,*[7] res. Johnston, R. I., and Chenango County, N. Y.; m. Simon Mowry, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 28 Sept. 1800, son of Seth and Lydia (Wilkinson) Mowry. Children:

* The gravestone gives his birth date as 10 Jan. 1745, the correct Old Style date.

† Hannah wife of Daniel, death reported in *American Journal* of 29 July 1779, according to Arnold's Vital Record of R. I., 16-138.

‡ Dates from gravestone.

(1) Lydia.[8]
(2) Frances.
(3) Jane.
(4) Hannah.
(5) Sally.
(6) William.

iv. BETSEY, b. 4 Oct. 1777; d. 29 Sept. 1778.

Child of Daniel and Susan (Hammond) Waterman:

v. NANCY, b. 1 Mar. 1785; m. at Smithfield, 15 May 1816, SETH MOWRY, b. at Smithfield, 8 Dec. 1764, son of Philip and Elizabeth (Newell) Mowry.

Children of Daniel and Esther (Hammond) Waterman:

vi. BETSEY, b. 11 July 1788 (gravestone), d. 20 Jan. 1871 (gravestone, Johnston), unm. The will of Betsey Waterman of Glocester, R. I., dated 13 Jan. 1851, gave to Frances T. R. Steere, wife of Clark Steere, land in Johnston, "and is all my right set off to me in the partition of the Estate of my honoured Father Daniel Waterman late of Johnston deceased"; to Clark Steere, 12½ acres in plot of the partition of the Estate of Stephen Waterman late of Glocester deceased; to Allen Brown, son of Arnold Brown, 12 acres; to John C. W. Brown, son of Cyrus Brown, 12 acres; to Daniel Thornton, Jr., of Johnston, the remainder of the plot; to Frances T. R. Steere, all personal property; appoints Frances T. R. Steere executrix. Witnesses: Asa Winsor, Thomas Cutter, Sabin Steere. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 11-165.]

vii. LYDIA, b. 1 Aug. 1795; m. ARNOLD BROWN, b. at Johnston, 20 Apr. 1789, son of Gideon, Jr., and Eunice (Thornton) Brown. Child:

1. *Allen.*[7]

viii. SALLY, b. 27 June 1799; m. at Johnston, 19 Sept. 1819, (COL.) CYRUS BROWN, b. at Johnston, 25 Sept. 1791, son of Gideon, Jr., and Eunice (Thornton) Brown. Children, b. at Johnston:

i. *John O. W.,*[8] b. 18 Jan. 1820.
ii. *Isaac,* b. 7 Mar. 1822.
iii. *Daniel W.,* b. 21 Sept. 1823; d. Sept. 1846.
iv. *Esther F.,* b. 7 Sept. 1825.
v. *Cyrus* (twin), b. 18 Mar. 1829.
vi. *Sarah* (twin), b. 18 Mar. 1829.
vii. *Eunice M.,* b. 31 May 1831.
viii. *Gideon,* b. 9 Apr. 1833.
ix. *William,* b. June 1834 [?].
x. *Edward R.* (twin), b. 22 Jan. 1838.
xi. *Amey* (twin), b. 22 Jan. 1838.

ix. FRANCES THOMAS RUSSELL, b. 25 June 1807; d. at Johnston, 15 Apr. 1883 ae. 75-9-20; m. at Thompson, Conn., (recorded at Glocester, R. I.), 5 Dec. 1841, CLARKE STEERE, son of Enoch and Lucina (Burlingame) Steere, of Glocester, R. I. Child:

1. *Daniel Waterman.*[8]

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-389; 15-419; 13-41; 18-149; 21-590; 19-153; 2 (Johnston) 22, 23. Thompson (Conn.) Vital Records, 2-275.

Group 71

71. BENJAMIN[5] WATERMAN (*Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 9 Dec. 1749, died at Smithfield, R. I., 24 July 1832; married at Johnston, R. I., 3 Mar. 1782, ANNA (SMITH) STEERE, born , died at Smithfield, R. I., in 1833, daughter of (Capt.) Daniel Smith, and widow of John Steere.*

No issue.

He was admitted a Freeman in Smithfield, R. I., 19 Apr. 1786. He was one of the petitioners from Smithfield to the General Assembly in Feb. 1792 for a charter to form the "Federal Protectors" of that town. In the 1790 Census, his family at Smithfield consisted of two males over 16 years, one male under 16, and two females.

Pension Files, S 21560. Providence, R. I., 23 July 1832. Benjamin Waterman, born 9 Dec. 1749, at Providence (now Johnston), R. I., and lived there at enlistment. Since the war had resided in Johnston, Glocester, and Smithfield. Enlisted May or June 1775 for 7 months, in Capt. John Angell's Co. of State Troops. Coxwell Olney was Lieutenant, and Stephen Olney was Ensign. He went to Camp at Roxbury, near Boston, Mass., and served the term. Israel Angel was Major, and he thinks Col. Hitchcock was in command. The Battle of Breeds Hill was fought on 17 June, and in July Gen. Washington arrived at Cambridge and reviewed the troops. Gen. Warren was killed at Breeds Hill, and Dr. Church, our principal Surgeon, turned traitor and was sent off. Gen. Gates and Gen. Lee were with Gen. Washington. In the Spring of 1777, he was drafted in a Company of Militia under Lieut. Daniel Angell, and stationed on the Island of Rhode Island, below the fort of Buth Hill, for one month. He served another month during that year. In Sept. 1778, he was in Capt. Angell's Co. for 3 months, and was stationed on the shore of the Bay below Pawtuxett, R. I., watching the British ships. "The particular circumstances are gone from me like a dream; I am very old and feeble, but I distinctly recollect serving three months."

Joseph Mowry and Otis Mowry certified their acquaintance with the petitioner, and the general belief in the community, that he was a Revolutionary soldier.

Ziba Whipple, of Burrillville, Providence Co., R. I., testified in Aug. 1832, that he was well acquainted with Benjamin Waterman, now deceased. He was found dead in his bed on the morning of 24 July 1832. He left a widow, Anna, but no children.

Benjamin Waterman and Anna his wife, of Smithfield, and Duty Smith, of Glocester, for $90.00, conveyed 7 July 1806 to Daniel Mathewson of Smithfield, yeoman, two acres in Smithfield; "It is our Right and Share that we hold or Claim Out of the Land that our Honoured Father Daniel Smith late of Smithfield Deceased owned"; Sarah Smith, wife of Duty, also signed; witnesses, Benjamin Mowry, Anna Aldrich. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 10-374.] On 3 May 1825, Benjamin Waterman and Anna his wife, of Smithfield, for $100.00, quitclaimed in her right to Ziba Whipple of Burrillville, all right to the real estate "whereof Daniel Smith, Jun[r] late of Smithfield aforesaid deceased died seized." [*ib.*, 15-258.]

* John Steere of Glocester, R. I., m. at Smithfield, 9 May 1773, Anna Smith, dau. of Daniel, of Smithfield.

Inventory of the estate of Benjamin Waterman, late of Smithfield, yeoman, deceased, was taken 30 Mar. 1833 by Reuben Mowry, Ziba Whipple, and Richard R. Clemence; amount, $78.75. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 5-464.]

The will of Anna Waterman, widow of Benjamin Waterman, of Smithfield, dated Nov. 1832, proved 1 Apr. 1833, gave to nephew Ziba Whipple, son of Stephen Whipple, dec'd, the land "that fell to me from my Brother Emor Smith deceased"; to nephew Daniel Smith, Jr., son of Martin Smith, a silver spoon; to niece Sarah Steere, wife of Whipple Steere, a silver cup; to Mary Brown, daughter of George Brown; and to Anna Evans, wife of Stephen Evans; she appointed nephew Zibe Whipple sole executor. Witnesses: Nancy Millard, Sarah S. Arnold, Lucina E. Arnold. [*ib.*, 5-465.]

Reference: Johnston Vital Records.

Group 72

72. THOMAS[5] WATERMAN (*Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., , died ; married first, THANKFUL HAWKINS; married second, PHILA EDDY, daughter of Thomas Eddy; married third, AMEY LEWIS.

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Cranston, R. I., his family consisting of himself, two boys under 16 years, and three females. The Census of 1820 lists Thomas Waterman, aged over 45, at Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., with a woman aged 26 to 45, two boys and two girls 10 to 16, and two boys and two girls under 10. Some of the unconnected New York State branches probably belong in this family.

Possible members of this branch:

i. SARAH M., b. 25 Mar. 1817; d. at Oxford, N. Y., 13 Apr. 1870; m. 27 Nov. 1838, HENRY MEAD, b. 28 July 1808, d. 10 Oct. 1872, son of Gideon and Mary (Miller) Mead. Children:
   - I. *Adelaide C.*, b. 16 May 1842.
   - II. *Polly*, b. 12 Mar. 1844.
   - III. *Henry W.*, b. 11 July 1849; m. 31 Dec. 1871, Mary E. Cone, b. 21 Sept. 1848.
   - IV. *George*, b. 5 Sept. 1856.

ii. CATHARINE E., b. 31 July 1827; res. Oxford, N. Y.; m. in 1860, UNDERHILL MEAD, b. 12 Feb. 1811, d. 3 Mar. 1873, son of Gideon and Mary (Miller) Mead. Children:
   - I. *Eliza A.*, b. 6 Dec. 1860.
   - II. *Smith A.*, b. 14 Dec. 1863.
   - III. *Sackett*, b. 20 June 1865.
   - IV. *James W.*, b. 3 Oct. 1867.
   - V. *Merritt E.*, b. 14 Dec. 1869.

References: Collection of William Henry Waterman gives the three marriages of Thomas,[5] but fails to list children and descendants. S. P. Mead, The Mead Family (1901), pp. 399, 400, 396.

Group 73

73. RICHARD[5] WATERMAN (*Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., died at Plymouth, Chenango County, N. Y., 1815; married NANCY HORTON, daughter of Amos and Chloe? (———) Horton.*

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 5 Aug. 1795, and was made free, 28 Nov. 1795. We fail to find him listed in the 1790 Census, and perhaps he was then unmarried and living with one of his brothers.

On 11 Nov. 1812, Richard Waterman of Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., yeoman, and Nancy his wife, for $600.00, quitclaimed to Andrew Horton of Providence, all their right to the real estate of Amos Horton late of Providence, dec'd. Witnesses: Jes Streeter, Betsey Streeter. [Land Rec. Providence, 36-74.]

On 13 May 1814, Gerrit H. Van Wagener† of New York, merchant, and Sally his wife, for $650.00, sold to Richard Waterman of Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., the south half of Lot No. 74 in the Town of Plymouth, late known as the eleventh township of the twenty, containing 128 acres, 2 roods, 25 perches. Witnessed by Huybert Van Wagener and Gerrit G. Wagener. [Deeds, Chenango County, T-193.]

The will of Richard Waterman of Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., made 12 Aug. 1815, proved 7 Nov. 1815, gave to wife all personal property and real estate during widowhood except thirty acres I will to oldest son Samuel Waterman, land to be taken from west side of south half of Lot No. 74 in 11th township, Town of Plymouth; the executors with advice and consent of Obediah Brown and James Chapman may sell and buy real estate to same amount in some other place. If wife Nancy marries, then he bequeaths unto his four youngest children to be divided with above exception, after she has had her thirds, in equal parts, viz. George F., James, Selinda, and Elisa Ann Waterman. His wife Nancy and George F. Waterman to be executors. Witnesses: James Chapman, Obadiah Brown, James German. The executrix and executor were sworn, 14 Nov. 1815, witnessed by John Tracy, Surrogate at Oxford. [Probate Rec. Chenango County, A-225.]

On 12 Mar. 1817, George F. Waterman, executor, and Nancy Waterman, executrix, of the last will of Richard Waterman, dec'd, sold the south half of Lot No. 74 in the 11th township in the Town of Plymouth, beginning at the southeast corner, reserving 30 acres willed to Samuel Waterman, son of the dec'd, for $900.00, to Nathan Philips of Plymouth. Witnessed by

* Amos Horton d. at Providence, 20 Dec. 1811, in 74th yr.; Chloe, widow of Amos, d. at Pawtuxet, 25 June 1815, ae. 75 [*R. I. American:* J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 21-277.] The Collection of William H. Waterman states that Richard Waterman m. Nancy *Thornton*, but the deed quoted in the text proves that she was Nancy *Horton*.

† The name is so spelled in the record of this deed, but is correctly *Van Wagenen*, as it appears in the index and other deeds.

Samuel Lewis, who on 24 Mar. 1817 testified that he was well acquainted with Nancy Waterman, before N. Chamberlin, Master of Chancery; and on 20 June 1817, Lewis swore that he was well acquainted with George F. Waterman, before Casper M. Rouse, Judge. A corrected version of the same deed was recorded 27 June 1820, signed by Nancy Waterman, James Waterman, and G. F. Waterman. [Deeds, Chenango County, W-218; BB-162.]

Samuel Waterman of Plymouth, and Anna his wife, on 30 Jan. 1816, conveyed for $210.00 to Anon Place of Plymouth, 30 acres, being the west end of the south division of Lot No. 74 in said Town. [*ib.*, U-128.]

Children of Richard and Nancy (Horton) Waterman:

1 i. SAMUEL,[6] b. before 1794; m. before 1816, ANNA ———. Census of 1820, Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y.: Samuel Waterman, 1 male 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, and 2 females under 10.

2 ii. GEORGE F.

3+iii. JAMES, b. prob. 1798.

iv. SELINDA.

v. ELIZA ANN.

The will of Richard named his eldest son Samuel, and his youngest four children. It is likely that he had other older children, particularly daughters who had received their portions at marriage. We are inclined to place here, tentatively:

i. SARAH,[6] b. 27 Mar. 1790; d. 14 Aug. 1819; m. 24 Dec. 1807, JONATHAN WEAVER, b. at Stonington, Conn., 11 Dec. 1779, d. at Plymouth, N. Y., 17 Mar. 1840, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Slack) Weaver of West Greenwich, R. I., and Plymouth, N. Y. The Weaver family settled in Plymouth in 1798. Jonathan m. (2) 8 Jan. 1820, Hannah Davis, b. 11 Apr. 1787, d. 1 Mar. 1843, by whom he had three children. Children:

  i. *Mary Ann,*[7] b. 5 Sept. 1808; m. Joshua Rood; no issue.

  ii. *Jane Maria,* b. 22 July 1811; d. 8 Nov. 1894; m. Albert Harrington; five children.

  iii. *Julia,* b. 4 Aug. 1813; d. young.

  iv. *Emily,* b. 15 Mar. 1815; d. 25 Sept. 1898; m. (1) Sidney Benedict; m. (2) Sidney Hayward; m. (3) ——— Darling; m. (4) Louis Bryant; no issue.

  v. *Sarah,* b. 7 Apr. 1819; d. 13 Sept. 1819.

Reference: L. E. Weaver, History and Genealogy of the Weaver Family (1928), p. 268.

73-3. JAMES[6] WATERMAN (? *Richard,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at [? Johnston], R. I., about 1798, died ; married RACHEL RAYNETT, born in Penn., 1808, died .

James was called of Providence, R. I., in the biography of his son George Foster.

Census of 1850, Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio:

		age	born	
James	Waterman	52	R. I.	Farmer
Rachel	"	42	Pa.	
Sally	"	20	N. Y.	
Andrew	"	18	N. Y.	
George	"	15	N. Y.	
Alvira	"	13	N. Y.	
Rachel	"	11	Ohio	
Calvin	"	9	Ohio	
Lucinda	"	8	Ohio	
Jacob	"	6	Ohio	
John	"	4	Ohio	
William	"	1	Ohio	

Census of 1860, Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio:

			age	born	
James	Waterman		62	R. I.	Laborer
R.	"	[female]	52	Pa.	
Calvin	"		21	Ohio	
Salinda	"		18	"	
Jacob	"		16	"	
J. H.	"		14	"	
Wm.	"		11	"	

Alvina Waterman, ae. 23, b. in Ohio, was listed in 1860 in Warren Village, living in the family of M. B. Taylor, ae. 45, b. in Pa., and A. Taylor, ae. 39, b. in Ohio. Sally Waterman, ae. 35, b. in Ohio, was listed in 1860 in Warren in the family of George Adams, ae. 35, and Elizabeth Adams, ae. 29, b. in Ohio.

Census of 1870, Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio:

		age	born
James	Waterman	74	R. I.
Rachel	"	62	Pa.
Rachel A.	"	30	Ohio
William	"	21	"
Jacob	Waterman	26	Ohio
Sarah A.	"	20	Pa.
Henryette	"	1	Ohio

Children of James and Rachel (Raynett) Waterman, eight born in N. Y., six in Ohio:

4+i. RICHARD H.,[7] b. abt. 1824.

ii. JAMES.

iii. MARGARET, m. ——— SCOVILL.

5+iv. BIRDSALL L., b. abt. 1829.

v. SALLY, b. abt. 1830; res. (1905) Pleasant Valley, Gratiot Co., Mich.; m. after 1880, ——— BIGSBEE.

vi. ANDREW J., b. abt. 1832.

vii. GEORGE FOSTER, b. 21 Oct. 1836; m. (1) ELIZA ANN BURKETT, of Penn., who d. soon; m. (2) ELIZABETH ELIZA (———) BRADLEY. He was graduated (M. D.) at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, St. Louis, Mo., and settled in Glenwood, Iowa, and Oto, Iowa. Three children by second wife.

viii. ALVIRA, b. abt. 1838; res. (1905) St. Louis, Mo.; m. ——— MARTIN.

ix. RACHEL A., b. abt. 1839.

x. CALVIN A., b. abt. 1841; d. while serving in the Civil War.

xi. LUCINDA, perhaps more correctly SELINDA, b. abt. 1842.

xii. JACOB K., b. abt. 1844; res. (1905), a tinner, at Warren, Ohio; m. SARAH A. GRAHAM, b. in Pa., abt. 1850, d. at Warren, Ohio, 12 July 1928. He enlisted, 25 July 1863, in Co. G, 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery, with his brother John H., for service in the Civil War. Child (probably others):

1. *Henrietta,*[8] b. in Ohio abt. 1869.

6+xiii. JOHN H., b. 8 Mar. 1846.

xiv. WILLIAM H., b. abt. 1849.

References: History of Woodbury and Plymouth Counties, Iowa (1890-1), p. 826. Civil War Pension Files, S. C. 244,652.

73-4. RICHARD H.[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *?Richard,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born in New York, about 1824, living (1905) at Howland, Trumbull Co., Ohio; married M. M. ———, born in Ohio, about 1830.

Census of 1860, Howland, Trumbull Co., Ohio:

		age	*born*
R. H. Waterman		36	Pa.
M. M.	"	30	Ohio
Cyrus	"	11	"
Frank	"	8	"
Elgina	"	5	"
Lewis	"	3	"

Children of Richard H. and M. M. (———) Waterman, born in Ohio:

i. CYRUS,[8] b. abt. 1849.

ii. FRANK, b. abt. 1852.

iii. ELGINA, b. abt. 1855.

iv. LEWIS, b. abt. 1858; perhaps the Lewis Marian Waterman who d. at Howland, 10 Aug. 1916.

73-5. BIRDSALL L.[7] WATERMAN (*James,*[6] *?Richard,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at , N. Y., about 1829, living (1905) Pleasant Valley, Gratiot Co., Mich.; married ELEANOR ———, born in Ohio, about 1838, died .

Census of 1870, Warren, Third Ward, Trumbull Co., Ohio:

		age	*born*	
Birtsell L. Waterman		39	N. Y.	Carpenter
Eleanor	"	32	Ohio	
Marquis	"	14	"	
Frederick	"	11	"	
Ernest	"	8	"	

Census of 1880, Jasper, Midland Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	*father born*	*mother born*	
Birdsill Waterman	51	N. Y.	Vt.	Pa.	Carpenter
Earnest "	17	Ohio	N. Y.	Ohio	son
Mark Waterman	23	Ohio	N. Y.	Ohio	Farm laborer
Ida A. "	23	"	Pa.	"	wife
Sallie Waterman	49	N. Y.	Vt.	Pa.	

[a housekeeper, with ten boarders, lumbermen]

Children of Birdsall L. and Eleanor (———) Waterman, born in Ohio:

i. Marquis,[8] [Mark], b. abt. 1856; m. abt. 1879, Ida A. ———, b. abt. 1856.
ii. Frederick, b. abt. 1859.
iii. Ernest, b. abt. 1862.

73-6. John H.[7] Waterman (*James,*[6] *?Richard,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Hubbard, Trumbull Co., Ohio, 8 Mar. 1846, died at Beaver Crossing, Neb., 3 Aug. 1927; married at Beaver Crossing, Neb. (by "old uncle" Daniel Millshaw, J. P.), 26 Mar. 1870, Lydia M. Salnave, born , died at Beaver Crossing, Neb., 9 Apr. 1926.

He lived at Hubbard, Ohio, until six months old, when he removed with the family to Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio. There he enlisted, 25 July 1863, in Co. G, 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery; served in Alabama, Georgia, and Tennessee; discharged 8 July 1865 for disability.

He removed in 1866 to Harrison County, Iowa, and in 1870 was a homesteader at Beaver Crossing, Seward Co., Neb. Here he farmed, and in 1886 went to Friend, Saline Co., Neb., but returned to Beaver Crossing in 1892. He taught music a little, and in 1892 started publication of *The Review,* which he sold in 1905. He was appointed Postmaster, 1898.

His pension file contains statement of names of his parents and thirteen brothers and sisters, with many other particulars which we have incorporated in the present account.

Children of John H. and Lydia M. (Salnave) Waterman, born at Beaver Crossing, Neb.:

i. Royal D.,[8] b. 29 Dec. 1870; a minister.
ii. Grace, b. 3 Sept. 1874; d. in 1888-9.
iii. Rena M. (twin), b. 2 Feb. 1882; in adult life known as Irene M.; res. (1928) unm., Beaver Crossing, Neb.; lived with her parents and cared for them.
iv. Lena I. (twin), b. 2 Feb. 1882.

References: Civil War Pension Files, S. C. 244,652. W. W. Cox, History of Seward County, Neb., 2d edition (1905), part 2, p. 179.

Group 74

74. (Lieut.) David[5] Waterman (*Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 10 June 1760, died at Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y., 26 Mar. 1846; married at Johnston, R. I., 15 Mar. 1781, Nancy Brown, born 18 Dec. [?] 1760, died at Shrewsbury, Vt., 4 Dec. 1826, aged 65-11-16, daughter of John and Sarah (Harris) Brown.

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Johnston with three boys under 16 years and four females.

Pension Files, S 9514. Declaration for pension, 5 Sept. 1832, Niagara County, N. Y. David Waterman of Hartland, aged 72, deposed: he entered service while living in "Johnstown," Providence Co., R. I., about December 1776, when 16 years of age, under

Capt. Emer Olney, Lieut. Daniel Angel, Ens. Laban Waterman, for one month, on alarm. In Jan. 1777, the company was divided into halves and alternated service monthly. He served three tours with Col. Amos Newell. In June 1777, he enlisted at Warwick, with Lieut. Jacob Belknap, for nine months. On 10 June 1777, he became 17 years old. In the Spring of 1778, the company was divided for three years' service, and he was drafted for a month under Capt. Olney and Col. Amos Atwell. He was drafted again and went to Pawtuxet. In August, they went to Tolland under Capt. Olney and served twenty days. Early in 1779, he went to Pawtuxet, under Lieut. Jeremiah Waterman, and served his month and then served as a substitute for a brother, who was 15 years older than he. David served seventeen terms, during this enlistment, the alternating service continuing throughout.

Rev. Joel Doubleday, of Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y., and Jacob Odell, of same, certified their acquaintance with the applicant, and the credence given his statements.

David Waterman died 17 Apr. 1846 at Hartland, where he had lived for six years. His prior residence was Shrewsbury, Rutland Co., Vt.

He was appointed Ensign of the 4th Co., Johnston Militia, May 1792, and Lieut. of the same, May 1793. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-506, 520.]

David Waterman of Niagara County, N. Y., bought from the Holland Land Company, 24 Dec. 1835; and 13 Oct. 1836, of Hartland, sold 18 acres to Esther Congdon of Hartland. David Waterman of Hartland sold 14 Feb. 1839 to Esther Congdon of Hartland, the north part of the east half of lot 7, and on 8 Jan. 1844 sold the south part of the same lot to Silas H. Congdon and Ira W. Congdon of Hartland. He conveyed 12 May 1837 to Benjamin M. Waterman of Hartland, and on 12 July 1843 Benjamin M. Waterman and wife Pamelia, then of Caledonia, Shiawassee Co., Mich., conveyed back to David Waterman [Deeds, Niagara County, 16-74; 18-264; 34-105, 106, 107, 108].

The will of David Waterman of Hartland, proved 27 May 1846, gave legacies to children of deceased son John B. Waterman, and "unto my four children," daughters Esther Congdon and Polly Brown, and daughter-in-law Caroline Waterman, and Job Waterman; Luke Woodworth, executor; witnesses, Luke Woodworth and Charles Bickford. Job Brown petitioned that David Waterman died 26 Mar. last (petition dated 7 Apr. 1846), and was survived by: one son, Job Waterman of Shrewsbury, Vt.; Esther widow of Ira Congdon of Hartland; Polly wife of Jeremiah Brown of Lenawee Co., Mich. The children of John B., his grandchildren: Benjamin Waterman of Michigan; Warren L. Waterman of Wisconsin; Harriet wife of Benjamin Fruman [Freeman?] of Michigan—all over 21; John H., Sarah A., Mary A., and Phebe Waterman, of Hartland, and Christopher H. and Caroline Waterman of Michigan—the last six infants. [Probate Rec. Niagara County.]

Children of David and Nancy (Brown) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. SARAH,[6] b. 23 Jan. 1782; d. *s.p.* abt. 1825; m. abt. 1803, (CAPT.) CHARLES BARTHOLOMEW, b. at Woodstock, Vt., 6 Aug. 1780, d. at Shrewsbury, Vt., 8 May 1852,

son of Gardiner and Susannah (Dana) Batholomew. He m. (2) 4 Mar. 1828, Abigail Alexander, by whom he had issue.

ii. ESTHER, b. 4 Sept. 1783; m. IRA CONGDON, of Hartland, N. Y.

1+iii. CHRISTOPHER, b. 5 Sept. 1785.

2+iv. JOB, b. 24 July 1787.

3+v. JOHN BROWN, b. 29 Oct. 1789; d. 10 July 1833.

vi. BENJAMIN, b. 26 May 1793; d. at Shrewsbury, 5 Mar. 1813 ae. 19-9-5.

vii. MARY, b. 2 Apr. 1796; m. JEREMIAH BROWN, of Lenawee Co., Michigan.*

References: Johnston Vital Records. George W. Bartholomew, Record of the Bartholomew Family (1885), pp. 231-232.

74-1. CHRISTOPHER[6] WATERMAN (*David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 5 Sept. 1785, died at Shrewsbury, Vt., 1 Mar. 1813; married at Shrewsbury, Vt., 29 June 1806, RELIEF FALES.

Child of Christopher and Relief (Fales) Waterman:

i. WARREN,[7] b. ; d. at Shrewsbury, Vt., 3 Mar. 1813.

74-2. JOB[6] WATERMAN (*David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 24 July 1787, died at Shrewsbury, Vt., 3 Nov. 1875, aged 88-3-10; married HANNAH ALDRICH, born about 1789, died at Shrewsbury, 31 Mar. 1864, aged 75.

Children of Job and Hannah (Aldrich) Waterman, born at Shrewsbury:

i. DARIUS,[7] b. 1 May 1809; d. at Chester, Warren Co., N. Y., 28 Sept. 1878; m. at Shrewsbury, 19 Nov. 1829, ABIGAIL SAWYER HUDSON, b. at Plymouth, Mass., abt. 1803, d. at Charlestown, Mass., 17 May 1860 ae. 57, dau. of Abijah and Eunice (———) Hudson. Petition for administration of Miles Thomas of Warrenburg, Warren Co., N. Y., states that Darius Waterman of Chester died there 28 Sept. 1878, leaving as next of kin his only child, Cordelia M. Handy, aged 48, who resided at 599 Sixth Street, Boston (called South Boston), Suffolk Co., Mass. [Probate Rec., Warren County.] Children, b. at Shrewsbury:

1. *Cordelia* M.,[8] b. 5 Feb. 1831; d. at Worcester, Mass., 15 Dec. 1913 ae. 82-10-10, bur. at Cuttingsville, Vt.; m. at Concord, N. H., 10 Jan. 1850, Albert Handy, of Charlestown, Mass. She was called of Charlestown in her marriage record, 1850 and of Boston in 1878.

ii. *Betsey Diana,* b. 30 June 1833; d. *s.p.;* m. at Marlborough, Mass., 9 Sept. 1849, Proctor Pingrey, of Bolton, Mass., b. abt. 1827, son of Jacob and Olive (———) Pingrey of Mt. Holly, Vt.

ii. SALLY, b. 21 July 1812.†

iii. NANCY, b. 14 Feb. 1817; m. at Shrewsbury, Vt., 18 Jan. 1835, OBADIAH HOLDEN, b. at Shrewsbury, 27 Jan. 1805, d. 5 Sept. 1871, son of Elijah and Sarah (Brown) Holden. Children:

1. *Anna Ellen,*[8] b. 28 Jan. 1837; m. John P. Lincoln, of Waltham, Mass.

ii. *Mary Roena,* b. abt. 1840; m. at Shrewsbury, 3 Nov. 1857, Schuyler W. Mason; res. North Clarendon, Vt.

* They were of Addison, Mich., and one of their children, John W. Brown, b. 13 Feb. 1833, m. at Wheatland, Hillsdale Co., Mich., 3 July 1851, Eliza Ann Abbott, b. at Vienna, N. Y., 24 Dec. 1833, dau. of George and Hannah (Nichols) Abbott of Big Rapids, Mich., and had seven children. [L. A. Abbott: Descendants of George Abbott, of Rowley, Mass. (1906), 2-597.]

† Possibly the Sarah Waterman who m. at Salisbury, Vt., 15 Jan. 1832, Oliver Whitney.

iii. *Sarah Jane Scott,* b. 20 Oct. 1844; d. at Cuttingsville, Vt., 12 July 1888, unm. She was a woman of ability and character; in 1867 she taught school in S. C. under protection of the Freedman's Bureau; afterwards was a clerk in the U. S. Patent Office, Washington, D. C.

4+iv. David, b. 6 Apr. 1821; d. 21 Sept. 1898.

5+v. Job Aldrich, b. 19 Dec. 1825; d. 20 June 1864.

6+vi. Volney Wallace, b. 20 May 1831; d. 25 May 1897.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. Marlborough Vital Records. Eben Putnam, The Holden Genealogy (1923), 1-254; 2-120.

74-3. John Brown[6] Waterman (*David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 29 Oct. 1789, died at Hartland, Niagara Co., N .Y., 10 July 1833; married in 1820, Caroline Hilliard, born in 1800, died in 1881. She married second, by 1846, ——— Orth.

John and Caroline removed from Vermont to Holland Purchase, N. Y., where John died aged 45, and Caroline aged 81.*

John B. Waterman bought 70 acres in Niagara County, 27 June 1827, from David Maxwell and Hannah his wife. [Deeds, Niagara County, 3-66.]

Administration on his estate was granted, 2 Oct. 1833, to his widow Caroline, with David Waterman and Franklin Butterfield as bondsmen. Petition by his father, David Waterman, dated 2 Oct. 1833, shows that he died at his residence in Hartland 10 July last. Petition for settlement of estate made 20 July 1846 by Caroline Orth, the administratrix, late Caroline Waterman. [Probate Rec. Niagara County.]

Warren Waterman of Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn., and Hannah A. his wife, sold land in Hartland, 30 June 1849. Sarah Ann Waterman of Hartland sold land from John B. Waterman's estate, 19 Oct. 1850, and Caroline Waterman sold the same, 10 July 1852. Phebe M. Waterman of Hartland sold land there, 8 July 1854. On 4 Mar. 1858, John H. Waterman and Annis his wife, Harvey Harrington and Sarah Ann his wife, and John W. Davis and Mary A. his wife, of Niagara County, sold to Christopher H. Waterman of Hartland, land from John B. Waterman's estate. On 4 Sept. 1875, Christopher H. Waterman and Catharine C. his wife, and Caroline Orth, widow and one of the children of John B. Waterman, sold to Ira W. Congdon and Livonia N. his wife. [Deeds, Niagara County, 44-97; 47-498; 56-480; 64-490; 69-420; 140-214.]

Children of John B. and Caroline (Hilliard) Waterman:†

7+i. Benjamin M.,[7] b. abt. 1816.

ii. Warren L., b. at Rutland, Vt., 26 Apr. 1822; d. at Fitchburg, Mass., 8 May 1877 ae. 55-0-12; a tailor, res. (1846) Wisconsin, (1847) Manchester, Conn., (1849) Farmington, Conn.; m. at Vernon, Conn., 26 Aug. 1847, Hannah A. Stough-

* Account of son Christopher H. in H. F. Sanders' History of Montana (1913), 2-946.

† Eben Putnam in The Holden Genealogy (1923), 1-254, 2-120, states that Elizabeth Persis Waterman, b. 27 Aug. 1817, d. at Shrewsbury, Vt., 23 Dec. 1844, daughter of John Brown and Persis (Morse) Waterman, m. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., 8 June 1837, James Sullivan Holden, b. at

TON, b. at Windsor, Conn., 16 Apr. 1829, d. at Fitchburg, Mass., 10 Aug. 1918 ae. 89-3-25, dau. of Daniel and Sophia (Johnson) Stoughton. Warren L. and Hannah A. of South Hadley, Mass., mortgaged land, 15 Sept. 1856, "being the homestead on which we now reside" [Deeds, Hampshire County, 168-65]. Child:

i. *Eva Harriet,*[8] b. at South Hadley Falls, Mass., 29 Aug. 1853; m. at Fitchburg, Mass., 15 Nov. 1877, Robert E. Holgate, a machinist, b. at Fitchburg, abt. 1852, son of James and Helen (———) Holgate. Child:

(1) Helen E.,[9] b. 12 Dec. 1878.

iii. HARRIET, m. BENJAMIN FRUMAN [Freeman?].

iv. JOHN H., m. ANNIS ———.

v. SARAH ANN, m. HARVEY HARRINGTON.

vi. MARY A., b. 1829; d. 1906; m. in 1848, JOHN W. DAVIS, b. 1824, d. 1907.

vii. PHEBE M.

8+viii. CHRISTOPHER H., b. in Rutland Co., Vt., 24 Jan. 1826.

ix. CAROLINE.

References: H. R. Stiles, History of Ancient Windsor (1892), 2-737. Mass. Vital Statistics. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 92-140.

74-4. DAVID[7] WATERMAN (*Job,*[6] *David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Shrewsbury, Vt., 6 Apr. 1821, died there 21 Sept. 1898, aged 77-5-15; married first, at Shrewsbury, 8 Nov. 1846, LYDIA SMITH, born July 1821, died at Shrewsbury, 24 Jan. 1860, aged 38 yrs. 6 mos.; married second, at Shrewsbury, 17 Sept. 1861, REBECCA W. DAWSON, born 31 Aug. 1822, died at Shrewsbury, 8 May 1901, aged 68-8-8, daughter of Martin and Lydia (———) Dawson.

Children of David and Lydia (Smith) Waterman, born at Shrewsbury:

i. NANCY A.,[8] b. abt. 1848; m. at Rutland, Vt., 27 Nov. 1867, WALTER L. WRIGHT.

ii. WILLIAM H., b. 18 Apr. 1857; d. 20 Jan. 1859 ae. 9 mos.

iii. LURA, b. 23 May 1859; m. at Rutland, Vt., 25 Nov. 1874, CHESTER G. ACKLEY.

Child of David and Rebecca (Dawson) Waterman, born at Shrewsbury:

iv. IDA MAY, b. 23 June 1862; d. at Shrewsbury, 25 Apr. 1873 ae. 10 yrs. 10 mos.

Reference: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.

74-5. JOB ALDRICH[7] WATERMAN (*Job,*[6] *David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Shrewsbury, Vt., 19 Dec. 1825, died at Plymouth,

---

Shrewsbury, Vt., 19 July 1809, d. at Boston, Mass., 2 Sept. 1891, son of Elijah and Sarah (Brown) Holden, and had two children: (1) *James Byron,* b. 22 Aug. 1838, d. of wounds at Strasburg, Va., 26 May 1862, having enlisted 20 Sept. 1861 in Co. H, 1st Vt. Cavalry; (2) *Harriet Elizabeth,* b. at Clarendon, Vt., 10 Apr. 1841, m. 6 Oct. 1859, Benjamin Franklin Mussey of Rutland, Vt. Although the probate of David[5] Waterman names nine children of John B.[6] Waterman and fails to name Elizabeth's heirs (she was then dead), she may have been child of John B. by a first marriage. In that case, Benjamin M.[7] may also have been a child of Persis Morse, as his apparent age makes it difficult to place him as a son by Caroline Hilliard. A brother of James Sullivan Holden married a first cousin of Elizabeth; see Nancy[7] Waterman, daughter of Job[6] Waterman. The Persis Waterman who d. at Shrewsbury, Vt., 18 Dec. 1819 ae. 26-7-28, may be Persis (Morse), a first wife of John Brown Waterman.

Vt., 20 June 1864, aged 38-5-1; married at Shrewsbury, 8 Feb. 1849, MARCIA M. PILLSBURY.

Children of Job Aldrich and Marcia M. (Pillsbury) Waterman, two born at Shrewsbury, one at Plymouth:

i. JULIUS,[8] b. abt. 1850; d. at Montpelier, Vt., 15 Feb. 1924 ae. 73; a merchant, proprietor of a music store; he and his son were burned in their home, the second wife by jumping from the burning building; m. (1) at Montpelier, 20 Oct. 1882, NELLIE A. BRAMAN, b. at Washington, Vt., 8 Sept. 1858, d. at Montpelier, 30 Nov. 1884 ae. 26-2-22, dau. of William and Love Ann (Emery) Braman; m. (2) at Montpelier, 20 May 1886, EMMA S. LUPIEN, b. at Plainfield, Vt., 19 May 1866, d. at Montpelier, 15 Feb. 1924 ae. 57-8-26, dau. of Louis and Sara (Bacon) Lupien. Child by second wife:
   1. *Bernie Julius,*[9] b. at Montpelier, 3 Apr. 1887; d. there 15 Feb. 1924 ae. 36-10-12, unm.

ii. HATTIE, b. 15 Feb. 1854; d. at Shrewsbury, 25 Feb. 1905 ae. 51-0-10.

iii. ROLLIN C., b. 9 Apr. 1860; d. at Claremont, N. H., 9 Oct. 1919 ae. 59 yrs. 6 mos.; m. at Plymouth, Vt., 4 July 1878, FLORA ADELIA FLANDERS, b. at Pittsfield, Vt., 28 Oct. 1860, d. at Rutland, Vt., 7 Sept. 1915 ae. 54-10-10, dau. of Stanislaus P. and Sarah A. (Wilson) Flanders. Children, b. at Plymouth:
   1. *Ida May,*[9] b. 4 July 1880; m. at Woodstock, Vt., 13 Mar. 1901, Harry B. Johnson.
   2. *Fernie Ethel,* b. 17 July 1883; m. at Hartford, Vt., 5 Mar. 1908, Albert Orlando Shattuck.
   3. Son, b. 29 Apr. 1891; d. 1 May 1891.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. E. F. Dunbar, The Flanders Family (1935), p. 353.

74-6. VOLNEY WALLACE[7] WATERMAN (*Job,*[6] *David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Shrewsbury, Vt., 20 May 1831, died there 25 May 1897, aged 66; married SARAH E. WRIGHT.

Children of Volney Wallace and Sarah E. (Wright) Waterman, born at Shrewsbury:

i. CHARLES H.,[8] b. 24 May 1856; d. at Chester, Vt., 15 June 1926 ae. 70-0-21; m. at Shrewsbury, 5 Oct. 1882, CARRIE B. WRIGHT. Child, b. at Shrewsbury:
   1. *Gardiner Wright,*[9] b. 25 May 1884; a miller; m. at Chester, Vt., 28 June 1905, Bessie May Foster, b. at Weathersfield, Vt., abt. 1884. Children, b. at Chester:
      (1) Vida Marguerite,[10] b. 14 Apr. 1907; m. at Chester, 28 June 1930, John Leland Davis.
      (2) Marjorie Justine, b. 19 Oct. 1912.

ii. ROSWELL WRIGHT, b. 25 Oct. 1857; m. (1) at Ludlow, Vt., 5 June 1886, ADELLA PARKHURST, b. at Cavendish, Vt., 14 Nov. 1868, d. at Chester, Vt., 30 Dec. 1887 ae. 19-11-16, dau. of John and Mary (———) Parkhurst; m. (2) at Chester, 30 Sept. 1889, ADINE H. WADLEIGH.

iii. WALTER S., b. Dec. 1861; d. at Shrewsbury, 4 May 1865 ae. 3 yrs. 5 mos.

iv. KATE M., b. in 1867; m. (1) at Shrewsbury, 22 Mar. 1890, MYRON B. ACKLEY; divorced; m. (2) at Shrewsbury, 7 Feb. 1898, WILLIE E. WOODWARD.

Reference: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.

74-7. BENJAMIN M.[7] WATERMAN (*John B.,*[6] *David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at [Shrewsbury?], Vt., about 1816, died ; married PAMELIA ———, born in New Hampshire, about 1814, died .

He enrolled in Co. H, 1st U. S. Lancers, Michigan Cavalry; discharged at Detroit, Mich., 22 Mar. 1862. On 24 June 1891, he applied for a pension, aged 76 years, residing in Corunna, Shiawassee County, Mich. He died by 22 June 1896. [Civil War Pensions, File S. C. 740,124.]

Census of 1850, Caledonia, Shiawassee County, Mich.:

	age		*born*	
B. M. Waterman	23	[33?]	Vt.	Farmer
Parmelia "	36		N. H.	
Henry L. "	12		N. Y.	
Elizabeth P. "	9		N. Y.	
Caroline "	5		Mich.	
John B. "	1		Mich.	

Children of Benjamin M. and Pamelia (———) Waterman, first two born in Niagara County, N. Y., others in Michigan:

i. HENRY L.,[8] b. abt. 1838.

ii. ELIZABETH P., b. abt. 1840; m. at Marshall, Mich., 9 May 1869 (aged 29, b. in Niagara Co., N. Y.), PETER S. STEM, b. in Northampton Co., Pa. abt. 1835, a hotel-keeper, of Marengo, Mich.

iii. CAROLINE, b. abt. 1845.

iv. JOHN B., b. abt. 1849.

74-8. CHRISTOPHER H.[7] WATERMAN (*John B.,*[6] *David,*[5] *Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born in Rutland County, Vt., 24 Jan. 1826, died ; married at Havre, France, 30 Nov. 1859, CATHARINE C. BOYLE, born at Paisley, Scotland, 13 June 1835, died , daughter of John and Catharine (Devlin) Boyle.

About 1847 he adopted a sea-faring life, and was first mate and captain. In 1851 he traded in seal, oil, eggs and furs at San Francisco. In the New London Hotel at Havre, France, he met and married Catharine Boyle, sister of the landlady, the marriage being performed by U. S. Chaplain E. N. Sawtelle.

During the Civil War he settled in Saginaw, Mich., where he was engaged in the cooperage business until 1864, when he traveled to Gallatin Valley, Montana, where he took up 160 acres of Government land, which he later increased to 1800 acres. His wife and child went out there in 1865 via the water route to San Francisco, and made the perilous trip to Virginia City, Montana (then Idaho). They lived here eleven years.

He went to Maryland for several years for his health, but returned to Montana, settling in Bozeman in 1889. Mrs. Waterman was a Roman Catholic. Mr. Waterman owned documents showing the Revolutionary service of his grandfather, David[5] Waterman.

Children of Christopher H. and Catharine C. (Boyle) Waterman:

i. JEROME B.,[8] b. at Saginaw, Mich., 17 Dec. 1862; d. 26 Oct. 1911; m. (1) DORA SALES; m. (2) ROSE V. JOHNSTON. Child by first wife:
   I. *Fred.*[9]

ii. CATHARINE L., m. WILLIAM L. MCDONNELL. Children:
   I. *Erval.*[9]
   II. *Annie C.*
   III. *Catharine.*
   IV. *William W.*

iii. CHARLES R., b. at Middle Creek, Gallatin Co., Mont., 15 Nov. 186[8?]; county commissioner, 1906-14; m. MARY C. ARNOLD. Children:
   I. *Marie.*[9]
   II. *Evelyn.*
   III. *Charles A.*
   IV. *Edith C.*

Reference: Helen F. Sanders, History of Montana (Lewis Hist. Pub. Co., N. Y., 1913), 2-946.

Group 75

75. HENRY[5] WATERMAN (*Job,*[4] *Benjamin,*[3] *Nathaniel,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., about 1768, died at Shrewsbury, Vt., 23 Sept. 1848, aged 80 (gravestone); married LYDIA MATHEWSON, born [31 Mar. 1772], died at Shrewsbury, 22 Sept. 1818, aged 46-5-22 (gravestone).

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., Apr. 1792, and was made 28 Aug. 1792.

Children of Henry and Lydia (Mathewson) Waterman, born at Shrewsbury:

i. THOMAS,[6] b. 21 May 1798; d. 28 Apr. 1804 ae. 5.

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 11 Dec. 1801.

iii. HENRY M., b. 21 Nov. 1806; d. at Shrewsbury, 12 Jan. 1834 ae. 27; Captain; m. at Shrewsbury, 27 Feb. 1831, BETSEY ALDRICH.
   Children, b. at Shrewsbury:
   I. *Henry A.,*[7] b. 6 Jan. 1832; d. at Shrewsbury, 2 June 1897 ae. 65; a mechanic; m. Sally G. Cooper, b. at N. Y., [7 Aug. 1834], d. at Shrewsbury, 2 Aug. 1910 ae. 75-11-23, dau. of John and Polly (Pettie) Cooper. Children:
      (1) Emogene,[8] b. at Clarendon, Vt., 17 Feb. 1857; m. at Clarendon, 8 Sept. 1877, Edgar J. Ridlow.
      (2) Henry, b. at Shrewsbury, 10 June 1860; d. at Lynn, Mass., 5 Feb. 1920 ae. 51 [59?]-7-26; m. (1) ———; m. (2) at Saugus, Mass., 18 Apr. 1919, Emma Tracy, b. at Johnston, Vt., abt. 1875, dau. of William and Lucinda (Brown) Tracy.
      (3) John Cooper, b. at Shrewsbury, 6 Sept. 1868; d. there 4 Dec. 1870 ae. 2-2-28.
   II. *Thomas W.,* b. 23 Oct. 1833; d. at Shrewsbury, 9 May 1842 ae. 8-6 (gravestone).

References: Vermont Vital Statistics. Mass. Vital Statistics.

Group 76

76. (Lieut.) John[5] Waterman (*Richard,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., [say 1728], died at Valley Forge in the American Army, 20 or 23 Apr. 1778; married at Providence, R. I., 3 Oct. 1751, Martha Dyer, born about 1730, died at Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 17 Mar. 1807.

John Waterman (son of Richard) of Cranston was made free of the Colony, June 1756. [R. I. Col. Rec., 5-495.]

His monument at Valley Forge bears the inscription: "Near this spot lies Lieutenant John Waterman, Died April 23, 1778, whose grave alone of all his comrades was marked."

He died 20 April 1778, of smallpox, at Valley Forge; pension paid his widow, Martha Waterman, with computed interest, up to 1 Apr. 1786; Resolve of Congress, 24 Aug. 1780. [State Record Commissioners, Providence, R. I.; see also R. I. Col. Rec., 10-159.] He was appointed Regimental Quarter-Master, Mar. 1777, and died 20 Apr. 1778. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-444; 2-670.]

At the December 1778 session of the General Assembly of Rhode Island: "Whereas, Thomas Waterman, a second lieutenant in the Continental battalion raised by this state, under the command of Col. Israel Angell, preferred a petition and represented unto this Assembly, that John Waterman, his father, was quartermaster of the said regiment, and his family was supplied with articles at the stated price, to the amount of one-quarter of his wages, to the 14th day of December 1777, when he was appointed an assistant commissary of issues to General Varnum's brigade; from which time he never drew any thing for the support of his family at the stated price, until the time of his death, which happened on the 24th day of April, 1778, he being then in the service of his country.

"That during that period, the family was greatly distressed; his said father's wages not being, by any means, adequate to their support.

"That he being the only son of his father, the care of the family is now devolved upon him; and that his wages as second lieutenant, so far from enabling him to contribute to their relief, is insufficient to support him according to his rank; and thereupon the said Thomas Waterman prayed this Assembly to direct that his father's family be supplied with the necessaries of life at the stated prices, to the amount of one-quarter part of his said father's wages, from the said 14th day of December, 1777, to the said 24th day of April, 1778; and from that time, to the amount of one quarter part of his the said petitioner's wages, at the same rate; on consideration whereof,—

"It is voted and resolved, that the prayer of the said Thos. Waterman, in

his aforesaid petition contained, be, and the same is hereby, granted." [R. I. Col. Rec., 8-484, 485.]

Martha Waterman, widow of John Waterman of Johnston, deceased, was granted administration, 9 Feb. 1782. The inventory of the estate of John Waterman, Esqr, who died 23 Apr. 1778, was appraised 1 Mar. 1782 by Jonathan Arnold and John Brown; value, £75.3.3. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-146, 147.]

"Mrs. Martha Waterman, Consort of John Waterman, Esq., died March 17, 1807, ae. 77 years. Monument reared by filial love." [Mitchell Cemetery, Greenfield, N. Y.]

The estate of Martha Waterman late of Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., was appraised 13 June 1807 by Nathan Medbery and Thaddeus Curtis at the request of Mary Mitchell, Patty D. Manville, and Phebe Mathewson, administrators of the estate. Paper signed by Joseph Mitchell and Mary his wife, Abram Manville and Patty D. his wife, Joab Mathewson and Phebe his wife, Jonathan Lapham and Thadeus Curtis, all of Greenfield, the last two probably bondsmen. No other document. [Probate Rec. Saratoga County, Box 004-15.]

"His descendants are now found in Oregon," wrote Mr. William H. Waterman.

Children of John and Martha (Dyer) Waterman:*

i. THOMAS.[6] He was appointed an Ensign in the Second Battalion, Oct. 1776 (Col. Daniel Hitchcock, Lt.-Col. Israel Angell) and Feb. 1777 (Col. Israel Angell), and appears to have been Ensign of Capt. Coggeshall Olney's Co. in 1776 and of Capt. Christopher Dyer's Co. in 1777. He seems later to have been 1st Lt. of Capt. William Allen's Co., Col. Angell's 2nd Continental Battalion, and resigned June 1779. He presented a bill for money paid recruits, Aug. 1779. [R. I. Col. Rec., 8-11, 127, 583; see also Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-338, 343, 381.] He has not been identified as listed anywhere in the 1790 Census.

ii. NANCY.

iii. MARY [Polly], m. JOSEPH MITCHELL.

iv. EUNICE.

v. FREELOVE.

vi. MARTHA D., m. ABRAM MANVILLE.†

vii. PHEBE, b. 28 Mar. 1768; m. JOAB MATHEWSON, b. 26 Feb. 1770.‡

References: Collection of W. H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 12-302.

* Elizabeth Waterman, daughter of John and Martha (Dyer), b. 13 Aug. 1762, d. 24 Aug. 1827, m. 26 Sept. 1783, Peleg Eddy, b. at Providence, 1 Mar. 1762, d. 26 Dec. 1827 in 66th yr. (Bible record), son of Esek and Mary (Perry) Eddy, and had five children, according to Ruth S. D. Eddy: The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 303. This may be correct, but has not been verified. The list of children given herein is from the Collection of William H. Waterman, and the three married daughters in the text are proved by their mother's probate.

† It is likely that his name in the probate record was misread and that he was Adrian Manville, bapt. at Woodbury, Conn., 26 Feb. 1749, son of Nicholas and Mary (Murray) Manville, who was living in 1790 in Ballston, N. Y. In 1792 Milton was set off from Ballston, and Greenfield, where Mrs. Waterman died, was formed from Milton and Saratoga in 1793.

‡ The dates of birth of Joab *Madison* and his wife Phebe Waterman of Saratoga County, N. Y., were given in a letter from Lyman H. Weeks, New York City, 1920.

Group 77

77. WILLIAM[5] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1732, died at Pawtuxet, R. I. [reported in *Providence Phenix,* 12 July] 1817, aged 85; married ——— ———.

He may be William Waterman who was listed at Providence in the Census of 1790 with a boy under 16 years and two females.

Records of this branch of the family are meagre. The deed (quoted below) from William of Cranston in 1803 to his son Rhodes, mentioning his own father Resolved, proves the male succession for the three generations.* This deed shows that William owned land located on a highway from Providence to Pawtuxet Bridge and on another highway running from the Pawtuxet Road to the landing place at Long Cove. In 1828 Rhodes Waterman lost a son Resolved by drowning in "Pawtuxet Cove." The newspaper notice of the marriage of Nathaniel Phillips to Robey Waterman calls her daughter of William "of Warwick," but the marriage occurred "at Pawtuxet." Descendants of Nancy (Waterman) Henry know that she had a sister Robey who married a Phillips. Robey Phillips named sons William and Resolved. These two daughters have therefore been assigned to this William Waterman, there being no other William who could be their father, and this William being the one who was connected with Pawtuxet.

William Waterman of Cranston, R. I., cooper, for 62 Spanish dollars, conveyed 22 Sept. 1794 to Field Dalee, Jr., of Providence, "now residing in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., School-Master," land in Providence. Witnesses: Jonathan Bradshaw, Jno. Tillinghast. [Land Rec. Providence, 25-30.]

William Waterman of Cranston, cooper alias yeoman, for love, conveys to his son Rhodes Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, "Two small Lots of Land being the two Lots my Father Resolved Waterman purchased of Jeremiah Field, as may appear by deed dated 18th March 1757, and recorded in the first Book of Land Evidences Folio 119. Butted and Bounded as follows. Westerly on the Highway leading from Providence to Pawtuxet Bridge, Southerly & Easterly on Land belonging to William Field & Northerly on a Highway leading from the Pawtuxet Road to the landing place at Long Cove formerly so called, and are Numbered 7 & 8 in the plot of said Land, be the same more or less. Also one other Lot of Land lying and being in the aforesaid Town of Cranston with a dwelling house thereon standing being my homestead where I now reside. Butted and Bounded as follows. Southerly on a Lot of Land belonging to John Davis, Easterly on a Highway leading from the Distill house Lane to the long Neck so called, Northerly on a Gangway & Westerly on land belonging to Heirs of Zacheriah Tucker."

* William, his son Rhodes, and the descendants of Rhodes, are entirely omitted in the Collection of William H. Waterman.

Dated 18 May 1803, recorded 20 Oct. 1807. Witnesses: Charles Remington, Patience Smith, Benj. Smith. [Land Rec. Cranston, 201-319; kept at Land Record Office, Providence.]

He may be the William Waterman who was appointed 1st Lieutenant of the Warwick Alarm Co. (under Capt. Robert Rhodes), June 1779. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-380.]

Children:*

i. ROBEY,[6] b. [say 1760]; m. at Pawtuxet, [*Providence Gazette*, issue of 13 Feb.] 1779, NATHANIEL PHILLIPS of Boston, Mass.; the marriage occurred 7 Feb. 1779 at Warwick, according to records of Warren, R. I. Children, recorded at Warren (first b. at Johnston):

1. *Hannah Proctor,*[7] b. 8 Jan. 1780.
2. *William,* b. 30 Nov. 1785; m. at Warren, 11 Apr. 1810, Rebecca Maxwell, dau. of James.
3. *John Folsom,* b. 16 Nov. 1787; m. at Warren, 26 May 1811, Martha Cole, dau. of Capt. Ebenezer.
4. *Joseph,* b. 20 Jan. 1790.
5. *Resolved,* b. 4 Jan. 1793; drowned at sea [*Providence Phenix* of 14 June] 1817 ae. 24.
6. *Nathaniel,* b. 22 Sept. 1793 [*sic;* 1795?].
7. (probably) *Mary,* b. ; m. at Pawtuxet, R. I., [*R. I. American* of 10] Mar. 1815, John R. Buroughs of Warwick.
8. *Lavina,* b. ; m. at Pawtuxet, 25 Jan. 1819, Edward Rhodes of Pawtucket.
9. *Robey Proctor,* b. 30 Oct. 1796; d. at Providence, R. I., 21 Apr. 1889: m. at Swansea, Mass. (she "of Warren"), 24 Nov. 1828, as his third wife, Thomas Eddy of Attleboro, Mass., b. at Providence, 11 Apr. 1784, d. there 25 Feb. 1871, son of Peleg and Elizabeth (Waterman) Eddy.
10. *Patience,* b. 8 Mar. 1801; m. at Warren, 15 Jan. 1832, (Capt.) Alfred Smith of Pawtuxet, b. at Pawtuxet, 7 Nov. 1802.

ii. NANCY, b. abt. 1767; d. in Columbia Co., N. Y., bur. 6 Apr. 1847 in 81st yr.; m. JOHN HENRY. Children, first two b. at Warwick, R. I., next three at Voluntown, Conn., next four at Providence, R. I., youngest at Woodstock, Conn.:

1. *Elizabeth,*[7] b. 5 Jan. 1786; m. James Wild.
2. *Mary,* b. Sept. 1787; m. at Pawtuxet, R. I., 25 Dec. 1808, Stukeley Smith, Jr., of Providence.
3. *Nancy,* b. 23 May 1789; m. at Thompson, Conn. [*Providence Phenix,* issue of 20 Feb.] 1808, Benjamin Greene, b. at Warwick, R. I., 14 Nov. 1784.
4. *Jane,* b. 5 Apr. 1791; m. James Wild.
5. *Sarah,* b. 10 Apr. 1793; m. Nathan Wild.†
6. *Susan,* b. 4. May 1795; m. William Heath, of Hudson, N. Y.
7. *Fanny,* b. 1 Jan. 1798; m. Chester Williams, of Richmond, Mass.
8. *Harriet Amanda,* b. 27 Nov. 1802; m. Albert Fitch, of Valatie, N. Y.
9. *Elsie,* b. 7 Jan. 1804; m. Orin Carpenter, of Valatie, N. Y.

* See the text for the placing of i. ii and v: iii. iv and vi are hypothetically placed here. The names Robey and Rhodes occur among the children of Thomas and Esther Potter of Cranston who were married in 1755. and that may be a clue to the wife of William[5] Waterman.

† Great-grandparents of Miss Louise Hardenbrook.

x. *Julia,* b. 3 Oct. 1806; m. (Dr.) ——— Coventry, of Stockport, Columbia Co., N. Y.

iii. "HANNAHRITTA" [Henrietta?], b. [say 1770]; called "of Coventry, R. I.," m. (recorded at Sterling, Conn.), by Rev. Israel Day of Killingly, 1 Nov. 1792, JAMES HENRY, Jr., of Voluntown, Conn.* Children, b. at Sterling:

i. *Ichabod,* b. 14 Nov. 1793.
ii. *William,* b. 23 Jan. 1796.
iii. *Sellcy* (a girl), b. 14 Dec. 1798.
iv. *James,* b. 29 Oct. 1799.
v. *Francis,* b. 12 Apr. 1803.
vi. *Hannahritta,* b. 12 May 1806.

iv. SUSANNAH, b. [say 1775]; m. (called "of Warren, R. I.") at Rehoboth, Mass., 29 Oct. 1797, ASAHEL HIX, of Rehoboth, b. there 16 Sept. 1770, son of Nathan and Sarah (———) Hix.†

1+v. RHODES, b. [say 1780].

vi. WILLIAM, b. abt. 1782. He is placed here hypothetically, simply because of his name, and because there is no other branch of the family into which he can easily be fitted. In the Census of 1850, Marquette County, Wis., we find William Waterman, ae. 68, b. in R. I.; with Mary Ann, ae. 53, b. in N. Y., and Jennet, ae. 21, b. in N. Y. Oddly enough, Mary Eugenia Waterman, b. at Baltimore, Md., abt. 1845, residing at Newport, Ky., and described as dau. of William and Mary Ann Waterman, m. at Providence, R. I., 23 Nov. 1863, Oliver P. Stokes, of Cincinnati, Ohio, a Civil War soldier, b. at Bellefontaine, Ohio, abt. 1841, son of William and Harriet Stokes. A Daniel Waterman of Marquette County, Wis., may have been a son of William, otherwise is unplaced.‡

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-60, 215; 15-417; 17-365; 6 (Warren)-33, 84; 20-247, 249; 1 (Warwick)-202, 108. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of Rehoboth. Family records, Louise10 Hardenbrook, Valatie, N. Y., 1942. Ruth S. D. Eddy, The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 303. Sterling, Conn., Vital Records, 1-46.

77-1. RHODES[6] WATERMAN (*William,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born [say 1780], died ; married HANNAH SMITH, born (probably at Rehoboth, Mass.),§ about 1786, died at Cranston, R. I., 9 May 1872, aged 86, daughter of Stukeley and Susan (Matthews) Smith.||

* "Hannahritta" is placed here because she was probably sister of Nancy Waterman who married John Henry and was then living in Voluntown, Conn.

† Susannah is placed here because Robey (No. i) was then living in Warren, and no other branch of the family is known to have been connected with Warren at that time. Nancy and Rhodes each named a daughter Susan.

‡ Daniel Waterman, b. [say 1830], d. of pneumonia at Milwaukee, Wis., 13 Mar. 1862; m. at Berlin, Marquette Co., Wis., 14 June 1854, (he and bride both of Berlin), Ann Lawrence, who d. 21 Dec. 1861. Daniel enrolled, 5 Nov. 1861, at Grand Rapids, in Co. G, 18th Wis. Inf. Stephen Lawrence, ae. 47, of Ripon, Fond du Lac Co., Wis., applied for pension, 4 June 1864, as guardian of Daniel's minor children. They were:

1. Charles, b. 25 Aug. 1855.
2. Edwin, b. 3 May 1857.
3. Harris, b. 23 May 1859.

[Civil War Pensions, SC-51797.]

§ Her death record states that she was born at Cranston.

|| Stutely Smith and Susannah Matthews, both of Rehoboth, marriage intention 8 Apr. 1768. They had several children recorded at Rehoboth.

On 16 June 1827, Rhodes Waterman of Cranston, yeoman, for $25.00, conveyed to Capt. Job Carpenter of Providence, 136 square rods of land in Cranston; his wife Hannah Waterman signed with him. Witnesses: Peleg C. Remington, George W. Tyler. [Land Rec. Cranston, 202-121; kept at Land Record Office, Providence.]

On 5 Feb. 1852, William R. Waterman of Glocester, R. I. (with wife Lucy), Stukely, Henry and Susan Waterman of Cumberland, R. I., Rhodes Waterman (with wife Lidiah) and Benjamin Waterman (with wife Amey), both of Douglas, Mass., and William Leland and Mary his wife of Milford, Mass., for love and affection "for our Mother Hannah Waterman of Cranston," conveyed to her house and land in Cranston, the homestead of "our late Father, Rhodes Waterman." [Land Rec. Cranston, 24-161.]

Children of Rhodes and Hannah (Smith) Waterman:

2+i. WILLIAM R.,[7] b. [12 Jan. 1804]; d. 14 June 1881.

ii. STUKELEY, b. in 1806; d. in 1880; m. (1) FREELOVE C. SHELDON, b. abt. 1810, d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 12 Nov. 1828 in 19th yr.; m. (2) 18 Mar. 1831, ABBIE M. POTTER, b. at Glocester, R. I., 20 Feb. 1809, d. at Cambridge, Mass., 14 Jan. 1894 ae. 85, resided and bur. at Woonsocket, dau. of Charles and Johanna (Hopkins) Potter. Stukeley S. Waterman of Forest City, Calif., his wife Abby M. signing with him, conveyed 6 Nov. 1857 to Nelson Potter of Douglas, Mass., land in Woonsocket [Land Rec. Cumberland, 25-334]. The will of Abbie M. Waterman, widow, of Woonsocket, dated 8 Apr. 1893, proved 6 Mar. 1894, gave $50. each to Adelaid Haskins, Thomas Jefferson Russell and George Russell, children of my sister Marie Russell; $50. each to Charles W. Potter, Hannah M. Abbott, Stukley W. Potter, Abbie M. Abbott and Zilph M. Ransom, children of my brother Nelson Potter; $50. each to Mary Eliza Perin, Abbie M. Vinton and George C. Potter, children of my brother George Potter; $50. each to Ellen Huntington, Palmer Brown, and Edward M. Brown, children of my sister Hannah M. Brown; $50. each to Josiah Waterman, Charles Waterman, and Albert Waterman, children of my late husband's brother William R. Waterman; $50. to Benjamin Waterman, brother of my late husband; $50. each to Nellie Parkis, Stukley W. Waterman, and Edward Waterman, children of said Benjamin Waterman; residue to sister Hannah M. Brown. [Probate Rec. Woonsocket, 7-88.]*

iii. HENRY, possibly husband of Susan below, rather than a son of Rhodes; joined in the 1852 deed above.

iv. SUSAN, possibly wife of Henry above, rather than a dau. of Rhodes; joined in the 1852 deed above.

v. RHODES, b. [4 Feb. 1812]; d. at Burrillville, R. I., 10 Feb. 1893 ae. 81-0-6; m. LYDIA RAWSON, b. at Thompson, Conn., 19 Jan. 1821, d. at Webster, Mass., 23 Dec. 1865 ae. 44-11-4, dau. of Parley and Polly (———) (Albee) Rawson† of Thompson. Administration on the estate of Lydia Waterman of Webster

* According to The Sheldon Magazine, pp. 25, 58, Freelove (Sheldon) Waterman had a son Frederic A. C., b. 1830 [*sic*], d. young, and another child, not named. Clearly there were no surviving children.

† Pearley Rawson of Thompson m. 27 Nov. 1816, Widow Polly Albee [Dudley, Mass., Vital Records]. The probate records state that Lydia d. 18 Dec. 1865. The death record calls her *Abigail*, dau. of Perley and *Patty* Rawson.

was granted, 6 Mar. 1866, to Oliver A. Inman of Burrillville, R. I., Rhodes Waterman, an interested party, desiring the same; her parents were named. [Probate Rec. Worcester County, Mass., Files, Series A, 62358.] Administration on his estate was granted, 27 Apr. 1895, to Ira H. Parkis of North Smithfield, whose sureties were Albert E. Waterman and Charles H. Waterman.

3+vi. BENJAMIN, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., [20 Nov. 1813]; d. 13 Apr. 1895.

vii. MARY, m. at Thompson, Conn. (both described as of Milford, Mass.), 21 Apr. 1844, WILLIAM LELAND, b. at Holliston, Mass., 23 Nov. 1799, son of Daniel and Hannah (Jones) Leland. Child:

1. *Elvira,*[8] b. at Milford, Mass., 23 Dec. 1845.

viii. RESOLVED, b. abt. 1818; "drowned in Pawtuxet Cove," 18 July 1828 in 10th yr.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Thompson (Conn.) Vital Records, 2-61. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-217; 13-74. C. E. Potter, Genealogies of the Potter Families (1888), Part 2, p. 20. E. B. Crane, Rawson Family Memorial (1875), p. 160. Smithfield Vital Records. A. F. Angell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), p. 144. Pawtucket Vital Records. Probate Rec. Burrillville. Sherman Leland, The Leland Magazine (1850), p. 198. Milford (Mass.) Vital Records. Holliston (Mass.) Vital Records.

77-2. WILLIAM R.[7] WATERMAN (*Rhodes,*[6] *William,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born [12 Jan. 1804], died at Burrillville, R. I., 14 June 1881, aged 77-5-2; married LUCY A. ———.

Administration on his estate was granted, 30 July 1881, to William R. Waterman, whose sureties were Albert E. Waterman, Charles H. Waterman, and Josiah R. [B.] Waterman.

Children, born at Glocester, R. I.:

i. WILLIAM R.,[8] b. ; m. SIRVILLIA M. WARNER, b. at Uxbridge, Mass. Child:

1. *Emma Augusta,*[9] b. at Glocester (Chepachet), 23 June 1864; m. at North Smithfield, R. I., 31 Dec. 1882, Olney Inman Darling, b. at Glendale, R. I., abt. 1856, son of Willard and Minerva (Mowry) Darling.

ii. JOSIAH BAKER, b. Dec. 1834; d. at Burrillville, R. I., 8 July 1895 ae. 60 yrs. 7 mos.; will 28 Mar. 1884, proved 31 Aug. 1895; m. PHEBE J. ———.

iii. CHARLES H.

iv. ALBERT E., b. abt. 1841; m. at Leominster, Mass., 12 July 1874, ELLA A. HUTCHINSON, b. at Smithfield, R. I., abt. 1854, dau. of William B. Hutchinson.

77-3. BENJAMIN[7] WATERMAN (*Rhodes,*[6] *William,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Richard,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Pawtucket, R. I., [20 Nov. 1813], died there 13 Apr. 1895, aged 81-4-23; married at Smithfield, R. I., 8 Apr. 1840, AMEY ANGELL, born at Smithfield, about 1817, died at Pawtucket, 11 Mar. 1906, aged 89, daughter of John and Cynthia (Angell) Angell.

The will of Benjamin Waterman, dated 8 Apr. 1895, named wife Amey A., sons Edward S. and Stukeley E. of Pawtucket, and daughter Nellie wife of Ira M. Parkis of Slatersville, R. I. The will of Amey A. Waterman, dated 16 May 1903, named Stukely E. Waterman, Ellen A. Parkis, Lizzie Water-

man, and Edward S. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, A30-329; 22-274.]

Children of Benjamin and Amy (Angell) Waterman, born at Douglas, Mass.:

i. ELLEN [Nellie] A.,[8] b. 17 Dec. 1843; m. at Northbridge, Mass., 8 Nov. 1865, IRA HARRISON PARKIS, b. at Uxbridge, Mass., 25 Aug. 1840, res. Walpole, Mass., son of Ira and Emily (Lawton) Parkis.

ii. EMILY ELIZA, b. 20 May 1845.

4+iii. STUKELEY EDGAR, b. abt. 1848 [probably "Sulley A.," b. 2 Aug. 1847].

iv. EDWARD S., b. 12 Jan. 1850; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 28 Aug. 1894, ANTOINETTE RICHARDSON, b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1852, dau. of Franklin and Louisa (———) Richardson.

v. EDGAR A., b. Feb. 1852; d. at Northbridge, Mass., 12 Oct. 1852 ae. 8 mos.

77-4. STUKELEY EDGAR[8] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,[7] Rhodes,[6] William,[5] Resolved,[4] Richard,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Douglas, Mass., 2 Aug. 1847, died ; married first, ELIZABETH ["Lizzie"] KIRBY, born at Taunton, Mass., 16 Feb. 1847, died at Pawtucket, R. I., 30 Oct. 1905, aged 58-8-14, daughter of James and Margaret (———) Kirby; married second, at Putnam, Conn., 11 Apr. 1914, VICTORIA OLIVER, born at Georgetown, Maine, about 1865, daughter of Alonzo and Nancy (Campbell) Oliver.

He was a machinist and was living in 1914 in Glasgow, Montana.

Children of Stukeley E. and Elizabeth (Kirby) Waterman:

i. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,[9] b. at Woonsocket, R. I., 1 July 1868; d. at Cranston, R. I., 31 July 1882 ae. 14-1-0.

ii. EMILY, b. in Mass., [9 July 1870]; d. at North Providence, R. I., 28 Mar. 1872 ae. 1-8-19.

iii. ISABEL, b. at Pawtucket, [21 Aug. 1873]; d. at North Providence, 24 Oct. 1873 ae. 2 mos. 3 days.

iv. AMEY ANGELL, b. at Lincoln, R. I., 24 July 1875; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 1 Jan. 1900, ADIEN W. STEERE, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., abt. 1874, son of Thomas P. and Jessie (———) Steere.

v. JAMES WESTON, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 29 Aug. 1878; a jeweler, of Wrentham, Mass.; m. at Norfolk, Mass., 29 Aug. 1900, BERTHA FLORENCE WARD, b. at Franklin, Mass., 1879, dau. of Francis E. and Elizabeth (Nash) Ward. Children, two b. at Wrentham, Mass., one at Plainville, Mass., one at North Attleboro, Mass.:

1. *Earl Benjamin,*[10] b. 15 Oct. 1901; a machinist; m. at North Attleboro, Mass., 16 Apr. 1923, Denise May Sinois, b. at North Attleboro, Mass., abt. 1902, dau. of Joseph A. and Mary (Pelkey) Sinois.* Children, first and third b. at Wrentham, second at Attleboro (Hospital):

(1) Osmond David,[11] b. 21 Jan. 1925; d. at Wrentham, 22 Jan. 1925 ae. 2 days.

(2) Eleanor, b. 8 Jan. 1929.

(3) Kenneth Earl, b. 15 July 1935.

* The surname appears to be Sirois in some records, Sinois in others.

ii. *Clyde Weston,* b. 16 Dec. 1903; a painter; m. at Newton, Mass., 11 Oct. 1929, Stella Harriet Stevens, b. at Newton, abt. 1908, dau. of Frank and Emily (Martz) Stevens. Children, b. at Newton:
(1) Yvonne,[11] b. 13 Oct. 1931; d. at Newton, 15 Oct. 1931 ae. 2 days.
(2) David Weston, b. 19 Feb. 1934.
(3) Gail Stevens, b. 21 July 1937.

iii. *Edward S.,* b. 25 Jan. 1906; a barber; m. at Wrentham, Mass., 19 Nov. 1928, Olive Marjorie Beattie, b. at Charlestown, Mass., 1906, dau. of John and Laura M. (Ross) Beattie. Children, b. at Attleboro, Mass.:
(1) Edward Lawrence,[11] b. 24 Mar. 1930.
(2) James Beattie, b. 11 Nov. 1935.

iv. *James Alfred,* b. 3 July 1908; d. 10 July 1908 ae. 7 days.

vi. Inez V., b. at Pawtucket, 16 June 1882; d. there 30 Mar. 1890 ae. 7-9-14.

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Smithfield Vital Records. Pawtucket Vital Records.

Group 78

78. (Capt.) Andrew[5] Waterman (*Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1724, died at Smithfield, R. I., 6 Mar. 1812, in 88th yr. (gravestone); married first, at Smithfield, 25 Sept. 1748, Sarah Wilkinson, born at Scituate, died there after 1757, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Pray) Wilkinson; married second, by 1762, Margaret Foster, born at North Providence, R. I., 21 Mar. 1737, died at Providence, R. I., 28 Sept. 1815, aged about 80, daughter of John and Hannah (———) Foster.

He lived in what is known as the "Long House," which he built and kept adding to as occasion required. He was largely engaged in commercial and other enterprises, doing an extensive business on land and sea. He owned 2,000 acres of land in Smithfield, also land in Cranston. He built two miles of road in Smithfield at his own expense. He invited the whole town to his house to be vaccinated.

He was propounded for Freeman in Smithfield, R. I., 15 Apr. 1747. He was one of five directors of a lottery in 1762, to raise money for repairing a road from Providence to Connecticut. [R. I. Col. Rec., 6-307.] He was appointed Captain of the Smithfield Company of Minute-Men, May 1775 [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-314]. Town Meeting records show that he was appointed, 20 Feb. 1775, one of a Committee of Five of Inspection agreeable to the Eleventh Article of the Continental General Congress; 26 June 1775, one of a Committee of Nine to select one hundred fire-arms and put them in proper repair for battle; 29 Apr. 1777 and 3 May 1777, on Committee for enlisting soldiers for the town; 7 Aug. 1779, one of three delegates to a Convention held the second Tuesday in Nov. 1779 at East Greenwich, R. I., in order to restore Continental currency.

He was appointed Captain of the 5th Smithfield Company, Jan. 1776. He

was a Captain in the Providence Regt., Army of Observation in 1775;* and Recruiting Officer for Smithfield in 1775 and 1780. [R. I. Col. Rec., 7-323, 359, 436; 9-127, 179.] He was one of the signers in 1776 of the R. I. Declaration of Independence.

He was Overseer of the Poor for the years ending June 1780 and 1792; Town Moderator, 2 Apr. 1779, 25 Sept. 1779, 27 Mar. 1780, 3 Jan. 1781, 13 Jan. 1781, 1 Feb. 1781, 17 Nov. 1781, and 27 May 1786. He was on the Committee of Reconciliation between Town and Country, 4 July 1788 (see "Rhode Island in Continental Congress," p. 611).

He had a saw and grist mill, also a furnace, and employed about sixty hands. In the 1790 Census, he was listed at Smithfield, his family consisting of three males over 16 years, two males under 16, eight females, and one slave.

He served as Deputy, May, June, July, Aug., Sept., Oct. and Nov. 1776, Feb., Mar. and Apr. 1777, May, June, Aug. and Sept. 1779, May, July and Aug. 1781, May, June, Aug., Oct. and Dec. 1786, Mar., May, June, Sept. and Oct. 1787, Feb., Mar., May, June, Oct. and Dec. 1788, and Mar., May, June, Sept. and Oct. 1789. He was chosen in May 1788, Justice of the Peace for Smithfield. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-456; R. I. Col. Rec., 7-511; 8-529; 9-383; 10-191, 240, 325.]

He and his second wife are buried at Greenville, R. I.

Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, for 4,000 Spanish Milled Dollars, conveyed 14 Mar. 1771, three lots of land and a dwelling house in Cranston. He had many other deeds in Cranston, always resident in Smithfield. [Land Rec. Cranston, 2-168.]

Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, R. I., yeoman, for £60, conveyed 10 Feb. 1753 to John Waterman of Providence, mariner, 65 acres. Witnesses: Caleb Howland, Richard Waterman. [Land Rec. Providence, 15-176.]

On 23 Jan. 1765, Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, for 425 milled dollars, conveyed to George Curtis of Providence "my homestead farm whereon my Family now dwells" in Smithfield, which belonged to my "honored Father Resolved Waterman lately deceased," of 150 acres; witnesses, Cyprian Sterry, Job Randall. He conveyed, 13 June 1773, to Nicholas, Joseph and Moses Brown of Providence. On 10 Sept. 1776, he conveyed for $500.00 and for fatherly love and affection to "my son" William Waterman of Providence, merchant. On 11 July 1782, Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, for 700 Spanish milled dollars, conveyed to his son William Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, 30 acres in Smithfield; Margaret Waterman signed the deed; witnesses, Jesse Foster, Hannah Foster. Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, in consideration of Fatherly love and affection towards "my sons Namely Andrew Waterman, Jr., and Thomas Waterman," both of Smithfield, conveyed his homestead of 600 acres which

* See Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-314, 317, 348.

lies part in Smithfield and part in Glocester, 9 Nov. 1803; witnesses, Noah Mathewson, Elisha Mathewson. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 6-28, 330, 452; 7-531; 10-226.]

Among the grantees in the Charter of Westfield, N. H., 15 May 1780, were Andrew and William Waterman; and William Waterman was a grantee of Navy [Charleston], N. H., 10 Nov. 1780. Most of the grantees of these townships were Rhode Island men. [State Papers of New Hampshire, 2: 145, 211.]

Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, for 800 Spanish dollars, conveyed 11 July 1782 (his wife Margaret signing), to "my son William Waterman of Smithfield yeoman." Witnesses: Jesse Foster, Hannah Foster. On 25 Aug. 1803, Andrew Waterman of Smithfield conveyed for love to his daughter Lydia wife of Ziba Smith of Glocester, R. I.; to son Thomas Waterman of Smithfield, R. I.; to grandson Stephen Waterman of Smithfield; to daughter Nancy wife of Augustus Winsor of Smithfield; to daughter Sarah wife of Jesse Foster of Smithfield; to daughter Mary widow of Amasa Smith of Smithfield; and to son Andrew Waterman, Jr., of Smithfield; each to have one-seventh of a marsh lot in Providence. Augustus Winsor and Nancy his wife, the same date, bought the interest of the other grantees. [Land Rec. Providence, 21-375; 27-605 to 612.]

On 3 Jan. 1809, Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, Gentleman, conveyed for love to his daughter Mary Hartshorn. [*ib.*, 37-5.]

Inventory of the Estate of Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, amounting to $631.21, was exhibited by Andrew Waterman, Administrator, and Margaret Waterman, Administratrix, 27 June 1812. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, Journal, 3-439.]

Children of (Capt.) Andrew and Sarah (Wilkinson) Waterman:

1+i. WILLIAM,[6] b. 9 Aug. 1749; d. 24 Oct. 1791.

ii. STEPHEN, b. 16 Apr. 1751; d. as a soldier of the Revolution, a prisoner on the *Jersey*. Probably he served as Private in Capt. Arthur Fenner's Co., Col. Christopher Lippitt's Regt.

iii. SARAH, b. 16 Apr. 1753; d. 5 Oct. 1849; m. 1775, JESSE FOSTER, son of John and Hannah (Lovett) Foster. Children:*

- I. *Stephen,*[7] b. 12 Apr. 1776; d. 23 Aug. 1777.
- II. *Mary,* b. 27 June 1778; d. 12 Mar. 1815.
- III. *William,* b. 16 Apr. 1780; d. 15 Aug. 1864.
- IV. *Elizabeth,* b. 15 Mar. 1782; d. 14 July 1851.
- V. *Lydia,* b. 6 Aug. 1784; d. 27 Dec. 1873.
- VI. *Sarah,* b. 30 Apr. 1786; d. 2 Apr. 1865.
- VII. *John,* b. 23 Jan. 1788; d. 17 Apr. 1880.

iv. NANCY, b. 12 May 1755; d. young.

v. LUCRETIA, b. 8 Sept. 1757; d. young.

Children of (Capt.) Andrew and Margaret (Foster) Waterman:

vi. RESOLVED, b. 9 Feb. 1763; d. 25 Feb. 1780.

* They are also given an eighth child, Anne, b. 2 Sept. 1804, d. 23 May 1885, but her birth date seems out of line.

vii. NANCY, b. 25 Sept. 1765; d. at Smithfield, 18 Nov. 1804 ae. 40 (gravestone); m. in 1783, AUGUSTUS WINSOR, b. in 1764, d. in 1837. Children:*

i. *Lucina,*[7] b. abt. 1784; d. at Providence, 12 Dec. 1866 ae. 82; m. at Smithfield, R. I., 25 Apr. 1813, Henry Stone, b. at Stoughton, Mass., 9 Sept. 1781, d. 15 Feb. 1860. Seven children.

ii. *Abraham,* b. ; m. at Smithfield, R. I., [*Phenix* of 16 Nov.] 1811, Amey Mann.

iii. *Henry,* went West.

iv. *Sally Ann,* b. ; m. at Smithfield, R. I. [*Patriot* of 13 May] 1820, Edward Scott Rhodes, of North Providence, R. I.

v. *Lydia,* b. ; m. at Smithfield, R. I., 4 Feb. 1810, Andrew Winsor, of Johnston.

vi. *Betsey.*

vii. *Julia,* b. ; m. at Johnston, R. I., 31 Mar. 1829, John D. Weld, of Brimfield, Mass.

viii. *Nancy.*

viii. BETSEY, b. 16 Apr. 1767; d. ; perhaps m. at Providence, by Elder James Wilson, 13 Mar. 1800, SAMUEL MORGAN.

ix. MARY, b. 22 June 1769; d. at Providence, R. I., 1 or 2 Mar. 1822 ae. 52; m. (1) AMASA SMITH, b. abt. 1768, d. at Smithfield, R. I., 12 Nov. 1796 in 29th yr.; m. (2) at Providence, 20 Sept. 1807, CHARLES HARTSHORN.†

x. LYDIA, b. 20 Aug. 1772; m. ZIBA SMITH, of Glocester, R. I.

2+xi. ANDREW, b. 16 Aug. 1774; d. 24 Aug. 1857.

xii. JOHN, b. 9 Apr. 1778; d. after 29 Sept. 1812, it is said unm. He was appointed Ensign of the 3d Smithfield Company, May 1808. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-121.] On 2 Dec. 1807, Andrew Waterman, Jr. (with wife Thankful) and Thomas Waterman (with wife Lydia), both of Smithfield, yeomen, conveyed for love to brother John Waterman of Smithfield, 298 acres. John Waterman of Smithfield conveyed 31 Mar. 1812 to Jesse Foster; Margaret Waterman [his mother] signed the deed. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 11-538; 12-185, 201.]

xiii. THOMAS (twin), b. 15 Jan. 1781; d. at Greenville, R. I., 5 Jan. 1848 in 67th yr. (gravestone); m. LYDIA FENNER [No. 60, ii, 1], b. at Johnston, R. I., 27 Mar. 1782, d. at Greenville, 12 Sept. 1810 ae. 28-5-15 (gravestone), dau. of Arnold and Amey (Waterman) Fenner. He was prob. the Thomas Waterman who was appointed Cornet of the Captain-General's Cavaliers for the County of Providence, May 1803 to 1807 inclusive. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-61, 76, 88, 100, 113.] He conveyed with wife Lydia in 1806, calling himself son of Andrew. Inventory of the estate of Thomas Waterman of Smithfield was taken 8 Sept. 1848; insolvent. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 7-483.] Children:

i. *Amey,*[7] b. 9 Sept. 1804; d. 4 June 1866; m. at Smithfield, 7 Dec. 1820, Sylvester Hartshorn, son of Charles and Nancy (———) Hartshorn. Children:

(1) Mary,[8] b. 6 Apr. 1822.
(2) Eliza, b. 23 Oct. 1823.
(3) Charles W., b. 11 May 1826; d. 19 Dec. 1859.
(4) Thomas, b. 25 Sept. 1828.
(5) John, b. 10 Nov. 1830.

* According to D. A. R. Lineage Books, 156-118, there was also a daughter, Mary Winsor (1786-1863), m. 1808 Joseph Brown (1785-1875).

† Mr. Hartshorn's first wife, Nancy, d. at Providence, 8 May 1807 in 37th yr.

ii. *Nancy,* m. George[8] Sarle [No. 80-1, i. iv], of Scituate, son of Nathan B. and Mary G.[7] (Waterman) Sarle. Children:
(1) Thomas.[8]
(2) Mary.
(3) Lydia.
(4) Caroline.
(5) Nathan.
(6) Edward.
(7) Maria.
(8) John.

iii. *Thomas,* m. Amey Fenner.

xiv. Henry (twin), b. 15 Jan. 1781; d. in infancy.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. G. Bartlett, Gregory Stone Genealogy (1918), p. 459. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-489; 18-195, 196; 12-520; 18-54; 14-279, 390; 13-467; 21-244; 19-215; 3 (Smithfield), p. 38; 15-124, 418, 419; 16-570. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 87-297. Providence Vital Records. Smithfield Vital Records. New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 36-368. Israel Wilkinson, Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family (1869), p. 126.

78-1. (Capt.) William[6] Waterman (*Andrew,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Smithfield, R. I., 9 Aug. 1749, died at Greenville, R. I., 24 Oct. 1791 in 43d yr. (gravestone); married at Smithfield, R. I., 27 Nov. 1777, Mary Farnum, born at Smithfield, 12 Dec. 1757, died at Providence, R. I., 3 Apr. 1819, aged 61, daughter of John and Martha (Brown) (Comstock) Farnum.

He was a master mariner, and made his home in the "Long House." He with his brother Thomas and brother-in-law Jesse Foster succeeded his father in the milling business, a successful enterprise. Perhaps he was the Capt. William Waterman, of the Sloop *Diamond* of Providence (8 men), who received Letters of Marque, 27 Aug. 1776. [Civil and Military List of R. I.]

He was made Free of the Colony, 17 Apr. 1771; drawn Petit Juror, 27 Aug. 1771; and Grand Juror 29 Sept. 1778. He was Rate Collector for the years ending June 1779 and 1783; member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1780 and 1790, being president of the Council the latter year; Town Auditor for the year ending June 1781. On 24 June 1780, he was appointed one of a committee of four for enlisting 35 men for the Town for the Continental Army, and the same year was appointed one of a committee of four to hire 1750 silver dollars on their personal security; and in Feb. 1781 was appointed to purchase corn for the Army for the Town. In July 1781, for Smithfield, he was directed to furnish 27 bushels of grain for the Army. He was Moderator in June 1790 when town officers were elected.

He served as Deputy in May 1780, May 1782, June 1782, Aug. 1782, Oct. 1783, and Feb. 1784; Assistant, May 1787. [R. I. Col. Rec., 9-53, 540; 10-239.]

In the Census of 1790 he was listed at Smithfield, his family consisting of three males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, six females and one slave.

"His character through life was distinguished by all the essential virtues" (gravestone). His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. John Winsor.

William Waterman and Mary Waterman of Smithfield, for £96, conveyed 16 Nov. 1788 to Stephen Farnum of Smithfield, yeoman, 22 acres in Smithfield which "is all the Land that said Mary Waterman had out of her Father John Farnum Deceased"; witnesses, John Russell, William Smith. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 9-19.]

Inventory of the estate of Capt. William Waterman of Smithfield who died 24 Oct. 1791 was taken by Jesse Foster and John Dexter and presented by the widow, Mary Waterman. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 4-368.]

Stephen Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, and Nancy Waterman of Smithfield, spinster, and Thomas Brown of Providence, merchant, and Mary his wife, for $6,675.00, conveyed to Liba Smith of Glocester the three-fourths of two tracts of land in Smithfield, one "being the Homestead farm whereon the said Stephen now lives," of 103 acres, 24 Aug. 1804. Sarah Waterman of Providence, for $1,500.00 conveyed to Liba Smith of Smithfield, the other quarter of the same property. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 11-178, 304.]

Children of (Capt.) William and Mary (Farnum) Waterman, born at Smithfield, R. I.:

i. MARY,[7] b. 28 July 1778; d. at Providence, R. I., 10 July 1831 in 53d yr.; m. at Smithfield, 18 Nov. 1798, THOMAS BROWN, b. at Providence, 6 Oct. 1777, d. 27 Aug. 1845, son of (Capt.) Zephaniah and Dinah (Westcott) Brown. Children:
   - I. *Sarah,*[8] b. 14 Aug. 1800; d. 7 Jan. 1840; m. 15 Oct. 1822, Stephen K. Rathbone.
   - II. *Mary,* b. 12 Nov. 1802; d. 12 Jan. 1882; m. 16 Oct. 1822, Josiah Gifford Gladding.
   - III. *Zephaniah,* b. 22 July 1804; d. 6 June 1806.
   - IV. *William Waterman,* b. 6 Sept. 1806; d. 12 Feb. 1887; m. 11 May 1841, Ann Ellen Hathaway, b. abt. 1817, d. at Providence, 31 Mar. 1869 ae. 51.
   - V. *Thomas,* b. 28 Oct. 1808; m. 28 May 1833, Elizabeth Fenner Rhodes, b. 25 Sept. 1809,* dau. of Thomas and Lydia (Keene) Rhodes.
   - VI. *Zephaniah,* b. 5 Feb. 1810; d. 10 Mar. 1885, unm.
   - VII. *Emily,* b. 6 Sept. 1813; m. 13 Aug. 1835, James G. Smith.
   - VIII. *Harriet,* b. 6 Feb. 1816; d. 24 Sept. 1886; m. 11 June 1838, William Mason Bailey.
   - IX. *Elizabeth,* b. 28 Apr. 1820; d. 31 Dec. 1868 ae. 48; m. 8 June 1841, Benjamin Bruce Dyer.

3+ii. STEPHEN, b. 24 Mar. 1780; d. 5 Dec. 1841.

iii. NANCY, b. 27 Jan. 1782; d. at Providence, R. I., 22 Dec. 1821, ae. 39, unm.

iv. WILLIAM, b. 9 Feb. 1784 (gravestone); d. 23 Feb. 1784 (gravestone).

v. SARAH, b. ; d. at Providence, R. I., in 1844, unm. Her will, dated 9 Aug. 1844, proved 7 Jan. 1845, gave to niece Mary B. Gladding of Providence, 20 shares of bank stock; to the eight children of Stephen K. Rathbone and his

* One Elizabeth E., widow of Thomas Brown, d. at Providence, 31 July 1864 ae. 49.

deceased wife Sarah, 16 shares of bank stock; to niece Emily wife of James G. Smith of Providence, 8 shares of bank stock; to niece Harriet wife of William M. Bailey, 8 shares of bank stock; to niece Elizabeth wife of Benjamin B. Dyer, 8 shares of bank stock; to nephew William W. Brown, 8 shares of bank stock; to nephew Thomas Brown, Jr., 8 shares of bank stock; to nephew Zephaniah Brown, 8 shares of bank stock; to William W. Chapin, son of Amory Chapin and "my niece his deceased wife Mary Chapin," 4 shares of bank stock; to nephews and niece, William Waterman of Brooklyn, N. Y., Amey A. Waterman and Stephen Waterman of Providence, "children of my late brother Stephen," the remainder. Witnesses: Holder Chase Weedon, Benjamin M. Jackson, Thomas Burgess. Robert Alden was granted administration, Eliza Waterman of Providence and William Waterman of Brooklyn, N. Y., sureties. [Wills, Providence, 15-183.]

References: Smithfield Vital Records. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Family (1932-9), p. 204. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-417, 418, 568; 18-303; 7-470; 13-73; 14-391; 19-215; 16-120. Providence Vital Records.

78-2. (Lieut.) Andrew[6] Waterman (*Andrew,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Smithfield, R. I., 16 Aug. 1774, died at Smithfield, R. I., 24 Aug. 1857, aged 84; married Thankful Bussey, born at Glocester, R. I., 14 Feb. 1779, died at North Providence (recorded at Smithfield), 16 Aug. 1861, aged 82-7-2, daughter of Stephen Bussey.

He was chosen by the General Assembly in June 1792, May 1793, and May 1794, Lieutenant of the 3d Co. of Militia of Smithfield. He was chosen by the General Assembly in May 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, and 1817, High Sheriff of Providence County, and at that time kept the R. I., State Prison. He was a Notary Public for Providence County, 1833, 1834 and 1835, and Justice of the Peace for Smithfield, 1844. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-505, 518, 530; 2-185, 201, 219, 233, 248, 484, 498, 512, 618.]

He was admitted a Freeman in Smithfield, 20 Apr. 1796. He was a member of the Town Council for the year ending June 1834.

He and his wife were buried in Greeneville, R. I.

Andrew Waterman, Jr., of Smithfield, gentleman, for $500.00, conveyed 5 Oct. 1810 to Samuel Patterson, 74 acres in Smithfield and Glocester which "I purchased of my father Andrew Waterman." [Land Rec. Smithfield, 11-441.]

Will of Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, Esquire, dated 27 Dec. 1855, proved 26 Sept. 1857, gave all his estate to his wife, Thankful, except $30.00 each to the three children, William Waterman, John Waterman, and Eliza Needham wife of Doctor John Needham. Witnesses: Walter R. Danforth, William A. Knight, and James A. Danforth. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 10-279.]

James Winsor, Esq., was appointed guardian to the person and estate of Mrs. Thankful Waterman of Smithfield, 2 Apr. 1860; her estate was appraised at $1,577.80 soon after, but was insolvent 26 Oct. 1861, when Ameri-

cus V. Potter was appointed administrator. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 10-525; 11-160, 187, 358.] James Winsor, while her guardian, sold 1 Jan. 1861, buildings and 82 acres. [Land Rec. Smithfield, F-387.]

Delilah Waterman and others petitioned 31 May 1862 that a Guardian be appointed over the person and estate of William F. Waterman of Smithfield, son of Andrew Waterman late of Smithfield, deceased, of full age. Harris W. Irons, Esq., was appointed administrator of the Estate of William F. Waterman late of Smithfield, deceased, 25 Oct. 1862. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 11-374, 412, 443.]

Census of 1850, Smithfield, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Andrew Waterman	75	R. I.	Farmer
Thankful "	70	" "	
John "	40	" "	Dresser tender
Wm. F. Waterman	47	R. I.	Painter
Delila "	41	" "	
Infant " [female] (3 mos.)		" "	

Thankful Waterman of Smithfield, 22 Apr. 1858, mortgaged to Richard R. Clemence of Glocester a farm of 85 acres with buildings, "Being the same premises that my late husband Andrew Waterman now deceased purchased." Witnesses: Asa Winsor, John Waterman. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 31-442.]

Children of (Lieut.) Andrew and Thankful (Bussey) Waterman:

i. MARGARET,[7] b. 18 Feb. 1800; d. at Smithfield, R. I., 7 Dec. 1826 ae. 26-9-19 (gravestone).

ii. ELIZA, b. 3 Jan. 1802; m. at Smithfield, 6 Nov. 1821, (DR.) JOHN GREGORY NEEDHAM, of Franklin, Mass., b. at Walpole, Mass., 7 Sept. 1801, d. at Pawtuxet, R. I., 29 Aug. 1867, son of John and Amelia (Gregory) Needham. He was graduated at Brown University (A. B., 1821, M. D., 1824), and practiced at Smithfield and Pawtuxet from 1836 until his death. Children:
   i. *Caroline Amelia,*[8] b. 9 July 1822; d. 8 May 1865.
   ii. *John W.,* b. 13 Aug. 1824; d. 31 July 1825.
   iii. *John W.,* b. 26 Aug. 1826.
   iv. *William G.,* b. 27 Sept. 1828; d. 27 Aug. 1867.
   v. *Andrew,* b. 30 May 1837; d. 16 Dec. 1876.
   vi. *Lizzie W.,* b. 23 Sept. 1841; d. 17 Feb. 1877.

iii. WILLIAM F., b. 7 June 1803; d. at Greenville, R. I., 8 Sept. 1862 ae. 59-2-1; m. DELILAH SMITH, b. at Smithfield, 17 Oct. 1807, d. at Greenville, R. I., 9 Jan. 1875 ae. 67-2-23, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Smith) Smith. Child, b. at Smithfield:
   i. *Hattie,*[8] b. abt. Mar. 1850; m. at Woonsocket, R. I., 21 Apr. 1868, Edwin C. Harris, b. at Smithfield, abt. 1848, son of Jonathan and Adelia (———) Harris.

iv. JOHN, b. 17 Apr. 1805; d. at Smithfield, 8 July 1864 ae. 59-2-21 (gravestone), unm.

References: New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 23-83. Smithfield and Woonsocket Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-216; 15-419; 13-73; 16-570; 18-149.

78-3. STEPHEN[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *Andrew,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Smithfield, R. I., 24 Mar. 1780, died at Providence, 5 Dec. 1841; married first, at Providence, R. I., 4 Feb. 1810, AMEY ALDRICH, born at Providence, 4 July 1790, died at Providence, 23 Sept. 1812, in her 23d yr., daughter of Esek and Amey (Whipple) Aldrich; married second, at Mendon, Mass., 5 July 1824,* ELIZA ALDRICH, born at Providence, 30 Oct. 1802, died at Providence, 26 Nov. 1881, aged 79-0-27, daughter of Esek and Susanna (Mann) Aldrich, half-sister of Amey Aldrich.

He was a wholesale dealer in madder, indigo and dye stuffs; a man of character and the strictest probity, and an able business man. He was president of the Arcade Bank of Providence, and a director of the Arcade and Exchange Banks.

He served as Representative, Oct. 1816, May and Oct. 1817, May and Oct. 1818, May and Oct. 1819.

He built a three-story residence in 1818 on the corner of Weybosset and Union Streets, and his widow lived there until her death. It was built of hand-worked material and hand-wrought nails. It was eventually sold in 1909 to Samuels Land Company for $300,000.

Stephen Waterman and Amey his wife, and Walter Paine and Lydia his wife, all of Providence, conveyed together 2 June 1812. [Probate Rec. Providence, 33-524.]

The will of Stephen Waterman of Providence, dated 16 Nov. 1841, proved 28 Dec. 1841, gave to wife, Eliza Waterman, his residence for life, and furniture and certain stocks; to "children of my brother-in-law Esek Aldrich to wit, Mary, Charles, Edmund and George," the income from $1,000 in bank stock; to grandson, William Waterman Chapin, "son of my late daughter Mary Waterman Chapin and her husband Amory Chapin," $2,000 when he be 21; appointed wife, Eliza Waterman, guardian of his infant children, Amey Aldrich Waterman and Stephen Waterman; friend, Robert Aldrich of Providence, executor. Witnesses: Hezekiah Anthony, Moses Healy, John H. Mason, Thomas Burgess. Sureties on the executor's bond were William Waterman of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Eliza Waterman of Providence. Appraisers: Preston Bennett, Esek Aldrich, Thomas Aldrich. [Wills, Providence, 14-425.]

On 1 Apr. 1851, William Waterman of Brooklyn, N. Y. (his wife Emma L. also signing), and Stephen Waterman of New York City, sold two undivided thirds of land in Providence; Robert Aldrich, trustee of the estate of Stephen Waterman, also signed. William Waterman of New York City (with wife Emma L.) conveyed to Eliza Waterman of Providence, 26 June 1857. Robert Aldrich and Stephen Waterman, trustees of the estate of Amey A. Mason, wife of John N. Mason, conveyed to Eliza Waterman, 15 July 1857. [Land Rec. Providence, 123-220; 150-117, 122.]

* Published by Elder James Wilson, 20 and 27 June and 4 July 1824.

The will of Eliza Waterman, dated 7 June 1873, was probated by her grandson and executor, Eugene W. Mason; sureties on his bond, Harold P. Waterman and John H. Mason. The will calls her widow of Stephen Waterman; she gave to daughter, Amey W. wife of John N. Mason, all personal effects and household furniture, $15,000, and half the residence; to William Waterman Chapin, "grandson of my said husband and of his former Wife Amey Waterman my Sister," $2,000; to grandson, Eugene Waterman Mason, the remainder in trust, a certain part of the income to be paid to himself, and the rest to grandchildren Harold Pearce Waterman, Paul Waterman, William Bullock Waterman, and Stephen Waterman, Jr., "children of my late son Stephen Waterman," in equal shares until they are 21. Witnesses: Alex. Farnum, Spencer C. Vose, Joseph Brown. Codicil, 29 July 1881, gave $3,000 to William Waterman Chapin; $2,000 to brother, Thomas Aldrich, and if he die first, to his wife Sarah Aldrich. [Wills, Providence, 28-404.]

Children of Stephen and Amey (Aldrich) Waterman, born at Providence:

i. WILLIAM,[8] b. 24 Nov. 1810; d. at New York, N. Y., 1859; m. EMMA LOUISE MCCARTY, who d. at New York, N. Y., 5 Nov. 1878, dau. of Peter McCarty; no issue. He was in business with his father for a time, and then removed to New York City. His will, "of the City of New York," dated 11 Aug. 1857, proved 19 Mar. 1859, gave all estate to wife Emma Louise, and made her executrix. The sureties on her bond were Peter McCarty of New York and Eliza Waterman of Providence. [Wills, Providence, 18-411.]

ii. MARY, b. 6 Sept. 1812; d. at Providence, R. I., 19 Feb. 1837; m. at Providence, 1 July 1833, as his third wife, AMORY CHAPIN, b. at Uxbridge, Mass., 7 May 1802, d. at Providence, 4 Oct. 1845, son of Amariah and Olive (Taft) Chapin. Child:

1. *William Waterman,*[9] b. 24 May 1834; d. 24 Oct. 1922; m. 22 June 1864, Anna Bush, b. 26 Mar. 1838, d. 27 Dec. 1904. Children, b. at Providence:

(1) Mary Waterman,[10] b. 10 Aug. 1865; m. 3 Jan. 1894, Walter J. Comstock, b. at Blackstone, Mass., 12 Dec. 1853. Child:

1. Mary Waterman,[11] b. 27 Dec. 1894; m. 4 Aug. 1917, Frederick Snowden Skinner, Major, U. S. A.

(2) Anna, b. 26 Apr. 1872.

(3) Sarah, b. 22 July 1874; d. 15 Sept. 1900.

(4) Eliza Waterman, b. 13 Mar. 1877; d. 7 Dec. 1898.

Children of Stephen and Eliza (Aldrich) Waterman, born at Providence:

iii. AMEY ALDRICH,* b. abt. 1825; d. at Providence, 31 Mar. 1915 ae. 89; m. at Providence, 12 Jan. 1848, JOHN N. MASON, b. abt. 1819, d. at Providence, 25 Oct. 1874 ae. 55, son of John H. and Lucy C. (———) Mason. Children, b. at Providence:

* Eliza Waterman gave bond, 25 Jan. 1842, as guardian of Amey A. Waterman, a minor over 14; sureties, Robert Aldrich and Esek Aldrich. On 24 Dec. 1847, Amey A. Waterman of Providence created a trust (Robert Aldrich and Stephen Waterman, trustees) of her interest in her father's estate, mentioning her mother, Eliza Waterman, and her brother William Waterman of Brooklyn, N. Y.; John N. Mason, about to marry her, signed his assent, 3 Jan. 1848. [Land Rec. Providence, 96-323.]

i. *Eugene Waterman,*[9] b. abt. 1849; m. at Providence, 11 Sept. 1872, Elizabeth A. Congdon.
ii. *Ida,* b. 2 Aug. 1851; d. 2 July 1854.
iii. *Amey,* b. 15 Aug. 1855; d. 14 Aug. 1857 ae. 2.
iv. *John H.,* b. 26 Jan. 1858; m. at Providence, 3 June 1880, Laura M. Miller.
v. *Stephen W.,* b. 24 June 1861.

44iv. STEPHEN, b. 13 Dec. 1826; d. 3 Nov. 1871.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. G. W. Chapin, The Chapin Book (1924), 1-1203, 1204; 2-1803, 2403. Mendon (Mass.) Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 7-470; 14-390; 15-420; 16-571. Providence Vital Records.

78-4. STEPHEN[8] WATERMAN (*Stephen,*[7] *William,*[6] *Andrew,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 13 Dec. 1826, died there 3 Nov. 1871, aged 44-10-21, married at Providence, 26 Oct. 1852, HARRIET PEARCE BULLOCK, born at Providence, 2 May 1831, died there 7 Feb. 1866, aged 34-9-5, daughter of William P. and Sarah P. (———) Bullock.

He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1846), and was of New York City in 1851.

He was a member of the Common Council for the years ending June 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1871, and 1872, and president of the Council 1857 to 1860 inclusive. He was an Alderman for the year ending June 1861; a member of the (City) Water Committee in 1856; vice-president of the Board of Trade of Providence in 1870 and 1871; and served as Representative in 1871, dying before the end of his term.

He engaged in business after graduation from college. He "had a vigor of intelligence and of moral character which would have fitted him for any of the occupations of life." "Few men subject their daily lives to the control of conscience and reason more habitually than did Stephen Waterman, and an honest application of his best faculties to the business of the hour whether public or private was always characteristic of him. . . . Earnest in whatever he understook, he showed at times the warmth of a partisan. . . . He belonged to that class of men who make more demand upon their minds than upon their bodies for the pleasure of the passing hour, and was a lover of books and of the society of intelligent and cultivated persons. Somewhat reserved, he was yet a man of truly social feelings, and the refinement of his character and the pleasant tone of his manners marked him as a gentleman whose companionship was always attractive. . . . He was a good son, a thoughtful and affectionate father, a trustworthy friend."

Stephen Waterman of Providence, R. I., with Samuel Harris of Cairo, Greene Co., N. Y., bought land in Auburn, N. Y., with the improvements and hydraulic rights, from the Trustees of the insolvent Auburn Woolen Co., 2 Aug. 1853, for $45,000, and in the next few years was engaged in other

transactions in Auburn realty, his wife Harriet joining him in sales. [Deeds, Cayuga County, N. Y., 86-445, 448; 87-237, 252, 638; 88-12; 92-612.]

The will of Harriet B. Waterman, wife of Stephen Waterman of Providence, dated 24 Jan. 1866, proved 13 Mar. 1866, gave her estate to her children, unnamed, making her husband trustee. [Wills, Providence, 21-269.] Stephen Waterman, father of the minors, was appointed guardian, 26 Jan. 1869, of Harold P., Paul, William B., and Stephen Waterman, all under 14 except the first. Eliza Waterman, the grandmother, was appointed guardian of the minors, 5 Dec. 1871. Harold P. Waterman was appointed guardian of the others, 17 Oct. 1876.

Children of Stephen and Harriet Pearce (Bullock) Waterman, born at Providence:

i. HAROLD PEARCE,[9] b. 1 Sept. 1853; d. at Cranston, R. I., 20 Jan. 1935 ae. 81-4-19, unm. A.B. (Brown, 1875); elected 10 Nov. 1897 a member of the Corporation of the R. I. Hospital; a director of the Providence Athenaeum from 1911; appointed on East Side Commission, Providence, 28 Apr. 1911; member of standing committee of Ranson Fountain Society, Providence, 1913.

ii. PAUL, b. 6 Jan. 1859; d. at Arlington, Vt., 9 Jan. 1921 ae. 62-0-3, unm.; A.B. (Brown, 1880). He traveled a great deal in early life, and later spent his winters in New York City and his summers in Arlington.

iii. WILLIAM BULLOCK, b. 28 May 1860; d. at Providence, 28 Sept. 1897; m. (1) at Providence, 7 Sept. 1882, MARIANNA FIELD GARDNER, b. at Providence, 25 July 1861, d. at Providence, 19 May 1890 ae. 28-9-24, dau. of John A. and Marianna (Field) Gardner; m. (2) at Lancaster, Pa., 29 Apr. 1896, MAUD REYNOLDS of Lancaster, living (1944) Providence, Pa., dau. of Samuel H. and Mary F. (———) Reynolds. He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1882), being Marshal of his class at Commencement 1882, and president of his Class for four years from June 1888. He was secretary of the Lymansville Company at one time; a director of the First National Bank of Providence; Aide-de-Camp to Gov. D. Russell Brown of R. I. for years ending May 1893, 1894 and 1895, with rank of Colonel; received Sharpshooters Medal (R. I. Militia), 16 May 1895. He was the inventor and patentee of the Waterman Vertical Engine Valve Gear. He secured a controlling interest in 1889 in the Providence Steam Engine Co., of which he became treasurer, and of which he was also president at the time of his death. He was a member of Grace Church, Episcopal, in Providence. He was appointed administrator of the estate of his wife Marianna F. Waterman, 24 June 1890. His will, dated 24 July 1897, proved 26 Oct. 1897, mentioned his three children, Harold G., Edith, and William B., and wife Maud R. [Wills, Providence, 40-380.] Children by first wife, b. at Providence:

1. *Harold Gardner,*[10] b. 11 Aug. 1883; d. at Providence, 21 June 1910 ae. 26-10-10, unm. He had lived in Nebraska, and returned to Providence.

2. *Edith,* b. 28 Apr. 1885; res. (1944) Milton, Mass.; m. at Providence, 2 Nov. 1909, Ralph Sumner Richmond, b. at Boston, Mass., 13 Dec. 1883, living 1944, son of Joshua Bailey and Josefa (Rubira) Richmond, of Boston. His father was the compiler of *The Richmond Family.*

iii. *William Bullock,* b. 1 Feb. 1889; m. at Roland Park, Baltimore, Md., 27 Mar. 1917, Kathryn Permar Jones, b. at Germantown, Pa., 22 Sept. 1894, dau. of Charles Sharpless and Rosina Milliman (Herring) Jones. He was graduated at Princeton (C. E., 1911), and served in World War I as Lieut. Field Artillery, A. E. F. He engaged in the automobile business in New London, Conn. Children:

(1) William Bullock,[11] b. at Germantown, Pa., 1 Mar. 1918; grad. Harvard Univ. (B. S., 1941); and College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York (Army Specialized Training Program), class Oct. 1944.

(2) Marianna Jones, b. at New London, Conn., 30 Mar. 1924; was graduated at Dana Hall School, Wellesley, Mass., 1942; m. at Savannah, Ga. (St. John's Episcopal Church), 29 Apr. 1944, Martin Walter Wright, Jr., of Centerbrook, Conn., a graduate of Phillips Exeter Academy, 1941, a member of the class of 1945, Brown Univ., and a Private in the Army Air Corps at the time of his marriage. Mrs. Wright was a Red Cross staff assistant in New London, 1943-4.

iv. STEPHEN, b. 9 Oct. 1863; d. at North Danville, Vt., 2 Oct. 1944; m. (1) at Providence, 21 Sept. 1887, EVA NICHOLSON, b. at Providence, 14 Sept. 1869, dau. of William T. and Elizabeth D. (———) Nicholson, of Providence; divorced 7 Dec. 1896; she m. (2) at Providence, 25 Dec. 1897, Stanley Henshaw. Mr. Waterman m. (2) at Boston, Mass., 12 June 1900, GERTRUDE POPE WHITTIER, b. at Foxboro, Mass., 3 Sept. 1869, living 1944, dau. of Daniel Bodwell and Melinda Frances (Pope) Whittier, of Boston. He was graduated at Brown University (A. B., 1886; A. M., 1889); treasurer of R. I. Business Mens Association, year ending Nov. 1894; one of the managing board of the R. I. Association for the Protection of Fish and Game for years ending June 1898 and 1899. He was Captain of Co. A, 1st R. I. Militia, Nov. 1893; resigned Apr. 1896. He received the Marksmens Medal (R. I. Militia), 16 May 1895, and Sharpshooters Medal, 1896, 1897, 1900 and 1901. He was Ordnance Officer, 1st Light Infantry, R. I., for years ending Apr. 1897 to 1902 inclusive, with rank of 1st Lieutenant. He enlisted as 1st Lieut., Co. E, 1st R. I. Vols., 14 May 1898, for the Spanish War; Captain, Co. E, 1st R. I. Vols. 14 Sept. 1898. He was a charter member of Camp Alvin H. Capron, Spanish-American War Veterans Association of Providence, R. I.; and a charter member of R. I. Commandery, Military Order of Foreign Wars, being elected 15 Mar. 1900 Senior Vice-Commander. He was formerly of the firm of Nicholson & Waterman Mfg. Co., and later president of the Waterman Machine Tool Co. He became an architect, and removed to North Danville, Vt., where for the last thirty years of his life he maintained a summer home, but made Washington, D. C., his residence. Child by first wife:

i. Son,[10] stillborn at Providence, 30 July 1889.

Children by second wife, first b. at Providence, R. I., others at North Danville, Vt.:

ii. *Daniel B.,* stillborn at Providence, 3 Feb. 1902.

iii. *Stephen* (twin), b. 2 Dec. 1905; res. (1944) Burlington, Vt.; m. Mary Bernice Clark. Children:

(1) Stephen,[11] b. 15 July 1932.

(2) Marline, b. 4 July 1934.

iv. *Gertrude Pope* (twin), b. 2 Dec. 1905; name changed to *June M.;* m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 15 June 1928, Robert Salmon Trowbridge, b. at Morristown, N. J., 1 Jan. 1903, son of Fred A. and Nellie A. (Salmon) Trowbridge; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, R. I., 11 Apr. 1931, Vernon Gordon Taylor, b. at Washington, D. C., 14 Sept. 1903, son of Basil G. and Idella (Byrnes) Taylor. He is a building contractor and was previously m. and divorced. Res. (1944) at Silver Springs, Md. Children by second husband:

(1) Vernon Gordon,[11] b. 13 Jan. 1932.

(2) Rhoda Jaquelyn, b. 28 Apr. 1935.

v. *Paul,* b. 6 Feb. 1907; m. (1) Jean Stidham; m. (2) Dorothy Phipps. In 1944 he was Lieut.-Colonel, U. S. Army Air Forces. Child by first wife:

(1) Shirley,[11] b. 23 Aug. 1931.

References: Providence Vital Records. C. C. Whittier, The Descendants of Thomas Whittier (1937), pp. 178, 459. W. B. Browne, Babbitt Genealogy (1912), p. 195. J. B. Richmond, The Richmond Family (1897), p. 513. William Bullock[10] Waterman, New London, Conn., 1944. Vermont and Massachusetts Vital Statistics.

Group 79

79. (Col.) Resolved[5] Waterman (*Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born [say 1726], died at Smithfield (Greenville), R. I., 5 June 1772; married first, before 1755, Joanna ———;* married second, Mercy Smith, born about 1738, died at Greenfield, R. I., 10 Mar. 1820, in her 83d year (gravestone).

He was admitted a Freeman in Smithfield, R. I., 18 Apr. 1744; free of the Colony, 1 May 1744 [R. I. Col. Rec., 5-82]. He was chosen by the General Assembly, June 1748, Ensign of the 3d Co. of Smithfield Militia; June 1749, Lieutenant of the same, May 1750, Captain of the same; May 1751 and 1752, Major of Providence County Regt.; May 1753 and 1754, Lieut-Colonel of the same; and May 1755 and 1756, Colonel of the same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-127, 134, 135, 140, 146, 153, 159, 165, 173, 181.]

He bought land in Glocester, R. I., in 1750. He was one of a committee of three in 1755, who ran the dividing line between Glocester and Scituate, R. I.

In 1757, "This Assembly do vote and resolve and it is voted and resolved that Colonel John Andrews be and he is hereby appointed to sue Colonel Resolved Waterman of Smithfield for the Colony's money which he received for paying bounties." [R. I. Col Rec., 6-108.]

Coln[1] Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, for £1,900, conveyed 22 Nov. 1756 to Benjamin King of Glocester, 100 acres in Scituate, the southeasterly

* The first wife is omitted in the William H. Waterman Collection and other sources, but proved by deeds. She could have been mother of the older children, but Mercy was certainly mother of the youngest daughter, Lydia, and quite likely of all three daughters. The identity of Joanna has not been ascertained. In Smithfield, Joanna dau. of Daniel and Joanna Jenckes was born 1 May 1737; Joanna dau. of John and Rebecca Wilkinson was born 12 Sept. 1732.

part of the farm "on which John Brown Junr and Obadiah Brown ye third did dwell"; witnesses, William Dean, Matthew Adams. On 28 June 1755, Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, Gentleman, for £1,260, conveyed to Ephraim Whipple of Providence, one acre in Scituate; Joanna Waterman, wife of Resolved, signed the deed; witnesses, Elisha Sayls, Joseph Chillson. [Land Rec. Providence, 14-288; 15-47.]

Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, for £1,200, conveyed 45 acres in Providence to Christopher Angell of Providence, blacksmith, 25 May 1753; witnesses, William Rhodes, John Corbin, Jr. On 13 July 1756, Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, for £18,000, conveyed to his brother, Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman; witnesses, Thomas Steere, Mary Steere. Resolved Waterman was in financial trouble in 1761 and left the Colony; suits were brought against him, and sales he had made to Andrew and John Waterman were invalidated by Court order; on 9 Nov. 1761, a Sheriff's deed of his 600-acre farm, for £22,200, was made to John Waterman of Providence. Apparently the difficulties were ironed out and the farm regained, for on 26 Apr. 1768, Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, gentleman, for £439.14.0, conveyed to Samuel Winsor of Smithfield, Esqr., the farm of 600 acres "whereon I now Dwell," bounded by land of Andrew and John Waterman, being "the homestead Farm That my Hon^{d} Father Resolved Waterman Deceased Did Live on"; witnesses, Daniel Mowry, Daniel Mowry, Jr. On 4 July 1770, Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, yeoman, conveyed land in Smithfield, for school use. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 3-444; 4-48; 5-160, 295, 362, 363; 7-1.]

The inventory of the Estate of Col. Resolved Waterman, who died 5 June 1772, taken by John Waterman and Abram Winsor, and dated at Smithfield 22 June 1772, amounted to £415.6.4. [Wills, Smithfield, 4-43.] On 12 Jan. 1773, John Waterman of Providence, paper maker, and John Smith, Jr., of Smithfield, yeoman, Administrators of the Estate of Resolved Waterman of Smithfield, deceased, for £273.11.0, conveyed to Andrew Waterman of Smithfield, 6¼ acres. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 7-47.]

On 13 Apr. 1790, Lydia Waterman of Smithfield, single woman, for one shilling, conveyed to "my Brother Obed Seavour of Smithfield aforesaid Yeoman And Joanna Seaver Wife of the said Obed," all claim to land part in Smithfield and part in Johnston, which are parcels of "the Homestead Farm that Our Honored Father Resolved Waterman, Esqr. Deceased Died Seized." Witnesses: Elisha Smith, Abraham Mathewson. On 14 Apr. 1808, Marcy Waterman of Warwick, Daniel Tucker and Lydia his wife of Smithfield, and Obed Seavour and Joanna his wife of Smithfield, for $90.00, conveyed two acres in Smithfield to Duty Winsor of Smithfield; witnesses, Daniel Winsor, Wait Seavour, William Tucker. Mercy Waterman of Smithfield conveyed 11 Apr. 1812. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 8-429; 12-12, 203.]

Mercy Waterman [printed as Mary] was listed at Smithfield in the Census

of 1790, as head of a household of two females, one boy under 16, one slave, and one free Black.

Children of (Col.) Resolved and Mercy (Smith) Waterman:

1+i. MERCY,[6] b. 20 June 1762 (g.s.); d. 25 Jan. 1827.

ii. JOANNA, b. ; m. (CAPT.) OBED SEAVER of Smithfield. He was appointed Captain of the 3d Smithfield Co., June 1792, May 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796, and 1797 [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-505, 518, 530, 538, 546, 560, 574]. Joanna Waterman of Smithfield, spinster, conveyed 14 Feb. 1829 for love to "my Son Welcome Seaver," land in Smithfield. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 16-317.] Since she was described as wife of Obed Seaver in deeds in 1790 and 1808, the use of her maiden name would seem indicative of a divorce. Child (perhaps others):

1. *Welcome.*[7]

2+iii. LYDIA, b. abt. 1768; d. 2 Nov. 1834.

79-1. MERCY[6] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Smithfield, R. I., 20 June 1762, died there 25 Jan. 1827; married first, JOSEPH SLACK, born at Scituate, R. I., 10 July 1756, died , son of (Dr.) Benjamin and Phebe (Fenner) Slack; married second, before 1808, ——— WATERMAN, of Warwick, R. I., perhaps (CAPT.) WILLIAM[5] WATERMAN [No. 85].

Mercy Waterman made an accounting on the estate of Benjamin Slack, 1 Apr. 1826, and on 3 Mar. 1826 she sold as administratrix land that had belonged to Benjamin Slack of Smithfield. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, Journal, 3-581; Land Rec. Smithfield, 15-264.]

The will of Mercy Waterman of Smithfield, made 27 July 1826, gave $10.00 to son Resolved Slack; $10.00 to son Thomas Slack; certain rents to John G. Slack and James Slack, children of son Resolved; store and an acre to daughter Mary Arnold; $200.00 to Joanna W. Slack; bedding and Bible to daughter Mary Mathewson; to daughter Hannah Pooke [?Poole ?Poore]; to son Thomas Slack's children (unnamed); proved 17 Mar. 1827. The inventory of her personal property amounted to $2,710.72. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 5-1, 10.]

Slack Family

The Slack family was from Attleborough, Mass., where Dr. Benjamin Slack was born 28 Apr. 1728. He settled in Scituate, R. I., and died there 30 Apr. 1791 in 63d yr.; married first, Phebe Fenner, born 11 Dec. 1725, daughter of (Hon.) Joseph and Wait (Harris) Fenner; married second, at Scituate, 5 Mar. 1767, Hannah Harris, born about 1738, died at North Providence, 21 Nov. 1820, in 83d yr. *The Slack Family* (1930) states of Benjamin Slack that he had children, *Levina,* who married a Brown and had two daughters; *Sukey,* who married an Anthony; and *Joseph,* who had a son Resolved. This was based on information supplied in 1882 by Charles Wesley Slack of Boston; and since the family knew that Joseph was the father of Resolved, it

follows that Joseph was the husband of Mercy Waterman.

The children of (Dr.) Benjamin and Phebe (Fenner) Slack were:

1. Mary, b. 28 Nov. 1753.
2. Joseph, b. 10 July 1756.
3. Thomas, b. 5 Nov. 1758.
4. (Dr.) Lemuel, b. 6 Aug. 1760; d. at Scituate, 3 Feb. 1789 in 29th yr.; m. Barbara ———, b. abt. 1765, d. at Scituate, 6 Apr. 1812 in 48th yr.
5. Wait, b. 2 May 1762.
6. Phebe (perhaps by second wife), m. [*U. S. Chronicle* of 19 Jan.] 1786, Daniel Wilbour of Johnston.

The children of (Dr.) Benjamin and Hannah (Harris) Slack were:

7. Susannah, m. [*U. S. Chronicle* of 28 Mar.] 1793, Benjamin Anthony.
8. Lydia, b. 11 Apr. 1773.
9. Lavina, m. [*U. S. Chronicle* of 14 Apr.] 1803, John Brown, 2nd, of Providence.

Children of Joseph and Mercy (Waterman) Slack:

i. RESOLVED,[7] m. at Warwick, R. I., 27 Dec. 1807, AMEY GREENE, b. at Warwick, 25 Aug. 1788, d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 3 Oct. 1859, dau. of (Capt.) James and Rebecca (Pitman) Greene.

ii. THOMAS, an Elder, of Smithfield; m. 14 Oct. 1813 MARANA SALISBURY, who d. at Glocester, 27 May 1816 ae. 21, dau. of (Dea.) Dutee Salisbury of Burrillville.

iii. MARY [?Marcy], m. JOSEPH ARNOLD.

iv. JOANNA W.

v. MARY, m. ——— MATHEWSON.

vi. BENJAMIN, b. abt. 1791; d. at Smithfield, 27 June 1823 in 31st yr.

vii. HANNAH, m. ——— POOKE (?).

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215, 127; 18-50; 14-275; 15-336. W. S. Slack, The Slack Family (1930), p. 161. L. B. Clarke, The Grecnes of Rhode Island (1903), p. 444. The Rhode Island Hist. Magazine, vol. 7; J. P. Root's account of Fenner family.

79-2. LYDIA[6] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1768, died at Greenville, R. I., 2 Nov. 1834, aged 66; married at Smithfield, R. I., 15 Mar. 1792, DANIEL TUCKER, son of Israel Tucker.

"She was among the first pillars of the Freewill Baptist Church in this town." (Gravestone, Greenville, R. I.)

"I have heard that the father of her first-born son asked her to marry him after the child's birth, and that she refused."

Child of Lydia Waterman:

34i. RESOLVED,[7] b. 10 Dec. 1787; d. 8 July 1886.

Children of Daniel and Lydia (Waterman) Tucker, born at Smithfield, R. I.:*

ii. WILLIAM, b. abt. 1793; d. at Smithfield, 29 Jan. 1817 ae. 24.

iii. ABBY, b. ; m. at Glocester, R. I., 14 Dec. 1828, THOMAS MATHEWSON, JR.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-359; 18-128.

* Incomplete.

79-3. RESOLVED[7] WATERMAN (*Lydia,*[6] *Resolved,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Smithfield, R. I., 10 Dec. 1787, died at Providence, R. I., 8 July 1886, aged 98-6-28; married first, at Centreville, R. I., 29 Mar. 1812, LUCIA[6] CADY, born at Killingly, Conn., 9 Dec. 1790, died at Centreville, R. I., 19 June 1824, daughter of David[5] (*Jonathan,*[4] *David,*[3] *Joseph,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]) and Nancy (Waterman) Cady of West Greenwich, R. I.; married second, at Wickford, R. I., 26 May 1828, ANNA LOUISA SHAW, born at Wickford, R. I., 29 Jan. 1801, died at Providence, R. I., 6 Feb. 1879, aged 78-0-8, daughter of (Dr.) William Gorham and Elizabeth (Brenton) Shaw.

He was a cotton broker, of Smithfield, Centreville and Providence, R. I. He was a Methodist in early life; Episcopalian after second marriage.

Resolved Waterman of Providence, for $4,600.00, conveyed 19 Feb. 1840, his wife Anna Louisa also signing, to Harris Steere of Smithfield, certain land, "being the homestead farm of which Daniel Tucker was seized" at the time of his death. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 19-494.]

The will of Resolved Waterman of Providence, dated 6 Apr. 1872, proved 27 July 1886, gave to wife Anna L. Waterman the annual sum of $1,800, also household furniture and use of residence for life; to son Henry Waterman, his gold watch; the remainder, one-third to son Henry, one-third to daughter, Elizabeth B. Waterman, and one-third to Horatio Rogers, in trust for the benefit of grandsons, Arthur Rogers and Lucian Waterman Rogers, "children of my deceased daughter, Lucia W. Rogers," until they are 21; appoints son Henry Waterman and Horatio Rogers, Executors. A codicil dated 17 Aug. 1885 states that daughter Elizabeth has married and is now Elizabeth B. Jackson, wife of Rev. William F. B. Jackson. Administration, when the will was proved, was granted to Lucius Waterman, Horatio Rogers, and William F. B. Jackson. [Probate Rec. Providence, Wills, 31-116.]

Resolved Waterman, husband of the intestate, was appointed Administrator, 27 May 1879, of the Estate of Anna L. Waterman who died 6 Feb. 1879; sureties, Horatio Rogers, Elizabeth B. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Children of Resolved and Lucia (Cady) Waterman, born at Centreville, R. I.:

4+i. HENRY,[8] b. 17 Aug. 1813; d. 18 Oct. 1876.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 17 Aug. 1815; d. 3 Mar. 1817.

iii. WILLIAM, b. 19 Mar. 1818; d. 22 Mar. 1821.

iv. Infant, b. and d. 21 Mar. 1820.

v. NANCY, b. 21 July 1821; d. at Providence, R. I., 3 May 1862; m. at Providence, 10 May 1842, ROLLIN MATHEWSON, b. 28 Oct. 1820, d. at Providence, 19 July 1903, son of Obadiah and Susannah (Sprague) Mathewson. Children, b. and d. at Providence (except death of youngest):

  i. *Lucia,*[9] b. 5 July 1843; d. 1 Apr. 1846.

  ii. *Henry,* b. 7 Mar. 1845; d. 29 May 1852.

iii. *Jessie,* b. 5 June 1847; d. 5 Aug. 1860.
iv. *Charles Rollin,* b. 24 Jan. 1850; d. 1 Nov. 1862.
v. *Abby,* b. 8 Dec. 1854; d. 12 May 1860.
vi. *Nancy,* b. 9 Apr. 1862; d. at Wickford, R. I., 4 Sept. 1862.

vi. JOHN, b. 15 Mar. 1824; d. 6 Aug. 1824.

Children of Resolved and Anna Louisa (Shaw) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

vii. ABBY FRANCES, b. 8 Aug. 1833; d. at Providence, 13 Sept. 1851.
viii. LUCIA, b. 3 May 1836; d. at Providence, 11 June 1867; m. at Providence, 29 Jan. 1861, HORATIO ROGERS, a lawyer, b. at Providence, 16 May 1836, d. there 12 Nov. 1904, son of Horatio and Susan (Curtis) Rogers. Children, b. at Providence:
  i. *Arthur,*[9] b. 26 Oct. 1864; Rev.; D.D., res. (1921) Evanston, Ill.; m. at Middletown, R. I., 16 June 1892, Cornelia Arnold.
  ii. *Lucian Waterman,* b. 11 Apr. 1867; Rev., res. (1921) Chestnut Hill, Newton, Mass.; m. at Roxbury, Mass., 3 Dec. 1895, Katharine Wetherall Browne.
ix. WILLIAM SHAW, b. 27 Mar. 1838; d. 4 Dec. 1838.
x. GEORGE, b. 5 Sept. 1839; d. 5 Mar. 1842.
xi. REBECCA, b. 11 Dec. 1841; d. 20 Aug. 1848.
xii. ELIZABETH BRENTON, b. 11 Oct. 1843; d. at Providence, 17 Oct. 1904; m. at Providence, 26 Dec. 1883, (REV.) WILLIAM FRANCIS BENNETT JACKSON, b. at Boston, Mass., 24 Jan. 1836, d. at Kenosha, Wis., 6 Jan. 1920, son of William and Emeline (Bennett) Jackson, of Boston. He was a widower, having been married twice before. Child, b. at Providence:
  i. *Anna Waterman,*[9] b. 27 Oct. 1884; res. (1921) Kenosha, Wis.; m. at Providence, 1 Oct. 1913, (Rev.) Charles Everett McCoy.
xiii. MARY, b. 17 Dec. 1845; d. 22 Aug. 1848.

References: Rev. Lucius[9] Waterman, Northfield, N. H., 1921. Providence Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 10-351; 13-73; 18-150; 16-571.

79-4. (REV.) HENRY[8] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[7] *Lydia,*[6] *Resolved,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Centreville, R. I., 17 Aug. 1813, died at Providence, R. I., 18 Oct. 1876, aged 63-2-1; married at Providence, R. I., 12 Oct. 1837, ELIZA GREENE HARRIS, born at Pawtucket, R. I., 28 Aug. 1811, died at Fishkill, N. Y., 6 Apr. 1888, aged 76-7-9, daughter of William and Sarah (Greene) Harris, of Pawtucket.

He was graduated at Brown University, 1831, and at General Theological Seminary, 1835, and became an Episcopal clergyman. He settled in Woonsocket, R. I., 1835; Providence, 1841; Andover, Mass., 1844; and returned to Providence in 1849.

Administration on his estate was granted, 14 Nov. 1876, to his son, Lucius Waterman of New Haven, Conn.; sureties, Eliza Waterman, Horatio Rogers. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Children of (Rev.) Henry and Eliza Greene (Harris) Waterman, first and third born at Providence, second at Andover:

i. HENRY,[9] b. 15 Mar. 1841; d. 1 Sept. 1841.

ii. HERBERT, b. 10 Sept. 1847; d. 2 Nov. 1847.

iii. LUCIUS, b. 29 Mar. 1851; res. (1921) Northfield, Merrimack Co., N. H. (P. O. address, Tilton); m. at Tilton, N. H., 18 Sept. 1884, ABBY JOSEPHINE CATE, b. 3 Oct. 1849, dau. of (Hon.) Asa Piper and Clara (Proctor) Cate of Tilton. He was graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. (A. B., 1871; A. M., 1874), and received a degree of D.D. from his alma mater in 1892. In 1876 he was graduated at Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Conn., and became a clergyman of the Episcopal Church. He resided in Providence, R. I., 1851-76; New Haven, Conn., and East Providence, R. I., 1876; Detroit, Mich., 1877; Tilton, N. H., 1878-83; Faribault, Minn., 1883-5; Fishkill, N. Y., 1885-8; Littleton, N. H., 1888-93; Laconia, N. H., 1893-9; Claremont, N. H., 1899-1902; Charlestown, 1902; Hanover, 1904-19; and Tilton, from 1919. Child, b. at Littleton, N. H.:

1. *Henry Cate,*[10] b. 14 May 1893; res. Washington, D. C.; educated at Hanover, N. H., High School, and Phillips Exeter Academy; B. S. (Dartmouth, 1917); chemist; m. at Guilford, Conn., 30 July 1925, Helen Mariette Bishop, b. at Guilford, abt. 1895, dau. of Burton W. and Lillian R. (Remington) Bishop. He conducted investigations of vegetable proteins, 1918-24; various methods of analysis, 1924-7; did abstracting in chemistry, soil science, engineering, for Experiment Sta. Record, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, since 1927. He has devised a new synthesis of phenazine, carbazole, certain of their derivatives and other nitrogen heterocycles, and has applied for patent on commercial processes based on this synthesis. He has published technical articles in scientific journals. Episcopalian. Democrat. Child:

(1) *Ruth Abigail.*[11]

References: Rev. Lucius[9] Waterman, Northfield, N. H., 1921. N. H. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics. Providence Vital Records. Andover Vital Records. Who's Who in the East, 1942-3, p. 2144.

Group 80

80. (CAPT.) JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born about 1728, died at Johnston (Olneyville), R. I., 7 Feb. 1777; married at Providence, R. I., 17 Jan. 1750, MARY OLNEY, born 3 Nov. 1730 [New Style], died at Providence, R. I., 5 Sept. 1763, aged 32 yrs. 10 mos. 2 days, daughter of (Capt.) Jonathan and Elizabeth (Smith) Olney.

In early life he was a sailor and master mariner, and made China voyages. Having a taste for mechanical pursuits, he engaged in manufacturing. He operated a mill for finishing cloth and a chocolate mill, and was called "Paper Mill John." He erected a paper mill, probably the first in Rhode Island, and one of the earliest in New England. In 1769 he bought a printing press and types, and engaged in printing and publishing. An early edition of the famous "New England Primer" bears date of "Providence, Printed and sold by John Waterman at the Paper-Mills, 1775."

He was chosen, May 1747, June 1748, and May 1749, Lieutenant of the

3d Co. of Providence Militia; and May 1750, 1751 and 1752, Captain of the same. The General Assembly chose him Justice of the Peace for Providence, May 1757 and 1758, and for Johnston, May 1759. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-119, 127, 134, 140, 146, 153, 196, 205, 214.]

He was Selectman (Providence) in 1755, 1756, 1757 and 1758. He was Deputy in 1759, May 1760, Oct. 1762, May 1764, and Oct. 1767. In Johnston he was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1768 and 1769; member of the Town Council for the year ending June 1769; and Assessor of Taxes for the years ending June 1769 and 1770.

He gave £6 towards the erection of "Rhode Island College," and his name occurs in the Charter of Brown University.

He owned land in Glocester, R. I., and is said to have made paper there in 1750. His home was a gambrel-roofed brick house in Olneyville Square; it was razed in 1902 and the site afterwards occupied by the Post-Office Building. He is said to have been the wealthiest man in Rhode Island at the time of his death.

In Feb. 1776, he was appointed by the General Assembly, one of a committee of two to erect a powder mill in Providence County at the charge of the Colony, and the following May his committee was authorized to purchase a place to erect the mill as soon as possible, £150 being granted for that purpose. In June 1776, the General Assembly ordered him paid £8 for eight reams of paper for printing lawful money bills. The General Assembly resolved, Sept. 1776, that the several Inspectors immediately deliver the saltpetre they have on hand to Mr. John Waterman; that they from time to time deliver whatever they may hereafter receive to the said John Waterman, who is appointed to receive the same and make it into powder for the use of this state, and that the expense of transporting the saltpetre to the said John Waterman be paid by this state. In March 1777, the General Assembly ordered to be paid to the Executors of John Waterman, deceased, £324.11.8, for his time, labor and sundry material by him provided for building a powder mill for the use of this state.

His wife was buried in the North Burial Ground in Providence, with her daughter the first Mary. The inscription on her stone reads: "In Memory | of Mary the wife of | Capt. John Waterman | and eldest daughter of | Capt. Jonathan Olney, | who departed this life | Sept. 5, A. D. 1763; | aged 32 Years 10 | Months and 2 Days."

The will of John Waterman of Providence, paper maker, dated 26 Jan. 1777, proved 15 Feb. 1777, gave his negro servants, Violet and Priam, their freedom; to son-in-law, Daniel Waterman, the lands charged against him for debt; to daughters, Lydia the wife of Daniel Waterman, and Nancy the wife of Abraham Winsor, Jr., $800 each; to other two daughters, Betsy wife of John White, and Mary Waterman, who is the youngest daughter,

household effects and $925 each; to son, John Olney Waterman, the remainder, provided he support his sister Mary Waterman until she be 21 years; appoints son John Olney Waterman and friend William Smith of Providence and friend Abraham Winsor of Smithfield, executors. Witnesses: George Corliss, James Angell, Silas Downer. [Probate Rec. Providence, 6-171.]

Children of (Capt.) John and Mary (Olney) Waterman, born at Providence, R. I.:

i. LYDIA,[6] b. 12 July 1751; d. at Johnston, R. I., 23 July 1779; m. at Johnston, 15 June 1769, DANIEL WATERMAN [No. 70], *q.v.*

ii. BETSEY, b. 18 Oct. 1753; d. 2 Sept. 1796 in 43d yr.; m. at Providence, 26 Jan. 1772, JOHN WHITE, a merchant.

iii. NANCY, b. 1 May 1756; m. before 26 Jan. 1777, ABRAHAM WINSOR, JR., b. abt. 1755, d. at Smithfield, R. I., 27 June 1787 in 32d yr., probably son of Abraham and Sarah (Smith) Winsor, perhaps m. (2) ——— NICHOLS.

1+iv. JOHN OLNEY, b. 14 May 1758; d. 18 Feb. 1798.

v. MARY, b. 30 Aug. 1760; d. 20 Nov. 1762.

vi. MARY, b. 5 Sept. 1763; m. at Smithfield, R. I., 13 July 1788, AUGUSTUS PHILLIPS, son of Elisha Phillips, of Pomfret, Conn., and Scituate, R. I.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-436; 14-414, 438. New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 3-211.

80-1. JOHN OLNEY[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 14 May 1758, died there (Olneyville), 18 Feb. 1798 aged 39; married [*U. S. Chronicle,* 1 Jan.] 1784, SALLY FRANKLIN, born at Providence, R. I., 1 July 1762, died at Johnston, R. I., 5 June 1842, daughter of (Capt.) Asa and Sarah (Paine) Franklin. She married second, at Providence, 20 Feb. 1803, Edward Sarle, of Scituate, R. I.*

He succeeded his father in business, and inherited a large fortune. A maternal uncle had charge of it during his minority and, it is claimed, profited by the trusteeship. John Olney was of a remarkably benevolent disposition, and is said to have dissipated much of his inheritance. He spent much of his time in hunting and other recreations. He is spoken of in *Adventures of Christopher Hawkins.* Much of his wife's wedding outfit was ordered from England. She was a great beauty and a woman of fine, strong character.

John Olney Waterman of Providence, yeoman, for £621.7.0, conveyed 16 Jan. 1787 to Arthur Fenner, Jr., Esq., and John White, merchant, both of Providence, a certain farm lying in the Towns of Smithfield and Johnston,

* Edward Sarle's first wife, Mary, d. at Scituate, 11 Sept. 1803 [1802?] ae. 51 yrs. 10 mos. (gravestone). He d. at Scituate, 13 Dec. 1827 in 81st yr. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-113.] His will, dated 12 Apr. 1827, proved 7 Apr. 1828, gave to wife Sarah, property she owned at time of marriage, named her sons, John Waterman, Henry Waterman, George Waterman, and James Waterman; his son Richard; his daughter Margaret Sarle; grandsons Edward Sarle 2nd and Isaiah Smart; son Nathan B. Sarle; and daughter Isabel Peck. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 5-297.] George Waterman [and wife Brittania F.] and James F. Waterman [and wife Polly], both of Johnston, and Henry Waterman of Scituate [and wife Mary] sold to John Waterman of Johnston, property given them by the will of Edward Searl. [Land Rec. Providence, 57-11.]

of 150 acres. "It is all that Farm lying in the Towns aforesaid which my late Honoured Father Died Seized of." His wife Sally signed. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 9-55.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census as John Waterman, his family consisting of three males over 16 years, one male under 16, five females, and one slave.

On 1 July 1845, John Waterman (his wife Sally signed), George Waterman (his wife Brittania F. signed), Otis Angell and Almira his wife, all of Johnston, R. I., Daniel Sarle of Cranston, R. I. (his wife Mary W. signed), Henry Waterman, Richard Sarle (his wife Sylvia Ann signed), George Sarle (his wife Nancy signed), Henry Sarle (his wife Sally signed), William Sarle, Daniel Young and Maria his wife, all of Scituate, R. I., and James F. Waterman of Herrick, Susquehanna Co., Pa. (his wife Polly P. signed), for $5,430.00, conveyed to Gamaliel Lyman Dwight of Providence, land in Providence, "being part of the estate of Mrs. Sarle deceased, surveyed and platted 11 July 1844, being the same lot which was conveyed to Mrs. Sally Sarle by deed from Henry P. Franklin dated 27 May 1825. [Land Rec. Providence, 95-215.]

Administration on the estate of John Olney Waterman was granted, 5 Mar. 1798, to his widow, Mrs. Sally Waterman. Insolvent; Asa Franklin and Salmon Arnold were appointed commissioners. [Town Council Rec. Providence, 7-223.]

Administration on the estate of Sally Searle was granted, 12 Nov. 1842, to James Kelley. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-76, 77.]

Children of John Olney and Sally (Franklin) Waterman, born at Olneyville, R. I.:

i. MARY G.,[7] b. 18 Feb. 1784 [1785?]; d. at Scituate, R. I., 16 July 1818 in 34th yr. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 21-534], misread 16 Feb. 1818 ae. 34 yrs. 5 mos. (gravestone); m. NATHAN B. SARLE, b. abt. 1785, d. at Scituate, 30 May 1862 ae. 77, son of Edward and Mary (———) Sarle, of Scituate, R. I.* He m. (2) at Johnston, 20 June 1821, Lavinia Williams. Children:
   1. *Almira,*[8] m. [*R. I. American,* issue of 13 Jan. 1832], Otis N. Angell of Johnston.
   II. *Daniel F.,* res. Cranston.
   III. *George,* m. Nancy Waterman [No. 78, xiii, II], *q.v.*
   IV. *Henry W.,* b. abt. 1809; m. (1) Sally F.[8] Waterman (*Henry*[7]); m. (2) at Cranston, R. I., 16 Aug. 1864, Maria L.[8] Waterman (*Henry*[7]).
   V. *William N.*
   VI. *Maria E.,* m. Daniel Young of Scituate.

2+ii. JOHN, b. 22 Mar. 1786; d. 26 Oct. 1879.

iii. SARAH, b. 25 Feb. 1788; d. at Scituate, R. I., 2 June 1808 in 21st yr., unm.

3+iv. HENRY, b. 21 Dec. 1789; d. 22 Sept. 1859.

* Mary G. Waterman was stepsister of her husband. Her gravestone calls her daughter of John Olney Waterman. The heirs named in the estate of Nathan B. Sarle were the widow, Lavinia W., and the children, George Sarle, Daniel F. Sarle, Henry W. Sarle, Wm. N. Sarle, Edwin S. Sarle, Oliver W. Sarle, Otis N. Angell and Almira S. his wife, and Maria E. Young.

4+v. GEORGE, b. 19 Aug. 1793; d. 26 Apr. 1850.
5+vi. JAMES FRANKLIN, b. 27 June 1795; d. 12 Feb. 1892.

Child of Edward and Sally (Franklin) (Waterman) Sarle [not in the Waterman line]:

i. Richard, m. at Scituate, R. I., 9 Dec. 1824, Sylvia Ann Peck.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 16-120; 1 (Providence), p. 224; 15-320, 325; 20-312; 18-147; 12-68; 14-390; 15-418, 569. Frank Eddy Waterman, Providence, R. I., 1940.

80-2. JOHN[7] WATERMAN (*John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Olneyville, R. I., 22 Mar. 1786, died at Johnston, R. I., 26 Oct. 1879, aged 93-7-4; married at Providence, 7 June 1810 (intention, 29 Apr. 1810, Canton, Mass.), SALLY WILLIAMS, born at North Providence, R. I., 1 Mar. 1787, died suddenly, at Johnston, 10 Apr. 1862, aged 75, daughter of Stephen and Anne (———) Williams, of North Providence, R. I.

He learned two trades in boyhood, those of carpenter and machinist. He early manifested the restless energy, perseverance, and self-reliance which characterized his career. His first enterprise was in 1808, in Canton, Mass., where he embarked with an Englishman in the manufacture of cotton yarn. In 1812, in company with Henry P. Franklin, he built the Merino Mill in Johnston, just beyond Olneyville.

Mr. Waterman did not confine himself to manufacturing. He made frequent trading expeditions to the South and New Orleans between 1812 and 1818. In the year 1816, the "year without a summer," when all crops were killed by the frost, he chartered a vessel, went South, and purchased a cargo of corn for local use.

In 1818 he leased the Union Mill in Olneyville. He went to the Pitchers in Pawtucket, told them that he had leased a big mill and wanted to purchase machinery, but had no capital except his industry and honesty. They replied, "We have heard of you, Mr. Waterman," and trusted him with $2,500.00's worth. In 1822, Brown & Ives, having heard of Mr. Waterman's success in Olneyville, employed him as their resident agent at the Blackstone Company's Mills. While there, Mr. Waterman lost his health, and Brown & Ives furnished him with a vessel to go South. After regaining his health, he remained several years at the South, buying cotton for Northern markets.

In 1829 or 1830, he, in company with Mayor Thomas M. Burgess, built the stone mill in Olneyville known as the Eagle Mill, and about 1836 he, with Mr. Burgess, built the large mill in Olneyville, afterwards run by Taft & Weeden, which they continued to operate until 1856 or 1857. Mr. Waterman next made several excursions to the South, purchasing cotton, and about 1860 or 1861 retired from business and devoted himself to the man-

agement of his property. When over ninety, there was no apparent decay of his bodily faculties or mental vigor. He was known for his untiring energy, an indomitable will, and perfect intrepidity.

He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Johnston, June 1843. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-609.]

The will of John Waterman of Johnston, dated Apr. 1873, proved 13 Dec. 1879, gave to daughter, Sarah A. Waterman, $10,000; to grandson, John Waterman, and to granddaughter, Carrie F. Waterman, "children of my son John O. Waterman of Warren," R. I., $100. each; to two grandsons, Byron H. Waterman and John A. Waterman, also to two granddaughters, Ada A. Rounds, wife of Everet Rounds, and Mary F. Waterman, "all children of my son Albert Waterman late of said Johnston deceased," $400. to be divided; to great-grandson, John H. Waterman, son of Byron H. Waterman, $1,000 when he is 21; to son, John O. Waterman of Warren, R. I., the remainder, and to be executor. Witnesses: Zuriel Potter, Robert Wilson, William D. Sherman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 11-437.]

John Waterman and Sally his wife, Henry M. Sessions and Harriet his wife, all of Johnston, Andrew Williams of Providence, John Williams and Stephen Williams, both of North Providence, and Henry C. W. Angell of Cranston, for $5.00, conveyed to Lydia Williams of North Providence, a lot of land in North Providence as "delineated on the plot of the Anna Williams estate," 15 June 1857. [Land Rec. North Providence, Land Record Office in Providence, 260-443.]

John, Sarah A., Byron H., Ada A., John A., and Mary Frances Waterman, all of Johnston, and John O. Waterman of Warren, R. I., conveyed to Elisha S. Williams of North Providence, all title to land described "on a plat of the Division of the Real Estate of Anna Williams late of said North Providence deceased," 23 Aug. 1870. [*ib.*, 279-342.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	63	R. I.	Manufacturer and Farmer
Sally "	62	" "	
Sarah "	23	" "	
Henry "	18	" "	
Albert Waterman	38	R. I.	Manufacturer
Mary Jane "	30	" "	
Byron H. "	6	" "	
Ada Augusta "	4	" "	
John A. "	3	" "	
Mary F. "	(3 mos.)	" "	

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Albert Waterman	44	R. I.	Cotton Mfg.
Mary J. "	34	" "	
Byron "	16	" "	
Ada A. "	14	" "	
John A. "	12	" "	
Mary F. "	10	" "	

John Waterman	70*	R. I.	Farmer
Sally "	70	" "	
Sarah A. "	26	" "	

Children of John and Sally (Williams) Waterman, first born at Canton, Mass., second at North Providence, R. I.:

64i. JOHN OLNEY,[8] b. 4 Nov. 1810; d. 24 Apr. 1881.

ii. ALBERT, b. 10 Nov. 1813; d. at Johnston, 27 June 1869 ae. 56; m. at Providence, R. I., May 1842, MARY JANE COOKE, of Olneyville, b. at Tiverton, R. I., abt. 1820, d. at Providence, 26 Mar. 1906 ae. "75 (?)," dau. of ——— and Cynthia C. Cooke.

He was educated at Plainfield Academy, Plainfield, Conn. At the age of fifteen, his father requested him to choose a trade. He chose cotton manufacturing, and went to Fall River, Mass., under charge of Bradford Durfee. Placed in the carding room of a mill, in two months he became the Second Hand, and at the end of a year, Overseer of the room. Here he remained three or four years, and then was given the superintendence of his father's mill at Merino, R. I. He subsequently took charge of the Eagle Mill at Olneyville, R. I. About 1840, he went into partnership with William Viall and Frederick Burgess as cotton manufacturers, having the chief practical direction of the business. Shortly after the commencement of the Civil War, he retired from manufacturing and became president of the Firemans Mutual Insurance Co. of Providence, R. I., holding this position for six years.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 20 Nov. 1833. He was a candidate for Representative, May 1844, but was not elected. He was State Senator, May 1861, and Jan. 1862. He was a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1863 and 1864. "He was held in high esteem by his neighbors as a kind and benevolent man, and the memory of his virtues remains."

Administration on the estate of Albert Waterman was granted, 14 Aug. 1869, to his widow, Mary J. Waterman; sureties, Byron H., John A., and Ada A. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-537.] Children, b. at Johnston:

1. *Byron Hartson,*[9] b. 1 Sept. 1843; d. at Boston, Mass., 26 Sept. 1928 ae. 85-0-25; m. at Foxboro, Mass., 17 July 1865, Emilie Louisa Wild Jewett, b. at Wrentham, Mass., 17 July 1846, d. at Boston, Mass., 5 Nov. 1933 ae. 87-4, dau. of Joseph and Adeline Matilda (Rathbun) Jewett, of Foxboro, Mass., and granddau. of Jedediah Jewett, a Revolutionary soldier. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, and was graduated from Foxboro (Mass.) English and Classical School, 1864. He lived in Johnston, R. I., 1843-71; and in Providence, 1871-75; and in Boston, Mass., from 1875. On 23 Feb. 1871, he conveyed to John O. Waterman of Warren, R. I., all lands in Johnston, "being the Estate of my Grandmother Sally Waterman," known as the homestead estate of John Waterman; deed signed by his wife Emily L. and by Mary J. Waterman widow of Albert Waterman. [Land Rec. North Providence, 279-438.] He was engaged in railroad freight transportation to 1879, and thereafter in U. S. Railway Mail Service. Episcopalian. Mrs. Waterman was a charter member of Bunker Hill Chapter, D.A.R., and celebrated with her husband their Golden Wedding, 17 July 1915. Child:

* The ages of this family are greatly understated.

(1) John Howard,[10] b. 7 Sept. 1866; an electrical engineer, res. (1915) Boston, Mass.: m. at Boston, 11 July 1892, Louise S. Corkum, b. in Nova Scotia, abt. 1868, dau. of William and Amelia (———) Corkum.

ii. *Ada Augusta,* b. at Olneyville, R. I., abt. 1845; m. at Providence, R. I., 21 Feb. 1871, David Everett Rounds, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., abt. 1844, son of E. P. and C. A. Rounds.

iii. *John Albert,* b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1847; d. at Providence, R. I., 22 June 1898 ae. 52; m. Lizzie Maria (Gleason) Pitts, b. at Hardwick, Vt., [25 Mar. 1854], d. at Providence (as widow), 14 Feb. 1914 ae. 59-10-19; no issue, and perhaps separated. He was a land owner and stable proprietor, of Olneyville. His will, dated 10 Sept. 1897, proved 26 July 1898, gave all his property to his mother, Mary J. Waterman. [Wills, Providence, 41-247.]

iv. *Mary Frances,* b. at Johnston, R. I., in 1850; d. at Cranston (res. Providence), R. I., 5 Aug. 1908 ae. 55 [*sic*], unm.; member of R. I. Woman Suffrage Association.

iii. Andrew Searle, b. 7 June 1815; d. at New Orleans, La., 10 June 1852, unm. His intellectual qualities were of a high order, and he stood high as a scholar while a student in Brown University, where he passed three years but did not remain to graduate. He became a successful merchant in New Orleans.

iv. Sarah Ann, b. 31 Aug. [?] 1820; d. at Providence, 14 Oct. 1821 ae. 15 mos.

v. Sarah Ann, b. 31 Aug. 1822; d. at Providence, R. I., 1 June 1886 ae. 63-9-1, unm. She bequeathed by will a valuable lot of land in the center of Olneyville, to the Olneyville Free Library and Reading Room Association, provided they should erect a brick building on it within five years. The condition was fulfilled by the erection of a handsome library building. See below.

vi. Mary Frances, b. 15 Oct. 1825; d. at Johnston 1 Sept. 1829 in 4th yr.

vii. Henry Francis, b. 31 July 1830; d. at Johnston, 15 Aug. 1859 ae. 29, unm.

Note

The will of Sarah A. Waterman of Providence, who died 1 June 1886, was proved 29 June 1886. She gave to Emelie L. Waterman, wife of my nephew, Byron H. Waterman, certain furniture, and if she die first, then to cousin Annie Dean daughter of George Dean of Centredale, R. I. To Susan J. Waterman, widow of my brother John O. Waterman, certain furnishings. To cousin Emely F. W. Tozer, wife of Rev. Robert Tozer of Taunton, Mass., wearing apparel, and if she die first, to my cousin Mary Francis Hale wife of Calvin Hale and daughter of James Waterman, now residing in Kansas. Also to Mary Francis Hale, $500. To niece, Carrie F. Waterman, daughter of my brother John O. Waterman, $1,000, also certain books, etc. To nephew, Byron H. Waterman, $500. To nephew, John A. Waterman, $500. To grandnephew, John H. Waterman, son of Byron H. Waterman, $1,000, when he is 21. Appoints nephew, John Waterman, executor. Dated Nov. 1881. [Probate Rec. Providence, 31-90.]

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), pp. 1574-1576. Records of Stoughton and Canton (1896), p. 221. Mrs. Byron Howard[9] Waterman, Boston, Mass., 1915. Mass. Vital Statistics. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-73, 74; 18-148.

80-3. Henry[7] Waterman (*John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Olneyville, R. I., 21 Dec. 1789, died at Scituate, R. I., 22 Sept. 1859, aged 69-9-1 (gravestone); married first, Mary Sarle,

born 5 Oct. 1796, died at Scituate, 14 May 1837, aged 40-7-9 (gravestone), daughter of Benoni* and Sarah (———) Sarle; perhaps married second at Cranston, R. I. (by the minister of the Freewill Baptist Church at Smithfield), 10 Nov. 1842, ANN MARIA WOOD of Cranston.†

Census of 1850, Scituate, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Henry Waterman	60	R. I.	Blacksmith
Benoni "	31	" "	Farmer
Maria L. "	33	" "	
Susan A. "	26	" "	
Emeline A. "	28 [?18]	" "	
Henry "	19	" "	
Sarah J. Fisher	3	" "	

Administration on the estate of Henry Waterman of Scituate was granted, 10 Oct. 1859, to John Brayton of Johnston. The heirs who signed the petition were:

Sally F. Sarle	George Dean	Henry A. Waterman, for himself and
Henry W. Sarle	Emeline Dean	as guardian of Sarah J. Fisher
Geo. A. Williams	Mary A. Waldon	Benoni S. Waterman
Eliza A. Williams	Maria A. Waterman	Ann E. Waterman

[Probate Rec. Scituate.]

Children of Henry and Mary (Sarle) Waterman, born at Scituate, R. I.:

i. SALLY F.,[8] b. ; m. HENRY W.[8] SARLE, her first cousin.

ii. MARIA L., b. abt. 1817; m. at Cranston (resident of Scituate), 16 Aug. 1864, HENRY W.[8] SARLE, a farmer, b. at Scituate, abt. 1809, son of Nathan B. and Mary (Waterman) Sarle, widower of her sister.

iii. BENONI S., b. 26 Oct. 1819 (gravestone), d. at Scituate, 17 Dec. 1903 (gravestone); m. (1) at Scituate, 30 May 1844, EUNICE BURLINGAME, of Cranston; m. (2) at Coventry, R. I., 5 May 1862, FREELOVE S. (BARNES) ANGELL, b. at Scituate, 20 Apr. 1821, d. 24 Feb. 1907, dau. of Pardon and Lydia (———) Barnes. His will, dated 6 Mar. 1877, proved 13 Feb. 1904, gave his entire estate to his wife, Freelove S. Waterman. At the latter's death, her niece, Lenora A. Potter of Providence was made administratrix. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 13-315; 14-46.]

iv. WAITY A., b. [11 Nov. 1822]; d. 16 Oct. 1848 ae. 25-11-5 (gravestone, Scituate); m. at Wrentham, Mass., 7 June 1846, EDWIN ALLEN FISHER, b. at Franklin, Mass., 18 Aug. 1822, son of Weston and Margaret (Levenseller) Fisher.‡ Child:

1. *Sarah J.*,[9] b. abt. 1847.

v. SUSAN A., b. 8 Dec. 1824; d. at Scituate, 26 Sept. 1850 ae. 25-9-18 (gravestone).

vi. ELIZA ANN, b. ; m. at Johnston, R. I. (recorded Scituate), 21 Sept. 1847, (ELDER) GEORGE A. WILLIAMS of Johnston.

vii. MARY A., b. ; m. ——— WALDON.

viii. HENRY ALLEN, b. 22 Nov. 1831; d. at Providence, R. I., 7 Dec. 1888 ae. 58 yrs. 1 mo.; m. at Johnston, R. I., 14 Nov. 1855, ANN ELIZA HENDRICK, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 9 Aug. 1835, d. at Providence, 26 Mar. 1866 ae. 30 yrs. 6 mos., dau. of Wing and Fanny (Walker) Hendrick. Child:

* Benoni Sarle d. at Scituate, R. I., 19 June 1822 in 59th yr. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-108.] His estate was distributed to his widow Sarah; Oliver Sarle; Oris Sarle; Stephen Thornton and Celinda his wife; Wate Sarle; and Henry Waterman and Mary his wife.

† It is not certain that this marriage to Ann Maria Wood belongs to Henry[7] Waterman.

‡ Weston Fisher, b. at Wrentham, Mass., 20 Dec. 1796, d. at Franklin, Mass., 25 Apr. 1869 ae. 72-4-5.

i. *Fanny Ida,*[9] b. at Providence, 10 July 1857; d. there 3 Aug. 1879; m. at Rehoboth, Mass., 28 Aug. 1874, James Frank Peckham, b. at Warren, R. I., 25 Oct. 1851, son of Nathaniel and Julia (Monroe) Peckham. He m. (2) 20 Oct. 1879, Lydia Maria Bliss, by whom he had five children. Children:

(1) Mabel Josephine,[10] b. 1 July 1875; m. 1 Apr. 1894, John Edward Johnson, b. at West Tisbury, Mass., 14 Dec. 1874, son of John and Susanna (Vincent) Johnson.

(2) William H., b. 27 Mar. 1877; d. 4 July 1879.

ix. EMELINE, b. abt. 1833; m. at Johnston, R. I., 5 Sept. 1858, GEORGE DEAN, a jeweler, of Johnston, b. abt. 1834, son of Robert P. and Sabra (———) Dean.

x. HARRIET W., b. 25 Apr. 1836; d. at Scituate, 5 Sept. 1838 ae. 2-6-10 (gravestone).

References: Scituate Vital Records, Deaths 1850, p. 8; 2-64. Coventry Vital Records, Marriages 1835-1900, p. 20. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 3 (Scituate), pp. 33, 35. Mass. Vital Records. C. T. Hendrick, The Hendrick Genealogy (1923), p. 204. Providence Vital Records. Wrentham Vital Records. Franklin Vital Records.

80-4. GEORGE[7] WATERMAN (*John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Olneyville, R. I., 19 Aug. 1793, died in California, 26 Apr. 1850; married first, at Johnston, R. I., 28 Mar. 1813, PATIENCE BROWNELL, born 5 Sept. 1794, died at Olneyville, R. I., 25 Jan. 1823, in 28th yr., daughter of Benjamin Brownell; married second, at Cranston, R. I., 7 Sept. 1823, BRITANNIA FRANKLIN BAXTER, born at Barnstable, Mass., 11 Oct.* 1807, died at Providence, R. I., 16 Feb. 1895, daughter of Franklin and Susan (Phinney) Baxter, of Barnstable, Mass. She married second, 7 Feb. 1863, Rev. William N. Patt.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 28 Aug. 1827, and was made Free, 6 Apr. 1828. He was a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1836, 1837 and 1838; member of the School Committee for the years ending June 1838 and 1839; Assessor of Taxes for the years ending June 1841 and 1842; Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1841.

He was brought up in the home of his uncle, Henry P. Franklin, who lived on Westminster Street in Providence, R. I. Through much of his life, he was associated in business with his uncle.

On 1 Apr. 1817, George Waterman and Benjamin Brownell of Susquehanna County, Pa., bought 142 acres in Gibson township. [Deeds, Susquehanna County, 2-528.] George Waterman, ae. 26 to 45, was listed in the 1820 Census at Gibson, Susquehanna Co., Pa., with wife ae. 16 to 26, and 1 boy and 1 girl under 10.

In 1823, he had charge of setting up machinery in the Merino Mill in Johnston, R. I. In 1824, he took this mill as superintendent and agent, running it on shares for seven or eight years with success. After leaving this mill, which shortly after burned, he invested his savings in a farm of 300

* Also given as February. Her middle name has also been seen as Frances.

acres in Johnston, built a large dam and a mill, put up farm buildings, and laid out an orchard of 12 acres. For a time prospects were bright; then came a period of business depression. This led to his going to California in 1849 with his son Alfred. He sailed from Bristol, R. I., in Jan. 1849, in the ship *Hopewell.* It was a voyage of nine months around Cape Horn, and he lived about six months after reaching his destination. He was a man of high principles, and devoted to his family. He and his wife joined the Free Baptist Church of Olneyville, R. I., in May 1837.

Administration on the estate of George Waterman of Johnston was granted, 14 Sept. 1850, to Robert Wilson. Furniture was set off to the widow, Brittania F. Estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-204.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Britania Waterman	42	Mass.
Emily F. "	11	R. I.
George L. "	8	" "
Franklin A. "	6	" "
Susan E. "	4	" "
Lewis A. "	2	" "
Susan Backster	62	Mass.

Children of George and Patience (Brownell) Waterman:

i. BENJAMIN BROWNELL,[8] b. 12 Oct. 1813; d. at Johnston, 5 June 1815 ae. 1 yr. 7 mos. 24 days.

ii. ANN ELIZA, b. 8 June 1816; d. 16 July 1881; m. (1) at Johnston, 1 July 1841, WILLIAM L. SMITH, of Johnston, son of William; m. (2) HORACE THORNTON. Children by first husband:

  i. *Josephine L.,*[9] d. 15 Dec. 1890; m. Ellery Sears of Providence; no issue.
  ii. *Kate,* d. young.
  iii. *Maud L.,* d. *s. p.*

iii. GEORGE BROWNELL, b. 5 Apr. 1820; d. 18 Apr. 1837.

iv. MARY ANN, b. 23 Sept. 1821; d. at Coventry, R. I., 26 Dec. 1844 in 24th yr. (gravestone); m. 3 Oct. 1839, BURRILL ARNOLD. Child:

  i. *George Waterman,*[9] b. abt. 1840; d. at Washington, D. C., in Civil War Service, Dec. 1862; B. A. (Yale, 1860).

Children of George and Britannia Franklin (Baxter) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

v. BRITANNIA FRANKLIN, b. 17 July 1825; d. at Providence, R. I., 26 Jan. 1892; m. at Johnston, 15 Sept. 1847, LEWIS WILLIAMS ANTHONY, son of James and Sarah Porter (Williams) Anthony, of North Providence. "She was a woman of rare qualities of character uniting in an unusual degree sweetness and strength; to her memory Roger Williams Hall, the home of Cobb Divinity School, Lewiston, Maine, was erected by her husband." Children:

  i. *Edgar Waterman,*[9] b. 20 June 1848; m. 27 Mar. 1878, Clara Dickenson Wilder.
  ii. *Sarah Britannia,* b. 18 Mar. 1851; d. 5 Feb. 1865 ae. 13.
  iii. *Kate Jackson,* b. 20 Sept. 1852.
  iv. *Mary Chase,* b. 22 Aug. 1854; d. 28 Aug. 1855 ae. 1.

v. *Charles Lewis,* b. 22 Mar. 1856; d. 9 Feb. 1859 ae. 2.

vi. *Abbie Leslie,* b. 21 Feb. 1858; d. 2 Sept. 1865 ae. 7.

vii. *Alfred Williams,* b. at Providence, 13 Jan. 1860; grad. Brown University (A. B., 1883; A. M., 1886); studied at Cobb Divinity School, 1883-85; University of Berlin, Germany, 1888-90; D.D. (Bates, 1902; Brown, 1908); LL.D. (Colby and Bates); L. H. D. (Hillsdale, 1937); ordained to Free Baptist ministry, 1885, and was in pastoral service, 1885-88; professor of New Testament exegesis, Cobb Divinity School, 1890-1908; professor of Christian literature and ethics, Bates College, 1908-11; author; m. (1) 15 Sept. 1885, Harriet Wyatt Angell, b. at Providence, 18 Mar. 1857; four children; m. (2) 26 Feb. 1903, Gertrude Brown Libbey, b. at Lewiston, Me., 16 June 1879; three children.

viii. *George W. Waterman,* b. 12 Jan. 1863; d. 18 Jan. 1863 ae. 6 days.

vi. ALEXANDER, b. 29 Aug. 1827; d. at Johnston, 10 Sept. 1828 ae. 1.

vii. LEANDER, b. 19 June 1829; d. 3 Dec. 1838.

viii. ALONZO, b. 12 June 1831; d. 24 Nov. 1835.

ix. ALFRED PHINNEY, b. 5 Sept. 1832; d. in California, abt. 1870; went there as a young lad with his father.

x. SARAH SEARLE, b. 1 Mar. 1835; d. 11 Nov. 1836.

xi. SOPHRONIA MARIA, b. 30 Aug. 1836; d. 28 Sept. 1841.

xii. EMILY FRANCES, b. 23 Mar. 1839; d. at Providence, R. I., 1 Nov. 1898; m. (1) at Providence, 29 June 1875, (REV.) ROBERT HALL TOZER, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., b. in England, abt. 1832, son of John and Frances (———) Tozer; m. (2) 26 Mar. 1894, LEWIS WILLIAMS ANTHONY, widower of her sister Britannia F. above. Mr. Anthony m. (3) in 1899, Lucinda Williams Preble.

xiii. GEORGE LEANDER, b. 27 Feb. 1842; d. at Cranston, R. I., 15 Sept. 1894 ae. 52-6-17, unm.

7+xiv. FRANKLIN ALONZO, b. 16 Feb. 1844; d. 6 Apr. 1886.

xv. SUSAN ELLA, b. 4 Apr. 1846; d. at Providence, R. I., 12 Oct. 1894 ae. 48-6-8, unm.

xvi. LEWIS ANTHONY, b. 2 June 1848; d. at Providence, R. I., 19 Jan. 1868 ae. 19-7-17, unm. He was a Private in the U. S. Signal Corps, enlisting in Providence, 29 Apr. 1864; in 1865 he was in the Department of Missouri; took part in the Eastern Division Powder River Expedition. He returned to Providence in Dec. 1865, and the next year joined the Free Baptist (Roger Williams) Church. He became a bookkeeper in Olneyville; was active in church work and in the Young Men's Christian Association of Providence. His character was strong and noble. He died of scarlet fever.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, 6-667. Providence Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 7-470; 19-389; 18-148; 14-391; 13-73, 74; 14-390; 19-219; 15-419; 18-149. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), pp. 1578-1581.

80-5. JAMES FRANKLIN[7] WATERMAN (*John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Olneyville, R. I., 27 June 1795, died in Kansas, 12 Feb. 1892; married 23 May 1821, MARY PICKERING, born in Penn., in 1804, died in Marion County, Kansas, Nov. 1883, daughter of Jotham and Elsa (———) Pickering.

James F. Waterman of Gibson, Susquehanna Co., Pa., bought land in Gibson township from Benjamin Brownell, 3 Oct. 1817. Brownell had

bought land there earlier that year in partnership with James's brother George Waterman. [Deeds, Susquehanna County, 2-528, 672.]

He later returned to Rhode Island, and was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 28 Aug. 1827, and was made Free, 16 Apr. 1828. He lived in Johnston and Providence, and removed to Herrick, Susquehanna Co., Pa., where he was listed in the Census of 1830, 1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30, 1 female 15 to 20, and 1 male and 1 female under 5. Called of Johnston, R. I., he bought land in Susquehanna County from [his brother] George Waterman of Johnston in 1829, and on 19 Oct. 1829, then of Herrick, he bought land in Herrick from Moses and Asenath Pierson. [Deeds, Susquehanna County, 7-426, 8-144.]

In 1854 he removed to New London, Wis., and in 1883 to Marion County, Kansas, with his son Charles.

From early life he was an earnest, zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He retained his mental and bodily vigor to a remarkable degree. In his last years, when over ninety, his broad, clear mental grasp of life and events was unusual.

Census of 1850, Herrick, Susquehanna Co., Pa. :

		age	*born*	
James F.	Waterman	55	R. I.	Farmer
Polly	"	46	Pa.	
James P.	"	21	R. I.	
Charles F.	"	19	Pa.	
Jane E.	"	17	Pa.	
Mary F.	"	9	R. I.	
Albert A.	"	6	Pa.	

Children of James Franklin and Mary (Pickering) Waterman:

i. MARIA,[8] b. at Herrick, Pa., 3 Apr. 1823; d. at Johnston, R. I., 2 Nov. 1827.

ii. HENRY F., b. at Herrick, Pa., 5 Apr. 1824; d. at Johnston, R. I., 25 Oct. 1827.

iii. EMELINE, b. at Herrick, Pa., 22 Aug. 1826; d. at Honesdale, Pa., 15 June 1853; m. 16 Jan. 1847, ADDISON C. HARDING, of Herrick, Pa.; three children.

iv. JAMES PICKERING, b. at Johnston, R. I., 3 Apr. 1829; d. in General Hospital at Marietta, Ga., 19 Sept. 1864; a farmer; m. at Hortonia, Outagamie Co., Wis., 2 Aug. 1860, AGNES STEWART, of New London, Wis., b. at Belfast, Ireland, abt. 1840, dau. of Robert and Jane (———) Stewart. He enlisted 25 Mar. 1864 at Green Bay, Wis., in Co. D, 32d Wis. Inf., and died in hospital of disease contracted while serving in the trenches before Atlanta, Ga. His widow m. (2) at Hortonville, Wis., 1 Oct. 1865, Cornelius Sherman, a farmer, b. in N. Y., son of Samuel and Tamar Sherman. [Civil War Pensions, Minor C-100661.] Children:

  i. *Effie F.*,[9] b. 27 June 1861.

  ii. *Lizzie Maria*, b. 4 Mar. 1863.

v. CHARLES FRANKLIN, b. at Herrick, Pa., 9 Oct. 1831; d. at Thompson, Pa., 15 May 1906; m. at Susquehanna, Pa., 3 June 1856, SARAH E. MESSENGER, b. abt. 1832, d. abt. 1912 (received last pension payment, 4 May 1912), dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah (Belcher) Messenger, of Thompson, Pa.; no issue. He settled in New London, Wis.; in 1883 removed to Marion County, Kans.; returned 1893 to Thompson, Pa. He enlisted 6 Nov. 1863 in Co. D, 16th Wis. Vol. Inf.;

served also in Co. D, 32d Wis. Inf.; Corporal; discharged 12 July 1865. [Civil War Pensions, WC-619634.]

vi. JANE ELIZABETH, b. at Herrick, Pa., 30 June 1833; m. 27 Jan. 1853, FRANCIS ORSON MESSENGER, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Belcher) Messenger. Children:
  i. *Emma E.*[9]
  ii. *Delbert Franklin.*
  iii. *Mabelle V.*
  iv. *Ida F.* (twin).
  v. *Ada E.* (twin).
  vi. *Stella J.*
  vii. *Earl C.*
  viii. *Helen Britannia.*
  ix. *Lewis Waterman* (twin).
  x. *Lomis Wilmerton* (twin).

vii. SYRENA H., b. at Herrick, Pa., 1 Jan. 1835; d. there 10 Feb. 1835.

viii. POLLY CAROLINE, b. at Johnston, R. I., 25 June 1839; d. there 12 Feb. 1840.

ix. MARY FRANCES, b. at Olneyville, R. I., 29 July 1841; res. New London, Wis., until 1877, removed to Peabody, Kans.; m. 24 Jan. 1864, CALVIN LUTHER HALE, b. at Vernon, Conn., bapt. there 29 Nov. 1840, son of Clement and Marinda (Bidwell) Hale of Vernon, Conn. Children:
  i. *Grace E.*[9]
  ii. *Lulu M.*
  iii. *Mary Frances.*

x. ALBERT ALONZO, b. at Herrick, Pa., 6 May 1844; d. at New London, Wis., 27 Feb. 1857.

Reference: Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), p. 1581.

80-6. JOHN OLNEY[8] WATERMAN (*John,*[7] *John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Canton, Mass., 4 Nov. 1810, died at Warren, R. I., 24 Apr. 1881, aged 70-5-24; married first, at St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, 21 Mar. 1839, CAROLINE FRANCES SANFORD, born 8 Nov. 1815, died at North Providence, 23 Apr. 1841, aged 25-5-15 (gravestone), daughter of Joseph C. and Frances (———) Sanford, of Wickford, R. I.; married second, at Providence, R. I., 26 June 1849, SUSAN JOHNSON BOSWORTH, born 22 Mar. 1828, died at Warren, R. I., 16 Mar. 1897, daughter of (Col.) Smith and Sarah (Tripp) Bosworth.

He was made Free in Johnston, R. I., 18 Apr. 1832. He learned the mill business in the Union Mill at Olneyville, R. I., where his father was Agent, and at the Blackstone Mill. Until he was eighteen, he alternately attended school and worked in a cotton mill. A part of 1829, he attended the Plainfield Academy at Plainfield, Conn.

He was a member of the Common Council of Providence for the year ending June 1848. He served as Representative for Providence, May and Oct. 1845, and May and Oct. 1846. He was president of Fire Wards in Providence in 1835 and for many years after.

In 1830 he went to New Orleans to join his father, and the following

spring returned to Rhode Island and was appointed, on arriving at his majority, agent of the Eagle mills for John Waterman & Co. This position he held, and ably discharged its duties, until 1847. While holding this position, he resided in Providence and took an active interest in civic affairs.

In 1848 he removed to Warren, R. I. This town for a century had been interested in little but whaling, and some of its leading citizens realized the need of adding to and diversifying its industries. They prevailed on Mr. Waterman to join them in 1847 in the building of the first cotton mill in the town. It proved a very remunerative investment, and in 1860 another mill was erected by the company, and a third in 1870. At the time of Mr. Waterman's death, the number of spindles was 58,000, and the number of looms, 1400, and the company represented a capital of $600,000. The whole of this business, from 1847 until his death in 1881, was under the sole management and supervision of Mr. Waterman as agent and treasurer.

In 1875 Mr. Waterman was chosen a director of the Old National Bank of Providence, and was subsequently elected its president, an office he held until his death. He was also a director of the Equitable, Firemen's, Merchants, and Blackstone Insurance Companies, and a member of the Providence Board of Trade. He was vice-president of the First National Bank of Warren, and also trustee in the Warren Institution for Savings.

His industry, perseverance, and integrity, brought him a position of leadership in the community. He died very suddenly, of a heart ailment, while still in active business life. His will, dated 3 Aug. 1869, was presented to the Probate Court of Warren, 6 June 1881; his son John Waterman and John T. Barton were appointed administrators with the will annexed. He gave to his sister, Sarah A. Waterman, $10,000; to his wife, Susan J. Waterman, the homestead in Warren with all the furniture, pictures, plate, etc.; life estate in certain property to his father, John Waterman; $3,000. each to Byron, Adah, John and Frances, children of brother Albert Waterman; and the residue to his legal heirs. George T. Gardner of Warren, and William T. Barton of Providence, executors. [Probate Rec. Warren, 8-515.]

His widow left $2,000.00 to St. Mark's Church in Warren, and $1,000.00 to George Haile Free Library in Warren. Her will, dated 18 June 1895, proved 3 May 1897, named her son John Waterman; daughter Caroline F. Waterman; Eliza R. wife of Charles A. Pierce; Frances Bosworth wife of Cyrus W. Eddy; Esther Bosworth and Mary S. wife of Edward F. Jarvis, daughters of her brother Thomas; Sarah Elizabeth wife of Dr. B. H. Burrell and Rose Rousmaniere wife of John O. Darling, daughters of her brother Joseph; Mary Louisa Stevens, daughter of Ezra A. Stevens of Malden, Mass.; and Elvira Clifton wife of William T. Lewis, Jr., of Drownville, R. I. [Probate Rec. Warren, 9-501.]

Children of John Olney and Susan Johnson (Bosworth) Waterman, born at Warren, R. I.:

i. Caroline F.,[9] b. abt. 1850; m. at Barrington, R. I., 2 Mar. 1908, Arthur Henry Arnold, of Providence, R. I., b. at New Orleans, La., abt. 1854, son of Joseph F. and Louise (———) Arnold. No children.

ii. John, b. 11 Jan. 1852; d. at Warren, R. I., 21 Dec. 1900; m. at Warren, 18 Dec. 1884, Sarah Franklin Adams, b. at Warren, 24 Mar. 1859, dau. of Joseph and Betsey C. (Luther) Adams. She m. (2) at Warren, 4 Apr. 1904, (Rev.) Joseph Hutcheson, b. at Columbus, Ohio, abt. 1860, son of Joseph and Lucretia (Deckler) Hutcheson. He was a member of the Warren Town Council, Mar. 1883 to Dec. 1887; on Town Committee, 1880 and two other years; Delegate several times to the Republican State Convention, including that in 1880 for nominating the Governor, and that held 10 Apr. 1896. He was one of a committee of five appointed by the Town, Mar. 1894, to request the N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R. Co. to erect a new station in Warren. In Mar. 1896 he was chairman of the committee on celebration of the 150th anniversary of the incorporation of the town. He was president of the Republican Club of Warren in 1896, and was often called on to serve on town committees. He was chairman of Republican Caucuses held in Warren, 17 Mar. 1894, 12 Mar. 1895, 6 Mar. 1896, and 9 Mar. 1900. He was Lieut.-Colonel of the Warren Artillery, Apr. 1894 to 20 Apr. 1897, and Colonel from then until his death; received Marksmen's Medal, R. I. Militia, 17 Jan. 1898.

He was educated at the Warren High School; learned the cottonmill business, and succeeded to the position of treasurer of the Warren Mfg. Co., upon the death of his father in 1881. He was vice-president and trustee, later president, of the Warren Institution for Savings; president of the Warren Foundry Co.; vice-president and director and on the executive committee of the Bristol County (R. I.) Gas and Electric Co.; and a director of the Merchants Mutual Fire Insurance Co., and the Blackstone Mutual Fire Insurance Co., both of Providence, and of the Mechanics Machine Co., and the Warren Trust Co., both of Warren. He was Vestryman of St. Mark's Episcopal Church, Warren, and Junior Warden from Apr. 1893 until his death. He was secretary of George Haile Free Library, Warren; trustee and on the library committee from 1894 until his death; on the finance committee, 1894; and vice-president, 1900. He was a member of Washington Lodge, F. and A. M., Warren; Senior Steward, 1883; Senior Deacon, 1884; Junior Warden, 1885; Senior Warden, 1886; and Master in 1887 and 1888.

Edwin A. Cady and Sarah F. Waterman were appointed administrators of his estate, 4 Feb. 1901. [Probate Rec. Warren, 13-257.] Children, b. at Warren:

1. *John Olney*,[10] b. 21 Sept. 1885; m. at Boston, Mass., 3 Jan. 1920, Louise H. Hanson, b. at Bangor, Me., abt. 1887, dau. of Alpheus G. and Anna D. (King) Hanson. He was educated at the English and Classical School, Providence; A. B. (Harvard, 1909). Member of the Town Council of Warren, 1913; first vice-president of District Medical (?) Association of Warren, for years ending Mar. 1916 to 1918; Vestryman and Clerk of St. Mark's Church, Warren, for years ending Apr. 1916 to 1919; member of Washington Lodge, No. 3, F. and A. M., Warren, and Marshal in 1915. He was a director of the Warren Mfg. Co. Children, b. at Providence:
   (1) Margaret Devereux,[11] b. 15 Apr. 1921.
   (2) Son, stillborn 7 June 1923.
   (3) ———.
   (4) John, b. 6 Mar. 1929.

II. *Andrew Searles,* b. 30 June 1887; m. (1) at Warren, R. I., 2 Oct. 1912, Ruth Frances Townsend, b. at Providence, 27 May 1894, dau. of George A. and Elizabeth (Whitten) Townsend; divorced; she m. (2) at Providence, 6 Feb. 1924, Samuel Howard Capen, b. at Canton, Mass., 7 Jan. 1876, son of Samuel H. and Adelaide (Tucker) Capen. Mr. Waterman m. (2) at Providence, R. I., 19 July 1923, Florence Adela Elizabeth Dimond, b. at Providence, R. I., 23 Sept. 1896, dau. of Fred H. and Blanche B. (Bassett) Dimond. He was educated at St. George's School, Newport, R. I., 1906 and 1907; student at Harvard University, 1907-1909; became an insurance agent. He was Vestryman of St. Mark's Church, Warren, for the years ending Apr. 1916 to 1919; member of Washington Lodge, F. and A. M., Warren. Children by first wife :

(1) Eleanor Frances,[11] b. at Warren, 1 Nov. 1913; m. at North Kingstown, R. I., 28 Aug. 1937, Charles Jarvis Chapman, b. at Brookline, Mass., 22 Feb. 1908, son of Charles J. and Margaret (Rumery) Chapman.

(2) Barbara Louise, b. at Warren, 5 Mar. 1915.

(3) Virginia, b. 29 Nov. 1918. Guardian appointed 23 Nov. 1933; called dau. of Andrew S. Waterman of Warren and Ruth T. Capen of West Barrington. [Probate Rec. Warren, File 1121.]

(4) Son, stillborn at Providence, 25 June 1922.

Children by second wife, first b. at Providence, second at North Adams, Mass.:

(5) Andrew Searles, b. 3 Feb. 1924.

(6) Byron Adams, b. 27 Aug. 1926.

III. *Sarah Franklin,* b. 24 Apr. 1889; d. 24 Apr. 1889.

IV. *Susan Bosworth,* b. 9 Feb. 1890; m. at Warren, R. I., 24 June 1914, Henry Schischkar Sheffield, b. at Marlborough, Mass., 11 Oct. 1890, son of Richard and Jessie Etta (Newcomb) Sheffield.

V. *Albert Franklin,* b. 1 Dec. 1891; m. Celeste Butts, b. at Providence, R. I., 30 Apr. 1896, d. there 19 Mar. 1938 ae. 41-10-19, dau. of George F. and Alice C. (———) Butts. Her will, dated 16 Feb. 1934, gave all her estate to her husband; her heirs-at-law were a brother and three sisters, all of Warwick. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 318-471.]

VI. *Henry Everett,* b. 7 Aug. 1893; m. at Boston, Mass., 9 May 1917, Barbara T. Nelson, b. at Reading, Mass., abt. 1896, dau. of Everett and Clara S. (Tourjee) Nelson.

VII. *Carrie Louise,* b. 3 Mar. 1895; d. 22 Sept. 1895.

VIII. *Byron Adams,* b. 20 May 1897; m. at Warren, 12 Oct. 1929, Louise Buckingham Cutler, b. at Warren, R. I., abt. 1909. Children, three b. at Providence:

(1) ———,[11] b. abt. 1931.

(2) Byron Adams, b. 10 Jan. 1933.

(3) Edward Cutler, b. 16 July 1935.

(4) Susan, b. 31 Jan. 1937.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 10-351. Mass. Vital Statistics. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), pp. 1576-1578. A. N. Adams, A Genealogical History of Henry Adams . . . also John Adams (1898), pp. 723, 867. Providence Vital Records. B. M. Newcomb, Descendants of Andrew Newcomb (1923), p. 648.

80-7. (Lieut.) Franklin Alonzo[8] Waterman (*George,[7] John Olney,[6] John,[5] Resolved,[4] Resolved,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Johnston, R. I., 16 Feb. 1844, died at Providence, R. I., 6 Apr. 1886, aged 42-1-20; married at Providence, 30 May 1867, Hannah Waterman Eddy, born at Glocester, R. I., 26 July 1847, died at Providence, 21 Aug. 1890, aged 43-0-26, daughter of Cyrus Tourtellot and Eliza Ann (McGee) Eddy.

He enlisted 4 Sept. 1861 as a Private, Battery D, 1st R. I. Light Artillery; promoted to Corporal; reenlisted 31 Jan. 1864; promoted to Sergeant, 31 Jan. 1864; Junior 2d Lieutenant, Battery G, 1st R. I. Light Artillery, 26 May 1864; Senior 2d Lieutenant of same, 14 July 1864; Junior 1st Lieutenant, Battery F, 1st R. I. Light Artillery, 16 May 1865; Senior 1st Lieutenant of same, 26 May 1865; mustered out, 14 July 1865. He was considered one of the best shots in his regiment.

Col. G. W. Adams, in "Reminiscences of Battery G of Rhode Island," wrote: "One of the officers who reported to me for duty in the year 1864 was Lieutenant Frank A. Waterman. . . . He brought with him a thorough knowledge of the duties and drill of our arm of the service, and very soon his great but inflexible firmness, his steady and officer-like bearing, placed him in my estimation far in advance of many who had worn their shoulder straps for a year or more. His fair and just treatment of the men while performing his duties as Officer of the Day was noticeable to all the battery, and especially was he distinguished for marked coolness and bravery in action. His record in Battery D is very fine and he added to it by great gallantry while with us in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Brook, and Fisher's Hill, and in other engagements. . . ." He was also present at First Groveton, Second Bull Run, Antietam, First Fredericksburg, and Fort Saunders.

He became a dealer in pictures, and was known for his excellent taste and discriminating judgement in matters of art. In his intercourse with the profession, he showed the kindliest sympathy and liberality. He was a member of Slocum Post, No. 10, G.A.R., Providence; and of What Cheer Lodge, F. and A. M., Providence. Republican.

Administration on his estate was granted, 11 May 1886, to William H. Washburn; sureties, William B. Greene, Lewis W. Anthony. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

On 7 June 1887, Hannah E. Waterman, the mother, was appointed guardian to Mary E., Charles P., Clara E., and Frederick Waterman, minors under 14, and to Hannah E., Frank E., Lewis A., and Sadie B. Waterman, minors over 14. Her sureties were William B. Greene and Lewis W. Anthony. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

On 16 Sept. 1890, Lewis W. Anthony was appointed Administrator of the estate of Hannah E. Waterman, who died 21 Aug. 1890, and guardian of six minor children (Sarah B., Lewis A., Mary E., Charles P., Clara E., and Frederic V.). Sureties, William B. Greene and Arthur H. Watson. [*ibid.*]

Children of (Lieut.) Franklin Alonzo and Hannah Waterman (Eddy) Waterman, first five born at Providence, last four at Cranston, R. I.:

i. HANNAH ELIZABETH,[9] b. 3 July 1868; had a private school on Wood Street, Providence.

ii. FRANK EDDY, b. 24 Aug. 1869; m. at Providence, 12 June 1895, ANNIE LOUISE MOWER, b. at Fitchburg, Mass., 4 Apr. 1871, d. at Providence, 7 Feb. 1939 ae. 67-10-3, dau. of Thomas Seaverns and Eliza Jane (Bruce) Mower, of Fitchburg, Mass. He left High School after one year, and for a time worked in his father's place of business. He was a Republican, and was elected Ward Clerk of District One, Ward Eight, 1897, but was defeated in 1898, 1899 and 1900. He entered the office of J. A. Latham, a civil engineer, in Providence, where he made rapid progress, and in 1894 established an office for himself. He became very successful. Much of his earlier work was highway construction. In private practice, he specialized in general municipal engineering. He was a member of the Roger Williams Free Baptist Church; of Nestell Lodge, A. F. and A. M., No. 37, Providence, and Providence Royal Arch Chapter, No. 1; and of Myrtle Lodge, No. 15, A.O.U.W., Providence; 32°. He was president of Waterman Engineering Company; engineer of Water Supply Board, Providence, 1915-24; City Engineer, 1924-27; Commissioner of Public Works, 1927-33. Member of A. S. C. E., the Mayflower Society, S. A. R., and Sons of Veterans of the Civil War. Children, b. at Providence:

  i. *Louise Seaverns,*[10] b. 17 Feb. 1897.

  ii. *Frances Eddy,* b. 10 June 1899; m. at Providence, 23 June 1923, Fred Eugene Stockwell, b. at Athol, Mass., 16 Oct. 1889, son of George E. and Hattie (Emery) Stockwell. They res. (1943) in New Haven, Conn., where she is a singer of note. Child:

    (1) Jane Louise,[11] b. 25 Aug. 1896.

  iii. *Marion Bruce,* b. 21 Jan. 1902; m. at Mansfield, Mass., 16 Apr. 1924, and at Providence, 6 June 1925, Richard Anthony Wilson, b. at Nashua, N. H., 26 Apr. 1901, son of Herbert M. and Louise M. (Anthony) Wilson. Children:

    (1) Richard Anthony,[11] b. 26 Jan. 1927.

    (2) Robert Waterman, b. 25 Oct. 1931.

    (3) Bruce Eddy, b. 5 July 1935.

  iv. *Frank Mower,* b. 8 Jan. 1904; civil engineer, res. (1937) Smithfield, R. I.; m. at Providence, 12 June 1926, Dorothea Morrison Pelkey, b. at Providence, 7 Aug. 1904, dau. of William C. and Ethyl G. (Morrison) Pelkey. Children, b. at Providence:

    (1) Nancy Jane,[11] b. 26 Sept. 1931.

    (2) Frank Olney, b. 15 Nov. 1937.

8+iii. LEWIS ANTHONY, b. 24 Mar. 1871; d. 12 Jan. 1923.

iv. SARAH BRITANNIA, b. 28 Feb. 1873; grad. Providence High School, 1893; teacher; m. JAMES WINFORD NAGLE, of Schenectady, N. Y.

v. EMILY FRANCES, b. 15 May 1875; d. at Cranston, 9 Jan. 1880 ae. 4-7-25.

vi. MARY ELIZA, b. 6 Jan. 1877; d. at Providence, 12 May 1908 ae. 31-4-6; grad. Providence High School, 1896; grad. Bryant and Stratton Business College, Providence, 1897.

9+vii. CHARLES PERKINS, b. 16 Aug. 1879; living (1932).

viii. CLARA ELMA, b. 21 July 1881; grad. Bryant and Stratton Business College, Providence, Commercial Dept., 1900, and Shorthand Dept., 1901.

ix. FREDERICK VINTON, b. 9 Mar. 1883; m. at Providence, R. I., 27 June 1906, FLORA CELINDA ARMSTRONG, b. at Killingly, Conn., abt. 1882, dau. of George W. and Salvania P. (———) Armstrong. He became a civil engineer; was Town Engineer, East Providence, for the years ending Nov. 1910, 1911, and 1912; resigned 14 Nov. 1912, but occupied the office again in 1915; Surveyor of Highways for the year ending Nov. 1911. Children, b. at Providence:

i. *Flora,*[10] b. 1 Apr. 1907.

ii. *Frederick Vinton,* b. 23 Apr. 1908; a civil engineer; m. at Providence, 1 May 1930, Mary Rush Richardson, b. at Providence, 12 May 1908, dau. of Harry W. and Mary R. (Wilkinson) Richardson. Child, b. at Worcester, Mass.:

(1) Jane,[11] b. 5 Dec. 1937.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), pp. 1579-1580. Compendium of American Genealogy, 6-607. Providence Vital Records. Frank Eddy Waterman, Providence, R. I., 1940.

80-8. LEWIS ANTHONY[9] WATERMAN (*Franklin Alonzo,*[8] *George,*[7] *John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Providence, R. I., 24 Mar. 1871, died there 12 Jan. 1923, aged 51-9-19; married at Providence, 24 Aug. 1896, KATHARINE MINERVA UTTER, born at Central Falls, R. I., 4 Oct. 1873, daughter of John and Anna Whitmarsh (Spencer) Utter.

His wife was graduated at Vassar College (A.B., 1894); ΦBK; taught three years in the Providence High School; member of Gaspee Chapter, D.A.R., and vice-regent, 1914-15; Baptist.

He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1894), where he took several prizes and honors, and studied law at Boston University (LL.B., 1896); member of ΦBK, Junior election, 1893. He became a lawyer, admitted to R. I. Bar, 15 Aug. 1896, and was considered "one of the greatest trial lawyers Rhode Island has ever produced." He was senior partner of the firm of Waterman and Greenlaw.

He was a First Assistant teacher in Providence Evening High School, 1894-98. He was Supervisor of Election District One, Ward Eight, 1892 and 1893; Census taker, Providence, 1895; candidate for Representative, 1905 and 1906, not elected, but served in the R. I. Legislature, 1907-8; candidate for the Common Council, 1909, not elected; Delegate to and Chairman of Democratic City Assembly Convention, 11 Oct. 1909; Democratic candidate for Governor, 1910 and 1911, being defeated the first time by only 1140 votes.

He was a member of the Municipal League of Providence, elected 19 Feb. 1897; of the R. I. Historical Society, 8 Jan. 1901; of St. John's Commandery, No. 1, K. T., and Past Master, Workman Myrtle Lodge, No. 15, A.O.U.W., both of Providence; 32°; member of C.A.R.; Baptist.

Children of Lewis Anthony and Katharine Minerva (Utter) Waterman, all except third born at Providence:

i. LEWIS ANTHONY,[10] b. 24 Mar. 1898; res. (1932) Providence; an attorney; m. at Providence, 21 Jan. 1928, KATHERINE TILLINGHAST, b. at Providence, 15 Dec. 1904, dau. of John A. and Grace H. (Bardeen) Tillinghast. Episcopalian. Children, b. at Providence:
   I. *Lewis Anthony,*[11] b. 6 Aug. 1929.
   II. *Gail,* b. 14 June 1934.
   III. *Avery Tillinghast,* b. 24 Feb. 1936.

ii. KATHARINE, b. 2 June 1899; res. (1932) Providence; m. at Providence, 12 June 1920, ARTHUR CHARLES O'LEARY, b. at Providence, 29 Aug. 1897, son of Arthur E. and Emma (Young) O'Leary. Children, b. at Providence:
   I. *Arthur Charles,*[11] b. Mar. 1921.
   II. *Donald Wallace,* b. 30 Aug. 1923.
   III. *Robert Waterman,* b. May 1926.

iii. ANNA, b. at Longmeadow (rec. Warwick), R. I., 24 Sept. 1901; res. (1932) Cambridge, Mass.; an architect; m. at Providence, 23 June 1928, HASKINS BISHOP CANFIELD, b. at Chicago, Ill., 10 July 1900, son of Arthur L. and Louise W. (Haskins) Canfield. He is a chemical engineer, of Somerville, N. J. Children, b. in Mass.:
   I. *Frederick Weber,*[11] b. 1 Feb. 1930.
   II. *Ann,* b. 4 Feb. 1935.
   III. *David Waterman,* b. 21 Nov. 1937.

iv. JOHN FRANKLIN, b. 30 Nov. 1903; m. at Providence, 27 Aug. 1932, DOROTHY RYTER VANDERBURGH, b. at Hastings, N. Y., 30 May 1903, dau. of Sheldon D. and Thyra (Ryter) Vanderburgh. Children, two b. at Providence:
   I. Daughter,[11] b. 6 May 1935; d. 7 May 1935 ae. 50 minutes.
   II. *John Franklin,* b. 5 Dec. 1936.
   III. *Sarah Sheldon,* b. at Rochester, N. Y., 30 Aug. 1939.

v. MARGARET, b. 24 July 1905; m. at Providence, 16 July 1932, HARRY LESLIE DEVOE, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 9 June 1904, son of Louis E. and Ada (Bateson) Devoe. Children, b. at Providence:
   I. *Harry Leslie*[11] (twin), b. 8 Dec. 1933.
   II. *Margaret Anne* (twin), b. 8 Dec. 1933.

vi. NICHOLAS UTTER, b. 7 Nov. 1912; m. 24 June 1939, THELMA M. TRACEY. Child, b. at Providence:
   I. *Peter Tracey,*[11] b. 30 June 1940.

References: Mrs. Katharine M. (Utter) Waterman, East Providence Center, R. I., 1932. Lewis Anthony10 Waterman, Providence, R. I., 1941. C. H. Brown, Brown Genealogy (1915), 2-367. Providence Vital Records. R. S. D. Eddy, The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 532.

80-9. CHARLES PERKINS[9] WATERMAN (*Franklin Alonzo,*[8] *George,*[7] *John Olney,*[6] *John,*[5] *Resolved,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Arlington, R. I., 16 Aug. 1879, living (1932) Hartford, Conn.; married at Meshanticut Park, R. I., 15 Sept. 1903, LAURA MAY CROOKER, born at Phillipsburg, N. J., in 1880, daughter of Alfred Lamont and Bessie A. (Borden) Crooker, of Cranston, R. I.

He was graduated from Bridgeham Street Grammar School, 1893, and Providence High School, 1897. He was a teacher in Evening School, 1897-1900, and principal, 1901-2. He settled as a civil engineer in Hartford, Conn.

Children of Charles Perkins and Laura May (Crooker) Waterman, first two born at Bristol, Conn., third at New Haven, Conn.:

i. CHARLES GILBERT,[10] b. 26 Mar. 1908; res. (1932) South Manchester, Conn.; firm, The Waterman Engineering Co., Hartford, Conn.; res. (1950) Milford, Conn.; m. at Hartford, Conn., 10 Dec. 1927, KATHRYN JAMELL WOERNER, b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, abt. 1909, dau. of James and Beatrice (Russell) Woerner. Children, b. at Hartford:
   1. *Charles Borden,*[11] b. 9 July 1928.
   II. *Robert Allen,* b. 26 Aug. 1929; engagement announced 9 Mar. 1950, to Betty Jane Kimball, dau. of Donald Griggs Kimball of Stratford, Conn.
   III. *Gerald Russell,* b. 23 Mar. 1937; d. at New Haven (Hospital), Conn., 7 May 1946 ae. 9, bur. at Rocky Hill.

ii. IRVING CROOKER, b. 9 Nov. 1909; d. at Bristol, 14 Aug. 1910 ae. 9 mos. 12 days.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Aug. 1912; m. at Windsor, Conn., 7 Oct. 1938, THOMAS ALEXANDER BROWNLIE, b. at Dayville, Conn., abt. 1906, son of Thomas and Mary (Bradley) Brownlie.

References: Mrs. Katharine M. (Utter) Waterman, East Providence Center, R. I., 1932. Charles G. Waterman, South Manchester, Conn., 1932. Conn. Vital Statistics. *New York Times,* 9 Mar. 1950.

Group 81

81. JOB[5] WATERMAN (*John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston or Burrillville, R. I., 6 Nov. 1743, died at Johnston, R. I., 10 July 1825, in 83d yr.; married MARGARET SAUNDERS, probably daughter of Henry and Anne (———) Saunders of Johnston, later of Smithfield, R. I.

He was made free in Johnston, 17 Apr. 1765; Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1775.

He was a member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1792, 1793, and 1794; Town Treasurer for the years ending 1792 to 1816 inclusive; Overseer of the Poor for the year ending June 1806.

He was chosen Ensign of the Johnston Militia Co., June 1767, and Sept. 1768; and Justice of the Peace for Johnston, Aug. 1773. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-268, 277, 304.]

In the 1790 Census, his family at Johnston consisted of two males over 16 years, two males under 16, and five females.

His will, dated 26 Nov. 1820, proved 10 Sept. 1825, gave to wife Margaret all furnishings for life, then to go to the two daughters, Cynthia Randall and Lydia Knight, also certain real estate; to son Elisha Waterman, certain pieces of land for life, then to grandsons Serrel, Zeno, Amasa, and Henry, sons of Elisha; to grandson Zeno Waterman, 5 acres; to sons Resolved and Job Waterman, land; son Resolved to be executor. Witnesses: William Waterman, 3d, John Waterman, Benj. Whipple. Inventory of Job Waterman's estate, appraised 10 Sept. 1825 by Benj. Kimball, John Harris and Wm. Waterman, totaled $721.73. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-164, 172.]

Children of Job and Margaret (Saunders) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

1+i. ELISHA,[6] b. in 1773; d. 13 Jan. 1827.

2+ii. RESOLVED, b. 10 Feb. 1776; d. 25 July 1858.

iii. CYNTHIA, b. abt. 1778; d. at Johnston, 16 Mar. 1864; m. (HON.) SAMUEL RANDALL. His will, 2 Apr. 1864, names Phebe W. Bliss of Johnston, widow of Zenas Bliss; the children of Walter Cook Simmons (Warren Seabury Simmons and Samuel Randall Simmons), and James B. Randall. A codicil gave legacies to Amanda widow of James B. Randall of Johnston, dec'd, to Edward and Samuel, sons of James B. Randall, and to Sarah E. wife of James B. Randall, also a son of James B. Randall, dec'd. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 11-55.] Children:

i. *Eliza,*[7] b. ; m. at Johnston, 26 Oct. 1820, James F. Simmons, of Cumberland, R. I.

ii. *Phebe W.,* b. ; m. at Johnston, 14 Jan. 1828, Zenas Bliss, of Rehoboth, Mass., b. at Rehoboth, 11 June 1806, son of Zenas and Kezia (Willmarth) Bliss.

iii. *James B.,* b. ; m. Amanda ———.

iv. LYDIA, b. 21 Aug. 1780; d. at Johnston, 4 Dec. 1850; m. at Johnston, 21 July 1799 (HON.) NEHEMIAH KNIGHT, of Cranston, R. I., b. 31 Dec. 1780, d. 18 Apr. 1854, son of Nehemiah and Eleanor (Hudson) Knight; no issue. They are buried in Grace Church Cemetery, Providence, R. I.

v. PHEBE, b. abt. 1786; d. at Johnston, 26 Oct. 1811 ae. 25; m. (CAPT.) CHRISTOPHER HARRIS, b. at Johnston, 18 Nov. 1781, d. at Johnston, 23 Dec. 1825 ae. 45, son of Andrew and Mercy (Olney) Harris. No issue.

3+vi. JOB, b. abt. 1788; d. 16 Jan. 1866.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-470, 471; 19-216; 20-269; 15-292; 16-120. R. L. Whitman: The Stukely Westcott Family (1932-9), 2-308. Rehoboth Vital Records.

81-1. (CAPT.) ELISHA[6] WATERMAN (*Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., in 1773, died there 13 Jan. 1827 in 54th yr. (gravestone); married HENRIETTA THORNTON, born , died at Johnston, in 1846, daughter of Daniel and Susanna (Pearce) Thornton.*

He was made free at Johnston, 8 Nov. 1794; Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1798 to 1804 inclusive.

He was appointed Ensign of the Johnston Rangers, May 1797 and 1798, and 2nd Lieutenant, May 1799, 1st Lieutenant, May 1800 and 1801, and Captain, May 1802. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-580, 594, 608; 2-13, 29, 45.]

Zuriel Potter was appointed Administrator on the Estate of Henrietta Waterman of Johnston, dec'd, 16 Mar. 1846; sureties, Albert Waterman and William Richardson. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-144.]

Children of Elisha and Henrietta (Thornton) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. SERRIL,[7] b. abt. 1793; d. at Johnston, 5 Mar. 1843 in 50th yr. (gravestone); m. at Johnston, 27 July 1842, LUCY HARRINGTON TUCKER, b. at Spencer, Mass., 11

* Daniel Thornton d. at Johnston [*Providence Gazette,* 27] July, 1793 in 59th yr.; his widow Susannah d. there 3 Jan. 1819 in 82d yr. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 14-338, 339.]

Feb. 1811, dau. of William and Eunice (Cutter) Tucker. She m. (2) at Spencer, Mass., 19 Mar. 1851, Artemus May, b. at Spencer, abt. 1792, son of William May. Child, b. at Cranston, R. I.:

1. *Serilla,*[8] b. 6 Sept. 1843; d. at Ware, Mass., 5 Feb. 1920 ae. 76-4-30.

ii. MARY, m. at Johnston, [*R. I. American,* 31 Oct.] 1820, HENRY WHITFORD, of Coventry, Conn.

iii. ZENO, b. 13 Oct. 1800; d. at Providence, R. I., 6 May 1870 ae. 70-6-23; a boilermaker; m. at Johnston, R. I., 21 July 1822, MARY ANN PHELPS, of Bristol, b. 30 Apr. 1804, d. at Providence, 20 May 1888 ae. 84 yrs. 20 days, dau. of William and Elizabeth (———) Phelps. He was propounded for Freeman of Johnston, 26 Aug. 1828. Children:

1. *Edwin C.,*[8] b. abt. 1823; d. 19 Feb. 1854 ae. 34 (recorded Providence, "brought from Boston"); m. at Providence, R. I., 3 Nov. 1845, Susan Dodge, b. at New Shoreham, R. I., abt. 1829, dau. of Frederick and Christiana (———) Dodge. She m. (2) at Pawtucket, R. I., 1 Oct. 1856, William Tyler Hull, a silversmith, b. at Providence, 6 July 1816, d. 24 Feb. 1886, son of Thomas and Sarah (Freeman) Hull.* Children, first two b. at Providence:

(1) Edwin A.,[9] b. abt. 1847; d. 19 Feb. 1854 ae. 6 (recorded Providence, "brought from Boston").

(2) Zeno, b. abt. 1850; m. at Providence, 15 Oct. 1871, Clarissa Allen Andrews, b. at Nantucket, Mass., Sept. 1856, d. at Providence, 25 Oct. 1890 ae. 34-1-0, dau. of William H. and Sarah Ann (McDonald) Andrews. Children, b. at Providence, except third at Bayside, R. I.:

1. Isabella,[10] b. 16 Oct. 1872; d. at Providence, 29 Sept. 1875 ae. 2-11-13.

2. Frederick Augustus, b. 14 May 1875; d. at East Providence, 15 Sept. 1876 ae. 1 yr. 6 mos.

3. Clara A., b. abt. 1875-77; m. at Edgartown, Mass., 25 Dec. 1891, Herbert L. Fisher, b. at Edgartown, abt. 1868, son of Abner and Elizabeth (———) Fisher.

4. Zeno, b. in 1880; a jeweler; m. at Cranston, R. I., 1 July 1901, Evelina Florence Tetreault, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., abt. 1881, dau. of George and Harriet (St. Jacques) Tetreault. Children, b. at Cranston:

A. Gladys Eveline,[11] b. 26 Nov. 1902; m. at Providence, 13 Sept. 1924, Alfred Philip Dion, b. at Providence, 30 Nov. 1902, son of Zepherin and Catherine (Mahan) Dion.

B. Beatrice May, b. 5 May 1907; m. at Providence, 27 June 1931, Ernest Philip Chace, b. at Cranston, 3 Feb. 1907, son of Thorndyke M. and Edith M. (Whittaker) Chace.

5. Sarah Frances, b. 5 Jan. 1882; d. at Providence, 7 Aug. 1882 ae. 7 mos. 2 days.

* Mr. Hull m. (1) Ellen Nines. By Susan (Dodge) Waterman, he had a daughter, Ella, b. 28 Nov. 1861, m. Adolph Page.

6. David Fish, b. 21 Nov. 1883; d. at Providence, 12 Dec. 1883 ae. 21 days.

(3) Albert Edward, b. at Taunton, Mass., 28 May 1853; d. at Longmeadow (recorded Warwick), 13 Nov. 1917 ae. 64; a painter; m. Catherine Nancy Leonard, b. at Providence, R. I., 16 Jan. 1859, d. there (res. Warwick), 18 Mar. 1925 ae. 66-2-2, dau. of Sylvester and Catherine (———) Leonard. Children:

1. Elizabeth,[10] b. at Drownville, R. I., in 1881; res. (1903) Valley Falls, R. I., m. at Boston, Mass., 21 Dec. 1903, James W. Rodman, a jeweler, of Providence, b. there 1879, son of Seth O. and Ella L. (Brown) Rodman.
2. Carrie Lolitah Maria, b. at Warwick, R. I., 1 Nov. 1883; m. at Providence, 12 Feb. 1912, Christopher Daniels, b. at Tilbury, Canada, abt. 1883, son of Hubert and Mary (———) Daniels.

II. *William H.*, b. 31 Mar. 1831; a boiler-maker; d. at Providence, R. I., 23 Mar. 1874 ae. 42-11-23; m. at Fall River, Mass., 12 Aug. 1855, Abby Lindsay Warren, b. at Fall River, 30 June 1831, d. at Providence, 18 Dec. 1891 ae. 60-5-18, dau. of Abraham and Diana (———) Warren. Children:

(1) Hattie Rosealtha,[9] b. at Taunton, Mass., 26 June 1857; m. at Providence, 26 Nov. 1879, Philip Jilks Rounds, a mason, b. at Providence, abt. 1851, son of Philip and Adaline (———) Rounds.

(2) Lillian May, b. at Elizabethport, N. J., abt. 1868; m. at Providence, 20 Oct. 1892, Nathaniel Fisher, a jeweler, b. in England, abt. 1861, son of George and Ann (———) Fisher, as his third wife.

iv. AMASA, b. 10 Oct. 1800; d. at Providence, R. I., 17 Jan. 1888 ae. 87-3-7; a U. S. postman; m. SERENA PHELPS PRATT, b. at Cranston, R. I., 5 Oct. 1816, d. at Providence, 11 Mar. 1876 ae. 59-5-6, dau. of William and Nancy (———) Pratt. Children, b. at Providence:

I. *Elizabeth Fenner,*[8] b. abt. 1842; d. at Providence, in 1890; m. at Boston, Mass., 26 Apr. 1861, Simeon W. Clifford, b. at Fairhaven, Mass., abt. 1839, son of Simeon W. and Mary K. (———) Clifford.

II. *Elisha Pratt,* b. 3 Nov. 1845; d. at North Providence, 26 Dec. 1865 ae. 20-1-23, unm. He served as Private, Co. A, 12th R. I. Inf., enlisted (accredited to Johnston) 13 Oct. 1862, mustered out 29 July 1863.

III. *Harriet Ella,* b. abt. 1851; d. at Providence, in 1891; m. at Providence, 27 Oct. 1875, Clarence Ormand Rhodes, b. at Providence, abt. 1849, son of George H. and Mary E. (Grinnell) Rhodes. Child:

(1) Frank O.,[9] b. abt. 1876; d. at Providence, 7 Jan. 1897 ae. 20.

4+v. HENRY SANDERS, b. 24 Aug. 1802; d. 2 June 1878.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-419; 16-571; 19-216; 9-364. Col. Weygant, The Hull Family in America (1913), p. 414. Spencer (Mass.) Vital Records. Providence Vital Records. Mass. Vital Statistics. Nantucket Vital Records.

81-2. RESOLVED[6] WATERMAN (*Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 10 Feb. 1776, died there 25 July 1858, aged

82-4-15; married ANNA WATERMAN [No. 69, v], born at Johnston, 29 May 1776, died there 29 July 1851, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Sheldon) Waterman.

He was made free in Johnston, last Tuesday in Aug. 1797. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1805, 1813 to 1827 inclusive; Assessor of Taxes for the years ending June 1808 to 1836 inclusive; member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1844 to 1847 inclusive; Representative, May 1847, and May and Oct. 1848, and defeated candidate for Representative, Oct. 1829.

He and his wife are buried in Pocasset Village, Johnston, R. I.

His will, dated 17 Feb. 1857, gave to son Nehemiah Knight Waterman, and to two daughters, Amey Bowen and Susan Almy Waterman, the homestead farm; to son Nicholas Sheldon Waterman, 5 acres; to son Christopher Harris Waterman, land; land to daughter Marcy wife of William A. Greene, to daughter Joanna wife of Thomas Simpson, to son Christopher Harris Waterman, to daughter Phebe wife of Henry Fisk, and to grandson James Brown Fisk, "meaning the son of said Henry Fisk by his first wife"; to children "of my late son Benoni Waterman, deceased, by his last wife," $5 at age of 21; to son Nehemiah Knight Waterman (executor), the remainder. Witnesses: Emery P. Littlefield, Laban F. Waterman, Zuriel Potter. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-249.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I:

	age	*born*	
Resolved Waterman	74	R. I.	Farmer
Annah "	74	" "	
Amey Bowen	52	" "	
Nehemiah Waterman	46	" "	Laborer
Susan A. "	51 [41]	" "	
Phebe "	36	" "	
James B. Fisk	14	" "	

Children of Resolved and Anna (Waterman) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. AMEY,[7] b. abt. 1796; d. at Johnston, 30 Jan. 1859 ae. 62;* m. at Johnston, R. I., 21 Mar. 1819,† ROBERT BOWEN, of Scituate.

ii. MARCY, b. abt. 1798; d. at Johnston, 19 Mar. 1874 ae. 75; m. at Johnston, 22 or 29 July 1821, WILLIAM A. GREENE. Child:

1. *Robert B.*[8]

5+iii. BENONI, b. 13 Aug. 1801; d. 23 July 1856.

iv. NEHEMIAH KNIGHT, b. abt. 1803; d. at Johnston, 19 Jan. 1860 ae. 57. He was propounded for Freeman at Johnston, 28 Aug. 1827, and was made free, 16 Apr. 1828. His will, dated 7 Sept. 1859, gave land to nephew, Joseph N. Waterman, son of brother Christopher H.; and land to nephew, Robert B. Greene; re-

* According to the old gravestone; a new stone states that she d. 3 Jan. 1859 ae. 69. She could not have been so old.

† 21 Nov. 1819, by J. N. Arnold, in error, in Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Johnston)-19; but the marriage was noticed in the *R. I. American* of 18 Apr. 1819, and in another newspaper was reported as occurring 21 Mar. 1819.

ferred to "my late Hond Father Resolved Waterman"; remainder to sister Susan A. Waterman (executrix). Witnesses: Daniel Thornton, 2d, William S. Thornton, Zuriel Potter. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-281; 7-357.]

6+v. NICHOLAS SHELDON, b. 19 Jan. 1804; d. 5 May 1879.

vi. JOANNA, b. [say 1806]; m. before 1836, THOMAS SIMPSON.*

vii. SUSAN ALMY, b. [28 July 1808]; d. at Johnston, 9 Nov. 1896 ae. 88-3-11, unm.

7+viii. CHRISTOPHER HARRIS, b. abt. 1811; d. 25 Apr. 1892.

ix. PHEBE, b. 11 Nov. 1813; d. 27 Feb. 1893; m. at Johnston, 23 May 1852, HENRY FISKE, b. at Johnston, abt. 1813, son of Edmund and Abby P. (Brown) Fiske.

x. CYNTHIA, b. 21 Aug. 1815; d. 30 June 1845; m. HENRY FISKE, son of Edmund and Abby P. (Brown) Fiske. Child:

1. *James Brown,*[8] b. abt. 1836.

xi. SARAH SHELDON, b. abt. Sept. 1819; d. at Johnston, 16 Jan. 1823 ae. 3 yrs. 4 mos.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-440; 18-148, 149; 2 (Johnston), p. 19; 13-73; 16-570. F. C. Pierce, Fiske and Fisk Family (1896), p. 237.

81-3. (MAJOR) JOB[6] WATERMAN (*Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., about 1788, died there (Pocasset), 16 Jan. 1866, in 78th yr. (gravestone); married first, HANNAH HARRIS, born 10 Jan. 1790, died at Johnston, [*Patriot* of 23] Oct. 1822, in 34th yr., daughter of (Hon.) John and Marcy (Waterman) Harris; married second, at Johnston, 16 Oct. 1823, NANCY STONE of Pawtuxet, born 1 Aug. 1788, died at Johnston, 11 Sept. 1871, aged 83-1-10.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 18 Apr. 1810, and was made free, 28 Aug. 1810. He was chosen June 1817, May 1818, and June 1819, Lieutenant of the 2d Co. of Johnston Militia, and Captain of the same, May 1820, and May 1821. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-256, 271, 285, 300, 315.]

Stephen Howland, Jr., was appointed guardian, 9 Mar. 1833, of Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ryal and Samuel Waterman, infant children of Job Waterman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-385.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Job Waterman	61	R. I.	Laborer
Nancy "	61	" "	
Samuel "	28	" "	
John Molten	20	" "	
Albert Waterman	26	R. I.	Laborer
Ardelia "	25	" "	
Daniel A. "	(7 mos.)	" "	
Haley R. Howland	42	Providence Co.	
Rebekah Waterman	31	" "	
Patrick Meonor	30	" "	
Michael "	20	" "	

* One Thomas Simpson of the Island of Jamaica m. at Providence, R. I., 11 June 1811, Miss Sidney Cutts Stacey of Boston. Also, Martha, wife of Thomas Simpson, formerly of Newport, d. at Providence, 20 Dec. 1829 in 51st yr. Thomas and Joanna (Waterman) Simpson had a dau. Cynthia Fisk Simpson who m. William Perry Waterman [No. 81-7, iii].

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Job Waterman	71	R. I.	Cooper
Nancy "	71	" "	
Albert Waterman	36	R. I.	Carder
Ardelia "	35	" "	
Daniel A. "	10	" "	
William E. "	7	" "	

Census of 1860, Burrillville, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Royal Waterman	46	R. I.	Farmer
Mary D. "	45	" "	
Emory H. "	18	" "	
William "	16	" "	
George H. "	14	" "	
Ann Maria "	11	" "	
Ella A. "	9	" "	
Stephen A. "	7	" "	

Children of Job and Hannah (Harris) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. HALEY RUSSELL,[7] b. 6 Feb. 1808; d. at Johnston, 10 Aug. 1896; m. (1) in 1827, STEPHEN HOWLAND, b. at Douglas, Mass., 30 Apr. 1803, d. in 1842, son of Stephen and Mary (Aldrich) Howland; m. (2) in 1852, (CAPT.) ABRAHAM C. ATWOOD. Child by first husband: a son, who d. in the 1840's.

ii. ZURIEL.*

iii. JAMES HARRIS, went to the Florida War and never returned; d. it is said, in Ohio.

iv. ROYAL, b. 2 May 1814; d. at Burrillville, R. I., 6 Mar. 1897 ae. 82 yrs. 9 mos.; m. (1) MARY DARLING MATHEWSON, b. 22 Nov. 1814, d. 27 Dec. 1876, dau. of Ai and Lydia (Darling) Mathewson; m. (2) at Glocester, R. I., 18 Nov. 1880, EMILY (MOWRY) (———) STEERE, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 10 Aug. 1835, d. at Cranston, R. I., 8 Apr. 1919 ae. 83-7-28, dau. of Randall and Eliza (Randall) Mowry. Administration on his estate was granted to his son, William A. Waterman, whose sureties were William B. Richardson and Stephen V. Waterman. Royal Waterman of Burrillville, his wife Mary D. Waterman signing, sold to Samuel F. Mann of Cumberland, one seventh of land in Smithfield. [Land Rec. Central Falls, 24-49.] Children by first wife:

1. *Emory Harrison,*[8] b. 25 Aug. 1841; d. at Burrillville, 12 Oct. 1872 ae. 31, unm.

2. *William Albert,* b. 26 Jan. 1844; d. at Putnam, Conn., 28 Feb. 1929 ae. 85-1-2; a retail grocer, of Providence, R. I., m. at Providence, 8 Dec. 1880, Helen Marie Sutherland, b. at Providence, 15 Apr. 1856, d. at Warwick (Greenwood), R. I., 8 Sept. 1932 ae. 76-4-23, dau. of William and Isabella (McLeod) Sutherland. Her parents were natives of Nova Scotia. He served as Private, Co. B, 4th R. I. Inf., 30 Oct. 1861; reenlisted 5 Jan. 1864; transferred to Co. B, 7th R. I. Inf., 21 Oct. 1864; transferred to Co. B, 7th Battalion, R. I. Vols., 6 June 1865; mustered out, 13 July 1865; enlistment accredited to Providence. Children, b. at Providence:

(1) Royal Sutherland,[9] b. 13 Jan. 1882; an electrician, res. Arlington, Mass.; m. at Providence, 26 Jan. 1909, Mabel Degroundier, of Boston, Mass., b. at St. Leonard, N. B., abt.

* No record of this child has been found, aside from the name in the William H. Waterman Collection. If accented on the second syllable, is it not possible that Zuriel dropped the first syllable and adopted the name Royal? In his childhood, a record names Royal as *Ryal.*

1884, dau. of Eugene and Susan (———) Degroundier. Children, b. at Somerville (Hospital), Mass.:

1. Leroy Degroundier, b. 9 Jan. 1918.
2. Royal Degroundier, b. 12 Jan. 1920.

(2) Jessie Mathewson, b. 6 Sept. 1886; grad. Hope Street High School, 1904; res. (1917) Warwick, R. I.; m. at Providence, 24 July 1917, Thomas Edwin Carter, b. at Peterboro, Ontario, 24 July 1894, son of Robert and Anna (McKnight) Carter.

III. *George Howland,* b. 21 Feb. 1846; m. 24 Dec. 1867, Lorinda Turner, who d. 23 July 1900. George Waterman, ae. 24, a factory worker, b. in R. I., was listed in the 1870 Census in Ward 2, Lafayette City, Tippecanoe Co., Ind. Child, b. at Lawrenceburg, Ind.:

(1) Harry R.[9] b. 8 Dec. 1868; m. 29 Nov. 1895, Rose Smith.

IV. *Anna Maxia,* b. 24 Jan. 1849; m. at Worcester, Mass., 16 Nov. 1869, William Benjamin Richardson, of Uxbridge, Mass., b. at Uxbridge, 15 June 1843, son of Caleb T. and Phebe (Buffum) Richardson.

V. *Ella Evelyn,* b. at Burrillville, R. I., 21 Apr. 1851; m. at Providence, 27 Dec. 1900, as his third wife, Charles Chandler Brown, of Putnam, Conn., b. at Thompson, Conn., abt. 1842, son of Lemuel and Phebe (———) Brown.

VI. *Stephen V.,* b. 9 Oct. 1853; res. Pascoag, R. I.; m. Elizabeth Dunn, b. in Ireland. Children:

(1) John H.,[9] a plumber; m. Emma Courneyer. Children not learned except:

1. Stephen Patrick,[10] b. at Harrisville, R. I., 23 May 1921; res. Burrillville, m. at Cranston, 14 Oct. 1939, Hazel Mae Perry.

(2) Mary Helen, b. at Burrillville, 23 Mar. 1884; m. there, 15 Oct. 1930, Maguire Gay, b. at Johnston, 21 Aug. 1874, son of Maguire and Caroline (Cloutier) Gay.

(3) Stephen P., b. at Pascoag, abt. 1887; m. at Danielson, Conn., 15 Oct. 1923, Albina R. Deaume, b. at Brooklyn, Conn., abt. 1896, dau. of Frank and Rosanna (Sorette) Deaume. Children, first three b. at Plainfield, Conn.:

1. Harry Edward,[10] b. 14 Feb. 1924.
2. Rosamund Frances, b. 23 Jan. 1925.
3. Aileen Marie, b. 9 Mar. 1926.
4. Stephen, b. at Methuen, Mass., 9 Sept. 1927.
5. Mary Evelyn, b. at Milford (Hospital), Mass., (res. Uxbridge), 27 June 1930.

v. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1816; d. 2 Feb. 1841 ae. 24; m. JOHN L. FENNER.

vi. REBECCA G., b. abt. 1818; d. at Johnston, 24 Dec. 1854 in 37th yr. (gravestone).

vii. SAMUEL RANDALL, b. 30 Aug. 1822; d. at Rehoboth, Mass., 10 Sept. 1898 ae. 76-0-11, bur. in Johnston, R. I.; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 3 July 1845, ESTHER BARNEY, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., 8 June 1819, d. at Providence, R. I., 9 Dec. 1889 ae. 70-6-1, dau. of Enoch and Esther (———) Barney; m. (2) at Providence, 3 Feb. 1891, BETSEY JANE (BARNEY) MCDONALD, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., 3 Dec. 1832, sister of his first wife.*

* The births of the Barney sisters are in a Barney Bible, from which they were copied and included in Attleborough (Mass.) Vital Records, but the birth of Esther incorrectly appears as 8 *Jan.* 1819, and other records state that they were born at Rehoboth.

Children of Job and Nancy (Stone) Waterman, born at Johnston:

viii. ALBERT, b. 27 Feb. 1824; d. at Johnston (Simmonsville), R. I., 9 Nov. 1904 ae. 80-8-13; m. at Johnston, 20 Nov. 1845, ARDELIA LUTHER, b. at Johnston, 2 Feb. 1825, d. at Johnston, 7 Jan. 1903 ae. 77-11-5, dau. of Calvin and Anna (Colgrove) Luther. Children:

1. *Daniel A.*,[8] b. 7 Dec. 1849; d. 7 Oct. 1865 ae. 15 yrs. 10 mos.
11. *William Elton,* b. 17 Aug. 1852; d. at Providence, R. I., 17 Dec. 1917 ae. 65-4-0; m. at Olneyville, R. I., 27 Nov. 1877, Jane Walch, of Johnston, b. at Providence, 10 Jan. 1854, d. at Providence, 21 Mar. 1935 ae. 81-2-11, dau. of William and Ellen (Turner) Walch. He was a Democrat. Member of the Town Council of Johnston for the years ending June 1891, 1892 and 1893, and unelected candidate for the years ending June 1890 and June 1896. He was candidate for Representative for the year ending May 1894. He was Constable for Johnston for the years ending June 1896 and 1897; School Census Enumerator, Dec. 1895; drawn Grand Juror, 8 July 1897; an original member of the Sunset Club of Olneyville, R. I. Child, b. at Johnston:
    (1) Ellen Sefton,[9] b. 6 Sept. 1880; m. at Providence, R. I., 30 June 1902, Ernest Victor Page, a teacher, b. at Providence, abt. 1874, son of Simon S. and Corlista A. (———) Page. She was graduated at Johnston High School, 1898, and at Brown University (A. B., 1902), where she was Secretary of her Class, and a member of Alpha Beta and Phi Beta Kappa fraternities. Child:
        1. Althea,[10] b. 2 Apr. 1906.
111. *James Daniel,* b. 31 Jan. 1867; d. 1 Feb. 1867 ae. 1 day.

ix. MARY, b. [say 1826]; d. 25 June 1884; m. at Johnston, 26 June 1845, CALVIN LUTHER, b. at Johnston, 16 June 1822, d. 4 Mar. 1875, son of Calvin and Anna (Colgrove) Luther. He served in the Civil War in Co. K, 5th Heavy Art'y, from 23 Feb. 1863 to 26 June 1865, when he was detached for sickness. Children:

1. *Amy,*[8] b. 19 Mar. 1846; d. 2 Apr. 1888; m. Henry Fenner.
11. *Nathan Pratt,* b. 19 Nov. 1848; d. 4 Dec. 1915; m. at Sharon, 19 Nov. 1867, Melissa A. Wilmarth, b. 13 Apr. 1845. He was a carpenter; enlisted in the Civil War, 10 Aug. 1864, discharged 30 July 1865, 59th Mass. Vol. Inf.
111. *Anna Maria,* b. 28 Jan. 1853; d. 28 Feb. 1856.
1v. *Lucy Ann,* b. Nov. 1856; d. 2 Mar. 1858.
v. *Asaph C.,* b. in 1860; d. in 1912; m. Minnie Young.
vi. *James D.,* b. 12 Aug. 1868; m. 2 May 1910, Winona Bertha Coppleston.

References: Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1906), pp. 2169-2171. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-216; 20-441; 18-149; 2 (Johnston), p. 19. Providence Vital Records. R. L. Whitman, The Stukely Westcott Family (1932-9), 1-215. Attleborough (Mass.) Vital Records. *Ex information,* Leslie L. Luther, Esq., Ithaca, N. Y., 1938. Douglas (Mass.) Vital Records. Franklyn Howland, Howland Genealogy (1885), p. 186. Uxbridge (Mass.) Vital Records.

81-4. HENRY SANDERS[7] WATERMAN (*Elisha,*[6] *Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 24 Aug. 1802, died there 2 June 1878, aged 75 yrs. 9 mos. 9 days; married first, HULDAH SHELDON, born about 1803, died after 1850; married second, at Warwick, R. I., 26 May 1857,

MARY ARNOLD, born at Warwick, about 1818, died there 18 Oct. 1868, aged 50, daughter of Oliver and Sally (Williams) Arnold; married third, at Johnston, R. I., 20 Apr. 1870, PAMELIA (CHACE) ALDRICH, born at Glocester, R. I., about 1824, died , daughter of Apollos and Charlotte (———) Chace, and widow of ——— Aldrich.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 26 Aug. 1828.

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
John Franklin	43	Mass.
Martha "	42	R. I.
Mary N. "	14	" "
Martha "	10	" "
Henry Waterman	47	" "
Huldah "	47	" "
Edmund "	22	" "
Adaline "	20	" "
Lydia "	19	" "
Albert "	16	" "
Eliza "	12	" "
Sarah "	9	" "
Ellen "	5	" "
Elizabeth H. "	3	" "

Census of 1860, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Henry S. Waterman	57	R. I.	Farmer
Mary "	41	" "	
Sally Arnold	67	" "	
Julietta "	9	" "	
Albert D. Waterman	26	R. I.	Farm laborer
Mary E. "	21	" "	
Willett H. "	1	" "	

Children of Henry Sanders and Huldah (Sheldon) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

84i. EDMUND SHELDON,[8] b. May 1826; d. 18 Apr. 1902.

ii. ADALINE, b. abt. 1828.

iii. LYDIA, b. abt. 1830.

iv. ALBERT DYER, b. 8 May 1834; d. at Old Warwick, R. I., 22 Apr. 1914 ae. 79-11-14; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 13 July 1856, MARY (or MERCY) ELIZABETH GREENE, b. at Cranston, 6 Feb. 1838, d. at Warwick, R. I., 28 Jan. 1914, dau. of Arnold and Rebecca (———) Greene. Child, b. at Warwick or Pawtuxet:

1. *Willet Herbert,*[9] b. 3 Dec. 1858; d. at Cranston (res. Warwick), 8 Jan. 1933 ae. 74-1-5; a carpenter; m. Ada Cordelia Woodmansie, b. at Warwick Neck, R. I., 21 Aug. 1856, d. at Warwick, 5 Mar. 1921 ae. 64-6-15. Children, b. at Warwick:

(1) Henry Russell,[10] b. 18 Jan. 1883; a teamster; m. at Cranston, R. I., 23 Jan. 1915, Sarah Mildred Greene, b. at Providence, R. I., 6 July 1895, dau. of William J. and Sarah M. (Dodge) Greene. Children, six b. at Cranston, seventh at Warwick:

1. Russell Joseph,[11] b. 12 Nov. 1915; d. at Providence (res. Warwick), 1 May 1927 ae. 11-5-19.
2. Leroy Earle, b. 25 Aug. 1916.
3. Daughter, stillborn 20 Jan. 1918.

4. Howard John, b. 4 June 1919.
5. Dorothy Edna, b. 20 Aug. 1920.
6. Henry Russell, b. 5 May 1922.
7. Ralph Frederick, b. 6 Apr. 1923.

(2) Grace Elizabeth, b. 7 Apr. 1884; m. at Warwick, R. I., 4 June 1904, George Andrew Miller, b. at Warwick, abt. 1882, son of George E. and Lillian (Hunt) Miller.

(3) Walter Warren, b. 27 Feb. 1889; d. at Providence, R. I., 11 May 1924 ae. 35-2-14, unm.; a machine drill operator.

(4) Milton Victor, b. 14 Feb. 1892; a carpenter; m. at Attleboro, Mass., 18 Apr. 1911, Clara M. Winstead, b. at Colton, Wash., abt. 1891, dau. of John F. and Bertha P. (Quast) Winstead. Children:

1. Milton Albert,[11] b. at Warwick, R. I., 8 Oct. 1913; res. Warwick; m. (1) at Norwich, Conn., 6 Nov. 1933, Barbara Trainor, b. at Winsted, Conn., abt. 1912, dau. of John and Hattie (Gifford) Trainor; divorced 15 Jan. 1937; m. (2) Anita Lanoie, b. abt. 1919. In 1937 he was at Fort Ruger, Honolulu, Hawaii. Children by second wife:
   A. ———.[12]
   B. Judith Anne, b. at Warwick, 12 July 1940.
2. Richard Franklin, b. at Providence, 14 Aug. 1916; son (name not stated) d. at Providence, 13 [*sic*] Aug. 1916 ae. 15 minutes, bur. North Kingstown, R. I.
3. Louise Mary b. at Warwick (Auburn), 26 Oct. 1918; m. at Baptist Church, Warwick, 15 Mar. 1942, James Alfred Pollard, b. at Warwick, 25 Sept. 1915, son of Isaac and Ellen (Olson) Pollard.
4. Frances Bertha, b. at Warwick (Spring Green), 25 May 1924.

(5) Florence Evelyn, b. 22 July 1895.

v. Eliza, b. abt. 1838.

vi. Sarah A., b. abt. 1840; d. at Johnston, R. I., 13 Jan. 1864 ae. 23.

vii. Ellen, b. abt. 1844; m. at Cranston (called "Nelly"), 1 Oct. 1863, Henry R. Cook.*

viii. Elizabeth H., b. abt. 1847.

References: Warwick Vital Records. Cranston Vital Records. Providence Vital Records. Mass. Vital Statistics.

81-5. Benoni[7] Waterman (*Resolved,[6] Job,[5] John,[4] Resolved,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 13 Aug. 1801, died at Providence, R. I., 23 July 1856, aged 54-11-10; married first, at Cranston, R. I., 7 Sept. 1820, Ruth D. Knight, born about 1804, died 13 Aug. 1848, aged 44, daughter of (Capt.) Richard and Rebecca (Burgess?) Knight; married second, at Providence, R. I., 13 May 1849, Abby Burket (Jillson) Sherman, born at Providence, 10 Nov. 1818, died at Providence, 3 May 1907, aged 88-5-23, daughter of Oliver and Sally (Angell) Jillson, and widow of Perry S. Sherman.

* The marriage record gives her birthplace as Johnston, and names of parents as *John* Waterman and Huldah Sheldon.

Benoni Waterman of Cranston, for $400.00, conveyed to Richard Knight, Jr., of Cranston, "all the right . . . which I have . . . to the real estate owned by Joseph Burgess late of Cranston deceased." His wife Ruth D. Waterman signed the deed. Deed dated 2 Aug. 1836. Witnesses: Joann Simpson, Phebe C. Thurber. [Land Rec. Cranston (in Providence), 202-465.]

On 10 Jan. 1857, Zuriel Potter was appointed administrator of the estate of Benoni Waterman of Johnston, deceased; sureties, Francis P. Cummings and Laban F. Waterman. Albert Waterman, Benj. W. Hawkins and Henry C. King were appraisers; estate insolvent; dower to be set to the widow, Abby Waterman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-304.]

On 12 Apr. 1862, Abby Waterman of Johnston, widow of Benoni Waterman, deceased, was appointed guardian of Benoni's children, Sarah S. and Robert A., minors under 14. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-326; 7-394.] On 9 Jan. 1871, Abby B. Waterman of Johnston, "daughter of Sally Jillson and Granddaughter of Thomas Angell both deceased," conveyed an undivided thirty-sixth part of land in North Providence formerly owned by Elizabeth Angell, deceased. [Land Rec. North Providence, 281: 427.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Benoni Waterman	50	R. I.	Laborer
Abby "	31	" "	
Harvey Sherman	13	" "	
Jane "	6	" "	
Abby F. "	2	" "	
Sally Gilson	60	" "	
Elizabeth Cornell	24	" "	
Ellen "	11	" "	

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Abby Waterman	40	R. I.	Weaver
Sarah S. "	9	" "	
Robert A. "	7	" "	
Harvey Sherman	22	" "	Teamer
Jane E. "	16	" "	

Children of Benoni and Abby B. (Jillson) (Sherman) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. SARAH S.,[8] b. 17 Apr. 1851; m. at Johnston, 19 Aug. 1870, LEMAN F. L. WARDEN, b. in Maine, abt. 1848, son of Montague and Elizabeth (———) Warden.

ii. ROBERT ANGELL, b. 26 Feb. 1854; machinist; m. at Providence, R. I., 30 July 1879, MARY ANN PLATT, b. in Yorkshire, Eng., abt. 1862, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (———) Platt. Children, b. at Providence:

1. *Benjamin Franklin*,[9] b. 9 July 1880; a mechanical engineer; m. at Providence, 5 Aug. 1903, Susie Florence Herold, b. at Burrillville, R. I., abt. 1880, dau. of Herman C. and Susan A. (———) Herold. Children, b. at Providence:

(1) Robert Herold,[10] b. 20 Mar. 1908; m. at Stonington, Conn., 1 Sept. 1932, Sylvia H. Ward, b. at Rome, N. Y., abt. 1907, dau. of Elmer C. and Helen L. (Carr) Ward. Children, b. at Boston, Mass.:

1. Anne[11] (twin), b. 16 Feb. 1933.
2. Joan (twin), b. 16 Feb. 1933.

(2) Helen Platt, b. 23 Mar. 1915.

II. *Florence May,* b. 1 Aug. 1882; m. at Providence, 14 Dec. 1905, Melvin Henry Bolter, b. at Northampton, Mass., abt. 1881, son of William and Eliva D. (———) Bolter.

III. *Joseph Angell,* b. 14 Sept. 1895; a machinist; m. at Providence, 20 Apr. 1922, Myrtle Edna Flynn, b. at Providence, 27 Aug. 1892, dau. of Edward and Amelia P. (Barlow) Flynn.

References: David Jillson, Genealogy of the Gillson and Jillson Family (1876), p. 211. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-149; 16-570.

81-6. NICHOLAS SHELDON[7] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[6] *Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 19 Jan. 1804, died at Fall River, Mass., 5 May 1879, aged 75-3-17; married in 1835, SARAH B. WILCOX, born at Tiverton, R. I., 10 May 1816, died at Fall River, Mass., 4 June 1901, aged 85-0-25, daughter of Humphrey and Sarah (Bowen) Wilcox.

He was a house carpenter and block maker. He was appointed Lieutenant of the 2nd Johnston Company, June 1833 and 1834. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-492, 505.]

Nicholas S. Waterman of Johnston, and Sarah B. his wife, conveyed 15 Mar. 1836 to Solomon W. Thornton of Johnston. [Land Rec. Cranston, 14-273.]

Children of Nicholas Sheldon and Sarah B. (Wilcox) Waterman, born at Fall River:

i. JOHN BOWEN,[8] b. 23 Jan. 1837; drowned at New York, N. Y., 17 Aug. 1866.

ii. SUSAN ALMY, b. 19 Sept. 1838; m. at Fall River, 18 Sept. 1866, WILLIAM M. ROBINSON, b. at Fall River, abt. 1830, son of Benjamin and Marthia [?Martha] (———) Robinson. He was a widower, a machinist by trade.

iii. SARAH SHELDON, b. 31 Aug. 1840; d. at Fall River, 15 Dec. 1875, unm.

iv. ANNJEANETTE, b. 4 Feb. 1843; d. at Fall River, 23 Aug. 1913 ae. 70-6-19.

v. JANE A. [Jennie], the "daughter" b. 27 Oct. 1844;* m. at Fall River, 17 June 1868, JOSEPH OSCAR WESTGATE, b. at Fall River, 1844, d. 1880, son of J. C. and S. [or L.] H. (———) Westgate.†

vi. CYNTHIA C., b. 16 Dec. 1846; d. at Fall River, 25 Aug. 1922 ae. 75-8-9.

vii. NICHOLAS, b. 10 June 1850; d. at Barrington Center, R. I., 21 May 1907 ae. 56-11-10, bur. in Fall River; m. (1) at Fall River, 21 Dec. 1871, SARAH A. BORDEN, b. at Fall River, Aug. 1853, d. there 15 Apr. 1874 ae. 20 yrs. 8 mos., dau. of Stephen and Sarah P. (———) Borden; m. (2) SARAH JANE (MILLER) ARMINGTON, b. 18 Feb. 1838, d. at Barrington, R. I., 13 Mar. 1920 ae. 82-0-23, dau. of Samuel W. and Chloe B. (———) Miller. Nicholas Waterman by will dated 1 Apr. 1907, proved 5 Aug. 1907, gave his entire estate to his wife, Sarah Jane Waterman. Administration on the estate of Sarah Jane Waterman was granted, 6 Apr. 1920, to Ruth C. Child, her daughter and only heir-at-law. [Probate Rec. Barrington.]

He attended the public schools in Fall River, and as a young man learned

* Her age at marriage in 1868 was stated as 22, which is incorrect.

† Their daughter Cora M. Westgate m. William P. Merritt; member of the D. A. R.

the trade of furniture painting with Westgate & Baldwin. About 1876 he settled in Providence, R. I., where he lived for 25 years, until about 1902, when he removed to Barrington. He followed his trade in Providence, having charge of the finishing department for Flint & Co. Later he was appointed a member of the permanent Fire Department of Providence, and remained in that service until incapacitated by illness. He was a member of the Providence Firemen's Association, the Veteran Firemen, and King Philip Lodge of Masons. Child by first wife, b. at Fall River:

i. *Lina,*[9] b. and d. 2 Sept. 1872.

viii. FREDERICK ELLSWORTH, b. 29 Jan. 1861; d. at Fall River, 14 May 1909 ae. 48-3-15; m. at Fall River, 29 Jan. 1886, CORNELIA SWIFT ["Nellie S."] AKIN, b. at Brockton, Mass., 29 Jan. 1868, d. at Fall River, 15 Feb. 1936 ae. 68-0-17, dau. of Daniel B. and Sarah (———) Akin. He was bookkeeper at one time at the Durfee Mills, Fall River, Mass. He became treasurer and director of Stafford and Cornell Mills, Fall River, in Nov. 1890. He was a member of the Cotton Manufacturers Association, Fall River; one of the Executive Committee; on Traverse Jury, Sept. 1904; member of Old Dartmouth Historical Society, New Bedford, Mass. Children, b. at Fall River:

i. *Frederick E.,*[9] b. 7 Aug. 1887; m. at Providence, R. I., 15 Apr. 1914, Isis Olivia Torr, b. at Woonsocket, R. I., abt. 1892, dau. of James M. and Helen E. (Moore) Torr. He was graduated (B.A.) at Harvard University, 1910. Children, b. at Fall River:

(1) Mary Eleanor,[10] b. 29 Nov. 1915.
(2) Dorothy, b. 4 Apr. 1917.
(3) Isis, b. 28 Mar. 1921.

ii. *Nicholas Sheldon* [known as Sheldon], b. 19 Nov. 1890; a box manufacturer, of East Freetown and Taunton, Mass.; m. at Fall River, 5 Dec. 1914, Florence Davol Batt, b. at Fall River, 26 Jan. 1894, d. at Arlington, Mass., 21 July 1933 ae. 39-5-26, dau. of William M. and Sarah B. (Nowell) Batt. Children, b. at Fall River:

(1) Sarah,[10] b. 10 May 1917.
(2) Cornelia, b. 17 Feb. 1921.
(3) Nicholas S., b. 29 Aug. 1925.
(4) Richard, b. 29 July 1929; d. at Fall River, 26 June 1933 ae. 3-10-28.

iii. *John Bowen*, b. 7 Jan. 1893; a cotton broker, afterwards a box manufacturer; m. at Fall River, 5 June 1920, Martha Gardner Horton, b. at Fall River, abt. 1894, dau. of Herbert H. and Martha G. (Gardner) Horton. Children, b. at Fall River:

(1) John Bowen,[10] b. 27 Mar. 1921.
(2) Mary E., b. 4 Aug. 1924.
(3) Martha, b. 6 Nov. 1925.

References: Johnston Vital Records. Mass. Vital Statistics. Providence Vital Records. Collection of William H. Waterman. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 129-50.

81-7. CHRISTOPHER HARRIS[7] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[6] *Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., about 1811, died at Cranston, R. I., 25 Apr. 1892; married first, RUTH ELIZABETH ATWOOD, born at Johnston, R. I., 30 May 1817, died there 27 Dec. 1866, daughter of Abraham C. Atwood; married second, at Warwick, R. I., 3 May 1869, SARAH A.

(Miller) Austin, born 20 May 1826, died , daughter of John and Sarah (———) Miller.

He was made free in Johnston, 17 Apr. 1833.

Administration on his estate was allowed, 26 May 1892, to Resolved Waterman, sureties Elisha Whitaker and Andrew W. Winsor. The petition, 11 May 1892, was signed by Resolved Waterman, Louisa H. Hawkins, Mrs. Christopher H. Waterman, William P. Waterman, Phebe R. Howard, Joseph N. Waterman, and A. A. Waterman. The estate was inventoried at $4,319.18. On 26 Sept. 1896, Mary Waterman was appointed administratrix *de bonis non*. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 18-372, 375, 386.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Christopher Waterman	39	Providence Co.	Laborer
Ruth E. "	33	" "	
Joseph "	14	" "	
Albert G. "	13	" "	
Wm. P. "	10	" "	
Resolved "	8	" "	
Louiza H. "	4	" "	
Abraham A. "	2	" "	
Ann Frances Fenner	24	" "	

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Christopher H. Waterman	48	R. I.	Teamer
Elizabeth "	43	" "	
Perry "	21	" "	
Resolved "	19	" "	
Louisa "	15	" "	
Abraham A. "	12	" "	
Abby F. "	10	" "	
Hellen A. "	5	" "	
Phebe R. "	2	" "	
Albert G. Waterman	23	R. I.	Teamer
Olive "	21	" "	
Henry C. King	13	" "	

Children of Christopher Harris and Ruth Elizabeth (Atwood) Waterman, born at Johnston (except viii, at Cranston):

i. Joseph Nelson,[8] b. 2 Nov. 1835; d. at Johnston, 2 Dec. 1894 ae. 59-1-0; m. at Providence, R. I., 22 May 1862, Caroline E. Thornton, b. at Johnston, abt. 1832, dau. of Daniel and Lydia (———) Thornton; divorced. She m. (2) at Douglas, Mass., 14 Feb. 1876, Elisha M. Brown, b. at Scituate, R. I., abt. 1818, son of Jeremiah and Mary Brown. Child, b. at Johnston:

1. *Frank Leland,*[9] b. 16 Mar. 1863; d. at Providence, 19 Jan. 1871 ae. 7-9-3.

ii. Albert Greene, b. 25 Nov. 1836; d. at Johnston, 8 May 1897 ae. 60; m. (1) 22 Jan. 1860, Olive King, b. abt. 1838, d. 30 June 1863 ae. 25, dau. of Alvin C. and Phebe (———) King; m. (2) at Scituate, 24 Dec. 1868, Lucinda Chute, b. in Nova Scotia, 3 Feb. 1847, dau. of James Lyman and Lucy (Millbury) Chute of Clarence, Nova Scotia. Lucinda m. (2) at Providence, 19 June 1900, Nelson Bowen, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., abt. 1842, son of Palamon and Mary (———) Bowen. Mr. Waterman served as Private, Co. K, 7th R. I. Inf.; enlisted 6 Sept. 1862; transferred to Co. K, 21 Oct. 1864; mustered out 9 June 1865;

enlistment accredited to Cranston, R. I. Administration on the estate of Albert G. Waterman was granted, 15 June 1897, to Lucinday Waterman, with Andrew S. Fiske and Thomas W. Peck as sureties. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 16-461.] No children.

iii. WILLIAM PERRY, b. 20 Sept. 1839; m. (1) at Scituate, R. I., 25 Dec. 1865, MARY ELIZABETH BENNETT, b. at Johnston, 4 July 1844, d. at Providence, R. I., 15 Mar. 1905 ae. 60-8-11, dau. of Simeon G. and Patience (———) Bennett; m. (2) at Providence, R. I., 13 May 1909, CYNTHIA FISK SIMPSON, b. at Johnston, abt. 1848, d. at Scituate, 5 Nov. 1925, dau. of Thomas and Joanna (Waterman) Simpson [see No. 81-2, vi]. The will of Mrs. Cynthia Waterman, dated 26 Nov. 1912, proved 10 Dec. 1925, gave $1,000. to cousin Luella wife of George Campbell, living near Highland Lake Station, Mass., $100. and land in Johnston to Frank Waterman of Scituate, and $100. to Carrie wife of said Frank Waterman; remainder to husband, William P. Waterman. Inventory: $9,460.-96. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 17-710.]

9+iv. RESOLVED, b. 22 Jan. 1842; d. 18 Mar. 1896.

v. LOUISA H., b. 28 Aug. 1845; m. 26 Jan. 1869, CHARLES HAWKINS, son of Smith Hawkins.

vi. ABRAHAM ATWOOD, b. 8 May 1848; d. at Johnston, 5 Feb. 1931 ae. 82-8-28; m. (1) at Scituate, 3 Jan. 1869, SARAH ANN ROGERS, b. at Johnston, 25 Oct. 1845, d. there 24 Feb. 1922 ae. 76-3-30, dau. of Abner B. and Mary Ann (Stobier) Rogers; m. (2) at Johnston, 11 Sept. 1922, OLIVE (PIPPIN) GUERTIN, of Rehoboth, Mass., b. at Milton, Vt., 3 Aug. 1874, dau. of Solomon and Amelia (Mosher) Pippin, who was divorced from her former husband 2 Aug. 1904. He lived two miles from Thornton, R. I.; chairman of committee on rebuilding of Antioch Chapel, Johnston, R. I. Children by first wife, b. at Johnston:

i. *Byron Alveratus,*[9] b. 16 Apr. 1870; d. 21 Mar. 1877 ae. 6-11-5.

ii. *Frederick A.,* b. 10 Apr. 1873; d. 17 Mar. 1893 ae. 19-11-7.

iii. *Luella May,* b. 3 May 1877; m. at Warwick, 22 Mar. 1904, Thomas Paul Mumford, b. at Warwick, abt. 1879, son of Isaac M. and Sarah J. (Money) Mumford.

iv. *Abraham Atwood,* b. 2 Feb. 1879; m. at Scituate, 11 June 1916, Elizabeth Barden, b. at Scituate, 24 Nov. 1884, dau. of John and Sarah E. (Arnold) Barden. Children, b. at Johnston:

(1) Arnold Abraham,[10] b. 6 Apr. 1917.

(2) Elizabeth Frances, b. 14 Dec. 1918.

(3) Frederick Allan, b. 22 Dec. 1920.

(4) Eleanor Barden, b. 31 May 1923.

(5) Sarah Lillian, b. 2 Apr. 1926.

(6) Edna May, b. 29 Dec. 1927; d. 31 Jan. 1928 ae. 1 mo. 2 days.

(7) Florence Ethelyn, b. 7 Nov. 1930.

v. *Christopher Harris,* b. 27 Aug. 1880.

vi. *Mary Ida,* b. 21 Nov. 1881; d. at Johnston, 6 Mar. 1905 ae. 23-4-13, unm.

vii. Son, b. 10 Jan. 1883; d. 27 Feb. 1883 ae. 1 mo. 14 days.

viii. *Charles Herbert,* b. 14 May 1885; m. at Scituate, 30 Dec. 1914, Vivian Estella Hopkins, b. at Scituate, 24 Feb. 1892, dau. of Lewis A. and Mary E. (Capewell) Hopkins. Children, b. at Cranston (except sixth, at Providence):

(1) Charles Herbert,[10] b. 29 Jan. 1916; a farmer; m. at Swansea, Mass., 1 Nov. 1937, Minnie G. Smithies, a registered nurse, b. at Westport, Mass., abt. 1908, dau. of Silas G. and Mary F. L. (Bullock) Smithies.

(2) Dorothy Louise, b. 22 Aug. 1917.
(3) Vivian Mae, b. 9 Apr. 1919.
(4) Ruth Evelyn, b. 16 Oct. 1920; m. at Barrington, R. I. (recorded at Warwick), 18 Apr. 1942, Leonide Proulx, U. S. Army, b. at West Warwick, 7 Apr. 1917, son of Romeo and Severina (Langlais) Proulx.
(5) Shirley Alice, b. 2 Sept. 1922.
(6) A daughter, stillborn 31 Oct. 1923.
(7) Richard Byron, b. 9 Apr. 1925; d. at Fall River, Mass., 21 Aug. 1933 ae. 9-4-12, bur. at Barrington, R. I.
(8) Grace Edith, b. 19 July 1927.
(9) Gladys Emily, b. 16 Sept. 1930.

ix. *Sarah Elizabeth,* b. 8 Feb. 1889; m. (1) at Johnston, 23 Feb. 1910, Lawrence Earl Durant, b. in Nova Scotia, 25 Apr. 1885, son of Alfred and Mary (Gallant) Durant; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, 5 Aug. 1922, Christopher Hero, b. at Johnston, 25 Dec. 1890, son of John and Jane (Damon) Hero.

vii. Abbie F., b. 29 Aug. 1850; m. at Scituate, 20 Sept. 1868, Andrew Mumford[8] Waterman [No. 64-9, v], b. at Johnston, 16 Nov. 1846, d. at Scituate, 19 Nov. 1880.

viii. Helen Augusta, b. 27 Aug. 1855; m. at Coventry, R. I., 4 Mar. 1882, John Henry Hazard, of Lippitt, R. I., b. at East Greenwich, R. I., abt. 1851, son of Albert and Lydia A. (———) Hazard.

ix. Phebe R., b. 4 Aug. 1858; m. ——— Howard.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Coventry, Scituate, Providence, Johnston, and Cranston Vital Records. W. E. Chute, Chute Genealogies (1894), p. 97.

81-8. Edmund Sheldon[8] Waterman (*Henry Sanders,*[7] *Elisha,*[6] *Job,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., May 1826, died at Warwick (Mack Rock), R. I., 18 Apr. 1902, aged 75 yrs. 11 mos.; married Ann Eliza (Fenner) Randall, born at Johnston, 29 Oct. 1824, died at Warwick (Riverdale), 7 Jan. 1897, aged 72-2-9, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (———) Fenner, probably widow of Hezekiah Randall.*

He was a farmer.

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*
Edmund S. Waterman	33	R. I.
Ann E. "	26 [36]	" "
William E. "	8	" "
Julia E. "	5	" "
Eliza E. "	3	" "
Anna M. "	1	" "
Lydia R. Randall	17	" "
Thomas J. "	15	" "
Benjamin T. "	13	" "
Mary E. "	11	" "
Susan Fenner	20	" "

* She was prob. the Eliza Fenner who m. at Johnston, 23 Feb. 1843, Hezekiah Randall. The four Randall children in the 1860 Census record seem to belong to her. Her last four Waterman children were numbered in the record as her 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th children, and the nine Waterman children added to the four Randalls make up the total of thirteen.

Children of Edmund Sheldon and Ann Eliza (Fenner) Waterman, first born at Cranston, second unknown, third at Warwick, fourth unknown, fifth at Cranston, last four at Johnston:

i. WILLIAM EDMUND,[9] b. 13 Mar. 1852; d. at Providence, R. I., 11 Apr. 1923 ae. 69-0-28; a carpenter; m. at Warwick, R. I., 31 Jan. 1897, SUSAN MARY FOSKEY, b. at Warwick, abt. 1874, dau. of Joseph W. and Harriet L. (———) Foskey. Children, b. at Warwick:
   1. *William Edwin,*[10] b. 29 Sept. 1902.
   2. *Beatrice Lillian,* b. 26 Sept. 1904; m. at Cranston, 19 Apr. 1923, Clarence Milton Barnicoat, a painter, b. at South Providence, 30 Mar. 1896, son of Charles and Amelia (Spargo) Barnicoat.
   3. *Lewis Earl,* b. 5 Apr. 1914; a toolmaker; m. Harriette Adelaide Foster, b. at San Francisco, Calif., abt. 1918. Children:
      (1) ———.[11]
      (2) Lewis Earl, b. at Cranston, 4 June 1941.

ii. JULIA ETTA, b. abt. 1854; m. at Johnston, 23 Oct. 1878, HENRY OSRO MOON, b. at Oneco, Conn., abt. 1857, son of Amos D. and Eliza (———) Moon.

iii. JAMES H., b. 3 Nov. 1855; d. at Cranston, 12 Oct. 1858 ae. 3 (or 12 Nov. 1858 ae. 2-11-15, by Providence records.)

iv. ELIZA A., b. abt. 1857; m. at Providence, 2 May 1875, JOHN K. WILCOX, a teamster, b. at Johnston, abt. 1852, son of Samuel and Adelia (———) Wilcox.

v. ANNA MARIA, b. 20 Nov. 1859 (recorded as "Ann E."); d. at Johnston, 11 Aug. 1860 ae. 1 yr. 5 mos.

vi. FLORA MERCY, b. 5 Sept. 1861.

vii. LUCY LENOR, b. 24 May 1863.

viii. SARAH JANE, b. 11 May 1865.

ix. CHARLES FREDERICK, b. 6 June 1868; a carpenter; m. at Warwick, in 1889, EDNA MABEL RYLANDER, b. at South Boston, Mass., abt. 1871, dau. of Axel M. and Anna S. (———) Rylander. Children, b. at Warwick:
   1. *Ethel May,*[10] b. 11 May 1890; m. at Worcester, Mass., 22 May 1915, John H. Gorman, b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1889, son of Michael and Annie (Kiernan) Gorman.
   2. *Walter Irving,* b. 25 May 1895; a carpenter; m. at Worcester, Mass., 16 Feb. 1921, Marion Grace Gillen, b. at Providence, abt. 1898, dau. of James M. and Mary (Edgerton) Gillen.
   3. *Frederick Elmer,* b. 27 Aug. 1898; a carpenter; res. Warwick; m. at Cranston, 10 Nov. 1923, Gladys Leola Goffe, b. at Providence, 9 Feb. 1899, dau. of Frederick L. and Esther M. (Jennison) Goffe.
   4. *Isabel Frances,* b. 21 Sept. 1902; m. at Providence, 10 July 1942, John Joseph Monahan of Providence, b. there 19 Dec. 1902, son of John J. and Bridget A. (Glennon) Monahan.
   5. *Charles Stanley,* b. 19 June 1907; a carpenter; m. at Warwick, 22 Sept. 1928, Lillian Anna Nelson of Shawomet Beach, b. at Providence, 3 Aug. 1910, dau. of John J. [b. in Sweden] and Jessie (Thompson) [b. in Scotland] Nelson. Children:
      (1) Nancy Ann,[11] b. at Warwick (Hoxsie), 5 Aug. 1929.
      (2) Mary Louise, b. at Warwick (Conimicut), 10 Apr. 1932.
      (3) John Charles, b. at Providence, 4 May 1935.
      (4) Barbara Jane, b. at Providence, 14 May 1936.

References: Warwick Vital Records. Johnston Vital Records. Cranston Vital Records. Providence Vital Records. Mass. Vital Statistics.

81-9. Resolved[8] Waterman (*Christopher Harris,[7] Resolved,[6] Job,[5] John,[4] Resolved,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 22 Jan. 1842, died at Scituate, R. I., 18 Mar. 1896, aged 55-1-24; married at Cranston, R. I., 8 Oct. 1861, Mary Whitaker, born at Cranston, in 1837, died at Scituate, 10 Aug. 1925, aged 88, daughter of Elisha A. and Rhoda (———) Whitaker.

Resolved Waterman, aged 19, farm laborer, was living in Cranston in 1860, according to the Census of that year, with D. F. and Harriet Mathewson. He settled in South Scituate, R. I.; member of Town Council for the years ending May 1892 to 1895 inclusive.

His will, dated 17 Mar. 1896, proved 9 May 1896, gave all his estate to his wife Mary, whom he named executrix [Probate Rec. Scituate, 12-388]. The will of Mary Waterman, dated 16 May 1918, proved 10 Dec. 1925, named children George Lester Waterman, Elisha Allen Waterman, Eveline F. Smith, Josiah Harris Waterman, and Frank Atwood Waterman [*ib.*, 17-707].

Children of Resolved and Mary (Whitaker) Waterman, first four born at Johnston, the others at South Scituate:

i. George Lester,[9] b. 10 June 1862; d. at Greenville, R. I., 1 Jan. 1940 ae. 77-6-22; m. at Scituate, 31 Oct. 1887, Sarah Ann Davis, b. at Cranston, 7 Mar. 1867, d. at Greenville, 13 Sept. 1938 ae. 71-6-6, dau. of James H. and Jane (Johnston) Davis. Children, b. at Scituate:*

1. *Resolved Harris,*[10] b. 9 Dec. 1888; a teamster, res. (1940) Scituate, R. I.; m. (1) at Scituate, 26 Nov. 1913, Elizabeth Mary Peters, b. at sea abt. 1889, dau. of Frank and Mary N. (A'Hearn) Peters; divorced 2 Apr. 1926; m. (2) at Smithfield, R. I., 31 Mar. 1928, Florinda Colvin (Leach) Tessier, of Lincoln, R. I., b. at Georgiaville, R. I., 17 Feb. 1894, dau. of George and Sarah (Colvin) Leach. Children by first wife, b. at Scituate:
   (1) Madelyn Marie,[11] b. 26 Sept. 1914; m. at West Warwick, R. I., 10 June 1939, Dominic Joseph Cambra, b. at East Providence, R. I., 5 June 1908, son of John and Marie (Oliver) Cambra.
   (2) Sarah Elizabeth, b. 30 July 1916; m. at Providence, R. I., 16 Mar. 1940, William Joseph Nichols, b. at Providence, 18 Mar. 1915, son of Gustaf E. and Frieda (Pearson) Nichols.

ii. *Herbert Lester,* b. 15 Nov. 1890; a conductor, of Rockland and Providence, R. I.; m. at Scituate, 31 July 1912, Blanche Undine Round, b. at Scituate, abt. 1893. Children:
   (1) Gerald Lester,[11] b. in 1918; d. in 1918.
   (2) Herbert Lester, b. in 1919; res. (1940) Providence.
   (3) Elberta, b. in 1920; res. (1940) Providence.

iii. *Ira Alexander,* b. 6 May 1893; d. at Greenville, R. I., 19 May 1927 ae. 34-0-13; m. at Scituate, 15 Dec. 1915, Minnie Belle Facteau, b. at

* There was also a grandchild: Helen Wilbur,[11] b. at Scituate, 21 Aug. 1918; m. at Georgiaville, R. I., 29 July 1939, Edouard Marcel Plante, b. at Providence, 7 June 1916, son of Omer and Lucille Plante.

West Greenwich, R. I., abt. 1895, dau. of Archie and Bertha (Kettell) Facteau. No issue.

iv. *Frederick Warren,* b. 31 Dec. 1895; a glazier, res. (1940) Scituate, R. I.; served in World War I; m. at Providence, 1 Nov. 1920, Annie Veronica Luby, b. at Providence, 24 Oct. 1885, dau. of Frank and Jennie (Lynch) Luby. Child, b. at Providence:

(1) Anna Irene,[11] b. 23 Mar. 1921.

v. *James Christopher,* b. 8 Jan. 1898; made a voter in Glocester, R. I., 19 Mar. 1932; m. at Scituate, 22 Dec. 1921, Minnie Weston (Gardner) Scott, of Ashland, b. at Warwick, R. I., abt. 1894, dau. of William O. and Eliza M. (Knowles) Gardner; divorced 7 Oct. 1930.

vi. *Mary Jane,* b. in 1899; d. at Scituate, in 1918.

vii. *Patience Frances,* b. 20 May 1901; res. (1940) Greenville, R. I.; m. at Greenville, 6 Dec. 1930, Carlo Alberto DeMagistris, b. at Providence, 15 Oct. 1899, son of Mariano and Carmela (DeMeo) DeMagistris; divorced 11 July 1935.

viii. *Ella May,* b. abt. 1906; res. (1940) Harmony, R. I.; m. at Scituate, 23 Apr. 1924, Walter Earle Steere, of Glocester, b. there abt. 1896, son of Seth H. and Lillian (King) Steere. Three children.

ii. Elisha Allen, b. 3 Dec. 1864; m. at Scituate, 3 Jan. 1886, Bessie Amanda Hopkins, b. at Coventry, abt. 1865, dau. of Norris and Rolio B. (Bowen) Hopkins. He was a Democrat; member of Town Council of South Scituate for the years ending May 1896 to 1901 inclusive; Assessor of Taxes, years ending May 1902 and 1903; Representative, 1902 and 1903; drawn Grand Juror, 11 July 1903; candidate for Justice of the Peace in 1906, not elected; District Deputy Grand Master, District No. 19, I. O. O. F., year ending May 1902. Children, b. at Scituate (except second):

i. A son,[10] b. 11 Sept. 1886; d. 11 Sept. 1886 ae. 1 day.

ii. *Lester Ray,* b. at Johnston, 14 Jan. 1888; d. there 6 Aug. 1888 ae. 7 mos.

iii. A daughter, b. 6 Nov. 1890.

iv. *Ina Mabel,* b. 6 Nov. 1891; m. at Providence, 11 June 1912, Leroy Crawford Bush, b. at Providence, abt. 1885, son of Joseph [James by another record] and Fannie M. (———) Bush.

iii. Evelena F., b. 28 Feb. 1867; res. Hillsgrove, R. I; m. (1) ———Salisbury; m. (2) ——— Smith.

iv. Josiah Harris, b. 1 June 1869; d. at Providence, 22 Oct. 1928 ae. 59-4-21; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 13 Nov. 1891, Agnes Mackwell Allan, b. at Paisley, Scotland, 24 Mar. 1866, d. at Providence, 4 Sept. 1933 ae. 67-5-11, dau. of Alexander and Jane (———) Allan. The probate application names his heirs as widow Agnes M. Waterman, daughter Ruth E. Lawton of North Providence, daughter Maude E. Hopkins of Providence, and son Josiah H. Waterman of Providence [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 233-517]. Children, b. at Scituate, except fifth at Providence:

i. *Earl Allan,*[10] b. 11 Mar. 1893; d. young.

ii. *Ruth Elizabeth,* b. 18 June 1895; m. at Providence, 28 Nov. 1917, Percy Lawton, a tinner, b. at Providence, 19 Oct. 1895, son of James and Florence A. (Hill) Lawton.

iii. *Maud Evalena,* b. 23 Apr. 1898; m. at Providence, 26 Nov. 1919, Everett Franklin Hopkins, b. at Foster, R. I., 16 Aug. 1896, son of Byron J. and Ida L. (Arnott) Hopkins.

iv. A daughter, b. 14 June 1899; d. young.

v. *Josiah Harris,* b. 5 Jan. 1902; d. at Providence, 2 Mar. 1933 ae. 31-1-25; m. at Providence, 10 June 1925, Susie Annabelle Brotherton, a divorcée, b. at Johnston, R. I., 20 Feb. 1896, dau. of James T. and Catherine (Curley) Brotherton; divorced 8 July 1929. She m. (3) at Johnston, 25 Feb. 1939, Walter B. Doughty, b. at Providence, 2 May 1887, son of Hiram and Lizzie (Cottle) Doughty.

v. HENRY ARNOLD, b. 26 Dec. 1871; d. at Warwick (Cowesett Bay), R. I., 13 Aug. 1905 ae. 33-7-18; m. FLORA P. HOWARD, b. at Foster, R. I., abt. 1876. Child, b. at Cranston, R. I.:

i. *Earl Alberto,*[10] b. 9 Oct. 1896.

vi. FRANK ATWOOD, b. 10 Apr. 1875; m. CARRIE L. LONGBOTTOM, b. at Woonsocket, R. I. Children, b. at Scituate:

i. *Mabel Louise,*[10] b. 22 Mar. 1908; m. at Johnston, R. I., 30 Apr. 1932, Harold Hibbert Hollingworth, of New Bedford, Mass., b. at Providence, 27 June 1908, son of Arthur and Ruth (Mann) Hollingworth.

ii. *Dorothy Frances,* b. 3 May 1910; m at Providence, 6 June 1931, Willis Kimball, b. at Johnston, 4 Nov. 1906, son of Hiram and Rose (Tatro) Kimball.

References: Herbert L. Waterman, Jr., Providence, R. I., 1940. Scituate, Providence, Cranston, Johnston, Warwick and Pawtucket Vital Records. Collection of William H. Waterman.

Group 82

82. (HON.) WILLIAM[5] WATERMAN (*John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 20 May 1749, died there 23 Jan. 1831, aged 82 yrs. 8 mos. (gravestone); married at Johnston, 26 Sept. 1773, SARAH WINSOR, born at Smithfield (?), R. I., 2 Oct. 1757, died at Johnston, 19 Oct. 1811, aged 54-0-17 (gravestone), daughter of (Col.) Abraham and Sarah (Smith) Winsor.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 28 Aug. 1770; Town Auditor for the years ending June 1812 to 1822 inclusive; Town Moderator, 30 Sept. 1813, 16 Oct. 1813, third Wednesday in Apr. 1814, 14 Oct. 1814, and 17 Nov. 1824.

He served as Deputy, May 1788 [R. I. Col. and State Rec., 10-282], May 1789, May 1790, May 1791, Oct. 1792, May and Oct. 1793, May and Oct. 1794, May and Oct. 1795, Feb., May, June and Oct. 1796; Representative, Feb., May, June, Oct. and Dec. 1797, Jan., May and Oct. 1798, Feb., May and Oct. 1799, May and Oct. 1800, and Feb. 1801. He was State Senator from Oct. 1801 to Feb. 1811 inclusive, with the exception of 1803.

In May 1783 he was chosen Quartermaster of Captain-General's Cavaliers of Providence County; May 1784, 2nd Lieutenant of same; and May 1786, 1st Lieutenant of same. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-424, 433, 449; R. I. Col. Rec., 9-695.]

His family at Johnston in the 1790 Census consisted of two males over 16 years, four males under 16, four females, and one slave.

His will, dated 5 Aug. 1825, proved 12 Feb. 1831, gave to son Asel Waterman, the farm he lives on; to son William Waterman 3d, the farm he lives on; to son John Waterman, the homestead farm, cattle and furniture; to grandson John S. Waterman, "my share in the Johnston Libra"; son John to be executor. Witnesses: John Harris, Resolved Waterman, Samuel W. King. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 6-346.]

The stones of Mr. Waterman and his wife bear the following inscriptions: "In | Memory of | William Waterman | Esquire | who died Jan. 23, 1831, | aged 82 Years & | 8 Months." "In Memory of | Mrs. Sarah Waterman | Wife of | William Waterman Esq. | who died Oct. 19th | 1811. | aged 54 Years | and 17 Days."

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Asahel Waterman	75	R. I.	Farmer
Emery E. Littlefield	27	Maine	
Mary B. "	20	R. I.	
Maria W. "	(11 mos.)	" "	
Laban S. [F.] Waterman	18	" "	
Henry Thurber	13	" "	

Children of (Hon.) William and Sarah (Winsor) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. ASAHEL,[6] b. 19 Dec. 1774; d. at Johnston, 16 Aug. 1856 ae. 83 (gravestone); m. (1) 6 May 1798, WAITEE BROWN, b. (probably at North Providence, R. I.), 10 Sept. 1775, d. at Johnston, 22 Sept. 1810, ae. 35 (gravestone), dau. of Andrew and Dorcas (Knight) Brown; m. (2) MARTHA LOVELL, b. abt. 1785, d. at Johnston, 30 May 1841 ae. 56 (gravestone). He was made Free of the Town, 20 Apr. 1796; drawn Petit Juror, Aug. 1807. He was appointed Ensign of the Johnston Rangers, May 1800, and May 1801. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-13, 29.] His will, dated 27 Apr. 1855, proved 11 Oct. 1856, gave to granddaughter, Amey Brown Winsor, and to great-granddaughter, Louisa Waterman Winsor, daughter of Laban W. Winsor late of Providence, deceased, $25 each, which is in addition to real estate in Vermont heretofore given them; to granddaughter Mary Brown Littlefield, wife of Emery P. Littlefield, a woodlot in Glocester County and $800; to grandson, Laban Fairbank Waterman, the remainder, he to be executor. Witnesses: Isaac Randall, Abby Randall, Zuriel Potter. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-202.] Children by first wife, b. at Johnston:

   i. *Laban,*[7] b. 14 June 1799; d. at Johnston, 3 Jan. 1824 in 25th yr. (gravestone); m. at Johnston, 31 Dec. 1822, Maria Waite B. Smith, b. at Johnston, 7 Dec. 1804, d. at Johnston, 12 Mar. 1834 in 30th yr. (gravestone), dau. of (Capt.) Brown and Mary (———) Smith, of North Providence. Child:

      (1) Amey Brown,[8] b. 5 Sept. 1823; d. 15 July 1824 ae. 10 mos. 10 days.

   ii. *Amey,* b. 4 Apr. 1801; d. at Glocester, R. I., 21 Apr. 1827 in 27th yr.; m. at Johnston, 16 May 1819, Elisha S. Winsor, of Glocester, R. I. Children:

      (1) Laban Waterman.[8]

      (2) Amey Brown.

   iii. *Joseph Brown,* b. abt. 1803; d. at Johnston, 10 Sept. 1824 in 22d yr. (gravestone), unm.

iv. *James W.*, b. 1 May 1806; d. at Johnston, 11 Mar. 1835 ae. 29 yrs. (gravestone); m. at Johnston, 9 Feb. 1829, Maria Waite Brown (Smith) Waterman, widow of his brother Laban. On 9 Feb. 1850, Emery P. Littlefield was appointed guardian to Mary B. Littlefield (formerly Mary B. Waterman) and Laban F. Waterman, minors over 14, children of James Waterman, late of Johnston dec'd. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-195.] Children, b. at Johnston:

(1) Mary Brown,[8] b. 23 Oct. 1829; m. Emery P. Littlefield, b. in Maine, abt. 1823. Children (incomplete):

1. Maria W.,[9] b. in 1849.
2. Frederick.

(2) Laban Fairbank, b. 7 Nov. 1831; d. at Johnston, 5 Feb. 1904 ae. 72-2-29; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 8 Jan. 1854, Amey Jane Blanchard, b. at Johnston, 8 Mar. 1833, d. at Seekonk, Mass., 31 Dec. 1929 ae. 96-9-23, dau. of Ira and Lucinda (Parker) Blanchard. He was a farmer and gardener; Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1887. Laban F. Waterman of Johnston conveyed 3 Dec. 1850 to George Mason of Providence, all title to all lands of which "Sally Brown late of said City of Providence died seized." [Land Rec. Providence, 150-291.] Children, b. at Johnston:

1. Eveline Maria,[9] b. 1 Sept. 1854; d. at Johnston, 14 Jan. 1931 ae. 76-4-13, unm.
2. Louis, b. 6 July 1856; d. in infancy.
3. Anna Louise, b. 12 Mar. 1858; d. at Johnston, 29 Mar. 1915; m. at Johnston, 1 Jan. 1879, Ira Silmon Cram, b. at Nashua, N. H., abt. 1854, son of Charles and Elizabeth (———) Cram. Only child:

A. Laban F.,[10] b. abt. 1880; d. 12 Jan. 1904.

v. *Waity B.*, b. 15 Apr. 1808; d. 25 May 1830; m. at Johnston, 6 Sept. 1828, Elisha S. Winsor, of Glocester, R. I.

ii. AMEY, b. 5 Mar. 1777; d. at Johnston, 25 Aug. 1796 ae. 19-5-20 (gravestone).

1+iii. WILLIAM, b. 21 Oct. 1782; d. 13 Mar. 1870.

2+iv. JOHN, b. 9 Sept. 1784; d. Jan. 1859.

v. SARAH, b. July 1788; d. 21 Mar. 1821 ae. 32 yrs. 8 mos. (gravestone).

vi. SIMON, b. in 1791; d. 7 Feb. 1824 in 33d yr. (gravestone). He was made a Freeman in Johnston, 7 Dec. 1811.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Johnston Vital Records. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-215, 216, 254; 20-440, 441; 18-148, 149, 150; 14-390, 391; 16-571. Abby I. (Brown) Bulkley, The Chad Brown Memorial (1888), p. 40. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), p. 2003.

82-1. WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*William,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, 21 Oct. 1782, died at Providence, R. I., 13 Mar. 1870, aged 87-4-22; married ELIZABETH HARRIS, born at Johnston, about 1785, died after 1850, daughter of Andrew and Mercy (Olney) Harris.*

* The will of Andrew Harris of Johnston, dated 27 June 1807, named sons Olney, Christopher, Zuriel, Andrew and James, daughter Sally wife of Joseph Harris, daughter Elizabeth, and wife Sarah. On 5 Dec. 1807, Andrew Harris, a minor between 14 and 21, chose William Waterman, 3d, for his guardian, and the widow Sarah was appointed guardian of James, under 14. Andrew Harris d. at Johnston, 3 Oct. 1807 in his 72nd year.

He was chosen Ensign of the 2d Co. of Johnston Militia, May 1805 and 1806. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-84, 96.] He was propounded for Freeman, 28 Nov. 1803, and returned Free, 18 Apr. 1804; Town Treasurer for the years ending June 1817 to 1843 inclusive; Assessor of Taxes for the years ending June 1826 to 1843 inclusive; Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1828 to 1831 inclusive; member of School Committee for the years ending June 1829 to 1834 inclusive. The General Assembly chose him Justice of the Peace for Johnston, 1807, 1808, and 1818. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-105, 117, 266.]

In Town Meeting, he was placed on a committee to erect a pound, June 1837; on a committee to purchase a farm for the poor, 28 Aug. 1838; on a committee regarding liquor licenses, June 1840; on Poor Committee, 31 Aug. 1841; and on a committee to build the town house, 30 Aug. 1842.

He served as Representative in May and Oct. 1828, May and Oct. 1829, May and Oct. 1830, May and Oct. 1831, May and Oct. 1832, and May 1833; candidate for State Senator, May 1844, not elected.

He passed the last seven or eight years of his life in Providence, R. I.

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	67	R. I.	Farmer
Elizabeth "	65	" "	
Adeliza "	40	" "	
Mariah "	31	" "	
Israel Mason	20	" "	
Olive F. Kennion	29	" "	
Abby Ann S. "	22	" "	
Welcome H. "	14	" "	
Thos. Taylor	25	" "	

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	77	R. I.	Farmer
Abraham W. "	14	" "	
Ann E. Brennan	22	Ireland	

Children of William and Elizabeth (Harris) Waterman, born at Johnston:

3+i. ANDREW HARRIS,[7] b. in 1808 ;d. in 1855.

ii. ADELIZE R., b. abt. 1810; d. at Johnston, 27 Nov. 1859 ae. 49, unm.

4+iii. CYRUS, b. 18 Feb. 1812; d. 6 Apr. 1900.

iv. SARAH W., b. abt. 1814; d. 4 Mar. 1849 ae. 34 (gravestone, Pocasset Cemetery, Cranston, R. I.).

v. WILLIAM JAMES, b. 15 Sept. 1816; d. at Providence, R. I., 5 Jan. 1894 ae. 77-3-21; m. at Providence, 19 Oct. 1842, CYNTHIA BRAYTON ANGELL, b. at Providence, 14 Jan. 1822, d. at Providence, 26 May 1899, ae. 77-4-12, dau. of Welcome and Olive (Wade) Angell; no issue. He was a house carpenter and joiner; propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 18 Apr. 1838, made Free 28 Aug. 1838. He was appointed Lieut. of the 2nd Johnston Co., June 1839. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-575.] He was a member of the Mechanics and Manufacturers Association of Providence. Her nephew, Charles H. Allen, was ap-

pointed administrator of Cynthia B. Waterman's estate, 28 June 1899. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

vi. MARIA, b. abt. 1819; d. at Providence, R. I., 4 Apr. 1900 ae. 81; m. at Johnston, 27 Oct. 1851, AMOS D. SMITH, 2d, b. at East Schuyler, N. Y., abt. 1822, son of Isaac Smith.

vii. ABRAHAM W., b. abt. 1821; d. at Johnston, R. I., in 1846; m. at Cranston, R. I., 21 Nov. 1844, ESTHER DYER, b. at Cranston, 17 July 1815, d. there 2 Jan. 1898 ae. 82-5-15, dau. of (Dea.) Daniel P. and Abby (———) Dyer. He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 20 Apr. 1843, and was made Free 30 Aug. 1843. His widow m. (2) his brother, Andrew H. Waterman.

viii. LYDIA, b. in 1823; d. at Johnston, 7 Dec. 1846 ae. 23 (gravestone).

ix. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1827; d. at Johnston, 11 June 1849 ae. 22 (gravestone).

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Providence), p. 193; 2 (Cranston), p. 27. A. F. Angell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), p. 111.

82-2. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*William,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 9 Sept. 1784, died there 2 Jan. 1859, aged 75 yrs. 6 mos.; married at Johnston, 24 Oct. 1805, MARCY RANDALL, born about 1788, died at Johnston, 18 July 1867, daughter of Peter and Anne (Collins) Randall.

He was propounded for Freeman at Johnston, June 1816, and returned Free 27 Aug. 1816. He was a man of many good qualities, very industrious, and in demeanor quiet and unobtrusive.

Stones of the family bear the following inscriptions: "In Memory | of | John Waterman 2d, | who died Jan. 2, | 1859, | Aged 75 years & | 4 months." "In Memory of | Marcy | Wife of John Waterman 2d, | Who died July 18, | 1867, | In the 80th year | of her age." "Abby W. | Daughter of | John & Marcy | Waterman | died March 13, 1810, | aged 9 months | & 13 days." "In Memory | of | Miss Mary Ann, | Daughter of | John and Marcy | Waterman, | Died Aug. 26, 1860 | aged 54 years & | 3 months."

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	65	R. I.	Farmer
Marcy "	63	" "	
Mary Ann "	44	" "	
Edward "	28	" "	
Abby "	36	" "	
Ethan Thornton	30	" "	
John S. Waterman	37	R. I.	Farmer
Emily "	39	" "	
Joseph D. "	14	" "	
Calvin T. Waterman	33	R. I.	Farmer
Amey B. "	33	" "	
Annah M. "	7	" "	
James H. "	3	" "	
Lorenzo T. Place	16	Conn.	Laborer

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
John S. Waterman	48	R. I.	Farmer
Emily "	50	" "	

Joseph D.	"	24	" "
Ruth B.	"	23	" "
Emily J.	"	3	" "

Children of John and Marcy (Randall) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. MARY ANN,[7] b. 24 May 1806; d. 26 Aug. 1860 ae. 54 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone). Her will, dated 30 May 1859, proved 12 Jan. 1861, gave to her mother, Marcy Waterman, the use of the household effects for life, then they are to go to nephew, James Henry Waterman, minor son of Edward H. Waterman; remainder to said nephew and brother; brother Edward H. Waterman, executor. Witnesses: Isaac Randall, Laban F. Waterman, Zuriel Potter. Inventory taken 9 Mar. 1861; value, $1,170.26. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-287.]

ii. ABBY W., b. 31 May 1809; d. 13 Mar. 1810 ae. 9 mos. 13 days (gravestone).

iii. JOHN SMITH, b. 30 Jan. 1812; d. at Johnston, 22 Dec. 1871 ae. 59; m. EMILY LATHAM, b. at Johnston, R. I., abt. 1810, d. at North Providence, 8 Nov. 1871 ae. 62, dau. of Jabez and Lydia (———) Latham. On 14 Mar. 1864, John S. Waterman and Emily his wife of North Providence, and Joseph D. Waterman of Johnston (his wife Ruth B. signing) conveyed land in North Providence. [Deeds, No. Providence, 269-385.] Child:

1. *Joseph Duane,*[8] b. at Johnston, 26 Apr. 1836; d. there 29 July 1914 ae. 78-3-3; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 5 Nov. 1855, Ruth Brown Steere, b. at Johnston, 20 Sept. 1836, d. at Cranston, R. I., 2 June 1925 ae. 88-8-13, dau. of William W. and Elizabeth (Sprague) Steere. He was educated in the public schools of Johnston, and in a school kept by Jenckes and Mowry in Providence. For about 27 years, while conducting a farm, he lived on Manton Avenue in Johnston, and later occupied a fine residence on Greenville Avenue. Republican. The will of Ruth B. Waterman of Cranston, dated 17 Mar. 1916, gave her entire estate to her son, John L. Waterman. Children, b. at Johnston:

(1) Emily Josephine,[9] b. 11 Nov. 1856; d. at Johnston, 12 Jan. 1873 ae. 16-2-1.

(2) Daughter, b. 9 Aug. 1860; d. young.

(3) Amey Elizabeth, b. 5 Oct. 1862; d. at Johnston, R. I., 1 Mar. 1911 ae. 48-4-24.

(4) John Latham, b. 6 Nov. 1872; m. at Cranston, R. I., 24 June 1920, Florence Adelaide Middlebrook, b. at Lawrence, Mass., 7 Feb. 1877, dau. of Isaac and Selena (Cockshott) Middlebrook.

iv. CALVIN TAFT (twin), b. 2 Nov. 1816; d. at Johnston, R. I., 26 Sept. 1903 ae. 86-10-24; m. in 1840, AMEY BROWN BELKNAP, b. at Johnston, 21 Aug. 1815, also given 18 Aug. 1816, d. at Johnston, 2 July 1900 ae. 84-10-12, dau. of Stephen and Marcy (Sweet) Belknap. He was a farmer; lived with his wife over 50 years on the same site; took an active part in the Dorr War. Children, b. at Johnston:

1. *Anna Maria,*[8] b. 7 June 1843; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 24 Mar. 1862, Job Belknap, a farmer, b. at Johnston, abt. 1837, son of Emor and Mary (Lyon) Belknap.

11. *Stephen Belknap,* b. 17 Nov. 1850; d. at Johnston, 2 June 1924 ae. 73-6-16; a farmer; m. 7 Jan. 1872, Mary Anna Evans, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 18 Feb. 1850, d. at Johnston, 5 Jan. 1927 ae. 76-10-15, dau. of

Edward and Diana (Colwell) Evans of Smithfield, R. I. Children, b. at Johnston:*

(1) Calvin Evans,[9] b. 14 Sept. 1873; m. (1) at Johnston, 14 Nov. 1894, Ella L. Heath, b. at Providence, 28 May 1875, dau. of William H. and Harriet E. (Chandler) Heath; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, 30 July 1902, Mary McCauley, of Smithfield, b. at Burrillville, R. I., abt. 1879, dau. of Peter and Elizabeth (Kennady) McCauley. Child by first wife, b. at Johnston:

1. Grace Harriet,[10] b. 10 May 1897; m. at North Providence, 12 June 1916, Howard Irvan Heywood, b. at Providence, 1 Aug. 1894, son of Thomas H. and Ida E. (Wall) Heywood.

(2) Edith May, b. 24 June 1879; m. at Johnston, 23 Oct. 1899, Charles Earnest Coffin, b. at Johnston, 28 Aug. 1877, son of Charles H. and Eliza M. (Greene) Coffin.

(3) Stephen Belknap, b. 24 May 1888; m. at Providence, R. I., 13 May 1908, Lillian Pearl Burnside, b. at Schaghticoke, N. Y., abt. 1885, dau. of Matthew H. and Annie (Langley) Burnside. Children, b. at Johnston:

1. Ralph Burnside,[10] b. 8 Apr. 1910; m. at Seekonk, Mass., 1 June 1931, Beatrice Levina McCauley, b. at Providence, abt. 1908, dau. of Thomas and Jessima M. (Campbell) McCauley. Children:
   - A. Marjorie Gladys,[11] b. at Providence, 25 Mar. 1932.
   - B. Ralph Burnside, b. at Providence, 5 May 1933.
   - C. Beatrice, b. at Johnston, 25 Sept. 1934.
   - D. Calvin, b. at Providence, 16 Nov. 1936.
   - E. Arthur Charles, b. at Providence, 30 Apr. 1939.
2. Gladys Lillian, b. 4 Dec. 1911.

iii. *Amey Janes,* b. 6 May 1853; d. 6 Jan. 1855 ae. 1 yr. 8 mos.

iv. *Abby Smith,* b. 12 Nov. 1857; d. 13 Apr. 1858 ae. 5 mos. 1 day.

v. Abby Smith (twin), b. 2 Nov. 1816; d. 15 Apr. 1856; m. at Newport (recorded at North Providence), R. I., 6 Aug. 1850, Waterman B. Angell, of North Providence, b. 26 June 1814, son of Andrew and Philena (Brown) Angell.

vi. Edward Henry, b. 28 Sept. 1819; d. at Johnston, 1 Dec. 1904 ae. 85-2-3; m. (1) at Scituate, R. I., 24 Sept. 1845, Marcy Sweet Belknap, b. abt. 1822, d. 14 Sept. 1847 ae. 25, dau. of Stephen and Anna (Sweet) Belknap; m. (2) Nov. 1851, Laura Jane Trowbridge, b. at Pomfret, Conn., 17 Aug. 1831, d. at Johnston, 20 June 1856 ae. 24-9-26, dau. of Stephen and Sarah (Estabrook) Trowbridge; m. (3) at Scituate, R. I., 28 Oct. 1858, Esther J. Belknap, b. at Johnston, 16 Apr. 1838, d. at Johnston, 5 Mar. 1863 ae. 24-10-19, dau. of Emor and Mary (Lyon) Belknap; m. (4) at Providence, R. I., 20 Dec. 1863, Sarah Belknap, b. 24 June 1833, d. at Johnston, 11 Apr. 1909 ae. 75-9-17, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Brown) Belknap. He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, 20 Apr.

* In 1937 Calvin E. Waterman (with wife Mary J.), and Stephen B. Waterman (with wife Lillian P.), of Johnston, and Harold E. Coffin (with wife Hortense) of Seekonk, Mass., sold an undivided half of property which was devised to Mary Anna Waterman and to Susan D. Waterman [see vi, 1, below] by Caroline E. Mowry of Smithfield. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 14:348.]

1842, and returned Free, 30 Aug. 1842. He was Surveyor of Highways for the year ending June 1854. He was a man of intelligence; well informed; a Republican, but not active in politics; genial and cordial and of an optimistic disposition. Child by first wife, b. at Johnston:

1. *James Henry,*[8] b. 31 May 1847; d. at Johnston, 18 Nov. 1874 ae. 27-5-17; m. Susan Diana Evans, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 11 June 1844, d. at Johnston, 31 Jan. 1936 ae. 91-7-20. Administration on the estate of James H. Waterman of Johnston was granted, 12 Dec. 1874, to his widow, Susan D. Waterman; sureties, Job Belknap and Calvin T. Waterman. Susan D. was appointed guardian, 8 Jan. 1876, to James E. and William M., minor children under 14. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 12-95, 121.] Children, b. at Johnston:
   (1) Alvin E.,[9] b. 7 Apr. 1869; d. 5 Nov. 1874 ae. 5-7-28.
   (2) Marcy D., b. 28 Apr. 1870; d. 9 Nov. 1874 ae. 4-6-11.
   (3) James Edward, b. 31 May 1871; a carpenter; m. (1) at Providence, 22 Nov. 1899, Louisa Amelia Brown, b. at Johnston, 14 Mar. 1882, d. at Johnston, 22 Sept. 1909 ae. 26-6-8, dau. of George W. and Juliaetta (Randall) Brown; m. (2) at Johnston, 12 July 1911, Caroline Sweet Evans, b. at Johnston, 25 June 1890, dau. of Walter E. and Grace L. B. (Sweet) Evans. Children by second wife, b. at Johnston:
      1. Laban Franklin,[10] b. 2 Mar. 1912.
      2. Grace Mildred, b. 17 May 1913; m. at Providence, 22 Sept. 1937, Edward Francis Daly, b. at Whitinsville, Mass., 13 Mar. 1914, son of Robert J. and Mary F. (Dragon) Daly.
      3. Dorothy Evans, b. 11 Oct. 1915; d. 12 Oct. 1915 ae. 1 day.
      4. Anna Louise, b. 12 Mar. 1917; m. at Johnston, 4 June 1938, Alfred C. Judge, a florist, of Cranston, R. I., b. at Johnston, 25 Sept. 1912, son of Anthony and Mary (Mongony) Judge.
      5. Ina Carolyn, b. 13 Dec. 1918.
      6. James Henry, b. 8 Jan. 1922.
      7. Walter Randall, b. 21 Mar. 1924.
   (4) William M., b. 5 June 1874; m. at Taunton, Mass., 11 Nov. 1902, Grace M. Bishop, b. at Johnston, abt. 1883, dau. of Gilbert R. and Mary Emma (Knight) Bishop. He was High Priest, Scituate Chapter, R. A. M., No. 8, Clayville, R. I. Children, b. at Johnston, except fifth at Providence:
      1. Emma Susan,[10] b. 31 Oct. 1904; m. at Providence, 8 Nov. 1922, William James Mulvey, b. at Providence, 21 Mar. 1903, son of Peter J. and Ellen (Kelley) Mulvey.
      2. James Gilbert, b. 18 Mar. 1907; made a voter in Glocester, R. I., 24 May 1932; m. at Cranston, 22 Feb. 1930, Edna Mary Hunt, b. at Providence, 21 Oct. 1908, dau. of Ernest T. and Lillian (Buckley) Hunt; divorced 25 Mar. 1932.
      3. William Edward, b. 15 Feb. 1909; made a voter in Glocester, R. I., 16 June 1932; res. (1935) Provi-

dence, R. I.; m. at Eastford, Conn., 23 Nov. 1935, Blanche Crockett, b. at Providence, abt. 1909, dau. of Peter and Kate (Randle) Crockett. Child, b. at Providence:

A. Edward Wayne,[11] b. 7 Mar. 1937.

4. Lewis Alvin, b. 25 Mar. 1911; made a voter in Glocester, R. I., 16 June 1932.

5. John Everett, b. 20 Apr. 1918.

Child by third wife, b. at Johnston:

II. *John E.,* b. 26 July 1860. On 12 Sept. 1863, Edward H. Waterman was appointed guardian to his minor son, John E.; sureties, Calvin T. Waterman and John S. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-432.]

Child by fourth wife, b. at Johnston:

III. *Mary Frances,* b. 17 Feb. 1866; m. at Johnston, 21 June 1893, as his second wife, (Dr.) Wilbur F. W. Worth, of Manton, R. I., b. in Vt., abt. 1835, son of Lyman and Mary (Preston) Worth.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Johnston Vital Records. Providence Vital Records. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), pp. 2051, 2182, 2196. A. F. Angell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), p. 128. F. B. Trowbridge, Trowbridge Genealogy (1908), p. 535. F. W. Chapman, Trowbridge Family (1872), p. 298.

82-3. (Capt.) Andrew Harris[7] Waterman (*William,*[6] *William,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born in 1808, died at Johnston, R. I., in 1855; married first, Barbara Arnold Burton, born 1810, died 1843 [?],* daughter of Anthony Burton, of Cranston, R. I.; married second at Cranston, R. I., 7 Sept. 1847, Esther (Dyer) Waterman, born at Cranston, 17 July 1815, died there 2 Jan. 1898, aged 82-5-15, daughter of (Dea.) Daniel Pearce and Abby (———) Dyer, and widow of his brother, Abraham W. Waterman.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, R. I., 19 Nov. 1828; Clerk of the First Free Baptist Church of Olneyville, R. I., in 1854.

He was chosen Ensign of the 2d Co. of Johnston Militia, June 1831; Captain of the same, June 1833, 1834 and 1835; and Justice of the Peace for Johnston, 1835 and 1838. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-465, 492, 505, 514, 520, 556.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Andrew Waterman	40	R. I.	Merchant
Esther D. "	35	" "	
Barbary E. "	7	" "	
Daniel D. "	1	" "	
Edwin Hart	19	" "	

* The dates of birth and death are as stated in the W. H. Waterman Collection, but there is some doubt as to the death date, and perhaps Barbara and her husband were divorced. The 1850 Census of Smithfield, R. I., lists a family: Thos. J. Lincoln, ae. 36, b. in Mass.; Lucy Lincoln, ae. 55, b. in Conn.; Wm. B. Lincoln, ae. 16, b. in Mass.; Geo. T. Lincoln, ae. 13, b. in Mass.; Hannah Barnet [?], ae. 25, b. in Conn.; and Barbara Waterman, ae. 40, b. unknown. This Barbara corresponds in age, and is otherwise unidentified.

Census of 1860, Cranston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Daniel Dyer	66	R. I.	Farmer
Abby "	74	" "	
Esther D. Waterman	44	" "	
Daniel D. "	11	" "	
Fanny D. "	7	" "	

Petition for administration on the estate of Esther D. Waterman was signed, 15 Jan. 1896, by the son, Daniel D. Waterman, and daughter, Fannie D. Waterman, and administration was granted to the son. The appraisers were William S. Dyer, Daniel P. Dyer, and William H. Magoon. [Probate Rec. Cranston, 26-212; File 3415.]

Child of Andrew Harris and Barbara Arnold (Burton) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. BARBARA AMELIA,[8] b. 10 June 1843; d. at Waltham, Mass., 20 May 1923 ae. 79-11-10, unm.

Children of Andrew Harris and Esther (Dyer) (Waterman) Waterman, born at Johnston:

ii. DANIEL DYER, b. 10 Feb. 1849; d. at Cranston, R. I., 3 Mar. 1925 ae. 76-0-21; m. at Providence, R. I., 15 Apr. 1885, MARIA CYNTHIA RHODES, b. at Providence,14 Aug. 1861, dau. of John H. and Cynthia A. (Baxter) Rhodes. He was graduated at Brown University (Ph.B., 1872); civil engineer and surveyor, of Cranston (Arlington), R. I.; notary public. He was Town Moderator for the years ending June 1887 and 1888, Special Town Moderator, 2 Apr. 1890; Justice of the Peace, year ending June 1892; Town Clerk and Council Clerk, years ending June 1889 to 1901 inclusive, and years ending Dec. 1901 to 1919 inclusive; Probate Clerk for the same period except that he was Judge of Probate, 1905 and 1906; on School Committee for three-year terms ending Nov. 1906, 1909, and 1912. He served on many other town committees, including one in 1904 to report on a city charter for Cranston, and a committee on celebration of the 150th anniversary of the incorporation of Cranston. He was one of the vice-presidents of the R. I. Horticultural Society, 1906-1908; a member of Harmony Lodge, F. and A. M., of Pawtuxet, R. I. He was elected, Oct. 1896, a trustee of the First Free Baptist Society of Olneyville, R. I., and held that office through 1901; president of the same in 1898, 1899, and 1900; Deacon of the same, 1899-1919; secretary of the same, 1902-1914; elected 26 May 1899, a member of the executive committee for three years of the R. I. Free Baptist Association. He was a director of the Realty Co. of America, and of the Herald Syndicate of Pascoag, R. I. He contributed to the Brown University Fund of 1900. The petition for administration on his estate was signed, 10 Mar. 1925, by the widow, Maria C. Waterman, and daughters Fanny R. Waterman, Abby E. Waterman, and Alma M. Waterman, and administration was granted to the widow. [Probate Rec. Cranston, File 3414.]

Children, b. at Cranston:

i. *Fanny Rhodes*[9] (twin), b. 20 Feb. 1886.

ii. *Abby Elizabeth* (twin), b. 20 Feb. 1886.

iii. *Alma May*, b. 23 Sept. 1893; grad. Brown University (A.B., 1915), and received the degree of A.M. from Brown in 1916, and Ph.D. in 1928.

She was assistant in forest pathology, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, 1917-22, junior pathologist, 1922-29, and assistant pathologist in forest pathology since 1929; F.A.A.A.S.; member of American Phytopathological Society, Mycological Society of America, National Shade Tree Conference; and Sigma Delta Epsilon. She has published numerous articles in scientific periodicals, on diseases of shade and ornamental trees; also rose diseases, their causes and control, in the Bulletin of the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture. She is interested in photography. Baptist. Res. Edgewood, R. I., office New Haven, Conn.

iii. ABBY E., d. young.

iv. FRANCES DAY, b. abt. 1853; d. at Cranston, 1 Apr. 1908; m. at Cranston, 26 Sept. 1882, HENRY OLNEY TRIPP, a teacher of chemistry, b. at Providence, 28 Aug. 1854, son of John S. and Charlotte A. (Page) Tripp.

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (Cranston), p. 97. Collection of W. H. Waterman. Who's Who in the East, 1942-1943, p. 2144. Providence Vital Records. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), p. 1536.

82-4. CYRUS[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *William,*[5] *John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 18 Feb. 1812, died at Providence, R. I., 6 Apr. 1900, aged 88-1-17; married CYNTHIA BURTON, born in Mass., about 1815, died in 1871, daughter of Anthony Burton.

He was made Free in Johnston, R. I., 27 Aug. 1833. He was appointed Lieutenant of the 2nd Johnston Company, June 1837, and Captain of the same, June 1838;* and Lieutenant-Colonel of the 14th Regt. of Militia, June 1839 and 1840. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-548, 562, 575, 585.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Cyrus Waterman	38	R. I.	Farmer
Cynthia B. "	35	Mass.	
Julia Anna "	9	R. I.	
Adelaid M. "	7	" "	
Abraham W. "	5	" "	

On 23 Dec. 1862, Cyrus Waterman, their father, was appointed guardian of Adelaide M. Waterman and Abraham W. Waterman, minors over 14, and of Cynthia B. Waterman, a minor under 14; sureties, William Waterman of Johnston and William G. Waterman of Providence. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

Children of Cyrus and Cynthia (Burton) Waterman, born at Johnston:

i. JULIA ANN,[8] b. 7 July 1841; d. at Providence, 8 Mar. 1911 ae. 69-8-1, unm. She served for 45½ years as a teacher in the public schools of Providence; placed on the pension roll of the Teachers Retirement Fund in 1908.

ii. ADELAIDE MARIA, b. 16 Apr. 1843; d. at Providence, R. I., 30 June 1929 ae. 86-2-14, unm.; principal of Harris Avenue Intermediate School, afterward of Africa

* In 1839 the officers of this company were listed as Capt. Silas Thurber (who had been its Ensign in 1838 under Capt. Cyrus Waterman), Lieut. Wm. J. Waterman (brother of Cyrus[7]), and Ens. Cyrus Waterman. Since Cyrus[7] had been promoted in 1839 to Lieut.-Col. of the Regiment, and no other Cyrus of Johnston has been found at this period, a mistake in the record seems possible.

Street School. Her heirs-at-law were named as her nieces, Lillian Waterman and Emma E. (Waterman) Austin, both of Providence, of whom the former was granted administration. [Probate Rec. Providence, 244-458.]

iii. ABRAHAM WINSOR, b. 17 Oct. 1845; d. at Providence, R. I., 1 Mar. 1905 ae. 59-4-15; m. at Providence, R. I., 10 Apr. 1866, EMMA LOUISE TUELLS, b. at Providence, abt. 1847, d. at Providence, 22 Nov. 1912 ae. 65, dau. of Henry C. and Amy O. (———)* Tuells. He was salesman for a wholesale produce house. Children, b. at Providence:

I. *Frederick Winsor,*[9] b. 5 Oct. 1867; d. at Providence, 9 June 1909 ae. 42-8-4; an electrician; m.

II. *Flora Louise,* b. 3 Jan. 1870; d. 22 Aug. 1870 ae. 7 mos. 19 days.

III. *Frank Earle,* b. 16 Feb. 1871; d. at Providence, 14 Dec. 1905 ae. 34-9-28, unm.; an engraver.

IV. *William Irving,* b. 11 Dec. 1873; d. at Providence, 26 Nov. 1878 ae. 4-11-15.

V. *Edward Lewis,* b. 24 May 1876; res. Warwick, R. I.; m. at Cranston, R. I., 25 Aug. 1916, Ada Lula Gordon, b. at Foster, R. I., 19 Feb. 1895, d. at Cranston, 28 Mar. 1938 ae. 38, dau. of Gavin and Cora J. (Stone) Gordon. She was a graduate nurse in the State Hospital, Howard, R. I. Child, b. at Warwick:

(1) Gordon Windsor,[10] b. 15 Dec. 1917.

VI. *Bertha Louise,* b. 15 Jan. 1880; d. 26 Sept. 1880 ae. 8 mos. 11 days.

VII. *Emma Elizabeth,* b. 8 Apr. 1882; ; m. at Cranston, R. I., 3 Dec. 1903, Charles Elmer Austin, b. at Providence, abt. 1883, son of Charles E. and Mary E. (Hill) Austin.

VIII. *Lillian,* b. 20 July 1886; res. (unm.) 1929, Providence.

iv. CYNTHIA BURTON, b. 27 Mar. 1852; d. at Providence, 11 Oct. 1871 ae. 19-6-15, unm.

Group 83

83. (CAPT.) LABAN[5] WATERMAN (*John,*[4] *Resolved,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Johnston, R. I., 11 June 1753, died at Johnston, 15 Apr. 1795 in 42d yr. (family record); married at Johnston, 22 Jan. 1786, ESTHER EDDY, born about 1754, died at Johnston, 23 Nov. 1843, daughter of Daniel and Lydia (Olney) Eddy.

He was propounded for Freeman in Johnston, Aug. 1774. He was chosen by the General Assembly, Ensign of the 2d Co. of Johnston Militia, June 1775, and May 1776 to Feb. 1780 inclusive; and Captain of the same, June 1780 and May 1781. He was chosen in Nov. 1776 as 2nd Lieutenant under Capt. Asa Kimball in a Regiment to serve three months. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-320, 330, 339, 349, 366, 376, 387, 400; R. I. Col. Rec., 7-351, 519; 8-46, 394, 536; 9-10, 94, 404.]

The will of Daniel Eddy of Johnston, dated 12 June 1792, named his daughter Esther Waterman.

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Johnston, his family consisting of three males over 16 years, one male under 16, and four females.

* So stated in the death record. As early as 1853, Henry C. Tuells had a wife Eleanor H.

Pension Files, W 25881. Declaration for pension, Providence County, R. I., 17 Sept. 1838. Esther Waterman, of Johnston, aged 84, widow of Laban Waterman, formerly of Johnston, who served as Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain of Militia during all the War. She cannot specify exact periods. She was married 22 Jan. 1786, and Laban died 15 Apr. 1795.

Resolved Waterman, 2nd, of Johnston, in 45th yr., son of Laban, testified to death of father and widowhood of mother.

John Alverson, of Johnston, aged 81, was well acquainted. Laban was Captain of 2nd Co. of Militia in Rhode Island, and served as such in Revolution in 1780. Deponent saw the Captain with his Co. while serving in Capt. Sprague's Co., but remained less than a month after Capt. Laban's Co. arrived.

Joseph Place, of Glocester, R. I., aged 81, saw Laban Waterman for a month in command of Co. in Aug. 1780, at Rhode Island, when the French troops were there.

29 June 1839. Samuel Kimball of Scituate, aged 77, was intimately acquainted with Laban Waterman, who was a commissioned officer. He was an Ensign to about 1 June 1779, and then Lieutenant. Kimball saw him in service, although not in his Co. They were at the same places,—Warwick, Warren, Bristol, and Providence.

29 June 1839. William Colegrove, of Scituate, aged 79, was well acquainted with Laban and Esther Waterman. Laban enlisted in Capt. Jos. Kimball's Co. for 3 months as 2nd Lieut. in 1776, and was in Col. Seger's Regt. Colegrove, being in another regiment, saw Capt. Waterman at Bristol and, in 1777, at Old Warwick, for 1 month, and in Aug. 1778, they were both in Col. Sullivan's Expedition.

21 Nov. 1838. James Olney, of Johnston, aged 77, testified he was well acquainted with Laban Waterman as Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain in Col. Chad Brown's Regt. of Militia. He saw Laban in service and was part of the time a Private in the same Co. in 1777, and in 1778. Laban was Lieut. in Capt. Andrew Harris' Co. in 1779, and at Warren and Bristol. Olney was with him.

A family record gives marriage and death of Laban, and births of his children.

12 Mar. 1839. Edward Waterman, of Johnston, was well acquainted with Laban, an Officer who served as Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain. Edward served with him in Oct. 1777, on Sullivan's Expedition. Edward was Ensign, and was placed in Capt. Richard Fenner's Co. at Tiverton.

18 Mar. 1843. Providence County, R. I. Esther Waterman, of Johnston, aged 88, asked for increased pension under the Act of 3 Mar. 1843.

Esther Waterman died at Johnston, R. I., 23 Nov. 1843, leaving a daughter, Betsey Knight, wife of Earl Knight.

The will of Laban Waterman, of Johnston, dated 15 Apr. 1795, gave to his wife Esther all personal property and the use of his real estate; to daughter, Betsey Waterman, $200 when she is 21; to sons Benoni and Resolved Waterman, the remainder; his wife Esther and brothers Job and William Waterman to be executors. Witnesses: William Latham, Laton Newel, Harding Harris. The inventory of the Estate of Laban Waterman who died 15 Apr. 1795 was taken by William Latham and Daniel Manton; not totaled. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 1-292, 294.]

Edward Manton was appointed guardian, 31 Oct. 1807, of Resolved Waterman, under 14, son of Laban Waterman of Johnston, deceased, and petitioned in behalf of his ward, together with Earl Knight, husband of Betsey daughter of Laban Waterman, for a division of lands held in common by Betsey and Resolved. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 4-181.]

Earl Knight petitioned, 14 May 1842, that Mrs. Esther Waterman, widow of Laban Waterman late of Johnston, deceased, is incapable. [*ib.*, 7-64.]

The will of Esther Waterman of Johnston, widow, dated 3 Jan. 1830, proved 13 Jan. 1844, gave certain furniture to son, Resolved Waterman; to daughter, Betsey Knight, the remainder; son-in-law, Earl Knight, executor. Witnesses: Lydia Mowry, Phebe Sprague, Moses Mowry. Codicil, 6 Apr. 1843, gave to Laban A. Waterman, a desk and money. Estate insolvent. [*ib.*, 7-115; 9-12.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Laban N. Waterman	26	R. I.	Carpenter
Lydia N. "	23	" "	
Alvaretta F. "	2	" "	
Resolved M. "	1	" "	
Mary Waterman	56	R. I.	
Sophronia "	20	" "	

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Laban A. Waterman	36	R. I.	Carpenter
Lydia A. "	33	" "	
Alveretta F. "	12	" "	
Resolved M. "	11	" "	
Martin A. "	7	" "	
James "	1	" "	

Children of (Capt.) Laban and Esther (Eddy) Waterman, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. ELIZABETH,[6] b. 16 Oct. 1786; m. EARL KNIGHT, of Cranston, R. I.

ii. LABAN, b. 26 Dec. 1788; d. 26 Sept. 1790.

iii. BENONI, b. 1 Jan. 1792; d. 4 Nov. 1797.

iv. RESOLVED, b. 14 Mar. 1794; d. at Johnston, R. I., 12 Feb. 1842; m. in 1820, MARY WILLIAMS, b. at Johnston, 11 Apr. 1794, d. at Johnston, 6 Aug. 1859 ae. 65-3-25, dau. of Oliver and Marcy (———) Williams.* He was made Free in Johnston the third Wednesday in Apr. 1816; drawn Grand Juror, 27 Aug. 1822. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Johnston, 1832 and 1836; and Notary Public for Providence County, 1833 and 1834. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-474, 484, 498, 529.] On 1 Apr. 1842, John Barton was appointed Administrator of the estate of Resolved Waterman 2d. Robert Wilson was appointed guardian of Resolved's daughter, Sophronia E., 11 Jan. 1845. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-56, 128; 9-25.] The will of Mary Waterman of Johnston, dated 9 Apr. 1858, proved 10 Sept. 1859, gave all her estate to her son, Laban A. Waterman, provided that he pay to his sister Sophronia W. Saunders, wife of Joseph H. Saunders, certain rents; son to be executor. Witnesses: Robert Wilson, Henry A. Branch, Mary Mason. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 9-276.] Children, b. at Johnston:

1. *Laban Augustus,*[7] b. 17 May 1824; d. at Providence, 22 Aug. 1861 ae. 37-3-5; a carpenter; m. at Olneyville, R. I., 20 Feb. 1844, Lydia Ann Kelley, b. at Coventry, R. I., 21 Aug. 1826, d. at Providence, R. I., 29 July 1912 ae. 85-11-8, dau. of Martin and Hannah (———) Kelley.

* Oliver Williams d. at Johnston, 17 Sept. 1817 in 70th yr.; Marcy widow of Oliver, d. at Johnston, 16 Apr. 1829 in 81st yr. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-245, 247.]

On 14 Sept. 1861, on petition of Lydia A. Waterman, widow of Laban A. Waterman, deceased, administration was granted to Arthur M. Kimball. The inventory, appraised by John Waterman, Cornelius S. Sweetland and Thomas W. Latham, showed an estate of $625.37. On 12 July 1862, Alvaretta Waterman, aged over 14, dau. of Laban A., dec'd, chose her mother Lydia A. Waterman for guardian, and Lydia A. was appointed guardian to her children Resolved M., Martin A., and James K., minors under 14. [Probate Rec. Johnston, 7-376, 405; 9-299.] Children:

(1) Mary,[8] b. 21 May 1845; d. 21 June 1867.

(2) Alvaretta F., b. 26 Dec. 1847; m. at Providence, R. I., 2 Oct. 1867, Albert R. Tupper, a manufacturer, of Hyde Park, Mass., b. at Willimantic, Conn., abt. 1843, son of R. L. and Maria N. (———) Tupper.

(3) Resolved Manton, b. 29 Apr. 1849; d. at Providence, R. I., 5 June 1913 ae. 64-1-6; master house carpenter; Assessor of Taxes, three-year term ending June 1895; candidate for the following term, not elected; Democrat; m. at Warwick, R. I., 7 July 1872, Cecelia Madora Bicknell, b. at Attleboro, Mass., 14 Oct. 1854, d. there 7 June 1922 ae. 67-7-24, dau. of Japhet D. and Julia A. (Holbrook) Bicknell. Children, b. at Johnston:

1. Bertha Manton,[9] b. 5 May 1874; d. 16 Mar. 1876 ae. 1-7-19.
2. Helena Alvaretta, b. 10 Oct. 1877; m. at Providence, R. I., 1 Feb. 1904, Edwin French Leach, of Attleboro, Mass., a manufacturer of rolled gold plate, b. at Cranston, R. I., abt. 1877, son of Edwin and Letitia A. (Allen) Leach.
3. Ethel Leola, b. 27 Apr. 1881; m. at Providence, 18 May 1907, Arthur James Bond, b. at Providence, abt. 1881, son of James B. and Charlotte (———) Bond.

(4) Martin Augustus, b. abt. 1853; d. at Providence, 14 May 1899 ae. 44-11-20; res. Olneyville; a carpenter; m. at Johnston, 16 Oct. 1872, Ella Elvira Whaley, b. at Johnston, [1 Feb. 1856], d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 25 June 1940 ae. 84-4-24, dau. of Jesse M. and Amey A. (———) Whaley. Children, b. at Johnston:

1. Erving Arnold,[9] b. 13 Mar. 1878; d. 14 May 1878 ae. 2 mos. 1 day.
2. Mabel Elizabeth, b. 8 July 1879; m. at Providence, 5 Oct. 1904, Earl Chappell Whelden, b. at Providence, abt. 1879, son of Joseph N. and Lucinda H. (———) Whelden.
3. Beatrice Viola, b. 1 Aug. 1881; m. at Providence, 20 Apr. 1903, Ira Holland, a musician, b. at Richmond, R. I., abt. 1881, son of Richard and Alice (———) Holland.

(5) James K., b. abt. 1859.

II. *Anson O.*, b. 21 Feb. 1827; d. at Johnston, 7 June 1829 in 3d yr.

iii. *Sophronia E.*, b. 19 Jan. 1830; d. at Providence, R. I., 23 Jan. 1911; m. at Providence, 3 June 1856, Joseph Henry Saunders, b. at Providence, abt. 1832, son of Joseph W. and Charlotte C. (Bangs) Saunders; divorced and remarried at Johnston, 3 June 1879.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (North Providence), p. 42; 13-74; 14-390; 15-417, 569. Johnston Vital Records. Providence Vital Records. Pawtucket Vital Records. R. S. D. Eddy, The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 138. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 116-118.

Group 84

84. THOMAS[5] WATERMAN (*John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 27 May 1731 [7 June 1731, by family record which is the equivalent New Style date], died at Adams [North Adams], Mass., 8 Sept. 1807; married at Cranston, R. I., 12 Aug. 1753, LYDIA WATERMAN [No. 22, v], born at Providence, R. I., 11 Dec. 1734 [22 Dec. 1734, New Style], died at Scituate, R. I., 7 Nov. 1827, in her 93d yr., daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fluker) Waterman.

He had considerable property at the beginning of the Revolution, but was ruined by the war. In February 1796, he and his wife removed from Rhode Island to Cheshire, Mass., and made their home with their son John, whom they accompanied in 1803 to Adams, now North Adams, Mass. "He was a strong athletic man, of integrity and kind disposition. He had a double hare-lip."

Thomas Waterman of Coventry, R. I., conveyed 18 Nov. 1752 for love to his brother William Waterman, son to John Waterman Esqr late of Coventry, deceased. [Land Rec. Coventry, 2-364.]

He sold (with wife Lydia), 10 Apr. 1771, to Ephraim Westcot of Warwick, for 1,300 Current Spanish Milled Dollars; witnesses, Edward Potter, Peleg Potter, Jr. On 3 Aug. 1776, "Thomas Waterman late of Coventry Now Residing in Cranston," with wife Lydia, sold to Richard Rice of Coventry; witnesses, Peleg Fisk, Caleb Fisk. [Land Rec. Coventry, 4-301; 6-388.]

The Cranston Town Council, 1 July 1775, voted: "Whereas Thomas Waterman, with his wife and Family hath Lately come to dwell in said Town of Cranston, without giving Legal Notice thereof," and are likely to become a charge on the Town, the Council adjudged that his last legal residence was in the Town of Coventry and that they be removed from the Town of Cranston to said Town of Coventry unless he obtain sufficient securities. [Council Records, Cranston, 2-41.]

Thomas was listed in Coventry in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of five males over 16 years, three females, and two slaves.

His widow died at the home of her eldest daughter, with whom she was living.

Children of Thomas and Lydia (Waterman) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I.:

i. WAITE,[6] b. 5 Mar. 1754; d. at North Providence, R. I., 2 Oct. 1840 ae. 87; m. at North Providence, 5 Jan. 1777, ELISHA BROWN, b. 1 Apr. 1748, d. at North Providence, R. I., 13 Feb. 1832 ae. 84, son of Joseph and Martha (Field) Brown. Children:

1. *Welcome,*[7] b. 12 May 1777; d. at Barton, Vt., 5 Mar. 1850; m. (1) 6 Feb. 1800, Phebe Farnum, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (———) Farnum; m. (2) 10 Nov. 1812, Freelove Owen, dau. of (Hon.) Daniel and Hannah (Angell) Owen.
2. *Waterman,* b. 7 Jan. 1779; m. Hannah Farnum, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (———) Farnum.
3. *Elizabeth,* b. 23 Aug. 1780; d. 16 Sept. 1826 in 46th yr.; m. Peleg Fuller, of Scituate.
4. *Lydia,* b. 5 Mar. 1782; m. Jabez Latham.
5. *Philaney,* b. 19 Sept. 1784; m. Andrew Angell.
6. *Susan,* b. 3 Nov. 1787; d. 20 Sept. 1875; m. Jason Young; no issue.
7. *Waite,* b. 13 Mar. 1789; d. 3 May 1859, unm.
8. *Catharine,* b. 3 Oct. 1791; d. 3 Mar. 1847; m. (*Providence Journal,* issue of 6 Jan. 1822), Freeman Fisher, of Falmouth, Mass.

1+ii. JOHN, b. 18 May 1755; d. 28 May 1830.

iii. HANNAH, b. 13 Jan. 1757.

iv. ANNE, b. 7 June* 1758; m. at North Providence, 12 Jan. 1778, ELISHA OLNEY, b. at North Providence, 25 July 1756, son of Gideon and Abigail (———) Olney.

v. ELLEN, b. 7 Apr. 1760.

vi. TOWNSEND, b. 13 Sept.† 1761; d. at sea; m. at Congregational Church, West Side, Providence, R. I., 17 Feb. 1791, VASHTI BROWN; she m. (2) there, 20 Apr. 1800, Nathan Arnold. He was a soldier in the Revolution, serving as a Private in Col. John Topham's R. I. Regt. Child, b. at Providence:

1. *Alice,*[7] b. [13 Sept. 1793]; d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 24 Jan. 1861 ae. 67-4-11, unm.

vii. NANCY, b. 5 Aug. 1763.

viii. LYDIA, b. 7 June 1765; d. 22 Apr. 1851.

ix. SARAH, b. 21 May 1768.

x. MARY, b. 17 June 1771; m. ABEL POTTER, b. 1773, d. 1831, son (it is said) of Samuel and Eleanor (Pease) Potter.‡ Children:

1. *Electa,*[7] b. 10 Aug. 1800; m. Milton Elijah Shaw, b. 1798, d. 1874.§
2. *Ellen,* d. unm.
3. *Lydia,* b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 16 Oct. 1804; m. 31 Dec. 1829, Benjamin Skellie, b. 1797, d. 1862.
4. *Abel W.,* b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 17 May 1809 [*sic,* 1807?]; m. Caroline Bell.

* July by Coventry records.

† Aug. by Coventry records.

‡ An incorrect line of descent is given in "Genealogies of the Potter Families" and Abel and his putative father Samuel probably came from one of the Rhode Island Potter families.

§ Their daughter, Frances Augusta[8] Shaw, b. at Hannibal, N. Y., 31 May 1830, d. 1921, m. 17 Oct. 1851, (Rev.) Aaron Potter (1820-1873); their daughter, Harriett Amanda[9] Potter (b. 1861) m. Jonathan Hodgkin Bartlett (1860-1925); parents of Harley Harris[10] Bartlett (b. 1886), of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.

v. *Adaline Maria,* b. 29 Nov. 1809 [*sic*]; m. (Dr.) Freeman Hopkins, who d. 1873.

vi. *Jeremiah,* d. ae. 24.

vii. *Resolved,* d. in the Army.

24xi. RESOLVED, b. 11 July 1773; d. 6 Feb. 1837.

xii. PATIENCE, b. 25 Sept. 1775; d. 23 Aug. 1795.

xiii. JEREMIAH, b. 16 Oct. 1777; d. at Barrington, Ill., 2 July 1851. He removed from North Adams, Mass., abt. 1845 or 1846 to Barrington, Ill., and made his home with his nephew, George T. Waterman. Possibly he m. NAOMI HODGE, dau. of Otis and Mary (Sheldon) Hodge, but if so, there were no surviving children.

References: Frank Dan Waterman Collection, Frank L.9 Waterman, Barrington, Ill., family data. Coventry Vital Records, 1-54. Jay W.9 Waterman, Elgin, Ill., 1936. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 10-224; 2 (North Providence), pp. 11, 31, 42, 47; 18-303, 431; 19-217; 13-73. Abby I. (Brown) Bulkley, The Chad Brown Memorial (1888), p. 93. C. E. Potter, Genealogies of the Potter Families (1888), part 5, p. 14. Pawtucket Vital Records. The Sheldon Magazine, p. 60.

84-1. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 18 May 1755, died at Williamstown, Mass., 28 May 1830, aged 75; married about 1780, ANNA HALL, born at Stafford, Conn., 4 or 9 Nov. 1760, died at Williamstown, Mass., 26 June 1843, aged 83.

He spent his youth in Coventry, R. I., and in the early part of the Revolution enlisted on board of an American privateer which was afterwards captured by the British and taken to St. John, where he with others escaped and were rescued by an American vessel that took them to Baltimore, Md., where they came down with smallpox. Some of them died, among them John's cousin Richard Waterman. He barely survived, and when better, set off insufficiently clothed for Rhode Island. He was unable to wear a hat, and had to tie something about his head. His hair came out, and he suffered from mortification of his toes. He afterwards enlisted, and after the expiration of his term removed to Cheshire, Mass., in 1777. He was drafted and had further service as a minuteman. [Collection of William H. Waterman.]

John Waterman. Private, Capt. Daniel Brown's [Lanesboro, Berkshire County] Co., Col. Benjamin Simond's Regt.; service, 6 days; company marched on the alarm at Berkshire of 13 Oct. 1780. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 16-687.]

He settled in Cheshire, Mass., about 1777; bought a farm in Adams [North Adams], Mass., in 1803; removed to Williamstown in 1829. He was considered a trustworthy, intelligent and honest man. He held many positions of public trust in Adams, and was often a referee, administrator, and appraiser of estates. His education was limited, but he read books of solid worth, and read the Bible much in his later years. He was Representative for Adams in 1810 and 1813, and a Delegate from Adams to the Mass. Constitutional Convention in 1820. He was placed on the town's Committee of Public Safety and Correspondence, 24 July 1812.

The will of John Waterman of Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass., made 10 Apr. 1829, proved 7 Sept. 1830, gave to his wife Ann, all the household furniture, a horse, two wagons, a cow, and provisions, and the life use of a third of his realty; to the children of his deceased daughters, Nancy Brown* and Waity Wilmarth, $5.00 each; to sons William, George T., and Nathaniel G., the residue of his estate; and appointed William and George T. Waterman executors. William Waterman of Williamstown and George T. Waterman of Clarksburg gave bond, with Nathan Putnam of Adams and Nathaniel G. Waterman of Cheshire as sureties. [Probate, Berkshire County, File No. 5033.]

Children of John and Anna (Hall) Waterman, born at Cheshire, Mass.:

i. NANCY,[7] b. 31 Mar. 1782; m. in 1805, SIMON BOWEN, said to be son of Nathan and Patience (Lindley) Bowen, from Swansea, Mass.
3+ii. WILLIAM, b. 6 Apr. 1784; d. 26 Feb. 1858.
iii. WAITY, b. 20 July 1786; m. HENRY WILMARTH.
iv. CLARISSA, b. 19 July 1789.
v. JOHN, b. 18 Apr. 1792; d. at Adams, Mass., 15 Aug. 1815 ae. 24.
4+vi. GEORGE TOWNSEND, b. 2 Jan. 1796; d. 13 Sept. 1880.
5+vii. NATHANIEL GREENE, b. 7 Aug. 1798; d. 14 Apr. 1865.
viii. ALBERT G., b. 18 Apr. 1804; d. in early manhood at North Adams, unm.

References: Frank Dan Waterman Collection, Frank L.[9] Waterman, Barrington, Ill., family data. Jay W.[9] Waterman, Elgin, Ill., 1936.

84-2. RESOLVED[6] WATERMAN (*Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born 11 July 1773, died at Pownal, Vt., 6 Feb. 1837, aged 63; married in 1794, ABIGAIL JAMES, born in 1779, died at Pownal, Vt., 15 June 1845, aged 66.

He and his wife have gravestones in Bennington, Vt.

Resolved Waterman of Adams, blacksmith, bought land in Adams, 25 Apr. 1800. [Land Rec. Adams Registry, 11-271.]

Children of Resolved and Abigail (James) Waterman, born at North Adams, Mass.:

i. ORASY,[7] b. abt. 1797; d. at North Adams, Mass., in 1880.
ii. SYLVIA, b. abt. 1799; res. Troy, N. Y.; m. MICHAEL CHESEBROUGH, of North Adams, Mass., son of Oliver and Lavina (Aldrich) Chesebrough. Children, b. at North Adams:
    i. *Susan,*[8] b. abt. 1824; d. Oct. 1864 ae. 40.
    ii. *Nancy E.,* d. at Milwaukee, Wis.
    iii. *Sophronia,* d. ae. 11.
    iv. *Alverston,* d. ae. 4.
    v. Infant.
iii. DANIEL, b. abt. 1803; d. at Bennington, Vt., 14 Mar. 1840 ae. 37 (gravestone); m. at Pownal, Vt., 21 Oct. 1824, HANNAH BARRINGTON. Child:

* Doubtless a misreading for Bowen.

i. *Sylvia Maria*[8] [Maria S.], b. abt. 1825; m. at Stamford, Vt., 9 Dec. 1843, William Downing, of North Adams, Mass. Children:
   (1) Frank.[9]
   (2) Lowella.
   (3) Lizzie.

iv. HIRAM, b. abt. 1805; d. at Bennington, Vt., 9 May 1840 ae. 35, unm.

v. OLIVE, b. 9 Apr. 1809; m. (1) at Pownal, Vt., 8 Sept. 1825, ELISHA P. CHEESBRO, b. at North Adams, Mass., 15 Jan. 1804, son of Elisha and Sarah (Yaw) Cheesbro; m. (2) HIRAM HEWETT; m. (3) NOEL BARBER. Child by first husband:
   i. *Amanda M.*[8]
   Child by second husband:
   ii. *James R.*

vi. WAITY, b. ; res. Greenfield, Mass., m. (1) at Pownal, Vt., 30 July 1829, WILLARD M. MITCHELL; m. (2) RUFUS WESTCOTT. Children by first husband:
   i. *George.*[8]
   ii. *Francis.*
   iii. *Julius.*
   iv. *Annie.*
   v. Son.

vii. CLARISSA, b. 1815; d. at North Adams, Mass., 12 May 1851; m. at Stamford, Vt., 15 May 1833, ABIJAH WHITE, a mason, b. at Lancaster, Mass., 7 Nov. 1810, d. in Kansas, 7 Oct. 1855, son of Abijah and Bathsheba (Robbins) White. He m. (2) at Bolton, Mass., 3 Apr. 1853, Mary E. Fay. Children:
   i. *Luther Waterman,*[8] b. at North Adams, 15 Aug. 1834; d. there 4 July 1899; m. 21 July 1857, Martha Juline Mitchell, b. in 1838, d. 20 Feb. 1878. He was a jeweler; Baptist.
   ii. *Charles H.,* b. at Bennington, Vt., 25 Sept. 1835; a farmer, res. Bolton, Mass.; m. 4 Mar. 1855, Mariette A. E. Merriam.
   iii. *Ira,* b. in 1839; d. in 1841.
   iv. *Frances,* b. at Cambridge, N. Y. in 1841; d. in 1843.
   v. *Erskine Morris,* b. at Cambridge, N. Y., in 1844; res. Lawrence, Kans., Big Rapids, Mich., and New Whatcom, Wash.; m. (1) at Wakarusa, Kans., Mar. 1864, Carrie P. Marshall, who d. 24 Sept. 1865; m. (2) Mar. 1866, Isabella Dickson.
   vi. *Susan M.,* b. at Cambridge, N. Y., 29 May 1846; res. North Adams, Mass.
   vii. *Herbert S.,* b. at North Adams, Mass., 22 Oct. 1848; adopted in infancy by a family named *Lasure,* which name he took; res. Worcester, Mass.; m. (1) Apr. 1877, Jennie Reid, who d. 7 May 1877; m. (2) 3 Mar. 1891, Mary Bradish.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Vermont Vital Statistics. A. C. Wildey, The Chesebrough Family (1903), pp. 257, 259. A. L. White, Descendants of John White (1900), 2-594, 603, 604. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 138-260.

84-3. (COL.) WILLIAM[7] WATERMAN (*John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cheshire, Mass., 6 Apr. 1784, died at Williamstown, Mass., 26 Feb. 1858, aged 73-10-20; married in 1813, SARAH BUCKLIN, born at Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 4 May 1788, died at Williamstown, Mass., 15 Jan. 1864, aged 75-8-12, daughter of John and Leah (———) Bucklin.

He was one of the twenty incorporators in 1811 of the "Old Brick Factory" in Adams, Mass., the first cotton factory in Adams and one of the first in the country; each put in $1,000.00. He built in 1815 the Berkshire House in Adams (now North Adams), a stage tavern; opened the house and operated it for six years, then sold out to George Whitman. At one time he owned the stage line from Adams to Charlemont, Mass. He was Postmaster at Adams, 1815 to 1826; Representative from Adams, 1824; Representative from Williamstown, 1837 and 1838; Colonel of Militia; County Commissioner, 1852 to 1857 inclusive.

John Bucklin and wife Leah gave a deed in 1795 in Herkimer County. Of Fairfield, N. Y., he made his will 25 Oct. 1838, recorded 9 Mar. 1839, and named grandchildren (all named Bucklin) John Volney M., James H., Edwin A., Cynthia, Eliza M., and Harriet A.; two daughters Abigail Ford and Sarah Waterman; and son-in-law David Ford. [Waldo Genealogy, 1-170; Probate Rec. Herkimer County, F-427.]

Children of (Col.) William and Sarah (Bucklin) Waterman, born at Adams, Mass.:

6+i. WILLIAM GANO,[8] b. 22 Jan. 1816; d. 25 Nov. 1905.

ii. CAROLINE AUGUSTA, b. 2 Mar. 1817; d. 15 Oct. 1881; m. at Albany, N. Y., 25 Sept. 1840, HARVEY TOWNER COLE, b. at Adams, 31 May 1810, d. 15 Oct. 1892, son of Israel and Mary (Brown) Cole. Children, first b. at Whitehall, N. Y., others at Williamstown, Mass.:

- i. *Sarah Caroline,*[9] b. 18 Apr. 1842; m. 17 Oct. 1872, Clark R. Foote, b. at Williamstown, 2 June 1838.
- ii. *Millicent Augusta,* b. 28 July 1847; m. 25 Feb. 1868, (Rev.) M. Brass Thomas, b. at Barryville, N. Y., 18 June 1845. He was (1900) professor of Biblical Literature, Lake Forest University, Ill.
- iii. Daughter, b. 21, d. 27, Dec. 1849.
- iv. *Charles Sumner,* b. 18 Jan. 1851; A.B. (Williams, 1870); m. (1) 3 Oct. 1876, Effie Penfield, b. at Williamstown, 17 Sept. 1852, d. 31 Dec. 1878; m. (2) 31 July 1886, Mary B. Mole, b. at Williamstown, 28 July 1856, d. 19 May 1896.
- v. *Rosamond Eliza,* b. 19 Feb. 1853; m. 24 Sept. 1879, Granville P. Sewell, b. at Westbrook, Me., 8 Sept. 1841.
- vi. *Mary Jessie,* b. 11 Feb. 1856; m. 27 Dec. 1888, Charles B. F. Pease, b. at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 18 Sept. 1857.
- vii. Daughter, b. 1 May 1858; d. 16 Aug. 1858.

7+iii. HENRY BUCKLIN, b. 26 Aug. 1819; d. 20 Feb. 1866.

8+iv. JAMES MADISON, b. 11 May 1821; d. 16 May 1894.

v. ALBERT GALLATIN, b. 17 May 1823; shoemaker; m. at Hoosick, N. Y., 1 Jan. 1846, SARAH D. BROWN, b. at North Pownal, Vt., 18 Nov. 1825,* d. at Troy, N. Y., 28 Jan. 1888 ae. 62-2-10, dau. of David and Sally (Perkins) Brown; bur. at Williamstown.

9+vi. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 23 June 1825; d. 4 Oct. 1900.

vii. JOHN BENTON, b. 13 Aug. 1828; d. at Williamstown, Mass., 16 Feb. 1903 ae. 74, unm.

* 2 Dec. 1825, by the William H. Waterman Collection.

viii. ELIZA ALMEDA, b. 19 Apr. 1832; m. at Williamstown, 16 Oct. 1860, THOMAS SABIN, a livery keeper, b. at Williamstown, abt. 1824. Child:
1. *Carrie E.*[9]

References: Mass. Vital Statistics. Collection of William H. Waterman. E. B. Cole, The Descendants of James Cole of Plymouth (1908), pp. 137, 246-247. Williamstown (Mass.) Vital Records.

84-4. GEORGE TOWNSEND[7] WATERMAN (*John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cheshire, Mass., 2 Jan. 1796, died at Barrington, Ill., 13 Sept. 1880; married at Stamford, Vt., 8 Mar. 1821, EUNICE HASKINS, born at Adams, Mass., 12 Oct. 1796 (or 16 Oct. 1799), died at Barrington, Ill., 29 Sept. 1860, daughter of George Haskins.

He was tall, straight and well-proportioned, and usually weighed about 200 lbs. He had the rare faculty of making friends among all classes. He had a story, a song, or a joke adapted to the company, the time or the occasion. But if angered, his voice would be high and the flow of words like a mountain torrent. He had a good voice and was an excellent singer until he reached his fifties. In story telling he had few equals; he could mimic in gesture or voice to perfection, and his memory seldom or never failed him. He had good sense, sound judgment, and unquestioned integrity. He was not a scholar, and his mode of spelling was phonetic and peculiarly his own, but he had a fair knowledge of arithmetic, and was a general reader of books and newspapers; he was well informed, and retained his mental faculties in old age. For many years, he suffered severely from rheumatism.

In the War of 1812, he was drafted and marched with the Berkshire soldiers to Boston, where they were encamped in the Fall of 1814. He was Captain of an Independent Co., of Infantry raised in Adams and vicinity about 1824 or 1825. In the Spring of 1829, he removed from North Adams to the adjacent town of Clarksburg, where he served as Justice of the Peace, also as Selectman and Assessor. In 1835 or 1836 he returned to North Adams, where soon after he was Selectman and Assessor. He removed to Barrington, Ill., in 1842, and was Postmaster there in 1854 and 1855; Justice of the Peace some years (before 1857); Township Trustee of Schools several years; and Collector of Taxes in 1857.

Census of 1850, Barrington, Cook Co., Ill.:

	age	*born*
George R. Waterman	55	Mass.
Eunice "	52	"
Nancy Jenks	25	"
George W. Waterman	23	"
James Monroe "	18	"
Harriet L. "	15	Ind.
Jeremiah "	71	R. I.

Pension Files, War of 1812, S.O. 14960, S.C. 22717. Service: Private, Capt. Nathaniel Smith's Mass. Militia, at Adams, Mass., 12 Sept. 1814 to — Nov. 1814.

Application for pension, 2 May 1871. George T. Waterman, aged 76, residence Bar-

rington, Cook Co., Ill.; P. O. address, Dundee, Kane Co., Ill. He married at Stamford, Vt., 8 Mar. 1821, Eunice Haskins. Witnesses: Alfred Bosworth of Elgin, Ill., and Charles H. Waterman, of Elgin and Barrington. The application was rejected for insufficient service.

He deposed 13 July 1878, aged 83. He was drafted at Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass., about 12 Sept. 1814, and served 40 days. Since the war he resided at Adams, Mass., until 1842, and then removed to Barrington, Ill. At enlistment he was a farmer; 5 feet 10 inches in height, with dark hair and eyes and fair complexion; and was a native of Mass. Signed George Townsend Waterman, Dundee, Kane Co., Ill. Witnesses: Charles H. Waterman, aged 43 and H. G. Wilmarth, aged 45.

Statement made 6 Sept. 1880 by George T. Waterman, and witnessed by G. W. Waterman and C. H. Waterman. His wife had died previously and he had no estate. This was testified also by others.

Charles H. Waterman notified the Pension Office of the death of his father, George T. Waterman, on 13 Sept. 1880, and stated that he left no property. The pension due him was requested.

Bounty Land Warrant, No. 5370, for 120 acres, was granted in 1855.

Children of George T. and Eunice (Haskins) Waterman, born at North Adams, Mass., except v and vi at Clarksburg, Mass.:

i. WAITY,[8] b. 11 Sept. 1822; m. at Adams, Mass., 22 Apr. 1841, SHUBAEL W. KINGSLEY. They removed from Adams that Spring to Barrington, Ill. Children:
   1. *Mary.*[9]
   2. *Sarah Jane.*
   3. *Hannah.*
   4. *Nancy Addie.*
   5. *Harriet.*
   6. *Alice.*
   7. *Henry Elisha.*

ii. NANCY, b. 25 July 1825; d. at Barrington, Ill., 9 Apr. 1880; m. DANIEL S. JENCKS, of Adams, Mass. They removed to Barrington, Ill. Children:
   1. *John T.*[9]
   2. *William.*
   3. *George.*
   4. *Charles.*

10+iii. GEORGE W., b. 17 Nov. 1826; d. 27 July 1896.

iv. ANN, b. 24 Dec. 1828; m. CHARLES BAXTER HAWLEY, b. 28 Nov. 1825, son of Philip and Roxanna (Dickinson) Hawley. Children:
   1. *Carrie.*[9]
   2. *Charles B.*
   3. *Jennie.*

v. SUSAN, b. 22 Aug. 1831; d. in 1883; m. JAMES HENRY HAWLEY, b. 24 June 1823, son of Philip and Roxanna (Dickinson) Hawley. Children:
   1. *Frank.*[9]
   2. *Philip.*

vi. JAMES MONROE, b. 1 Feb. 1833; m. 11 May 1859, AMELIA HERRICK. They removed from Barrington to Genoa, Ill., 1877, and after a few years to Hebron, Thayer Co., Neb. Children:
   1. *Arthur,*[9] b. 10 Apr. 1860.
   2. *Cora,* b. Oct. 1862.
   3. Daughter, b. 1876.

vii. CHARLES HASKINS, b. 6 June 1838; m. 30 Oct. 1861, MARY KELLOGG, b. 8 Dec. 1843, dau. of Cyrus W. and Leonora (Stevens) Kellogg. Children:

I. *Harry.*[9]
II. *Eunice.*
III. *William.*
IV. *Harriet.*

References: Frank Dan Waterman Collection, Frank L.[9] Waterman, Barrington, Ill., family data. E. S. Hawley, The Hawley Record (1890), pp. 412, 413. Jay W.[9] Waterman, Elgin, Ill., 1936. Collection of William H. Waterman. Timothy Hopkins, The Kelloggs in the Old World and the New (1903), 2-1185.

84-5. NATHANIEL GREENE[7] WATERMAN (*John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Cheshire, Mass., 7 Aug. 1798, died 14 Apr. 1865; married 6 Jan. 1820, NANCY BRAYTON, born at Cheshire, Mass., 30 Jan. 1799, died at Nashua, N. H., Oct. 1876, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Potter) Brayton.

He kept the Berkshire House in Adams (now North Adams), Mass., in 1828. He served as Selectman of Williamstown, Mass.; and was Justice of the Peace, 1848 to 1854 inclusive.

Children of Nathaniel Greene[7] and Nancy (Brayton) Waterman:

i. JOHN B.,[8] b. 1 Apr. 1822; d. at Williamstown, Mass., 20 Apr. 1846 ae. 23; student in Williams College.

ii. SARAH J., b. 29 Mar. 1826; m. at Williamstown, Mass., 21 Nov. 1854, (as his second wife), GEORGE W. PERHAM, of Nashua, N. H., a merchant, b. at Chelmsford, Mass., abt. 1814.

Reference: Mass. Vital Statistics.

84-6. WILLIAM GANO[8] WATERMAN (*William,*[7] *John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at North Adams, Mass., 22 Jan. 1816, died at Elgin, Ill., 25 Nov. 1905; married at Chatham Four Corners, 12 Jan. 1844, PHEBE ANN FOSTER, born 24 Mar. 1823, died at Dundee, Ill., Nov. 1894, daughter of (Maj.) Edmund and Sarah (Brown) Foster.

He began to teach the district school in Williamstown, Mass., in Nov. 1834, and taught it the two succeeding winters, each term being four months. His five brothers were constant pupils. He "boarded around," and received $11.00 a month the first winter, and $12.00 the second. In Dec. 1836 he went to Cummington Academy at Cummington, Mass., and continued three terms of eleven weeks each. Poor health forbade further preparation for a collegiate course. In the winter of 1838 he taught school in New Ashford, Mass. In May 1838 he started for Illinois, and arrived in Chicago, 9 June 1838; at that time the cars ran no farther than Utica, N. Y., and from there he went by canal to Buffalo and by the steamboat *Gen. Wayne* to Chicago. He did farm work and taught school until his return to Massachusetts in Oct. 1839. Soon after he was engaged to teach the school at

Cheshire Corners, Berkshire County. At Cheshire he remained sixteen years, employed by turns as teacher, farmer, merchant and clerk.

He served as Constable, Collector, Treasurer, and School Committee at Cheshire. In 1845 and 1846 he was Selectman; in 1855, Representative. In Oct. 1855 he removed to Barrington, Ill., where he bought a farm. From 1869 to 1871 he represented Barrington in the County Board of Supervisors at the Court House in Chicago, Ill. After retiring, he made his home in Elgin, Ill.

Children of William Gano and Phebe Ann (Foster) Waterman, born at Cheshire, Mass.:

i. ROBERT MORRIS,[9] b. 5 Nov. 1844; d. 20 Sept. 1871. He died of typhoid fever while at Illinois State University.
ii. SARAH AUGUSTA, b. 25 Jan. 1849; d. 18 Sept. 1869.
iii. JOHN AUSTIN, b. 23 Oct. 1850; unm. (1899).

References: F. C. Pierce, Foster Genealogy (1899), p. 763. Collection of William H. Waterman, includes letter from William Gano[8] Waterman.

84-7. HENRY BUCKLIN[8] WATERMAN (*William,*[7] *John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Adams, Mass., 26 Aug. 1819, died at Williamstown, Mass., 20 Feb. 1866, aged 46-5-24; married at Williamstown, Mass., 30 May 1861, CATHERINE BROWN, born at Schaghticoke, N. Y., 22 July 1832, died at Williamstown, 28 Oct. 1917, aged 85-3-6, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Schultz) Brown.

He was a merchant, and died as the result of an accident. The end of his wagon was struck by a locomotive of the Troy and Greenfield R. R. Mrs. Waterman's father was a native of England, said to be from "Goole." Her mother was born in Fishkill, N. Y.

Catherine Waterman of Williamstown was appointed guardian to the three children, 5 June 1866, their birth dates being stated, and gave bond with A. J. Waterman of Lenox and Stephen Walley of Williamstown. [Berkshire County, Guardian Book 7, p. 270.]

Children of Henry Bucklin and Catherine (Brown) Waterman, first and third born at Williamstown, Mass., second at Schaghticoke, N. Y.:

i. GEORGE BROWN,[9] b. 10 July 1862; d. at Williamstown, Mass., 21 Dec. 1932 ae. 70-5-11; m. at Albany, N. Y., 28 Sept. 1898, FRANCES LAURA BROCKWAY, b. at Topeka, Kans., 7 Dec. 1862, d. at Williamstown, Mass., 6 Jan. 1922 ae. 59 yrs. 29 days, dau. of David and Sarah Rachel (Carpenter) Brockway, of Stephentown, N. Y. He was a lumber dealer, of the firm of Waterman and Moore. He was a Republican, and active in politics. He was County Delegate, Oct. 1892; State Senatorial Delegate, Sept. 1894 and Oct. 1901; elected member of the County Committee of Berkshire County, 16 Oct. 1895; Delegate to the Republican State Convention, Oct. 1895, Sept. 1897, Oct. 1899, Oct. 1900, Oct. 1907, Oct. 1915, and Oct. 1916; chairman of Republican Caususes held in Williamstown, 22 Sept. 1897 and 25 Sept. 1900; Representative for Williamstown, 1895, 1915, 1916, 1917, and 1918; Cemetery Commissioner, Williamstown,

years ending Mar. 1893 to 1908 inclusive; president of the Republican Club, Williamstown, 1892, and vice-president, 1896; Justice of the Peace, 1888 to 1895. He was also Deacon to the First Congregational Church, 1894 to 1897, 1902 to 1906, and 1908 to 1912; and vice-president and secretary of the Village Improvement Society, 1897 to 1907 inclusive.

ii. EDWARD EVERETT, b. 23 Jan. 1865; res. (1900) Boston, Mass.; d. at North Adams Hospital (res. Williamstown, Mass.), 24 Jan. 1909 ae. 44-0-1, unm.; a bank clerk.

iii. HENRY BUCKLIN, b. 27 Apr. 1866; d. at Williamstown, 18 Apr. 1871 ae. 5.

Reference: Mass. Vital Statistics.

84-8. JAMES MADISON[8] WATERMAN (*William,*[7] *John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Adams, Mass., 11 May 1821, died at Williamstown, Mass., 16 May 1894, aged 73-0-5; married at Hoosick Corners, N. Y., 12 Nov. 1843, JANE BROWN, born at Pownal, Vt., 18 June 1821, died at Williamstown, Mass., 6 Feb. 1895, aged 73 yrs. 7 mos., daughter of David and Sarah (Perkins) Brown.

He was born in the Berkshire House in Adams (now North Adams), Mass., and when eight years old moved with his father's family to Williamstown, where all his adult life was spent.

He was Selectman for the years ending Mar. 1857, 1868 to 1871 inclusive, and 1874 to 1890 inclusive; Special County Commissioner for the terms ending 31 Dec. 1880, 31 Dec. 1883, and 31 Dec. 1886; once declined the nomination (from the Whigs and Democrats) of Representative; one of the executive committee of the Hoosick Valley Agricultural Society. For twenty years he was chairman of the Board of Selectmen and the town owed much to his economy and far-sightedness. The town was made a model of neatness and attractiveness, not only for the college students but for the hundreds of wealthy people who made Williamstown their summer home. Under his wise management, the roads were made equal to any in western Massachusetts. All the bridges were painted white, the lawns were tidily kept, and he was active in the removal of all the unsightly fences.

After 1854 he entered the livery business with Thomas Sabin, and the firm conducted livery stables at both ends of the village street. Later Mr. Waterman bought Mr. Sabin's interest and for a time conducted these liveries alone, but afterward disposed of all except the stables at the lower end of Main Street.

M. M. Waterman of Troy, N. Y., was appointed administrator of the estate of James M. Waterman of Williamstown, 19 May 1894; the only heirs were himself and the widow, Jane Waterman.

Child of James Madison and Jane (Brown) Waterman, born at Williamstown:

i. MARCUS MORTON,[9] b. 9 Sept. 1844; removed to Troy, N. Y., in 1865; m. at Troy, N. Y., 16 June 1870, ANNA ELIZABETH ADAMS, b. at Troy, 1 Apr. 1849, dau. of

Warren Lewis and Pamelia (Hamblin) Adams. He was in the National Exchange Bank of Troy for a time, later of the firm of Green and Waterman, manufacturers of and dealers in furniture. Republican; Unitarian; Village Trustee and School Trustee. Children, three b. at Troy, N. Y., two at Lansingburgh, N. Y.:

i. *Frederick Henry,*[10] b. 9 Apr. 1871; res. (1903) Troy, N. Y.; a salesman; later res. Concord, N. H.; d. at York, Me., 9 Aug. 1919 ae. 49 yrs. 4 mos.; m. (1) ——— ———; divorced; m. (2) at Providence, R. I., 4 Nov. 1903, Ida Alice Anthony, b. at Fall River, Mass., abt. 1874, dau. of Charles W. and Julia F. (———) Anthony.

ii. *Agnes Adelaide,* b. 14 Sept. 1872.

iii. *Harry Adams,* b. 6 June 1874.

iv. *Marion,* b. 12 Mar. 1880.

v. *Helen Fish,* b. 20 Mar. 1888.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Providence (R. I.) Vital Records. Maine Vital Statistics. H. Franklin Adams, The Hamlin Family (1902), pp. 999-1000. Williamstown (Mass.) Vital Records.

84-9. Andrew Jackson[8] Waterman (*William,*[7] *John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Adams, Mass., 23 June 1825, died at Williamstown, Mass., 4 Oct. 1900 ae. 73-3-11; married at East Boston, Mass., 7 Jan. 1858, Ellen Douglass Cooke, born at Lenox, Mass., 15 Sept. 1833,* died at Pittsfield, Mass., 7 Mar. 1924, aged 90-5-22, daughter of Henry H. and Nancy (Comstock) Cooke.

(Hon.) Andrew Jackson Waterman left school in 1842, and taught some until 1847, after which he was clerk in stores in Williamstown, Mass., until June 1851. Then he began the study of law. He pursued his legal studies the first six months in the office of Keyes Danforth at Williamstown, and after that with the Hon. Daniel N. Dewey of Williamstown. He was admitted an attorney upon examination at the February term of the Court of Common Pleas at Lenox, Mass., 8 Mar. 1854. He practiced in Williamstown, Mass., two years and then removed to Lenox, where he lived (with the exception of the Fall and Winter of 1860-61, when he was in Pittsfield, Mass.) until 19 Feb. 1872, when he removed to Pittsfield where he lived until his death. He was admitted to practice in the United States Circuit Court in Boston, Mass.

He was appointed Register of Probate in Jan. 1855, and entered upon the duties of the office at Lenox, 15 Feb. 1855. The following May, the office became an elective one by the new State Constitution, and he was elected Nov. 1856 for three years (term ending Jan. 1860). The Legislature of 1858 abolished the office and provided for the election in Nov. 1858 of a Register of Probate and Insolvency for the term of five years; he was elected at this time and in 1863, 1868, 1873, and 1878, resigning in Apr. 1881.

He was Justice of the Peace from 1851 until his death, and Commissioner of Insolvency for Berkshire County for nine years by election. He was Town

* 18 Oct. 1833, by the William H. Waterman Collection.

Clerk of Williamstown for the years ending Mar. 1853, 1854, and 1855; and was on the School Committee. He was a Delegate to the Senatorial (State) Convention in 1878; a member of the Finance Committee of the Massachusetts Republican State Convention for 1880. He was Master in Chancery for Berkshire County.

He was Attorney-General of Massachusetts in 1888, 1889 and 1890, and (by appointment) from 1 Oct. 1887. He was a candidate for Mayor of Pittsfield for 1891, not elected.

He was president and director of the Pittsfield National Bank from 1892 to 1897. He was one of the petitioners to the Legislature in 1893 for the incorporation of the Pittsfield Savings Bank, and was trustee of the same.

The will of Andrew J. Waterman, "formerly of Williamstown and after that of Lenox and now of Pittsfield, in the County of Berkshire and State of Massachusetts," made 26 Mar. 1895, proved 15 Oct. 1900, mentioned his brother Albert G. Waterman; nephew Marcus M. Waterman of Troy, N. Y.; wife Ellen D. Waterman; Mark M. Waterman, George B., and Edward, children of deceased brother, Henry B. Waterman; Carrie Sabin, the child of deceased sister Eliza Sabin; children of deceased sister Caroline A. Cole; the son of brother William G. Waterman; brothers John B. Waterman and William G. Waterman.

It was represented to the Court that Andrew J. Waterman of Pittsfield died 4 Oct. 1900, leaving heirs:

Ellen Waterman	Pittsfield	Wife
Albert G. Waterman	Troy, N. Y.	Brother
Marcus M. Waterman	Troy, N. Y.	Nephew
William G. Waterman	Barrington, Ill.	Brother
George B. Waterman	Williamstown, Mass.	Nephew
Edward Waterman	Boston, Mass.	Nephew
Carrie Sabin	North Adams, Mass.	Niece
John B. Waterman	Williamstown, Mass.	Brother
Charles Cole	Williamstown, Mass.	Nephew
Mrs. Sarah Foote	Pasadena, Calif.	Niece
Mrs. Milicent Thomas	Lake Forest, Chicago, Ill.	Niece
Mrs. Jessie Pease	Williamstown, Mass.	Niece
Mrs. Rose Sewall	Syracuse, N. Y.	Niece

[Probate Rec. Berkshire County, File No. 21007.]

84-10. GEORGE W.[8] WATERMAN (*George T.,*[7] *John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at North Adams, Mass., 17 Nov. 1826, died at Barrington, Ill., 27 July 1896; married first, 2 June 1852, ALVIRA APPLEBEE, born at Friendship, N. Y., 18 Feb. 1834, died 21 Nov. 1886; married second, RHOA A. ———.

He owned a large dairy. He was six feet tall, and normally weighed 250 lbs.; was noted for his strength, skill and daring. He served Barrington as Supervisor and as Township Trustee of Schools.

Children of George W. and Alvira (Applebee) Waterman:

i. Susan Emily,[9] b. 19 May 1853; d. 9 Aug. 1933; m. 25 Jan. 1872, Alfred Delos Church, b. in 1848. Child:
   1. *Laura Mae,*[10] b. in 1873; m. in 1894, Edward Henry Sodt, b. in 1872.

ii. Jay Warren, b. 18 Jan. 1859; res. (1936) Elgin, Ill.; m. 15 Jan. 1885, Sarah A. Cowdin.

11+iii. Frank Lincoln, b. 12 Sept. 1861.

References: Frank Dan Waterman Collection, Frank L.[9] Waterman, Barrington, Ill., family data. Jay W.[9] Waterman, Elgin, Ill., 1936. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 150-234.

84-11. Frank L.[9] Waterman (*George W.,*[8] *George T.,*[7] *John,*[6] *Thomas,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Barrington, Ill., 12 Sept. 1861; married Irene M. Hawley, born at South Elgin, Ill., 17 Nov. 1860, died 22 Feb. 1915.

He was Treasurer of the Village of Barrington, Ill.

Children of Frank L. and Irene M. (Hawley) Waterman, born at Barrington, Ill.:

i. Roy H.,[10] b. 10 Nov. 1887; d. 31 Jan. 1931; m. Mildred A. Elfrink, b. at Miller, S. D., 25 Mar. 1890. Children:
   1. *J. Warren,*[11] b. 31 Dec. 1910.
   2. *Lois I.,* b. 20 Aug. 1914.
   3. *Roy,* b. 8 Apr. 1919.
   4. *Hugh E.,* b. 1 Oct. 1923.

ii. G. Warren, b. 19 Oct. 1891; d. 7 Dec. 1893.

iii. Ruth A., b. 27 Feb. 1898; ; m. 9 Aug. 1928, Reuben Rieke.

iv. Morris C., b. 4 Nov. 1901; ; m. 20 Oct. 1934, Esther Silverzahn.

References: Frank Dan Waterman Collection, Frank L.[9] Waterman, Barrington, Ill., family data. Jay W.[9] Waterman, Elgin, Ill., 1936.

Group 85

85. (Capt.) William[5] Waterman (*John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 6 Mar. 1744, died at Warwick (Crompton), R. I., 23 Dec. 1839 in 95th yr. (gravestone); married at Warwick, 10 Mar. 1768, Phebe Arnold, born about 1748, died at Warwick, 13 Oct. 1801, in 54th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Philip Arnold, of Cowesett, R. I. He perhaps married second, before 1808, Mercy[6] Waterman [No. 79, i], born 20 June 1762, died 25 Jan. 1827, but if so, they separated.

He was propounded for Freeman in Warwick, R. I., 16 Apr. 1766, and admitted 26 Aug. 1766. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1772 to 1778 inclusive and 1792 to 1803 inclusive; drawn Petit Juror, 30 Nov. 1778, 30 Aug. 1785, and 30 Aug. 1808, and Grand Juror, 6 June 1791 and 27 Aug. 1799; chosen by the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace for Warwick, May 1788 and 1789 [Civil and Military List of R. I.,

1-456, 467]; elected to the Town Council, 31 Aug. 1790 to fill out a vacancy for the year ending June 1791, and served from then continuously until June 1804.

He was commissioned, June 1767, Ensign of the 2nd Co. of Warwick Militia; Lieutenant, Sept. 1768; and Captain, June 1769 and May 1770. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-269, 278, 281, 289.]

At Town Meeting, 26 Nov. 1777 and 30 Nov. 1778, he was appointed one of a committee of five "to proportion the wood in the Town of Warwick for the use of troops quartered in said town."

He was listed at Warwick in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of two males over 16 years, two males under 16, five females, and one slave.

Pension Files, S 22033. Declaration for pension, 29 Aug. 1832, Kent County, R. I., William Waterman, of Warwick, aged 88, born in Warwick, March 1744. His father and family moved to Coventry, where he lived until 7 years old, and then returned to Warwick, where he has since resided. He was Captain of Militia in Warwick during the War, and called out in 1776 on three separate terms of three months each, under Col. John Waterman at Warwick Neck. During 1777 he served four months at Warwick and at Tiverton. In 1778 he served four months at Warwick Neck and on Rhode Island, and was in battle there. In 1779 he served four months, one month of this at Tiverton, and was on Providence Island three times. In 1780 he served four months, mostly at Warwick Neck.

Benjamin Remington of Warwick certified to his service in Capt. William Waterman's Co. for a time, and knew of the Captain's further service.

Nathan Miller served one month under Capt. William Waterman at *Savent* Shore, in said Warwick. He had always been well acquainted with William Waterman.

August 1832. Rev. Pardon Tillinghast, aged 62, testified to an acquaintance of many years.

7 May 1851. John Waterman, son and heir of Capt. William Waterman, appointed attorney to prosecute a claim for the heirs of William Waterman, all of Warwick, for *increase* of pension.

Pensioner died 23 Dec. 1839, leaving two children: John Waterman, and Mary* Greene, widow of Thomas Greene, of Warwick, R. I.

In 1894 Lionel Norman of Providence, R. I., wrote that his wife and her sister, Mrs. Arthur H. Watson, and Mrs. Amasa Sprague, of Cowesett, R. I., were descendants of William Waterman, born 6 Mar. 1745 O. S., died 23 Dec. 1839.

The will of William Waterman of Warwick, dated 21 June 1815, proved 10 Feb. 1840, gave to daughter Mercy Greene, $400.00; to son John Waterman, the homestead; son John to be sole Executor. Witnesses: Benjamin Remington, Joseph Hamilton, James E. Remington. [Probate, Warwick, 10-113.]

Children of (Capt.) William and Phebe (Arnold) Waterman, born at Warwick:

14i. JOHN,[6] b. 19 Dec. 1768; d. 26 May 1857.

ii. MARY, b. 10 Mar. 1772; d. at Warwick, 10 Dec. 1798 in 27th yr.; m. by Elder Samuel Littlefield, 9 Oct. 1796, (CAPT.) JOHN† COOKE.

* Probably a misreading for Marcy.

† Name reported as Thomas by Arnold.

iii. WILLIAM, b. 12 Nov. 1774; d. 25 May 1796.
iv. PHILIP, b. 13 Dec. 1776; d. Mar. 1777.
v. BENJAMIN, b. 25 Nov. 1778; d. 17 July 1779.
vi. MERCY, b. 14 Oct. 1780; d. at Warwick, 28 Feb. 1851 in 71st yr.; m. at Warwick, 29 Oct. 1812.* (CAPT.) JAMES GREENE, b. in 1755, d. there 14 Oct. 1825, son of James and Desire (Slocum) Greene. She and her husband are buried in the James Greene Cemetery, Old Warwick (Centreville), R. I. He m. (1) 17 Nov. 1782, Rebecca Pitman, b. 11 Mar. 1763, d. 7 July 1806 ae. 44. Child:
    i. *Susan,*[7] b. 1815; d. 23 Aug. 1832.
vii. RESOLVED, b. 23 Mar. 1791; d. 11 Aug. 1791.

References: Warwick Vital Records, 2-E; 3-117. E. S. Arnold, The Arnold Memorial (1935), p. 163. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-295; 7-404. C. E. Slocum, A Short History of the Slocums (1882), p. 81. Franklyn Howland, A Brief Gen. and Biog. History of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland and their Descendants (1885), p. 232. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), p. 266.

85-1. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*William,*[5] *John,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 19 Dec. 1768, died there 26 May 1857, aged 88 yrs. 5 mos.; married at East Greenwich, R. I., 4 July 1790, PHEBE WEAVER, born at East Greenwich, 7 Aug. 1772, died at Warwick, 20 Oct. 1849 in 78th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Spencer) Weaver, of East Greenwich.

He was made free of the Town, 8 Feb. 1790; drawn Petit Juror, 29 Nov. 1790, 15 Apr. 1795, June 1827; drawn Grand Juror, 7 June 1813, 26 Aug. 1823; Surveyor of Highways, years ending June 1823 and 1824; Constable, years ending June 1796 to 1802 inclusive; Assessor of Taxes, years ending June 1804 to 1809 inclusive; Overseer of Poor, years ending June 1816 to 1821 inclusive.

Presumably he was the John Waterman who was appointed Cornet of the Kentish Troop, May 1805; 2nd Lieutenant, May 1806; and 1st Lieutenant, June 1807 and 1808. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-88, 100, 112, 126.]

John Waterman of Warwick and Phebe his wife sold land in Coventry, R. I., 18 Feb. 1837. Witnesses: Emma Allen, Amanda W. Allen. [Land Rec. Coventry, 19-473.]

The will of Jonathan Weaver of Woodstock, Conn., dated 15 Oct. 1827, proved 25 Dec. 1827, named his son George, daughter Phebe Waterman, granddaughter Lydia Arnold, granddaughter Hannah Weaver, and son Henry. [Probate Rec. Pomfret, File 4271.]

The will of John Waterman of Warwick, yeoman, dated 3 Apr. 1854, proved 8 June 1857, gave to daughter Mary Sprague, a woodlot in Coventry and $1,000.00 in bank stock; to granddaughter, Amanda Allen, $500.00 in bank stock; and to two daughters, Sarah Waterman and Phebe, the remainder. Witnesses: Cyrus Holden, John T. Wood, Nicholas E. Gardiner. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 12-354; Land Rec. Coventry, 24-371.]

* Date reported as 8 Oct. b. Arnold.

Census of 1850, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	81	[omitted]	Agriculture
Amy Allen (wid.)	56	"	
Sarah Waterman	60	"	
Phebe "	40	"	
Wm. Budlong	37	"	Laborer
Marcy Clapp	56	"	

Children of John and Phebe (Weaver) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

i. SARAH,[7] b. 15 May 1791; d. at Warwick (Cowesett), R. I., 25 Nov. 1862 in 72d yr. (g. s.), unm.

ii. EMMA, b. 18 Oct. 1793; d. at Warwick, R. I., 16 June 1852 in 59th yr. (gravestone); m. at Warwick, 31 Jan. 1819, (COL.) RAY GREENE ALLEN, b. at North Kingstown, R. I., 22 Nov. 1793, son of ——— and Mary (Greene)Allen. Child:

1. *Amanda Waterman,*[8] b. ; m. Daniel Gould Allen.*

iii. MARY, b. 12 Nov. 1801; d. at Providence, R. I., 16 Feb. 1885; m. 23 Dec. 1821, (HON.) WILLIAM[7] SPRAGUE [No. 26, ii, II, (2)], b. at Cranston, 3 Nov. 1799, d. at Providence, 19 Oct. 1856 ae. 56, son of William and Ann (Potter) Sprague. He was Representative from Warwick, in the State Legislature, 1829, 1830, and 1831, and Speaker of the House, 1832, 1833, and 1834; Member of Congress, 1835; Governor of Rhode Island, 1838; Representative again in the Legislature, 1839; U. S. Senator, 1842, but retired in 1844; Presidential Elector, 1848. Children:

1. *Susan,*[8] b. 1822; d. 28 Oct. 1853 ae. 31; m. 29 Nov. 1843, Edwin Hoyt, b. at Stamford, Conn., 15 May 1804, d. at New York, N. Y., son of Abraham and Sarah (Knapp) Hoyt. Children:
   (1) Sarah,[9] b. 24 Oct. 1844; m. 5 Jan. 1869, J. Bowers Lee.
   (2) Susan S., b. 19 Oct. 1845; m. 19 Aug. 1869, Charles G. Francklyn.
   (3) William Sprague, b. 1 Jan. 1847; m. 23 Mar. 1871, Jane Ralston Chase, dau. of Chief-Justice Salmon P. Chase.
   (4) Edwin, b. 16 July 1849.

2. *Byron,* b. 5 Sept. 1824; d. 31 July 1866; m. at Providence, 1 Oct. 1849, Harriet Comstock. Children, b. at Providence:
   (1) Mary W.,[9] b. abt. 1850; d. 21 Oct. 1860 ae. 10.
   (2) Harriet Byron, b. 20 Sept. 1855; m. her cousin, Amasa[7] Sprague [No. 26, ii, II, (1), 3], b. 19 Dec. 1828, d. 2 Aug. 1902. Child:
      1. Amasa,[10] b. 24 Apr. 1875; m. Ethel Tyler.
   (3) William C., b. 26 Oct. 1857; d. 27 July 1860 ae. 2.
   (4) William F., b. 25 May 1862.

iv. PHEBE, b. 6 Feb. 1804 (g.s.); d. 27 Mar. 1876 ae. 72 (g. s.), unm.

References: Warwick Vital Records, 2-P. Providence Vital Records. Howard Vernon[10] Allen, East Greenwich, R. I., 1937. Biog. Cyclopedia of Representative Men of R. I. (1881), p. 281. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 1 (East Greenwich), pp. 87, 169; 7-391; 15-419; 20-440. L. E. Weaver, History and Genealogy of a Branch of the Weaver Family (1928), p. 156. The History of the State of Rhode Island (American Hist. Society, Inc. 1920), 5-493, 494. D. W. Hoyt, A Genealogical History of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families (1871), pp. 469, 470.

* Parents of Charles H.[9] Allen who m. Ellen L. Clapp and had: Howard Vernon[10] Allen, president of the Historical Society, East Greenwich, R. I.

Group 86

86. ANNE[5] WATERMAN (*John,[4] John,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Coventry, R. I., 27 May 1748, died at Warwick, R. I., 19 Sept. 1844, in 97th year (gravestone); married at Warwick, 31 Aug. 1775, JOHN CLAPP, born at Warwick, 14 May 1754, died there 19 Sept. 1817, in 64th yr. (gravestone), son of Silas and Mary (Greene) Clapp.

Children of John and Anne (Waterman) Clapp, born at Warwick:

i. SILAS,[6] b. 29 Aug. 1776; d. 8 Oct. 1853; m. SYLVANIA ANDREW.
ii. MARY GREENE, b. 30 Aug. 1778; d. 11 Feb. 1868 in 90th yr., unm.
iii. JOHN GREENE, b. 8 Aug. 1780; d. at Abington, Conn., 21 Nov. 1862 in 84th yr.; m. at Warwick, R. I., 12 Aug. 1810, CATHERINE GODFREY, dau. of Joshua.
iv. THOMAS, b. 26 Mar. 1782; d. 7 Oct. 1828 in 47th yr.; m. at Warwick, 18 Jan. 1818, HANNAH SMITH, who d. 15 Aug. 1857 in 69th yr.
v. ANNA, b. 6 Sept. 1784; living (6 Sept. 1875), Warwick, R. I.
vi. WILLIAM, b. 24 Jan. 1786; d. at Warwick, 31 Oct. 1873 in 88th yr.; m. in 1820 MARY REYNOLDS.
vii. WATERMAN, b. 18 Apr. 1788; res. (1876) Warwick, R. I.; m. at Providence, R. I., 5 Jan. 1819, ELIZA WOODWARD, of Providence, who d. 22 Mar. 1826 in 33d yr.
viii. MERCY, b. 19 May 1792; d. at Warwick, R. I., 9 Dec. 1873, unm. She was living, in the 1850 Census, in the family of her cousin, John[6] Waterman.

References: Warwick Vital Records (original), 2-F. Ebenezer Clapp, Record of the Clapp Family in America (1876), pp. 290, 291, 372-373. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 17-187; 14-585; 13-272; 18-340; 19-438; 1 (Warwick)-156.

Group 87

87. (COL.) JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Benoni,[4] John,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard[1]*), born at Warwick, R. I., 25 Aug. 1730, died there 11 June 1812; married at South Kingstown, R. I., 13 June 1754, SARAH POTTER, born 11 Aug. 1730, died at Warwick, 25 Sept. 1801, in 72d year, daughter of (Col.) John and Mercy (Robinson) Potter.

He always lived at the Homestead in Old Warwick, R. I. He was propounded for Freeman in Warwick, 27 Aug. 1751, and admitted 15 Apr. 1752. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1759, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, and 1790; Assessor of Rates for years ending June 1781 to 1787 inclusive; member of the Town Council for years ending June 1775 to 1787 inclusive; Town Moderator, 25 Nov. 1782, 3 Mar. 1783, 29 Nov. 1784, 27 Dec. 1784, 7 Feb. 1785, and 29 Nov. 1786. He was chosen by the General Assembly, June 1761, Justice of the Peace for Warwick. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-229.] He was drawn Petit Juror, 28 Aug. 1759, and Grand Juror, 28 Nov. 1796 and 4 June 1798.

He served as Deputy, Oct. 1775, May 1776, May, July and Oct. 1779, and Feb. 1780. [R. I. Col. Rec., 7-511; 8-529; 9-3.] He was one of the signers in 1776 of the R. I. Declaration of Independence.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Ensign of the First Company of Warwick Militia, May 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755 and 1756; Lieutenant of the same, Sept. 1756; Captain of the same, May 1757, 1758 and 1759; Major of Kent County Regiment, May 1760; and Colonel of Kent County Regiment, May 1763, 1764, 1767 to 1777 inclusive. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-154, 160, 168, 175, 184, 185, 194, 202, 210, 219, 245, 246, 269, 278, 281, 289, 294, 297, 301, 307, 323, 334, 350; R. I. Col. Rec., 6-257; 7-6, 13, 45, 206, 242, 514; 8-6, 221.]

He did good service with his regiment during the Revolution. When Gen. Wallace landed with an English force and burned the houses on Prudence Island on the night of 14 Jan. 1777, he commanded the American militia in the ensuing skirmish. He held command of the Brigade of Militia stationed at Warwick Neck, R. I., in Dec. 1777.

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Warwick, his family consisting of three males over 16 years, one male under 16, four females, and three slaves.

Original Letter

Warwick October 10. 1775.
6 O'clock Evening

Honored Sir:

This moment returned from Prudence Island and intended to have come myself but finding myself much indisposed through fatigue have sent Lieut. Wickes.

By this inform your honor that early this morning the inhabitants of said island with field officers and other gentlemen from Greenwich held a consultation concerning taking off the stock and finally concluded that the corn and hay was of as much consequence to them as stock and desire that it may all be guarded but your honor must determin that. The troops that was on this evening amount to 220 or thereabouts. Those of the militia being chiefly farmers are exceedingly uneasy as in their absence their business suffers at home. I pray your honor to take this into your consideration. If forces are to be kept there let them be minute men or some that can leave home. I applied to C. Slocum on Patience that he would send his Cheese off to Providence. He answered that if I would make good all damages and be accountable therefore I might take it and stock also. Please to send word concerning that. I shall be desirous of a little spirit and some cider sent on from Providence if it be agreeable. The piratical fleet lay around Hope Island this day and I expect have cleared it of everything. I purpose to go early in the morning and am with due obedience your honors very humble servant.

John Waterman, Coll.

Nicholas Cooke, Esq.

He owned 600 acres of land in Coventry, R. I., which he bought of his cousin, John Waterman of Nantucket.

Town Meeting Appointments and Town Meetings

29 Aug. 1775. One of a Committee of Five: "To see how many men of the town are without firearms and unable to purchase them at their own expense so the town could see how many arms to purchase."

4 Sept. 1775. One of a Committee of Two to procure arms.

2 Feb. 1776. One of a Committee of Five: "To form a petition to the General Assembly praying an act passed to procure arms for the poor upon an equitable plan and to report at the next meeting."

25 Nov. 1776. One of a Committee of Two to audit the Town's accounts, and to continue upon the committee until June 1777.

25 Nov. 1776. Voted and Resolved: "That Colonel John Waterman deliver to Colonel Benjamin Arnold, Jr., the proportion of powder belonging to the Pawtuxet Rangers upon the south side of the bridge."

2 Dec. 1776. A Committee with the Committee of Safety to equip the soldiers now ordered to be raised by the last session of the Assembly.

28 Apr. 1777. "Requested to call the militia of this town to meet at the house of Mr. David Arnold, inn-holder of said town when this meeting adjourns."

30 Nov. 1778. On Committee "To proportion the wood upon the inhabitants of this town (who have the same) for use of troops quartered in said Warwick."

15 Nov. 1780. Assessor of Rates for Continental Tax.

20 Oct. 1787. One of a Committee of Two "To procure all the class bills wherein this town raised troops to fill up the late Continental Balance and endeavor to find out what sum of money each class advanced as bounties or qualities over and above the sum allowed by the state and make report thereof."

17 Dec. 1787. "Whereas Colonel John Waterman at a late meeting exhibited an account charged against this town of £2. 8s. lawful money for one year's service as a Town Councilman which sum was voted and allowed him notwithstanding it being charged six shillings of the paper currency in lieu of one shilling silver. Now in order that a good example be set for all others who have received money of the town in like manner he therefor returns forty shillings of the money he received to be appropriated to and for the use of the town which sum the town accepted."

Orders of the General Assembly

Jan. 1776. To take command of the men ordered by the General Assembly to be stationed at Warwick Neck who were to remain there until the enemies' fleet went down the river.

Feb. 1776. To procure as many firearms and blankets as were necessary for Captain Gorton's Company which had been ordered by the General Assembly at this date to be stationed at Warwick Neck. These firearms and blankets were to be procured either by borrowing or purchase and he was ordered to order said company to their station.

Feb. 1776. One of a Committee of three militia officers, "To examine the damages sustained by Captain Samuel Tomkins occasioned by the soldiers being quartered at his house on Prudence Island and that they or the major part of them inquire into the same and make report at the next session of this Assembly what they shall think reasonable and right to be allowed."

The Bible record of Col. John Waterman contains his marriage, the births and deaths of all his children, and the following additional records:

Sarah Potter Waterman, wife of John Waterman died Sept. 25, 1801.
John Waterman died June 11, 1812 on Thursday
Deacon John Waterman, married Welthan Greene, Feb. 3, 1782.
John Robinson Waterman, born Feb. 19, 1783
Thomas Warner Waterman, born Jan. 6, 1815
John Waterman, November 16, 1812—Nov. 26, 1837
Thomas Warner Waterman, married Elizabeth Eddy, April 18, 1836. She was born in Providence.
John Thomas Waterman born Feb. 26, 1839
Great-grandmother's name was Mercy Williams, daughter of Mr. Roger Williams
Great-great-grandmother Waterman's name was Bethia
My mother's maiden name was Sarah Wickes, daughter of Mr. John Wickes.

My grandmother Wickes' name was Sarah Gorton, believe her father's name was Samuel, her grandfather Gortons name was Samuel, one of the 1st settlers of Warwick.

My great-grandfather Wickes name was John—he was killed by the Indians as he was going to his daily labors in the garrison in Warwick.

My beloved wife's name was Sarah Potter Waterman, daughter of John Potter. Her mother's name was Mercy Robison, daughter of Mr. William Robison.

The will of John Waterman of Warwick, dated 25 May 1805, proved 29 June 1812, gave to his son John Waterman, his large Bible, other books, and clothing; to daughter Marcy Arnold, wife of Israel Arnold, $400.00 to be paid by my son Benjamin Waterman; to daughter Mary Waterman, $400.00 to be paid by my son John Waterman; to daughter Sarah Greene, wife of George Greene, $400.00 to be paid by my son William Waterman; to son Benjamin Waterman, a farm in Coventry on which he lives; to son William Waterman the farm in Coventry on which he lives; to son John Waterman, the homestead; to granddaughter Sarah Waterman, daughter of William Waterman, a bed, etc.; son John to be sole executor. Witnesses: William Greene, Thomas Lockwood, Amos Lockwood. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 6-161.]

His daughter Mary Waterman died in old age, unmarried, and her will, dated 13 Sept. 1836, proved 12 Apr. 1847, mentions many relatives: niece Mercy Arnold, and her sister, Sally Waterman Earle; Mercy Waterman Arnold, daughter of George G. Arnold; grandniece Isabella Waterman; grandniece Catharine Waterman; grandniece Susan Budlong; grandniece Harriet Earle; grandniece Mary Eliza Budlong; niece Mary Cook, and after her decease to her daughter Sarah Potter Cook; sister Sally Green; nieces Mary Cook, Sally Waterman Earl, Lydia Tillinghast, Mercy Arnold, and Mary Harrison; to Sarah L. Greene; grandnephew Richard Waterman; grandniece Marcy Earl; nephew John Waterman Arnold; nephew William Arnold; grandnieces Julia Earl, Louisa Carpenter, Mary Almira Greene, niece Betsey R. Wyman, nephew John R. Waterman (sole executor). Witnesses: Jonathan Niles, Edward Potter, William C. Snow. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 11-93.]

The will of his mother-in-law, Mercy Potter, widow of John Potter, of South Kingstown, R. I., dated 11 June 1756, proved 29 Nov. 1762, gave to her daughter, Mercy Perry, a negro woman Judah and negro boy Harry; to her daughter, Sarah Waterman, negroes Cuff and Nancy and personalty; to her granddaughter, Mercy Perry, a negro Lucy; residue equally to two daughters, Mercy Perry and Sarah Waterman. Son William Potter to be executor. Witnesses: Latham Clarke, Thomas Brown, Elizabeth Rion. [Probate Rec. South Kingstown, 5-230.]

Children of (Col.) John and Sarah (Potter) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

1+i. BENJAMIN,[6] b. 15 July 1755; d. 23 Mar. 1829.

ii. MERCY, b. 2 Nov. 1756; d. 11 Feb. 1832; m. 7 Dec. 1780, ISRAEL ARNOLD, b. 11 Feb. 1749, d. at Warwick, 29 Apr. 1814 ae. 64, son of Simon and Lydia (Greene) Arnold. He was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Children :

- I. *Sarah Waterman,*[7] b. 21 Sept. 1781; d. 12 June 1845; m. at Warwick, 24 Oct. 1805, (Capt.) Oliver Earle.
- II. *Lydia,* b. 3 June 1783; d. 6 May 1865; m. 21 Sept. 1809, Charles Wiley Tillinghast.
- III. *Israel,* b. 29 Oct. 1785; d. at Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., 7 Nov. 1839; m. 7 Nov. 1813, Penelope Brown.
- IV. *Mercy,* b. 12 Nov. 1788; d. 6 Apr. 1872, unm.
- V. *John Waterman,* b. 27 Oct. 1791; d. 13 Mar. 1872; Colonel; m. at Pawtuxet, 30 Oct. 1825, Eliza Harris.
- VI. *William,* b. 9 July 1793; d. at Woodstock, Conn., 19 May 1870; m. 18 Sept. 1833, Emily Arnold.
- VII. *George Greene,* b. 19 Nov. 1795; d. 20 Jan. 1831; m. at Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., 18 Nov. 1827, Charlotte Craft.

iii. JOHN, b. 17* Sept. 1758; d. 7 Mar. 1759 ae. 6 mos.

2+iv. JOHN, b. 19 Dec. 1759; d. 21 Aug. 1837.

v. MARY, b. 22 May 1761; d. at Warwick, 4 Mar. 1847 in 87th yr., unm.

3+vi. WILLIAM, b. 5 May 1763; d. 8 Nov. 1848.

vii. SARAH, b. 30 Sept. 1764; d. 1 Oct. 1859 (1849?); m. at Warwick, 16 Dec. 1787, GEORGE GREENE, b. at Warwick, 8 Nov. 1761, d. at Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., 15 Jan. 1852, son of Stephen and Mercy (Lockwood) Greene. He was a Revolutionary soldier.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Bible record of Col. John Waterman, copied 1937 by Mrs. Lillian (Campbell) Waterman, Forestville, N. Y. Warwick Vital Records, 2 W (207); 2-251; 3-424. E. S. Arnold, The Arnold Memorial (1935), pp. 141, 185-187. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-533; 19-299, 305; 14-483; 16-176; 15-569. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), p. 435.

87-1. BENJAMIN[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 15 July 1755, died at Sterling, Conn. (formerly of Coventry, R. I.), 20 Mar. 1828 in 75th yr. (gravestone); married at Coventry, R. I., 15 Jan. 1778, LUCY BOWEN, born at Coventry, 10 Sept. 1758, died at Coventry, 21 Sept. 1825, in 68th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Bucklin) Bowen.

He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending Aug. 1790 to 1799 inclusive, 1801 to 1809 inclusive, and June 1810; and Inspector of Estates for the years ending Aug. 1800 to 1804 inclusive, 1806, 1808, 1809, and June 1810.

John Waterman of Warwick, R. I., conveyed 8 July 1786, for love and affection, to his son Benjamin Waterman of Coventry, land in Coventry. [Land Rec. Coventry, 7-124.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census of Coventry, his family consisting of three males over 16 years, three males under 16, and three females.

Benjamin Waterman of Thompson, Conn., sold 9 Mar. 1816 to Mercy

* Also read 12 and 13.

Arnold of Warwick, widow, land in Scituate, R. I.; and on 22 Apr. 1817 he mortgaged to John Waterman of Warwick, calling himself of Thompson, Conn., now residing in Coventry, R. I. [Land Rec. Scituate, 12-94; 11-338.]

Children of Benjamin and Lucy (Bowen) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I.:

4+i. BENONI,[7] b. 17 Sept. 1778; d. 3 Sept. 1815.

ii. MARY, b. 22 Mar. 1780; m. at Coventry, 26 Oct. 1799, DANIEL COOKE, of Centreville, R. I., son of Charles. Children, b. at Coventry:

1. *Nicholas Waterman,*[8] b. 8 Nov. 1800.
2. *Lucy Ann,* b. 8 May 1802.
3. *John Greene,* b. 19 Aug. 1803.
4. *Henry Rodman,* b. 29 Mar. 1805.
5. *Phebe Bowen,* b. 13 Dec. 1806.
6. *Edwin Potter,* b. 17 Sept. 1808; d. 28 Feb. 1809.
7. *Egbert Thomson,* b. 8 Jan. 1810.
8. *Emily Dorrance,* b. 13 Oct. 1812.
9. *Sarah Potter.*

5+iii. RESOLVED, b. 27 Dec. 1782; d. in 1821.

iv. RICHARD, b. 11 May 1785; d. at Coventry, 12 June 1789 ae. 4-1-1.

6+v. DANIEL, b. 26 June 1787; d.

7+vi. JOHN B., b. 7 Apr. 1792; d. 19 Jan. 1847.

References: Coventry Vital Records, 1-93, 227, 241, 157. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-73, 74; 19-216; 15-418.

87-2. (DEACON) JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 19 Dec. 1759, died there 21 Aug. 1837; married at Warwick, 3 Feb. 1782, WELTHIAN GREENE, born at Warwick, 12 Dec. 1762, died there 14 Mar. 1849, in her 87th yr., daughter of (Capt.) Thomas and Mary (Low) Greene.

He was presumably the John Waterman who was appointed Ensign of the 1st Warwick Company, June 1780. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-391; R. I. Col. Rec., 9-95.]

He always lived at the Homestead in Old Warwick. He was propounded for Freeman, 29 Aug. 1786, and admitted 27 Nov. 1786; took the Oath of Allegiance to the State, 20 Jan. 1787, and the Freeman's Oath against bribery and corruption, 18 Apr. 1787. He was drawn Grand Juror, 17 Apr. 1793, and Petit Juror, 7 June 1802 and 28 Aug. 1804. He was Assessor of Taxes for the year ending June 1798. In Town Meeting, 30 Nov. 1801, he was appointed one of a committee of three "To examine the records contained in a certain old book belonging to the town clerk's office and see if it is necessary to copy them and what they consider necessary to be done if anything."

He was elected a member of the Town Council, 25 Aug. 1801, in place of one who had resigned, for the remainder of the year ending June 1802, and held this office continuously thereafter until June 1816, being president of the Council for the years ending June 1805 to 1816 inclusive.

He was Overseer of the Poor for the years ending June 1812 to 1816 inclusive; Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1812 to 1815 inclusive; Town Moderator, 17 Apr. 1805, 3 June 1805, 16 Apr. 1806, 1 June 1807, 23 Aug. 1807, 20 Apr. 1808, 6 June 1808, 16 Nov. 1808, 26 Nov. 1808, 5 June 1809, 15 Nov. 1809, 4 June 1810, and 21 Nov. 1810. He was chosen by the General Assembly, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Kent County, May 1810, and Chief Justice of the same, May 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821 and 1822. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-143, 262, 277, 291, 306, 321.]

He was Deacon for nearly thirty years of the Baptist Church of Old Warwick.

Pension Files, W 22512. Kent County, R. I. Declaration for pension, 29 Aug. 1832, of John Waterman of Warwick, aged 72, born at Warwick 19 Dec. 1759, and had always resided there. He entered Capt. Job Randall's Co. of Militia in the summer of 1775, for four months, and at close of service immediately enlisted and served three months in Capt. Reuben Whitman's Co., Col. John Cook's Regt., during which service the British took Newport in Dec. 1776, and drove them from the Island. In Apr. 1776, Gov. Cook sent an order to Col. John Waterman, father of petitioner, to hold his men in readiness for drafts. Petitioner was drafted in Capt. Job Randolph's Co. and served for six months as waiter to his father. In late 1777, petitioner joined the Pawtucket Rangers, an Independent Company, under Col. Benjamin Arnold, and served therein until some time after Peace was made.

Rev. Job Manchester and Bennett Low, of Warwick, deposed acquaintance with the petitioner, and their belief in his service as stated.

11 Aug. 1832. Elisha Dexter, of the City of New York, deposed in Kent County, R. I. He was born in Coventry, R. I., 9 Apr. 1760, and removed from R. I. in 1782. Is well acquainted with petitioner, and knows his service as stated.

15 Aug. 1838. Welthean Waterman, of Warwick, aged 75, widow of John who died 21 Aug. 1837, and to whom she was married 3 Feb. 1782. Record in the Bible and in Warwick Town Records is stated.

John R. Waterman, of Providence, aged 55, son of John and Welthian Waterman and grandson of John Waterman, testified to death of father on 21 Aug. 1837.

7 Jan. 1843. Kent County. Welthian Waterman (signed), aged 80, applied for increased pension under the Act of 3 Mar. 1843.

12 July 1848. Welthian Waterman (signed), aged 85, asked benefit of Act of 2 Feb. 1848.

16 Feb. 1906. State Record Commissioner, R. I., asked for records of John Waterman, Kent County, and also Lieut. John Waterman, who died in Service in 1778 and left a widow, Martha.

The last payment was for the quarter ending 4 Mar. 1849; Welthian signed her certificate on 5 Mar., witnessed by Mary L. Harrison and William H. Harrison; the payment was drawn 20 Apr. 1849 by John R. Waterman, attorney for the widow. Welthian had been a resident of Warwick for 86 years.

The will of John Waterman of Warwick, dated 23 Jan. 1832, proved 11 Sept. 1837, gave to wife Welthian, to daughter Mary Low Harrison, wife of William Harrison, to sister Mary Waterman, and to son John Robinson Waterman, sole executor. Witnesses: Thomas Stafford, William D. Cole, Christopher Greene. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 9-491.]

John Waterman, Jr., of Warwick, R. I., bought 168 acres in Township No. 8, Ontario Co., N. Y., 3 Mar. 1790, and bought land in Augusta, 6 Nov.

1797. He sold with his wife in 1811 and 1815. [Deeds, Ontario County, 1-179; 5-134; 16-96; 23-146.]

The gravestone of Mrs. Waterman's mother at Warwick reads: "In Memory of | Mary: ye Wife of | Thomas Greene | and Daughter of | Coll^{ol}. Stephen | Low, who died | Aug. 30th, 1765 | in ye 31st Year | of her Age."

Children of John and Welthian (Greene) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

84i. JOHN ROBINSON,[7] b. 19 Feb. 1783; d. 23 June 1876.

ii. MARY LOW, b. 8 Jan. 1789; d. 16 Oct. 1870; m. at Warwick, 11 Nov. 1830, (CAPT.) WILLIAM H. HARRISON, b. 18 May 1781, d. 18 Jan. 1863, son of George Harrison from Colchester, Eng.

References: Warwick Vital Records, 2 W (218); 3-424. Collection of William H. Waterman. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 383-385. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 18-150.

87-3. (COL.) WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 5 May 1763 (gravestone), died at East Greenwich, R. I., 8 Nov. 1848, in 86th yr. (gravestone, Coventry); married first, 25 Dec. 1785, SUSAN LOWE, born 20 May 1767, died 25 Oct. 1791 in her 24th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Stephen and Susannah (Gorton) Lowe; married second, at Warwick, R. I., 9 or 15 June 1793, HANNAH (GARDNER) GORTON, born at Warwick, 21 June 1769, died at Coventry, R. I., 21 Sept. 1839, in 71st yr. (gravestone), daughter of (Capt.) Oliver and Mercy (Gorton) Gardner of East Greenwich, R. I., and widow of Benjamin Gorton; married third, at East Greenwich, R. I., 24 June 1840, MARGARET (GARDNER) MOWRY, born , died at East Greenwich, R. I., Feb. 1849.

John Waterman of Warwick, R. I., conveyed 8 July 1786 to his son, William Waterman of Warwick, land in Coventry, R. I. [Land Rec. Coventry, 7-126.]

He settled in Coventry, R. I., and lived there until about 1840, when he removed to East Greenwich, R. I. William Waterman of East Greenwich, R. I., his wife Margaretta signing with him, sold 27 Jan. 1845, the undivided half of land in Coventry. [Land Rec. Coventry, 22-119.]

He was drawn Petit Juror, 6 June 1791, and 6 Dec. 1802; and Grand Juror, 12 Oct. 1795.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, 2nd Lieutenant of the Coventry Rangers, June 1789, May 1790, June 1792, and May 1793, 1794 and 1795; and Captain of the same, May 1796. He was afterward Colonel, and bears that title on his monument. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 1-475, 486, 511, 522, 536, 553, 566.]

He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1811 to 1814, 1816 to 1820 inclusive; Assessor of Rates for year ending Aug. 1800; member of the Town Council for years ending Aug. 1802, 1803, 1808, and 1809, and

June 1810. He served as Representative for Coventry, May and Oct. 1811, May and Oct. 1812, and Oct. 1814. He was Assessor of Taxes for years ending June 1814, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831 and 1832; Town Auditor for years ending June 1827 to 1836 inclusive. In Apr. 1824, he was elected a Delegate to the Constitutional Convention held at Newport 21 June 1824.

Town Meeting Appointments

1. Dec. 1800. One of a Committee of Three, to draw a petition to lay before the General Assembly to redress grievances.

Feb. 1801. One of a Committee of Three, who were allowed $100.00 for drawing a petition to lay before the General Assembly for the repeal of the Act respecting free schools.

7 Dec. 1807. One of a Committee of Three, to revise the town account for mending and repairing highways.

16 Apr. 1823, Apr. and June 1824, and 25 Nov. 1825. On Poor Committee.

6 June 1831. One of a Standing Committee of Six, to decide upon disputed accounts brought against the town.

Pension Files, S 21553. Declaration for pension, 31 May 1834, Kent County, R. I. William Waterman, aged 71, born 5 May 1763 (Bible record). He entered service at Warwick, July 1779, as remembered, in Pawtuxet Rangers as Private, under Col. Benjamin Arnold, and served to the end of War. It was a Co. of Minutemen. He served in 1779 three months between July and December; in 1780 eight months; in 1781 at least four months; and in 1782 after the capture of Lord Cornwallis, he served one month as substitute for his brother, at Newport, under Col. Crary (name of Captain forgotten, the Sergeant of the Guard was named Taber).

Malachi Green, of Providence, joined the Rangers in 1780, and William Waterman was already a member. Waterman belonged to the Minutemen, and served at various times during the War.

Samuel Budlong gave the same testimony.

William Waterman died 8 Nov. 1848; Oliver G. Waterman and Horatio N. Waterman, Executors. The pensioner had resided at East Greenwich for ten years before his decease; had previously resided in Coventry. He left no widow. Four children: Oliver Waterman, Elmira Weeden, wife of William Weeden, of East Greenwich; Mary Wood, wife of David C. Wood, of Coventry; and Horatio N. Waterman.

The will of William Waterman of East Greenwich, R. I., dated 28 July 1843, proved 27 Jan. 1849, gave to wife Margaret a life estate in the income of certain stocks; to three grandsons, children of his son William Waterman, Jr., dec'd, $100.00 each, mentioning also their sister Hannah G. Waterman; to granddaughter Susan Budlong, $100.00; to daughter Almira Waterman, certain shares of stock; to daughter Mary Wood, wife of David C. Wood, a portion of land in Coventry; remainder to sons Oliver G. and Horatio N. Waterman, they to be executors. Witnesses: John Brown, Ebenezer Howarth, W. G. Bowen. [Probate Rec. East Greenwich, 7-618.]

Whereas Susanna Waterman (wife of William Waterman of Coventry), being the youngest daughter of Stephen Lowe, Esq., late of Warwick dec'd, they were cited to appear, 18 Dec. 1788, "to shew cause, if any they have," why administration shall not be granted to them, Susanna's brothers and sisters having declined. [Council Rec. Warwick, 1-241.]

Children of William and Susan (Lowe) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I.:

i. Elizabeth Randall,[7] b. 26 May 1786; m. ——— Wyman.
ii. Henrietta, b. 22 Nov. 1788; d. 6 Jan. 1789 (dates on gravestone).
iii. Sarah, b. 3 May 1790; d. at Warwick, R. I., 23 Mar. 1825 in 35th yr.; m. at Warwick, 7 May 1812, Amos Budlong. Children:
  i. *Susan.*[8]
  ii. *Mary Eliza.*

Children of William and Hannah (Gardner) (Gorton) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I.:

9+iv. William, b. 1 June 1794; d. in 1838.
v. Susan, b. 23 May 1796; d. at Coventry, 21 Sept. 1832 ae. 36 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone); m. James G. Bowen.
10+vi. Oliver Gardner, b. 9 July 1797; d. 16 Mar. 1886.
vii. Almira, b. 23 Apr. 1800; d. at East Greenwich, R. I., 24 July 1883; m. William Weeden.
viii. Mary, b. 11 Aug. 1804; m. David C. Wood.
11+ix. Horatio Nelson, b. 23 Feb. 1806; d. 16 June 1891.

Child of Benjamin and Hannah (Gardner) Gorton [not in Waterman line]:

1. Mary, b. 6 Feb. 1790.

References: Bible record of William[6] Waterman, copied by Mrs. Lillian (Campbell) Waterman of Forestville, N. Y., 1937. Collection of William H. Waterman. Warwick Vital Records, 2 U. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 13-229; 15-418; 7-404.

87-4. Benoni[7] Waterman (*Benjamin,[6] John,[5] Benoni,[4] John,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 17 Sept. 1778, died there 3 Sept. 1815 in 37th year (gravestone); married at Coventry, 25 Dec. 1803, Amey Vaughn, born at Coventry, 26 Oct. 1778, died at Johnston, R. I., 16 Sept. 1859, aged 80-10-20, buried at Coventry (in 81st year, according to gravestone), daughter of Caleb, Jr., and Abigail (Sweet) Vaughn.

He was made free of the town, Apr. 1800, and became an auctioneer. Administration on his estate was granted, 16 Sept. 1815, to his widow Amey.

On 31 Mar. 1848, Amey Waterman of North Providence conveyed, for love, to her son Caleb Waterman of North Providence, land in Providence. Witness: Lemuel Angell. [Land Rec. Providence, 109-182.] Caleb V. Waterman of North Providence, his wife Sarah S. signing, conveyed 31 May 1855, for $2,000.00, to James W. Winsor of Providence, land in Providence. [*ib.*, 141-41.]

Census of 1850, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
Nathaniel Angell	38	R. I.	Farmer
Laura "	38	" "	
Lydia "	16	" "	
Amey Waterman	71	" "	

Children of Benoni and Amey (Vaughn) Waterman, born at Coventry:*

i. CALEB VAUGHN,[8] b. [26 Jan. 1805]; d. at North Providence, R. I., 29 Mar. 1865 ae. 60-2-3 (g. s. at Coventry); m. SARAH S. ———, b. at Cranston in 1810, d. at North Providence, 2 June 1871 in 62d yr. (g. s. at Coventry), or ae. 61 yrs. 10 mos. (vital rec.), dau. of Jeremiah and Nancy (———) ———.† His will, dated 21 Sept. 1864, gave all his estate to his wife, Sarah S. Waterman. Her will, dated 16 Oct. 1867, gave all her estate to "only daughter," Amanda F. Wright, wife of William W. Wright of North Providence. [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, A 13-496; A 16-21, 32.] Child:

1. *Amanda F.*,[9] b. ; m. at North Providence, 14 June 1848, William W. Wright.

ii. HULDAH, b. in 1807 (g. s.); d. in 1892 (g. s.); m. ASAHEL BURLINGAME, b. in 1807 (g. s.), d. in 1890 (g. s.).‡

iii. MARY, b. [26 Apr. 1809]; d. 1 May 1813 ae. 4 yrs. 5 days (g. s.).

iv. LAURA, b. abt. 1812; m. NATHANIEL ANGELL, b. Dec. 1812, living 1872, son of James and Lydia (Olney) Angell. He kept a hotel at Centerdale, R. I. Child:

1. *Lydia O.*,[9] b. 11 Jan. 1835; m. Charles E. Fenner.

v. HENRY, b. [20 Dec. 1814]; d. 6 July 1815 ae. 7 mos. 26 days (g. s.).

References: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 2 (North Providence), p. 42. Pawtucket Vital Records. A. F. Angell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell (1872), pp. 115, 116.

87-5. RESOLVED[7] WATERMAN (*Benjamin*,[6] *John*,[5] *Benoni*,[4] *John*,[3] *Resolved*,[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 27 Dec. 1782, died at Matanzas on board the ship *Gen. Jackson* [*Providence Gazette* of 26 May] 1821; married at Coventry, 23 May 1813, NANCY PEARCE, daughter of Wheeler and Nancy (Barney) Pearce, of Rehoboth, Mass.

He was appointed, May 1811 and 1812, Ensign of the Warwick and Coventry Guards. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-168, 183.]

The Resolved Waterman who died at Matanzas was described as "of Olneyville." He is not otherwise identified, and the date seems to fit this Resolved who married eight years earlier and left but two known children.

Children of Resolved and Nancy (Pearce) Waterman, born at Coventry:

i. ELI PEARCE,[8] b. 19 Feb. 1814; m. at St. Charles, Ill., 12 June 1845, AMANDA MELVINA WALDO, b. at Willoughby, Ohio, 16 Aug. 1820, d. at Walnut Grove, Ariz., 15 Sept. 1897, dau. of Eber and Olive (Sprague) Waldo. He was a sailor for many years in the whaling service. He gave up the sea, and after a residence in New York State removed to Oswego, Ill., and worked at his trade. He removed to Kansas, and located a homestead claim of 400 acres. A railroad survey was made through his farm, a road built, and a station located (Wichita). He sold his farm at a high valuation, and lived in comfortable circumstances. Later he went to Arizona, to find a son who had gone there to look after a gold and silver mine. Children:

* There may have been more children. No probate was found for Benoni, and this branch was omitted in William H. Waterman's Collection.

† The moronic clerk at Pawtucket for years entered in the deaths of married women the *given* names of parents, but not their *surnames*. We thus know where Sarah S. was born, her approximate date of birth, and the first names of her parents, but not her maiden name!

‡ Gravestone in Coventry. A child, Mary E.[9] Burlingame, b. 1833, d. 1841 (g. s.).

i. *Sylvester Mead,*[9] b. 7 Oct. 1846.
ii. *Nancy Olive,* b. Feb. 1848; res. (1898) Walnut Grove, Ariz.; m. A. A. Moore.
iii. *Bowen Resolved,* b. 17 Apr. 1849.

ii. CHARLOTTE, b. ; m. ——— ———. She went from Kansas to South Dakota, and lived with her sons on a homestead claim of 320 acres. When Daniel B. Waterman [No. 87-13] was working for the Chicago and Northwestern R. R. Co., he accidentally met her there, and located a town site on the line of the Northwestern Road which became Brookins, about a mile from where she lived.

References: Coventry Vital Records, 1-271. Collection of William H. Waterman. Waldo Lincoln, Waldo Genealogy (1902), 2-661.

87-6. (DR.) DANIEL[7] WATERMAN (*Benjamin,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 26 June 1787, died ; married at Coventry, R. I., 12 Aug. 1810, SABRA PEARCE, born 7 Sept. 1785, died , daughter of Wheeler and Nancy (Barney) Pearce, of Rehoboth, Mass.

He was propounded for Freeman in Coventry, R. I., 17 Apr. 1811, and was made free, 27 Aug. 1811. He became a physician, and settled in Rochester, N. Y.

He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Children of (Dr.) Daniel and Sabra (Pearce) Waterman, first three born at Coventry, R. I., fourth at Bloomfield, N. Y., fifth at Henrietta, N. Y., last four at Rochester, N. Y.:

i. ANN ELIZA,[8] b. 29 May 1811; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 30 Jan. 1877.
ii. CHARLES PEARCE, b. 30 Oct. 1812; d. at New Orleans, La., 17 Sept. 1841, unm. He went in 1840 to Fort Dearborn, now Chicago, Ill., then down the Mississippi River to Grand Gulf, Miss. He was a Whig in politics, and supported the election of William Henry Harrison for president. At a public meeting where the principles of the respective parties were under discussion, a fiery Democrat took exception to some of his remarks and challenged him to a duel. The duel was fought, and the Democrat was wounded, dying from the wound. Several weeks later, by advice of friends, Waterman went down the River to New Orleans, where he became editor of the *New Orleans Picayune.*
12+iii. GEORGE GREENE, b. 19 May 1814; d. 5 Feb. 1855.
iv. HENRY BENONI, b. 8 Feb. 1816; d. at Pittsford, N. Y., 22 Sept. 1816.
v. WILLIAM D. F., b. 8 Oct. 1817; d. at Rochester, N. Y., 7 Mar. 1824.
vi. SABRA CAROLINA, b. 6 July 1819; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 3 Sept. 1890; m. in 1853, DAVID SHERWOOD THORPE. No issue.
13+vii. DANIEL BOWEN, b. 21 Apr. 1821; d. 26 Mar. 1904.
viii. HIRAM MASON, b. 25 Mar. 1823; d. at Chicago, Ill., 26 Sept. 1898; m. 14 Dec. 1844, MARY PORTER, b. 7 Apr. 1823, d. in 1874, dau. of Samuel M. and Maria C. (Phillips) Porter. In 1856 he settled in Victor township, Ill.; removed in 1879 to Nebraska, and about six weeks before his death to Chicago. He was a printer and newspaper man. He and his wife are buried in Wesson Cemetery, Victor, Ill. Children:
i. *Mary Gertrude,*[9] b. 24 July 1847; m. (1) Vincient Chamberlain; m. (2) Samuel Potts.

ii. *Caroline M.*, b. 24 Dec. 1853; m. 4 Nov. 1873, John A. Greene. Children:
(1) Lotta M.,[10] b. 3 May 1875; m. 15 June 1897, John J. Murray. Children (in 1903):
1. John J.,[11] b. 5 Jan. 1899.
2. Gladys M., b. 5 Mar. 1902.
(2) Nora A., b. 9 Oct. 1876; m. 12 Mar. 1900, Eugene Smith. Child (in 1903):
1. Gertrude M.,[11] b. 5 June 1901.
(3) Carlos H., b. 6 Dec. 1882.
(4) Dolly, b. 27 Nov. 1884.

iii. *Virginia P.*, b. ; m. William McIntosh. Children:
(1) K. Walter,[10] b. in 1876.
(2) Helen M., b. in 1878.
(3) Robert B., b. in 1880.
(4) John, b. in 1882.
(5) Gertrude M., b. in 1883.
(6) William E., b. in 1886.
(7) Kenneth, b. in 1890.
(8) Gladys R., b. in 1892.

iv. *Hiram B.*, b. 6 Feb. 1857; m. 16 Aug. 1898, Minnie W. Bogge.

v. *Charles S.*, b. ; d. 25 Nov. 1882, unm.

ix. Mary Jane, b. 17 Sept. 1827; m. (Dr.) A. H. Smith, of Chicago, Ill.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 15-418. Coventry Vital Records, 1-223. H. P. Taler, The New Harlem Register (1903), pp. 588, 589.

87-7. John B.[7] Waterman (*Benjamin,[6] John,[5] Benoni,[4] John,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 7 Apr. 1792, died at Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich., 19 Jan. 1847; married 12 Sept. 1813, Betsey Gleason, born at Thompson?, Conn., died at Athens, Mich., 28 Apr. 1863, probably daughter of John and Anna (Holmes) Gleason.

He served in the War of 1812. When a young man, he went to Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y., where he lived with relatives, the Arnolds and Potters.

John B. Waterman of Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., bought land in Jerusalem, 20 Mar. 1826, from Elijah Malin and Deborah his wife of Jerusalem. His lands in Jerusalem were seized by the Sheriff, 29 July 1831, to satisfy various claims, and were sold by the Sheriff to Benjamin Tyler, 1 Aug. 1833. [Land Rec. Yates County, 2-261; 8-446, 447.] John B. Waterman (ae. between 30 and 40) is listed with his family in the Census of 1830 at Jerusalem, Yates County.

In 1837 he removed from Yates County, N. Y., to Jackson Prairie, Steuben Co., Ind.; and in 1839 to Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich.

Children of John B. and Betsey (Gleason) Waterman, first two born at Thompson, Conn., next four at Middlesex, N. Y., last two at Jerusalem, N. Y.:

i. Louise Maria,[8] b. 11 May 1814; d. 19 Nov. 1834.

14+ii. Benoni Cooke, b. 12 Mar. 1816; d. 26 July 1873.

iii. Lucy Ann, b. 12 Sept. 1818; d. at Lockport, Ill.; m. 10 May 1839, William C. Hanson, of Lysander, N. Y. Children:
  i. *Louisa Maria,*[9] b. 25 Feb. 1840; d. 16 July 1845.
  ii. *John B.,* b. 30 Apr. 1842; d. 9 Nov. 1844.
iv. John Gleason, b. 30 May 1821; d. at Lockport, Ill., 4 Aug. 1873.
15+v. Henry Bowen, b. 21 Oct. 1823; d. 1 Apr. 1895.
vi. Betsey Gleason, b. 19 Sept. 1826; d. at Battle Creek, Mich.; m. at Athens, Mich., 29 Dec. 1842, Elisha D. Wallace, of Athens, Mich., b. abt. 1820.
16+vii. Adolphus Converse, b. 14 July 1829; d. 20 June 1907.
viii. George Earl, b. 18 July 1834; d. in Steuben Co., Ind., 15 Oct. 1837.

References: Collection of Frank Dan Waterman, family records from Grace Eleanor[9] Waterman. Lewis Historical Pub. Co., History of Calhoun County, Mich. (1913), 2-969 to 971. Grace Eleanor[9] Waterman, 1939. Calhoun County (Mich.) Marriages. J. B. White and L. M. Wilson, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Gleason (1909), p. 145.

87-8. (Hon.) John Robinson[7] Waterman (*John,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 19 Feb. 1783, died there 23 June 1876 ae. 93-4-4; married first, at Warwick, by Rev. Mr. Littlefield, 3 Nov. 1805, Isabel Warner [No. 44, iii, 1, (1)], born at Warwick, 13 Sept. 1783, died there 24 Jan. 1832, in her 49th yr., daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hill) Warner; married second, at Swansea, Mass., 1 Jan. 1833, Phebe (Slade) Slade, born in Mass., 18 May 1785, died at Warwick, 4 Nov. 1867, aged 82 (aged 83 by gravestone, North Swansea, Mass.), daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Chace) Slade, and widow of (Rev.) Philip Slade.

He was made Free of the Town, 18 Apr. 1804. He was drawn Petit Juror, 20 Nov. 1805, 28 Aug. 1821, and 5 June 1826; and Grand Juror, Aug. 1817. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1819, 1820, 1825, 1826, 1827, and 1848, and Nov. 1853; Town Auditor for the year ending June 1825; and was Town Moderator, 25 Nov. 1825, 21 Apr. 1826, 1 Nov. 1841, and 27 Nov. 1841.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Lieutenant of the 1st Co. of Warwick Militia, June 1804 and June 1805; Captain of the same, June 1806, June 1807, and June 1808; and 2nd Major of the 5th Regt. of Militia, June 1809, but declined the last appointment. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-73, 86, 98, 111, 124, 139.]

He served as Representative, May 1810, May and Oct. 1826, Oct. 1827, and May 1828; and State Senator, May and Oct. 1821, May and Oct. 1822, May and Oct. 1823, May and Oct. 1824, and May and Oct. 1825. He was candidate for State Senator, for May 1846, but was not elected.

Upon election to the Senate, Mr. Waterman introduced a resolution upon the subject of improved education, but it was rejected. He then turned his attention to the finances of the State, with the determination to improve them without increasing the direct tax. He was one of the earliest, if not the first, to move in behalf of a tax upon banks, which was carried after great exertions. At the session of Jan. 1822, the laws of the State were re-

vised during a prolonged session of three weeks, and Mr. Waterman was energetically engaged in this labor. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1824, but the Constitution framed was not adopted by the freemen. In June 1825 he was one of a committee of two from the Senate which met with a House committee to devise and report means for the redemption of the public debt; at the Jan. 1826 session a bill was reported which passed the House and was sent to the Senate for concurrence on the afternoon of the last day of the session, too late to be acted on; it was continued to the next session, but before that time arrived it *was lost from the Secretary's Files,* and never found.

From July 1829 to May 1841, Mr. Waterman lived in Providence, having been appointed weigher and measurer by Walter R. Danforth, Collector of the Port. Here he was among the working and controlling members of the Democratic party, taking an intelligent interest, and giving safe and judicious counsel. He was an ardent adherent of the cause of Free Suffrage in Rhode Island, and a strong personal friend of Thomas W. Dorr.

He was a director of the Arcade Bank, Providence, R. I.

John R. Waterman of Warwick, R. I., bought land in Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., in 1823; he sold with wife Isabella, 24 Sept. 1830, and again 10 Nov. 1834 with wife Phebe. Apparently he never occupied the land personally. [Deeds, Yates County, 1-81, 86, 87, 137; 5-214, 286.] The land was in Potter, which was set off from Middlesex in 1832.

Town Meetings

4 June 1821. Appointed one of a Committee of Three to revise the highway tax account, and the manner of clearing the roads of snow.

21 Apr. 1824. Elected a Delegate to the Constitutional Convention to meet in Newport.

7 Nov. 1849. Presented resolutions respecting the assessing of the town tax, highway tax, and state tax.

2 June 1851. Appointed one of a Committee of Three on building a barn at the asylum.

28 June 1853. Elected one of five Delegates to proposed Convention.

28 June 1853. Appointed one of a Committee of Two relative to furniture at the Town Clerk's office and making repairs to the building.

The will of Phebe Waterman, wife of John R. Waterman of Warwick, dated 4 Jan. 1863, proved 30 Nov. 1867, gave legacies to niece Lydia Ann wife of Nathaniel B. Borden; nephew Jonathan Slade; nephew William L. Slade; niece Nancy Brayton; Abby, Ann, Marcy and Preserved, children of nephew Preserved Brayton dec'd; nephew John Brayton; Samuel G. and John W., children of nephew Lloyd B. Brayton dec'd; cousin Elizabeth widow of Peirce Slade; after the death of her husband, gifts to Louisa wife of Ebenezer Carpenter, Mary A. wife of John W. Greene, Isabella wife of Alfred Colburn, Catharine wife of William Colgrove, Sarah L. wife of Henry Waterman, and Henry Waterman; remainder to husband, he to be

sole executor. Witnesses: Christopher Spencer, Edward A. Cole, Nathan W. Lockwood. [Probate Rec. Warwick, 14-472.]

The will of John R. Waterman of Warwick, dated 9 Feb. 1868, proved 14 Aug. 1876, gave to son Richard Waterman and grandson-in-law Jonathan West, joint occupation of his farm, and at death of son Richard, to Richard's children,—Abby M. wife of Jonathan West, Elizabeth S. Waterman, John, Thomas and Frank A. Waterman; bank stocks to daughter Louisa, wife of Ebenezer Carpenter, daughter Mary A., wife of John W. Greene, son Henry Waterman, daughter Isabella W., wife of Alfred Colburn, daughter Catharine W., wife of William Colgrove, and to Jonathan West; mentioned sister Mary L., widow of the late William Harrison, sons Richard and Henry Waterman, and daughter Mary Almira; son-in-law John Wickes Greene to be sole executor. Witnesses: Nathan W. Lockwood, Edward A. Cole, John H. Warner. [*ib.*, 16-206.]

Census of 1850, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
John R. Waterman	67	R. I.	Farmer
Phebe "	65	" "	
Elizabeth Hathaway	52	" "	

Children of John Robinson and Isabel (Warner) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

i. LOUISE,[8] b. 26 Aug. 1806; d. at Worcester, Mass., 20 Dec. 1914 at the remarkable age of 108 yrs. and nearly 4 mos.; m. 1 July 1834, EBENEZER CARPENTER, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., 6 June 1804, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Fisher) Carpenter, of Providence, R. I., and Colchester, Conn. At Mrs. Carpenter's death, her remains were taken from Worcester to Attleboro, Mass., for burial, 23 Dec. 1914, in Woodlawn Cemetery, the funeral services being held at the Congregational Church, Attleboro. Children, b. at Providence, except youngest at Colchester:

  i. *Elizabeth Louisa,*[9] b. 26 June 1835; m. Carl C. Ketler, of Marietta, Ohio, b. in Germany.
  ii. *Joseph Henry,* b. 5 Nov. 1836; d. 8 Sept. 1837.
  iii. *John Waterman,* b. 2 Apr. 1838; d. 6 Apr. 1841.
  iv. *Ebenezer,* b. 28 Dec. 1839; m. Mary Burcham of Boston, Mass.
  v. *Hannah Fisher* (twin), b. 30 June 1841.
  vi. *Isabel Warner* (twin), b. 30 June 1841.
  vii. *Joseph Pascal,* b. 1 July 1843; d. at Colchester, Conn., 11 Dec. 1850.
  viii. *Philip Melancthon,* b. 8 May 1845; m. Harriet Hodges.
  ix. *Sarah Brown,* b. 8 July 1848; res. (1913) Minneapolis, Minn.; m. Luther Ford.

ii. MARIA, b. 27 Mar. 1808; d. 5 Aug. 1808.

17+iii. RICHARD, b. 4 Aug. 1809; d. 25 June 1883.

iv. MARY ALMIRA, b. 25 Apr. 1811; d. at Warwick, 13 July 1889; m. at Warwick, 3 Oct. 1831, JOHN WICKES GREENE, b. 2 Oct. 1809, d. at Warwick, 14 June 1882, son of (Capt.) Robert Wickes and Mary (Low) Greene. She was interested in the family history, and furnished Rev. Oliver P. Fuller with data for his *History of Warwick, R. I.*; a number of the cuts in his book are from her pencil sketches, of which she had many. She was an invalid during her last

years and a great sufferer. She possessed a strong will and an unwavering Christian faith. Children, b. at Warwick:

i. *Mary Frances,*[9] b. 6 July 1832; d. 5 May 1901.
ii. *Isabel Warner,* b. 4 Dec. 1833; d. at Warwick, 4 Dec. 1887.
iii. *Harriet Anna,* b. 26 Apr. 1838; d. at Providence, R. I., 26 Sept. 1838.
iv. *Ellen Stella,* b. 4 July 1839; m. Jason Sandford Pearce.
v. *John Wickes,* b. 7 Mar. 1841; m. Elizabeth Chace.
vi. *Robert Wickes,* b. 5 Mar. 1847; m. 1 Jan. 1883, Alice Delano Greene, dau. of Richard and Sarah Malvina (———) Greene. Children:
(1) Marion Atwood,[10] b. 17 Dec. 1883.
(2) Bessie Alice, b. 8 Dec. 1885.
(3) Julia Anthony, b. 25 July 1890.

v. JOHN, b. 16 Nov. 1812; d. at the home of his father in Providence, R. I., 26 Nov. 1837 ae. 25 yrs. 10 days (gravestone); m. (published by Elder James Wilson, 13 and 20 Sept.), 23 Sept. 1835, MARY B. ANTHONY, b. at Dighton, Mass., 8 Apr. 1814, dau. of Hezekiah and Sally (———) Anthony. He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1835), and was ordained a Baptist minister soon after graduation. He was pastor of a Baptist Church in Burlington, N. J., until his death. No issue. His widow m. (2) in 1839, William Viall, and had four children.

vi. THOMAS WARNER, b. 6 Jan. 1815; d. at New York, N. Y., 1 Feb. 1839 ae. 24 yrs. 10 days (gravestone); m. 18 Apr. 1836, ELIZABETH EDDY BROWN, b. 26 Feb. 1816, d. 14 Apr. 1888, dau. of Hugh H. and Eunice (Taber) Brown. She m. (2) at Providence, 3 May 1841, Rev. Sewall Sylvester Cutting, a Baptist minister and educator, b. at Windsor, Vt., 9 Jan. 1813, d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 Feb. 1882. Thomas became an accountant, and was teller of the Phoenix Bank, Wall Street, New York City, at the time of his death. His will, dated 3 Jan. 1839, proved 19 Feb. 1839, calls him "late of the City and State of New York, but now of Providence"; names wife Elizabeth B.; refers to father, John R. Waterman, and his father-in-law Hugh H. Brown; refers to children without naming them; Varnum J. Bates, executor. [Probate Rec. Providence, 14-190.] Children:

i. Son,[9] b. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 Feb. 1837; d. there 11 Feb. 1837.
ii. *Thomas Warner,* b. at Providence, 26 Feb. 1839; d. at Southbridge, Mass., 19 July 1843.* Administration on his estate was granted, 22 July 1843, to Sewall S. Cutting, "husband of deceased's mother." [Probate Rec. Worcester County, File 62360.]

18+vii. HENRY, b. 23 Mar. 1816; d. 11 Mar. 1903.

viii. Son, b. 4 Sept. 1818; d. 10 Sept. 1818.

ix. ISABELLA (triplet), b. 1 Nov. 1819; d. in 1913; res. West Cambridge, Mass.; m. at Providence, R. I., 21 June 1842 (intention, Westfield, Mass., 6 June 1842), (REV.) ALFRED COLBURN, b. in 1815, d. in 1892. He was graduated at Brown University (A.B., 1838). Children:

i. *Catherine Waterman,*[9] b. at Dorchester, Mass., Mar. 1843; d. at Apponaug, R. I., Dec. 1845.
ii. *Alfred Henry,* b. at Saco, Maine, 12 Sept. 1844; d. in 1908; m. in 1866, Susie Maria Bruce, b. in 1845, d. in 1914.
iii. *Alice,* b. at Warwick, R. I., 12 Sept. 1846.
iv. *Esther Isabel,* b. at Sharon, Mass., Oct. 1847.
v. *Algernon Sydney,* b. at Sharon, Mass., Sept. 1851; d. there Sept. 1851.

* He was called John T. W. Waterman, aged 4 months, 2 July 1839, when Hugh H. Brown was appointed his guardian. [Probate Rec. Providence.]

x. CATHARINE (triplet), b. 1 Nov. 1819; m. 25 June 1846, (REV.) WILLIAM COLGROVE, son of Christopher Colgrove, of Lisbon, Conn. He and his eldest son served as musicians in the 26th Regt., Conn. Vols. Children:
   i. *William Alfred,*[9] b. at Westerly, R. I., 1 Oct. 1847; d. 2 Sept. 1863, while serving in the Civil War.
   ii. *Henry Waterman,* b. 9 Sept. 1849; d. at Whitestone, N. Y., 5 Dec. 1849.
   iii. *George Day,* b. at Chester, Ohio, Sept. 1850.
   iv. *Frank P. Richards,* b. at Burton, Ohio, Aug. 1852.
   v. *Roger Williams* (twin), b. at West Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 1854.
   vi. *Catherine Amanda* (twin), b. at West Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 1854.

xi. Son (triplet), stillborn 1 Nov. 1819.

xii. WELTHIAN MARIA, b. 24 Jan. 1823; d. 14 Feb. 1823.

xiii. SARAH POTTER, b. 28 Sept. 1824; d. 22 Apr. 1832.

References: Warwick Vital Records, 3 W; 4-71; Deaths 1850-82, pp. 81, 116. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), pp. 383-385, 554. Collection of William H. Waterman. Amos. B. Carpenter, Carpenter . . . Rehoboth Branch (1898), pp. 446, 635. Abby I. (Brown) Bulkley. The Chad Brown Memorial (1888), p. 93. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 134-75. J. N. Arnold. Vital Record of R. I., 7-404, 470; 15-418; 20-442.

87-9. WILLIAM[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 1 June 1794, died there in 1838; married at Coventry, 28 May 1818, AMEY G. BOWEN, born near Bowen's Hill, Coventry, 5 Feb. 1797, died at Coventry, R. I., 8 Aug. 1894 ae. 97-6-3, daughter of Asaph and Roby (Brown) Bowen.*

He was made free of the Town, 5 June 1815; Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1825, 1826, 1827, 1829, 1833; member of the Town Council for the years ending June 1825 to 1829 inclusive; Overseer of the Poor for the year ending June 1833.

On 16 Apr. 1828, he was appointed one of a Committee of Two "To attend the auction of the real estate of Reuben Potter and if they consider that said estate is likely to be struck off for less than the value to bid off for the town." On 1 June 1835, he was appointed one of a Committee of Three, to see that the poor of the town be well provided for and well taken care of.

Inventory of the personal estate of William Waterman, Jr., late of Coventry, dec'd, was taken 2 Apr. 1838, Horatio N. Waterman being one of the three appraisers. It was presented in Court two days later by Oliver G. Waterman, who had been appointed administrator on 31 Mar. 1838. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 5-371, 372.] Amey Waterman was appointed guardian to Albert B. Waterman, 31 Mar. 1838; also to Caroline A., Hannah G., Horace H., and William H. Waterman.

Thomas G. Arnold and his wife Elenor G., in her right, Lydia Bowen, and Amy G. Waterman, all of Coventry, and Daniel C. Bowen of Warwick, and Maria Bowen, Guardian of her minor children (Lydia Ann Bowen, Harriet Eliza Bowen, and Adaline Amanda Bowen, children of Levi Bowen of Cov-

* They have a marble monument in Coventry, which gives their year dates of birth and death.

entry dec'd), "who with the Grantee are all Heirs of Asaph Bowen" late of Coventry, quitclaimed to Thomas B. Bowen of Coventry "our several portions," 14 Mar. 1854. [Land Rec. Coventry, 24-16.]

The will of Amey G. Waterman, dated 9 Jan. 1888, was presented 17 Sept. 1894 by Daniel Babcock, Executor, who gave bond with Horace H. Waterman and Byron H. Waterman, sureties. She named her sons, William H. and Horace H. Waterman, and grandson Byron H. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 12-412.]

Census of 1850, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I. :

	age	*born*
Amy G. Waterman	54	R. I.
Wm. H. "	19	" "
Horace H. "	17	" "

Census of 1860, Johnston, Providence Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
William H. Waterman	29	R. I.	Machinist
Susan E. "	29	" "	

Children of William and Amey G. (Bowen) Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I.:

i. ALBERT BOWEN,[8] b. abt. 1819; d. at Coventry, 31 Mar. 1821 in 2nd yr. (gravestone).

ii. CAROLINE A., b. abt. 1822; d. at Coventry, 10 Aug. 1840 in 18th yr. (gravestone).

iii. ALBERT BOWEN, b. 10 Sept. 1824; d. at Providence, R. I., 6 Jan. 1879 ae. 53-3-26; m. at Warwick, R. I., 13 June 1847, ANN ELIZA LOVE, b. at Coventry, R. I., abt. 1824, d. at Providence, R. I., 16 Dec. 1874 ae. 50, dau. of William and Cynthia A. (———) Love of Warwick. He was agent of a flax mill in Central Falls, R. I. His son Byron H. Waterman was appointed his Conservator, 28 May 1878, with Horace H. Waterman and William H. Waterman sureties; and on 11 Feb. 1879 he was appointed administrator, with William H. Waterman and Francis M. Andrews sureties. [Probate Index, Providence.] On 29 June 1878, Byron H. Waterman was appointed Administrator of the Estate of his mother, Ann E. Waterman, late of Lincoln, dec'd. [Probate Rec. Smithfield, 14-522.] Child, born at Coventry, R. I.:

1. *Byron Hartson,*[9] b. 3 June 1849; d. at Providence, 11 Mar. 1929 ae. 79-9-8; m. at East Greenwich, R. I., 18 Nov. 1874, Isabel Mar Arnold, b. at East Greenwich, 16 July 1849, d. at Providence, 14 Oct. 1921 ae. 72-2-29, dau. of George W. and Isabel G. (———) Arnold, of East Greenwich, R. I. He was a machinist; in 1878 he and his wife became by profession members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of East Greenwich. His will, dated 3 Mar. 1922, calls him widower, of Providence, gave his estate to his daughter Madeleine S. Waterman for life, then equally to his sons, Albert A. Waterman and Byron H. Waterman, Jr., and granddaughter, Charlotte I. Waterman. [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 243-116.] Children, first two b. at East Greenwich:

(1) Laura Bailey,[10] b. 13 Aug. 1875 (g. s.); d. at East Greenwich, 19 Aug. 1876 (g. s., East Greenwich).

(2) Helen Bowen, b. 3 Jan. 1877; d. at Providence, R. I., 23 May 1919 ae. 42-4-20; grad. Providence High School, 1896; Women's College, Brown University (A. B., 1900; A. M. in

course, 1905); Class Historian (B. U.); member of Alpha Beta Society (B. U.); became a teacher, first in the Public Evening School, later in the Technical High School, Providence, R. I.

(3) Albert Arnold, b. in 1879; m. (1) at Jamestown, R. I., 29 Feb. 1904, Jean Wilson Bryson: divorced; m. (2) at Mansfield, Mass., 1 Sept. 1909, Beulah Agnes Barrows, b. at Mansfield, abt. 1891, dau of Albert C. and Annie J. (Barry) Barrows; divorced, and she m. (2) at Mansfield, 6 Apr. 1931, Robert William Hoffman, an electrical engineer, of Irvington, N. J., b. at Newark, N. J., abt. 1899, son of Jacob and Anna C. (Haas) Hoffman; he m. (3) at Mansfield, Mass., 18 Nov. 1934, Louise Mary Cambria, b. in the Azores, Portugal, abt. 1901, dau. of Joseph and Gertrude (Vivenos) Cambria. He was graduated at Oxford Street Grammar School, Providence, 1894. He settled in Milwaukee, Wis.; was of Providence, R. I., 1909, and a taxi owner, of Mansfield, Mass., 1934. Child by second wife, b. at East Greenwich, R. I:

1. Helen Wood,[11] b. abt. 1910; m. at Mansfield, Mass., 14 May 1927, George William Giles, Jr., a printer, b. at Mansfield, abt. 1908, son of George W. and Clara E. M. (Pierce) Giles.

(4) George Wellington, b. at Providence, 23 Mar. 1881; d. at Providence, 27 Oct. 1918 ae. 37-9-3; m. at Providence, 12 Oct. 1909, Mabel Emmeline Clarke, b. at Providence, 7 June 1882, d. there 30 Jan. 1931 ae. 48-7-23, dau. of Frederick L. and Emily Charlotte (———) Clarke. He was graduated at Oxford Street Grammar School, Providence, 1896; received the Anthony Medal, 10 Apr. 1896. Child:

1. Charlotte Isabelle,[11] b. at Providence, 3 Feb. 1911; m. at Providence, 27 July 1935, Edgar Brooke Bowden, b. at South Blue Hill, Me., 6 Mar. 1893, son of Oscar B. and Emma (Friend) Bowden.

(5) Madeleine Stewart, b. at East Greenwich, R. I., 21 Jan. 1884; d. at Providence, 29 Jan. 1931 ae. 47-0-8, unm.

(6) Arthur Howard, b. at East Greenwich, 5 Jan. 1887; d. at Providence, R. I., 12 Jan. 1897 ae. 10-0-8.

(7) Byron Hartson, b. at East Greenwich, 12 Sept. 1890: a machinist; m. (1) at Providence, 23 May 1917, Arleen (Kilburn) Gifford, a divorcée, b. at Norton, Mass., 23 May 1882, d. at Providence, 24 Feb. 1929 ae. 46-9-1, dau. of Jerome R. and Carrie A. (Lane) Kilburn; m. (2) at Cranston, R. I., 2 Feb. 1935, Ethel May Domin, b. at North Adams, Mass., 25 Feb. 1887, dau. of John and Lucy (Sainsbury) Domin, grad. Broad Street Grammar School, 1905, and Providence Technical School, 1909. Children by first wife:

1. ———.
2. ———.
3. Arthur Arnold, b. at Providence, 31 May 1926.

iv. HENRY, d. young.

v. HANNAH GARDNER, b. abt. 1828; d. at Coventry, 9 May 1847 in 19th yr. (gravestone).

vi. WILLIAM H., b. 19 May 1831; d. at Providence, R. I., 12 July 1901 ae. 70-1-24; a machinist; m. at Providence, R. I., 30 July 1854, SUSAN E. JENCKES, b. at Scituate, R. I., abt. 1831, dau. of Cyrus C. and Susan (Briggs) Jenckes.

vii. HORACE HARTSON, b. 7 Oct. 1833; d. at Providence, R. I., 16 June 1920 ae. 86-8-9; a machinist; m. (1) at Scituate, R. I., 29 Nov. 1854, CATHERINE AMANDA ARNOLD, b. at Warwick, R. I., 16 May 1831, d. at Providence, R. I., 27 Aug. 1878 ae. 47-3-11, dau. of Samuel W. and Clarissa (———) Arnold; m. (2) at Providence, 7 Sept. 1880, ELLEN MARIA (HUESTIS) BAIRD, b. at North Attleboro, Mass., 10 June 1834, d. at Providence, 27 Jan. 1904 ae. 69-7-17, dau. of Clark M. and Annie H. or Fanny M. (———) Huestis; m. (3) at Providence, 5 Oct. 1904, MARIA (GIBBON) DUBOIS, b. at New York, N. Y., 3 Dec. (1855 to 1860), d. at Providence, 6 Dec. 1935 ae. 76-0-3, dau. of Robert and Mary (———) Gibbon. Probate on the estate of Maria G. Waterman named her brother, Thomas Gibbon of Providence as her only heir at law. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 299-132.]

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Warwick Vital Records, 3-109. Coventry Vital Records, Deaths 1843-1900, p. 86. Mass. Vital Statistics. East Greenwich Vital Records, B. M. and D., pp. 39, 42, 43. Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence. J. N. Arnold. Vital Record of R. I., 20-440; 18-148. William Bradford Browne, Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America (1952), p. 192.

87-10. (HON.) OLIVER GARDNER[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 9 July 1797 (gravestone), died at Summit, Coventry, R. I., 16 Mar. 1886 (gravestone), aged 88-8-8, married first, about 1834, HARRIET WEEKS, born about 1804, died at Coventry, 19 Feb. 1833, in her 29th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Arnold Weeks, of Coventry; married second, CYNTHIA ANN MATTESON, born at Coventry, 7 Apr. 1817 (gravestone), died at Summit, Coventry, R. I., 28 Dec. 1884, aged 67, daughter of James and Sibyl (———) Matteson.

He was an auctioneer. He was propounded for Freeman in Coventry, R. I., 7 Dec. 1818, and was made free, 21 Apr. 1819.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Quarter-Master of the 4th Brigade, Kent County Militia, June 1825, May 1826 and 1827; Major of the 9th Regt. of Militia, June 1828; and Lieut.-Colonel of the same, June 1829. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-377, 393, 408, 424, 438.]

He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1832 to 1839 inclusive, 1841, 1842, and 1849 to 1854 inclusive. He was on the School Committee for the years ending June 1841 and 1842. He acted as Town Moderator thirty-one times between 1830 and 1850.

He served as Representative, Oct. 1832, May and Oct. 1833, May and Oct. 1834, and May 1835; State Senator, May and Oct. 1852. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Coventry, May 1831, and 5th Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Kent County, May 1837. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-459, 540.]

Oliver G. Waterman of Coventry conveyed with his wife Harriet, 19 Feb.

1828, 11 Mar. 1828, and 20 Feb. 1833. On 17 Jan. 1852, he conveyed with wife Cynthia A. to William Matteson of Coventry. [Land Rec. Coventry, 18-224, 228; 20-55; 23-438.]

The will of Cynthia A. Waterman, dated 5 Dec. 1884, application for probate 19 Jan. 1885, gave legacies to her daughters, Hattie M. Waterman, Susan W. Fiske, and Hannah G. Salisbury, and the remainder to her daughter and executrix, Nellie F. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 11-164, 175.]

Census of 1850, Coventry, Kent Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*	
Oliver G. Waterman		53	R. I.	Farmer
Cynthia A.	"	33	" "	
Harriet	"	11	" "	
Susan W.	"	9	" "	
Hannah G.	"	7	" "	

Child of Oliver Gardner and Harriet (Weeks) Waterman:

i. SARAH POTTER,[8] b. ; d. at Providence, R. I., 19 Feb. 1906; m. 16 July 1848, FRANCIS M. ANDREWS, b. at Manchester, Vt., 15 Aug. 1821, d. at Providence, 14 June 1904, son of James and Sarah (———) Andrews; three children.

Children of Oliver Gardner and Cynthia Ann (Matteson) Waterman:

ii. CHARLES EDWIN, b. Sept. 1835; d. at Coventry, 24 Feb. 1849 ae. 13 yrs. 5 mos. (gravestone).

iii. HARRIET M., b. abt. 1839; d. at Cranston (res. Coventry), 3 June 1923 ae. 84, bur. Summit, R. I. Administration on her estate was granted, 9 July 1923, to Peter Beaton; her sister, Helen F. Beaton of Summit, and niece, Ida P. S. Whitlock of Onset, Mass., were named as the sole heirs-at-law. Child:

1. *Charles Edward,*[9] b. 8 Aug. 1859; d. 12 May 1883 ae. 23-9-4.

iv. SUSAN WYMAN, b. 16 Feb. 1841; m. at Coventry, R. I., 24 Jan. 1861, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS FISKE [No. 55-1, ii, V], b. at Warwick, R. I., 18 Apr. 1837, son of Amos and Sarah (Waterman) Fiske of Providence, R. I.

v. HANNAH GARDNER, b. abt. 1843; m. (1) WILLIAM P. SALISBURY, of East Greenwich, R. I.; m. (2) EDWARD LOVE.

vi. MYRA FRANCES, b. abt. Nov. 1844; d. at Coventry, 18 Feb. 1849 ae. 4 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone).

vii. HELEN FRANCES, b. abt. 1858; m. at Coventry, 23 Jan. 1899, DUNCAN BEATON, b. in Scotland, abt. 1859, son of John and Isabella (———) Beaton.

References: Coventry Vital Records, Births 1835-1900, p. 11; Marriages 1835-1900, pp. 18, 107; Deaths 1843-1900, pp. 56, 61, 63. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island (J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), pp. 2101, 2102.

87-11. HORATIO NELSON[7] WATERMAN (*William,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 23 Feb. 1806, died at East Greenwich, R. I., 16 June 1891, aged 85; unmarried; buried in Coventry.

He was propounded for Freeman in Coventry, R. I., 16 Apr. 1828, and was made free, 26 Aug. 1828. He was admitted a Freeman in Cranston, R. I., 1 June 1840. He was Surveyor of Highways in Coventry for the years ending June 1834 and 1835, and in Cranston for the year ending June 1852.

He was appointed Brigade Inspector, 4th Brigade, Kent County, June 1835. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-522.] He was a hard worker, could handle large gangs of men successfully, and worked for the Spragues many years, having charge of outside work around the mills and farms. He was very saving, and dressed poorly, spending little on himself, but those who knew him were surprised at the size of his estate when he died, for it was appraised at nearly $100,000.00.

The will of Horatio N. Waterman, made 21 May 1891, proved 27 July 1891, gave legacies to his niece Harriet Waterman, daughter of Oliver G. Waterman of Coventry; niece Ellen Waterman, daughter of the same; niece Susan wife of William A. Fiske of Providence; niece Sarah wife of Francis M. Andrews of Providence; grandniece Ida, daughter of Francis M. and Sarah Andrews, and wife of L. L. Whitlock of Dorchester, Mass.; nephew Horace Wood of Muskegon, Mich., son of David C. Wood of Coventry; niece Amanda wife of Dean Tyler of Coventry; niece Susan widow of George P. Bennett late of Warwick, R. I.; nephew Horace H. Waterman of Providence; nephew William H. Waterman of Providence; nephew Byron H. Waterman of Providence, son of Albert Waterman; young friend Susan Bowen, daughter of James G. Bowen of Coventry; Mrs. Lydia Cook of Wickford, formerly Lydia Smith of East Greenwich; Abby wife of Benjamin West of Warwick; and Charles Battey of Summit; and the residue in trust to his native Town of Coventry, the annual income to be spent for the support of the poor of that town. Witnesses: William B. Leach, Henry M. Boss, Charles H. Beach. [Probate Rec. East Greenwich, 10-2.]

Some of the heirs contested the will, but it was eventually sustained.

87-12. GEORGE GREENE[8] WATERMAN (*Daniel,*[7] *Benjamin,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Coventry, R. I., 19 May 1814, died at Aurora, Ill., 5 Feb. 1855; married MARY ANN GRIFFITH, born at Albany, N. Y., 12 Oct. 1814, died , daughter of John and Mary (———) Griffith.

He learned the tinsmith trade, but went into the business of making and distributing hats, with his brother-in-law, Joseph Griffith, at Waterloo, N. Y.

On 9 Apr. 1835, John Stewart and Lucy his wife of the Village of Waterloo, Seneca Co., N. Y., sold to George G. Waterman and Joseph Griffith of Seneca Falls, land in the Village of Waterloo on which is situated No. 7 of Waterloo Central Buildings, hitherto used by said Stewart in the hatting business. [Land Rec. Seneca County, C[2]-322.]

The business failed, ruining those connected with it. He left Seneca Falls, N. Y., 8 Oct. 1839, arriving in Chicago, 20 Nov. 1839. He took up a government claim on the Prairies adjoining a body of timber land along a stream

known as Big Rock Creek, and engaged in farming, in which he was unsuccessful. He then procured a set of tinner's tools and a stock of tinplate, copper, sheet-iron and stoves, and began working at his trade in what became the city of Aurora, Ill., then a place of about 200 inhabitants. By close and long application to business, he succeeded and at his death left a considerable estate. His death was caused by a fractured skull, sustained by falling down stairs.

In New York State, he belonged to an association of "Free Thinkers," but in Illinois joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was an active and prominent member.

Census of 1850, Aurora, Kane Co., Ill.:

	age	*born*	
George Waterman	36	R. I.	Merchant
Mariah "	36	N. Y.	
Even M. "	13	" "	
Mary S. "	10	Ill.	
Alfred W. "	1	"	
Albert W. "	1	"	
Sarah E. Welkins	18	N. Y.	
Benjamin Houghtly	24	" "	Turner
William Bevier	18	" "	Tinner

Children of George Greene and Mary Ann (Griffith) Waterman, first born at Waterloo, N. Y., three at Big Rock, Ill., five at Aurora, Ill.:

i. EVAN M.,[9] b. 25 Apr. 1836; d. at Aurora, Ill., 1 July 1886; m. 15 June 1870, JENNIE QUEEN, of Edwardburg, Canada. Children, first two b. at Aurora, Ill., third at Ottawa, Kans.:
   1. *George Griffith,*[10] b. 27 Nov. 1872; d. at Globe, Ariz., 13 May 1931; m. at Globe, Ariz., Belle Lyons. No children.
   2. *Edna May,* b. 25 Nov. 1873; d. 23 Aug. 1874.
   3. *Grace Sabra,* b. 15 Feb. 1878; res. (1940) Coffeyville, Kans.; m. 5 July 1905, Charles S. Campbell, a physician and surgeon. No children.

ii. GEORGE (twin), b. 7 Mar. 1839; d. 7 Mar. 1839.

iii. MARGARET (twin), b. 7 Mar. 1839; d. 7 Mar. 1839.

iv. MARY SABRA, b. 16 Mar. 1840; d. , unm.; a cripple.

v. LYDIA ISABELLA, b. 9 Dec. 1843; d. at Aurora, Ill., 9 Oct. 1844.

vi. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 21 Jan. 1846; d. at Aurora, Ill., 14 Oct. 1847.

vii. ALBERT WEBSTER (twin), b. 21 Dec. 1848; d. at Aurora, Ill., 22 May 1851.

viii. ALFRED DANIEL (twin), b. 21 Dec. 1848; d. on train enroute to Los Angeles, 22 Feb. 1917; res. Chicago, Ill.; m. EVA AUGUSTA WOODRUFF, b. at Albion, Mich., 19 Apr. [1854?], d. 11 Mar. 1931. He was educated at Jennings Seminary, Aurora, Ill. Early in life, he engaged in the manufacture of furniture, was burned out and lost heavily. He was later controller and then auditor of the Illinois Steel Works. He was finally with the U. S. Steel Corporation, and was chairman of the cost committee. Children:
   1. *Howard Wayne,*[10] b. 8 Dec. 1873; m. at Galesburg, Ill., 26 Sept. 1901, Evelyn Landstrom, of Galesburg, Ill. He was graduated from Harvard University (B.A., *cum laude,* 1897), and from Northwestern Law School (LL.B.). He taught school for a while after graduation from Harvard. He was admitted to the Illinois Bar, 11 Oct. 1900.

Child:

(1) Susan,[11] unm. (1937).

II. *Fred Griffith,* b. at Grand Rapids, Mich., 13 May 1876; res. (1937) Oakland, Calif.; m. 17 Oct. 1900, Lucy May Schulendorf, of Chicago, Ill. He was graduated from Chicago High School; served in the 1st Ill. Vols. during the Spanish-American War, and was present at the battle of Santiago, Cuba. Children, b. at Peoria, Ill.:

(1) Eleanor Lucy,[11] b. 10 Feb. 1903; res. (1937) Oakland, Calif.; m. 13 Feb. 1926, Ernest O. Kaufmann. Children:

1. Shirley Eleanor,[12] b. 1 Dec. 1926.
2. Carol Elizabeth, b. 6 June 1928.

(2) Alfred Royal, b. 19 Aug. 1904; res. (1937) Los Angeles, Calif.; m. (1) 11[?] Feb. 1925[?], Bertha Hoeppner; divorced; m. (2) Mar. 1935[?], Margaret Langdon. Child by first wife:

1. Richard Fred,[12] b. 9 Oct. 1927.

Child by second wife:

2. Margaret Louise, b. Dec. 1935.

III. *Warren Elmer,* d. ae. 7.

IX. CARRIE ANN, b. 7 Dec. 1852; m. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SMITH. Children:

I. *Guy,*[10] m.; had two daus.

II. *Marion,* res. unm. (1937), San Diego, Calif.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Fred Griffith[10] Waterman, Oakland, Calif., 1937. Mrs. Grace S. (Waterman) Campbell, Coffeyville, Kans., 1940.

87-13. (HON.) DANIEL BOWEN[8] WATERMAN (*Daniel,*[7] *Benjamin,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Rochester, N. Y., 21 Apr. 1821, died at Aurora, Ill., 26 Mar. 1904; married in 1852, ANN WHITE, daughter of Harry White of Blackberry township, Ill.

In 1840 he went to Aurora, Ill., where he engaged as clerk to his brother George in the hardware business. He remained in this position for nine years, except part of a year when he returned East for the benefit of his health. In 1849 he opened a hardware store in West Aurora, investing about $3,000.00 in the business. He carried this on successfully until 1854, when he disposed of it at a valuation of over $18,000.00.

He then removed to Burlington, Iowa, where he purchased an interest in the large hardware firm of White and Pierce, becoming their junior partner. This firm was wrecked in 1857 by the financial panic of that year and the dishonesty of a firm with which it had large dealings.

Waterman returned to Aurora, started anew, and in 1859 opened another hardware store, with the promised assistance of local bankers; but the Civil War broke out in 1861, causing the collapse of the banking house which dealt largely in the bonds of Southern States. The new promising business was badly affected, but Waterman remained with it until he had liquidated its debts dollar for dollar, and in 1867, nearly ruined himself, he closed the business and turned his attention to farming.

In 1869 a charter was granted to the Chicago and Iowa R. R. Company, and he was elected by the management General Agent of the road. He immediately gave it his personal attention, and in Aug. 1870 completed the business by disposing of enough stock for construction to begin. In three months he had raised over $800,000.00 for the road. He was appointed a director of the road by Gov. John M. Palmer, under the existing laws to represent the interests of the cities, counties and towns through which the road passed. A thriving village on the line (Waterman, Ill.) was named in recognition of his services. He remained a director until 1880, when the board of directors elected him president.

In 1875 he built a road from Rochelle, Ill., to Rockford, Ill., which as president he leased for twenty years as a feeder to the Chicago and Iowa R. R. Company.

He was in the employ of the Chicago and Northwestern R. R. Company for twenty years, having charge of the construction of new lines in the states of Iowa and Minnesota and the territory of Dakota. His duties were to provide for the different corps of engineers, locate all stations, and purchase the land for them, and in general represent the Company at the front. At the age of sixty-eight, he wearied of this frontier work and resigned.

He was vice-president and trustee of Jennings Seminary of Aurora, Ill., and president of the Aurora Board of Public Works.

He engaged in real estate transactions on his own account, and acquired considerable wealth.

In 1854 he ran on the Whig ticket for the Legislature, at a time when Illinois was strongly Democratic, ran far ahead of his party, and lacked only a few votes of election. In 1862 he was elected Alderman from the First Ward of Aurora, receiving every vote except his own; and continued in that office for nine successive years. In 1871 he was elected Mayor of Aurora for a year, but declined renomination. He was an earnest member of the Republican Party from its inception, and was a delegate to most of his state and county Conventions.

He was a member of Aurora Lodge, No. 154, F. and A. M.; received his degrees in Jerusalem Temple Lodge, No. 90, F. and A. M., of Aurora; member of Aurora Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M.

Child of Daniel Bowen and Ann (White) Waterman:

i. Daughter,[9] d. Feb. 1875.

87-14. BENONI COOKE[8] WATERMAN (*John B.*,[7] *Benjamin*,[6] *John*,[5] *Benoni*,[4] *John*,[3] *Resolved*,[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Thompson, Conn., 12 Mar. 1816, died at Nevadaville, Colo., 26 July 1873; married MARY SPENCER PARSONS, born at Marcellus, N. Y., about 1828, died at Denver, Colo., 29 July 1898, daughter of Bishop Norton and Almira (Cowles) Parsons.

He went overland to California early in the 1850's, where he engaged in

mining. He returned from there by water, and in 1860 came to Colorado and settled in Gilpin County. There he owned and superintended mines.

Census of 1870, Nevada City, Gilpin Co., Colo.:

		age	*born*	
Benona Waterman		50	Conn.	Mining
Mary	"	42	N. Y.	
Herbert	"	17	Ill.	
Henry	"	14	Ind.	
Myra	"	11	Ill.	

Children of Benoni Cooke and Mary Spencer (Parsons) Waterman, born at Lockport, Ill.:

i. ALICE,[9] b. ; d. in infancy.

ii. HERBERT, b. 29 Sept. 1852; res. Denver, Colo.; m. CLARA LOUISE TEFFT, b. at Westport, N. Y., 5 Sept. 1857. He attended Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., but did not graduate; became secretary of Hendrie and Bolthoff Mfg. & Supply Co., Denver. Children, first b. at Nevadaville, second at Central City, next two at Pitkin, last four at Denver, Colo.:

1. *Herbert Vincent,*[10] b. 29 June 1877.
2. *Benoni Frank,* b. 26 Sept. 1879; d. at Denver, Colo., 22 Feb. 1890.
3. *Arthur,* b. 2 Nov. 1882; d. at Denver, Colo., 25 Feb. 1890.
4. *Marjorie,* b. 12 Dec. 1884.
5. *Guy Parsons,* b. 20 Sept. 1889; d. at Denver, Colo., 13 July 1891.
6. *Ralph Douglas,* b. 18 Mar. 1892.
7. *Clarence Louis,* b. 20 Sept. 1893.
8. Infant, b. 3 July 1896; d. at Denver, 24 July 1896.

iii. HENRY PARSONS, b. 31 Mar. 1855; res. (1918) Denver, Colo.; m. at Los Angeles, Calif., 18 June 1900, JEAN MCFARLAND HANNA. He was graduated from the Scientific Department of Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., 1877. He engaged in mining and milling in Gilpin County, Colo., until 1880, when he removed to Central City. He entered the employ of Hendrie and Bolthoff Mfg. & Supply Co., of which he became vice-president, and removed to Denver about 1882. Member of Sons of the Revolution, Colorado. Children, b. at Denver:

1. *Mary Elizabeth.*[10]
2. *Robert H.*

iv. ALMIRA, b. 7 Oct. 1859; d. at St. George, Me., 5 Aug. 1919 ae. 61-10-28, bur. Denver, Colo. She was educated at Wolf Hall, Denver, Colo., and the Misses Grant's Seminary, Chicago, Ill.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman, data supplied by Almira[9] Waterman. J. Clarke Pub. Co., Chicago, History of Colorado (Stone, 1918), 2-515. Maine Vital Statistics.

87-15. HENRY BOWEN[8] WATERMAN (*John B.,*[7] *Benjamin,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., 21 Oct. 1823, died at Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich., 1 Apr. 1895; married first, at Athens, Mich., 1 Jan. 1850, LUCY ANN WOODWORTH, born about 1830, died at Athens, Mich., 28 Apr. 1863, aged 33, daughter of Erastus and Electa (———) Woodworth; married second, 29 May 1864, CELINDA ADELIA WRIGHT, of Leroy, Mich., born about 1844, died .

He came with his parents at the age of 16 to Athens, Mich., where he was a farmer and for a time built wagons and carriages.

On 19 May 1846, Henry B. Waterman of Calhoun County bought from government, 40 acres in Athens township, Section 21. [Deeds, Calhoun County, Mich.]

Census of 1850, Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
Henry B. Waterman	26	N. Y.	Farmer
Ann "	19	" "	
Betsey "	59	Conn.	

Census of 1860, Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
Henry Waterman	36	N. Y.	Farmer
Ann "	30	" "	
Dwight "	8	Mich.	
Bradley "	6	"	
Earl "	4	"	

Children of Henry Bowen and Lucy Ann (Woodworth) Waterman, born at Athens, Mich.:

i. DWIGHT J.,[9] b. abt. 1852.
ii. BRADLEY, b. abt. 1854.
iii. EARL [DORR?], b. abt. 1856.
iv. WILLIAM B.

Children of Henry Bowen and Celinda Adelia (Wright) Waterman, born at Athens, Mich.:

v. LENA, m. VINE TENNEY.
vi. LUCY, m. EUGENE CULP.
vii. CHARLES, res. (1913) Athens, Mich.
viii. FRED, res. (1913) Battle Creek, Mich.
ix. LOTTIE, m. FRANK BRUCE.
x. MINNIE.

References: Lewis Pub. Co., History of Calhoun County, Mich. (Gardner, 1913), 2-968. Calhoun County (Mich.) Marriages.

87-16. ADOLPHUS CONVERSE[8] WATERMAN (*John B.,*[7] *Benjamin,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y., 14 July 1829, died at Battle Creek, Mich., 20 June 1907; married at Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich, 10 Mar. 1853, SARAH ELEANOR GUERNSEY, born at Gorham, Ontario Co., N .Y., 9 Jan. 1831, died at Battle Creek, Mich., 23 July 1921, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey (Blakeslee) Guernsey.

A. C. Waterman and his brother John, at Lockport, Ill., constructed some of the gates to the locks of the Illinois and Michigan Canal. They, with their brother Benoni, followed the gold rush to California in 1850; John returned in the Spring of 1851; the other two, in the Fall, with $10,000.00.

He settled in Athens as a farmer in 1852. In 1863, with James Halbert, he erected a flour mill and continued in business until the 1890's. He secured

patents on the manufacturing of cement railroad ties. He was 1st vice-president of the railroad which later became the Battle Creek Division of the Michigan Central R. R. Company.

Census of 1860, Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
A. C. Waterman	31	N. Y.	Farmer
Sarah "	29	" "	
Emily Griffith	18	Mich.	

Children of Adolphus Converse and Sarah Eleanor (Guernsey) Waterman, first born at Leroy, others at Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich.:

i. ARTHUR GUERNSEY,[9] b. 15 Dec. 1854; d. at Chicago, Ill., 15 Mar. 1907, unm. He was graduated at the Law Department of the University of Michigan, 1875, and settled in Chicago as a lawyer.

ii. JOHN BENONI, b. 2 Mar. 1865; d. at Battle Creek, Mich., 12 Dec. 1937, unm. He was graduated at Parsons Business College, Kalamazoo, 1885, and worked in various banking houses in Battle Creek. He was organist and director in various church choirs.

iii. GRACE ELEANOR, b. 27 Dec. 1871; res. unm. (1939) Battle Creek, Mich.; member of the D. A. R.

References: Collection of Frank Dan Waterman, data from Grace Eleanor[9] Waterman. Lewis Pub. Co., History of Calhoun County, Mich. (Gardner, 1913), 2-969. D. A. R. Lineage Books, 121-100.

87-17. (CAPT.) RICHARD[8] WATERMAN (*John Robinson,*[7] *John,*[6] *John,*[5] *Benoni,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 4 Aug. 1809, died at Old Warwick, R. I., 25 June 1883, aged 72; married first, at Uxbridge, Mass., 15 Feb. 1831, DIANA MARIA CHAPIN, born at Uxbridge, 29 Mar. 1812, died at Providence, R. I., 23 Aug. 1854, daughter of Moses and Betsey (Taft) Chapin; married second, at Warwick, 23 Apr. 1856, CLARISSA D. READ, born at East Greenwich, R. I., about 1825, died at Apponaug, R. I., 19 May 1864 aged 38, daughter of Anthony and Mary (———) Read. He and his second wife separated.

He was made free in Warwick, 31 Aug. 1831. He was Surveyor of Highways for the years ending June 1835 to 1838 inclusive.

He was chosen by the General Assembly, Ensign of the 1st Warwick Co., June 1830 and 1831; and Captain of the same, Aug. 1832, June 1833, 1834, and 1835. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-453, 467, 494, 507, 522.] He lived about 1850 in Grafton, Mass., and the births of his older surviving children were entered on the records there, though occurring in Warwick. On 6 Mar. 1851, Richard Waterman of Grafton, Mass., conveyed land in Warwick to John R. Waterman of Warwick. [Deeds, Warwick, 28-192.]

His son Thomas was Administrator of his estate; the inventory was presented 11 Feb. 1884. Petition for probate signed by: Abby M. West, Elizabeth S. Waterman, John Waterman, and Thomas W. Waterman. [Probate, Warwick.]

The will of Clarissa D. Waterman of Warwick, dated 6 Aug. 1862, proved 8 Aug. 1864, gave all her estate to her daughter, Emily Anna Leverett; appointed Silas Weaver guardian of the person and estate of her daughter, and also executor. [Wills, Warwick, 14-32.]

Census of 1850, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*	
Richard Waterman		40	R. I.	Farmer
Diana	"	38	" "	
Abby M.	"	15	" "	
Elizabeth	"	13	" "	
John	"	3	" "	
Thomas	"	1	" "	

Census of 1860, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

		age	*born*	
John R. Waterman		77	R. I.	Farmer
Phebe	"	75	" "	
[In same house, separate apartment]				
Richard Waterman		50	R. I.	Farmer
Elizabeth S.	"	23	" "	
John	"	13	" "	
Thomas	"	11	" "	
Frank A.	"	8	" "	

In the same apartment with Richard in 1860 lived William Hoxie, aged 38, born in R. I., and Mary Hoxie, 35, born in Conn. In a different part of Warwick lived Clarissa D. Waterman, aged 34, born in R. I., with Emily A. Leverett, 11, born in R. I., and in a separate apartment of the same house, Mary Read, 72, born in R. I.

Children of Richard and Diana Maria (Chapin) Waterman, born at Warwick, R. I.:

i. ABBY MARIA,[9] b. 29 or 31 Mar. 1835; m. at Cranston, R. I. (residence, Warwick), 19 June 1856, JONATHAN WEST, b. at Warwick, abt. 1818, son of Hiram and Betsey (———) West.

ii. ELIZABETH SLADE (twin), b. 23 July 1837; d. at Providence, R. I., 25 Nov. 1906 ae. 69-4-2, unm.

iii. LOUISA CHAPIN (twin), b. 23 July 1837; d. 25 July 1837 ae. 2 days (gravestone).

iv. CAROLINE CHAPIN, b. 5 Dec. 1844; d. 11 Mar. 1848 ae. 3-3-6 (gravestone).

v. JOHN, b. 7 Mar. 1847; d. at Providence, R. I., 26 Feb. 1918 ae. 70-11-19; m. (1) at Warwick, R. I., 25 Dec. 1872, AUGUSTA AMANDA LOCKWOOD, b. at Warwick, 28 Jan. 1851, d. at Providence, R. I., 4 Dec. 1901 ae. 50-10-6, dau. of Thomas Henry and Adaline Amanda (Titus) Lockwood; m. (2) at Northbridge, Mass., 11 Sept. 1902, ALICE AUGUSTA (CHAPIN) ———, b. at Whitinsville, Mass., 12 Aug. 1853, d. at Providence (res. Warwick, R. I.), 10 Feb. 1934 ae. 80-5-29, dau. of Moses Williams and Catherine (Lackey) Chapin, divorced from a first husband. He was a bookkeeper; Baptist; at one time prominent in the Prohibition Party and nominee on that ticket for various offices, to which he was not elected.

vi. THOMAS WARNER, b. 8 June 1849; d. at Providence, 29 Jan. 1931 ae. 81-7-21; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 15 July 1869, CAROLINE MELISSA DAVIS, b. 15 July 1851, d. at Providence, 5 Dec. 1895 ae. 44-4-20, dau. of Daniel B. and Lydia (Copp) Davis; m. (2) at Providence, 20 May 1896, MARTHA JOSEPHINE (HUNT) PALMER, b. at Providence, abt. 1864, dau. of George M. and Philena W.

(Stanley) Hunt of Providence.* He was in the teaming and expressing business of Providence, and was agent of the Eastern Transportation Co. and of the Philadelphia and Reading R. R. Co. He was a member of the Common Council, 1894 to 1897 inclusive; Delegate from Ward Five to the Republican City Conventions held 16 Oct. 1897 and 22 Oct. 1898; member of Auxiliary Committee of Ward Five, State election of 1899; for three three-year terms, 1 Jan. 1902 to 31 Dec. 1910, was a member of the School Committee; Delegate to the Republican State Convention, 9 Oct. 1902; drawn Petit Juror, 21 Jan. 1904; elected by the R. I. Senate, 26 Jan. 1904, member of the State Board of Charities and Corrections. He was Deacon of Friendship Street Baptist Church and the Calvary (Baptist) Church, Providence; one of the building committee, Calvary Baptist Church; vice-president of R. I. Baptist Sunday School Convention, years ending June 1890 and 1891, and president, years ending June 1894 and 1895, and director, years ending June 1892, 1893, 1896, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1904 and 1905; member of executive committee of the same, year ending Nov. 1896, and treasurer, year ending Nov. 1897; treasurer of R. I. Baptist Social Union, years ending Sept. 1890, 1891, 1893 and 1894, member of executive committee, year ending Sept. 1895, and director, year ending Sept. 1897; member of executive committee, Sunday Rest Society; Delegate from R. I. to 8th International Sunday School Convention, held at Boston in June 1896; superintendent of Friendship Street Sunday School, celebrating his 15th anniversary in that office 17 Sept. 1893; trustee of R. I. Bible Society for years ending Oct. 1899 to 1904 inclusive; treasurer of R. I. Sunday School Association for years ending June 1898 and Oct. 1901 to 1904 inclusive, and member of executive committee; member of R. I. Watch and Ward Society; president of Men's Club, Calvary Baptist Church, 1904; trustee of R. I. Bible Society for years ending Oct. 1905 to 1920 inclusive. His will, dated 22 May 1920, named his brother, Frank A. Waterman, and wife, Martha H. Waterman. [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 261-109.]

vii. Frank Arthur (twin), b. 24 Oct. 1851; d. at Boston, Mass., 30 Sept. 1936 ae. 84, bur. at Lakewood, R. I.; res. Providence, R. I., and Boston, Mass.; of Boston, 24 May 1884, he conveyed one-fifth interest in the Waterman homestead in Warwick to Abby M. West wife of Jonathan West of Warwick [Deeds, Warwick, 44-95]; m. at Warwick, R. I.,† 28 Oct. 1874, Abby Jane Berry, b. at Rochester, N. H., 25 Apr. 1854, d. at Boston, 28 July 1929 ae. 75-3-3, bur. at Warwick, R. I., dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth Annette (Ricker) Berry. He was author of "Historic Facts Concerning Boston," published in *National Magazine*, Boston, Mass., 1900. For fourteen years he conducted lecture tours of historic Boston and for ten years lectured upon the history of Boston at Harvard University. He was a member of the Tremont Temple Baptist Church for fifty-four years, and taught a Bible class of adults there. He was a life member of the Bostonian Society, executive secretary of the Boston Committee of One Hundred, and leader of Boston Music Hall public meetings for six years. He was also active in the prohibition movement and in many benevolent organizations.

viii. Fannie Alice (twin), b. 24 Oct. 1851; d. 21 Sept. 1853 (gravestone).

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-441; 18-150. Mass. Vital Statistics. Warwick Vital Records. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), p. 383. G. W. Chapin, The Chapin Book (1924), 1-1206, 1207; 2-1804, 1805. Grafton (Mass.) Vital Records. Obituary, *Boston Evening Transcript*, 2 Oct. 1936.

* Her son, Ely E. Palmer, was (1942) U. S. Consul General to Australia.

† Recorded also at Attleboro, Mass., and Providence, R. I.

87-18. HENRY[8] WATERMAN (*John Robinson,[7] John,[6] John,[5] Benoni,[4] John,[3] Resolved,[2] Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 23 Mar. 1816, died at North Smithfield, R. I., 11 Mar. 1903; married at Warwick, R. I., 14 June 1841 (intention, Millbury, Mass., 13 Apr. 1841), SARAH LITTLEFIELD GREENE, born at Warwick, 8 Feb. 1818, died at North Smithfield, R. I., 8 Sept. 1908, daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah (Littlefield) Greene.

He was educated in the schools of Warwick and Providence, and served an apprenticeship with Edward Miller of Providence as watchmaker and engraver. He then removed to Millbury, Mass., where he conducted a jewelry store, and was postmaster for several years. In 1839 he issued the famous Millbury stamps, the first used in this country, which have become extremely valuable to collectors.

In the spring of 1852 he moved to Woonsocket, R. I., where he was in business for forty years, and then retired and lived at the home of his son Benoni.

He was a great reader of solid books and had a retentive memory. He was a member of the 1st Light Infantry of Providence. He was kind and charitable, and of a bright and sunny disposition.

Children of Henry and Sarah Littlefield (Greene) Waterman, born at Millbury, Mass.:

i. JOHN ROBINSON,[9] b. 20 Nov. 1843; d. at Woonsocket, R. I., 4 Aug. 1921; m. (1) 7 Sept. 1868, LOUISE REMMEY, b. at New York, N. Y., 24 Jan. 1843, d. at Faribault, Minn., 3 Nov. 1878, dau. of Edward and Elizabeth (Coe) Remmey, of Faribault, Minn.; m. (2) at Greenville, R. I., 24 June 1887, CANDACE MOWRY EDDY, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 13 Feb. 1835, d. at Primrose, R. I., 6 Nov. 1902, dau. of Randall Phetteplace and Urania (Mowry) Eddy. He was a working jeweler; an amateur geologist and mineralogist, and made a collection of minerals. In May 1876 he discovered in the lime quarry of Lime Rock, R. I., one of the finest specimens of radiated tremolite ever found there. The will of John R. Waterman of North Smithfield, made 9 Apr. 1918, proved 6 Sept. 1921, mentions that he had little personal property left because of the burning of his home. He gave to John E. Bruso of Worcester, an old-fashioned mahogany desk "given me by my grandfather, John R. Waterman, of Warwick, and afterward by my father Henry Waterman, who had the use of it until his death in 1903." To Benoni Waterman, my brother, $100. To Henry Waterman Mann, $50. To Arthur E. Mann, $50. To Ida L. Bruso, my daughter, wife of the said John E. Bruso, the remainder. [Probate Rec. Woonsocket, 21-120.] Children by first wife:

   1. *Ida Littlefield,*[10] b. at Faribault, Minn., 5 June 1869; m. at Woonsocket, R. I., 22 May 1889, John Edward Bruso, b. at Worcester, Mass., abt. 1860, son of Charles and Mary (———) Bruso.
   2. *Isabel Louise,* b. at Plattsburg, N. Y., 27 July 1871; d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 9 Feb. 1896; m. at Blackstone, Mass., 27 Aug. 1891, Richard F. Mann, b. at Thompson, Conn., abt. 1869, son of Elijah E. and Sarah (Howard) Mann.

ii. BENONI (twin), b. 19 Dec. 1847; d. at Cranston, R. I. (res. Slaterville), 21 May 1923 ae. 75-5-2; m. at Providence, R. I., 25 May 1876, JESSIE SMALL GRAHAM,

b. in Nova Scotia, abt. 1851, dau. of Edward M. and Isabella (———) Graham, of New Glasgow, Nova Scotia; divorced. No issue. He was a civil engineer and architect, of Providence and North Smithfield, R. I.

iii. THOMAS (twin), b. 19 Dec. 1847; d. 9 Sept. 1848.

References: Collection of William H. Waterman. Millbury Vital Records. Warwick Vital Records, 3 W. R. S. D. Eddy, The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 341. L. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), p. 459.

Group 88

88. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Jamestown, R. I., 8 July 1733, died at Nantucket, Mass., 7 or 8 Mar. 1792; married first, at Nantucket, Mass., 25 Oct. 1756, ELIZABETH BEARD, born 10 Sept. 1735; died at Nantucket, 19 Sept. 1759,* daughter of John and Deborah (Pease) Beard; married second, MARY BEARD, born 20 June 1740, died 28 or 29 Mar. 1821, sister of his first wife.

John Waterman of the Island of Nantucket, Mass., Mariner, for £480, conveyed to John Waterman of Warwick, R. I., "my Mansion House and farm" in Coventry, bounded "Northerly upon Land my Brother Resolved Waterman lately sold to Mr. Israel Bowen," 22 Aug. 1770. Witnesses: Jer. Lippitt, John Lippitt. Acknowledged in Warwick, R. I.; Mary wife of Capt. John Waterman relinquished her right of dower. [Land Rec. Coventry, 5-138.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Sherburn, Nantucket Co., Mass.: 2 males over 16; 2 females; and 1 free colored servant.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Beard) Waterman, born at Nantucket:

i. SARAH,[6] b. 27 Sept. 1757; d. 13 Oct. 1839; m. at Nantucket, 23 May 1776, JONATHAN JENKINS, son of Jonathan and Leah (Jones) Jenkins.

ii. Child, b. 6 Sept. 1759.

Children of John and Mary (Beard) Waterman:†

iii. JOHN, b. [say 1761-2]; d. at Nantucket, Mass., 27 Dec. 1798; m. at Nantucket, 3 Jan. 1786, SARAH HUSSEY, b. 13 Nov. 1758, d. 3 Jan. 1840, dau. of Stephen and Rose (Barnard) Hussey. He was listed at Sherburn, Nantucket Co., Mass., in the 1790 Census: 1 male over 16, 3 males under 16, and 2 females. Children, b. at Nantucket:

1. *William,*[7] b. 5 May 1786. "He was pressed on board of an English vessel and what end he made is unknown."
2. *Charles,* b. 1 June 1787.
3. *James,* b. 1 Nov. 1788.
4. *John,* b. 8 Apr. 1792; d. at Point Petre, West Indies, Dec. 1816, unm.
5. Child, b. abt. Apr. 1796; d. 20 Aug. 1796.

iv. Child, d. 30 Apr. 1764.

v. Child, d. 9 Nov. 1766.

Reference: Nantucket Vital Records.

* By various records, 19 Sept. 1759, 10 Apr. 1757, 15 Sept. 1759, and 19 Apr. 1759.

† The birth of an unnamed son by the second wife, on 25 Mar. 1779, appears from a private source in the printed Nantucket records, but the year may be incorrect.

Group 89

89. RESOLVED[5] WATERMAN (*Resolved,*[4] *John,*[3] *Resolved,*[2] *Richard*[1]), born at Warwick, R. I., 23 Jan. 1736/7, died at Boston, Mass., 10 June 1771; married at Boston, 27 Mar. 1768, ANNA SHEPARD. She was perhaps born at Boston, 6 July 1742, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (———) Shepard.

The will of Resolved Waterman of Boston, Mariner, very sick and weak, dated 10 June 1771, proved 9 Aug. 1771, gave to beloved wife, and to children equally; negro boy Newport should be sent to Warwick and sold to Mr. James Green or Benoni Waterman; wife to educate the children; brother John Waterman, Executor. Witnesses: Robert Sloan, Benj[a] Sumner, Jun[r], Will Shepard. John Waterman rendered an account, 28 May 1773, on the estate of "Cap[t] Resolved Waterman late of Boston . . . Mariner," including a payment made to Waterman Tibbitts. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 14975.]

Children not ascertained.

Rhode Island Watermans Not Connected

THOMAS WATERMAN OF NEWPORT, R. I.

THOMAS WATERMAN was received as a freeman of Newport, Rhode Island, 22 May 1655. The Sachem Ninicraft was to be entertained by Thomas Watterman of Newport, 24 July 1669. On 20 May 1671, the inhabitants of Acquidnesitt, including Thomas Waterman, inquired whether the Colony laid claim to their possessions, and were assured the Colony did not. [R. I. Colonial Records, 1-302, 303; 2-265, 391.]

The will of Caleb Carr, Sr., of Newport, made 8 Mar. 1693/4, gave to his son Caleb, along with other bequests, "land I bought of Jireh Bull that Thomas Waterman and Richard Dummer now dwells on." [Favor of Miss Genevieve N. Dougine, New Rochelle, N. Y.]

It must not be forgotten that Thomas Waterman with thirty-one others petitioned in 1645 to be allowed to plant a town in the territory of the Sachem Pumham [*ante,* 1-11], and in view of the early date, we have supposed that the petitioner was Thomas Waterman of Roxbury, Mass., who was the only Thomas Waterman to appear at that period in Massachusetts records. However, the petitioner of 1645 may have been a different man of the name. Certainly the Roxbury man did not settle in Newport, and he died in 1676 leaving a will made in 1670, whereas Thomas of Newport was still there in 1671 and 1694 as the above records prove.

It seems quite possible, although unproved, that Thomas of Newport was the missing son of Thomas of Roxbury. The unfortunate loss of the early Newport records makes it difficult to learn much about him. Nothing has been found to indicate that he had children, and whether he did or not, it seems almost certain that he left no sons to carry on the name in Newport.

JOHN OLNEY WATERMAN FAMILY OF VERMONT

JOHN OLNEY WATERMAN, born before 1755, died July 1814; married first, at Norwich, Conn., 10 Dec. 1775, EUNICE MANNING, born at Norwich, Conn., 24 Jan. 1756, died there 15 Oct. 1781, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Winship) Manning; married second, at Lebanon, N. H., 30 Dec. 1781, FAITH ———, born 15 Sept. 1764, died . She married second, at Brookfield, Vt., 2 May 1833, Jacob Foster, who died in 1842.

John "Almy" Waterman enlisted 4 Sept. 1777, dismissed 22 Oct. 1777, under Capt. Eben Lathrop of Norwich, Col. Jonathan Latimer's Militia Regt. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 507.] Ezekiel Waterman served in the same Company.

"Nathaniel Patten the Son of Eunice Manning was Born May 24th 1775.

Diah the Son of John Oney Waterman and of Eunice his Wife was born May 7th 1777"

These two entries occur together in Norwich Vital Records, 1-473. Eunice Manning had a brother named Diah. She was granted a divorce March 1780, stating that on 10 Dec. 1775 she married "John Waterman alias John Olney Waterman" and that he deserted her, Jan. 1777. [Superior Court Records.] The inscription on Eunice's stone in Norwich Town Burying Grounds reads: "In Memory of Mrs | Eunice Waterman | wife to Mr John | Waterman she Depart | ed this Life Octbr | 15th 1781 in ye 26th | Year of her Age | Behold my friend as you Pass by | as you are now so once was I | as I am now so you must be | Prepare for Death and Follow me."

On 25 Dec. 1780, John O. Waterman of Hartford, Vt., bought land there from Eliezer Robinson of Hartford, which he sold 7 Nov. 1783 to Peter Rider of Barnstable, Mass. [Hartford Land Rec., B-24, 42.]

John O. Waterman was listed in the 1790 Census at Brookfield, Orange County, Vt., having in his family (besides himself) two males under 16, and two females. In 1800, he was listed at Brookfield, over 45, with wife under 45, one male and one female 10 to 16, and one male and two females under 10.

Pension Files, R 3684. Declaration for pension, 1 Mar. 1852, Essex County, N. Y. Faith Foster, aged 87 years on 15 Sept. 1851, applied for pension, and deposed that she was formerly widow of John O. Waterman, who was a resident of old Norwich and was engaged as a captain, conductor, or master of a certain number of teams engaged in transporting military stores, provisions and baggage belonging to the Army. He was under the command of General Wadsworth, and served three years to the best of her belief. His commission as Captain or Master of Teams, and his discharge, were preserved until about 1810. She was married to John O. Waterman in Lebanon, N. H., 30 Dec. 1781, by Rev. Isaiah Potter of the Congregational Church, and her husband died in July 1814. In 1829, she married Jacob Foster, who died in 1842, and she has since remained a widow. She has no documentary evidence, was eighteen years old at the time of her marriage, a year or two before the termination of the Revolution. She has seen the commission of John O. Waterman many times, and is positive as to his serving as Conductor, or Captain, of teams.

Essex County, N. Y., 1 Mar. 1852. Mary Phelps, born 26 April 1810, child of Faith Foster and her former husband, John O. Waterman, deposed the service of her father. She had seen his commission many times. Her parents had eight children older than she. The eldest, if now living, would be 69 years of age on 29 Nov. 1851, being some 28 years older than deponent. From her mother, she has understood that this child was born eleven months after the marriage.

John Waterman of Brookfield, Vt., a minor, son of John O. Waterman, late of Brookfield, chose William Sprague of Randolph, Vt., for his guardian, 20 Aug. 1816. [Probate Rec. Orange County, 5-7.]

Child of John Olney and Eunice (Manning) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. DIAH, b. 7 May 1777; bapt. at First Church, Norwich, 5 Sept. 1779. On 4 Oct. 1785, Diah Manning gave bond as guardian of Diah Waterman, a minor of the town of Norwich. [Probate Rec. Norwich.]

Children of John Olney and Faith (———) Waterman, recorded at Brookfield, Vt.:

ii Son, b. 29 Nov. 1782.

1+iii. IRA,* b. abt. 1785; d. 31 Aug. 1841.

iv. DEBORAH,* b. ; m. at Brookfield, Vt., 18 Sept. 1816, JOSIAH TAYLOR, b. Apr. 1792, son of Robert Dennison and Parthenia (Alvord) Taylor, of Woodstock, Vt.

v. LYDIA, b. 17 June 1792; m. 6 Nov. 1814, ADIN SMITH. A child:

1. *Lydia Elvira*, b. at Roxbury, Vt., 24 June 1817; d. at Montpelier, Vt., 28 Dec. 1899; m. 4 Mar. 1841, Albert John Averill, b. at Northfield, Vt., 9 June 1819, d. at Roxbury, Vt., 22 Nov. 1885.

vi. ORINDA, b. 29 June 1795.

2+vii. JOHN, b. [say 1798].

3+viii. LEVI, b. 12 June 1802; d. 27 Aug. 1865 ae. 63-2-15.

4+ix. DAVID, b. 10 Dec. 1806.

5+x. MARY, b. 26 Apr. 1811;† d. 28 Nov. 1891.

References: G. S. Porter, Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 20. W. H. Manning, The Manning Families of New England (1902), p. 196. O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin, The Phelps Family, 1-552, 906. S. M. Alvord, Alvord Genealogy (1908), p. 131. C. A. Avery, The Averell-Averill-Avery Family (1914), 2-597.

1. IRA WATERMAN (*?John Olney*), born at Brookfield, Vt., about 1785, died at Parkman, Ohio, 31 Aug. 1841, aged 56; married at Brookfield (recorded Williamstown), Vt., 15 Sept. 1805, NANCY SIMONS, born about 1782, died at Parkman, Ohio, 28 Oct. 1848, aged 66.

Census of 1810, Brookfield, Orange Co., Vt.: Ira Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 2 males under 10.

Census of 1820, Bloomfield, Trumbull Co., Ohio: Ira Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male 10 to 16, 3 males and 1 female under 10.

He was an early settler in Parkman township from 1819 until his death in 1841. His son Leonard owned land first settled by Charles Baird, but sold out and removed to the village where he lived until his death in July 1877. "Another son, B. D. Waterman, has settled and built on the northern portion of the first cleared 100 acres. A daughter, Mrs. Baird, has also settled in the township. Her son, Edwin P. Baird, was a soldier in the 5th Regt., N. Y. Heavy Artillery, in the War of the Rebellion. Ira Waterman was a native of Vermont and a soldier in the War of 1812." [History of Geauga County, Ohio (1880), p. 708.]

Children of Ira and Nancy (Simons) Waterman, recorded at Williamstown, Vt., first four born at Brookfield:

* Ira and Deborah are not proved children, but they lived in Brookfield, Vt., and correspond in age to children of John O. indicated in the 1800 Census.

† Born 26 Sept. 1813, according to The Phelps Family; 26 Apr. 1810, according to pension record; 26 Apr. 1811, according to Brookfield record.

i. LEONARD, b. 6 Oct. 1806; d. at Parkman, Ohio, 4 July 1877 ae. 68; m. MARINDA ———, b. abt. 1828, d. 1 May 1888 ae. 60. She was entered at Parkman in the Census of 1880 as a housekeeper, ae. 52, she and father b. Pa., mother b. N. Y.

ii. TAMMA, b. 14 Aug. 1808.

iii. MADISON, b. 6 Mar. 1810.

iv. HARRISON, b. 31 July 1813; (called William Harrison in *The Quinby Family);* res. Lordstown and Hicksville, Ohio; m. BARBARA BOYD, b. in N. J., abt. 1819. Children:

  i. *Ellen N.,* b. abt. 1840.
  ii. *Mary M.,* b. abt. 1842.
  iii. *William E.,* b. abt. 1843.
  iv. *Cornelius,* b. abt. 1845.
  v. *Laura J.,* b. abt. 1858; res. (1911) Warren, Ohio; m. Chauncey C. Quinby, an electrician, b. at Lordstown, Ohio, 17 Jan. 1858, son of William and Catherine (Bailey) Quinby; had 3 sons.

v. SATANIA, b. 17 Oct. 1815 [1816 by gravestone]; d. at Parkman, Ohio, 19 Apr. 1895; m. in Geauga Co., Ohio, 15 Sept. 1842, JOHN EDWIN BAIRD, b. 29 June 1817, d. 8 June 1857. Children (incomplete):

  i. *Edwin P.*
  ii. *Frederick R.,* b. 23 Apr. 1848; d. 20 Feb. 1860.
  iii. *Caroline S.,* b. 27 Sept. 1850; d. 20 Feb. 1860.

vi. BRAZILLIA D., b. in Ohio abt. 1820; d. at Parkman, Ohio, 10 Feb. 1878 ae. 58; m. in Geauga Co., Ohio, 22 Feb. 1844, ALMIRA S. FREEMAN, b. abt. 1825, d. 14 Jan. 1895 ae. 71. Child:

  i. *Laura,* b. 22 Dec. 1850; d. at Parkman, Ohio, 23 June 1917; m. at Welshfield, Ohio, 20 Jan. 1875, George Byron Gates, a contractor and builder, b. 10 Dec. 1848, son of Joseph W. and Orrella Abigail (Newcomb) Gates. They lived three years on a farm in Middlefield, Ohio, then moved to Parkman. Three daughters, of whom:
    (1) Ruby E., b. 1878; d. 1880.
    (2) Florence L., b. 1884; d. 1922.

vii. (perhaps) JOHN, b. in Ohio, abt. 1826; m. SARAH A. ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1826. Children, first b. in N. Y., others in Ohio:

  i. *Sarah A.,* b. abt. 1852.
  ii. *Charles A.,* b. abt. 1854.
  iii. *Alice H.,* b. abt. 1857.
  iv. *Frank L.,* b. abt. 1859.

Census of 1850, Parkman, Geauga Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
L. Watterman	36	Vt.	Farmer
Merinda "	22	Pa.	
B. D. Watterman	31	Ohio	Carpenter
Almira "	25	Mass.	

Census of 1860, Parkman, Geauga Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Brazillia Waterman	39	Ohio.	Carpenter
Almira N. "	34	Mass.	
Laura M. "	9	Ohio	

Census of 1870, Parkman, Geauga Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
B. D. Waterman	50	Ohio	Joiner
Elmira "	45	Mass.	
Laura "	20	Ohio	
Leonard Waterman	56	Vt.	Teamster
Marinda "	42	Pa.	

Census of 1880, Parkman, Geauga Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	*father born*	*mother born*
Almira Waterman	55	Mass.	Mass.	Mass.
Geo. B. Gates	31 son-in-law	Ohio	N. Y.	Ohio
Laura "	30 dau.	"	Ohio	Mass.
Sina "	3 gr. dau.	"	"	Ohio
Ruby "	1 gr. dau.	"	"	"

Census of 1860, Parkman, Geauga Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	34	Ohio	Laborer
Sarah A. "	34	N. Y.	
Sarah A. "	8	" "	
Charles A. "	6	Ohio	
Alice H. "	2	"	
Frank L. "	1	"	

Census of 1850, Lordstown, Trumbull Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Harrison Waterman	34	Vt.	Carpenter
Barbary "	31	N. J.	
Ellen N. "	10	Ohio	
Mary M. "	8	"	
Wm. E. "	7	"	
Cornelius "	5	"	

Census of 1860, Hicksville, Defiance Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
H. Waterman	44	Vt.	Carpenter
Barbara "	42	N. J.	
Ellen "	18	Ohio	
Mary "	16	"	
William "	15	"	
Cornelius "	13	"	
Laura "	2	"	

Census of 1870, Hicksville, Defiance Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*
Harrison H. Waterman	55	Vt.
Barbara "	50	N. J.
Cornelius "	24	Ohio
Laura "	12	"

References: Geauga County Marriage Records. Cemetery Inscriptions, Parkman, Ohio. B. M. Newcomb, Andrew Newcomb and his Descendants (1923), p. 258. H. C. Quinby, The Quinby Family (1915), p. 435.

Note

Susan, wife of J. L. Waterman, b. 1828, d. 1901, has a stone in Parkman Cemetery, Geauga Co., Ohio, where Ira, Brazilla D., and Laura (Waterman) Bates are buried.

2. JOHN WATERMAN (*John Olney*), born presumably at Brookfield, Vt., about 1798; perhaps married in Geauga County, Ohio, 2 Mar. 1826, JANE BRANT.

His brother, Ira Waterman, settled and died in Parkman, Geauga Co., Ohio.

Reference: Geauga County Marriage Records.

3. LEVI WATERMAN (*John Olney*), born at Brookfield, Vt., 12 June 1802, died at Roxbury, Vt., 27 Aug. 1865, aged 63 yrs. 2 mos. 15 days; married at Salisbury, N. H., 23 Nov. 1826, DOLLY W. COLLINS, born at Salisbury, N. H., 1804, died about 1892, daughter of John and Mehitabel (Fellows) Collins. She married second, at Braintree, Vt., 4 July 1872, Appollos Sharp.

He was of Randolph, Vt., his bride of Salisbury, N. H., at marriage in 1826.

A granddaughter is authority for the statement that "Dollie Collins, a red-headed Scotch woman, after her husband's death married a man by the name of Sharp."

His will, proved 13 Sept. 1865, gave his estate to his wife Dolly. [Probate Rec. Washington County, Vt.]

Children of Levi and Dolly (Collins) Waterman, born at Braintree, Vt.:

i. SAMUEL STONE BLODGET, b. 1 Oct. 1829; d. Mar. 1908; m. at Braintree, Vt., 1 Oct. 1851, LODICA BETSEY JENNEY, of Cornish, N. H., b. , d. Dec. 1919. Children:

1. *Irene A.*, b. at Roxbury, Vt., d. 1928; m. 28 Dec. 1887, Michael Farrel, of Eagle, Wis. Children:
   (1) James, b. at Sullivan, Wis., 14 Feb. 1889; m. and had three children.
   (2) Ellen, b. at Colespring, Wis., 22 Dec. 1892; d. 1918; m.
   (3) Katie, b. at Colespring, Wis., 5 May 1894.
   (4) Carrie, b. at Whitewater, Wis., 23 May 1896; m. 1911, Ben Fish; had two children.

II. *Mary E.*, b. at Caledonia, Wis., 19 Jan. 1855; d. 1929; m. 9 Apr. 1882, George Riddle, of Sullivan, Wis. Children, b. at Sullivan:
   (1) Lydia, b. 12 Aug. 1883; m. 1908, Sheridan Russel, of Tacoma, Wash. Children:
      1. James.
      2. Eugene.
      3. David.
   (2) Clara, b. 22 Jan. 1885; m. Jan. 1906, Otto Zimmerman. Children, b. at Sullivan:
      1. Lois, b. 21 Jan. 1907; m. Joe Miller, of Watertown, Wis. Two children.
      2. Orma Riddle, b. June 1910; m. Two children.
   (3) Chester, b. 2 Dec. 1886; d. in 1935; m. 1916, Persis Blanchard of West Allis, Wis. No children.

(4) Charles, b. 27 Feb. 1889; m. 1913, Jessie Bratley of North Prairie, Wis. No children.

(5) Orma, b. 19 Apr. 1891; m. 1920, ——— Woodward of Seattle, Wash. Three children.

(6) Lodica, b. 18 May 1898; m. 1920, William Kehoe. Two children.

iii. *Sarah A.*, b. at Caledonia, Wis., 15 May 1857; m. 4 Mar. 1880, Ray S. Blanchard of Brookfield, Wis. Children:

(1) Wilbur Stephen, b. 5 June 1882; d. 4 Aug. 1882.

(2) Myrtle May, b. at Caledonia, Wis., 9 Jan. 1886; m. ——— Huff; res. (1936) Creola, Ala. Six children.

(3) Edith Clare, b. at Altoona, Wis., 16 Dec. 1887; m. 1911, Hayward Bratley. Child:

1. Edith, b. 1914.

iv. *Levi T.*, b. at Caledonia, Wis., 14 Sept. 1859; d. 5 Mar. 1923, unm.

v. *George B.*, b. at Raymond, Wis., 10 June 1861; d. in 1917, unm.

vi. *Eleanor M.*, b. at Raymond, Wis., 17 Mar. 1864; d. Mar. 1925; m. 23 Mar. 1899, Andrew James Coats of Mukwonago, Wis., who d. in 1914. No children.

vii. *Albert H.*, b. at Brookfield, Wis., 10 May 1866; d. 12 Nov. 1925; m. 21 Nov. 1899, Annetta Markham of Mukwonago, Wis. Child:

(1) Alyce Elizabeth, b. ; m. in 1932, William P. Hepp; res. (1936) Waukesha, Wis. Child, b. at Waukesha:

1. Mary Maxine, b. 11 Jan. 1935.

viii. *Lucinda K.*, b. at Menomonee, Wis., 24 Oct. 1868; d. Mar. 1870.

ix. *Dollie L.*, b. at Lisbon, Wis., 13 Mar. 1872; m. 15 Nov. 1892, Millard B. Markham of Eagle, Wis. Children, b. at Eagle:

(1) Bessie, b. 12 July 1894; d. 1 Nov. 1908.

(2) Frank, b. 9 June 1896; m. June 1925, Agnes Mair of Waukesha, Wis. Two children.

(3) Millard, b. 10 Nov. 1899; m. (1) 1922 Dorthy Walli, who d. 1925; m. (2) 24 Nov. 1927, Mary Braun of Milwaukee. Six children.

(4) Henry, b. 20 Nov. 1904; unm. (1936).

(5) Eleanor May, b. 19 Oct. 1910; unm. (1936).

ii. ORINDA L., b. ; m. at Braintree, Vt., 4 Jan. 1848, GEORGE W. M. ERSKINE.

iii. GEORGE RAYMOND, b. 5 Mar. 1835; d. at Northfield, Vt., 12 Mar. 1921; m. (1) at Northfield, Vt., 17 Feb. 1862, LORENCY E. HART, b. at Woodstock, Vt., 5 May 1845, d. at Northfield, 29 Oct. 1904 ae. 59-5-24, dau. of Webster and Lucia E. (Ring) Hart; m. (2) at Montpelier, Vt., 8 Mar. 1905, LUCY M. PAINE. His will, proved 2 May 1921, named daughters Mrs. Charles Joyce and Mrs. Abbie Sexton. [Probate Rec. Washington County, Vt.] Children by first wife:

i. *Levi*, b. at Northfield, 20 June 1865; d. at Warren, Vt., 15 June 1879 ae. 13-11-24.

ii. *Abbie Dolly*, b. at Roxbury, Vt., 19 Feb. 1877; m. at Northfield, Vt., 20 Nov. 1897, Thomas J. Sexton.

iii. *Lela M.*, b. at Northfield, Vt., abt. 1878; m. at Northfield, Vt., 20 Sept. 1902, Charles M. Joyce.

iv. *Leon Henry*, b. at Northfield, Vt., 1 June 1884; d. (run over by cars) near Sharon, Vt., 23 Oct. 1904 ae. 21; a brakeman; m. at Northfield,

27 Sept. 1904, Mary Florence Carney, b. at Roxbury, Vt., abt. 1886, dau. of Patrick and Mary (Murphy) Carney. She m. (2) at Rockingham, Vt., 17 Aug. 1909, Daniel Cleary. Administration on Leon H. Waterman's estate was granted, 28 Dec. 1904, to Thomas J. Sexton. [Washington County Probate Records.] Child, b. at Northfield:

(1) Leona Helen, b. 27 Apr. 1905.

iv. ELEANOR, b. ; rem. to Calif.

v. HENRY, b. ; d. in the Civil War. He served in the Cavalry, and was among the missing before Petersburg; supposed to have perished when the Fort was blown up.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics. Family sources.

4. DAVID WATERMAN (*John Olney*), born at Brookfield, Vt., 10 Dec. 1806, died ; married CHARLOTTE K. NUTTING, born at St. Albans, Vt., about 1813, died , daughter of George and Abigail (———) Nutting. She married second, at Manchester, Vt., 22 Oct. 1871, Frazier Reed.

In records of his son Sylvester, David's birthplace is given as Randolph, Vt., which is adjacent to Brookfield, where John Olney Waterman lived and where David's birth was recorded.

Child of David and Charlotte K. (Nutting) Waterman, born at Berkshire, Vt.:

i. SYLVESTER, b. 27 Aug. 1831; d. at Southington, Conn., 7 Nov. 1897 ae. 66-2-11; m. (1) at Chicopee, Mass., 25 July 1853, ABBY D. MARSHALL, of Holyoke, Mass., b. at Chester, Vt., abt. 1830, d. , dau. of Nelson and Delia (———) Marshall; m. (2) at Chester, Vt., 29 Apr. 1858, LAURILLA L. MARSHALL, b. at Chester, Vt., 18 Sept. 1838, d. at West Haven, Conn., 6 Apr. 1933 ae. 94-6-19, dau. of Zenas and Polly (Howard) Marshall. He was a blacksmith; in 1858 he was of Collinsville, in Canton, Conn., but removed to Southington. Child by first wife:

1. *Frankie* [a son], b. 4 Aug. 1854; d. 11 Oct. 1862 (gravestone, Southington).

David Waterman of Richford, Vermont

DAVID WATERMAN married at Richford, Vt., 29 Jan. 1846, ABIGAIL LUCAS.

[It seems probable that this is the same David who married Charlotte K. Nutting and had son Sylvester born at Berkshire, Vt., in 1831; in which event, she was mother of Arminta D. below, but must have been divorced from David.]

Child of David and ——— (———) Waterman:

i. ARMINTA D., b. at Richford, Vt., abt. 1837; m. at Chicopee, Mass., 30 Jan. 1856, BENJAMIN F. POMEROY, b. at Chicopee, abt. 1830.

Children of David and Abigail (Lucas) Waterman:

ii. DIANAH, b. at Sutton, Quebec, abt. 1851; m. at Richford, Vt., 1 May 1879. DE FOREST MINER.

iii. Lydia, b. at Sutton, Quebec, abt. 1855; m. at Richford, Vt., 4 July 1877, George Bell.

iv. Emma A., b. abt. 1855; d. at Coventry, Vt., by 1909; m. (res. Richford) at Enosburg, Vt., 19 Aug. 1879, William Porter.

v. Mattie, b. at Sutton, Quebec, abt. 1864; m. at Richford, Vt., 23 May 1888, George Ellsworth.

vi. Addie M., b. in Canada, abt. 1866; m. at Jay, Vt., 25 Mar. 1893, Harlow M. Tucker.

vii. Furniss, b. abt. 1868; d. at Richford, Vt., 4 May 1901; m. at Richford, 28 Nov. 1893, Orilla Cushion. On 17 May 1909, upon the petition of Addie M. Tucker, aunt of Lillian, Sheldon A. and Eva Waterman, minors under 14, children of Firnis J. Waterman and interested in the estate of Emma A. Porter late of Coventry, Harry A. Black was appointed guardian. [Orleans County Probate, File No. 5711.] Children:

1. *Lillian.*
2. *Sheldon A.* [Perhaps the Albert Waterman, b. at East Richford, Vt., abt. 1898, who m. Hattie Leach, b. at Westminster, Vt., abt. 1904, and had son Clark Maurice, b. at Springfield, Vt., 10 June 1923.]
3. *Eva.*

viii. Lillian I., b. at Sutton, Quebec, abt. 1869; m. at Richford, Vt., 11 Oct. 1898, Herbert Lucas.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics. Massachusetts Vital Statistics.

5. Mary Waterman (*John Olney*), born at Northfield, Vt., 26 Sept. 1811, died at Castleton, Vt., 28 Nov. 1891 ae. 78; married 30 Nov. 1834, Orange Phelps, born at Orwell, Vt., 17 Dec. 1806 or 14 Sept. 1807, died at Ticonderoga, N. Y., 14 Apr. 1872, son of Elnathan and Phebe (Tuttle) Phelps.

Children of Orange and Mary (Waterman) Phelps:

i. Pliny S., b. 24 July 1835; d. at Burlington, Vt., 1 Aug. 1907 ae. 73; m. at Westport, N. Y., 18 June 1875, Elvira Hartwell, b. at Westport, 14 June 1876 [?-*sic*]; res. Orwell, Vt. Child:

1. *Mary Lucy,* b. 11 Mar. 1880.

ii. Olney, b. 12 Nov. 1837; d. 5 Jan. 1896, unm.

References: O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin, The Phelps Family, 1-552, 906. Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.

THE CHARLES HENRY WATERMAN FAMILY OF PAWTUCKET

Henry Waterman married Mary ———.

This may have been Henry[8] Waterman (1817-1863) [No. 61-2, ii, 1] and a first wife. One Henry Waterman married at Cranston, 10 Nov. 1842 (by the minister of the Freewill Baptist Church at Smithfield), Ann Maria Wood of Cranston, and it may have been this Henry and the father of Charles Henry; but see Henry[7] Waterman [No. 80-3].

Census of 1860, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

	age	*born*	
John O. Hozie	25	R. I.	Farmer
Eliza A. "	27	" "	
John O. " Jr.	6	" "	
Maria F. "	3	" "	
Charles Waterman	13	" "	
Sarah Sherman	69	" "	

Mary wife of Henry Waterman died at Warwick, 18 Oct. 1868, aged 50; she was Mary Arnold, born at Warwick, daughter of Oliver and Sally Arnold. Administration on her estate was granted, 14 Dec. 1868, to Henry Waterman; see No. 81-4. These could not have been the parents of Charles Henry (b. 7 Dec. 1846), whose parents in his death record are stated as Henry and Mary. Moreover, if the Charles in the above census record is Charles Henry—and the age corresponds and the census Charles has not been otherwise identified—we should conclude that he was an orphan in 1860, rather than that both his parents were then living.

Child of Henry and Mary (———) Waterman:

i. CHARLES HENRY, b. at Cranston, R. I., [7 Dec. 1846]; d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 17 Sept. 1914 ae. 67-9-10; a machinist; m. at Warwick, R. I., 25 Nov. 1869, SARAH ANNA LOCKWOOD, b. at Warwick, 11 June 1851, d. at Providence, R. I., 5 Sept. 1931 ae. 80-2-24, dau. of Abraham and Sarah Ann (Carr) Lockwood. Her will, dated 10 July 1930, named various Lockwood relatives. [Probate Rec. Providence, Proceedings, 265-182.] Children, b. at Warwick, except third, at Providence:

   I. *Albert Frederick,*[9] (twin), b. 26 July 1870; d. 12 Aug. 1870.

   II. *Edward Nelson* (twin), b. 26 July 1870; d. 12 Aug. 1870.

   III. *Charles Frederick,* b. 29 Nov. 1871; d. at Putnam, Conn., 25 Apr. 1919 ae. 47-4-26; m. at Boston, Mass., 1 Jan. or 12 June 1895, Isabella Frances Rowe, b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 20 Feb. 1871, d. at Providence (res. Pawtucket), 6 Feb. 1925 ae. 53-11-14, dau. of William H. and Elizabeth A. (———) Rowe. The will of Isabel F. Waterman of Pawtucket, dated 26 Apr. 1919 (when she was of Putnam, Conn.), proved 18 Feb. 1925, gave her estate to her sister Ethel Elizabeth Rowe of Pawtucket; the waiver names John W. Rowe as the only other heir. [Probate Rec. Pawtucket, 56-307, 308.]

   IV. Son, stillborn 7 Feb. 1874.

   V. *Percy Lawrence,* b. 21 June 1877; d. at Putnam, Conn., 10 Dec. 1916 ae. 39-5-19; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 19 Jan. 1916, Helen Cardiff, of Providence, b. at Boston, Mass., 30 Sept. 1891, dau. of John E. and Susan (———) Cardiff. He removed as a boy with his parents from Warwick to Pawtucket; attended schools there and at Providence, being graduated from the Pawtucket High School. He settled in Putnam in 1901 and went to work for the French River Textile Company at Mechanicsville, starting as a designer. He left there to become assistant designer at a mill in Manton, R. I., from there went to the mill of Simpson & Kirby, in Woonsocket, and later returned to Mechanicsville, where his brother was agent in the mill. Percy became superintendent. In the latter part of 1912, the brothers left the Mechanicsville mills and organized the Waterman

Worsted Company in Putnam. They secured a mill there, and in Jan. 1913 began the manufacture of high grade worsted. The business prospered. Mr. Waterman was a member of Quinebaug Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; the Columbian Commandery, K. T., Norwich, Conn.; the Sphinx Temple of the Mystic Shrine, Hartford; and the Putnam Lodge of Elks.

References: Warwick Vital Records. Obituary of Percy L. Waterman, *The Hartford Courant*, 11 Dec. 1916. Conn. Vital Statistics. Mass. Vital Statistics. Providence Vital Records.

ANDREW WATERMAN FAMILY

ANDREW WATERMAN married MARTHA WHIPPLE.

[Andrew J. Waterman, born at Glocester, R. I., about 1815, died there 21 June 1880, aged 65, entered in the death record as married, a pauper, and as son of John and Lucy, may be identical with this Andrew.]

Child, born at Johnston, R. I.:

i. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 10 Jan. 1850; d. at Rehoboth, Mass., 17 June 1930 ae. 80-5-7; a farmer; m. (1) at Warwick, R. I. (res. Johnston), 7 Dec. 1873, EMELINE JANE BOWEN, b. at Coventry, R. I., 23 June 1849, d. at Cranston, R. I., 21 Feb. 1903 ae. 53-7-28, dau. of Stephen P. and Betsey L. (———) Bowen; m. (2) at Cranston, R. I., 4 June 1904, LYDIA MAY BOWEN, b. at Coventry, R. I., 1 May 1868, d. at Cranston, 28 May 1908 ae. 40-0-27, dau. of Henry J. and Margaret C. (Taber) Bowen; m. (3) at Attleboro, Mass., 24 Dec. 1910, SUSAN (TELFORD) CRANDALL, b. at Swansea, Mass., or Killingworth, Conn., 1 Apr. 1858, d. at Swansea, Mass., 4 Jan. 1932 ae. 74-2-3, dau. of George and Susan (Warner or Paterson) Telford. Estate records of Andrew J. Waterman of Rehoboth, Mass., who died 18 June 1930, named the heirs-at-law, Susan Waterman of Rehoboth, his widow, and Emma Yeaw of Cranston, his daughter. [Probate Proceedings, Providence, 257-82.] Children by first wife, b. at Providence:

   1. *Stephen Winters,* b. 15 June 1877; d. at Providence, 25 Feb. 1878 ae. 8 mos. 10 days.
   11. *Emma Bowen,* b. 28 May 1879; m. (1) at Cranston, R. I., 26 Jan. 1899, John Franklin Cottle, a machinist, b. at Coventry, R. I., abt. 1878, son of James H. and Hattie (Manchester) Cottle; m. (2) ——— Yeaw, of Cranston, R. I.

   Child by second wife:

   111. Son, b. and d. at Arlington, R. I., 16 Mar. 1908.

AMASA WATERMAN FAMILY

AMASA WATERMAN, born at Smithfield, R. I., about 1791, died at Deering, N. H., 3 Dec. 1879, aged 88 yrs. 7 mos.; married first, MARY TUCKER, b. abt. 1797, died at Mendon, Mass., 4 June 1827, in 30th yr. (gravestone, Smithfield); married second, at Hillsboro, N. H., 5 June 1833, ELIZABETH P. COLLINS, born at Wilmot, N. H., 21 Nov. 1812, died at Manchester, N. H., 2 Dec. 1900 ae. 88-0-11, buried at North Weare, N. H., daughter of Jonathan P. and Mehitabel (Pope) Collins.

He was appointed Ensign of the 3d Smithfield Company, May 1820. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-298.]

Amasa Waterman of Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass., his wife Mary also signing, conveyed 9 Nov. 1822, for $1,170.00, to Moses Aldrich of Mendon, 28 acres in Smithfield. Witnesses: Polly Williams, John Jencks, Samuel Mann. On 23 Apr. 1842, Amasa Waterman of Hillsboro, N. H., manufacturer, his wife Elizabeth P. also signing, conveyed, for $125.00, to Jackson Tucker of Smithfield, one-eighth of a tract in Smithfield formerly owned by Robert Tucker of Smithfield dec'd and conveyed to the grantor by Robert S. Tucker. Witnesses: Chester Marcy, Alonzo Travis. [Land Rec. Smithfield, 13-498; 25-66.]

The *Providence Phenix* announced the death of Mary wife of Amasa Waterman at Mendon, Mass., 4 June 1827; "her funeral sermon will be preached by Rev. Adin Ballou, of Mendon, at Greenville, R. I., in Smithfield, July 2 next."

Census of 1850, Manchester, Hillsborough Co., N. H.:

	age	*born*	
Amasa Waterman	58	R. I.	no occupation
Elizabeth "	38	N. H.	
Alcina M. "	16	" "	
Mary E. "	12	" "	
Albert "	10	" "	
Jenette E. "	3	" "	

[Also 29 women, doubtless factory workers]

Frances Waterman, ae. 24, b. N. H., was listed in the boarding house of William Childbrick; also Rhoda Watterman, ae. 22, and Frances Watterman, ae. 23, both b. N. H., were listed in the boarding house of Anderson Stebins.

Children of Amasa and Mary (Tucker) Waterman (incomplete):

i. JULIA, m. JOSHUA MARCY, a lumber dealer, b. at Pepperell, Mass., 10 Feb. 1815, d. at Hillsboro, N. H., 6 May 1870, son of Joshua and Martha (Smith) Marcy. Children:
   1. *Ellen E.*
   2. *Carolyn.*

ii. ANN ELIZA, b. at Mendon, Mass., 16 Jan. 1820, d. at Hillsboro, N. H., 6 Oct. 1895; m. in 1842, CHESTER MARCY, b. at Pepperell, Mass., 17 Dec. 1818, d. 6 Aug. 1871, son of Joshua and Martha (Smith) Marcy. Children, b. at Hillsboro Bridge, N. H.:
   1. *Emma Frances,* b. 15 Dec. 1842; m. at Henniker, N. H., 28 Apr. 1867, Lyman Hinckley Clement, b. at Thetford, Vt., 5 July 1840, res. (1920) San Francisco, Calif., son of (Rev.) Joshua H. and Eliza (Harvey) Clement.
   2. *Clara Imogene,* b. 4 May 1846; d. 18 Feb. 1911; m. 2 Jan. 1867, Charles Abbott Cheney, b. at Ashland, N. H., 26 Aug. 1844, d. , son of Moses and Rebecca (Rundlett) Cheney.

iii. ANDREW, b. [1822?]; d. 23 Feb. 1823 ae. 11 yrs. [mos.?] 9 days (gravestone, Smithfield).

iv. (perhaps) LYDIA M., m. at Hillsboro, N. H., 27 Sept. 1848, WILLIAM WALLACE, of Concord, N. H.

v. AMASA, b. 28 May 1828; d. 16 Aug. 1828 (gravestone, Smithfield).

Children of Amasa and Elizabeth P. (Collins) Waterman:

vi. ALCINA M., b. abt. 1833; "Elsina M." m. at Manchester, N. H., 25 June 1856, CHARLES D. BLANCHARD.

vii. MARY E., b. abt. 1837.

viii. ALBERT, b. at Hillsboro, N. H., 7 Nov. 1839; d. at Weare, N. H., 22 Mar. 1913 ae. 73-4-15; settled in Weare, about 1887; m. at Manchester, N. H., 23 Nov. 1861, ELLEN ROSATEL, b. in Ireland or at Derby, Vt. [the records disagree], 15 Apr. 1840, d. at Concord, N. H., 4 Oct. 1917 ae. 77-5-19, bur. at Weare, N. H., dau. of Patrick Rosatel. Child, b. at Deering, N. H. (perhaps others):

1. *George A.*, b. 22 May 1877; m. at Weare, N. H., 3 Nov. 1897, Luna M. Colburn, b. at Weare, abt. 1876, dau. of Charles E. and Lydia F. (Emery) Colburn. Children, b. at Weare:

(1) Gladys Edna, b. 2 Nov. 1898.

(2) Elmore R., b. 15 July 1905; m. at Manchester, N. H., 10 Sept. 1932, Sarah Lucille Tirrell, b. at Goffstown, N. H., abt. 1910, dau. of Burton G. and Anna Belle (Kelsea) Tirrell.

ix. JENETTE E., b. [Feb. 1847]; d. at Manchester, N. H., 20 June 1856 ae. 9 yrs. 4 mos.

x. CHESTER A., b. [31 Mar. 1851]; d. at Manchester, N. H., 9 Nov. 1854 ae. 3-7-9.

References: New Hampshire Vital Statistics. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 19-216; 13-73. C. W. Bowen, History of Woodstock (1943), 7-376. C. H. Pope, The Cheney Genealogy (1897), p. 547. P. W. Clement, Clement Family (1927), 2-689.

ALBERT WATERMAN, of Smithfield, R. I., married at Mendon, Mass., 6 July 1842, LUCY BUXTON, of Smithfield, R. I.

He may have been brother of Amasa Waterman, head of the foregoing family.

Child, born at Northbridge, Mass.:

i. EMELINE MIRANDA, b. 20 Apr. 1846; m. at Hopedale, Mass., 14 May 1889, LEVI BALLOU, b. at Burrillville, R. I., abt. 1837, res. Burrillville, his second marriage, son of Welcome and Lavina (———) Ballou.

RESOLVE WATERMAN OF GLEN, N. Y.

RESOLVE WATERMAN, born 1784 (gravestone), died at Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 1852 (gravestone); married (perhaps second or third), CLARISSA DERBY STEEL, born about 1783, died at Glen, 28 May 1846, aged 62 (gravestone).

Census of 1850, Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y.: Resolve Watterman, aged 60, butcher, born New York; living alone.

Possible children:

i. W. D., b. 1812.

ii. MARSHA, b. 1816.

iii. SALLY, b. 1818; m. 1835, W. L. FORNCROOK.

WASHINGTON IRVING WATERMAN, born at Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 4 Aug. 1834, grandson of Resolve, died 2 Aug. 1918, buried at Charlestown

Four Corners, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; married first, ANN ELIZA LATHERS, born [2 Mar. 1846], died at Charlestown Four Corners, 9 Sept. 1874, aged 28-6-7 (gravestone); married second, CAROLINE ELLWOOD, born 1840, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Cook) Ellwood; married third, MARGARET HARLINGER.

He was a blacksmith, and once had a shop at Altamont, N. Y. He made the iron work for several bridges.

Children of Washington Irving and Ann Eliza (Lathers) Waterman:

i. WILLIAM SMITH, b. at Portlandville, N. Y., 19 Nov. 1865, d. at Altamont, N. Y., 29 Oct. 1939; m. (1) BEATRICE S OFT, who d. in 1911, m. (2) BERNICE DELSOLE, b. at Sanitaria Springs, N. Y., 4 Feb. 1891. He worked as a young boy in a grocery store in Burtonville, N. Y. He spent four years as an apprentice learning the watchmaker trade. He learned the trade from Avery Brazee at Esperance, N. Y. He went to work for the D & H Railroad in May 1884. He was baggageman and then trainman. He worked on the Altamont local for nineteen years; two years on the Sharon Special; and was also Watch Inspector, working in all fifty-two years for the D & H Railroad. He retired 1 May 1937. He was a member of Noah Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; raised to sublime degree of Master Mason, Lodge No. 754, on 14 June 1890; completed his 40th year of membership, 14 June 1930, and was given a life membership. Child by first wife:

1. *Nellie*, b. 1 July 1888.

Child by second wife:

II. *William Smith*, b. 12 Sept. 1920; graduate of Altamont High School, 1939; employed (1940) by Bayer Asperin Co. at Rensselaer, N. Y.

ii. ———.

Child of Washington Irving and Caroline (Ellwood) Waterman:

iii. NINA, b. 1847[?]; m. ANDREW SHAUL, of Van Hornesville, N. Y.

Child of Washington Irving and Margaret (Harlinger) Waterman:

iv. GEORGE WASHINGTON.

References: William Smith Waterman, Altamont, N. Y., 1940, 1942. N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, 53-156.

NANCY WATERMAN

NANCY WATERMAN, born 26 Oct. 1769, died 22 May 1812, buried at Thompson, Conn.; married 28 Jan. 1789, DAVID CADY, born at Killingly, Conn., 12 Dec. 1767, died at Providence, R. I., 7 Dec. 1838, son of (Capt.) Jonathan and Rebecca (Cady) Cady. He married second, 5 Jan. 1813, Catherine Lippitt, born 1 Apr. 1779, died 7 May 1836, daughter of Moses and Tabitha (Greene) Lippitt, by whom he had five children.*

Mr. Cady was a dyer by trade, and was engaged at the time of the War of 1812 in the manufacture of cotton cloth at West Greenwich, R. I.; later removed to Providence, where he died.

* Tabitha, Moses Greene, David, Rebecca, and Shubael.

The only available Nancy found is the daughter of Thomas[5] [Group 84], but her date of birth is entirely different.

Children of David and Nancy (Waterman) Cady, born at Killingly, Conn.:

i. Lucia, b. 9 Dec. 1790; d. at Centreville, R. I., 19 June 1824; m. at Centreville, 29 Mar. 1812, Resolved Waterman, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 10 Dec. 1787, d. at Providence, R. I., 8 July 1886.

ii. Milton, b. 3 Aug. 1792; d. at Providence, 20 Dec. 1873; m. 20 Aug. 1815, Sarah A. Sherman, b. abt. 1790, d. 17 Aug. 1851.

iii. Lewis, b. 20 Feb. 1794; d. at Bennington, Vt., 27 Sept. 1864; m. (1) Sally Smith, b. 20 Sept. 1798, d. Nov. 1814; m. (2) Lucy Vaughn, b. 10 Jan. 1806, d. 14 Apr. 1873.

iv. Lawton, b. 24 July 1796; d. at Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 18 June 1871; m. (1) 23 Nov. 1825, Louisa Burritt Hill, who d. 7 Aug. 1833; m. (2) 28 Oct. 1835, Martha Alden, who d. 23 Apr. 1848; m. (3) 29 Mar. 1849, Rebecca Brownell.

v. Permelia, b. 10 Apr. 1798; d. at Lowell, Mass., 15 Dec. 1860; m. 17 Apr. 1817, Shapley Morgan, b. 17 July 1790, d. at Lowell, 28 May 1847.

vi. Wesley, b. 21 Feb. 1800; d. at Fairfax, Iowa, 14 Nov. 1889; m. Alcy Hazard Brown, b. 14 July 1800.*

vii. Jonathan, b. 9 Jan. 1802; d. at Providence, 18 July 1886; m. 31 May 1823, Eliza Petty, b. at Providence, 12 Oct 1804, d. there 28 Apr. 1882.†

viii. Eliza, b. 4 Oct. 1803; d. at Providence, Aug. 1888; m. Samuel Angell.

ix. Ann, b. 3 Sept. 1805; d at Warwick, R. I., 3 Feb. 1892; m. Charles B. Mowry.

x. Susan J., b. 1 Aug. 1807; d. 6 May 1893; m. John Cady.

xi. Resolved Waterman (twin), b. 10 May 1810; d. 7 Mar. 1879; m. 20 June 1831, Ruby Abbott, b. 1 Dec. 1807, d. 5 May 1893.

xii. Christopher Allen (twin), b. 10 May 1810; d. in 1885; m. Elizabeth Goodhue.

References: O. P. Allen, Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), pp. 149-150, 277-283. C. B. Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island (1903), p. 269.

RHODE ISLAND WATERMANS

MISCELLANEOUS

1790 Census. Duke Waterman was listed as head of a household at Providence, with a family consisting of four males over 16 years, one male under 16, and six females. No such person appears in Rhode Island records, and probably the first name has been misread. William Waterman was listed at Coventry, with a family of three males over 16, two males under 16, and five females.

Waterman gravestones at Thompson, Conn. (presumably Rhode Island family): George, d. 18 Apr. 1803 ae. 6; Harriet, d. 13 Apr. 1803 ae. 4; James, d. 3 Apr. 1803 ae. 1. In a different cemetery: Mrs. Lydia d. 23 Dec. 1865 ae. 44-11-4.

Abby M. Waterman married at Providence, 3 Apr. 1852, Tobias A. Goldsmith.

* They named a son William Waterman.

† They named a son George Waterman.

ABBY S. (WALES) WATERMAN, born at Woonsocket, died there 29 May 1901, aged 70 yrs. 4 mos., daughter of Willis and Esther B. Wales; married.

ALFRED and Alice Waterman had a child: George, b. at North Providence, [17 Oct. 1855], d. there 20 Sept. 1856 ae. 11 mos. 3 days. [See Harriet Adeline below.]

ALICE A. WATERMAN married at Johnston, 14 May 1839, ZACHARIAH HAYWARD.

——— WATERMAN married ALICE M. ———, b. in Ireland about 1821, d. at Glocester, 15 Apr. 1868 ae. 47 (married).

AMY WATERMAN married JEREMIAH KNIGHT, b. 1791, son of Darius and Hannah (Stone) Knight. [R. L. Whitman: The Stukeley Westcott Family (1932-9), 1-170; 2-200.]

AMARINTHY E. WATERMAN of Cumberland, R. I., married at Mendon, Mass., 15 Sept. 1840, DAVID H. COLVIN.

——— WATERMAN married ANN ELIZABETH FENNER, born at Providence, about 1860, dau. of Henry and Sally (Carr) Fenner. She m. (2) at Cranston, 26 May 1888, Daniel Franklin Searl, Jr., a carpenter, widower, b. at Cranston, about 1852, son of Daniel F. and Mary W. (Kelley) Searl.

CATHERINE GREENE WATERMAN married HORACE THOMAS LOVE. A child: *Roger Williams,* b. 1842, d. 1879, m. 1865 Amelia Louise Hovey, Brooklyn, N. Y. [G. B. Vanderpool: The Ely Ancestry (1902), p. 440.] See p. 99.

CHARLES WATERMAN, born in Providence, by a nameless wife, born in England, had a nameless son (called 13th child) born at Providence, 3 Mar. 1853.

CLARENCE WATERMAN, son of Florence (b. 1892-3), born at Warwick, 15 Mar. 1916, died at Providence, 3 Aug. 1917 ae. 1-4-19.

EDWARD WATERMAN by wife Catherine had a son: *Fred,* b. at Providence, about 1865; a waiter; m. at Providence, 3 Nov. 1895, Mary Paisley, b. at Glocester, about 1864, dau. of Edward and Mary Paisley.

ELIZA H. WATERMAN married at Providence, 21 Jan. 1816, CAPT. WILLIAM C. BARON. [J. N. Arnold: Vital Record of R. I., 15-418; 18-148.]

ELIZABETH WATERMAN of Providence married (intention, 10 Dec. 1826, Medford, Mass.), EDWIN BELOMY.

EMELINE WATERMAN [or perhaps Eunice, as Arnold prints the name] of Burrillville married at Smithfield, 12 Oct. 1843, JEFFERSON REMINGTON, born at Smithfield, 15 Feb. 1817. He married second, 28 Sept. 1848, Naomi Paine.

EUGENE WATERMAN died at Providence, 29 Oct. 1913 ae. 53, single; no other information.

FREDERICK E. WATERMAN, born at Warwick, about 1898; married GLADYS L. GOFFE, born at Providence, about 1899. A child: *Albert Preston,* b. at Providence, 16 Aug. 1931. See p. 323.

——— WATERMAN married GRACE E. COLLINS, born about 1868, died at Cranston, 29 Mar. 1929, aged 61. Administration on her estate was granted, 26 Apr. 1929, to her brother, Charles E. Collins of Nantucket.

HAROLD A. WATERMAN, a machinist, born at East Providence, about 1901; married DOROTHY M. SWEET, born at Providence, about 1897. Children, born at Providence:

i. HAROLD, b. 29 Mar. 1921.
ii. DOROTHY MARY, b. 16 Dec. 1923.

HARRIET ADELINE WATERMAN, a pauper, had Bowen Reynolds appointed her guardian, 21 July 1873. [Probate Rec. Coventry, 9-31, 34.] Susan Almira, only daughter of Harriet A. Waterman, died 30 Mar. 1859 ae. 3-2-10 [g. s., North Providence]. She is probably identical with Adeline Harriet Waterman of North Providence who, for $200., conveyed 24 Sept. 1862 to Rebecca wife of John C. Niles of Smithfield, one acre; witnessed by Lemuel Angell. [Land Rec. Smithfield, F-433.] There was also an ALICE WATERMAN of North Providence who conveyed four acres in Smithfield, 29 Aug. 1856; witnessed also by Lemuel Angell. [Land Rec. Central Falls, 32:138.] Harriet Adeline may be the ADELINE (BEATON) WATERMAN, a widow, born at Pawtucket, about 1823, died at Coventry, 19 Feb. 1893 ae. 70, dau. of James and Belle Beaton.

HENRY CLARENCE WATERMAN, a night watchman, widower, born in R. I. about 1870, died at Providence, 10 Feb. 1920, aged 49, parentage not stated.

IRENE WATERMAN, very blind, married 2 Jan. 1755, DAVID AMES. [Canterbury, Conn., records, in Putnam's Monthly Hist. Magazine, 1-272.]

ISAAC WATERMAN, born in Rhode Island, about 1785; see Miscellaneous Watermans, New York, under Albany County.

JAMES C. WATERMAN married ETHEL CLARE LEWIS, born at Providence, 7 July 1909, died there 26 May 1940, ae. 30-10-19, residence at death Greenville, dau. of Frederick M. and Minnie C. (Hopkins) Lewis. [Smithfield Vital Records.] See p. 325.

JOHN WATERMAN had a daughter: *Mary P.*, who m. at Providence, 3 Oct. 1846, Stephen P. Fuller, son of Levi. See p. 118.

JOHN D. WATERMAN, a house painter of East Providence, born about 1855, died at Providence, 16 Aug. 1920, aged 65, unmarried. [This could be John D.[8] Waterman, b. at Norwich, Conn., 15 Mar. 1855, see Vol. 2, p. 579.]

JOHN H. WATERMAN and wife Jennie had: *Clara Bell*, b. [4 Sept. 1864], d. at Cranston, 16 Oct. 1864 ae. 1 mo. 12 days [recorded also at Providence]. John H. Waterman, farmer, widower, parentage not stated, d. at Woonsocket, 19 Jan. 1904, aged 79 yrs. 18 days.

JOSEPHINE LOUISA WATERMAN of Thompson, Conn.; married in 1838, GEORGE W. ADAMS, born at Bellingham, Mass., 18 Oct. 1818, son of Obadiah and Sarah (Ware) Adams. They lived in Boston, Mass., and had five chil-

dren: *Lydia Jane, Irene Augusta, George W., Walter H., Elmer M.* [For details, see A. N. Adams: A Genealogical History of Henry Adams . . . and John Adams (1898), pp. 665-6, 814.]

Louis Waterman, a chauffeur, born in Conn., about 1877; married Mary Pike, born in Conn., about 1879. Their second child: *Raymond,* b. at Woonsocket, R. I., 4 May 1911.

——— Waterman m. Mary ———, born in Ireland, about 1863, died at Pawtucket, 22 Apr. 1915, aged about 52, daughter of James and Bridget (———) ———.

——— Waterman married Marion Hannah Riley, born at Providence, about 1910, daughter of Moses and Amelia (Beason) Riley. Divorced. She married second, at Seekonk, Mass., 10 May 1934, Frederick T. Berans, born at Providence, about 1907, son of John J. and Veronica (Corley) Berans. See p. 141; Riley is clearly an error for Levalley.

Mary E. Waterman, born at Providence, [13 Jan. 1828], died there 20 May 1853 ae. 25-4-7.

Pliny Waterman, a wheelwright, born at Cranston, and wife Jenny, born at Cranston, had a child: *Jane Elizabeth,* b. at Attleborough, Mass., 16 May 1860.

Richard Waterman, born at Coventry, R. I., and Cora B. Marsh, b. at Greenfield, Mass., had a child, *Olive P.,* b. at North Foster, R. I., 5 Apr. 1888.

——— Waterman married Sally Williams, born about 1763, died at Cranston, [*Providence Phenix* of 26] Feb. 1814 in 51st yr., daughter of John Williams. [J. N. Arnold: Vital Record of R. I., 19-215.]

Mrs. Sally Waterman married at Smithfield, 20 Jan. 1828, Elisha Aldrich.

Sally Waterman of Providence, by will dated 29 Mar. 1841, proved 1 Feb. 1842, gave all to friend Thomas Burgess of Providence in trust, for the testator's daughter, *Ann Eliza Carnes.* Witnesses: Joseph W. Fearing, Esek Eddy, Mary Fearing. [Wills, Providence, 14-442.]

Seril Waterman, born about 1799, died at Smithfield, 26 July 1826 in 27th yr. [J. N. Arnold: Vital Record of R. I., 13-73; 19-216.]

Sophia A. Waterman, born 1810, died 1878; married at Johnston, in 1829, Emory Fisk, a machinist, born at Scituate, 26 Feb. 1807, died in 1852, son of Capt. Job Wilbur and Cyrena (Atwood) Fisk; had eight children. [F. C. Pierce: Fiske and Fisk Family (1896), pp. 436, 558.]

Stephen Waterman, appointed Ensign, 2nd Johnston Co., May 1801; Lieut., June 1802, May 1803, 1804; Capt., June 1805, May 1806. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-23, 39, 55, 70, 84, 96.]

Stephen T. Waterman, appointed Lieut., 2nd Scituate Co., June 1836. [*Ib.,* 2-533.]

Thankful Waterman married at Johnston, 23 Mar. 1817, John Day. [J. N. Arnold: Vital Record of R. I., 15-419.]

THOMAS WATERMAN, appointed Ensign, 2nd Scituate Co., May 1803, 1804, 1805; Lieut., May 1806; Capt., June 1807. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-54, 69, 83, 95, 108.]

W. WATERMAN of Providence, R. I., no age stated, a transient belonging to the Philadelphia Circus, was listed in the Census of 1830 at Pike, Allegany Co., N. Y.

WALTER CLIFFORD WATERMAN, son of Julia, born at Cranston, 9 Dec. 1870, died at Warwick, 3 Mar. 1879 ae. 8.

WALTER EDWARD WATERMAN of Providence, R. I., married LILLIAN HEASLY HOOPER, born at Pittsburgh, Pa. Child:

i. FRANK STONE, b. at Boston [but not recorded there], about 1889-90; a steward; m. at Portland, Me., 28 Mar. 1912, DAISY MAY ALDEN, b. at Freeport, Me., 1893-4, dau. of Richard Levi and Jennie E. (White) Alden. Child: *Frank R.*, b. and d. at Portland, Me., 8 Sept. 1912.

WILLIAM WATERMAN, appointed Lieut., 1st Warwick Co., June 1826. [Civil and Military List of R. I., 2-393.]

WILLIAM WATERMAN, appointed Ensign, Coventry Co., May 1801; Lieut., June 1802; Capt., May 1803, 1804. [*ib.*, 2-27, 44, 59, 74.]

WILLIAM A. WATERMAN, born at East Greenwich, R. I., about 1893; a carpenter, of Apponaug, R. I.; married AMEY LILLIAN COIT, b. at Sterling, Conn., about 1899. He failed to answer a request for data, but the names given his children suggest the branch of William Alonzo[8] Waterman who married Ellen Elizabeth Northup. Children, born at Warwick [Apponaug]:

i. ELLA LILLIAN, b. 14 May 1918.
ii. GEORGE WILLIAM, b. 7 June 1920.
iii. WILLIAM ALONZO, b. 6 Aug. 1922.
iv. WARREN NORTHROP, b. 9 Aug. 1924.
v. ARTHUR ALBERT, b. 25 July 1927.
vi. MILDRED LOUISE, b. 28 June 1929.
vii. RICHARD ALFRED, b. 17 Oct. 1931.

ZENAS WATERMAN and wife ELIZABETH had a child: *Flora Anna Brown,* b. at Providence, about 1883, d. there 10 Jan. 1899 ae. 15.

——— WATERMAN married HARRIET MARIA GRAY, born at Warwick, R. I., about 1842, daughter of Charles F. and Nancy Gray. She married second, at Providence, 20 June 1871, Charles Greene Anthony of Warwick, born there about 1828, son of Giles and Sally R. Anthony.

——— WATERMAN married SARAH ———, born at Warwick, about 1809, died at Providence, 24 Aug. 1854 ae. 45.

The Census of 1850 lists at Van Buren, Wayne Co., Mich., Waterman Convis [Converse?], aged 63, born in Rhode Island, with Rachel (ae. 59, b. N. Y.) and Jackson (ae. 21, b. N. Y.); and immediately following, Isaac Convis (ae. 27, b. N. Y.), with Mary (ae. 27, b. N. Y.), and Waterman (ae. 2, b. Mich.); further along, Wells Convis (ae. 30, b. N. Y.), with a family.

North Kingstown, R. I., Inscriptions: Helen C. Waterman, 1870-1913. David Waterman, 1903-1908.

CHRISTOPHER WATERMAN (whose mother was wife of John Manchester) had Elizer Collins, Jr., appointed for his guardian, 17 Dec. 1777. [Probate Rec. Scituate, 2-330.]

EMMA CARRIE (KING) WATERMAN, b. at Lincoln, Vt., 29 July 1872; res. Pawtucket, m. (2) at Pawtucket, 11 Sept. 1916, GEORGE WASHINGTON BRACKETT, b. at South Scituate, 16 July 1875. Her parents are stated as Peter (b. Spain), and Lena (b. Canada).

——— WATERMAN m. SARAH A. ———, b. at Washington [*sic*], [June 1825], d. at Pawtucket, 25 Mar. 1909 ae. 83 yrs. 9 mos., daughter of John and Sarah (———) ———.

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT WATERMAN OF MARSHFIELD

ADDITIONS TO VOLUME I

Page 86. Elizabeth Bradford, born 23 Sept. 1747, wife of Melatiah Holmes, was not daughter of Simeon Bradford, but of Peleg and Lydia (Sturtevant) Bradford.

Page 136. "Mrs. Barsheba Waterman" died at New London, Conn., death reported in *New London Gazette,* issue of 22 Jan. 1779. She was doubtless Bathsheba (———) (Smith) Powers, wife of JOSEPH[4] WATERMAN [No. 71].

Page 138. ZEBULON[4] WATERMAN [No. 72] married MARTHA CAHOON, born at Warwick, R. I., 25 May 1715, daughter of Nathaniel and Jane (Jones) Cahoon or Cohoone. She was granddaughter of Thomas Jones or Joanes of New London, Conn., and niece of Thomas Jones of Colchester, Conn. Nathaniel Cahoon settled in Colchester and died in 1731, leaving several daughters. Zebulon Waterman of Norwich bought the interest of several of the heirs to the Cahoon realty, 9 Mar. 1736. Of Martha's sisters, Sarah married Samuel Chapman, Deliverance married Joseph Taylor, Ann married Jabez Jones, and Mary married Benjamin Rathbone. [Manwaring's Digest, Hartford Probate Rec., 3-28; Land Rec. Colchester, 3-376, 417; 4-182, 254.]

Page 147. SAMUEL[5] WATERMAN [No. 80] had two more daughters: Huldah, b. probably 1751-3, m. Henry Stever of Worcester, N. Y., b. abt. 1750, living 1838; and Anna, b. abt. 1757, m. Feb. 1778, Timothy Lord, her first cousin [see pages 149-50]. The husband of the daughter Elizabeth [No. 228, p. 325], Silas Crippen, was son of Jabez[3] (Jabez,[2] Thomas[1]). We are indebted to Mrs. Charles H. Watson of Evanston, Ill., for the information in the pension papers of Elizabeth (Waterman) Crippen. She was allowed pension on her application dated 29 Oct. 1838. She stated that her brother, John Waterman, was an Ensign in the Revolution; her sister Anna Waterman married Timothy Lord at the same time and place that she married Silas Crippen; her brother, Samuel Waterman, was 71 years old in 1838, then living in Maryland, Otsego Co., N. Y.; Henry Stever, aged about 88 in 1838, and living in Worcester, married her sister, Huldah Waterman; finally, Lt.-Col. Waterman in Col. Whiting's N. Y. Regt. in 1777 was uncle of the widow Elizabeth Crippen. These statements beautifully confirm the analysis and many of the conclusions set forth in Vol. 1, pp. 73-76.

Page 177, No. 107, and Page 285, No. 189. SAMUEL[5] WATERMAN was on the Wellfleet town committee to carry into effect the resolves of the County

Congress and to see that the inhabitants subscribe the association agreed on by the Continental Congress. On 20 Aug. 1778, Eleazar and Samuel Waterman were among those selected "to receive subscriptions for Rev. Mr. [Isaiah] Lewis in consideration of the depreciated currency." [Frederick Freeman: History of Cape Cod, 2-666, 672, 673.] Unless Eleazar is an error or misreading of the record (and Eleazar's name has not been seen in other records of Wellfleet), it is hard to identify him except as Samuel's third cousin, Eleazer[5] Waterman of Norwich, Conn., whose history is very obscure. It is possible, but not very likely, that he lived transiently in Wellfleet, Mass.

Page 191. The second wife of DANIEL[5] WATERMAN [No. 120] was BETHIA (BLANCHARD) MOULTON, b. at N. Yarmouth, Me., 31 Mar. 1774, d. abt. 1858, daughter of Nathaniel and Bethia (Mitchell) Blanchard, and widow of Jonathan Moulton who d. 16 June 1830. [Courtesy of Mr. J. Crawford Hartman, Brooklyn, N. Y.]

Page 222. WILLIAM[5] WATERMAN [No. 148] died 30 June 1792 in his 67th year. He had six children: Gladding, b. 11 Feb. 1757; Jemima Carey, b. 22 Oct. 1759; Charlotte, b. 28 Mar. 1762; Parthena, b. 11 June 1764; Rebecca, b. 14 Mar. 1774; and William [No. 412], b. 11 June 1777. These (and other dates which we already had from other sources) are from a Bible record handed down in the Holdridge family, communicated to us by Mrs. Emma B. Hawley of Cleveland, Ohio.

Pages 240 and 290. Records of the Court of Common Pleas, Dutchess County, N .Y., show that JAMES ELDERKIN [husband of BETTY[5] WATERMAN, No. 155, p. 233] and DAVID[5] WATERMAN [No. 196] sued Barent Lewis, Court of 16 May 1775; and that Stephen Thorn sued FLAVIUS[5] WATERMAN [No. 159] and James Elderkin, Court of 4 Jan. 1776. [Adriance Memorial Library, Poughkeepsie; courtesy of William Herbert Wood.]

Page 246. ADONIJAH[5] WATERMAN [No. 160], by his second wife, RACHEL BAGG, probably had also a daughter: Rachel, who m. John Wheeler Ingalls, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., 5 July 1774, d. at Earlville, N. Y., 17 Feb. 1858, son of Ebenezer and Rachel (Wheeler) Ingalls. They had six children born at Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y.: Roxy (1805), David Watterman (1808), Sophronia (1811), Freelove (1813), Dewitt (1818), and Fitch Hudson (1822). [For full record, see Charles Burleigh, Ingalls Genealogy (1903), p. 81.] Rachel was presumably born by 1781, and named for her mother who died in 1781. She would be sister of David Waterman [No. 443], who was living in Brookfield at the time Rachel's children were born there. The inscription on her stone reads: "Rachel | wife of | John W. Ingalls | Died July 29, 1851 | Aged 69 Yrs."

Page 255. EZRA[5] WATERMAN [No. 167]. On Ezra and his descendants, we

have received a few corrections and valuable additional data, from Rev. Dr. Charles N. Shepard of Bristol, Conn., based on family records and knowledge and his own researches.

The second wife of Ezra died at Bolton, Conn., not at Colchester. The third wife, by an old family statement, was a widow Rhoda Porter of Coventry. The exact position of the son Shubael in the order of births has always been perplexing. Dr. Shepard presents sound reasons for the conclusion that the youngest recorded child (Ezra, bapt. 30 Dec. 1781) was really Shubael and that the minister erred in entering the name. Two earlier sons had been named Ezra, and another Azariah (or Ezariah as spelled on the gravestone), all of whom died young. The Bolton inscriptions in the Hale Collection [State Library] indicate that there were three inscriptions to sons named Ezra (the third having no date), and that led the editor to suppose [Vol. 2, p. 8] that this was the stone of the third Ezra (bapt. 30 Dec. 1781) and that he had died young. However, it was more likely a footstone which had been found, belonging to the grave of the first Ezra (1765-1776).

Charles[6] Waterman [No. 461, p. 522] married Anna Waterman, who died 20 Oct. 1820 [not 1823]. Of his children:

Anna[7] Waterman [No. 1028, p. 523; Vol. 2, p. 508], born 1 [not 11] June 1793, died at Bolton, Conn., 26 July 1841; married (by the Andover minister, recorded in Bolton), 16 Mar. 1826, Eleazar Fox, who died at Bolton, 1 Nov. 1869, aged 82 yrs. 9 mos. Children:

i. Cornelia Ann,[8] b. 28 Jan. 1828; living 1897; m. 28 Jan. 1846, Henry Backus, who d. 13 Nov. 1886. Nine children.
ii. Frederick Hyde, b. 26 May 1830; d. at Albany, N. Y.; m. (1) Helen Smith of Binghamton, N. Y.; m. (2) Hannah Dingham.
iii. Frances Richardson, b. 9 Oct. 1831; d. 19 Mar. 1834.
iv. Lucy Maria, b. 20 July 183-; m. 10 Oct. 1855, Hiram Bidwell. Two children.

Benjamin[7] Waterman [No. 1029, p. 523; Vol. 2, p. 508] had the two children given:

i. Charles Porter,[8] who m. (1) 18 Mar. 1858, Lectana Fenton, dau. of Caleb Fenton; and (2) 27 Apr. 1868, Eliza A. Kingsley; she m. (2) Charles E. Harris.
ii. Elizabeth Jane, b. 15 Jan. 1836; d. 2 Feb. 1841.

Mary[7] Waterman [No. 461, v, p. 523], born 29 June 1801; died 6 Apr. 1866, aged 65 (g. s., Bolton); married Aug. 1848, Lewis T. Porter, of Springfield, Mass.

Laura[7] Waterman [No. 1031, p. 523; Vol. 2, p. 509] married Lucius Hinkley as stated. A family record states that they lived successively at Rockville, Conn., Troy, N. Y., Wapum and Pine Grove, Wis., and Marcus, Iowa, and that they had children:

i. Jane Grey,[8] b. at Rockville, 2 Dec. 1831; m. 6 Sept. 1856, Henry Wilson [William Henry Wilson, by D. A. R. Lineage Books].
ii. Lucius Dwight, b. at Rockville, 8 Nov. 1834; m. Dec. 18—, Lola Gillet.
iii. Julian Wisner, b. 12 Mar. 1838; m. May 18—, Victoria Carrington.

iv. Laura Maria, b. 13 Jan. 1842; m. Mar. 18—, J. Harmon Livingston.

v. Mary Amelia, b. 14 Feb. 1844; m. 8 Nov. 18—, Timothy W. Atwood.

vi. Myron Edward, b. 15 Feb. 1846; m. Jan. [1874], Amelia Briggs [Ann Williams Briggs, by D. A. R. Lineage Books].

Shubael[6] Waterman [No. 462, p. 524] was, most probably, the child baptized (and entered as "Ezra"), 30 Dec. 1781; died in western New York, summer of 1813; married at Bolton, Conn., 28 Nov. 1805, Chloe Chapin, whose record is correctly stated. Shubael went to western New York in 1809, and settled at Vernon, where his two younger children, Azariah and Phebe, were born, although their births were recorded at Bolton. He was lost, presumably drowned, when Phebe was nine months old. According to family tradition, he was engaged in carrying supplies to the U. S. forces on the Canadian border. His father, Ezra,[5] brought his family back to Bolton, and installed them in the part of the house which he had previously made over to Shubael, and took a father's care of them. The executions against Shubael's property in Bolton in 1821 and 1822, and the granting of administration on his estate in 1824, misled the editor to conclude that he died in 1824. His widow Chloe supported the orphaned family as a tailoress. She later lived as a housekeeper with friends in East Hartford; in 1851 she sold the property in Bolton which her son Azariah had made over to her in 1849, and bought a place on Silver Lane in East Hartford, where she with her daughter Phebe's family lived until after the death of Francis Shepard in 1858, when they removed to Bristol. Of the children:

Edna Juliana[7] Waterman [No. 1032, p. 524; Vol. 2, p. 509], born at Bolton, 21 Nov. 1806, died at Manchester, Conn., 9 [or 12] Apr. 1876; married first, at Bolton, 31 Jan. 1832, Solomon Symonds, born at Manchester, 5 Sept. 1796, died there in 1835 (administration on his estate granted 10 Nov. 1835), son of John Symonds; married second, at Manchester, 7 Nov. 1842, Chester McKee, baptized at Bolton, 11 Dec. 1796, died at Manchester, 1 Sept. 1850, aged 54, son of Nathaniel McKee. Mr. McKee was widower of Lucretia Marsh. A child by the first husband:

i. Juliana,[8] d. in infancy.

Children by the second husband:

ii. George Chester, b. 9 Dec. 1844; d. at Warehouse Point, Conn., 6 Apr. 1935; m. at Warehouse Point, 2 Sept. 1911, Martha Washington Thompson, living 1944. He was employed as a gauger by the Dept. of Internal Revenue for many years. No issue.

iii. Mary Elizabeth, b. 12 Feb. 1850; d. 14 Apr. 1935, bur. at Thomaston, Conn.; m. at Hartford, Conn., 17 July 1884, as his second wife, William Simpkin (name originally Simpkins), b. 5 Feb. 1850, d. 14 Oct. 1927. He was employed for many years as foreman of the machine department of the Seth Thomas Clock Company at Thomaston. Before marriage, she had occupied a responsible position at the Hartford Hospital, and had received many favorable notices as an artist.

Daniel Brewster[7] Waterman [No. 1033, p. 524; Vol. 2, p. 510] died at Buffalo, N. Y., 7 Nov. 1885, buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo. He had a prosperous stage line from Hartford to Litchfield until railroad competition in 1850. After working in Albany for a time, he settled in Buffalo, where for many years until his death he was proprietor of a small family hotel. He and his wife were active members of St. John's Episcopal Church in Hartford and afterwards of St. John's Church, Buffalo, where he was senior warden for 18 years. No children.

Phebe Asenath[7] Waterman [No. 1035, p. 524; Vol. 2, p. 512], was born at Vernon, N. Y.; the Census of 1850 corroborates this, in listing her family at Bolton, Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Francis Shepherd [*sic*]	37	Conn.	Stone cutter
Phebe A. "	36	N. Y.	
Frederick W. "	14		
Francis C. "	12		
Emma M. "	7		
Ella "	3		

Her husband, Francis Shepard, died at East Hartford, where the family then lived, although his name and death record are on the family monument in Bristol. Of her children: Emma Maria,[8] d. 8 Mar. 1914; her first husband, Erwin A. Parlin, d. 26 Mar. 1875 ae. 33; her second husband, Charles E. Wright, d. 3 Oct. 1906. Ella Charlotte[8] m. Stephen E. Harrison, who d. in 1903. Rosetta Phebe[8] d. at New Britain, Conn., 5 Sept. 1934; m. James Oscar Belden, b. at Rocky Hill, 13 Nov. 1845, d. at New Britain, 27 July 1939.

Page 264. Lebbeus[6] Waterman [No. 473], baptized at New London, Conn., 5 Oct. 1760, may be the man of this name who died at Colchester, 23 Feb. 1787 [First Church records].

Page 276. Nicholas Cook[6] Waterman [No. 493], b. at Norwich, Conn., 15 Nov. 1787, d. at Barrington, R. I., in 1813, unm. His will, dated 17 July 1810, proved 5 Apr. 1813, gave all his property in Barrington to his brother Asa Waterman, whom he named executor; $50 to brother Amariah Lilly. [Probate Rec. Barrington.]

Page 285. Eleazer[5] Waterman [No. 189], born 11 Dec. 1736, married 23 Aug. 1757, Susanna Fountain, and had a child born 7 Jan. 1758. These facts were certified by Elizabeth Waterman and Hannah Wright, 20 Jan. 1758, and the item was noted when searching the unindexed files of the New London County Court by Mr. W. Herbert Wood, who kindly communicated the information. This confirms our conclusion that Eleazer Waterman, Jr., married and had a child. The Elizabeth Waterman who witnessed in the case was Eleazer's stepmother, and doubtless mother of Susanna Fountain, who may have been born about 1735, before the recorded Fountain children listed on page 122.

Page 301. FOSTER[6] WATERMAN [No. 200, iv], according to the records of St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, Mass., died 8 Oct. 1843, aged 75, and was buried 10 Oct. from the house of his brother, Samuel Waterman. [Church and Cemetery Records of Hanover, Mass., 2-129.]

Page 342. JULIA[7] WATERMAN [No. 610] m. ISAIAH OLCOTT, b. July 1799, son of Isaac and Miriam (Fox) (Smith) Olcott. They had children [see Commemorative Biographical Record, Hartford County, pp. 1304, 565]:

i. ISAAC ISAIAH,[8] b. 11 Sept. 1831; d. at Glastonbury, Conn., 1899 (g.s.); m. ELLEN E. RISLEY, b. 1834, d. 1906 (g.s.).

ii. JABEZ WATERMAN, b. 6 Nov. 1833; m. LOUISA FERGUSON. Son:

1. *Isaac Waterman,*[9] instructor of manual training at Norwich, d. 1 June 1894.

iii. ELIHU SMITH, b. 13 Sept. 1835 (g.s.); d. 13 Oct. 1905 (g.s., Glastonbury); m. 29 Nov. 1855, JANE ADAMS, b. 15 Nov. 1832, d. 25 Apr. 1906, dau. of Russell and Mercy M. (Griswold) Adams. He served in the Civil War. Four children.

iv. GEORGE HENRY, b. 7 Nov. 1837; d. 29 Dec. 1856 ae. 19 (g.s.).

Page 358. BENJAMIN S.[7] WATERMAN [No. 647], b. about 1797, d. at Duxbury, Mass., 10 July 1872, aged 75, supposed to be a child of Asa[6] and Celia (Studley) Waterman of Duxbury. His mother's family, the Studleys, were of Scituate, Mass. On 5 Mar. 1852, Benjamin S. Waterman was admitted to the church in Hanover, Mass., by letter from the First Trinitarian Congregational Church in Scituate; was dismissed to the Scituate church by letter, 19 Feb. 1855, but moved back to Hanover, and on 11 Apr. 1858 was given a letter to the Congregational Church in Abington Centre; and in 1861 was back in Scituate. [Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, Mass., 1-84, 174, 175, 178.]

Page 397. WILLIAM WALLACE[7] WATERMAN of Poland, Maine, appears in several deeds, 1847-55, and in 1850 his wife Lydia I. [perhaps intended for Lydia J., i.e., Jane Dwinal] joined him. [Cumberland County Deeds, 216-491; 222-312; 223-15; 251-365; 258-392; 265-368.]

Page 403. (MAJOR) BARNABAS[6] WATERMAN (1776-1839) [No. 341], described as a carpenter and builder, has won acclaim in recent years as an architect. Mr. Charles Messer Stow, who wrote a column for the *New York Sun* entitled "The Quester," wrote in June 1942:

> When Barnabas was born he inherited, along with New England solidity (sometimes known as stubbornness) an awareness of wider horizons and a certain hunger for new ideas.
>
> Barnabas grew up to be an architect and builder—the distinction then was slight—and in and about Hudson, across the river in Athens and back a few miles to the east in Kinderhook he built homes for men of means. Those which still stand are regarded with approving eye by connoisseurs of houses. . . . He did not copy the designs of Asher Benjaman of Boston, as most western builders did, but used them as a starting point. Then he added imagination and so contributed an illustrious share to that style of architecture we call Federal.

Examples of his work are pictured by Cortlandt Van Dyke Hubbard and described by Harold Donaldson Eberlein in the recent book sponsored by the Hudson River Conservation Society, "Historic Houses of the Hudson Valley." None there discussed receives more praise than the one now called the House of History in Kinderhook, headquarters of the Columbia County Historical Society.

Now to discover and develop in an old house the possibilities put into it by an architect with imagination calls for a bond of understanding between the long dead builder and the present-day user, a certain acceptance of intent and willingness to carry it out. That bond quite potently exists between Barnabas Waterman and the president of the historical society, James E. Leath.

Waterman's restraint and refinement evident in his designs for the woodwork are enhanced by Col. Leath's taste in selecting the right shade of paint to stress their delicacy. Waterman's emphasis by understatement in setting the house quite a way back from the street is maintained by Col. Leath's choice of the surrounding planting. Finally, arrangement of the rooms to open into one another for entertaining has been expanded by making the house a real community center. Col. Leath spoke a few days ago over WGY in Schenectady on the old houses of Kinderhook and naturally gave the House of History its due, not because of its historical importance—other houses in the town have greater value of that sort—but because in its restoration and furnishing it stands as an incentive to Columbia County to make its homes more beautiful. Barnabas Waterman built into it, said Col. Leath, the beginning of a tradition of good living and elegance, and it is a good thing, he felt, for the present generation to be able to visualize just what those things entail in the way of furnishing. . . .

There is no customary special exhibition in the House of History this summer, but it is open for those who may be able to pass that way and stop to see how Barnabas Waterman built, not only for his own day, but for all the years to come.

Page 406. DANIEL[6] WATERMAN [No. 345]; it was doubtless his wife Abigail (Coggeshall) who was admitted to Second Baptist Church, New York City, 26 Dec. 1804, by letter from Tiverton, R. I., and was dismissed 29 Dec. 1819 to New Bedford, Mass.

Page 451. DARIUS[6] WATERMAN [No. 415] married first, ANNA ———, as stated. She was undoubtedly the "Mrs. Waterman" who died at Cortland, N. Y., 20 Oct. 1826, aged 58 [*Cortland Observer,* 25 Oct. 1826]. He married second, "in Cortland village," 5 Mar. 1827, "Miss Rhoda Platt," by Rev. William Bacon [*ib.,* 14 Mar. 1827], but she was certainly a widow, and in the pension papers her name and that of her son were consistently read as Pratt instead of Platt.

Page 455. HANNAH[7] WATERMAN [No. 870], called Parish in her father's will, m. JOSHUA PARISH, and his marriage, 28 Aug. 1790, to Abigail Waterman is an error of the Franklin Church records [see p. 222]. They went to Otsego County, N. Y., and in 1816 to Wethersfield, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; had five children, and traditionally raised a girl, Faith Waterman, presumably a niece of Hannah. [*The Niagara Frontier Genealogical Magazine,* 6-264.]

Page 512. No. 450, i. The eldest child of LEVI[6] WATERMAN, whose name was read as *Luna* by our pension copyist, was probably *Lorena,*[7] who d. at

Hartford, Vt., 20 Apr. 1823 ae. 39, m. at Thetford, Vt., 11 Dec. 1808, Andrew Newton, b. at Hartford, 26 Jan. 1781, d. there 18 Aug. 1868, son of David and Mary (Hazen) Newton. Her brother Ezra named a daughter *Lurena.* [The marriage record to Newton at Montpelier (copy of record) reads her name as *Lucina,* which is incorrect.] [See W. H. Tucker, History of Hartford, Vt. (1889), pp. 452, 454.]

Page 538. Rufus Babcock[7] Waterman [No. 492, viii], b. at Dighton, Mass., 11 Dec. 1833, d. at Woonsocket, R. I., 30 Apr. 1871 ae. 37; a carpenter; m. at Cumberland, R. I., 28 Jan. 1861, Oceanna R. Sheldon, b. at Cumberland, about 1841, d. at Woonsocket, 13 July 1886 ae. 45, daughter of Alfred C. and Laura A. (———) Sheldon. Three children; of whom the second was *Herbert F.,*[8] b. at Woonsocket, 17 Mar. 1868, d. there 27 Aug. 1878 ae. 16-5-10; and the third was *Clarence Clifton,* b. at Woonsocket, 10 Nov. 1869, d. there 14 Sept. 1871 ae. 1 yr. 10 mos.

Page 560. Edgar[7] Waterman [No. 1141], born (probably at Binghamton, N. Y.) about 1818, died ; married Phebe ———,* born in New York State, about 1817.

Children of Edgar and Phebe (———) Waterman, the first one born in New York State, the others in Michigan:

i. George Frederick,[8] b. abt. Apr. 1842; d. at Sebewaing, Huron Co., Mich., 8 Feb. 1905 ae. 62 yrs. 10 mos.; m. in Macomb County, Mich., 3 Dec. 1886, Ella Collins, b. in Ontario, abt. 1866. He enrolled at Clinton, Mich., 19 Dec. 1864, in Co. F, 15th Mich. Infantry; mustered out with company, 31 Aug. 1865 at Little Rock, Ark. He lived in 1897 at North Bradley, Woodland Co., Mich. His widow m. (2) 23 Dec. 1911, Oscar E. Miller, who d. 23 Jan. 1920; m. (3) Orrin Woodman, and res. (1939) at Romeo, Mich.† Child:
   1. *Eva Maria,*[9] b. 20 June 1888.
ii. Landert [?], b. abt. 1849.
iii. Ann, b. abt. 1854.
iv. Charles S., b. abt. 1858.

Page 571. Albert G.[6] Waterman [No. 533], born at Harrisonburg, Va., about 1800, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Feb. 1862 (gravestone, which reads "born in Virginia: for many years a Resident in Philadelphia"); married at Philadelphia, 18 Nov. 1835 [*Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer*], Emily Spencer, born at Philadelphia, about 1818, died there 28 May 1905 (gravestone), only daughter of James Sprout and Sarah (Mason) Spencer.

Abstracts of the wills of Mr. Waterman and of his father-in-law, Mr. Spencer, were given in Volume I. Members of the family were buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery in Philadelphia, and we are under obligation to Mr. John P. Dornan of Manoa, Pa., for readings of their gravestones, also of those of

* Her name in the eldest son's death certificate appears to be Muice [?Eunice] Vanburn [?Van Buren].

† Civil War Pensions, WC-602591.

the Spencer connections. James S. Spencer, born 31 May 1782, died 28 May 1874. Sarah Mason Spencer, his wife, died 18 May 1846. Rachel R., wife of James S. Spencer, born 31 Dec. 1803, died 29 Nov. 1868. William M. Spencer, eldest son of James S., died 28 June 1876. Dr. Joseph Spencer, born 10 Jan. 1811, died 20 Apr. 1855. James S. Spencer, Jr., born 24 Nov. 1816, died 21 July 1887. Howard Spencer, born 12 Apr. 1821, died 28 June 1896. Annie, wife of Howard Spencer, born 21 Sept. 1823, died 15 Jan. 1871.

Children of Albert G. and Emily (Spencer) Waterman:

1179 i. JAMES SPENCER,[7] b. abt. 1837.

1180 ii. ALBERT G., b. abt. 1839; d. at New York, N. Y., 4 Apr. 1918, bur. in Philadelphia.

1181 iii. AUGUSTUS, b. abt. 1841

1182 iv. CHARLES DOUGLAS, b. abt. 1843; d. 28 Sept. 1864 ae. 22; Lieut., U. S. Corps of Engineers, graduated at West Point, June 1864.

1183 v. JOHN GRAY, b. abt. 1845; d. 11 June 1911.

1184 vi. SALLIE MASON, b. abt. 1848; d. 29 Dec. 1926; m. (COMMODORE) REAH FRAZER, b. 11 Aug. 1853, d. 30 Dec. 1919, son of Reah and Albiann (Steele) Frazer of Lancaster, Pa. He was in the Supply Corps, U. S. N.

Page 573. DEBBY[7] WATERMAN [No. 534, vi.] is probably the Debby Waterman of Brookline who published her m. intention at Brookline, Mass., 22 Mar. 1834, to JAMES CARRIGILL of Boston.

ADDITIONS TO VOLUME II

Page 19. DAVID[7] WATERMAN [No. 979], b. 3 Mar. 1806, d. 31 Mar. 1850, m. CYNTHIA GLOYD or LLOYD, who taught the first summer school in July 1832 on Bronson Prairie in Branch County, Mich. In Sept. 1836 he owned the first and only frame building which had been built at the Prairie up to that time. Land entries on territory now within the limits of Coldwater, Branch Co., show "D. Waterman, 2 50/100 acres, 8 Aug. 1837, Section 16." D. Waterman was moderator of the Coldwater school board, 1849-50. [History of Branch County, Mich., pub. Everts & Abbott, 1879, pp. 114, 117, 129, 223.]

Census of 1850, Coldwater, Branch Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*
Cynthia A. Waterman	34	Vt.
Cynthia A. "	9	Mich.
Julia A. "	5	"
Edward Bevins	56	N. Y.

Children of David and Cynthia A. (Lloyd) Waterman, born in Michigan:

i. CYNTHIA A.,[8] b. abt. 1841.

ii. JULIA A., b. abt. 1845.

Page 37. GEORGE A.[8] WATERMAN [No. 571-4] served in the Civil War in Co. G, 13th N. Y. Heavy Art'y, and was a pensioner.

Page 42. EDWIN R.[9] WATERMAN [No. 573-1, iv], served as Bugler in the

Civil War, enrolled at Cherry Valley, N. Y., 1 Oct. 1861, in Co. M, 3d Regt., N. Y. Light Art'y, discharged at Richmond, Va., 26 June 1865. His pension file [SC-525781] shows that he m. at Decatur, N. Y., 3 Dec. 1861, HARRIET J. BOORN. He lived from 1868 to 1881 in Windsor, N. Y., and after that in Hickory Grove, Pa. Of his children, *May*[10] was b. 25 May 1868, and *Grace*, b. 17 Dec. 1878.

Page 42. SAMUEL A.[10] WATERMAN [No. 573-2, i, 1] is probably the Dr. Samuel Arthur Waterman, a retired surgeon, who d. at Miami, Fla., 18 Feb. 1950 ae. 81. He was designer of a mobile surgical table.

Page 47. LEWIS EDSON[10] WATERMAN [No. 573-4-1, vi], son and namesake of the inventor of the Waterman pen, died at Plainfield, N. J., 18 Nov. 1945. In his youth, he was chief salesman for his father's business and traveled through every state and to Alaska. At the death of his father in 1901, he was elected vice-president of the company, holding that position until his death. In the early 1920's, he contracted infantile paralysis, and although largely recovering from the effects, he thereafter restricted his work to the New York office.

He was a life member of the Seventh Regiment Veterans Association, N. Y. N. G., and the Old Guard of the City of New York. He was a thirty-second degree Mason.

Page 61. CHARLES O.[9] WATERMAN [No. 582-1, ii] served in the Civil War in the 5th Independent Battery, N. Y. Light Art'y, and was a pensioner.

Page 69. ALAN TOWER[11] WATERMAN (born 1892) was Associate Professor of Physics at Yale. In April 1943, the engagement of his daughter Barbara, a student at Vassar, was announced to Lieut. Joseph R. Carney, Class of 1943, Yale, son of Rev. James T. Carney of Washington, Conn.

Page 72. SHERMAN JEWETT[9] WATERMAN [No. 587-6, ii] died at Alameda, Calif., 9 Jan. 1942; he had settled in California upon retirement from business. He had been a member of the Sons of the Revolution (in right of Col. Asa[5] Waterman) for 45 years.

Page 74. FREDERICK WATSON[8] WATERMAN [No. 588-1] married Margaret N. *Story*, not *Strong*. She was a sister of the wife of Tunis Waldron. The son [p. 75] was named George *Story*[9] not *Storer*.

Page 82. SALLY BLANCHARD, wife of ANSON[8] WATERMAN [No. 600-1], was daughter of Jeremiah and Laura (Ackley) Blanchard of Hamilton, N. Y. [Courtesy of Mr. J. Crawford Hartman, Brooklyn, N. Y.]

Page 83. ROBERT J.[9] WATERMAN [No. 600-1, i], born in Wyoming County, N. Y., 14 Apr. 1841, died at Boardman, Fla., 8 Apr. 1897; married first,

at Forestville, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 28 Sept. 1862, NANCY A. MCKEE, born at Hanover, N. Y., about 1836, died (probably at Forestville), 5 Mar. 1896, aged 60, daughter of Samuel and Dorcas (———) McKee of Madison Co., N. Y.; married second, at Buffalo, N. Y., 1 Sept. 1896, MINNIE RIAN, b. at Sheridan, N. Y., 30 Sept. 1871, living (1935) Silver Creek, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. She married second, at Forestville, about 1901, Fred Rockwell, who died 30 June 1934. Mr. Waterman enrolled 16 Aug. 1862 in Co. C, 112th N. Y. Vols., discharged 1 July 1865.

Child by first wife:

i. JANE H.,[10] b. 10 Sept. 1876.

Child by second wife:

ii. FREDERCK ARTHUR, b. 27 May 1897; bapt. at 1st Pres. Church, Silver Creek, 18 Mar. 1898, res. (1935) Silver Creek. He served in Troop K, 17th U. S. Cavalry, and Troop I, 4th U. S. Cavalry, from 6 Mar. 1918 to 19 Sept. 1919, First World War.

[Civil War Pension Files, XC-935, 341.]

Page 85. HARRISON EDWARDS[8] WATERMAN [No. 600-4] served in the Civil War in Co. G, 78th N. Y. Infantry, and his widow was a pensioner in 1890.

Page 89. Lydia Ann, wife of AUSTIN B.[8] WATERMAN [No. 601, i], and dau. of Amos N. and Mary Marsh, d. at Pembroke, Genesee Co., N. Y., 2 Apr. 1848 in 25th yr.; left an infant nearly 2 weeks old. [*Northern Christian Advocate,* Auburn, N. Y., 3 May 1848.] Sarah Jane, wife of HARVEY R.[8] WATERMAN [No. 601, iv], and dau. of B. Barber, d. at Pembroke, 22 Oct. 1848, ae. 21; left husband and infant child. [*ib.*, 7 Feb. 1849. Courtesy of Mr. William Herbert Wood.]

Page 92. (REV.) WILLIAM A.[8] WATERMAN [No. 603, i], b. at Blandford, Mass., 2 Jan. 1840; m. at Monson, Mass., 1 July 1867, Julia M. King, b. at Monson, 27 Aug. 1835, daughter of Dwight and Martha (Vinton) King. He was a clergyman, and was of Cameron, Mo., 1867-1876, thereafter of Marion, Iowa, and Geneseo, Ill., and in 1897 was pastor of the Millard Avenue Congregational Church, Chicago, Ill. Children, first five b. at Cameron, Mo., last two at Marion, Iowa:

i. WILLIAM K.,[9] b. 10 Aug. 1868; d. at Cameron, Mo., Sept. 1868.

ii. MARY REYNOLDS, b. 14 Oct. 1869; res. (1897) Chicago, Ill.; m. at Kalamazoo, Mich., 30 Oct. 1889, CHARLES HENRY HAZARD, b. at Kalamazoo, 10 Apr. 1867, son of Albert A. and Sarah E. (Parker) Hazard. Children, b. at Kalamazoo:

   i. *Julia Lucile,*[10] b. 26 Nov. 1890; d. at Geneseo, Ill., 13 Nov. 1893.

   ii. *Fannie Grace,* b. 30 Apr. 1894.

iii. FANNY, b. 10 July 1871; d. Dec. 1871.

iv. MARTHA KING, b. 14 May 1873.

v. WILLIAM RALPH, b. 7 Feb. 1875; d. at Geneseo, Ill., 8 Nov. 1893 ae. 18.

vi. HARRY BRYANT, b. 10 Oct. 1877; d. at Geneseo, Ill., 10 Oct. 1893 ae. 16.

vii. FANNY GRACE, b. 15 Mar. 1879; d. at Geneseo, Ill., 15 Nov. 1893 ae. 14.

[H. B. King, The King Genealogy (1897), p. 34.]

Page 97. JAMES EDWARD[8] WATERMAN [No. 616, iv], b. at Pleasant River, N. S., 9 Jan. 1820, d. at Bridgewater, N. S., 18 Feb. 1894; tanner and manufacturer; m. ELIZA HEBB, b. 3 Apr. 1830, d. 4 Aug. 1899, dau. of John Hebb of Bridgewater. Children:

i. NORMAN H.,[9] b. 8 June 1852; d. 23 Dec. 1871.

ii. JOHN BEECHER, b. in 1862; d. Feb. 1932; m. (1) ELIZABETH MORTON, b. 2 Mar. 1867, d. 4 Nov. 1911; m. (2) E. LUCILLE PAYZANT, b. in Boston, in 1869, d. in 1916. Child by first wife:

1. *Edward.*[10]

iii. EDWARD L., b. 19 Mar. 1865; d. 21 July 1883.

Page 98. SARAH AMANDA[9] BATES [No. 616, v, 1], b. 1 Jan. 1847, m. John Knight of Bridgewater, N. S., d. 14 Nov. 1941.

Page 98. JOSEPH[8] WATERMAN [No. 616, viii], b. at Pleasant River, N. S., 31 Mar. 1829, d. 23 Oct. 1904; farmer, tanner and merchant, of Bridgewater, N. S.; m. JERUSHA JANE COOKE, b. 1 Jan. 1837, d. 29 June 1915, dau. of John Cooke of Bridgewater. Children:

i. MARY ELLEN[9] ["Ellie"], b. abt. 1860; m. at Peabody, Mass., 15 Dec. 1883, THOMAS B. RANK.

ii. EDGAR, d. young with diphtheria.

iii. ADDIE, d. young with diphtheria.

iv. ESTHER, d. 19 Nov. 1927.

v. ALICE, d. Oct. 1926.

vi. ARTHUR, drowned in brook when young.

vii. JOHN L., b. 19 June 1875; m. LENA HEBB, b. 6 Mar. 1875. Children:

1. *Arthur,*[10] b. 3 June 1901; m. Betty Parks, b. 10 June 1901. No children (1942).

II. *Clyde Sinclair,* b. 13 Jan. 1907; m. at Quincy, Mass., 2 Sept. 1934, Margaret Katherine Sullivan, b. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 5 Feb. 1907, dau. of Christopher and Katherine (O'Donnell) Sullivan. Children:

(1) Richard John,[11] b. 15 Dec. 1935.

(2) Carol Ann, b. 5 Jan. 1941.

viii. ARCHIE, b. 19 Feb. 1879.

Page 109. LYSANDER[9] WATERMAN [No. 617-2-1] died 20 Dec. 1905. His father is stated to have been named William Alexander.[8] The following additions can be made to Lysander's family. Children, b. at Pleasant River, N. S.:

i. HARVEY ALEXANDER,[10] no additions.

ii. CHARLES FREEMAN, d. at Pleasant River, N. S., 7 May 1919; m. (1) CLARA A. HOLT; m. (2) 3 Oct. 1906, LINA SILVER, b. at Nineveh, N. S., 21 June 1871, d. at Pleasant River, Apr. 1942. Children by first wife:

1. *Clarence Alden,*[11] b. at Lowell, Mass., 1 June 1897; killed in action at Valenciennes, France, 25 Oct. 1918; Military Medal and Bar.

II. *Roy Freeman Lawrence,* b. at Caledonia, N. S., 6 Oct. 1898; d. at Lowell, Mass., 5 Oct. 1905 ae. 7.

III. *Charles Lorenzo,* b. at Lowell, Mass., 1 Oct. 1901; marriages and children, see Vol. II, p. 110.

Children by second wife, b. at Pleasant River, N. S.:

iv. *Raymond Lysander* (twin), b. 12 Aug. 1907; m. 7 Oct. 1939, Sylvia Trethewey, b. at Pleasant River, 9 Aug. 1921. Children:
  (1) Evelyn Sylvia,[12] b. and d. 15 July 1940.
  (2) Royce Allen, b. 7 Dec. 1941.

v. *Marion Adelaide* (twin), b. 12 Aug. 1907.

vi. *Harry Whitman,* b. 21 Apr. 1909; m. Lavalla Catherine Silver, b. 6 Jan. 1908. Children, b. at Nineveh, N. S.:
  (1) Charles William,[12] b. 24 Mar. 1933.
  (2) Bernal Whitman, b. 3 Feb. 1935.

iii. JESSIE EVELYN, b. 25 Mar. 1876; m. (1) at Albany, N. Y., 16 Mar. 1900, CHARLES HENRY HINES; m. (2) at Caledonia, N. S., 27 Feb. 1904, ALBERT B. MURLEY. Two children (Vol. II, p. 111).

iv. ALDEN HERBERT, b. 24 May 1878; d. in Vancouver in 1917.

v. UNA MERCY, b. 12 Aug. 1880; m. 14 Oct. 1908, JOHN FREDERIC HINKLEY. Three children (Vol. II, p. 111).

Page 113. (REV.) ALFRED W. M.[9] HARLEY [No. 617-3, vi], not *Arthur,* b. at Bridgewater, N. S., 29 Jan. 1862, d. there 27 Nov. 1941; m. MARGARET MCCLEARN, not *McLean.*

Page 115. ZENAS[8] WATERMAN [No. 617-6]: the name of his wife was properly Bathia, though it appears as Bertha in some records. Maude M. (entered as third child), about whom some doubt was expressed in our text, was possibly an adopted or foster child.

Page 117. GEORGE ALLEN[9] WATERMAN [No. 617-7, i]: the son Harry B. was adopted, and d. without issue. The wife of George Allen was daughter of Rodney Nelson and Hannah Luella (Pierce) Holman. [D. E. Holman, The Holmans in America (1909), p. 186.]

Page 122. WILLIAM THOMAS FILSON[8] WATERMAN [No. 621, iii], b. at Halfway, Annapolis County, N. S., d. at South Brookfield, N. S., 2 July 1910; m. SUSAN HARLOW, b. 18 Feb. 1829, d. at South Brookfield, 10 July 1916, daughter of Silas and Cynthia (Freeman) Harlow. Children, b. at South Brookfield:

i. CYNTHIA MARIA,[9] b. 8 Aug. 1855; d. at Orford, N. H., 26 Mar. 1912; m. at Orford, N .H., 7 Nov. 1898, JASON MCPHERSON; no issue.

ii. WILLARD PARKER, b. 30 Mar. 1857; d. at Minneapolis, Minn., 16 Feb. 1883, unm.

iii. AUGUSTA E., b. 23 Aug. 1860; m. 23 Oct. 1889, EDWARD K. TELFER. Children:
  i. *William,*[10] b. 1 Nov. 1890; d. June 1891.
  ii. *Fred A.,* b. at Caledonia, N. S., 25 June 1894.
  iii. *Hilda W.,* b. at Caledonia, N. S., 17 Sept. 1897.

iv. HEBER THOMAS [or Thomas Heber], b. 27 Apr. 1863; d. 16 Dec. 1940; m. at Leominster, Mass., 16 Feb. 1910, ALICE C. (ANDERSON) WALSH [for dates and parentage, see Vol. II, p. 123; her surname was read as *Wark* in the Mass. Vital Statistics]. No issue.

v. MELBOURNE CHARLES [or Charles Melbourne], b. 29 Aug. 1867; d. at South Brookfield, N. S., 20 Apr. 1918; m. at Boston, Mass., 12 Nov. 1891, JOSEPHINE CHRISTOPHER of South Brookfield, b. abt. 1868, d. 10 Jan. 1942. Children:

i. *Charles Laurie,*[10] b. at South Brookfield, 11 Sept. 1892; m. Apr. 1918, Ina B. McDormand, b. at Marlboro, Mass., abt. 1896; divorced; she m. (2) at Lawrence, Mass., 7 July 1937, Samuel Arthur Day, Jr., b. at Beverly, Mass., abt. 1896, son of Samuel A. and Hannah (Anthony) Day. Children:
   (1) Dwight Melburne,[11] b. 19 May 1919.
   (2) Raymond, b. July 1922.
   (3) Thomas Lawson, b. at Claremont, N. H., 30 Jan. 1924.
   (4) Jean Iris, b. at Beverly, Mass., 23 Feb. 1929.
   (5) Shirley Anne, b. at Beverly, Mass., 2 May 1932.

ii. *Willard Wycoff,* b. 13 Apr. 1895; m. 3 June 1929, Ernestine W. Wright; res. Dalhousie, East, Kings Co., N. S. Children:
   (1) Kathryn Dean,[11] b. 22 Mar. 1930; d. Sept. 1940.
   (2) Melburne Willard, b. Jan. 1934.
   (3) Margaret Claire, b. May 1935.

iii. *Ruth Carder,* b. 11 July 1901; m. 23 Sept. 1930, Maxwell Howard Goodwin. Child:
   (1) Filson Maxwell,[11] b. 4 Aug. 1933.

iv. *Harley Roscoe,* b. 17 May 1905; m. at Newark, N. J., Sept. 1932, Helen Morrison. Children:
   (1) Richard Bruce,[11] b. Dec. 1936.
   (2) James Melburne, b. Mar. 1940.

v. *Mary Josephine,* b. 9 July 1909; m. 23 Sept. 1930, Leander Crooker, Jr. Children:
   (1) David Lee,[11] b. 15 June 1935.
   (2) Blanche Josephine, b. Dec. 1936.
   (3) Pauline Mary, b. Oct. 1938.
   (4) Lena Evangeline, b. Jan. 1940.

vi. MARY EVELYN, b. at South Brookfield, N. S., 23 May 1870; m. at Hudson, Mass., 10 Aug. 1892, LEONARD S. HOLDEN. Children:
   i. *Elmer A.,*[10] b. 10 May 1893.
   ii. *Grace W.,* b. July 1894; d. in infancy.
   iii. *Chester L.,* b. Sept. 1897; d. in infancy.
   iv. *Earl H.,* b. 15 Oct. 1901.
   v. *Russel C.,* b. 1 May 1903.

vii. MALCOLM FILSON, b. 24 Apr. 1872; d. 27 Jan. 1873.

Page 148. SUSAN JANE[9] WATERMAN [No. 659-2, iv], daughter of Albert[8] Waterman of Oregon, Wis., married at Rutland, Wis., 7 Nov. 1868, ALBERT POUND, who was raised by her childless uncle, Charles[8] Waterman [No. 659, v] from the time when he was a small boy. Mr. Pound enlisted in Co. E, 8th Wis. Inf., at Oregon, Wis., 24 Aug. 1864, and was mustered out at Montgomery, Ala., 15 Aug. 1865, under the name of Albert P. Waterman, but resumed his own name after the war, and died at Lavalle, Wis., 4 Feb. 1923. One child: Charles A.[10] Pound, b. 2 June 1875, was in 1898 a member of Co. A, 22d Regt., U. S. Inf.

Page 151. EMMA[10] WATERMAN [No. 660-1-1, iv] was second wife of ELBRIDGE H. BARNETT, b. at Walden, Vt., Nov. 1863, d. 11 Mar. 1928, bur. at

Cabot Plains, Vt., son of John and Martha Jane (Shaw) Barnett. He m. (1) Nellie (Minor) Leager, and (3) Agnes (Stocker) Barnett, widow of his brother Lester Barnett. The children by Emma, b. at Walden [supplied by Mrs. G. H. Verrill of Lake Worth, Fla.; some of the year dates are clearly impossible]: Carl,[11] b. 20 Aug. 1892, m. Pearl Shannon; Lester, b. 6 Jan. 1893, m. 6 June 1914, Lilla Urban; Ashley, b. 19 Sept. 1895, m. 3 Apr. 1920, Sarah Clark; Mabel, b. 30 Sept. 1899, m. (1) Eugene Woods, (2) Harold Lanphear; and Emma, b. 28 Mar. 1900, m. Philip Greaves. There had been 32 grandchildren by 1947. Ashley Barnett was Pvt. 1/c, World War I, in 101st Ammunition Train, A. E. F.

Page 153. Wayne Goodwin[11] Waterman [No. 660-1-2, iv, ii], b. at Barton [*sic*], Vt., aged 27, defense worker, m. (1) ———, divorced; m. (2) at Glastonbury, Conn., 20 May 1945, Dorothy Ada Hiltz, b. at Boston, Mass., aged 25, defense worker, daughter of Archibald and Florence (Potier) Hiltz.

Page 155. Arthur[10] Waterman [No. 660-2, vi, i] (full name Charles Arthur), b. abt. 1876, d. at Pawtucket, R. I., 8 Jan. 1919 ae. 42; m. (1) Clara ———, b. at Newport, Vt., abt. 1867, d. at Pawtucket, 16 Jan. 1917 ae. 50; m. (2) at Attleboro, Mass., 23 June 1917, Agnes Ross, b. at Paisley, Scotland, 22 Nov. 1879.

Page 155. Lillian Mabel[10] Waterman [No. 660-2, vi, ii] m. (1) at Pawtucket, R. I., 26 Feb. 1900, Fred L. Clark, b. at Litchfield, Maine, about 1880, son of Joseph A. and Nellie G. (———) Clark.

Page 168. Charles Henry O.[8] Waterman [No. 670-3], b. at Hanover, N. H., 26 Oct. 1851. [J. R. Jackson: History of Littleton, N. H. (1905), p. 504. This source calls the third child, b. 4 Mar. 1889, Ruby Rosina.]

Page 174. The first wife of Edwin Addison[9] Waterman [No. 675-1, iii] was Clara Eunice Farnsworth, b. at Fremont, Ill., 27 Mar. 1867, dau. of Moses and Helen (Clark) Farnsworth. [M. F. Farnsworth, Farnsworth Memorial (1897), p. 117.]

Page 188. The wife of Mark Calvin[9] Waterman [No. 680-2, i], Gladys Aikens, was b. 30 Sept. 1893, dau. of Frank Marshall and Myrtle Fannie (Langworthy) Aikens. [W. F. Langworthy, The Langworthy Family (1940), p. 248.] Paul Aikens[10] Waterman, b. 3 Nov. 1924, served in the Seventh Army, in World War II, in France, Germany and Austria; his cousin, Merle Adelbert[10] Marts, Jr., b. 20 May 1924, served twenty months in North Africa and in 1945 married a French girl there.

Page 200. Albert Read[8] Waterman [No. 691, ii] m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 13 Feb. 1879, Martha Louise Ziepke, dau. of Henry and Tabitha Ziepke, according to Pawtucket records.

Page 201. Russell Thornton[9] Waterman [No. 691, ii, vii] had three children b. at Pawtucket, R. I.: (1) *Edith Virginia,*[10] b. 7 Aug. 1920; (2) *Marjorie,* b. 27 Oct. 1921; (3) *Richard Thornton,* b. 7 Apr. 1923; then should follow the three children b. at Seekonk (Vol. II, p. 201); and then a seventh child b. at Pawtucket: (7) *Carol Janice,* b. 15 Dec. 1934. He was living in Providence in 1947.

Rupert Duncan[9] Waterman [No. 691, ii, viii] had an older child b. at Pawtucket: (1) *Earl Duncan,*[10] b. 30 Nov. 1921. He was living in Seekonk, 1947.

Malcolm T.[9] Waterman [No. 691, ii, vi] d. at New Haven, Conn., 27 Apr. 1947; m. Mary V. Pender; had three children, all in Virginia in 1947: (1) *Violet Gaymele*[10]; (2) *Martha*; (3) *Vernon.*

Sarah May[9] Waterman [No. 691, ii, iii] m. ——— Perry and res. (1947) Auburn, Calif.

Ralph Edward[9] Waterman [No. 691, ii, ix] res. (1947) Woodford, R. I.

Page 210. Susan S.[7] Waterman [No. 706], born 23 Aug. 1819, died 14 Jan. 1888; married at Belfast, Maine, 21 Nov. 1844, Levi Fisher, born at Charlotte, Maine, 9 Dec. 1821, died 23 Jan. 1883, son of Enoch H. and Roxanna (Lakin) Fisher. He was a farmer and lumberman, and for 30 years Deacon of the Baptist Church. Children:

i. Ansel Waterman,[8] b. 29 Sept. 1845; res. Charlotte, Me.; m. 29 Sept. 1869, Sarah E. Cardman, b. 1 Sept. 1850.
ii. Ambrose Levi, b. 3 Feb. 1847; res. Brockville, Ontario; m. at Nashua, N. H., 10 Aug. 1875, Caroline A. Little, b. at Macon, Ga., 25 Dec. 1855.
iii. Horace Joseph, b. 11 Apr. 1849; res. Pitkin, Gunnison Co., Colo.; m. 21 Apr. 1882, Mary E. Boles, b. at Fairfax, Ind., 20 May 1851.
iv. Clara L., b. 9 Aug. 1851; m. James R. N. Smith, M.D., of Baring, later of Milltown, Me.
v. Herbert F., b. 1 July 1856; d. ae. 3½ yrs.

[Philip A. Fisher, The Fisher Genealogy (1898), p. 310.]

Page 211. Thomas S.[8] Waterman [No. 708, iv] and Emma S. Abbott, both of Northport, Maine, were married at Lincolnville, 18 Jan. 1877.

Page 212. Wilbur A.[8] Waterman [No. 709, iii], called of Appleton, Maine, married 9 Dec. 1873, Jennie Cunningham, of Lincolnville. The maiden name Dunton, which appears in other records, is not understood unless she married first a Cunningham.

Page 245. Henry George[9] Waterman [No. 765, vi, 1], born 23 Aug. 1869, died at New York, N. Y., 6 Nov. 1945. His first wife, Helen Williams, died in 1943, and he married second, at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 June 1944, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth French. His grandson, Charles Weston[11] Moncrief, Jr., born 27 June 1925, was killed in action in France in World War II.

Page 246. ORAN HOWARD[10] WATERMAN [No. 765-1, v, III] is a graduate of the Polytechnic Preparatory Country Day School, attended Dartmouth College, and was graduated at St. John's Law School. He became a member of the New York bar and associated with the Bankers Trust Company of New York. Member of the Dartmouth Club, Lido Country Club, and the Downtown Athletic Club. His wife was a graduate of the Froebel League of New York, and at the time of her marriage was on the staff of the Woodward School.

Page 247. GEORGE BARNABAS[9] WATERMAN [No. 765-3, i] d. at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 21 Oct. 1951.

Page 257. JAMES MADISON[8] WATERMAN [No. 789-1], served as Private, Co. I, 1st Wis. Cavalry; enlisted at Fon du Lac, Wis., 29 Aug. 1862, discharged 2 Sept. 1863 at Nashville, Tenn., as "J. Mathew Waterman, Sergt." He re-enlisted at Madison, 20 Apr. 1864, as Q. M. Sergt., recruit of Co. C, 1st Wis. Cavalry, discharged at Chickasaw, Ala., 15 Mar. 1865, being the same date mustered in as 1st Lieut., Co. L, 1st Regt., Wis. Cavalry; acting Adjutant, 30 June 1865; mustered out with company, 19 July 1865, at Edgefield, Tenn. His wife, EMMA LOUISE WEST, was b. 6 Mar. 1846, m. at Pewaukee, Wis., 1 Feb. 1866, and d. at Apache, Okla., 24 June 1924, having m. (2) at Geary, Okla., 11 Oct. 1908, Benjamin F. Ralls, a lawyer, b. at Iowa City, Iowa, 10 Feb. 1847, d. at Apache, 5 Aug. 1922. [Civil War Pension Files, WC-566528.]

Page 284. AUSTIN BATES[8] WATERMAN [No. 806, ii] ran the Commercial Hotel at Saranac, Mich., for years; he had at least one other child, *Florence M.*,[9] b. abt. 1857, res. (1904) Saranac; m. ——— Chapman. The son *Luther*,[9] b. abt. 1847, enrolled at Grand Rapids, Mich., 9 Dec. 1863, as Private, Co. F, 1st Mich. Engineers & Mechanics; discharged at Jackson, Mich., 5 Aug. 1865. He stated that he was born at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, 6 June 1843 [an error], that he lived at Ionia, Mich., until 1866; Penfield, N. Y., until 1868; Ionia until 1871; Lowell, Mich., to 1886; Saranac, Mich., to 1895; Jackson, Mich., to 1907, date of application; d. 1 Apr. 1912; no mention of wife or children [Civil War Pensions, SC-772264].

Page 290. ZERIEL[7] WATERMAN [No. 812], born at Cummington, Mass., 27 July 1809, had in 1852 a wife SARAH JANE. Zeriel Waterman of Detroit bought 20 Mar. 1837, eighty acres in Section 34, Forest township, Genesee Co., Mich. [Ellis, History of Genesee County (1879).] Zeriel and Sarah Jane his wife of Bowne township sold 28 Oct. 1852 to Reuben D. Merit, seventy-seven acres in Tyrone township. [Kent County, Mich., Deeds, T-591.]

The Madison County, N. Y., Watermans, descended from Solon and Stephen C., do *not* belong to this branch, as suggested on page 290, and should be removed.

Census of 1860, Bowne, Kent Co., Mich.:

		age
Zeriel	Waterman	50
Sarah J.	"	32
Lorenzo	"	9
George	"	4
Elizabeth	"	4

Children of Zeriel Waterman:

i. CALVIN,[8] b. at Plymouth, Mich., 3 Jan. 1843; d. at Burleson, Johnson Co., Texas, 12 Jan. 1920; m. at Maiden Rock, Wis., 25 Dec. 1871, LUELLA BLANCHE THOMPSON, dau. of James A. and Coranell (———) Thompson. He enlisted at Marshall, Mich.; a carpenter; served in Co. G, 1st Mich. Eng'rs and Mach's, 6 Nov. 1861 to 31 Oct. 1864. He lived in Wabasha County, Minn., until 1876; then in Tarrant County, Texas, until 1899; thereafter in Burleson, Texas. [Civil War Pensions, File WC-887995.]

ii. ROSETTA.

iii. FRANK, d. between 1850 and 1860.

iv. LORENZO, b. abt. 1851.

v. GEORGE, b. abt. 1856.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1856.

Page 300. LEWIS J.[10] WATERMAN [No. 819-2, i, 1] was of Wilmington, Mass., in 1941, when the engagement was announced of his daughter, *Ruth June*,[11] to William Paul Ferrick of Reading, Mass. [*Reading Chronicle*, 7 Feb. 1941.]

Page 305. WILLIAM WALLACE[7] WATERMAN enlisted at Kingston, N. H., 31 Aug. 1864, in Co. D, 1st N. H. Heavy Art'y, mustered out 15 June 1865. He died at Haverhill, Mass., 19 Sept. 1889. He married at Salem, Mass., 4 Mar. 1851, EMILY J. SPEARIN, of Carmel, Maine. She deposed 31 Aug. 1890, ae. 59, and died 16 Oct. 1915. [Civil War Pension Files.]

Page 306. ANDREW T.[7] WATERMAN [No. 827] married at Boston, Mass., [*R. I. American* of 30] July 1830, CAROLINE GREENE. [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 20-441.]

Page 306. WILLIAM[7] WATERMAN [No. 828] married second, HANNAH HARDING, daughter of John Harding of Baldwin, Maine. [Land Rec. Cumberland Co., Maine, 181:489.]

Pages 316-317. The wife of WILBUR CHARLES[8] WATERMAN [No. 833-1] was ARZELLA MARY THOMES, not Thomas. Donald Wilbur[10] Waterman [i, 1], b. 2 Sept. 1917, m. at Temple, Tex., 4 Apr. 1943, Nell Frazier, and has a child: (1) Laura,[11] b. at Bridgeport, Conn., 14 Jan. 1952.

Page 334. REV. CHARLES JOSEPH FOWLER [No. 869, iv] married 12 Feb. 1874, EMMA PEANY SINCLAIR, born at Bethlehem, N. H., 20 Aug. 1851, daughter of John G. and Tamar Merrill (Clark) Sinclair. [L. A. Morrison, The History of the Sinclair Family (1896), p. 310-311.]

Page 335. Of the twelve children of JOHN[7] WATERMAN [No. 873], only two are definitely established. The others who have been tentatively identified may not belong where placed. The two girls, WELTHA and SUSAN, could just as easily be daughters of his brother David [No. 875].

Susan's husband was WILLIAM BARNEY BRATT, and both he and Susan were born (according to a granddaughter) 22 Feb. 1810. She d. in 1855, he in 1891, in Waterloo, Iowa. Mr. Bratt was a carpenter; he enlisted 4 Oct. 1862 in Co. A, 37th Iowa Inf. (the famous Iowa Graybeard Regt. composed of men of over fifty years), the records giving him as aged 53, residence Waterloo, Iowa, birth-place New York; he was promoted to Corporal; mustered out, 24 May 1865. There were fourteen Bratt children, of whom nine lived to maturity: *Van Ransler; William Henry,* b. 25 June 1833; *Augusta* (Mrs. Goodsell); *Ambrose; Emily Adelaide* (Mrs. Dees); *Mary* (Mrs. Wilson); *Louisa* (Mrs. Butterfield); *Lewis Melvin;* and *Josephine* (Mrs. Whitney-Green-Watson). [Mrs. A. T. Robinson, Sonoma, Calif.]

JONATHAN E.[8] WATERMAN [No. 873-1] was admitted 5 Nov. 1831 to the Seventh-Day Baptist Church of Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y. [Courtesy of William Herbert Wood.]

Page 336. JOHN HANCOCK[8] WATERMAN [No. 873-2]. *Cayuga Tocsin,* Auburn, N. Y., 27 Jan. 1841, states: "By Rev. Mr. Johnson, on the 24th inst., Mr. John Waterman, to Miss Mary Nimmon, both of Skaneateles." [Courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.] John Waterman gave bond, 18 Jan. 1826, as guardian to John H. Waterman, with Walter Strong surety; no residences stated. [Probate Rec. Cayuga County, Misc. Files, Box 111.]

Page 339. JAMES STEWART[9] WATERMAN [No. 873-3, i] died in the Civil War; mother Caroline filed for pension in 1879, and father Norman in 1893.

Page 341. ALEXANDER[9] WATERMAN [No. 874-2, iv], born at Palatine, N. Y., 2 Mar. 1842 [but was 20 at discharge in 1865, b. at St. Johnsville; at East Creek, N. Y., and aged 78 in 1921; and aged 48 (43?) in 1885], died at Nelliston, N. Y., 8 Oct. 1923; married at Fort Plain, N. Y., 9 Feb. 1864, EVA LASHER, born at Palatine, 21 Sept. 1842, died 5 Sept. 1928. He enrolled at Fort Plain, 26 Sept. 1861, in Co. K, 1st Regt., N. Y. Light Art'y, for three years; mustered out at Elmira, N. Y., 20 June 1865; accidentally wounded on picket duty, Bailey's Cross Road, Va.

Children:

i. SARAH,[10] b. 17 July 1866; living 1915.
ii. WILLIAM, b. 16 Jan. 1870; living 1915.
iii. HELEN, b. 1 Feb. 1874 (or 1875); living 1915.
iv. EMMA, b. 16 May 1877.
v. CLARA, b. 8 (or 3) May 1880.
vi. DORA, b. 13 Apr. 1884.
vii. EDWARD, b. 21 Sept. 1887 (or 1886).

In 1917 Alexander Waterman swore that his father was *Simeon,* his mother *Clara;* that he had brothers, *Alonzo, Lafayette,* and *Albert,* and in June 1850 and June 1860 [Census dates] he lived with parents and brothers Lafayette and Albert, all four deceased by 1917. The census record (page 341) evidently errs as to names of two of the brothers, or else they had middle names not stated. Alexander's brother *John C. Waterman* is probably the man of that name who served in the Civil War in Co. E, 153d N. Y. Inf., as a Corporal, and filed for a pension in 1875, his widow Sarah C. filing in 1891.

[Civil War Pension Files, WC-947111.]

Page 343. LULU[10] WATERMAN and FRANK P. SPONABLE, both of Nelliston, married 27 Aug. 1895. The Mohawk Valley Register, at Dept. of History and Archives, Court House, Fonda, N. Y., contains other records which seem to pertain to this branch of the family. *Anna Waterman* m. (1893?), W. C. Burdick of Fort Plain. *Helen Waterman* m. 19 July 1893, John C. Conine of Fort Plain. *Emma Waterman* m. 22 Apr. 1896, William D. Ludwig of Fort Plain. *Eugene* [see p. 344] had an infant son Glen who d. at Nelliston, 27 July 1892.

JOHN[9] [SIMON,[8] p. 341], b. abt. 1838, d. at Nelliston, 26 Apr. 1891. Anna, Helen and Emma above may have been members of this family.

Page 344. CHANDLER[9] WATERMAN [No. 874-4-2], born at Palatine, N. Y., 16 Dec. 1845, died at Johnstown, N. Y., 11 Mar. 1914; a carpenter; married first, MARGARET MEYERS, who died at Nelliston, N. Y., 27 Apr. 1881; married second, at Fort Plain, N. Y., 22 Sept. 1886, ANN (MOSHER) DENURE, born about 1848, widow of Helam Denure [a veteran who d. at Ephrata, N. Y., 1 Sept. 1898, indicating a separation]. He enrolled at Utica, N. Y., 29 Feb. 1864, in the 3rd Regt., N. Y. Light Art'y; mustered in, 4 Mar. 1864; on roll of Co. H; wounded at Bomers Hill, Va., Apr. 1864; discharged at Richmond, Va., 24 June 1865. After leaving hospital, he lived eighteen years at Fort Plain, three years at Dolgeville, N. Y., and thereafter at Johnstown.

Children by first wife [see p. 345 for further record]:

i. LOUIS,[10] b. 18 July 1873.
ii. CHARLES FREDERICK, b. 7 July 1876.
iii. LAURA HELEN, b. 18 July 1880.

[Civil War Pension Files, SC-927062.]

Page 347. Family of ALEXANDER HOWLAND[8] WATERMAN [No. 875-1]. Martha E.[9] m. John J. Loomis [*Rochester Daily Democrat,* 15 Nov. 1850]. David A.[9] m. at Rochester, Levisa Palmer [*ibid.,* 11 Jan. 1865]. The wife of "A. H." Waterman died [*Union & Advertiser,* 29 Aug. 1864]; he m. (2) Mrs. Arminda M. Sharter of West Eaton [*ibid.,* 7 May 1866].

Page 348. CHARLES BATSFORD[9] WATERMAN [No. 875-1, v], born 8 Apr.

1844, died at Syracuse, N. Y., 19 Sept. 1919; his first wife, CATHERINE LEARY, died at Syracuse, 12 Dec. 1902; his second wife, MARY P. (———) HUCH, died (before 24 Feb. 1921). The only children who survived were: *Margaret E.*,[10] m. Frank M. Parker, a salesman, of Cleveland, Ohio; and *Maurice A.* [Estates of Charles B., Catherine, and Mary P. Waterman, Surrogate's Office, Onondaga County, Files, and Will Book 70, p. 578.] The daughter of Margaret E. (Waterman) Parker was named June R.,[11] not Jane [Cleveland Directories, 1917 and 1919].

The son, MAURICE A.[10] WATERMAN married FLORENCE N. SHEAN. Their son, *Charles Maurice*,[11] b. at Syracuse, abt. 1898; a salesman, res. (1923) Brookline, Mass., (1928) Belmont, Mass.; m. at Boston, Mass., 30 Oct. 1923, Margaret E. Blankenhorn, b. at Brighton, Mass., abt. 1901, daughter of William J. and Mary F. (Mullaney) Blankenhorn. They had a child: *Charles*,[12] b. at Boston, 3 Nov. 1928.

Page 352. WILLIAM[8] WATERMAN [No. 878, ix] b. at Otsego, N .Y., 2 Oct. 1826, d. 30 Jan. 1902; m. at Cooperstown, N. Y., 20 Oct. 1855, ANNA WEBSTER WARREN, b. 18 Nov. 1834, d. 22 May 1910, dau. of Erastus Webster and Emily (Clark) Warren. Their daughter, *Ella Warren*[9] *Waterman*, b. 8 July 1858, d. 14 Oct. 1934; m. 28 Oct. 1878, James Judson, b. 1858, d. 1920. Their son, *William Waterman*[10] *Judson*, b. 31 Oct. 1879, d. 26 Dec. 1929; m. 20 Sept. 1904, Clara Dyvig, b. 30 Sept. 1880, d. 5 Nov. 1915. [Information from *Ella Warren Waterman*[11] *Judson*, wife of Clyde Malcolm Nadig, M. D., of Des Moines, Iowa.]

Page 364, footnote. ALBERT M. WATERMAN m. 13 June 1849, Mary J. Jennison [Buffalo Newspapers]. She was MARY JANE JENNISON, b. 15 May 1828, dau. of John Hubbard and Sarah F. (Sawyer) Jennison of Pembroke and (1846) Buffalo, N. Y. [J. A. Vinton, Genealogical Memoirs of Giles, Gould, Holmes . . . (1864), p. 265.]

Page 365. ERWIN C.[8] WATERMAN [No. 883-1], name properly spelled *Irwin*, born at Hounsfield, Jefferson Co., N. Y., 26 Feb. 1818, died at Milwaukee, Wis., about 1883; married in Jefferson County, about 1839, SOPHRONIA L. BROWN, born 29 July 1820, died at Hartford, Wis., about 1878. These and the following facts are mostly from the pension file [WC-885972] of the son Roland. The family moved to Summit, Waukesha Co., Wis., in 1844, later living in Dodge County (Ashippun township, where they were listed in the 1850 Census, and Rubicon township).

Children of Irwin C. and Sophronia L. (Brown) Waterman, first two born in New York, the others in Wisconsin:

i. ROLAND V.,[9] b. 4 Feb. 1841; d. at Rocky Ford, Colo., 3 Dec. 1919; m. at Hustisford, Dodge Co., Wis., (both parties of Rubicon), 23 Nov. 1864, SARAH ANN CLARK, b. in Ontario Co., N. Y., 22 Feb. 1842, d. 4 Dec. 1927. In 1860 he was in

the lumber woods on the Manistee River in Michigan. He was enrolled 16 Sept. 1861, served in Co. E, 10th Wis. Inf., as Private, Corp., and wagoner; mustered out at Milwaukee, Wis., 3 Nov. 1864; injured in the spring of 1863, Battle of Stone River, by artillery caisson running over his foot. In 1890 he was of West Grove, Davis Co., Iowa; by 1913 was living at Rocky Ford, Colo. Children:

i. *Chester,*[10] b. abt. 1869; m.
ii. *Emma,* b. abt. 1874; m. ——— Gerbing.
iii. *Bertha,* b. abt. 1878; m. ——— Gobin.
iv. *Lotha,* b. abt. 1881.
v. *Carrie,* b. abt. 1884.
vi. *Albert,* b. abt. 1888.

ii. VICTOR D., b. 15 Apr. 1843; d. ae. 4 or 5.
iii. ALBERT H., b. 14 July 1845; served in the Civil War.
iv. CHARLES E., b. 1 June 1848; d. young.
v. MARION J., b. 10 Jan. 1849 [impossible and should be June, as she was described, as "Mary," ae. 11 months, in the 1850 Census]; m. HENRY S. CLARK, a carpenter, of Green Bay, Wis. A child: *Mildred E.,*[10] teacher in 1913 at Stevenson, Mich.
vi. MARTHA A., b. 16 May 1851; probably d. young.
vii. PHILENA A., b. 9 Aug. 1853; res. (1914) Cincinnati, Ohio; m. J. H. PATTERSON.
viii. ADELIA ANN, b. 7 Aug. 1857; m. ——— BURGESS. Children:
  i. *Albert J.,*[10] res. (1913) Duluth, Minn.
  ii. *Edna J.,* m. Henry M. Merickle.
ix. EMMA FLORENCE, b. 22 Nov. 1860.
x. SHERMAN ELSWORTH, b. 9 July 1865.

Page 367. ELLA BENEDICT[10] WATERMAN [No. 883-3, iv, ii] and her husband, ALBERT P. NEWELL, of Ogdensburg, N. Y., had a daughter, *Margaret Waterman*[11] *Newell,* grad. Smith College, 1942, engagement announced in 1943 to Capt. Ward T. Paige, U.S.M.C., grad. Colgate Univ. 1937.

Page 369. WESTERN WATERMAN [No. 885-A] served in the Civil War in Co. K, 76th N. Y. Inf.; his widow Catherine filed for a pension in 1888.

Page 380. WALDO DEAN[10] WATERMAN [No. 887-7-3, iii] became in 1943 chief engineer for the William Stout Research Division of Consolidated Vultee, at Dearborn, Mich.

Page 388. DIANTHA WATERMAN m. LAWRENCE RAINES, b. 1833, and lived in Franklin, Delaware or Licking Cos., Ohio. [*Boston Evening Transcript,* 9 Dec. 1935, no. 1234.2.] Her father, WILLIAM[7] was doubtless the William R. [B.?] Waterman listed at Marietta, Washington Co., Ohio, in the Census of 1820, his family consisting of himself and one female [his wife], both aged between 16 and 26.

Page 395. GLADDING[8] WATERMAN [No. 911-4], alias George Watson, served in Co. A, 100th N. Y. Inf., and in Co. K, 3d Mass. Heavy Art'y in the Civil War; filed for pension, 1892; widow Jane filed, 1900.

Page 404. The wife of JOSEPH W.[8] WATERMAN [No. 920A, viii] was generally called MELISSA KELSEY. According to her gravestone in Clinton, Conn., she was born 1843 and died 1901.

Page 411. HARRIET[8] WATERMAN [No. 924, xii] "of Wolcott, Wayne Co., N. Y.," m. at the Parsonage at Butler Centre, 24 Aug. 1856, DAVID BURNHAM, of Clyde. [*The Northern Independent,* Auburn, N. Y., 30 Oct. 1856; courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.]

Page 414. LEWIS[8] WATERMAN [No. 924-2] m. LAURA JOHNSON who d. at Conquest, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 28 Feb. 1911. CYRUS W.[9] WATERMAN [No. 924-2-1] m. MARY R. SWIFT, dau. of Nathan and Mary A. (Priddy) Swift.

Page 416. MURRAY J.[8] WATERMAN [No. 924-5] m. at Port Gibson, Ontario Co., N. Y., 24 Nov. 1853, MARY JANE PALMER of Port Gibson; he was described as M. J. Waterman of Rose, Wayne Co. [*Northern Christian Advocate,* 21 Dec. 1853; courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.]

Page 419. FREDERICK C.[9] WATERMAN [No. 932-1-1] enlisted at Fox Lake, Wis., 19 Apr. 1861, mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., 14 July 1865; and his wife was dau. of Orris and Mary (Brown) Danks. [Civil War Pensions, WC-769007.]

Page 421. CHARLES[9] WATERMAN [No. 932-1-2], born in DeKalb Co., Ind., 19 May 1844, enlisted at Milwaukee, Wis., 25 Sept. 1861, discharged 22 July 1862, 7th Battery, Wis. Art'y; married at Delavan, Wis., 11 Jan. 1871, ELIZABETH JANE MANSFIELD, who m. (2) in Cook Co., Ill., 7 May 1895, James H. Goodrich. Charles Waterman lived in 1863 at Fox Lake, Dodge Co., Wis., in 1876 at McGregor, Clayton Co., Iowa, and at Austin, Minn., from perhaps 1877 until he d. 17 June 1893. [Civil War Pensions, Min. C. 442310.]

Page 426. MARY JANE[8] WATERMAN [No. 934-5] m. at Van Buren, N. Y., 21 Mar. 1855, ASA B. PECK. [*Northern Christian Advocate,* 11 Oct. 1855, courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.]

Page 427. ASA DUDLEY[8] WATERMAN [No. 934-4], b. at Van Buren, N. Y., 26 June 1827, d. at Kirkland, Ill., at the home of his daughter, 10 Dec. 1905; m. 2 Mar. 1853,* ZILPHA HEALY, b. 21 Mar. 1829, d. at her home in Van Buren, 21 Feb. 1897. Children, b. at Van Buren:

i. MARY E.,[9] b. 25 Aug. 1855; d. at Chicago, Ill., 6 Dec. 1912; m. 27 Dec. 1876, HENRY L. BURDICK of Amboy, N. Y., who d. at Chicago, 25 May 1910. No children.

ii. FRED D., b. 16 Aug. 1860; d. at Chicago, Ill., 26 Dec. 1906; m. at Van Buren, 12 Nov. 1885, FLORENCE LYDIA BARNES, b. at Van Buren, 13 Aug. 1864, d. at the home of her daughter in Van Buren, 12 May 1937, dau. of Friend B. Barnes of Van Buren. Mr. Waterman left the farm about 1895 and was employed by the Government in Chicago in the Bureau of Animal Industry until his death. Children, b. at Van Buren:

* 2 Feb. 1853, by *Northern Christian Advocate,* issue of 16 Feb.

i. *Lillian May,*[10] b. 12 Mar. 1887; m. Maurice J. Dewey of Van Buren. Children:
   (1) Maurice Dudley.[11]
   (2) Arlene.
   (3) John Butler.

ii. *Dudley Barnes,* b. 5 Feb. 1889; res. (1943) Chicago, Ill.; m. 5 Apr. 1914, Edith Winkelman. No children.

iii. *Marion Clare,* b. 14 May 1896; d. 3 Dec. 1896.*

[Bible and family records contributed by Mr. Dudley Barnes[10] Waterman; Onondaga County, Will Book 9, p. 108.]

Page 427. Horace Peabody[8] Waterman [No. 934-2] left the son Ezra E.,[9] b. 25 Aug. 1849, who was raised by his uncle Asa D. Waterman. Ezra lived in Philadelphia until his death, and left a daughter *Marjorie*[10] and (it is believed) a son *Horace.*[10] The name of the wife of James[8] [No. 934-3] in the 1850 Census is read as Emeriza by Mr. William Herbert Wood.

Page 432. Thomas[7] Waterman [No. 937] was untraced after his removal in the 1930's from Van Buren, N. Y., to Elkhorn, Wis. He was certainly father of Andrew S. Waterman, who stated that he was born at Baldwinsville [a village in Van Buren], N. Y., and whose death certificate calls him son of Thomas. He may be the Thomas listed at Salina in the 1810 Census, aged over 26, with a wife under 26 and a girl under 10.

Andrew S.[8] Waterman, b. at Van Buren, N. Y., 22 Dec. 1817, d. at Kilbourn, Columbia Co., Wis., 20 June 1911, buried 22 June in Olin Cemetery, Springville; m. (1) 18 June 1852, Almira Goff, who d. at Twin Valley, Adams Co., Wis., 12 May 1873; m. (2) at Easton, Adams Co., Wis., 15 May 1881, Angelia Colby, b. abt. 1845. He enlisted at Kilbourn City, Wis., 29 Aug. 1864, in Co. K, 42d Wis. Inf., mustered out at Madison, Wis., 20 June 1865. He lived at Plainville, Adams Co., Wis., 1865-1895, thereafter at Kilbourn. Mention is made of a son, *Carl;*[9] *Vinnie Waterman* (aged 47 in 1911) was apparently a daughter or daughter-in-law; and *Drewt* Waterman, probably a son, gave the information on the death certificate. [Civil War Pensions, WC-728591.]

Another son of Thomas[7] [No. 937] *may* have been:

Allen B.[8] Waterman, b. in Onondaga County, 3 Apr. 1810. He was listed in the 1850 Census in Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., ae. 41, b. in N. Y., with Mary, ae. 35, b. in N. Y., and Charles, ae. 14, b. in N. Y. He bought 30 Jan. 1855 from William Tibbles and Presenda his wife and David R. Miller and Ann his wife of Auburn, land in Aurelius [Deeds, Cayuga County, 89-371]. He removed in 1858 to Wisconsin and settled in Rock township. In the Census of 1880, Allen Waterman, ae. 70, b. N. Y., birthplace of parents not stated, and Mary A. Waterman, ae. 65, b. in N. Y., father b. in R. I., mother in N. Y., were listed in Rock, Rock Co., Wis. He m. 1836, Mary A.

* Both dates are given as 1895 in another source.

HORTON, of Cayuga County. Child: *Charles M.*,[9] b. in Cayuga Co., abt. 1837; removed to Nevada in 1873. [See History of Rock County, Wis. (Western Hist. Society, Chicago, 1879), p. 799.]

Page 436. SUZANNA HAMPSON[12] WATERMAN [No. 941-1-1, i, III, (1)] of Larchmont, N. Y., engagement announced 25 Nov. 1951 [*N. Y. Times*] to marry Howard Keating Gray of Port Washington, N. Y. He was a graduate of Columbia, she of Smith College. He served for two years in World War II.

Page 437. DOROTHY[10] WATERMAN [No. 941-1-3, ii] married 28 Aug. 1912, CHARLES NEWMAN WALDRON. Children:

i. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS,[11] b. 1 Aug. 1913; B.A. (Union Coll., 1935); Phi Beta Kappa; LL.B. (Harvard, 1941); m. (1) at Rensselaerville, N. Y., 9 Oct. 1943, ANNE PAMELA BOWEN, of Eastbourne, England; divorced 1945; engagement announced in Jan. 1948 to Gertrude Lill Nelson, dau. of Arthur T. Nelson of Chestnut Hill, Mass.

ii. TUNIS VAN ANTWERP, b. 9 Nov. 1914; m. at New Orleans, La., 1 July 1941, LENORE LOUISE HURTH, b. at Cedarburg, Wis., 6 Sept. 1917, grad. Skidmore College, 1939, dau. of (Dr.) Oscar Joseph and Nora Augusta (Jochem) Hurth. He is (1942) an Ensign, U. S. N. R., serving on *U. S. S. Kanawha*. Child:

1. *Peter King*,[12] b. 20 Mar. 1942.

iii. JESSICA, b. 10 Oct. 1926.

Page 437. RUTH EDITH[10] WATERMAN [No. 941-1-3, iii] married 21 Dec. 1918, MILLS TEN EYCK. Children:

i. MILLS,[11] b. 18 June 1920; Ensign, U. S. N. R. (1942).

ii. GRACE, b. 14 Aug. 1922; student in Smith College (1942), Class of 1944; m. at New York, N. Y., 11 Sept. 1946, JOHN TAGLIABUE.

iii. PETER VAN ANTWERP, b. 6 Oct. 1924.

iv. SUSAN CATHERINE, b. 1 July 1930.

Page 438. EDWARD NEWMAN[9] WATERMAN [No. 914-1-4] d. at Albany, N. Y., 12 Jan. 1943.

Page 440. LUCY ELY[10] WATERMAN [No. 941-2-1, ii], b. at Hartford, Conn., 17 Apr. 1917, m. at Trinity Church, Hartford, 5 Jan. 1946, ROBERT HAMILTON, b. 3 Nov. 1915, son of Paul and Lolita (Hepburn) Hamilton. His maternal grandparents, Robert and Cornelia Hepburn, lived in Russia for twenty years prior to 1918, and his father died in Siberia about 1919. His mother was born at Washington, D. C., 27 Dec. 1895. He was educated in the grade schools in England and the United States, and at the Brooklyn (N. Y.) Technical High School, and was graduated at Rutgers University in 1937. He has been connected with the U. S. Gypsum Company since 1937, and served in the Office of Strategic Services, 1943-1945. Children: *Robert Hepburn*,[11] b. at Detroit, Mich., 12 Dec. 1946; *Cornelia Waterman*, b. at Detroit, 3 Dec. 1948, bapt. at Trinity Church, Hartford, Conn., 10 Aug.

1949, by the Rev. Raymond Cunningham, D.D.; *Edgar Waterman,* b. at Detroit, 25 July 1951.

MARJORIE FRANCIS[10] WATERMAN [No. 941-2-1, iv], b. at Hartford, Conn., 30 Jan. 1922, was graduated at Harvard University in June 1946 with the degree of A. A. (Adjunct in Arts). She has changed the spelling of her middle name to *Francis,* because it is a family name.

Page 440. FRANCIS ELY[9] WATERMAN [No. 941-2-2] died at the Salem, Mass., Hospital, 10 Aug. 1947. In addition to biographical data already given, he was a member of the American Institute of Architects; of the Eastern and Corinthian Yacht Clubs; and of Psi Upsilon.

Page 448. FLAVIUS[7] WATERMAN [No. 448]. Possibly a member of this branch (judging from locality) was BELLE WATERMAN who m. in 1894, ARTHUR GRAY, b. in 1872, a farmer living near Waterford, Ohio, son of William Siebert and Sarah (Monckton) Gray; three children: *Marie,* b. 25 Jan. 1900; *Mabel,* b. 2 Nov. 1901; *Dorothy,* b. 23 Mar. 1905. [Collections of Essex Institute, 52-139.]

Page 451. ALONZO[7] WATERMAN [No. 980], b. 5 Apr. 1810, d. at Coldwater, Mich., 29 July 1877; m. (1) at Bronson, Mich., about 1835, MATILDA ALDEN, who d. in 1845, daughter of (Dr.) Hiram Alden, who came in 1834 from Westfield, N. Y., was elected to the Michigan Legislature in 1837 and d. in 1839; m. (2) in 1849, ADELIA (———) WILLIAMS, who d. in 1870. After some years in Bronson, Mr. Waterman moved to Coldwater, Branch Co., Mich., and engaged in the hardware business. He accumulated a good property, was one of the organizers of the Coldwater National Bank in 1865, and a liberal member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1878 his estate and two daughters presented a fine pipe-organ to this church. [History of Branch County, Mich., pub. Everts & Abbott, 1879, pp. 119, 137.] Both children were by his first wife.

Page 457. HARRIET ARABELL[10] WATERMAN [No. 986-1, ii, iv], b. at Providence, 5 May 1872; m. at Woonsocket, R. I., 17 Jan. 1891, WILLIAM E. BUTMAN, b. at Central Falls, R. I., abt. 1867, son of William H. and Lucy M. (———) Butman.

Page 459. HANNIBAL H.[9] WATERMAN [No. 987, i, 1], enlisted at Tipton as a Pvt. in Co. B, 24th Iowa Inf., 2 Aug. 1862, and d. at Port Hudson, La., 12 Aug. 1863. His mother (Lydia Maria Elliot) was *not* the Lydia M. Waterman who m. 27 Sept. 1848, William Wallace. She appears in her son's pension papers as Maria L. Weeks [her first names in reverse order], aged 65 in 1881 and 68 in 1884, then residing at Clarence, Cedar Co., Iowa; she states: "The name of my first husband was Harrison B. Waterman. Died Mar. 19, 1847. I was married to Elias S. Weeks Apr. 15, 1848." Mr. Weeks was a

wagon maker, was aged 47 in 1863, and he d. at Putnam, Linn Co., Iowa, 12 June 1865. [Civil War Pension, Mo. C. 284544.]

Page 463. JASPER A.[8] WATERMAN [No. 988, v], b. abt. 1816; d. at Reading, Hillsdale Co., Mich., 10 Feb. 1893; m. at Gowanda, Monroe Co., N. Y., 11 Oct. 1851, MARY WRIGHT, b. in Ireland, abt. 1833, living 1893. He served in Co. G, 2d Mich. Cavalry, enlisting 2 Sept. 1861, discharged 8 Sept. 1862. He was a pumpmaker. [Civil War Pensions, SC-480877.]

Page 467. ASA BURTON[8] WATERMAN [No. 993-1] married CORNELIA SHELDON, daughter of Simeon and Eunice (Harmon) Sheldon. [The Sheldon Magazine, p. 80.]

Page 473. ANDREW[8] WATERMAN [No. 993-5], born at Norwich, Windsor Co., Vt., 21 Oct. 1831, was traced to Westville, N. Y. (1855) and Ravenna, Ohio (1856), but his later history was not learned. He was known as Andrew J. Waterman, and died at Milford, Neb., 23 Oct. 1900; married first, ANNIE J. BIRDSELL, born in Ohio, about 1840, died at Polk City, Iowa, Aug. 1861; married second, in Washington Co., Iowa, 8 Oct. 1867, ELIZABETH J. SNYDER, who was living at Boulder, Colo., Oct. 1905. These particulars are found in his pension file [Civil War, SC-186845]. He enlisted at Polk City, Iowa, 9 Aug. 1862, as Private in Co. B, 23d Iowa Inf., giving age as 30 and birth-place Windsor, Vt.; discharged for disability at Keokuk, Iowa, 26 Dec. 1864. He applied for pension, aged 47, at Milford, Seward Co., Neb., 8 Mar. 1879. In Oct. 1905, Leander H. Smiley, a ranchman of Boulder, Colo., aged 63, was a son-in-law of Elizabeth J. Waterman. In 1897 he named but two children as living (the two below by second wife).

He was listed in the Census of 1860 at Colony, Delaware Co., Iowa, as Andrew Waterman, laborer, ae. 27, b. N. Y. [*sic*], with Nancy J., ae. 20, Eliza J., ae. 2, and Rachel E., ae. 1, all b. Ohio.

Children of Andrew and Annie J. (Birdsell) Waterman, born near Ravenna, Ohio:

i. ELIZA J.,[9] b. abt. 1858.
ii. RACHEL E., b. abt. 1859.

Children of Andrew and Elizabeth J. (Snyder) Waterman, born at Milford, Neb.:

iii. ANNETTA M., b. 26 Feb. 1870; m. ——— MILLER.
iv. NELLIE O., b. 27 Sept. 1872; m. ——— WINGARD.

Page 484. JAMES[7] WATERMAN [No. 997]. A little more information concerning the families of his sons *Willard* and *William* is found in Silas McKeep: A History of Bradford, Vt. (1875), p. 253. Willard's children were: James Aden, b. 14 May 1845; William Willard, b. 16 Feb. 1848; Emma Annis, b. and d. young as stated; and Mansfield, b. 19 Nov. 1853. Of these, William Willard lived in Littleton, N. H., 1872-77; assistant roadmaster on

railroad; Democrat; A. F. & A. M. [J. R. Jackson, History of Littleton, N. H., (1905), pp. 504, 301.] William's son William Frederick is reported to have "removed to the Western Country."

Pages 489-490. Elijah Clark[8] Waterman [No. 1003-1] died before the Civil War, his widow died at Plainfield, Wis. Most of the following information is from the Civil War Pension File (WC-613620) of their son, Alvin West[9] Waterman, who served in Co. I, 7th Wis. Vol. Inf., enlisted 2 Aug. 1861, discharged 2 Sept. 1864; captured at Haymarket, Va., and confined at Richmond, Va. In 1906 his widow applied for a pension and curiously enough stated Alvin's parents as *Ezra* Clark and Betsy Waterman, and Alvin's death certificate enters his parents as *Esary* C. Waterman, born Vermont, and Betsey Hall, born Ohio, but there is no doubt that the father's first name was *Elijah*.

Alvin West[9] Waterman, b. at Beloit, Wis., 20 Sept. 1842, aged 18 at enlistment, d. at Hillman, King Co., Wash, 25 Oct. 1905, aged 63 yrs. 1 mo. 5 days. He was reared at Plainfield, Wis., lived also at New Ulm, Minn., and worked some as a carpenter for a railroad in Minn.; lived at Grafton, Walsh Co., N. D., more than 21 years, and in Mar. 1903 moved to Hillman, Wash. His widow (Eva Maria Webster) d. 19 Sept. 1909. Of their five children, *Mabel Lulu*[10] m. Herman Kramer of Hillman.

Of the other children of Elijah Clark[8] Waterman, Ora C.[9] lived at Mondak[?], Montana; George[9] and Charles[9] in the vicinity of Grand Rapids and Centralia, Wis.; Lucia Jane[9] (Mrs. Allen Jenkins) at Grand Rapids, Wis.; and Theresa[9] (Mrs. Peter Mitchell) at St. Paul or Minneapolis, Minn.

Sidney Carlos[9] Waterman, another son, b. at Beloit, Wis., 30 Mar. 1840, d. at Plainfield, Wis., 21 Aug. 1914, enrolled 2 Aug. 1861 at Plainfield and was mustered into service at Madison, 31 Aug. 1861 as Corporal, Co. I, 7th Regt., Wis. Vols. He re-enlisted 28 Dec. 1863; 1st Sergeant, wounded at Jericho Ford, Va., 23 May 1864; mustered out with company, 3 July 1865. He m. (1) Mary Horton Adams, b. at Painesville, Lake Co., Ohio, 15 June 1844, d. at Plainfield, 20 May 1888, dau. of William and Harriett Adams; m. (2) at Deerfield, Waushara Co., Wis., 25 Dec. 1895, Maggie L. (Webb) Bean, b. in Herkimer Co., N. Y., dau. of Albert and Susan (Jones) Webb, and widow of Fred C. Bean (who d. 17 Dec. 1877). [Civil War Pension Files, WC-817456.]

Children by the first wife:

i. Ora W.,[10] b. 26 Mar. 1870.
ii. Hattie E., b. 25 Apr. 1873.
iii. Ralph S., b. 17 Feb. 1876.
iv. Carrie M., b. 24 May 1878.
v. Earle F., b. 23 Jan. 1880.
vi. L. Ray, b. 1 Nov. 1882.

Page 493. ELISHA[7] WATERMAN [No. 1009] died at Canaan, N. H., 19 Mar. 1871, aged 88, buried at West Canaan; his wife Lucy died 13 Feb. 1878, aged 92. [W. A. Wallace, History of Canaan (1910), p. 642.]

Page 503. MARY A.[8] WATERMAN [No. 1023, iv] m. (1) at Thetford, Vt., 18 Mar. 1858, OSCAR N. FULLINGTON, b. 29 Mar. 1837, d. 21 July 1861, son of Bartholomew and Philona (Newcomb) Fullington. [B. M. Newcomb, Newcomb Genealogy (1923), p. 226.]

Page 507. LIZZIE KATE[8] WATERMAN [No. 1024, vi] m. GEORGE LUMAN ELLIS, b. at Thetford, Vt., 27 Aug. 1849, son of George C. and Julia A. (Morse) Ellis. They had a child, *Grace.*[9] [E. R. Ellis, Biographical Sketches of Richard Ellis and his Descendants (1888), p. 266.]

Page 524. FRANCES REBECCA[8] WATERMAN [No. 1047, i], wife of WILLIAM SHEPARD, died at Boston, Mass., 16 Jan. 1879.

Page 526. NILES MORSE[9] WATERMAN [No. 1050, iii, 11], b. at Topsham, Mass., aged 29, dairyman, resident of East Hartford, Conn., m. at Glastonbury, Conn., 9 May 1946, RITA LOUISE MORRILL, b. at Woodsville, N. H., aged 25, assembler, resident of East Hartford, daughter of John H. and Hazel B. (Willey) Morrill.

Page 532. NANCY MASON[7] (WATERMAN) PECKHAM [No. 1075], according to her gravestone in Lebanon, Conn., was born 1827 and died 1897.

Page 536. ADDIE RICHMOND[8] WATERMAN [No. 1085, vi] m. ARTHUR BRADFORD TORREY, b. 24 Apr. 1858; they settled in Crescent City, Fla. No issue. [F. C. Torrey, The Torrey Families in America (1924-9), 1-241, 112.]

Page 540. ZENO STERRY[8] WATERMAN [No. 1089-1] died at St. Johnsbury, Vt., 19 Mar. 1944. He had been president of the Chamber of Commerce and at his death was its secretary. He had been a member of the Board of Education, and was president of the Building and Loan Association.

Page 545. ASA E.[8] WATERMAN [No. 1092, i] b. at Saline, Mich., 28 Feb. 1844, d. in Highland township, Oakland Co., Mich., 29 May 1916; m. at Parshallville, Mich., Mar. 1869, GERTRUDE L. AVERY. Child: *Flora G.*,[9] b. 20 Nov. 1874; m. ——— St. John. Asa served in the Civil War from 1 Jan. 1862 to 22 July 1865; 1st Lieut., Co. H, 1st Mich. Light Artillery. [Civil War Pensions, File SC-836081.]

Page 545. ARUNAH[7] WATERMAN [No. 1093] is undoubtedly the man, as surmised, who was listed in the 1870 Census at Covington, Kentucky. His older children by then had left home. A great-granddaughter, Mrs. Gerald H. (Edna Mae) Castle, Waterman School, Cincinnati, Ohio, writes (1953, while this volume is going through the press, too late for us to get full de-

tails) that Arunah lived at one time in Erie, Pa., and that he had four sons: *William C.; Vesuvius; Norah;* and *Joseph Erastus,* b. in Buten Co., Pa. [there is no such county in Pa.], 15 Oct. 1840; and three daughters: *Kate; "Lou"* (m. a Terrel); and *Emma.* It will be noted that "Kate" corresponds to Catherine of the Census record; "Norah" (a son!) is probably correctly Noah, as in the Census record; "Vesuvius" is not strictly a personal name, but could have been a nickname derived from the "Ves" in Sylvester, the name of a son according to the Census record. Also, it will be noted that the middle name of Joseph, Erastus, was the name of a brother of Arunah.[7] Mrs. Castle also writes that it was one of the sons of Arunah who established the steamship line out of Mobile, Alabama. Efforts some years ago to enlist the interest of the Alabama branch were unproductive.

Page 552. Samuel R.[8] Waterman [No. 1097, iv] served in the Civil War in Co. M, 26th N. Y. Inf.; his widow, Fannie C., applied for a pension in 1895, then living in Maine.

Page 565. Frank Nehemiah[9] Waterman [No. 1116-1, i], d. at Summit, N. J., 19 Jan. 1948.

Page 569. Florence[9] Waterman [No. 1120-1, ii], b. 21 Nov. 1864, d. at Orange, N. J., bur. 30 Oct. 1943.

Page 571. Thomas Tileston[10] Waterman [No. 1120-1-2-ii] d. at Washington, D. C., 20 Jan. 1951; his sister *Georgia* is Mrs. Reed of Springfield, Mass.

Page 616. Walter Abbott[9] Waterman [No. 1204, iii, ii], d. at Mt. Vernon, N. Y., 20 Sept. 1948 ae. 78. He had m. (2) Bertha Dutcher. Of his children, in 1948 Mrs. Bennett was of Mt. Vernon; Mrs. Walker of Westfield, N. J.; Mrs. Rychard of Seattle, Wash.; apparently Mrs. Scott had d. s. p. [*N. Y. Times,* 21 Sept. 1948.] Mrs. Bertha D. Waterman d. 3 July 1951.

Page 640. Harriet (Vandewater) Waterman [No. 1228, iv], d. 6 Feb. 1908. Her daughter *Henrietta* d. 2 Aug. 1900. [Records of Norwich Corner Cong. Church, Norwich, N. Y.]

Page 642. Horace Wolcott[10] Knight [No. 1228-1, ix] served in World War I for 23 months from 28 May 1917 with Co. D, 14th Machine Gun Battalion, 5th Division, and participated in the battles of St. Mihiel, Verdun, Argonne Forest, and Meuse. His son *Thomas,*[11] b. 7 May 1924, d. 23 Apr. 1942 of tetanus.

Page 656. John Olin[10] Booker [No. 1240, i, ii, (1)] was graduated from Moore Field in 1942 as an air pilot, and joined the U. S. 8th Air Force in England. Captain Booker once landed his Flying Fortress, "Angelina," in the English Channel, but all the crew were rescued. He was piloting "An-

gelina II" in an air raid, and was shot down 5 Nov. 1943. He escaped with his life, but was made a prisoner of war.

Page 659. NEDRA LUCRETIA[10] SHEPARD [No. 1240, viii, v, (1)] adopted the name of Akin when she started training at General Hospital, Los Angeles, in 1937; graduated 1939 and became a Registered Nurse. She was in the receiving ward until April 1940, when she became a Stewardess for United Air Lines. She resigned to m. 11 July 1941, HOWARD G. SALISBURY, b. 15 Apr. 1912. They sailed for Hawaii on their wedding day. After the attack on Pearl Harbor, she aided by nursing for a year at the Wahiawa Emergency Hospital. Her husband was promoted from Captain to Major in the Provost Marshal section, 29 Apr. 1943. Their son, *Howard G.*[11] *Salisbury III,* was b. 20 Apr. 1943.

Her mother, Mrs. GRACIE L.[9] SHEPARD, found a unique way to be of service in the war. The Los Angeles *Herald-Express* ran a department called "Southern California Boys at War." She began clipping these notices and sending them to the homes of the men the stories were about, and that received so much appreciation that she expanded the service and sent clippings to the men on the fighting fronts. In five months, up to August 1945, she sent out more than 2,000 clippings, and received letters of thanks from all over the world, including letters commending this service from nine Generals. [*Herald-Express,* 7 Aug. 1945.] Lt.-Gen. H. M. Smith, Commanding General, Fleet Marine Force, Pacific Area, wrote: "Allow me to thank you on behalf of all those who have received them for the interesting clippings which you have been sending to various commands and individuals in the Pacific. These items have served to keep our fighting men informed of recent news events and have therefore been a fine morale factor." [*Los Angeles Times,* 12 Aug. 1945.]

Mrs. Shepard's other daughter, *Sylvia,*[10] was employed in the engineering office of the Lockheed Aircraft Factory, Burbank, Calif., and is an airplane pilot. Mrs. Shepard's son, *Marshall,*[10] and two nephews, had service overseas.

MOODY LYMAN[9] BOOKER [p. 657], although over 40, served in the Army. His brother, Karl,[9] had a daughter, *Anna Karl,*[10] born 18 July 1943.

Pages 666, 667. EDWARD LEVI[8] WATERMAN had children:

i. DAVID EARL,[9] b. 22 May 1895; m. SUSAN JANE BARGER, b. 14 Dec. 1896. Children:
   - I. *Grace Marie,*[10] b. 16 Mar. 1918.
   - II. *Charles Edward,* b. 17 Apr. 1920; d. 16 June 1926.
   - III. *William Lewis,* b. 26 June 1922.
   - IV. *David Wallace,* b. 13 Mar. 1925.
   - V. *Helen Ruth,* b. 11 May 1927.
   - VI. *Jacob Clarance,* b. 24 Jan. 1929.
   - VII. *James Lee,* b. 4 Nov. 1931.
   - VIII. *Clifford Gordon,* b. 21 Sept. 1934.

ix. *Margaret Sue,* b. 30 Mar. 1937.
x. *Earl Junior,* b. 3 Apr. 1939.

ii. ORA, b. ; m, JULIAN JOHNSON, of Kings Mill Pike, Bristol, Va.

SAMUEL DAVID[8] WATERMAN m. LEDIA FRANCIS and had children:

i. CHARLIE.[9]
ii. ALVIN.
iii. RAY, d. before 1942.

References and Note

Grace Marie[10] Waterman, Indian Springs, Tenn., 1940. The data in this letter, written to Mrs. Gracie L.[9] (Booher) Shepard of Los Angeles, Calif., were not received from the latter until 1942, too late to be used in Volume II.

Edward Levi[8] and Samuel David[8] were brothers. See Volume II, page 667, where the name of Edward Levi is incorrectly given as William Edward. They are there entered as sons of Alfred Preston[7] Waterman [No. 1244], on the authority of Mrs. Shepard. The Collection of Charles C. P. Waterman, who obtained names but not dates of this branch in the 1880's, assigned two children to Alfred Preston[7]: William E. and Mary Isabel. There may have been younger children born after this information was obtained.

Miss Grace Marie Waterman, granddaughter of Edward Levi, gives him as son of J. David and Letitia. J. David is clearly identical with David Jervis[7] Waterman [No. 1243] who married 23 Nov. 1859, Letitia Childers; see Volume II, page 666, and they are there recorded as parents of Edward L.[8] They had no son Samuel David at the time information was furnished to Charles C. P. Waterman. He may have been the youngest child and born later.

We therefore conclude that the above Edward Levi[8] and Samuel David[8] belong in the family of David Jervis[7] Waterman [No. 1243]. The only known children of Alfred Preston[7] Waterman [No. 1244] were William E. and Mary Isabel.

Page 679. RUTH (STOCK), wife of FRANK WATERMAN, died at Mt. Morris, near Flint, Mich., 26 Aug. 1937, aged 35. The newspaper clipping names her six children, omitting *Kenneth* and *Russell,* and from this omission and her age at death we infer that they were children by a former marriage. The 1937 directory of Flint listed Kenneth J. Waterman, a salesman, with wife, Helen, also Russell Waterman, a printer.

RICHARD WATERMAN OF BOSTON, MASS.

RICHARD WATERMAN, died at Boston, Mass., in 1766; married first, ——— ———; married second, MARY ———.

The will of Richard Watterman (no residence stated), made 5 Feb. 1761, proved 21 Mar. 1766, gave to beloved wife Mary Waterman, she to "breed up" daughter Mary Waterman, while wife remains in my name; then all estate to be divided between three sons, William, Moses and Robert Waterman, and Mary "the youngest" equally. To son Richard, and to daughter Mary "the eldest," a shilling each, and £5 to daughter Sarahana if living, and £5 to son David Henning. Witnesses, Joseph Dable and Peter Dabel. Mary Waterman, widow, of Roxbury, was appointed Administratrix *cum testamento annexo* of her late husband, Richard Waterman of Boston, Mariner, and gave bond with John Himan, gardiner, and Robert McElroy, both of Boston. The inventory called him late of Roxbury, and included books, gun and sword, Bible, and personal property which show that his home was nicely furnished. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 13806.]

Children of Richard and ——— ——— Waterman:

i. RICHARD.
ii. MARY, probably m. (intention, Boston, 4 Oct. 1766), JAMES MCELROY.*
iii. SARAH ANNA. One Anna m. at Boston, 26 Dec. 1773, MITCHEL CONNER.
iv. DAVID HENNING.

Children of Richard and Mary (———) Waterman:

v. WILLIAM.
vi. MOSES.
vii. ROBERT, perhaps m. at Newburyport, Mass., 8 July 1782, Mrs. MERCY ROWE.
viii. MARY, perhaps m. at Newbury, Mass., 25 Nov. 1787, JOHN CHENEY.

* Another Mary, perhaps this one or her mother, m. at Boston, 22 May 1766, John Banks.

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, MASSACHUSETTS

ABIGAIL WATERMAN married (intention, 27 Nov. 1762, Dighton), THOMAS LEWIS. The only Abigail in the Robert[1] Waterman family who could possibly fit this record was born in Norwich, Conn., 1745 [Vol. 1, p. 222]. No Abigail of proper age has been found in the Richard[1] Waterman family.

ANNA WATERMAN married at Boston (by Rev. Samuel Stillman), 26 Dec. 1773, MITCHEL CONNER. She was possibly the widow of Resolved[5] Waterman [Richard[1] Waterman family, No. 89], but see under Richard Waterman of Boston, *ante*.

ANNA WATERMAN married (intention, 9 Mar. 1777, Boston), NICHOLAS CHRISTIAN.

BANNISTER WATERMAN of Sturbridge, also given Charlton, was a Private in Capt. Samuel Curtis's Co., Col. Ebenezer Learned's (4th) Regt., muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 8 May 1775; service, 3 mos. 1 day; also, company return dated Roxbury, 7 Oct. 1775, reported as having gone to Quebec. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 16-684.] He was in the Expedition against Quebec, in Col. Benedict Arnold's Detachment, 1775; in Capt. Thayer's Co., taken prisoner. [New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 6-135.]

CHARLES WATERMAN married LUCY HARRINGTON, born at Stephentown, N. Y., 21 Apr. 1839, died at Adams, Mass., 27 July 1912 ae. 73-3-6.

EDIN WATERMAN married ABIGAIL WESTON of Duxbury, born 4 June 1758, daughter of Elnathan and Abigail (Bisbee) Weston. [New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 41-289.] We question whether the name "Edin' 'is correct.

EDWARD ERVING WATERMAN, Springfield, Mass., name changed from Edward Morse, 1884. [Names Changed in Massachusetts, 1780-1892, p. 261.]

ELIZABETH J. WATERMAN died at Boston, 28 Dec. 1837; married at Boston, 1 Dec. 1836, as his second wife, JOSHUA CHEEVER, a lumber merchant, born at Chelsea, 31 Mar. 1790, died at Boston, 14 Feb. 1841. No issue. [New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 38-190.]

EPHRAIM G. WATERMAN, born about 1811, died at Canton, 8 May 1833, aged 22. ABIGAIL WATERMAN married (intention, Canton, 21 Sept. 1833), ALBERT TAUNT. [Records of Stoughton and Canton (1896), pp. 212, 246.]

EUNICE WATERMAN of Lanesborough, marriage intention, Pittsfield, Mass., 19 Oct. 1800, BENJAMIN PADDLEFORD of Pittsfield.

GEORGE WATERMAN of Lenox, Mass., married MARY A. PETERS, born at Lenox about 1828, died there 23 Nov. 1865, aged 37, daughter of Richard and Hannah. Petition for administration on her estate, 4 June 1867, names her heirs as Charles Peters, John T. Peters, and Sarah Adams, all of Lenox,

brothers and sister. The estate was chiefly cash received for back pay and bounty of George Waterman [Civil War].

George L. Waterman, by wife Katie (born in N. Y.), had a child: *Fred H.*, b. at Jersey City, N. J., 13 Apr. 1877, d. at Fairhaven, 18 Sept. 1877 ae. 5 mos. 5 days.

Hannah A. Waterman died at Worcester, 12 Aug. 1918, ae. 89-3-25, recorded at Hartford, Conn.

Harriet M. Waterman, born at Springfield, Mass., 4 Aug. 1836 [Danvers Vital Rec., 1-397]. Mrs. Waterman died 24 Dec. 1841 [*ib.*, 2-482].

John Waterman married at Watertown, Mass., 25 Feb. 1730/1, Mindwell Fuller, both of Watertown. [Watertown Records, 2, B. M. and D., p. 94.]

John Waterman appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 30 Nov. 1759, of the officers and men on board Ship *King George* commanded by Benjamin Hallowell, Jr., Comdr; a Seaman, served 12 Apr. to 17 Nov. [1759], residence Boston. [Mass. Archives, 97-316.]

John A. Waterman married Hattie M. Kendall, born at Westminster, Mass. Child :

i. William Lawrence, b. [at Westboro, 15 Apr. 1891, but not in Mass. records]; d. at Soldiers Home, Chelsea, 23 Apr. 1933 ae. 41-0-8, res. and bur. Worcester; m. at Worcester, 22 Dec. 1923, Lillian Vilroy (Hall) Bradstreet, b. at Beverly, abt. 1891, dau. of Arthur L. and Mittie E. (Grose) Hall, divorcée Bradstreet.

Julius Waterman, born 31 Mar. 1841 (gravestone, Wakefield).

Levi Waterman and wife Sarah had a child: *Harriet N.*, b. at Millbury, 23 July 1840.

Louisa Waterman married at Boston, 15 Feb. 1827, James L. Giles.

Louisa A. Waterman, born at Boston, about 1821; married (her first marriage) at Boston, 19 May 1851, George W. Robinson, a mariner, born in Virginia, about 1819, son of York Robinson.

Lydia Waterman married at Springfield, 15 June 1821, Jacob Miller. [Intention 31 May 1821 calls her "Miss" and both of Springfield.]

Mary Waterman married at Boston, 22 May 176 [6?], John Banks.

Mary Waterman died at Ashland, 26 Nov. 1850 ae. 48 (a pauper).

Michael Waterman appears on a Pay Roll dated Boston, 10 Apr. 1762, of Capt. Job Williams' Co.; Private, residence Springfield, served 2 June to 5 Dec. 1761. [Mass. Archives, 99-165.]

Morris M. Waterman married Flora C. Brothers, born at Lynn, 17 Mar. 1879, died at hospital, Peabody, 8 May 1926 ae. 47-1-22, resided and buried at Salem, Mass.

Myra Waterman, born at Boston, 6 May 1886; a foundling, parents unknown.

Nancy Waterman of Dorchester married at Boston, 30 Oct. 1845, Wood-

BURY C. CHENEY of Dorchester. [Marriage intention, 10 Oct. 1845, Dorchester.]

RUFUS WATERMAN, Census of 1850, Oregon, Dane Co., Wisconsin:

			age	*born*	
Rufus Waterman			40	Mass.	farmer
Hannah	"		42	"	
O. M.	"	[female]	15	"	
Charles	"		8	N. Y.	
Elizabeth	"		6	Wis.	
Adelbert	"		3	"	
Infant			(2 mos.)	"	

SIMEON WATERMAN married (intention, Boston, 20 June 1796), BETSEY EATON; marriage *forbid* and did not occur. No Simeon available in Robert[1] Waterman family except No. 874, but his father's family removed to New York State in 1794.

SUSAN WATERMAN died at Boston, 7 Mar. 1821, aged 30, residence Almshouse.

TAMAR WATERMAN married at Boston (intention, 16 June 1799), GEORGE MIDDLETON.

THANKFUL S. WATERMAN married at Lowell, intention 13 May 1847, NEWELL G. HEMENWAY, both of Lowell. [See page 172.]

WILFRED WATERMAN, of Norwood, Mass., worked in a defense plant in 1943, riding a white horse to work to save gasoline; his wife worked in the same plant.

WILLIAM WATERMAN had a wife (unnamed) who died at Springfield, 20 Oct. 1801, aged 26.

WILLIAM WATERMAN and wife ELIZABETH had a child: *William J.*, b. at Brookline, Mass., about 1837; a mariner; res. Boston; m. at Boston, 1 Feb. 1861, EMMA WRIGHT, b. at Toronto, Ont., about 1840, res. Somerville.

——— WATERMAN married ANNIE E. J. DOW, born at Bath, N. H., about 1836. She married second, at Springfield, 4 Aug. 1870, Marble D. Miller, born at Springfield, about 1833, son of Jacob and Elizabeth Miller.

——— WATERMAN married BRIDGET MCGOWEN, born at Gill, Mass., about 1852, died at Springfield, 30 Apr. 1924, aged 72, daughter of Patrick and Bridget (Foley) McGowen. [Was she the wife of George N. Waterman, No. 766, v, who was called Bridget Cofey at marriage?]

——— WATERMAN married LOUISE MOSS, born in England, about 1847. She married second, at Boston, 5 Nov. 1879, Philip P. Hind, professor of magic, born in England, about 1844, son of Andrew and Julia; he resided in England, his second marriage.

——— WATERMAN married MARY A. COX, born at Boston, about 1808, died at Malden, Mass., 12 Jan. 1900, aged 92, daughter of Amos (b. at Wiscasset, Me.) and Betsey (b. at Cambridge, Mass.).

——— WATERMAN married ROXANA LAWTON, born at Dartmouth, about 1832, died there 5 Dec. 1888, aged 56, daughter of James and Huldah.

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS

VERMONT AND NEW HAMPSHIRE

ABEL WATERMAN, born at Glastonbury, Conn., about 1785, drowned at Thetford, Vt., 21 Jan. 1869. [Error in name? age?]

ADALINE WATERMAN married at Strafford, Vt., 14 June 1835, SMITH CLARK.

ADELINE WATERMAN of Bath married at Bath, N. H., 1 July 1851, DEAN NORRIS.

ALMEDA WATERMAN married WILLIAM HALL. [A daughter m. at Hanover, N. H., 1878.]

CARROLL EDWARD WATERMAN, born at South Wilton, Vt. [*sic,* but Wilton is in N. H.], about 1901 [also given as b. at South *Ralston,* Vt.—Royalton?]; married MARIA A. STONE, born at Union Bridge, Md., about 1907. Children:

i. PATRICIA MARIE, b. at Newport, N. H., 17 Mar. 1931.
ii. CARROLL JOSEPH, b. at Somersworth, N. H., 13 Aug. 1934.

CATHERINE WATERMAN married at Royalton, Vt., 10 Jan. 1840, EDSON S. RITCHISON.

CHARITY WATERMAN married at South Hero, Vt., 2 Jan. 1812, CHARLES FREEMAN.

CHARLES WATERMAN, born at Salem, Vt.; married EMMA DEARBORN, born in Canada; a child: *Isabel,* b. at Salem, Nov. 1874.

CLARA WATERMAN, born at Montpelier, Vt.; married WILLIAM ALLEN, born at Keene, N. H. [A son, William N., m. at Keene, 1893.]

CLARENCE WATERMAN, born at Bath, N. H., about 1869; married ADDIE HAMMOND, born at Wentworth, N. H., about 1874. A child: *Lottie,* b. at Orford, N. H., 3 June 1892. [See Vol. 2, p. 668, for a Charles Clarence Waterman, born 1869; probably not the same, but possible.]

D. WATERMAN married P. E. PRATT. A child: *Dariel,* b. abt. 1848, d. at Clarendon, Vt., 15 Mar. 1849 ae. 1.

DEBORAH WATERMAN married JOSIAH TAYLOR, born Apr. 1792, son of Robert Dennison and Pathenia (Alvord) Taylor of Woodstock, Vt. [S. M. Alvord, A Genealogy of the Descendants of Alexander Alvord (1908), p. 131.]

DORA L. WATERMAN, born at Lebanon, N. H.; married RICHARD H. LUNNIE, born at Manchester, N. H. [A daughter, Marguerite D., m. at Lebanon, 1935.]

E. S. WATERMAN, a hotel keeper, aged 43, born in Vermont, was listed in the Census of 1860 at Moline Village, Rock Island Co., Ill., with wife DORA M., aged 42, born in New York, and 21 boarders.

EDINA C. WATERMAN married at Concord, N. H., 3 Jan. 1876, A. LEWIS WRIGHT.

ELDRED W. WATERMAN, served in Civil War, Co. E, 4th Vt. Regt., enlisted 29 Aug. 1861, discharged for disability 18 Oct. 1862. [W. M. Newton, History of Barnard, Vt. (1928), 1-118.]

ELEANOR WATERMAN of Roxbury, Vt., born about 1831-2; married at Granville, Vt., 11 Mar. 1859, HENRY JONES.

ELMIRA WATERMAN of Manchester, N. H., married there 30 May 1903, FORREST HENRY CHAPMAN.

ELVIRA WATERMAN married at Tunbridge, Vt., 13 Oct. 1844, JOHN ROBINSON.

FRED WATERMAN, born in Vermont; married ALICE AUGUSTA ZULA WARD, born at West Derby, Vt., about 1895. Their second child: *Lillian Alberta,* b. at Derby, 5 Jan. 1917.

FREDERICK WATERMAN, laborer, born in Vermont, by wife Julia, born in Scotland, had a child: *Frederick,* b. at Lynn, Mass., 6 June 1886, d. at Milton, N. H., 17 Mar. 1891 ae. 4-9-10 [born at Dover, N. H., by death record]. But Frederick Waterman, hatter, born in New Brunswick, married JULIA SWEENEY, born at Newburyport, Mass., [but by death record, b. in Ireland, 1859; also stated as b. in Scotland], died at Boston, Mass., 13 Dec. 1893 ae. 34; divorced. A child: George [error], b. at Newburyport, 6 June 1886.

GEORGE WATERMAN, born at St. Johnsbury, Vt., about 1863; married ETTA BROOKS, born at Landaff, N. H., about 1868; she married second,——— Doten. Children:

i. EDITH M., b. abt. 1884!; m. at Berlin, Vt., 4 Dec. 1902, CHARLES E. EMMONS.
ii. A son, b. at Laconia, N. H., 5 Aug. 1885; d. 7 Aug. 1885 ae. 2 days.

GEORGE E. WATERMAN and wife SARAH had a child: *Florence E.,* b. at Bath, N. H., abt. 1868; m. at Lowell, Mass., 8 Mar. 1888, Charles P. Baisley, b. at St. John, N. B., abt. 1864, son of William and Caroline (———) Baisley.

GLADYS MAE WATERMAN, born about 1897, resided at Island Pond, Vt.; married at Brighton, Vt., 22 June 1915, ERVIN RAY LINDSEY, [? son of Sylvester and Cora E. (Morse) Lindsey].

GUYAR [?] F. WATERMAN and wife L. C. had a child: *George,* b. at Topsham, Vt., 8 Sept. 1872, d. at Orange, Vt., 22 Dec. 1876 ae. 4-3-14.

HANNAH WATERMAN of Adams, Mass., married at Pownal, Vt., 25 Oct. 1829, ALLEN G. BUCKLIN.

HANNAH WATERMAN married at Wolcott, Vt., 24 Nov. 1840, DAVID TALLMAN.

Hannah Waterman, born at Middletown, Vt., 13 Apr. 1874.

Harry E. Waterman, born at St. Johnsbury, Vt.; married Charlotte J. Wood, born at Grafton, Mass. A child: *Ernest Harry,* b. at hospital, Milford, Mass., 15 Oct. 1912, res. Grafton.

Hattie Waterman of Adams, Mass., born at Berlin, Vt., about 1880; married at Stamford, Vt., 31 Dec. 1904, George F. Scarbo.

Herbert Waterman, born at Montgomery, Vt.; married Aurilla Cushing, born at Montgomery, about 1877, daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth (Dence) Cushing. She married second, at East Montpelier, 25 Dec. 1911, Drury Montgomery. Child, b. at Richford, Vt.: *Gladys M.,* b. abt. 1896; m. at Troy, Vt., 11 Oct. 1915, Arthur E. Sweet.

Jerusha S. Waterman married 10 June 1857, as his second wife, William Wallace Dow of Irasburg, Vt., b. 17 Jan. 1816, d. 9 Dec. 1880; two children. [R. P. Dow, The Book of Dow, p. 456.]

John Waterman married at Thetford, Vt., 20 Sept. 1830, Hulda Moore.

John Waterman by his wife, Temperance, had a child: *Emily E.,* b. abt. Oct. 1838; d. at Royalton, Vt., 15 May 1857 ae. 18 yrs. 7 mos.

John C. Waterman died at Hartford, Vt., 1815 ae. 63 (gravestone; error in reading date?).

John W. Waterman, by wife Betsey T., had a child: *Luther C.,* b. at Barre, Vt., 28 Dec. 1833, d. at Charlestown, Mass., 3 June 1858 ae. 24-5-6.

Joseph A. Waterman, by wife, Lina Stewart, had a daughter (unnamed), born at Barton, Vt., 2 Nov. 1903.

Julia Waterman married at Bradford, Vt., 30 Sept. 1849, Silas B. Haynes.

Louise H. Waterman of Woodstock, Vt., married at Royalton, Vt., 23 Mar. 1857, John Q. A. Raymond.

Lysander Waterman married at Bethel, Vt., 17 Aug. 1853, Maria Annis.

Mrs. M. J. Waterman, born at Strafford, Vt., about 1835, died at Royalton, Vt., 21 Nov. 1888 ae. 53, daughter of Mason Waterman and Lydia Carpenter [some error?].

Martha Waterman of Royalton, Vt., married at Tunbridge, Vt., 13 Mar. 1836, William R. Avery.

Mary Waterman married at Addison, Vt., 23 Apr. 1815, Calvin Spencer.

Mary Waterman married Levi Hanks. A child, *Ellen,* b. 31 May 1797, d. 6 May 1858, m. 1 Jan. 1815, Samuel Pond, b. 15 May 1783, d. at Middlebury, Vt., 15 Oct. 1858. [Edward D. Harris, Daniel Pond and his Descendants (1873), p. 110.]

Mary A. Waterman, born about Mar. 1893, died at Newport, R. I., 23 Nov. 1929, aged 36 yrs. 8 mos., buried at Portsmouth, N. H.

Mary Ann Waterman married at Wolcott, Vt., 12 Oct. 1850, Luman H. Nichols.

Mary Ann Waterman married at Norwich, Vt., 23 Oct. 1853, Rufus D. Robinson. A child: *William N.,* b. abt. 1856; m. at Thetford, Vt., 3 May 1877, Mary E. Avery.

Mary E. Waterman, born in Vermont, 14 Mar. 1880; died at Hardwick, Vt., 20 Mar. 1925.

Nettie Waterman died at Manchester, N. H., 20 June 1856 ae. 7.

Oliver Waterman served under Lt. William Bramble (part of Capt. Joshua Hazen's Co., in Col. Wood's Regt.) that marched to Dresden in the alarm at Newbury when Col. Thomas Johnson was carried away captive [March 1781]. [Lt. Bramble was called of Hartford, Vt., elsewhere. Oliver was not in earlier rolls of the company. There was an Oliver *Willard* in Hartford. The name may or may not be meant for Waterman in this roll.]

Orrin W. Waterman married Angeline S. Orcutt. A child: *Clara A.,* b. in Vermont, abt. 1850; res. Lowell, Mass.; m. at Lowell, 24 Dec. 1869, William Allen, b. in Vermont, abt. 1842, res. Lowell, son of Calvin and Polly (———) Allen.

Rachel Waterman married Horace Huntrie. [Their son, *Charles H.,* m. at Canaan, N. H., 1870.] See p. 183.

Rhoda Waterman married Chester Pressey of Hanover, N. H. [A child, *Esther Mae,* m. 1934.] She may be Rhoda Augusta [Vol. 2, p. 502].

Sally Waterman married at Wolcott, Vt., 2 Dec. 1847, A. Silver.

Samuel Waterman, by wife Lodica, had a child: *Alice,* b. at Roxbury, Vt., abt. 1848; m. at Roxbury, 28 May 1865, Joseph L. Johnson.

Sarah Waterman of Sharon, Vt., married at Roxbury, Vt., 9 Dec. 1861, Clark Corser.

Sarah M. Waterman married at Norwich, Vt., 8 Jan. 1834, Jonathan C. Clement. [Vermont Vital Statistics.] P. W. Clement, Clement Genealogy (1927), 2-537, states that John George Clements, b. at Hopkinton, N. H., 12 June 1813, d. abt. 1895, m. 8 Jan. 1834, Sarah M. Waterman; of Hartford, Vt., before 1830; went West. Children: *William P.* of Wausau, Wis.; *George Oliver;* and two daughters.

Silas Waterman married Charlotte F. Brush. A child: *Helen Augusta,* b. at Cambridge, Vt., 24 Nov. 1833.

Stephen Waterman, born about 1787, died at Salisbury, Vt., 22 Feb. 1848 ae. 41 (gravestone).

Susan Waterman died at Montpelier, Vt., in 1846.

Thaddeus F. Waterman, of Manchester, N. H., by wife Louisa, had a child: *Louisa,* b. at Manchester, 6 July 1895, recorded at Cambridge, Mass.

Theodore Waterman, a housewright, born in Vermont; married Julia ———, born at Boston, Mass. A child: *Horace C.,* b. at Boston, 7 Mar. 1852.

Theodosia Waterman married Samuel M. Smith of Vermont. A child: *Cornelia,* b. 1799, d. at Grand Rapids, Mich., 18 Sept. 1872; m. Alvin Bon-

tecou Rice, b. at St. Albans, Vt., 1803, d. at Grand Rapids, Jan. 1862. [J. E. Morris, Bontecou Genealogy (1885), p. 96.]

WILLIAM WATERMAN, by wife ELIZA, had a child: *Nellie,* of Chester, Vt., m. at Charlestown, N. H., 14 Feb. 1883, John W. Race of Granville, N. Y.

WILLIAM JOHN WATERMAN, by wife CATHERINE, had a child: *Phebe Catherine,* b. at Burlington, Vt., 1 July 1848.

——— WATERMAN married HANNAH M. AVERY, born at (? Sharon, Vt.), [17 Apr. 1822], died at Sutton, N. H., 31 Aug. 1883 ae. 61-4-14, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hillard) Avery.

——— WATERMAN married JENNIE (PETTE) SOULE, widow of Franklin Shaw Soule (b. 23 Apr. 1830, d. 25 Oct. 1865) of Manchester, N. H. She had one Soule child: Herbert O., b. 1860, res. Calif. [G. T. Ridlon, Soule, Sowle and Soulis History (1926), p. 548.]

——— WATERMAN married MARTHA M. VAN GUYLDER, born in New York, 8 Mar. 1860, died at St. Albans, Vt. (as wife, not widow), 18 Apr. 1915 ae. 55-1-10.

——— WATERMAN married MARY ———, born about 1830, died at Brentwood, N. H., 30 Aug. [?] 1892 ae. 62.

——— WATERMAN married MARY FOLEY, born at Leicester, Vt., daughter of James and Ellen Foley. She married second, at Leicester, in 1865, Henry E. Brainerd.

——— WATERMAN married ROBY W. ———, born about 1813; she married second (aged 44) at Royalton, 12 Jan. 1858, John Emery.

Mrs. WATERMAN, born at Moretown, died at Randolph, Vt., 23 May 1879 ae. 28-6-1; adoptive maiden name, Silsbee.

George Waterman of Woodbury, Vt.

GEORGE WATERMAN, born at Johnson [?], Vt.; married JUSTINA S. AINSWORTH, born at Woodbury, Vt., 26 May 1858, died at Hardwick, Vt., 28 Mar. 1930, aged 71-10-2, daughter of Joseph and Betsey (Smith) Ainsworth. Children:

i. A son, b. at Woodbury, 21 July 1873; d. there 30 July 1873.

ii. LELIA, b. at Johnson, abt. 1875; m. at Cabot, Vt., 25 Oct. 1892, AVRIE E. ATKINS.

iii. "STELLA," b. at Woodbury, 16 Nov. 1877; "ELEANOR" (b. at Woodbury abt. 1877) m. at Hardwick, 2 Dec. 1903, ERWIN H. FARR.

iv. GRACE B., b. at Woodbury, 23 Oct. 1879; d. at Woodbury, 15 May 1883 ae. 3-6-22.

v. ETHEL, b. at Woodbury, 4 June 1881; m. at Woodbury, 14 Sept. 1899, WILLIAM E. HUNT.

vi. RAYMOND CLYDE, b. at Cabot, Vt., abt. 1885; m. at Randolph, Vt., 25 Dec. 1906, MARIAH GRACE WILLIAMS, b. at Williamstown, Vt., abt. 1886. Children, the first one b. at Williamstown, next four at Barre, sixth at Waterbury:

1. *Raymond George,* stillborn 17 June 1908.
2. *Olive Rose,* b. 21 July 1910.

iii. *Virginia Mae,* b. 8 May 1917.
iv. *Leland,* b. 30 Jan. 1920.
v. *Kenneth Alton,* b. 10 Mar. 1922.
vi. *Dalton,* b. 15 Sept. 1924; d. 18 Sept. 1924 ae. 3 days.

References: Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt. F. J. Parker, Genealogy of the Ainsworth Families (1894), p. 84.

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, MAINE

ADNA M. WATERMAN of Gorham married 11 Sept. 1934, PERLEY R. MCLELLAN of Saco.

ARTHUR J. WATERMAN, born at Bangor; a merchant; married HELEN BLUMENTHAL, born at Cincinnati, Ohio. Children, born at Bangor:

i. FAITH D., b. 6 Sept. 1905.
ii. ARTHUR J., b. 23 July 1906.
iii. A son, b. 20 June 1907.
iv. DORIS, b. 15 July 1911.

ARTHUR M. WATERMAN and wife FRANCES H. (HELFONT), divorced 1934.

BEATRICE E. WATERMAN of Portland married 25 Nov. 1914, ERNEST T. CLARK of Mexico, [Me.]

CELINDA WATERMAN, aged 25, born in Maine, listed in the Census of 1860 at Poland, Androscoggin County, living with John Lunt (ae. 64), paper manufacturer, and Delia Lunt (ae. 53), both born in Maine.

CHRISTIE WATERMAN of Belfast married 5 Apr. 1913, ALFRED E. SHUTE of Belfast.

CLARA J. WATERMAN [entered also as Clara B.] died at Belfast, 8 Aug. 1872, aged 23.

ETHEL BESSIE (HUNT) WATERMAN of Hardwick, Vt., married 27 Mar. 1924, JOSEPH FRANKLIN TAYLOR of Porter, Me.

FANNIE L. WATERMAN of Portland married 22 Nov. 1904, JACOB SINGER of Brunswick.

FRANCES LOUISE WATERMAN of Kittery married 3 Apr. 1934, CLARENCE MCMEIL [McNeil?] of Boston.

FRANK T. WATERMAN, born at Biddeford; married MARY BISHOP, born at Haverhill, Mass. Children:

i. LOUISE, b. at Manchester, N. H., 6 July 1895; d. at Cambridge, Mass., 30 June 1896 ae. 11 mos. 24 days.
ii. FRANK, b. at Boston, Mass., 20 July 1896. He may be the Frank Waterman, b. at Boston [but abt. 1900 by age stated in 1927], who m. ELSIE GOSS, b. in Newfoundland abt. 1906, and had a child:
    1. *Ruth Lavinna,* b. at Cambridge, Mass., 10 July 1927.

GEORGE WATERMAN, by wife ABBIE, had a child: *Annie M.,* b. at Belfast, abt. 1867; m. at Chelmsford, Mass., 20 Nov. 1891, Fred Knight, b. at Newburyport, Mass., abt. 1867, son of Henry and Julia V. (———) Knight.

HENRY WATERMAN married at Boston, Mass., 31 Aug. 1844, MARTHA A. FOYE, born at Berwick, Me., [26 May 1823], died at Lebanon, Me., 14 Mar. 1905 ae. 81-9-19.

HENRY WATERMAN, born about 1830; listed in the Census of 1850 at Buxton, York County, aged 20, born in Maine, no occupation, living with James Harmon (ae. 70), a farmer, and Mary Harmon (ae. 70).

JOHN E. WATERMAN married at Belfast, 30 June 1883, M. V. B. KNOWLTON.

JOHN H. WATERMAN of Gorham married there, 25 June 1864, ABBIE S. WALES of Woonsocket, R. I.

JOSIAH WATERMAN married LYDIA BARTLETT ABBOTT, born at Andover, Oxford County, 7 July 1830, died at Portland, 31 July 1848 [?]; no children. [L. A. Abbott, Descendants of George Abbott of Rowley, Mass. (1906), 2-948.]

LOUIS WATERMAN, a salesman, born at Portland, married BLANCHE LORING, born at Newburyport, Mass.; they had a child: *Frank,* b. at Boston, Mass., 1 Feb. 1908 [see above the Frank who m. Elsie Goss].

LUCY J. WATERMAN married at Belfast, 30 Nov. 1834, BENJAMIN SEARS [or LEAR] of Northport.

M. WATERMAN of Portland married at Dover, N. H., 16 Sept. 1861, MARGARET NEIL.

MABEL F. G. WATERMAN of South Portland married 20 Dec. 1922, GERALD M. BATES of Portland.

MARGARET C. WATERMAN married at Belfast, 24 Apr. 1850, JAMES BROCK.

MARK P. WATERMAN married MYRA R. ———. Myra R. Waterman bought and mortgaged land in Westbrook, 1853. Mark P. Waterman bought land in Westbrook, 1860 and 1862; sold with Myra his wife 1864, then still of Westbrook. In 1865 they sold, being then of Skowhegan. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 247-259; 253-304; 310-370; 326-284; 329-114, 115; 334-63, 65.]

MAY L. WATERMAN of Dover married 22 July 1896, LEWIS J. PHILPOT of Dover.

OLIVE L. WATERMAN of South Portland married 17 July 1922, HOLLIS M. PRICE of Portland.

RACHEL WATERMAN died at Turner, 14 Apr. 1858.

ROBERT R. WATERMAN, born in Maine; married EVANGELINE (called EVA HENDERSON at birth of son in 1900), born in Nova Scotia. Children:

i. HERMAN R., b. at Somerville, Mass., 18 Dec. 1888; d. at Malden, 5 Oct. 1889 ae. 9 mos. 18 days.

ii. ELSIE E., b. at Malden, Mass., 27 Aug. 1890.

iii. GORDON HENDERSON, b. at Robinson, Me., abt. 1900; res. (1937) Quincy, Mass.; U. S. N.; m. at Dedham, Mass., 6 Feb. 1937, CATHERINE AGNES MCDONALD, b. at Dedham, abt. 1898, dau. of James and Mary A. (McDonald) McDonald.

Sadie Waterman of Camden married 5 Feb. 1902, Fred B. Herrick.

Sargent Waterman, born in Maine about 1802; family in Census of 1850, at Buxton, York County:

		age	*born*
Sargent Waterman		48	Maine
Sally	"	47	"
William	"	18	"
Simon	"	17	"
Dorcas E.	"	12	"
Charles	"	6	"

(Simon, ae. 17, has a duplicate entry in the family of Jeremiah Hobson, ae. 52, and Abigail Hobson, ae. 49.)

Suky Camel Waterman married at Gorham, 24 June 1791, Dr. William Smith Whitaker.

Velma Waterman of Belfast married 31 Jan. 1925, Jewarld Giggery of Belfast.

In the 1870 Census, J. H. Waterman, aged 5, a female, was listed at Appleton, Me., in an unoccupied house; the neighbors were Alonzo Wentworth (ae. 22) and Ellen Wentworth (ae. 20); and William G. Keene (ae. 35) and Mercy Keene (ae. 34).

Thomas M. Wattman, born at Lewiston, Me., about 1893; married Elizabeth M. Beary, born at Lynn, Mass., about 1893. A child: *Arline Elizabeth,* b. at Lynn, 24 Sept. 1925.

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, CANADA

Cora M. (Freeman) Waterman, born in Nova Scotia, about 1892, married at Lowell, Mass., 2 Apr. 1913, Thomas H. Alway, a teamster, born in England, about 1891, son of Thomas H. and Melinda (Pitman) Alway. Her father's name was stated as Bert, her mother's as Sarah Hunt. She may have been born a Waterman, and Freeman may have been a middle name, for she was only 21, and the marriage is described as her first.

Harry Waterman married Mary Ann Yeomans. A child: *James,* b. in Canada, about 1848; m. (2) at Colchester, Vt., 26 July 1886, Libbie M. Abbott.

Herbert Waterman married Jane H. Tapp. A child: *Ernest R.,* b. at Montreal, abt. 1878; res. (1910) New York, N. Y.; m. at Waltham, Mass., 26 Oct. 1910, Gladys Worth Howe, b. at Waltham, abt. 1883, dau. of Charles W. and Ellie (Manning) Howe. They had a child: Donald Page, b. at Newton, Mass., 30 Sept. 1918.

John Waterman married Mary Norman. A child: *Louisa May,* b. at Liverpool, N. S., abt. 1876; m. at Chicopee, Mass., 5 Nov. 1895, Thomas M. Morrison, a wine clerk of Springfield, Mass., b. at Willimantic, Conn., abt. 1866, son of Martin and Delia (Nickerson) Morrison.

John R. Waterman, born in Prince Edward Island, about 1892; married

Florence E. MacKenzie, born in Prince Edward Island, about 1891. Divorced; she married second, at Cambridge, Mass., 27 Nov. 1930, Hersey Fernald Saunders, born in Maine, about 1891, son of Philetus and Miranda (Mason) Saunders. Waterman child: *Gertrude Florence,* b. at Cambridge, Mass., 30 Aug. 1925.

John Ward Waterman, born at Lynn, Mass., and wife Addie A., born in Nova Scotia, had a child: *John Nicholas,* b. at Saugus, Me., 28 July 1898.

Nelson Waterman and wife Melena, both born in Canada, had children born at Coventry, R. I.:

i. Henry, b. 21 June 1875.
ii. Winfield, b. 11 July 1876.

William Waterman, born in New Brunswick, married Laura McPherson, born in Prince Edward Island, had a child: *Dorothea M.,* b. at Everett, Mass., 29 July 1910.

——— Waterman married Sarah Higgins, born in Prince Edward Island, about 1867, daughter of John and Mary A. (Ward) Higgins. Widowed, she married second, at Boston, Mass., 25 Apr. 1903, George Hapgood, born at Bolton, Mass., about 1861, son of George and Harriet (Warren) Hapgood.

Mrs. Amelia Jane Wartman married 10 Sept. 1878, Henry Allen Foster, born at Salisbury, N. B., 2 Aug. 1832; residence, Moncton, N. B. [F. C. Pierce, Foster Genealogy (1899), p. 663.]

RICHARD WATERMAN OF HARTFORD, CONN.

Richard Waterman, born (in England?), about 1787, died at Hartford, Conn., 19 Dec. 1848, aged 61 (gravestone); married first, Jemima ———, born about 1782, died at Hartford, Conn., 4 Jan. 1809, aged 26 (gravestone), or aged 28 [*Conn. Courant,* Hartford, 11 Jan. 1809]; married second, Hannah ———, born about 1790, died at Hartford, 19 Sept. 1860, aged 70 (gravestone).

Richard Waterman served as a Private at Groton under Nathan Johnson, 7 June to 15 July 1813 [Conn. Men in War of 1812, p. 131].

Richard appeared at Hartford in the Census of 1820, he and wife aged 26 to 45, with 2 boys and 3 girls, all under 10.

Census of 1850, Hartford, Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Thomas Rudd	69	England	Farmer
John M. "	35	"	Farmer
Sarah "	27	Conn.	
Mary E. "	3	"	
Jemmima Waterman	34	"	
Charles Booth	20	"	Laborer

Children of Richard and Hannah (———) Waterman:

i. Julia Ann, b. [say 1811]; d. 18 June 1892; m. at Hartford, 3 Feb. 1834, James Parker.

ii. Richard W., b. abt. 1813; d. at Hartford, 14 Dec. 1840 ae. 27 (gravestone). Administration on the estate of Richard Waterman, Jr., of Hartford, was granted, 17 Dec. 1840, to Jemima Waterman of Hartford, sister and only heir, and she gave bond with Charles I. Gilbert of Hartford [Probate Rec. Hartford, 43-205].

iii. Jemima, b. abt. 1816; d. 9 Oct. 1895, unm. On 13 Nov. 1846, Jemima Waterman of Hartford, "by the request and consent of Julia A. Parker," for $10.00, quitclaimed land in Hartford to Ralph Wallace; deed signed both by Jemima Waterman and Julia A. Parker. On 14 Mar. 1849, Jemima Waterman as Trustee for Julia A. Parker, mortgaged for $333.61 land in Hartford conveyed to Jemima Waterman by James Parker and Julia A. Parker his wife. On 21 Nov. 1850, Jemima Waterman and Julia A. Parker of Hartford, for $1.00, conveyed to Hannah Waterman of Hartford, land and buildings in Hartford. [Land Rec. Hartford, 73-350; 77-202; 78-574.] In the 1870 Census, Jemima Waterman (ae. 54, b. in Conn., father of foreign birth, was listed in the First District, Hartford, as a domestic servant in the family of Horace E. Mather (ae. 42) and Mary B. Mather (ae. 41). She joined the Hartford First Church, Feb. 1827.

iv. A child, b. abt. 1819; d. at Hartford, 17 Jan. 1822 ae. 2 [Second Church records].

v. Sarah, b. abt. 1823; m. at Christ (Episcopal) Church, Hartford, Conn., 2 June 1844, John Highmoor Rudd, b. in England, abt. 1815. Child, b. at Hartford:

1. *Mary E.,* b. abt. 1847.

ROBERT WATERMAN OF HARTFORD, CONN.

1. ROBERT WATERMAN, born before 1755, died after 1810; married MARY ———, born about 1756, died at Hartford, 11 May 1818 aged 62 [Second Church records].*

According to a great-grandson who in 1893 possessed the record of births of Robert's children, he came to Hartford from England before the Revolution. Sarah Fox of Glastonbury, Conn., quitclaimed to Robert Waterman of Hartford, 18 Oct. 1790, a shop or small dwelling house in Hartford near the South Meeting House, standing on land of Isaac Tucker. [Land Rec. Hartford, 18-421.]

Robert Waterman enlisted 5 May, discharged 7 Dec. 1775, in the 2d Co. (Capt. Samuel Wyllys of Hartford), 2d Regt. (Gen. Spencer). He enlisted 14 Mar. 1778 in the Pay Roll of the Guard in the Town of Hartford, and was in service 2 months 22 days. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 46; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 8-187.]

That this service belonged to this Robert is proved by the fact that Robert[5] [No. 91] was commissioned Ensign, Feb. 1778, after which date this other Robert served as a Private.†

He was listed in the Census of 1790 at Hartford, Conn., with a family of 3 males under 16 and 2 females; in 1800 he was listed there aged over 45, with a female under 45, a boy between 10 and 16, and 2 boys and 2 girls under 16. In 1810 he was still at Hartford, his family consisting of 1 male and 2 females over 45, a woman 16 to 26, and a boy 10 to 16.

Children of Robert and Mary (———) Waterman, born at Hartford:

2+i. HUGH, b. 14 Nov. 1784; d. 3 Nov. 1834.
3+ii. JAMES, b. ; d. in 1822.
iii. MARY, b. ; m. at Second Church, Hartford, 7 Apr. 1813, ROBERT SMITH.
4+iv. ROBERT, b. abt. 1793; d. 22 Dec. 1866.
v. JOHN YOUNG, b. abt. 1800; d. at Hartford, 12 May 1865 ae. 65.

References: S. C. Waterman, Albany, N. Y., family data, 1893. Mary S. Waterman, Hartford, Conn., family data, 1918, 1921. Bulletin of Connecticut Historical Society, 7-28.

2. HUGH WATERMAN *(Robert)*, born at Hartford, Conn., 14 Nov. 1784, died there 3 Nov. 1834; married ABIGAIL SHELDON, born about 1781, died at Hartford, Sept. 1835, aged 54 [*Hartford Courant*, 7 Sept. 1835].

Jeremiah Graves of Hartford, 29 Apr. 1816, conveyed 3 acres to Hugh Waterman and Michael Sheldon of Hartford, and they conveyed back to him, 16 Oct. 1816. [Land Rec. Hartford, 35-370; 33-566.]

* Also aged 62, by several newspaper obits., but in 59th year by gravestone.

† A "Robt. Waterman" is listed among the men on the *General Green*, Brigantine, which was captured in May 1782 by the British warship *Virginia* [L. F. Middlebrook, Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution (1925), 2-94 to 96].

Census of 1850, Town of Hartford, Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Edward P. Waterman	30	Conn.	Printer
Margaret "	26	"	
Mary S. "	2	"	
Mary Sheldon	54	"	

Census of 1870, First District, Hartford, Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Edwin [!] B. Waterman	52	Conn.	Printer
Margaret J. "	45	"	
Mary S. "	23	"	
Emma J. "	19	"	
Ida L. "	17	"	
Edward H. "	13	"	
William H. "	11	"	
Alice T. "	4	"	

Children of Hugh and Abigail (Sheldon) Waterman, born at Hartford:

i. EDWARD PALMER, b. 8 Sept. 1818; d. at Hartford, 19 Nov. 1893 ae. 75-2-11; m. at the Universalist Church, Hartford, 3 Nov. 1846, MARGARET JANE KING, b. at Hartford, 29 Apr. 1825, d. there 27 Mar. 1886 ae. 60 yrs. 11 mos., dau. of Reuben Mather and Eliza (Hanson) King. He was in the printing business. He was appointed administrator of his wife's estate, 8 July 1886 [Probate Rec. Hartford, 116-209]. Children, b. at Hartford:

   I. *Mary Sheldon,* b. 11 Feb. 1848; d. at Hartford, 7 Jan. 1934 ae. 85-10-27, unm. Her will, dated 18 Feb. 1907, gave all her property to her sister, Alice Trumbull Waterman [Probate Rec. Hartford, 445-291].

   II. *Emma Jane,* b. 19 Feb. 1851; d. at Hartford, 24 Dec. 1890, unm.; bapt. at Christ Church, Hartford, 11 June 1870. Administration on her estate was granted, 3 Jan. 1891, to Edward H. Waterman of Hartford [Probate Rec. Hartford, 136-42].

   III. *Ida Louise,* b. 26 Aug. 1852; d. at Hartford, 26 Mar. 1875, unm.

   IV. *Edward Howard,* b. 21 Mar. 1857; d. at Hartford, 23 Sept. 1909, ae. 52-6-2, unm. Administration on his estate was granted, 4 Dec. 1909, to Mary S. Waterman of Hartford [Probate Rec. Hartford, 244-226].

   V. *William Hanson,* b. 5 June 1859; d. at Hartford, 11 June 1917, ae. 58-0-6, unm. For many years he was a clerk in the employ of the N. Y., N. H., & H. R. R. Co.

   VI. *Alice Trumbull,* b. 22 Apr. 1866; d. at Hartford, 18 Feb. 1940.

ii. JAMES S., b. abt. 1821; d. at Hartford, 20 June 1830.

References: Alice Trumbull Waterman, Hartford, Conn., 1934. Hartford Vital Records. *The Hartford Times,* 11 June 1917. *The Hartford Courant,* 19 Feb. 1940.

3. JAMES WATERMAN *(Robert),* born probably at Hartford, Conn., in the 1780's, died at New York, N. Y., in 1822; married at New York City, 23 June 1804, HANNAH FONTAINE [Marriages from N. Y. *Spectator,* 1804; D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C., N. Y. Cemetery Records, 41-141].

According to family tradition, James lived along the Connecticut River near Hartford, and his wife descended from a French Huguenot family which came from New Bedford, Mass.; James died when his son Augustus (born 1821), the youngest of a family of eight, was young.

Administration on the estate of James Waterman was granted, 7 Dec. 1822, to Anna Waterman. [Letters of Adm'n, New York County, 19-73.]

Children of James and Hannah (Fontaine) Waterman:

i. JAMES, a silversmith.

ii. HENRY, d. of lockjaw; an auctioneer; m. (1) a widow; m. (2) KATHERINE ———.

iii. MARGARET, worked for the American Bible Society in New York.

iv. CECILIA.

v. THEODORE, choked to death on a seed when young.

vi. CHARLES, b. 12 Nov. 1816; bapt. 7 Dec. 1821 (South Reformed Dutch Church in Garden Street, New York City); in the upholstery business in Haverstraw, N. Y.; m. KATE ———.

vii. ROBERT, a silversmith, employed by Tiffany; served in the Civil War, participated in 24 battles, and lost his right arm in the battle of Vicksburg; m. ——— BABBIT.

5+viii. AUGUSTUS, b. 14 Apr. 1821; d. 9 June 1869.

Reference: Miss Louise Waterman, Minneapolis, Minn., 1938.

4. ROBERT WATERMAN *(Robert)*, born about 1793, died at Albany, N. Y., 22 Dec. 1866; married ESTHER GRAHAM, born about 1793, died at Albany, in 1871.

Hilton Graham of Albany quitclaimed to Robert Waterman of Albany, his right as heir of his parents, John and Gertrude Graham, land on Hudson Street, reserving life interest of "my grandmother" now the wife of Daniel Scott of Greenbush, 18 Aug. 1818. [Land Rec. Albany County, 24-446.]

He was listed in the Census of 1820 in the City of Albany, N. Y.: 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; 3 males and 1 female 16 to 26; 1 male 10 to 16; and 2 males under 10. Census of 1830, Ward 1, Albany: 1 male aged 40 to 50; 1 female 30 to 40; 2 males and 1 female 20 to 30; 2 females 15 to 20; 2 males 10 to 15; 1 male 5 to 10; and 1 male under 5.

Census of 1850, Albany, Ward 4, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Robert Waterman	57	Conn.	Shoemaker ($8,000 real estate)
Esther "	57	N. Y.	
Charles G. "	25	" "	
James "	17	" "	
Almira M. "	20	" "	
Franklin Meach	30	" "	
John "	(4 mos.)	" "	

Census of 1850, Albany, Ward 10, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
George Watterman	34	N. Y.	Silversmith
Anna "	32	" "	
Mary E. "	11	" "	
George "	9	" "	
Silas C. "	4	" "	
Anna D. "	1	" "	

Augustus Graham and Robert Waterman were witnesses at the marriage in 1838 of Robert's son George.

Will of Robert Waterman of 74 Herkimer Street, Albany, dated 29 Sept. 1866, proved 30 Jan. 1867; to wife Esther, all personal estate and income from real estate for life; after her death, the property at 82 and 84 South Pearl Street to son George, he to pay $200 to my grandson John Graham Meech, and $200 to my grandson John Graham Waterman, when each comes of age; half the property at 61 and 63 South Pearl Street to son James Waterman, and other half to son Robert Waterman after death of wife; to son George Waterman, property at 75 and 77 South Pearl Street, including 99 Hamilton Street. Executors, sons Robert and George. Witnesses: Joseph F. Winne, John B. Sturtevant, both of Albany. [Wills, Albany County, 20-397.]

Administration on the estate of Esther Waterman of Albany was granted to her grandson, George Waterman, Jr., 13 Mar. 1871 [Administrations, Albany County, 12-112].

Children of Robert and Esther (Graham) Waterman, born in New York:

i. GEORGE, b. in 1816; d. in 1876; m. at First Presbyterian Church, Albany, 28 Mar. 1838, ANNA ELIZABETH RICE, b. abt. 1818. Children:
   1. *Mary Elizabeth,* b. abt. 1839.
   2. *George,* b. abt. 1841; res. Cohoes, N. Y.; m. Helen M. ———. In 1876 he was secretary of the Root Mfg. Co., employing 300 hands, with a monthly payroll of $8,000. He was a member and Cond. C. of Mohawk Council No. 29, A. F. & A. M., organized in 1867.
   3. *Silas Cummings,* b. 1846; res. Albany; m. (1) by 1876 Lois ———; m (2) by 1884 Elizabeth W. ———.
   4. *Anna D.,* b. abt. 1849.

ii. ROBERT, b. [say 1818]; d. in 1867; m. MARIA ———, with whom he gave a deed in 1849. Administration on the estate of Robert Waterman, Jr., was granted to his brother, George Waterman, 10 Sept. 1867 [Administrations, Albany County, 11-162]. Perhaps father of:
   1. *John Graham,* b. before 1857. Called "of Albany," over 14, he chose Joel D. Smith of Schodack, Rensselaer Co., for guardian, 11 July 1871. [Guardianships, Albany County, D-291.]

iii. Daughter, b. ; m. FRANKLIN MEACH, b. abt. 1820. Child:
   1. *John Graham,* b. in 1850.

iv. CHARLES G., b. abt. 1825; d. at Albany, N. Y., 1870; m. ANNE E. KELLY. The will of Charles G. Waterman of Albany, aged 45 years and upwards, dated 28 Apr. 1870, proved 16 May 1870; to wife Anne E. Waterman, all personal estate, and income from real estate for life; after her death, real estate to nephews and nieces, the children of my brothers George Waterman and James Waterman, and to nephews John G. Waterman and John G. Meech. Executors, wife Ann E. and her brother Henry Kelly. Witnesses, George Downing, Thomas Stephens. [Wills, Albany County, 22-140.]

v. ALMIRA M., b. in 1830.

6+vi. JAMES, b. in 1833.

References: Early Settlers of New York State, 5-228. Joel Munsell, American Ancestry, 1-92. A. H. Masten, The History of Cohoes (1877), pp. 244, 261.

5. AUGUSTUS WATERMAN *(James, Robert)*, born near Trinity Church, New York City, 14 Apr. 1821, died 9 June 1869; married first, at a Presbyterian Church on the corner of Houston and Thompson Streets, New York City, MARY JANE MAZE, born 18 May 1825, died 30 Dec. 1860, daughter of Abram and ——— (McCall) Maze; married second, MARIA (———) COLLINS.

He lost his father when he was very young, and in youth he ran away from home and shipped on a whaling vessel, being gone three years. In adult life, he was in the wholesale paper business with Cyrus Field in New York City. He invested money with the first Atlantic cable, but sold his stock after the cable broke twice, before the venture succeeded. Cyrus Field gave him a watch engraved on the back with a picture of the vessel that laid the cable; it was stolen after his death.

He owned a large farm in Sullivan County, N. Y., near Monticello, containing about 1200 acres. A part was purchased 29 Oct. 1853 from D. W. Clark of Hartford, Conn.; part, 2 Jan. 1855, from Lucien B. Howk of Mystic, Conn.; and another part, 6 Dec. 1853, from J. P. Jones of Monticello. It was sold at auction after his death, on 4 Jan. 1872, and was bought by a Singer of the Singer Sewing Machine Company. It had a lake on it, and afterwards became a summer resort. He also owned the place where they lived on Church Street, Bloomfield, N. J. When the family was at Monticello, Mr. Waterman was home only week-ends, going to his business in New York City.

His first wife's father, Abram Maze, was a dealer in books and stationery on Bleecker Street, New York City. His second wife was a widow with two children.

Children of Augustus and Mary Jane (Maze) Waterman:

i. MARY AUGUSTA, m. J. PIERSON HEARTT. Children:
   - I. *Mary,* m. William Truax. Children:
     - (1) Charles.
     - (2) Ruth.
   - II. *Louise,* m. Theodore Saffner.
   - III. *Agnes,* m.
   - IV. *Philip Titus,* m. in 1920, Elizabeth Comstock. Children:
     - (1) Ann Elizabeth.
     - (2) Son.

ii. AGNES EMMA, m. in 1893, PETER MCCALLUM. No issue.

7+iii. WILLIAM EDGAR, b. 20 Jan. 1850; d. 22 June 1938.

iv. ISAAC WILTON, d. ae. 3.

v. CYRUS FIELD, b. 22 Sept. 1854; res. (1938) Seattle, Wash.; m. JULIA PRAXEL. Children:
   - I. *Frank William,* m. 1907, Frances Dixon. Children:
     - (1) Ethel Frances.
     - (2) Mary Elizabeth.
     - (3) Harriet Julia.
   - II. *George Henry,* m. (1) Eveaulette Worles; m. (2) Mary ———. Child:
     - (1) Patricia.

iii. *Walter Augustus,* m. Clara Roth. Children:
(1) Donald Eu Claire.
(2) Arthur Paul.
(3) Margaret Louise.
(4) Virginia Luella.

vi. EVA AMELIA, b. ; d. in N. J., 30 Nov. 1932; m. ARTHUR M. KIRBY. Children:
i. *Louise Waterman,* m. in 1914, Arthur Brigham. Children:
(1) Kirby.
(2) Barbara.
ii. *Agnes Waterman,* m. in 1917, John Alfred Weiss.

vii. CARRIE LOUISE, b. ; d. in N. J., 29 Nov. 1924; m. GORDON KIMBALL DICKINSON, of Jersey City, N. J. Children:
i. *Louise Waterman,* m. in 1917, Edward Swenson. Children:
(1) Edward.
(2) Louise Waterman.
ii. *Ruth Waterman,* m. in 1917, Ernest Pfirrman. Children:
(1) Margery.
(2) Daughter.
(3) Daughter.
(4) Ernest.
iii. *Clarie.*
iv. *Marie Maze,* m. 1917, Thomas A. Shepard; has three sons.
v. *Celia Goss,* m. Fred McCoun. Children:
(1) Robert.
(2) Gordon.
(3) Bruce.
(4) Betty.

Reference: Miss Louise Waterman, Minneapolis, Minn., 1938.

6. JAMES WATERMAN *(Robert, Robert),* born in 1833; married CATHERINE ———.

James Waterman and wife Catherine gave a deed at Albany in 1872.

He may be the James Waterman, born at Albany, N. Y., deceased before 1893, whose widow Catherine lived 1893 in Manchester, N. H. (she was born in Manchester, Eng.); their son:

William M. Waterman, b. at Albany, N. Y., abt. 1859, res. (1893) Manchester, N. H.; sewing machine agent; m. (2) at Nashua, N. H., 22 Apr. 1893, Mabel J. Edwards, b. at Manchester, N. H., abt. 1871. Their child: Burton V. N., b. at Lowell, Mass., 4 Sept. 1895; d. 28 Dec. 1903 ae. 8-4-24.

7. WILLIAM EDGAR WATERMAN *(Augustus, James, Robert),* born on Prospect Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., 20 Jan. 1850, died at Minneapolis, Minn., 22 June 1938; married 30 Apr. 1878, MARY ELIZABETH METHVEN, born 17 Feb. 1859, died 16 Jan. 1897, daughter of Daniel and Ellen (Flack) Methven.

He and his brother, Cyrus Field Waterman, removed west in 1872 and took up government claims in Redwood County, Minn. His brother also

had a general store at Lamberton, Minn., and after 1910 went into a banking business with his sons, George and Walter, in Idaho, and still later engaged in business in Seattle in the Manufacturers Mineral Co. (non-metallic minerals for industrial purposes).

Children of William Edgar and Mary Elizabeth (Methven) Waterman:

i. CYRUS EDGAR.
ii. JESSIE, m. in 1909, RICHARD AGNEW. Children:
    I. *Doris Evelyn,* m. Clifford B. Hill. Child:
        (1) Roberta Joan.
    II. *Howard William.*
    III. *Barbara Louise.*
iii. LOUISE, res. (1938) Minneapolis, Minn.
iv. AMY, d. ae. 8.
v. EARL, m. in 1920, SARAH HOLTON. Children:
    I. *David Holton.*
    II. *Vernon Frederick.*
vi. HELEN, m. (1) in 1918, CLYDE ROSS; m. (2) in 1926, JOHN KROMM.

Reference: Miss Louise Waterman, Minneapolis, Minn., 1938.

CHARLES WATERMAN OF HARTFORD, CONN.

1. CHARLES WATERMAN, born about 1760, died at Hartford, Conn., 15 Oct. 1816, aged 56 (gravestone), "kicked by a horse" (Second Church records); married ANN STARR, born at Middletown, Conn., 19 Mar. 1761, died at Farmington, Conn., 18 Oct. 1829, aged 69 (gravestone), [*Conn. Observer,* 16 Nov. 1829], daughter of Nathaniel and Ann (Rice) Starr.

He was listed at Hartford in the Census of 1800, his family consisting of himself and wife aged 26 to 45, and 1 boy and 2 girls under 10. In 1810 he and his wife were over 45, and only a girl under 10 was living with them.

Family tradition, transmitted by his grandson Francis W. Waterman, now (1936) 92 years old, makes him a Hessian soldier who deserted the British cause, and credits him with becoming an orderly to Gen. Wadsworth. The Hessian tradition is found also in other branches of the family, and we feel must be accepted.

His wife's brother, James Starr (b. 25 Jan. 1753, d. 17 Feb. 1822) left his property by will to his sisters, brother, and a nephew.

On 18 Apr. 1826, Loudon Bailey, Sarah Bailey, and Nathaniel Starr, all of Middletown, and Anna Waterman of Farmington, Conn., for $1,500, sold to Asa Richardson of Middletown, land "that James Starr late of Middletown deceased did by his last will and testament give to Sarah Bailey, Nathaniel Starr and Anna Waterman." Thomas Lamb of Farmington, Administrator of the Estate of Anna Waterman late of Farmington, deceased, for $500, released to Asa Richardson a mortgage made to Sarah Bailey and Anna Waterman, 7 Dec. 1829. [Land Rec. Middletown, 53-467; 55-555.]

Charles and his wife were buried in the South Burying Ground, Hartford.

Children of Charles and Anne (Starr) Waterman, five baptized at Holy Trinity (Episcopal), Middletown, Conn., 1 Nov. 1801:

i. SALLY STARR, possibly the "Sarah" who m. at Hartford, 25 Dec. 1825, HENRY HUBBARD.

ii. ANNE RICE, d. unm.

2+iii. JAMES BENJAMIN, b. 11 Feb. 1792; d. 29 Jan. 1857.

iv. CATHERINE, b. ; m. at First Congregational Church, Hartford, 7 Feb. 1819, HORACE OLCOTT, who d. at Hartford in 1842. Distribution was made, 7 Dec. 1842, to widow Catherine, and children, Charles W. Olcott, James H. Olcott, and Sarah E. Olcott [Probate Rec. Hartford, 45-85, 116]. Children:

  i. *Charles W.*

  ii. *James H.*

  iii. *Sarah E.*

v. FANNY, b. ; m. at First Congregational Church, Hartford, 5 Apr. 1821, THOMAS LAMB.

References: Hartford Second Church Records. Church of the Holy Trinity, Middletown. Hartford Vital Records, 1-88, 47. Bulletin of the Connecticut Historical Society, 7-29. B. P. Starr, A History of the Starr Family (1879), p. 225.

2. James Benjamin Waterman *(Charles)*, born at Hartford, Conn., 11 Feb. 1792,* died at Blue Hills, Hartford (buried at Bloomfield), Conn., 29 Jan. 1857 (gravestone); married first, at the First Baptist Church, Hartford, Conn., 12 May 1816, Mary Morse, born about 1794, died at Bloomfield, Conn., 2 June 1828, aged 34 (gravestone); married second, at Woodstock, Conn., 6 Oct. 1829, Mercy Guild, of Woodstock, born 11 Oct. 1800, died at Bloomfield, Conn., 20 Sept. 1860 (gravestone), daughter of Joab and Belinda (Burleigh) Guild.

James B. Waterman served as a Private under Seth Comstock, 16 Sept. to 1 Nov. 1813 [Conn. Men in War of 1812, p. 131]. He bought and sold land in Hartford, in 1818, in company with Levi Morgan and Richard Bigelow. [Land Rec. Hartford, 36-417; 37-425.]

He settled in the part of Windsor which in 1835 became Bloomfield, Conn. He was made a freeman in Windsor, 7 Apr. 1828. He was called of Hartford when he bought land in Windsor, 4 Mar. 1825, and of Windsor when he mortgaged it, 27 Apr. 1825. [Land Rec. Windsor, 30-172, 34.]

James B. Waterman of Windsor, Conn., for $135, sold land in Middletown, Conn., to James Tibbals of Middletown, 8 June 1825. [Land Rec. Middletown, 53-189.]

Census of 1830, Windsor, Conn.: James B. Waterman, 1 male aged 30 to 40, 1 female 20 to 30, 1 female 10 to 15, 2 females under 5.

Census of 1840, Bloomfield, Conn.: James B. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 40 to 50, 2 females 10 to 15, 1 male 5 to 10, 2 males under 5.

Census of 1850, Bloomfield, Conn.:

		age	*born*	
James B.	Waterman	56	Conn.	Farmer
Mary	"	20	"	
Mercy	"	20	"	
James	"	16	"	Farmer
John	"	14	"	
Charles	"	11	"	
Margaret	"	9	"	
William	"	7	"	
Francis	"	6	"	
Mercy	"	50	"	

Administration on the estate of James B. Waterman of Hartford was granted, 11 Feb. 1857, at request of the widow, to Joseph W. Dimock of Hartford. The estate was inventoried at over $15,000. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 59-454; 61-377.] On 3 June 1858, Charles B., aged 18, Margaret E., 16, William W., 14, and Francis W., 13, chose Mercy Waterman for their guardian, J. H. Waterman surety. [*ib.*, 63-283.] Josiah G. Phillips was appointed guardian of Margaret E., Francis W., and William W. Waterman of Hartford, 26 Feb. 1861. [*ib.*, 65-99.]

* The date on the gravestone has been read 1799; but he was 56 in the 1850 Census, and the *Hartford Courant* of 7 Feb. 1857 stated his age as 65.

Children of James Benjamin and Mercy (Guild) Waterman, four born at Windsor, five at Bloomfield, Conn.:

i. MARY B. (twin), b. in 1830; m. at Bloomfield, 20 Dec. 1854, EDWARD SPENCER; had two sons who d. in youth. On 13 Mar. 1862, Albert R. Waterman of Bloomfield, James H. Waterman, Charles R. Waterman, Mercy G. Waterman, Edward Spencer and Mary B. Spencer his wife, of Hartford, and John B. Waterman of Nebraska by his attorney, for $5,000.00, conveyed 18 acres in Hartford to Edwin S. Bill. [Land Rec. Hartford, 107-460.]

ii. MERCY G. (twin), b. in 1830; m. Apr. 1864 [reported in *Hartford Courant,* issue of 8 Apr. 1864], FRANCIS P. STONE; had children.

3+iii. ALBERT R., b. 26 Apr. 1832; d. 28 May 1921.

4+iv. JAMES H., b. 22 Sept. 1834; d. 19 Apr. 1914.

5+v. JOHN BURLEIGH, b. in 1836; d. Jan. 1917.

6+vi. CHARLES RICE, b. 6 Nov. 1839; d. 30 Jan. 1914.

vii. MARGARET E., b. in 1841; m. at Hartford, Conn., 17 Nov. 1864, ORESTES C. ANDRUS, b. at Simsbury, Conn., 5 Apr. 1834, son of Butler and Aurelia (Pease) Andrus. Children:

i. *Alice Henrietta,* b. 29 Jan. 1866.
ii. *Francis Waterman,* b. 17 Mar. 1868.
iii. *Harry B.,* b. 12 Jan. 1872; d. 17 June 1872.

Perhaps others.

7+viii. WILLIAM W., b. in 1843.

ix. FRANCIS W. [Frank W.], b. 5 Dec. 1844; res. (1940) St. Petersburg, Fla.; m. 13 June 1867, GERTRUDE E. PALMES, of East Haddam, Conn., b. abt. 1846. He graduated from Hartford Public High School, 1862. He served in the Civil War, from 14 July 1862 to 24 June 1865, in Co. A, 16th Regt., Conn. Vol. Infantry; was captured at Plymouth, N. C., 20 Apr. 1864 and spent seven months in southern prisons, including Andersonville; paroled 30 Nov. 1864. He and his wife and daughter joined the Second Congregational Church in Rockford, Ill., in 1893. He was in the insurance business in Rockford until 1930. In 1940, at the age of 95, he visited Hartford. His memory at that age remained sharp, his eyesight good, and his hearing only slightly impaired. In 1941 he again visited Hartford, also his grandchildren at Riverside, Ill., traveling alone by train. Children, two b. at Hartford, Conn.:

i. *Howard F.,* b. 30 Mar. 1868; res. (1936) Watertown, N. Y.; m. at Rockford, Ill., 16 Sept. 1897, Lossie Elmina Cummings, b. at Chicago, Ill., 11 Mar. 1875, dau. of Arthur Franklin and Abbie Maria (Hobart) Cummings. Child, b. at Rockford:

(1) Phillis Rosemary, b. 4 Mar. 1899.

ii. *Robert K.,* b. 21 July 1873; d. 12 Jan. 1876 ae. 2-5-21.
iii. *Edna N.,* b. abt. 1878; m. Clarence Sovereign.

Note:

Census of 1870, First District, Hartford, Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Frank Waterman	25	Conn.	Insurance Clerk
Gertrude "	24	"	
Howard "	2	"	
Wm. Flint	63	England	Miller
Ellin "	38	Conn.	

Census of 1880, Rockford, Winnebago Co., Ill.:

	age	born		parents born
F. W. Waterman	35	Conn.	Bookkeeper	Conn.
Gertrude "	34	"	wife	"
Howard "	12	"	son	"
Edna "	2½	Ill.	daughter	"

References: Bulletin of the Connecticut Historical Society, 7-32. Francis W. Waterman, St. Petersburg, Fla., 1936. Woodstock Vital Records, 2M-151. Alfred Andrews, Gen. History of John and Mary Andrews (1872), pp. 289, 497. Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, p. 621. Charles Burleigh, The Genealogy and History of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family (1887), p. 102. Charles Burleigh, The Genealogy of the Burley or Burleigh Family (1880), p. 166. *Hartford Times,* 17 Aug. 1940.

3. Albert R. Waterman *(James Benjamin, Charles),* born at Windsor [Bloomfield], Conn., 26 Apr. 1832, died at Meriden, 28 May 1921, aged 89-1-2; married at Hartford, Conn., 1 Jan. 1856, Cornelia A. Barber, born at Windsor, Conn., 19 Dec. 1830, died at Meriden, Conn., 3 Sept. 1917, aged 86-7 [8]-14.

He was a farmer and brickmaker.

Census of 1860, Bloomfield, Hartford Co., Conn.:

	age	born
Albert R. Waterman	28	Conn.
Cornelia A. "	30	"
Arthur B. "	3	"
Ellen E. "	8 mos.	"

Census of 1870, Bloomfield, Hartford Co., Conn.:

	age	born	
Albert R. Waterman	38	Conn.	Brickmaker
Cornelia A. "	40	"	
Arthur B. "	13	"	
Ellen "	10	"	
James B. "	7	"	
Lucy J. "	7	"	
Samuel "	4	"	

Albert R. and Cornelia A. Waterman of Windsor, Conn., sold land in Windsor, 19 Nov. 1857; they were of Hartford, 16 Feb. 1858, when they sold more land in Windsor. On 18 Nov. 1859, Albert R. Waterman and Cornelia A., his wife, of Bloomfield, sold to Martin Barber of Windsor, "right in the Widow's Dower" in ten acres in Windsor. They were still of Bloomfield, 25 Mar. 1864, when they sold again in Windsor. [Land Rec. Windsor, 44-43, 61; 42-455; 46-85.]

The estate of Edward Barber of Windsor was distributed, 18 Mar. 1859, to his brother Martin Barber, sister Louisa Loomis, and niece Cornelia Waterman. [Probate Rec. Windsor, 1-19.] Martin Barber, son of Thaddeus and Patty, died at Windsor, 25 Mar. 1877 ae. 70 yrs. 4 mos.

Amasa Holcomb of Meriden conveyed land in Meriden, 6 May 1872, to Mrs. Cornelia A. Waterman of Bloomfield. [Land Rec. Meriden, 36-275.]

Petition for administration on the estate of Cornelia A. Waterman who died 3 Sept. 1917, named her husband Albert R. Waterman, and heirs:

Arthur B. Waterman	Newington Junction, Conn.	son
Ellen Hall	Meriden, Conn.	dau.
Jennie L. Waterman	" "	dau.
Samuel R. Waterman	" "	son
Mary D. Waterman	" "	dau.

[Probate Rec. Meriden, 68-482.]

Children of Albert R. and Cornelia A. (Barber) Waterman, first born at Windsor, second at Hartford, others at Bloomfield:

i. ARTHUR B., b. 7 May 1857; res. (1934) Newington, Conn.; m. (1) at Hartford, 5 Mar. 1885, EMMA E. BROWN, b. at Norwich, Conn., Apr. 1858, d. at Meriden, Conn., 28 Nov. 1888 ae. 30 yrs. 7 mos., dau. of Richard Brown; m. (2) at Meriden, Conn., 27 Mar. 1889, MINNIE or MILMTHER D. FAWCETT, b. at Springfield, Mass., abt. 1871, d. at Newington, 5 Feb. 1920 ae. 48, dau. of Francis William Fawcett. Upon application of Arthur B. Waterman of Newington and others, administration on the estate of Malenthia D. Waterman was granted, 27 Feb. 1920, to William R. Whyte. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 308-303.] Children by second wife:

   1. *Francis William,* b. at Hartford, Conn., ; truck driver; m. at Hartford, 17 Oct. 1908, Mabel Veronica O'Hara, b. at Hartford, abt. 1889, dau. of Thomas J. and Margaret (Monahan) O'Hara. Children, two b. at Newington, one at Elmwood, four at Hartford, Conn.:
      (1) Arthur Francis, b. 20 Apr. 1909; d. 10 Aug. 1909 ae. 3 mos. 20 days.
      (2) Daughter, b. 4 Oct. 1910.
      (3) William Francis, b. 20 June 1912.
      (4) Edward F., b. 17 Mar. 1916; d. at Newington, Conn., 7 Feb. 1919 ae. 2-11-7.
      (5) Mabel Frances, b. 17 May 1922.
      (6) Margaret Elizabeth, b. 15 Mar. 1924.
      (7) Ruth Marion, b. 4 Aug. 1927.
   2. *Ruth I.,* m. at Newington, Conn., 1917, Harold J. Bradley, of Forestville, Conn., then a Private, 303d Machine Gun Battalion, Camp Devens, Ayer, Mass.
   3. *Edith C.,* b. at Jamaica, N. Y., 1 Mar. 1894; d. at Meriden, Conn., 19 July 1894 ae. 4 mos. 18 days.
   4. *Ethel L.,* b. at Brooklyn, N. Y., abt. Jan. 1895; d. at Hartford, Conn., 11 Sept. 1895 ae. 8 mos.
   5. *Adaline C.,* b. 5 May 1901; d. 8 Sept. 1901 ae. 4 mos. 3 days (gravestone, Hartford).

ii. ELLEN A., b. 7 Dec. 1859; m. at Meriden, Conn., 2 Feb. 1881, CLAYTON F. HALL, b. at Meriden, abt. 1857.

iii. JENNIE LUCY, b. 9 Nov. 1861; d. at Meriden, Conn., 10 July 1938 ae. 76-8-1, unm.

iv. JAMES A., b. 9 Nov. 1862; d. at Meriden, Conn., 1 Aug. 1880 ae. 17-8-22, by accidental drowning.

v. SAMUEL ROBERT, b. 31 Oct. 1865; m. at Meriden, Conn., 28 Oct. 1890, MAY MARION LOY, b. at Sheffield, Eng., 29 Dec. 1869, d. at Meriden, Conn., 23 Jan. 1929 ae.

59-0-24, dau. of Matthias and Ann (Holroyd) Loy. The heirs of May M. Waterman were named as James E. Waterman of Newington, a son; Earl L. Waterman of Meriden, a son; Leslie R. Waterman of Meriden, a son; Gertrude C. McMillan of Meriden, a dau.; and Esther M. Birdsey of Meriden, a dau. [Probate Rec. Meriden, 94-81.] Children, b. at Meriden:

i. *James Edward,* b. 7 Sept. 1891; m. at Meriden, Conn., 22 Nov. 1911, Nora Catherine Ahern, b. in Ireland, 1887, dau. of Michael and Catherine (———) Ahern. Children, first and fourth b. at Meriden, second and third at Newington Junction, Conn.:
   (1) Ralph Edward, b. 10 June 1912; res. [1939] North Newington, Conn.; m. Mildred Irene Sliva, b. at Hartford, abt. 1914. Child, b. at Hartford:
      1. Ralph Edward, b. 13 Aug. 1939.
   (2) May Marion, b. 28 Dec. 1914.
   (3) Leslie Herbert, b. 28 Nov. 1921.
   (4) James Samuel, b. 7 Jan. 1925.

ii. *Earl Loy,* b. 31 July 1894.

iii. *Esther Mary,* b. 12 Nov. 1895; m. at Meriden, 19 Oct. 1918, Gorton L. Birdsey, b. at Meriden, abt. 1895, son of Harvey and Camilla (Wilkinson) Birdsey.

iv. *Ruth Marion,* b. 8 Feb. 1898.

v. *Ralph Samuel,* b. 3 Jan. 1900; d. 6 Mar. 1900 ae. 2 mos. 3 days.

vi. *Leslie Robert,* b. 15 Oct. 1903.

vii. *Gertrude Cornelia,* b. 23 Jan. 1905; m. by 1929, ——— McMillan.

vi. MARY D., b. 18 Mar. 1869.

References: Meriden Vital Records. Conn. Vital Records.

4. JAMES H. WATERMAN *(James Benjamin, Charles),* born at Windsor, Conn., 22 Sept. 1834, died at Hartford, Conn., 19 Apr. 1914, aged 79-6-27; married at Hartford, 16 Oct. 1879, MARY A. (STARKEY) CHAMPLIN, a widow, born in England about 1853, living (1940) Hartford.

Administration on the estate of James H. Waterman was granted, 29 Apr. 1914, to Mary A. Waterman of Hartford. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 277-267.]

He was living in Hartford in 1870, ae. 36, driver for Adams Express Co., living with William H. Greenleaf (ae. 55) and Mary A. Greenleaf (ae. 50).

Mary A. Waterman of Hartford had land dealings in Wethersfield, Conn., from 1916 to 1924. She sold land in Hartford in 1911.

Child of James H. and Mary A. (Starkey) (Champlin) Waterman, born at Bloomfield, Conn.:*

i. JAMES NUTTAL, b. in 1875; d. at Hartford, Conn., 25 May 1940 ae. 65; m. (1) at Hartford, 13 Feb. 1895, SARAH ALLEN, b. at Detton or Dalton in Furnace, England, 28 Nov. 1876, d. at Great Barrington, Mass., 25 July 1922 ae. 45-7-2, dau.

* A member of the family stated that James H. Waterman died without issue. The newspaper obituary of James Nuttal Waterman in *The Hartford Courant,* 26 May 1940, states that he left surviving his mother, Mrs. Mary Waterman, of Hartford, and a brother, William A. Starkey, of East Hartford. The compilers have received no statement from the immediate family, and hence cannot state whether James Nuttal Waterman was an adoptive son of James H. Waterman, and a son of Mrs. Waterman by a previous marriage, as appears likely from the facts of record.

of John and Ann (McCluskey) Allen; m. (2) LILA REID, b. at Harvard, Ill., abt. 1894, living 1940. He was in early life a plumber, later a teamster; for twenty years he was superintendent for P. Berry & Sons of Hartford, Conn., where he lived most of his life. He was a member of Hartford Lodge No. 19, BPOE; United Commercial Travelers; Royal Arcanum; and the Royal Neighbors of America. Children by first wife, b. at Hartford:

i. *John,* b. 9 Sept. 1896; d. 15 Sept. 1896 ae. 6 days.
ii. Child, b. ; d. young.
iii. Child, stillborn 21 June 1898.

Children by second wife, third b. at Hartford:

iv. Child, b. ; d. young.
v. Child, b. ; d. young.
vi. *Nancy Ann,* b. 20 Nov. 1930.

5. JOHN BURLEIGH WATERMAN *(James Benjamin, Charles),* born in 1836, died at Los Gatos, Calif., Jan. 1917; married first, at North Bend, Neb., July 1859, ELIZABETH R. GRAHAM, born about 1840, died at Santa Cruz, Calif., Mar. 1865; married second, Sept. 1866, HANNAH (———) PRESSY, born in Maine about 1836, died at Los Gatos, Calif., Aug. 1917.

He moved to North Bend, Neb., where his older children were born in a log cabin; he and his wife were the first couple to be married in the settlement. About June 1864 the family started for California in a prairie schooner which traveled in a caravan. Every man was armed with rifles, and at night the wagons were formed into a barricade, the men taking turns at watch, to guard against Indian raids. They arrived in Santa Cruz, Sept. 1864, and the family was sheltered by Mr. Waterman's maternal uncle, Nathaniel Guild. The youngest child was born here, but Mrs. Waterman contracted a cold and died the following March, the baby dying three days later.

After his second marriage, the family moved to the Santa Cruz Mountains, where they lived on a ranch. Mr. Waterman's brother William joined him, and they operated in partnership; but he sold out to William and moved to Los Gatos in March 1875, to give the children an opportunity for schooling, which did not then exist in the mountains.

Census of 1870, Santa Cruz, Santa Cruz Co., Calif.:

	age	*born*	
John B. Waterman	34	Conn.	Farmer
Anna "	34	Maine	
Minette J. "	10	Neb.	
Francis J. "	7	Neb.	
William W. "	26	Conn.	Farmer

Children of John Burleigh and Elizabeth (Graham) Waterman, first three born at North Bend, Neb., fourth at Santa Cruz, Calif.:

i. MINETTE JANE, b. 14 June 1860; res. (1937) Los Gatos, Calif., unm.
ii. FRANCIS JAMES (twin), b. 13 Sept. 1862; res. Wash.; m. ELVENE ELLIOTT. Sons:
    1. *Elbert Burleigh,* res. Fresno, Calif.; m.

ii. *John Elliott,* res. Oregon; m.
iii. Son, d. in infancy.

iii. NATHANIEL WILLIAM (twin), b. 13 Sept. 1862; d. of diphtheria, Oct. 1868.
iv. MARY ALICE, b. Oct. 1864; d. Mar. 1865.

References: Minette J. Waterman, Los Gatos, Calif., 1937. Charles Burleigh, The Genealogy and History of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family (1887), p. 102. Charles Burleigh, The Genealogy of the Burley or Burleigh Family (1880), p. 166.

6. CHARLES RICE WATERMAN *(James Benjamin, Charles),* born at Bloomfield, Conn., 6 Nov. 1839, died there 30 Jan. 1914, aged 74-2-24; married at Simsbury, Conn., 5 Feb. 1862, SUSAN F. ANDRUS, born at Simsbury, Conn., 10 May 1836, died at Bloomfield, 23 Jan. 1883, aged 46-8-6, daughter of Butler and Aurelia (Pease) Andrus.

Henry Andrus and Mary A. Andrus his wife conveyed 9 Apr. 1874 to Susan F. Waterman and her husband Charles R. Waterman of Bloomfield, and to Amelia K. Morse of Gloversdale, N. Y. The same day, Orestes C. Andrus of Simsbury conveyed his interest to the same grantees, both deeds describing the property as belonging to the estate of Butler Andrus, dec'd. On 18 July 1874, Charles R. Waterman and Susan F. Waterman his wife, of Bloomfield, conveyed 46 acres in Simsbury to Orestes C. Andrus and Margaret E. Andrus his wife. [Land Rec. Simsbury, 47-335, 336, 340.]

Census of 1870, Bloomfield, Hartford Co., Conn.:

		age	*born*	
Charles R.	Waterman	30	Conn.	Harnessmaker
Susan J.	"	28	"	
Lilla	"	4	"	
Cora	"	2	"	
Charles	"	(5 mos.)	"	

The will of Charles R. Waterman of Bloomfield, Conn., dated 12 Nov. 1913, proved 25 Feb. 1914, gave legacies to daughter Lila Waterman Slater of the State of New York; daughter Cora Waterman Cadwell of Hartford; daughter Henrietta Waterman Reiner of Indianapolis; son Clarence C. Waterman of Hartford; son Harlan P. Waterman of Hartford; son Harry G. Waterman of Bloomfield; granddaughters Hazel Cadwell of Hartford, Bertha Waterman of Bloomfield, Ethel, Gladys, Dorothy May, Ruth and Marjorie Waterman of Hartford; and daughter-in-law Minnie Waterman. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 260-515; 277-45.]

Children of Charles Rice and Susan (Andrus) Waterman, born at Bloomfield, Conn.:

i. CLARA H., b. 6 Feb. 1863; d. 11 Apr. 1868 ae. 5 (gravestone).
ii. LILA G., b. abt. 1865; m. at West Hartford, Conn., 18 Nov. 1884, FRANCIS B. SLATER, b. at Bloomfield, Conn., abt. 1858.
iii. CORA A., b. 15 June 1867; res. (1936) Hartford, Conn.; m. at Hartford, Conn., 17 Sept. 1895, GEORGE M. CADWELL, b. at New Britain, Conn., abt. 1872. Child:
    i. *Hazel.*

8+iv. CLARENCE CHARLES, b. 9 Dec. 1869; d. 4 Feb. 1927.

v. HARLAN P., b. in 1872; res. Hartford, Conn.; a carpenter; m. at Hartford, Conn., 7 Oct. 1896, ANNA M. BOYLE, b. at Hartford, abt. 1879. His daughter Dorothy M. chose him for guardian, 31 Oct. 1918 [Probate Rec. Hartford, 285-432]. Children, b. at Hartford:

i. *Edith M.*, d. 8 Oct. 1897.

ii. *James*, stillborn 2 Jan. 1899.

iii. *Dorothy May*, b. 8 Oct. 1904; m. at Hartford, 6 Oct. 1932, William E. Dean, of Springfield, Mass., b. at Ware, Mass., abt. 1897, son of John Edward and Rose (Adams) Dean.

vi. HENRIETTA MAY [Nettie], b. in 1875; res. (1927) Minneapolis, Minn., (1940) Indianapolis, Ind.; m. at Pittsfield, Mass., 18 Feb. 1902, HERMAN REINER, a furrier, b. in London, Eng., abt. 1871, son of Adolph and Rosaline (Andrews) Reiner.

vii. HARRY GARFIELD, b. 10 Oct. 1879; d. at Belmont, N. H., 22 July 1940; bur. at Bloomfield, Conn.; m. (1) at Hartford, Conn., 15 Feb. 1899, ELIZABETH BERTHA JOHNSON, b. at Springfield, Mass., 25 Dec. 1879, d. at Bloomfield, Conn., 3 Apr. 1919 ae. 39, dau. of Fred and Flora (Reynolds) Johnson; m. (2) at Springfield, Mass., 19 June 1919, MARIE MCCLAY, b. in Ireland, abt. 1881, dau. of William and Jennie (Calhoun) McClay; m. (3) BERNICE MABEL JONES, b. at Southwick, Mass., abt. 1910. Children by first wife, b. at Bloomfield (except iv):

i. *Bertha Adella*, b. 16 Jan. 1900; chose her father for guardian, 31 Oct. 1918 [Probate Rec. Hartford, 285-431]; m. M. O. Steele, of Manchester, Conn.

ii. *Harry Earl*, b. 7 Dec. 1906; res. (1940) Hartford, Conn.; m. Louella Elizabeth Canterbury, b. at Springfield, Mass., abt. 1911. Children, b. at Meriden:

(1) Harry Earl, b. 1 Jan. 1929.

(2) Son, stillborn 7 Dec. 1929.

(3) Roger Sherman, b. 2 Apr. 1931.

(4) Nancy Joan, b. 27 Aug. 1934.

(5) Charles Richard, b. 6 Jan. 1936.

iii. *Lillian Elizabeth*, b. 8 Oct. 1909; m. at Meriden, Conn., 4 May 1932, Julius Frankowitz, a milkman, b. at Hartford, abt. 1909, son of Andrew and Mary (Jesse) Frankowitz.

iv. Son, stillborn at Hartford, 2 Apr. 1914.

v. *Charles Russell*, b. 18 Mar. 1915; res. (1940) Belmont, N. H.; m. Leila Madeline Hough, b. at Meriden, Conn., abt. 1915. Child, b. at Hartford, Conn.:

(1) Charles Russell, b. 8 Feb. 1938.

vi. *Richard Clarence*, b. 22 Dec. 1918; res. (1940) Hartford, Conn.

Children by third wife, first b. at Berlin, Conn., others at Sanbornton, N. H.:

vii. *William Rice*, b. 14 July 1930.

viii. *June E.*, b. 17 July 1932.

ix. *Dorothy M.*, b. 29 Mar. 1934.

x. *Kenneth H.*

References: Alfred Andrews, Gen. History of John and Mary Andrews (1872), p. 289. Mass. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics. Obituary of Harry G. Waterman, *The Hartford Courant*, 24 July 1940. New Hampshire Vital Statistics.

7. WILLIAM W. WATERMAN *(James Benjamin, Charles)*, born in 1843, died ; married 7 Dec. 1874, EMMA WAITE, born 22 Sept. 1851.

He joined his brother John in the West, and operated a ranch in the Santa Cruz Mountains.

Two daughters are living (1937), one in California, the other in Arizona.

Children of William W. and Emma (Waite) Waterman:

i. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 27 May 1876.
ii. WILLIS RAYMOND, b. 15 Jan. 1877 [?]; res. (1937) near Modesto, Calif.
iii. VIOLA ESTELLA, b. 5 June 1879.
iv. ———.
v. Daughter.

Reference: Charles Burleigh, The Genealogy and History of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family (1887), p. 102.

8. CLARENCE CHARLES WATERMAN *(Charles Rice, James Benjamin, Charles)*, born at Bloomfield, Conn., 9 Dec. 1869, died at Sebring, Fla., 4 Feb. 1927; married at Hartford, Conn., 29 June 1892, CARRIE ARMINIA DODD, born at West Springfield, Mass., 11 June 1875, daughter of Charles Albert and Henrietta Lydia (Carrier) Dodd.

He was a box maker, and lived most of his life in Hartford, Conn., where he was a member of the Central Baptist Church; Wyllys Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of West Hartford; Summit Lodge, No. 45, I. O. O. F. and Midian Encampment. His wife was called "Minnie."

Children of Clarence C. and Carrie Arminia (Dodd) Waterman, iii and iv born at Springfield, Mass., others at Hartford, Conn.:

i. ETHEL MAY, b. 1 Dec. 1893.
ii. RAYMOND CLARENCE, b. 3 Mar. 1895; a garage owner; m. at Suffield, Conn., 17 Nov. 1915, VIOLA M. STICKELS, b. at Bridgeport, Conn., about 1894, adopted dau. of Frederick William and Hattie May (Frier) Stickels, and dau. of William and Nellie (Dutton) Blackman. Children, b. at Hartford:
    1. *Frederick Raymond*, b. 13 July 1918.
    11. *Dorothy May*, b. 30 May 1926.
iii. GLADYS PEARL, b. 17 Dec. 1896; m. at Hartford, 6 Oct. 1915, GEORGE LELAND THOMPSON, an optician, b. at Hartford, abt. 1891, son of George Conklin and Hattie Lucy (Lockwood) Thompson.
iv. HARLAN CHARLES, b. 8 July 1898; d. at Hartford, Conn., 22 Sept. 1898 ae. 2 mos. 14 days.
v. HAROLD ALBERT, b. 25 Nov. 1899; employed by Travelers Insurance Co., Hartford; m. at Wethersfield, Conn., 25 Oct. 1921, ISABELLA SARAH PRITCHARD, of Wethersfield, b. at East Hartford, Conn., about 1897, dau. of Charles Henry and Eleanor Jane (Coleman) Pritchard. Children, b. at Hartford:
    1. *Harold Albert*, b. 13 Aug. 1922; d. at Hartford (res. Wethersfield), 19 Mar. 1937 ae. 14-7-6.
    11. *William Clarence*, b. 16 Sept. 1926.
vi. MARJORIE ELIZABETH, b. 9 Apr. 1909.

vii. RUTH ARMINIA, b. 1 Mar. 1911; m. at Hartford, 1 July 1933, CARL E. FRAUENBERGER, b. at Bridgeport, Conn., abt. 1909, son of Carl and Freda (Sehl) Frauenberger.

References: Conn. Vital Statistics. Allison Dodd and J. F. Folson, Daniel Dod Family (1940), pp. 154-155.

DANBURY (CONN.) WATERMANS

1. ELISHA WATERMAN, born in Massachusetts, about 1795, died at Danbury, Conn., 30 Nov. 1867, aged 77; married at Brattleboro, Vt., 1 Nov. 1820, ELSIE HILDRETH, born in New Hampshire, about 1799, died at Worcester, Mass., 5 Feb. 1875, aged 76, daughter of Isaac and Hannah (———) Hildreth.

[He *may* be the Elisha Waterman who was listed at Albany, N. Y., in the 1830 Census, 1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30.]

Census of 1840, Danbury, Conn.: Elisha Waterman, 1 male aged 40 to 50, and 1 female aged 30 to 40.

Census of 1850, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

		age	*born*	
Elisha Waterman		55	Mass.	hatter
Elsa	"	51	N. H.	

References: Vermont Vital Statistics. Mass. Vital Statistics.

2. GEORGE WATERMAN, born in Massachusetts, about 1804, died at Danbury, Conn., 29 Nov. 1851, aged 45 (gravestone); married LAURA BATES, born at Redding, Conn., 4 June 1810, died at Danbury, Conn., 15 July 1879, aged 69-1-11, daughter of Ezra and Huldah (Platt) Bates. She apparently married second, about 1851-55, Frederick Wood.

Census of 1840, Paterson, Putnam Co., N .Y.: George Waterman, 1 male aged 30 to 40, 1 female 20 to 30, 1 male 10 to 15, 2 males and 1 female 5 to 10, and 2 males under 5.

Census of 1850, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

		age	*born*	
George Waterman		46	Mass.	blacksmith
Laura	"	41	Mass.	
Timothy	"	18	Mass.	blacksmith
Harrison	"	16	Mass.	blacksmith
Ezra	"	14	Mass.	
Joseph	"	12	Mass.	
Charles	"	9	Mass.	
William H.	"	4	Conn.	
George B.	"	23	Conn.	blacksmith
Winneford	" [female]	18	Conn.	blacksmith [!]

George Waterman, aged 50, born in Conn., blacksmith, was also listed in the family of Lyman Salmon, blacksmith; Harrison Waterman, aged 16, born in Conn., farmer, in the family of Morris Downs, a farmer; and Ezra Waterman, aged 13, born in Conn., in the family of Moses N. Norris, a farmer. These are believed to be duplicate entries. The family having too many boys, some of them probably worked for neighbors; and George himself may have been employed by Mr. Salmon.

Census of 1860, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Charles Ryder	59	Conn.	Farmer
Esther "	51	N. Y.	
Sarah J. Fairweather	22	Conn.	Teacher
Harrison Waterman	22	Conn.	Farmer
Joseph Waterman	22	Conn.	Farmer
Sophrona "	16	Conn.	
Elsie "	(4 mos.)	Conn.	[Taken 7 June 1860]
Frederick Wood	27	Conn.	Hatter
Laura Wood	50	Conn.	
Timothy Waterman	28	Conn.	Farmer
Harrison "	27	Conn.	Farmer
Charles B. "	19	Conn.	Farmer
William H. "	14	Conn.	
Alonzo Kinney	16	Conn.	Factory Boy
Rachel Pratt	24	Conn.	Seamstress
Burr Waterman	27	Conn.	Labourer
Winnefred "	35	Ireland	
Mary A. "	8	Conn.	
James "	7	Conn.	
George "	5	Conn.	
Laura "	3	Conn.	
Ezra Waterman	24	Conn.	Labourer
Mary "	26	Ireland	
Mary "	3	Conn.	
Emely "	1	Conn.	
Timothy Waterman	30	Conn.	Labourer
Ann "	28	Ireland	
George "	7	Conn.	
John "	5	Conn.	
Edward "	4	Conn.	
Emely "	(9 mos.)	Conn.	

Census of 1870, Bethel, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	27	Conn.	Laborer
Mary "	26	N. Y.	
Laura "	2	Conn.	

Children of George and Laura (Bates) Waterman:

3+i. GEORGE BURR, b. 17 July 1827; d. 8 Jan. 1894.

4+ii. TIMOTHY S., b. 17 Mar. 1831 (gravestone); d. 13 Nov. or 12 Dec. 1890.

5+iii. HARRISON, b. at Redding, Conn., 12 Oct. 1833; d. 20 Feb. 1904.

6+iv. EZRA, b. in 1835; d. 9 Oct. 1911.

v. JOSEPH, b. in 1838; served in the Civil War in Co. D, 7th Regt., Conn. Infantry, from 24 Aug. 1861; wounded at James Island, S. C., 16 June 1862, and d. 10 July 1862. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, p. 307; Civil War Pensions, Min. C. 87,999.] m. at Patterson, Putnam Co., N. Y., 12 Sept. 1859, SOPHRONIA STONE, b. at Danbury, in 1843. She m. (2) at Danbury, 14 Apr. 1866, John Taylor of Norwalk, Conn., b. in Ireland abt. 1841. Caleb S. Stone was appointed guardian, 8 Feb. 1864, to Elsie Waterman, ae. 4, and Frances Waterman, ae. 2; Robert Redfield was appointed their guardian, 20 Aug. 1868. [Probate Rec. Danbury, 26-115; 28-289.] Children, b. at Danbury:

   i. *Elsie Jane,* b. 22 Jan. 1860.

   ii. *Frances Elmira,* b. 2 Sept. 1861.

7+vi. CHARLES B., b. 4 Aug. 1840; d. 11 Dec. 1902.

vii. WILLIAM H., b. 8 June 1844; d. at Soldiers Home, Darien, Conn., 4 Aug. 1902 ae. 58-1-26; m. (1) at Danbury, 2 July 1867, MARY P. MINER, b. at Keyport, N. J., abt. 1848, d. at Bethel, Conn., 23 Apr. 1882, ae. 38, dau. of George and Mary P. (———) Miner; m. (2) IDA BELLE BEERS, b. at Redding, 20 Sept. 1862, dau. of Henry and Maryetta (———) Beers. He enlisted 27 Apr. 1864 in Co. F, 12th Regt., Conn. Infantry; was transferred 26 Nov. 1864 to Co. F, 12th Batt.; mustered out 12 Aug. 1865. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, pp. 488, 509.] Children by first wife, b. at Redding, Conn.:

1. *Laura,* b. 14 May 1868.
11. *Benjamin,* b. in 1871?; d. at Middletown (Hospital), Conn., 11 June 1920 ae. 55, unm.; a mariner.

Children by second wife, b. at Bethel, Conn.:

111. Daughter, stillborn 23 Aug. 1885.
iv. *Edna,* b. 19 Feb. 1888; d. 27 Feb. 1888 ae. 9 days.

viii. ELSIE M., b. 15 Oct. 1850; d. 22 Aug. 1851 ae. 10 mos.

Reference: Danbury Vital Records.

3. GEORGE BURR WATERMAN *(George),* born 17 July 1827, died at Redding, Conn., 8 Jan. 1894, aged 66-5-22; married at Gilead, Putnam Co., N. Y., 26 Dec. 1849, WINIFRED BROWN, born in Ireland, about 1831, died at Redding, Conn., 23 Mar. 1886, aged 56.

He was a blacksmith. He served in the Civil War; enlisted 24 July 1861 in Co. D, 7th Regt., Conn. Infantry; re-enlisted 22 Dec. 1863; wounded at Drewry's Bluff, Va., 14 May 1864; mustered out 20 July 1865. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, p. 307.]

He enlisted, 24 Aug. 1861, in Co. D, 7th Conn. Infantry, discharged at New Haven, Conn., 20 July 1865. He deposed, 8 Sept. 1879, ae. 52, of Redding; served in the Battle of the Wilderness. He died 8 Jan. 1894. [Civil War Pensions, SC 284,262.]

Children of George Burr and Winifred (Brown) Waterman:

i. MARY A., b. 8 Apr. 1853.

ii. JAMES, b. in 1854; a cooper; m. at Bethel, Conn., 31 May 1882, JANE E. WATTS, b. at Bethel, Conn., 14 Aug. 1861, d. there 11 Feb. 1934 ae. 72-5-28, dau. of Thomas and Hannah (———) Watts. Children, b. at Bethel:

1. *Frank S.,* b. 29 Apr. 1887; d. at Norwalk, Conn., 6 Mar. 1915 ae. 27 yrs. 10 mos., unm.; a truckman, killed in a railroad accident.
11. *Helen Ellen,* b. 9 Nov. 1897; m. at Bethel, 30 Dec. 1921, John H. Senior, b. at Danbury, in 1896, son of Theodore and Ellenora (Vredenberg) Senior.

iii. GEORGE J., b. at Pawling, N. Y., 6 Dec. 1856; d. at Danbury, 8 Dec. 1894 ae. 38-0-2, a blacksmith and hatter; m. EMMA D. MCCARTHY, b. at West Redding, Conn., abt. 1864, d. at Newburgh, N. Y., 9 Mar. 1912 ae. 47. Children, 3d, 4th and 5th, b. at Danbury:

1. Daughter, b. 17 May 1884.
11. *James Edward,* b. at Newburgh, N. Y., 12 Aug. 1887; d. at Danbury, 24 July 1888 ae. 11 mos. 12 days.

iii. *Frances Emma,* b. 12 Sept. 1888; d. 3 Oct. 1888 ae. 21 days.
iv. *Arthur,* b. 8 May 1890; "Louis" d. 18 Aug. 1890 ae. 4 mos. 2 days.
v. Daughter, b. 27 Oct. 1891.
vi. *Earle W. F.,* b. at Newburgh, N. Y., abt. 1892; a nurse, res. Newburgh, N. Y.; m. at Danbury, 24 Mar. 1924, Adeline Elizabeth Wyant, of Newburgh, b. at Peekskill, N. Y., abt. 1898, dau. of Frank H. and Esther (Clearwater) Wyant.

iv. LAURA, b. 14 May 1859.
v. CHARLES, b. 28 Feb. 1862.
vi. WINNIE, b. 18 June 1869.

References: Danbury Vital Records. Early Settlers of New York State, 8-324.

4. TIMOTHY S. WATERMAN *(George),* born (at Wilton?, Conn.), 17 Mar. 1831 (gravestone), died at Danbury, Conn., 12 Dec. 1890 (gravestone), or 13 Dec. 1890, aged 59 yrs. 8 mos. (vital record); married first, at Gilead, Putnam Co., N. Y., 17 Nov. 1850, ANN HAGGERTY, born in Ireland, about 1825, died at Danbury, 10 May 1907, aged 83 (gravestone); divorced; married second, at Danbury, 7 May 1866, ELIZA ANN (KINNER) BEVANS, born at Patterson, N. Y., 9 Mar. 1828, died at Danbury, 9 Jan. 1898, aged 69-9-15, daughter of Thomas and Mercy (———) Kinner.

Census of 1870, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

		age	*born*	
Timothy	Waterman	40	Conn.	Stone Mason
Eliza	"	42	N. Y.	
James	"	20	Conn.	
Lena	"	1	"	

In 1870 George Waterman, ae. 18, and John Waterman, ae. 15, farm laborers, were listed with others in the family of Stephen Bates, ae. 59, farmer, b. Conn., and Joseph T. Bates, ae. 25, carpenter, b. Conn.

Children of Timothy S. and Ann (Haggerty) Waterman, born at Danbury:

i. GEORGE B., b. 22 Jan. 1854; m. at Danbury, 30 Nov. 1876, SARAH A. WHITELY, b. at Danbury, abt. 1857. Children, b. at Danbury:
  i. *John,* b. 9 July 1878.
  ii. *Sarah,* b. 20 Jan. 1880.
ii. JOHN, b. 6 Dec. 1855; d. at Danbury, 7 Dec. 1923 ae. 73, unm.; a teamster.
iii. EDWARD, b. 6 Oct. 1857 (called Thomas in birth record); d. at Danbury, 8 Dec. 1874 ae. 19-0-4.
iv. EMMA J., b. 5 Nov. 1859; d. 19 Apr. 1862 ae. 2.

Child of Timothy S. and Eliza Ann (Kinner) (Bevans) Waterman:

v. LENA, b. abt. Apr. 1869; d. 22 Feb. 1872 ae. 2 yrs. 10 mos.

References: Danbury Vital Records. Early Settlers of New York State, 8-324.

5. HARRISON WATERMAN *(George),* born at Redding, Conn., 12 Oct. 1833, died at Danbury, Conn., 20 Feb. 1904, aged 70-4-8; married first, HANNAH WILKINSON, born at Danbury, about 1845; married second, ELIZA E. OVIATT, born at New Milford, Conn., [12 Dec. 1857], died at Danbury, Conn., 11

Sept. 1920, aged 62-8-29, daughter of William and Urania (Richmond) Oviatt. He was a hatter. He served in the Civil War; enlisted 23 Aug. 1862 in Co. G, 23d Regt., Conn. Infantry, mustered out 31 Aug. 1863; enlisted 5 Sept. 1864 in Co. B, 1st Regt., Conn. Vol. Heavy Artillery, discharged 29 June 1865. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, pp. 130, 768.]

Census of 1870, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Harrison Waterman	36	Conn.	Laborer
Hannah "	25	"	
Agness A. "	9	"	
Josephine "	3	"	

The heirs to the estate of Harrison Waterman who died 20 Feb. 1904 were Eliza Waterman of Danbury, widow; Agnes Evetts of New Haven, Conn., and Josephine Wixon of Danbury, daughters; and Harrison Waterman and William H. Waterman of Danbury, sons. [Probate Rec. Danbury, 59-245.]

Children of Harrison and Hannah (Wilkinson) Waterman, born at Danbury:

i. AGNES, b. 6 Apr. 1862; d. at New Haven, Conn., 24 Jan. 1943 ae. 80-9-18; m. (1) ———EVETTS, of New Haven, Conn.; m. (2) ALBERT S. HOLTON. Children named in newspaper obituary were Harrison Evetts, Mrs. Grace Morgan, and Mrs. Leslie Wallace.

ii. JOSEPHINE, b. 4 Nov. 1866; d. young.

iii. JOSEPHINE, b. 6 July 1871; m. at Danbury, 5 May 1888, GEORGE WIXON, of Danbury, Conn., b. at Somers, N. Y., abt. 1863.

iv. HARRISON, b. 5 July 1874; d. 16 July 1874 ae. 11 days.

v. HARRISON, b. 6 Mar. 1876; d. at Lenox, Mass., 8 Oct. 1933 ae. 58 yrs. 7 mos., bur. at Danbury, Conn.; a hatter; m. (1) at Danbury, 2 Aug. 1897, LOUISA J. BOUTEILLER, b. in France, 22 July 1874, d. at Danbury, 4 Feb. 1912 ae. 37-6-13, dau. of Louis and Amelia (Berret) Bouteiller; m. (2) CATHERINE ELIZABETH WALTZ, b. in 1866. Child by first wife, b. at Danbury:

1. *Elsie May*, b. 27 May 1902; d. at Lenox, Mass., 30 Oct. 1918 ae. 16-5-3.

Child of Harrison and Eliza E. (Oviatt) Waterman, born at Danbury:

vi. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 20 Aug. 1879; a mechanic; m. (1) LIZZIE KATE HALLOCK, b. at Middletown, N. Y., 5 Aug. 1877, d. at Danbury, 18 Nov. 1903 ae. 26-3-13, dau. of Luther and Mary E. (Smith) Hallock; m. (2) at New Haven, Conn., 25 Dec. 1907, ELIZABETH H. (SNYDER) ———, b. at Collinsville, Conn., abt. 1881, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Hickey) Snyder. Children by first wife, b. at Danbury:

1. *Hazel Elizabeth*, b. 9 Aug. 1897.

II. *Floyd Henry*, b. 14 Apr. 1901; d. at New Haven, Conn., 14 Jan. 1925 ae. 24-9-0; m. at Hartford, Conn., 16 Sept. 1924, Kate Kaczenski, b. at Warsaw, Poland, abt. 1896, dau. of John and Josephine (Dubroski) Kaczenski. Child:

(1) William Henry, b. at Waterbury, Conn., 22 Dec. 1924.

References: Danbury Vital Records. New Haven Vital Records. Conn. Vital Statistics. Mass. Vital Statistics.

6. EZRA WATERMAN *(George)*, born at New Fairfield, Conn., 15 Jan. 1835, died at Bethel, Conn., 9 Oct. 1911, aged 71 (gravestone), or 81 (vital record); married at Danbury, Conn., 31 Mar. 1856, MARY HAGGERTY, born in Ireland, about 1834, died at Danbury, 4 Mar. 1886, aged 56.

He served in the Civil War. He enlisted 10 Dec. 1861 in Co. E, 12th Regt., Conn. Infantry; re-enlisted 1 Jan. 1864; transferred 26 Nov. 1864 to Co. E, 12th Batt., Conn. Vols.; mustered out 12 Aug. 1865. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, pp. 486, 508.]

He enlisted, 10 Dec. 1861, ae. 26, in Co. C, 12th Conn. Infantry; born at New Fairfield, Conn.; discharged 12 Aug. 1865. He deposed, 15 July 1892, ae. 58. A questionnaire, 4 May 1898, states wife is dead (record in Catholic church), married only once; children are named Mary, Emily, Winnie, and George, youngest about 32 years old. On 20 June 1905, Ezra, ae. 70, states "the Waterman family to which he belongs were a numerous one, there were many children born to them within a very short period, five boys having served honorably in the Union Army; also their stepfather. Applicant is the only living member of said family." He also stated that he was born in New Fairfield, 15 Jan. 1835. Reported date of death, 9 Oct. 1911. [Civil War Pensions, SC 937,550.]

Census of 1870, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn. [taken 18 July]:

		age	*born*
Ezra	Waterman	35	"Not Know"
Mary	"	30	Ireland
Mary	"	12	Conn.
Emma	"	10	"
Wina	"	8	"
George	"	(1 mo.)	"

Children of Ezra and Mary (Haggerty) Waterman, born at Danbury:

i. MARY (twin), b. 22 Feb. 1857.
ii. GEORGE (twin), b. 22 Feb. 1857; d. 14 Apr. 1857 ae. 1 mo. 14 days.
iii. EMILY, b. 25 Dec. 1858.
iv. WINIFRED, b. 15 Jan. 1862; d. at Danbury, 11 June 1897 ae. 35.
v. GEORGE, b. 15 Aug. 1868; apparently d. young.
vi. GEORGE, b. June 1870 (Census record).

7. CHARLES B. WATERMAN *(George)*, born at Danbury, Conn., 4 Aug. 1840, died there 11 Dec. 1902, aged 62-5-7; married at Danbury, 30 Dec. 1860, RUTH ANN MEAD, born at Millertown, N. Y., 24 Feb. 1841, died at Danbury, 9 Apr. 1923, aged 82-1-16, daughter of Morris and Roxanna (Benedict) Mead.

He served in the Civil War. He enlisted 28 Aug. 1862 in Co. B, 23d Regt., Conn. Infantry; mustered out 31 Aug. 1863. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, p. 761.]

Census of 1870, Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn.:

	age	*born*	
Charles Waterman	28	N. Y.	Hatter
Ruth A. "	27	N. Y.	
Ida A. "	8	Conn.	
Lillie "	6	Conn.	
Frederick Wood	36	Conn.	
Laura "	64	Conn.	

Children of Charles B. and Ruth Ann (Mead) Waterman, born at Danbury:

i. IDA A., b. 13 Nov. 1861; m. at Danbury, 24 Nov. 1880, GEORGE H. LAYMAN.

ii. LILLY G., b. 19 July 1864; d. 21 May 1875 ae. 10-10-2.

iii. CHARLES MORRIS, b. 27 May 1871; d. at Danbury, 25 Feb. 1938 ae. 66-8-29; a hatter; m. at Danbury, 4 July 1893, EDITH BACON, b. at Danbury, abt. 1867. Children, b. at Danbury:

1. *Bessie Ruth,* b. 10 June 1894; d. at New York, N. Y., 21 Jan. 1907 ae. 12.
2. Daughter, stillborn 18 Nov. 1895.
3. *Rita Louise,* b. 4 Oct. 1897; m. Oct. 1920, Neuville Powell.
4. *Edith Estelle,* b. 16 Sept. 1902.
5. *Ida May,* b. 20 May 1905.

iv. RUTH MAY, b. 3 Feb. 1874; d. at Danbury, 5 Nov. 1900 ae. 25-9-2.

UNPLACED

GEORGE LEONARD WATERMAN, born at Danbury, Conn., about 1905; a hatter; married THERESA MARIE BALDASSARE, born at Danbury about 1908.

Children, born at Danbury:

i. GERALDINE CAMILLE, b. 20 Dec. 1927.

ii. GEORGE PATSY, b. 2 Aug. 1932.

iii. JEANNETTE GLORIA, b. 19 Dec. 1934.

iv. PATRICIA GRACE, b. 19 June 1936.

GEORGE WATERMAN, born about 1836; a hatter; married ELIZA ———, born about 1837.

Child, born at Danbury, Conn.:

i. MARY E., b. 10 Aug. 1861.*

A son of GEORGE (ae. 43) and Mary (ae. 35) was born at Redding, Conn., 13 Jan. 1880.

GEORGE H. WATERMAN, ae. 65, born in Mass., died at Redding, 1 Feb. 1896.

* One Mary Waterman, ae. 26, b. at Danbury, m. at Danbury, 24 Jan. 1886, Addies O. Hope, ae. 26, b. in New York.

A GROTON, CONN., FAMILY

——— WATERMAN married PRISCILLA ———, born about 1754-5, died at Groton, Conn., in 1826, death reported (aged 71) in the 1 Feb. 1826 issue of the *New London Gazette.*

Census of 1810, Waterford, Conn.: P. Waterman, 1 female over 45, and 1 female aged 16 to 26.

Census of 1820, Waterford, Conn.: Priscilla Waterman, 1 female over 45.

"Moses Warren Esq[r] Judge of Probate New London District.

As my mother Priscilla Waterman lately died without a Will & has left no heir in this State except myself I wish administration on her estate to be granted to Ralph Hurlbutt of Groton

Feb. 13. 1826 Elizabeth Waterman"

Ralph Hurlbut gave bond the same date, and later filed an inventory totaling $591.26. [Probate Rec. New London, File 5564.]

Child:

i. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1791; d. at Ledyard, Conn., 22 June 1883 ae. 92 (gravestone). The town of Ledyard was set off from Groton in 1831. Elizabeth Waterman m. 10 Jan. 1836, ELISHA NILES. [Groton Vital Rec., 1:53.]

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, CONNECTICUT

ABRAHAM A. WATERMAN served as Private under Seth Comstock, 16 Sept. to 1 Nov. 1813. [Connecticut Men in War of 1812, p. 131.]

ANN ELIZA WATERMAN, born [21 June 1819], died at Stamford, 23 Feb. 1867, aged 47-8-2; married WILLIAM JESSUP, born [June 1807], died at Stamford, 23 Oct. 1865, aged 58 yrs. 4 mos., son of Jonathan and Martha (Scofield) Jessup. He was a house builder and farmer; he and his wife were buried in North Field Burying Ground, Stamford. Children: Charles H. and George Washington. [H. G. Jesup, Edward Jessup and his Descendants (1887), p. 329.]

BARTON S. WATERMAN, born at Windsor, about 1861; married VENETTA A. FORSYTHE, born at Simsbury, about 1862. Their third child: *Venetta Lillian,* born at Hartford, 18 Sept. 1896.

BENJAMIN WATERMAN, born at Westport [*sic*], about 1800; died at Hartford, 16 May 1867, aged 67; a tailor; widower.

BETSEY "WATERMAN or WHITMORE" married first, ISAAC WHITNEY, born at Derby, 17 Nov. 1761, died there between 23 June and Oct. 1794; married second, at Bridgeport, 17 July 1803, JUSTUS BUTLER of New Haven, Conn. [S. Whitney Phoenix, The Whitney Family of Connecticut (1878), 1-424.]

Charles P. (or F.) Waterman, born in Maine or New York (discrepancy in record statements), 1849-52; married Eunice Parmelee, born at Seymour or New Hartford, Conn., or in Iowa (variously stated), about 1858. Charles Waterman, aged 27, was admitted a voter at New Hartford, Oct. 1879. Children:

i. William P., b. at New Hartford, 30 Sept. 1873; d. at Hartford, 22 Dec. 1929 ae. 55, unm.

ii. Wallace M., b. at New Hartford, 14 Jan. 1876; res. (1902) Waterbury; m. there 28 Feb. 1902, Elizabeth Hopkins, b. at Danbury, abt. 1880-1, dau. of Christian and Susan (Burke) Hopkins.

Helen Waterman married at Hartford, 28 June 1906, Frank H. Gainer.

Jennie Waterman, born in Conn., about 1814, died at Hartford, 9 Oct. 1895, aged 81, unmarried; a nurse.

John Waterman married Clara H. Saunders, born at Saybrook, 28 July 1863, died at New Haven (resident of Essex), 21 Mar. 1902, aged 38-7-23.

Julius Waterman had a child born at New Haven, 11 Feb. 1854.

Mary H. Waterman, born in Conn., about 1807, died at Hartford, 19 Dec. 1883, aged 76. Mary Waterman, aged 64, born in Conn., was listed at Hartford in the Census of 1870, living with Sarah Belknap, aged 51, Valett Belknap (21), and Leverett Belknap (18).

Stephen F. Waterman, born at Branford, about 1805, died at New Haven, 13 Feb. 1865, aged 60; widower; buried out of town.

William Waterman married Mary Waring, daughter of James Darling [b. Fairfield, 1812] and Maria (Dedrick) Waring. [S. Whitney Phoenix, Whitney Family of Connecticut (1878), 2-1524.]

Hannah Louise Waterman, daughter of Mrs. Rebecca Waterman, baptized at Christ Church, Norwich, 22 July 1835; sponsor, Miss Louisa Lathrop.

Rebecca Waterman of New London married 15 May 1831, John F. Mallade of Montville. [New London Vital Rec., 4:43.]

Miss Mary Waterman of New London married 19 Apr. 1831, Thomas Comstock of Norwich. [Norwich Vital Rec. 2:742, 940.] He married second, 7 Feb. 1849, Mary Jane Stone.

Betsey Waterman died aged about 30, death reported in *New London Gazette,* issue of 20 Mar. 1811.

William and Sarah Waterman had a child: *Rhoda,* b. abt. Aug. 1835; d. at Norwich, 17 Feb. 1853 ae. 17 yrs. 6 mos.

Charles D. Waterman, residence Danbury, enlisted 5 Sept. 1864, discharged 29 June 1865, Co. B, 1st Regt., Conn. Vol. Heavy Art'y. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, p. 130.]

Henry Waterman, residence Hartford, enlisted 27 Jan. 1862, discharged for disability, 21 Feb. 1863, Co. L, 1st Regt., Conn. Vol. Heavy Art'y. [Connecticut Men in the Rebellion, p. 168.]

Albert Waterman lived some years at Hamden, Conn., and (1944) at Westerly, R. I. He had daughters: *Mary Joan,* m. Dec. 1944, Petty Officer 1/c Alex J. Sarjeant, U. S. N., of New York City, then radioman at the New London Submarine Base; and *Joyce* (res. 1944, Atlanta, Ga.).

Edward Waterman had two sisters: one married John Glynn; the other, Anna A., b. and always lived in Hartford, d. at Hartford, 13 Mar. 1921; Roman Catholic; m. Charles W. Griffeth, who d. before 1921. Children: *(Griffeth):* Mrs. G. Bahnson, Mrs. G. R. Morrow, Anna, Ruth, Zeta. [*Hartford Courant,* 14 Mar. 1921.]

JOHN MITCHELL WATERMAN OF SOUTHBURY, CONNECTICUT

Watermans of Greene County, New York, and Susquehannah County, Pennsylvania

1. JOHN MITCHELL WATERMAN, married at Southbury, Conn., 17 Aug. 1786, ANNA SQUIRE.

His marriage and the births of five children, 1786-1798, are recorded in Southbury, Conn., and he was listed there in the 1800 Census. He had no deeds recorded in Southbury, nor in Woodbury, from which town Southbury was set off in 1787. His son Joseph C. (known as Charles) in the 1880 Census gave the birthplace of both parents as Germany. That may be true of John Mitchell Waterman, although Mitchell was an old Woodbury name, but it is doubtful whether it was true of his wife. Anna Squire has not been identified; the surname Squire was common in Woodbury and Southbury.

Census of 1800, Southbury, Conn.:

John M. Waterman	1 male	over 45
	1 female	26 to 45
	2 males	10 to 16
	2 males and 1 female	under 10

Census of 1810, Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.:

John Waterman	1 male and 1 female	over 45
	1 male	16 to 26
	1 male and 1 female	10 to 16
	1 male and 1 female	under 10

Children of John Mitchell and Anna (Squire) Waterman, born at Southbury:

i. JOHN M., b. 10 June 1787; is apparently included in the census return of his father's family in 1800, but not in 1810.*

2+ii. CHRISTOPHER, b. 8 May 1789; d. 16 Feb. 1873.

iii. FREDERICK W., b. 17 Apr. 1791; is apparently included in the census return of his father's family in 1800, but not 1810.

iv. CHARLES, b. in 1793; d. 10 Oct. 1795 ae. 2 (gravestone, Old South Cemetery, Roxbury, Conn.).

3+v. JOSEPH C[HARLES], b. 4 Nov. 1795; d. after 1880.

vi. LUCY, b. 19 Sept. 1798.

And probably:

4+vii. IRA, b. [say 1800]; d. July 1863.

5+viii. DAVID, b. abt. 1806; d. abt. 1856.

Reference: William Cothren, History of Ancient Woodbury, 3-194, 450, 484.

* He may be the John M. Waterman, Jr., of Sempronius, N. Y., an insolvent debtor, who made an assignment of his estate in 1811. [*The Western Federalist*, issues of 25 Sept. and 20 Dec. 1811.] There was a John Waterman listed in the 1820 Census of Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; 1 female, 10 to 16; 2 males and 1 female under 10.

2. CHRISTOPHER WATERMAN *(John M.)*, born at Southbury, Conn., 8 May 1789, died at Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y., 16 Feb. 1873; married MARGARET ———, born in Greene Co., N. Y., in 1796, died after 1873.

The will of Christopher Waterman of Ashland, dated 26 July 1872, proved 29 Sept. 1873, named sons, Charles, Sidney, Milo, and John; daughters Lucina, Louisa, Aurilla, Caroline, and Emelisia; and wife Margaret; John to be sole executor. The petition filed by John Waterman of Windham, 1 May 1873, states Christopher's date of death and names his heirs-at-law:

Margaret Waterman	widow	res.	Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y.
John Waterman*	son	"	" " " " "
Charles Waterman	"	"	" " " " "
Sidney Waterman	"	"	" " " " "
Milo Waterman	"	"	" " " " "
Caroline Stambridge	dau.	"	" " " " "
Emeline† Tompkins	"	"	Jewett, " " " "
Aurilla Du Bois	"	"	Prattsville, " " " "
Lucinda Richardson	"	"	Montrose Depot, Susquehanna Co., Pa.
Children of Albert, a dec'd son:			
Albert Waterman		res.	Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y.
John S. Waterman		"	" " " " "
Phebe Ann Dockerty		"	" " " " "
Mary Jane Fisher		"	Jewett, Greene Co., N. Y.
Isabell German		"	Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y.
Charles Waterman, Jr. } Ira Waterman }		minors, res. with mother Cynthia at Ashland	
Child of James, a dec'd son:			
Charles Waterman		res.	Catskill, Greene Co., N. Y.

[Probate, Greene County, Box 487, estate 10824, Will Book L-147.]

New York census records give the following data.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y.:

Taken 6 June 1855:

	age		*born*	*res. in town*
Charles Waterman	40	No trade	Greene Co.	40 yrs.
Abigail "	32	wife	" "	32 "
Willard "	5	child	" "	5 "
Amelia "	3	"	" "	3 "
Salem "	1	"	" "	1 "

Taken 8 June 1855:

	age			
Sidney Waterman	32	Farmer	" "	32 "
Phebe "	30	wife	" "	30 "
Harriet "	12	child	" "	12 "
Margaret "	10	"	" "	10 "
Jane "	9	"	" "	9 "
Mary "	4	"	" "	4 "
Frances "	2	"	" "	2 "

* Called John M. Waterman in citation.

† Called Emelisia and Emelisa in other records.

Taken 19 June 1855:

		age					
James	Waterman	29	No trade	"	"	29	"
Avirett	"	23	wife	"	"	23	"
George	"	4	child	"	"	4	"
Sarah	"	1	"	"	"	1	"

Taken 22 June 1855:

		age			
Andrew	Dubois	36	Ulster Co.	14	"
Aurilla	"	28	Greene Co.	14	"
Christopher E.	"	10	" "	10	"
George W.	"	9	" "	9	"
Arvena	"	7	" "	7	"
Jane A.	"	4	" "	4	"
Nathan	"	1	" "	1	"

N. Y. Census of 1865, Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y.:

Taken 5 June 1865:

	age		*born*		
Cynthia	Waterman	47		[blank]	mar. once mother of 10 children
Albert	"	19	child	Ulster Co.	
John S.	"	17	"	Greene Co.	
Ira	"	10	"	" "	
Charles G.	"	8	"	" "	

Taken 5 June 1865:

Charles L.	Waterman	49	Cooper	" "	mar. once
Abigail A.	"	41	wife	" "	mother of 4 children
Salem L.	"	10	child	" "	
Ettie M.	"	4	"	" "	

Taken 5 June 1865:

Solomon	Tompkins	45	Farmer	" "	mar. once
Emelissa	"	34	wife	" "	mother of 6 children
Merritt	"	16	child	" "	
James L.	"	14	"	" "	
Solomon E.	"	8	"	" "	

Taken 7 June 1865:

Louisa	Burnham	43		" "	mar. twice; widowed; mother of 9 children
George H.	"	17	child	" "	
Emma J.	"	10	"	" "	
Harriet	"	4	"	" "	

Taken 19 June 1865:

Sidney	Waterman	42	No trade	" "	mar. once
Phebe J.	"	38		Delaware Co.	mother of 8 chilrden
Jane A.	"	18		Greene Co.	
Mary E.	"	14		" "	
Frances M.	"	12		" "	
Emily	"	9		" "	
Martha A.	"	5		" "	
Jame[*sic*] G.	Dury	54	mother	Columbia Co.	
Caroline	"	18		Delaware Co.	
Betsy	"	15		" "	

Taken 21 June 1865:

Christopher Waterman	76	Farmer	Conn.		mar. once
Margarette "	69		Greene Co.		mother of 14 children
Milo "	24	child	"	"	
Henry "	2 6/12	"	"	"	

Taken 23 June 1865:

John Waterman	31	Farmer	"	"	mar. once
Adeline "	28	wife	"	"	mother of 2 children
Lovina "	5	child	"	"	
David "	2	"	"	"	

N. Y. Census of 1875, Jewett, Greene Co., N. Y.

Taken 7 June 1875:

	age	*born*
Cynthia Waterman	57	Delaware Co.
Ira "	20	Greene Co.
Charles G. "	18	" "
Solomon Tompkins	52	" "
Emelisa "	44	" "
Elmore "	12	" "
Minor "	9	" "
Ernest "	2 3/12	" "
Reuben "	71	Conn.

Children of Christopher and Margaret (———) Waterman, born in Greene Co., N. Y.:*

6+i. CHARLES, b. abt. 1815.

7+ii. ALBERT.

iii. JAIRUS, b. abt. 1819; d. in the Civil War in 1864-5 ae. 47, a member of the 1st Regt. in which he enlisted 15 Aug. 1862 (recorded at Ashland); m. but apparently left no issue. He may have been the husband of Margarette Waterman, a mar. woman, b. in Ireland, d. at Ashland, 12 Apr. 1865 ae. 30.

iv. LOUISA, b. abt. 1822; m. (1) ——— ———; m. (2) ——— BURNHAM; had nine children.

8+v. SIDNEY, b. abt. 1824.

9+vi. JAMES, b. abt. 1826.

vii. AURILLA, b. abt. 1827; res. (1873) Montrose Depot, Susquehanna Co., Pa.; m. ANDREW DUBOIS, b. in Ulster Co., N. Y., abt. 1819. Children (incomplete), b. at Ashland:

i. *Christopher E.*, b. abt. 1845.
ii. *George W.*, b. abt. 1846.
iii. *Arvena*, b. abt. 1848.
iv. *Jane A.*, b. abt. 1851.
v. *Nathan*, b. abt. 1854.

viii. CAROLINE, m. ——— STAMBRIDGE.

ix. EMELISA, b. abt. 1831; m. SOLOMON TOMPKINS, b. abt. 1823. Children (incomplete), b. in Greene County:

i. *Merritt*, b. abt. 1849.
ii. *James L.*, b. abt. 1851.
iii. *Solomon Elmore*, b. abt. 1862.
iv. *Minor*, b. abt. 1866.
v. *Ernest*, b. abt. Mar. 1873.

* Two others d. young.

10+x. JOHN M., b. abt. 1834; d. 25 Mar. 1912.

xi. LUCINDA, m. ——— RICHARDSON.

xii. MILO, b. abt. 1841; m. ——— ———. Child:

1. *Henry,* b. abt. Dec. 1862; m. Sarah Helen Lewis. The *Saugerties Telegraph,* 9 June 1871, contains this item: "On last Sunday evening Henry Waterman and his wife were pursued by a vicious panther while returning from the home of a neighbor in the town of Windham. They barely reached their door but a few rods in advance of the savage beast." * Children (incomplete), b. at Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.:

(1) Milo, b. abt. 1884; m. at Worcester, N. Y., 7 June 1913, Ella Wesley, b. at Stratford, N. Y., 1883, dau. of Charles and Rose (Condon) Wesley, of Worcester.

(2) May, b. abt. 1888; m. at Worcester, N. Y., 9 Feb. 1910, John H. Strobeck, b. at Worcester, abt. 1878, son of Peter G. and Mary (Morrell) Strobeck.

3. (JOSEPH) CHARLES WATERMAN *(John Mitchell),* born at Southbury, Conn., 4 Nov. 1795, died after 1880; married FINETTA ———, born in New York about 1799, died at Lathrop, Pa., about 1883.

He was recorded at birth as Joseph C.; in the 1820 Census as Charles; in the 1830 Census as Joseph C.; but later in life was always known as Charles.

The will of Finetta Waterman, dated 23 Feb. 1883, named her daughter Catherine wife of Roswell M. Cook as legatee [Wills and Adm'ns, Susquehanna County, 5-581].

Children of Charles and Finetta (———) Waterman, born in Pennsylvania:

i. CATHERINE, b. abt. 1827; m. at Brooklyn, Pa., 26 Mar. 1852† ROSEL M. COOK, b. abt. 1815.

ii. MINER, b. abt. 1831.

iii. WILLARD, b. abt. 1836.

iv. LAURA, b. abt. 1839.

v. ETTY, b. abt. 1843.

4. IRA WATERMAN *(? John Mitchell),* born in Connecticut about 1798 (census record) or in 1802 (record from Mrs. Johnson), died at Lathrop, Susquehanna Co., Pa., July 1863; married ELIZABETH BURHIGH, born about 1804, died Sept. 1864.

Children of Ira and Elizabeth (Burhigh) Waterman, born at Lathrop and Bridgewater, Pa.:

* Kindness of the late Mrs. Lila James Roney. If the date of the newspaper was correctly transcribed, the item cannot refer to *this* Henry Waterman of Windham, and we have not found an earlier Henry in this branch of the family or in this locality. Perhaps either the name or the date is in error.

† *Northern Christian Advocate,* Auburn, N. Y., 21 Apr. 1852, which calls her of Lathrop and Mr. Cook of Jessup. [Courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.]

i. EMILY ADELIA, b. 5 Dec. 1824; m. in 1848, JERRY BENNETT of Rhode Island; had 10 children.

ii. DAVID NELSON, b. 5 May 1826; d. July 1888; m. PAULINA GARDNER, b. abt. 1834. Children:
   i. *Charles N.,* b. abt. 1855.
   ii. *Edward C.,* b. abt. 1859.
   iii. *Eunice J.,* b. abt. 1867.

iii. WILLIAM WESLEY, b. 19 Nov. 1828; m. EMILY CAROLINE PERCY, b. abt. 1839. Children (said to be four, only one known):
   i. *John W.,* b. 1861.

iv. CHARLOTTE, b. 17 Feb. 1830; m. NATHANIEL WESTCOTT; had 4 children.

v. CHARLES WASHINGTON, b. 2 Apr. 1831; killed and robbed in Tunkhannock, 8 Jan. 1894; res. Lathrop, Pa.; m. 3 Jan. 1859, MARY SILSBY, living (1920) Nicholson, Pa. Children:
   i. *Emily A.,* b. 15 Feb. 1860; res. Nicholson, Pa.; m. 8 Sept. 1877, Appleton Bryant Stephens, b. 1858; had 4 children.
   ii. *Henry L.,* b. 4 Jan. 1863; m. in 1887, Lou Smith; separated 1888.

vi. IRA VALENTINE, b. 16 Sept. 1833; enlisted at Lenox, Pa., 14 Sept. 1862, in Civil War in Co. A, 107th Regt., Pa. Cavalry, mustered out at Cincinnati, Ohio, 6 July 1865; deposed 25 Feb. 1880, ae. 49, that he was at the Battle of Antietam, that after the war he lived in Lathrop until two years ago, since then in Franklin township; still living in Susquehanna Co., Pa., 1886 [Civil War Pensions, SC 253,743]; m. (1) EMILY SCOTT; divorced; m. (2) JULIA A. SAUNDERS, b. 1849. Children:
   i. *Frank,* b. abt. 1861.
   ii. *George,* b. abt. 1866.

vii. EDWARD P., b. at Bridgewater, Pa., 6 Sept. 1836; served in Civil War in 4th Battery, N. J. Light Art'y, enlisted 19 Jan. 1864, discharged 19 June 1865; d. after 25 May 1920, at which time he was totally blind; m. (1) at Binghamton, N. Y., MARY ANN WATERMAN, b. abt. 1842, d. after 1880, dau. of William H. and Sarah Ann (Betts) Waterman; m. (2) SARAH HOCUM. In youth he lived in Lathrop, Pa., and worked for his brother William W. Waterman and others. His brother Austin A. was drafted, and his brother C. W. Waterman paid $300. to get him off. To pay the debt, Austin went to New Jersey to enlist, where they were paying large bounties, and Edward went along and enlisted in the same company. He settled in Nicholson, Pa., after the war. Some family data are given in the file. [Civil War Pensions, SC 413,616.] Children by first wife:
   i. *Lucy A.,* b. abt. 1862?; d. young.
   ii. *Mary E.,* b. 1 June 1864; living 1917.
   iii. *Horace W.,* d. young.
   iv. *David N.,* b. abt. 1870; d. young.

viii. ANDREW AUSTIN, b. 16 July 1838; served in Civil War in 4th Battery, N. J. Light Art'y, enlisted 19 Jan. 1864, mustered out 17 June 1865; d. 17 Oct. 1902; m. (1) ALMIRA BETTS, b. abt. 1843; m. (2) at Warwick, R. I., 17 Jan. 1866, CHARLOTTE OWENS, b. at Standing Stone, Pa., abt. 1843, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (———) Owens; m. (3) LYDIA A. ———, b. abt. 1835. On 7 Oct. 1893, being of Lathrop, Pa., ae. 52, he applied for pension for his son, Willey H., of whom he was legal guardian. He applied for a pension for himself, 14 July 1890. His son Delbert A. testified to his poor condition, 15 Feb. 1894. His daughter, Edith D. Fletcher, of Wyoming Co., Pa., applied for accrued pension in 1902,

stating that he left no widow, and that she and an insane brother who lived with her at Nicholson, were the two children. [Civil War Pensions, SC 640,904.] Children by first wife:

i. ———.

ii. *William H.,* b. abt. 1862; incompetent 1893, apparently living 1902. Children by second wife:

iii. *Edith Delphine,* b. abt. 1869; res. (1902) Nicholson, Pa.; m. ——— Fletcher.

iv. *Delbert A.,* b. abt. 1875; living 1894, apparently d. before 1902.

ix. RACHEL, b. 5 July 1843; m. EPHRAIM PRATT, who served in the Civil War; had 2 children.

x. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 18 May 1845; m. BENONI STRICKLAND; had 1 child.

Reference: Mrs. Edith V.9 (Ellsworth) Johnson, North Yakima, Wash., furnished a record of this family which she obtained from family sources.

5. DAVID WATERMAN *(? John Mitchell),* born in Greene Co., N. Y., about 1806, died about 1856; married first, ——— ———; married second, JULIA STERLING, born in Pa., about 1825, daughter of Nathaniel and Polly Ann (Moss) Sterling. She married second, Levi Updegrove.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Conklin, Broome Co., N. Y. (taken 28 June 1855):

			age	*born*		*years in town*
David Waterman			49	Greene Co.	Farmer	7
I. S.	"	[female]	30	Penn.	wife	7
A. L.	"	[female]	6	Broome Co.	child	6
A. C.	"	[male]	3	" "	"	3
Child (not named)		[female]	(4 mos.)	" "	"	(4 mos.)

Children of David and ——— (———) Waterman:

i. GEORGE. He may be the George P. Waterman, farmer, listed at Conklin, Broome Co., in the 1872-3 Directory of Broome and Tioga Counties; George Waterman, aged 31, b. in Pa., listed at Conklin in the 1870 Census, with wife ADALINE, 30, b. in Pa., and children: *Joseph,* 6, b. in N. Y., and *Minnie,* 1, b. in N. Y.

ii. HORACE.

Children of David and Julia (Sterling) Waterman, born at Conklin, N. Y.:

iii. ALICE L., b. abt. 1849; adopted and reared by a family who removed to New York City.

iv. ALBERT CLARK, b. 6 Aug. 1852; engineer on D., L. & W. R. R., res. Hallstead, Pa.; m. 1 Jan. 1873, FRANCES CORNELIA KRUM, b. 17 July 1856, dau. of David and Jane (Odell) Krum. Children:

i. *Alice Irene,* b. 8 Sept. 1873; unm. (1909).

ii. *Albert Fillmore,* b. 6 Sept. 1878; m. 10 Apr. 1901, Maude Winifred Aldrich, b. 16 Sept. 1880.

iii. *Florence Bell,* b. 22 Mar. 1881; m. 5 Dec. 1900, Byron Earl Roosa, b. 27 Mar. 1880.

iv. *Bessie,* b. 29 Nov. 1883.

v. *Cecil,* b. 30 Sept. 1887.

vi. *Eugene,* b. 3 Aug. 1890.

v. LAURA ANN, b. 1 Feb. 1855; m. 13 May 1878, MILLARD FILLMORE DECKER, b. 2 July 1848, son of Peter and Rhoda (Boughton) Decker. He was a conductor

on the D., L. & W. R. R., res. Hallstead, Pa. On 19 Nov. 1896, Laura Waterman, a minor over 14, dau. of David Waterman, dec'd, late of Susquehanna County, Pa., had Orlando Wright appointed her guardian [Probate, Susquehanna County, 5-775]. Child:

1. *Grant Millard D.*, b. 6 Mar. 1884.

vi. EUNICE M., adopted by Joseph Tiffany of Harford, Pa., and took that name; m. CHARLES FISH, a mason and farmer of Brooklyn, Pa., son of Asa and Sarah (Friman) Fish.

Reference: A. M. Sterling, Sterling Genealogy (1909), 2-906, 919, 947, 948.

6. CHARLES WATERMAN *(Christopher, John M.)*, born at Ashland, Greene County, N. Y., about 1815; married ABIGAIL ANN ———, born in Greene County, N. Y., about 1822.

He first bought land in 1845, being then of Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.; in later deeds, from 1849, he was of Ashland, and his wife Abigail Ann joined him in deeds in 1850, 1852, and 1859. He bought in Ashland in 1869, and in Windham, 1870. On 9 Nov. 1881, Charles and Abigail Waterman of Ashland conveyed to Salem Waterman of Windham, the undivided half of 100 acres in Windham. On 8 Jan. 1900, Charles and Abigail A. Waterman of Ashland conveyed other lands to Ettie Waterman and Mrs. Lena Ferow of Ashland. [Land Rec. Greene Co., 37-62; 41-173, 415; 42-170; 46-217; 50-209; 88-193; 118-231; 127-165; 164-228.]

Children of Charles and Abigail Ann (———) Waterman, born at Ashland, N. Y.:

i. WILLARD, b. abt. 1850; not in 1865 census.
ii. AMELIA, b. abt. 1852; not in 1865 census.
iii. SALEM L., b. abt. 1854; res. (1900) Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.
iv. ETTIE M., b. abt. 1861.
v. (probably) LENA, m. ——— FEROW.

7. ALBERT WATERMAN *(Christopher, John M.)*, died before 1865; married CYNTHIA ———, born in Delaware County, N. Y., 1818, died at Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y., 7 Nov. 1898.

The will of Cynthia Waterman (signed by mark), dated 23 Feb. 1897, named her seven children. The petition of Samuel A. Barlow of Ashland, Executor, 23 Dec. 1899, gives her date of death, and names the heirs:

John Waterman	son	res.	Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y.
Albert Waterman	son		Middletown, Delaware Co., N. Y.
Mary Jane Fisher	dau.		Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y.
Charles G. Waterman	son		Jewett, Greene Co., N. Y.
Ira Waterman	son		Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.
Isabelle German	dau.		Conesville, Schoharie Co., N. Y.
Phoebe Ann Dougherty	dau.		Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y.

On 18 Apr. 1900, Ira Waterman and Rozelia Sutton Waterman his wife, of Windham, sold to Charles Waterman of Jewett, one-seventh of land in

Ashland owned by Cynthia Waterman at the time of her death. Charles G. Waterman and Viola Ann his wife, of Ashland, sold land, 26 Feb. 1901, to Horace C. and Nettie L. Dunham. [Land Rec. Greene County, 164-226, 227.]

Children of Albert and Cynthia (———) Waterman, iv born in Ulster County, v to vii in Greene County, N. Y.:*

i. Isabel, res. (1873) Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y., (1899) Conesville, Schoharie Co., N. Y.; m. ——— German.
ii. Mary Jane, res. (1873) Jewett, (1899) Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y.; m. ——— Fisher.
iii. Phebe Ann, res. (1873 and 1899) Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y.; m. ——— Dougherty.
iv. Albert, b. abt. 1846; res. (1873) Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y., (1899) Middletown, Ulster Co., N. Y.
v. John S., b. abt. 1848; res. (1873) Shandaken, (1899) Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y.
vi. Ira, b. abt. 1855; res. (1899) Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.; m. Rozelia Sutton.
vii. Charles G., b. abt. 1857; res. (1899) Jewett, Greene Co., N. Y., (1901) Ashland; m. Viola Ann ———.

8. Sidney Waterman *(Christopher, John M.)*, born at Ashland, Greene Co. N. Y., about 1824, married Phebe J. [probably Dury], born in Delaware County, N. Y., about 1826.

Children of Sidney and Phebe J. (———) Waterman, born at Ashland:†

i. Harriet, b. abt. 1843.
ii. Margaret, b. abt. 1845.
iii. Jane A., b. abt. 1846.‡
iv. Mary E., b. abt. 1851.
v. Frances M., b. abt. 1853.§
vi. Emily, b. abt. 1856.
vii. Martha A., b. abt. 1860.

9. James Waterman *(Christopher, John M.)*, born at Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y., about 1826, married Avirett ———, born at Ashland, about 1832.

Children of James and Avirett (———) Waterman, born at Ashland:

i. George, b. 1851; d. young.
ii. Sarah, b. 1854; d. young.
iii. Charles, res. (1873) Catskill, Greene Co., N. Y.

* Three other children died young.

† One other child died young.

‡ One Jane Waterman m. Amos Cook and had a dau. Jennie E., b. 13 Mar. 1865, m. 16 Dec. 1884, Jerome C. Brainerd (as his second wife), b. at Conesville, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 4 May 1843, who res. at Conesville until 1887, and then at East Hill, Greene Co., N. Y. [Lucy A. Brainard, Brainerd-Brainard Family in America (1908), Line of Elijah, p. 186.]

§ One Frances M. Waterman, ae. 28, was listed in the Census of 1880 at Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y.

10. JOHN M. WATERMAN *(Christopher, John M.)*, born at Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y., about 1834, died at Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y., 25 Mar. 1912; married ADELINE ———, born in Greene County, N. Y., about 1837.

Petition 30 Mar. 1912 of Manley Waterman of Ashland, stating that John M. Waterman, a resident of Greene County, died in Roxbury, Delaware County, on or about 25 Mar. 1912; left no widow but the following heirs:

Manley Waterman	son	res.	Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y.
Loren Waterman	son		Ashland, Greene Co., N. Y.
Maggie Kelley	dau.		Grand Gorge, Delaware Co., N. Y.
Chauncey Frayer	grandson		Haines Falls, N. Y.
Ethel M. Miller	granddau.		Schenectady, N. Y.
Frederick Frayer	grandson		Unknown

Children of John M. and Adeline (———) Waterman, born in Greene County, N. Y.:

i. LOVINA, b. abt. 1860; she or another dau. m. —— FRAYER.
ii. DAVID, b. abt. 1863; d. young.
iii. MANLEY.
iv. LOREN.
vi. MARGARET, res. (1912) Grand Gorge, Delaware Co., N. Y.; m. ——— KELLEY.

Census Records, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania

Census of 1820, Bridgewater, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

Charles Waterman	1 male	26 to 45
	1 female	16 to 26
	1 female	under 10

Census of 1830, Bridgewater, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

Joseph C. Waterman	1 male and 1 female	30 to 40
	1 female	10 to 15
	1 male and 3 females	5 to 10
	3 females	under 5

Census of 1840, Brooklyn, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

William Waterman	1 male	40 to 50
	1 female	30 to 40
	1 male	10 to 15
	1 male and 2 females	5 to 10
	1 male and 2 females	under 5
Ira Waterman	1 male and 1 female	30 to 40
	1 female	15 to 20
	2 males and 1 female	10 to 15
	2 males	5 to 10
	2 males	under 5
William Waterman	1 male	30 to 40
	1 female	20 to 30
	1 female	under 5

Census of 1850, Lathrop, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:*

	age	*born*	
Jno Waterman	50	Pa.	Farmer
Jane "	45	"	
Jane [?] "	20	"	
Agnes "	18	"	
Charles Waterman	56	Conn.	
Finetta "	52	N. Y.	
Miner "	19	Pa.	
Willard "	14	"	
Laura "	11	"	
Etty "	7	"	
Ira Waterman	52	Conn.	Farmer
Elizth "	46	"	
Valentine "	16	Pa.	
Rachael "	10	"	
Mary "	11	"	
Edwd "	14	"	
Austin "	12	"	
David "	19	"	
Wm. H. "	22	"	

Census of 1860, Lathrop, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

	age	*born*		
A. Waterman	21	Pa.	Farmer	[Austin A.]
A. [?] "	16	Pa.	(female)	[Almira]
W. Waterman	24	Pa.	Farmer	[Charles Washington]
M. "	17	"		[Mary]
E. A. "	(2 mos.)	"		[Emily A.]
Wm[?] Waterman	34	N. Y.	Farmer	[William W.]
Eli[?] "	21	N. Y.	(female)	[Emily C.]
E.[?] Percy	10	Pa.		
C. Waterman	65	Conn.		[Charles]
F. "	62	N. Y.		[Finetta]
Ira Waterman	52[62]	Conn.		
E. "	57	N. Y.		[Elizabeth]
E. "	19	Pa.		
U. or M. "	17	Pa.		
(next to)—				
D. W. Waterman	33	N. Y.		[David Nelson]
P. "	25	" "		[Pauline]
C. N. "	5	Pa.	(male)	[Charles N.]
E. C. "	1	"	(male)	[Edward C.]
W. W. [?] Waterman	25	Pa.	Farmer	
E. "	24	"	(female)	

Census of 1870, Lathrop, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

	age	*born*	
D. M. Waterman	45	Pa.	Farmer
Perlina "	35	Pa.	
Chas. "	15	Pa.	
Edwd "	10	Pa.	
Eunice J. "	3	Pa.	
Chas. "	76	Conn.	Farmer
Finetta "	72	N. Y.	
W. W. Waterman	46	N. Y.	Farmer
Emily C. "	31		
John W. "	10		

* All three families below were listed on the same page, that of Charles directly under that of John.

E. P. "	33		Farmer	[Edward P.]
Mary A. "	28			
Lucy A. "	9			
Mary E. "	5			
David N. "	(1 mo.)			
J. V. Waterman	35	Pa.	Laborer	[Ira Valentine]
Julia "	30	Pa.		
Frank "	9	Pa.		
George "	5	Pa.		
John Waterman	43	Pa.	Farmer	
Jane "	42	Pa.		
Jemima "	15	Pa.		
Joanna "	12	Pa.		
Evaline "	9	Pa.		
George "	7	Pa.		
Eliza "	5	Pa.		
Dora "	2	Pa.		
(next to)—				
Austin Waterman	32	Pa.	Farmer	
Lydia "	35	Pa.		
Willie "	8	Pa.	Idiotic	
Delphine "	1	Pa.	[female]	

Census of 1880, Lathrop, Susquehanna Co., Pa. :

	age	*born*	*Father born*	*Mother born*	
David N. Waterman	54	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	Farmer
Paulina "	46	Pa.	R. I.	Pa.	wife
Charles N. "	25	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	son
Edward C. "	21	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	son
Eunice C. "	13	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	dau.
John Waterman	55	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	Farmer and carpenter
Jane "	52	N. J.	N. J.	N. J.	wife
George W. "	16	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	son; laborer
Eliza E. "	12	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	dau.
Dora E. "	13	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	dau.
Edward Waterman	43	Pa.	N. Y.	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary A. "	38	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	wife
Mary E. "	16	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	dau.
Charles E. Westcott	5				adopted
William H. Waterman	55	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	Farmer
Emily C. "	40	N. Y.	Conn.	N. Y.	[not stated]
John W. "	19	Pa.	N. Y.	N. Y.	[not stated]
Austin A. Waterman	39	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	Farmer
Lydda A. "	45	Pa.	R. I.	Conn.	wife
William H. "	18	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	son
Edith D. "	10	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	dau.
Delbert A. "	5	Pa.	N. Y.	Pa.	son
Ira V. Waterman	49	Pa.	N. Y.	N. Y.	Farmer
Julia A. "	31	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	wife
George "	14	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	son
Rosel M. Cook	65	Pa.	Conn.	Conn.	Farmer
Catherine "	53	Pa.	Pa.	N. Y.	wife
John "	10	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	son
Dora "	6	Pa.	Pa.	Pa.	dau.
Charles Waterman	85	Conn.	Germany	Germany	father
Nettie "	79	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	mother

UNPLACED

JOHN WATERMAN, born in Pennsylvania, about 1800, married JANE ———, born in Pa. about 1805.*

Children of John and Jane (———) Waterman, born in Pa.:

i. JANE, b. abt. 1830.
ii. AGNES, b. abt. 1832.

WILLIAM H. WATERMAN, born in New York, about 1813, died at Harford, Susquehanna Co., Pa., in 1869; married SARAH ANN BETTS, born in New York, about 1817.

Estate of William H. Waterman of Harford; dower set 16 Mar. 1869 to widow Sarah Ann Waterman [Probate, Susquehanna County, 5-732].

Census of 1850, Harford, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	37	N. Y.	Farmer
Sally Ann "	33	N. Y.	
John Russell "	14	Pa.	
Mary Ann "	8	Pa.	
Helen E. "	6	Pa.	
Louisa Victoria "	3	Pa.	
James Oscar "	1	Pa.	

Census of 1860, Harford, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

	age	*born*	
William H. Waterman	45	N. Y.	Farmer
Sarah A. "	45	Pa.	
Mary A. "	19	Pa.	
Loisa "	14	Pa.	
James "	11	Pa.	
Emetine "	7	Pa.	
Harriet "	4	Pa.	
Edward "	23	Pa.	
(next family)			
John R. Waterman	23	Pa.	Farmer
Clarissa "	22	Pa.	

Children of William H. and Sarah Ann (Betts) Waterman, born in Pa.:

i. JOHN RUSSELL, b. abt. 1836; m. CLARISSA ———, b. abt. 1838.
ii. MARY ANN, b. abt. 1842; m. EDWARD P. WATERMAN, b. 18 Sept. 1836, son of Ira and Elizabeth (Burhigh) Waterman.
iii. HELEN E., b. abt. 1844.
iv. LOUISA VICTORIA, b. abt. 1847; d. at Nicholson, Pa., 29 Mar. 1913; m. EDSON PACKER, who was killed in R. R. accident, 19 June 1910. Three sons and three daughters, of whom:
    1. *Eunice,* res. Nicholson, Wyoming Co., Pa.; m. ——— Francis.
v. JAMES OSCAR, b. abt. 1849.
vi. EMETINE, b. abt. 1853; res. (1920) Port Dickinson, N. Y.; m. ——— GAY.
vii. HARRIET, b. abt. 1856.

Reference: Mrs. Edith V.9 (Ellsworth) Johnson, North Yakima, Wash., obtained data from members of this family.

* Perhaps the John Waterman who m. in Geauga County, Ohio, 2 Mar. 1826, Jane Brant, though this marriage may pertain to the son of John Olney Waterman, *q.v.*

——— WATERMAN, married CLARISSA TIFFANY?, born in Mass., about 1799, daughter of Noah? Tiffany?

Census of 1850, Harford, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

		age	*born*	
Horace C. Waterman		20	Pa.	shoemaker
Clarissa	"	51	Mass.	
John N.	"	17	Pa.	
Mary O.	"	14	Pa.	
George P.	"	11	Pa.	

Census of 1860, Harford, Susquehanna Co., Pa.:

		age	*born*	
Nelson Waterman		25	Pa.	laborer
Maria	"	28	Pa.	
William	"	9	Pa.	
Jane	"	3	Pa.	
Horace Waterman		29	Pa.	shoemaker
Eliza	"	33	N. Y.	
Henry	"	8	Pa.	
Frances	"	4	Pa.	

Children of ——— and Clarissa (———) Waterman, born in Pennsylvania:

i. HORACE C., b. abt. 1830; m. ELIZA ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1827. Children :
   1. *Henry,* b. abt. 1852.
   11. *Frances,* b. abt. 1856.

ii. JOHN NELSON, b. abt. 1833; d. in hospital at Point Lookout, Md., 12 Apr. 1865; enrolled 21 Jan. 1864 at Marathon, N. Y., in Co. M, 10th N. Y. Cavalry; m. at Montrose, Pa., 13 Dec. 1854, HESTER MARIA (PENNY) NORTON, b. in Pa., abt. 1832, d. in Luzerne Co., Pa., 4 Nov. 1867. Hester Maria Waterman, of Brooklyn township, aged 31, applied for pension, 9 June 1865. Charles E. Penny of Brooklyn township, Susquehanna Co., Pa., guardian of Lydia Waterman, made a statement 9 Mar. 1869. [Civil War Pensions, WC 120,535.] Child:*
   1. *Lydia Jane,* b. 18 July 1855. Lydia Jane, a minor under 14, child of John Nelson and Esther M. Waterman, dec'd, had her uncle Charles E. Penny appointed guardian, 22 Nov. 1867. On 19 Jan. 1869, Jane being 13 years old and entitled to a pension of $13 a month, Henry Penny petitioned that about a year since Charles E. Penny was appointed guardian to Jane, and that the bond of said Charles is insufficient as he is now insolvent. [Probate, Susquehanna County, 5-459, 681.]

iii. MARY O., b. abt. 1836.

iv. GEORGE P., b. abt. 1839.

Susquehanna County Deeds. Fannie Appleman and Orrin Appleman her husband, Lillie Wheelock and Hubert Wheelock her husband, all of Factoryville, Pa., Cora Sitts and Clarence Sitts her husband, of ———, Lillie Harris and Wallace Harris her husband, of Afton, N. Y., Minnie Appleman and Bert Appleman her husband, of Harford township, Pa., Nelson Waterman, a single man, and Charles Waterman a single man, of Bingham-

* It is not known who William Waterman was, listed in the family in the 1860 Census.

ton, N. Y., conveyed June 1911, they being legatees under the will of Mary A. Steere of Harford township, to Mrs. Jennie Tiffany of Harford. [123-551.]

OLIVER WATERMAN OF BERNE, NEW YORK

1. OLIVER WATERMAN, born about 1750, died at Berne, Albany County, N. Y., 1811; married ELIZABETH ESMOND.

Oliver Waterman of Dutchess County refused to sign the General Association in Beekman's Precinct, in 1775. In the Census of 1790, he was listed at Beekmantown, Dutchess County, his family consisting of himself, 5 males under 16, and 4 females. At Beekmantown we find in the Census of 1790, Thomas Esmond (himself and wife apparently), and directly under him Joseph Esmond (with a boy under 16 and two females); also a Jacob Esmond with a very large family.

On 13 Aug. 1795, Oliver leased land of Stephen Van Rensselaer; in 1799, was a trustee of the Watervliet Methodist Society near Niskayuna; in 1799 sold the leased land to Ezekiel Mulford; on 25 Jan. 1800, purchased the Helderberg property; was entered in the Electoral Census, 1807.

In the 1800 Census, Oliver was listed at Berne, Albany County, his family consisting of himself (over 45), 1 female (26 to 45), 3 males (16 to 26), 2 females (10 to 16), and 2 males (under 10). At Watervliet, Albany County, were listed: Samuel Waterman (26 to 45), with 1 female (16 to 26), and 1 boy and 1 girl (under 10). Next to him, Zepheniah Waterman, with 2 males, including himself (26 to 45), 1 female (26 to 45), and 1 male (under 10). Also, Leman Waterman (26 to 45), with 1 female (16 to 26), and 1 boy and 1 girl (under 10).

Administration was granted on Oliver's estate, 6 May 1811. The widow Elizabeth, of Berne, and Zephaniah Waterman, of Watervliet, were administrators.

Albany County records indicate that Oliver may have had relatives there. Not only was Leman Waterman at Watervliet in 1800, but in 1801 "Lemman" Waterman was paying rent there of 40*s*. Lemuel Waterman (conceivably a variant form intended for Leman) rented land of 40*s*. value in 1807 in the Town of Guilderland. In 1801 Swan Waterman owned property of £200 value in Watervliet. In the lack of other mention of Swan Waterman, we might be tempted to believe, since S and L are so readily mistaken for each other when written, that "Swan" might be a misreading for "Leman," were it not that Oliver Waterman named his youngest son, born in 1797, Lyman Swan Waterman. That suggests the possibility that Leman (Lyman) and Swan were relatives, perhaps brothers, of Oliver.

Children of Oliver and Elizabeth (Esmond) Waterman:

2+i. SAMUEL, b. 1775-6?; d. 1 May 1806.
3+ii. ZEPHANIAH, b. 8 Nov. 1777; d. 24 Mar. 1844.
4+iii. BENJAMIN, b. abt. 1779; d. after 1850.
5+iv. JOSEPH, b. [say 1782].

6+v. JOHN E., b. [say 1784].
7+vi. MARY, b. [say 1786].
8+vii. CHARITY, b. 6 Apr. 1788; d. 20 Sept. 1864.
9+viii. HANNAH, b. [say 1790].
10+ix. PHEBE, b. at Great Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., 6 July 1792.
11+x. ISAIAH, b. [say 1795].
12+xi. LYMAN SWAN, b. 1797.
13+xii. LETTY, b. [say 1800].

Reference: George Thurston Waterman, Albany, N. Y., collected data on this family for many years and is the primary source of our account, though we have obtained additional data on some groups of descendants from other sources, acknowledged under each family.

2. SAMUEL WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born 1775-6?, died at Watervliet, N. Y., 1 May 1806; married ESTHER ———, born , died at Watervliet, 18 Aug. 1842.

Samuel and Hester Waterman with thirty-two others were members of Joseph Whitehead's class, Methodist Episcopal Church Union, Watervliet, 8 June 1804.

Administration on the estate of Samuel Waterman of Watervliet was granted to his brother Zephaniah Waterman, and Joseph Whitehead of Watervliet, blacksmith, 5 June 1806. Papers on file dated 1821 state that Samuel died on or about 1 May 1806, and that he leased in 1805 a farm from John Herkimer for eight years. Gilbert Waterman said he did not know that his father hired the farm. Gilbert Waterman of Watervliet and Johnathan P. Horton of Easton, Washington County, next of kin and heirs of Samuel Waterman, asked for an accounting. [Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, 2-43; Files.]

Children of Samuel and Esther (———) Waterman:

14+i. GILBERT, b. 5 Mar. 1798; d. 28 Oct. 1880.
15+ii. STEPHEN, b. 9 Aug. 1802; d. 7 May 1860.
iii. LOIS, b. ; probably m. JONATHAN P. HORTON, of Easton, Washington Co., N. Y.*
16+iv. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1806; d. 20 Oct. 1857.

3. ZEPHANIAH WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born 8 Nov. 1777, died at Watervliet, N. Y., 24 Mar. 1844; married 15 Jan. 1799, POLLY SWAN, born 25 Feb. 1779, died 30 Dec. 1843, daughter of ——— and Louise (Wedge) Swan.

He was listed in the 1810 Census at Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., his family consisting of 2 males and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 2 males and 2 females under 10.

The will of Zephaniah Waterman of Watervliet, dated 3 June 1843, proved 21 May 1844, gave the usual dower to his wife Polly; $6.00 to daugh-

* A daughter of Stephen Waterman stated that he had a sister Lizzie or Lois who m. a Horton and lived in Cherry Valley; see also the above record of Samuel's estate.

ter Louisa Van Vranken; $6.00 to daughter Eliza Wilbur; $50.00 and a cow to daughter Polina; $100 each to sons Joseph and Hiram A.; $100 and a colt to son Isaac V.; 5 acres of my farm, adjoining the Shaker road, to son Giles; to two sons Chauncy and Samuel, the rest of his farm equally, they to pay the legacies and to be executors. The petition of Samuel Waterman on 21 May 1844 named the heirs as himself, Chauncey Waterman, Lois wife of Jacob Van Vranken, Giles Waterman, Elizabeth wife of Alonzo Wilbur, Perlina Waterman, Joseph Waterman, Hiram A. Waterman, and Isaac V. Waterman (a minor), all of Watervliet. [Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, 12-160 to 163.]

Children of Zephaniah and Polly (Swan) Waterman:

17+i. Lois, b. 3 Nov. 1799.
ii. Son (twin), b. 2 May 1802; d. 11 May 1802.
iii. Daughter (twin), b. 2 May 1802; d. 17 May 1802.
18+iv. Giles, b. 9 July 1803; d. 28 Aug. 1870.
19+v. Elizabeth, b. 8 Sept. 1806; d. 26 Feb. 1845.
20+vi. Perlina, b. 4 Apr. 1809; d. 3 Jan. 1880.
21+vii. Joseph, b. 8 Sept. 1811.
22+viii. Hiram Alexander, b. 12 Apr. 1814; d. 18 July 1894.
23+ix. Chauncey, b. 15 Oct. 1817; d. 25 Nov. 1902.
24+x. Samuel, b. 2 Oct. 1819; d. 20 Mar. 1878.
25+xi. Isaac Visscher, b. 22 June 1822; d. 1 Aug. 1910.

4. Benjamin Waterman *(Oliver)*, born 1779, died after 1850; married Rebecca White.

According to descendants of his brothers, he removed to the "Black River Country." This refers to the valley of the Black River in Jefferson and Lewis Counties, New York. Here Benjamin located, in Ellisburgh, about 1815. His son Ismond was obviously named after his mother, whose name was stated as Elizabeth Esmond by descendants of his brothers.

He was listed as head of a household in the 1830 Census at Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y.: 1 male 50 to 60; 1 female 40 to 50; 1 male 15 to 20; 2 females 10 to 15; 1 male and 1 female 5 to 10; 1 female under 5. Also in the 1840 Census: 1 male 60 to 70; 1 female 50 to 60; 1 male and 1 female 20 to 30; 2 females 15 to 20.

Census of 1850, Ellisburgh, N. Y.:*

		age	
Benjamin	Waterman	71	Farmer
Ismond	"	41	Farmer
Saphrona	"	25	
Benjamin	" Jr.	32	Farmer
Cordelia	"	28	

* This enumerator did not fill in places of birth unless outside of New York State, hence it is assumed that all of this family were born in New York.

Herbert	"	6	
Ruth	"	34	
Harriet	"	24	
(Next family)—			
Lyman Waterman		38	Blacksmith
Cornelia	"	33	
Harriet	"	13	
Charles	"	11	

He had four sons and five daughters [Hamilton Child: Gazetteer of Jefferson County (1890); St. Johnsville (N. Y.) *Enterprise and News,* 9 Oct. 1935].

Children of Benjamin and Rebecca (White) Waterman (incomplete):*

26+i. ISMOND, b. abt. 1809; d. 6 Aug. 1878.
27+ii. LYMAN, b. abt. 1812.
iii. RUTH, b. abt. 1816.
28+iv. BENJAMIN F., b. 10 Aug. 1820; d. 14 Jan. 1896.
v. HARRIET, b. abt. 1826.

5. JOSEPH WATERMAN *(Oliver),* born [say 1782], died .

We have no record of Joseph, but it is possible that the following records pertain to his family.

Zephaniah Waterman bought land in Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1835, and with wife Ruth sold in 1845. With several others he acquired land, 1 Jan. 1842, to be used as a burial ground at Leroy. He bought a right of way with several other men in 1839. Orville J. Waterman sold land in Leroy in 1865, with his wife Ellen M. [Deeds, Genesee County, 35-334; 51-326; 68-315; 99-365. Early Settlers of New York State, 1-42.]

Census of 1850, Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Zeph Waterman	40	N. Y.	Miller
Ruth "	42	Mass.	
Orville "	15	N. Y.	Painter

Census of 1860, Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Zefineah Waterman	48	N. Y.	Merchant
Ruth "	52	Mass.	

Solomon Watermon of Leroy bought land there in 1836, and with wife Mary sold there in 1839 and 1841; and his wife Mary C. bought land there in 1842. "Southwick S." bought in Leroy in 1850; "Solomon S." bought in 1857; Solomon and wife Mary sold in 1847. [Deeds, Genesee County, 48-420; 55-164; 59-74, 423; 72-265; 79-259; 97-47.]

Joseph D. Waterman bought land in Leroy in 1856. [*Ibid.,* 96-81.]

* Of the three missing daughters, one may have been mother of Alice Piromer, listed as niece of Ismond Waterman in the 1855 Census. The missing son may be William T. Waterman (see end of Oliver Waterman Family for his records). George Thurston Waterman did not trace Benjamin's descendants.

Possible children of Joseph and ——— (———) Waterman:*

i. Zephaniah, b. abt. 1811, d. after 1860. [See end of Oliver Waterman family.]
ii. Solomon Southworth, b. 13 Dec. 1813; d. 25 Apr. 1889. [See end of Oliver Waterman family.]

6. John E. Waterman *(Oliver)*, born [say 1784], died ; married first, Nancy Delanay; married second, Esther Moore; married third, Lydia (Richards) Dix, born in Conn., about 1792, daughter of Simeon and Anna (Wright) Richards of Newington, Conn.

Census of 1830, Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y.:

1 male and 1 female	aged 26 to 45
1 female	16 to 26
2 males	10 to 16
1 male and 1 female	under 10

Census of 1860, Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill.:

Lydia Waterman age 68 born Conn.

Children of John E. and Nancy (Delanay) Waterman:

i. Sarah, b. 1803; res. Wis.
29+ii. Minard Lansing, b. 14 Dec. 1807; d. 29 Dec. 1893.
iii. Oliver, b. 1809; went to live among the Indians, and is said to have become a chief.
30+iv. Eri L., b. 1814; d. 4 July 1894.
v. Susan, b. ; res. Wis.

Children of John E. and Esther (Moore) Waterman, born in Oneida County, N. Y.:

vi. Lucinda Bennett, b. 1 Sept. 1829; living 1903; m. Russell Dana Hills, b. at Martinsburg, Lewis Co., N. Y., 2 Oct. 1818, d. at Omaha, Neb. 25 Aug. 1893, son of Russell and Lucretia (Robbins) Hills. They lived for years in Lockport, Ill., then moved to Omaha, Neb. Children:
  i. *Esther L.*, b. 25 Mar. 1858; d. 6 May 1859.
  ii. *Frank Waterman*, b. 20 May 1860; m. twice; held an important position with a western railroad. He m. at Portsmouth, Ohio, 5 Oct. 1892, Mary Virginia Timmonds, b. at Portsmouth, 17 July 1860; two children.
  iii. *Charles H. A.*, b. 29 Jan. 1864; d. 4 July 1866.
vii. Esther Lerinda, b. 10 Nov. 1831; living 1897; m. 12 Nov. 1831, Cornelius James Ingersoll, of Sandwich, Ill., who d. 20 Dec. 1867. Children:
  i *Hattie Adell*, m. Isaiah M. Cooper.
  ii. *Elbert Luther*, unm. (1897).
  iii. *Helen May*, m. John W. Blee.
  iv. *James Moore*, d. 10 or 14 Aug. 1867.
  v. *Charles Willard*, m. Mary B. Adams.

References: Collection of George Thurston Waterman. W. S. and Tho. Hills, The Hills Family in America (1906), pp. 173, 225. Abner Morse, Descendants of Several Puritan Families, vol. 3 (Richards) (1861), p. 32.

* The chief reason for thinking Zephaniah Waterman of Leroy may belong to this family is that Oliver Waterman gave the rare name of Zephaniah to a son.

7. MARY WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born [say 1786], died ; married first, ——— CHASE; married second, JOSEPH M. GAIGE, widower of her sister Phebe [see No. 10].

Child of ——— and Mary (Waterman) Chase:

i. ELIZABETH [Betsey], b. in 1804; d. in 1868; m. GILES WATERMAN [No. 18], b. 9 July 1803, d. 28 Aug. 1870, her first cousin, *q.v.*

8. CHARITY WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born at Beekmantown, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 6 Apr. 1788, died at Wright, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 20 Sept. 1864; married 20 Apr. 1806, JOHN GAIGE, born 19 Apr. 1787, died at Wright, N. Y., 12 July 1871, son of Moses and Hannah (Macomber) Gaige.

The Gaiges were English by descent, and settled at Dartmouth, Mass. John Gaige was a Democrat, but became a Republican at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. Charity told her son Egbert that she was Low Dutch [i.e. Holland-Dutch].

Children of John and Charity (Waterman) Gaige, born in Schoharie County, N. Y.:

i. Daughter, b. 13 Apr. 1808; d. 14 Apr. 1808.
ii. Son, b. and d. 11 Mar. 1809.
iii. MOSES, b. 25 Feb. 1810; d. 14 Oct. 1810.
iv. HANNAH, b. 25 Feb. 1811; m. in Schoharie Co., N. Y., Sept. 1829, CHARLES LOUNDSBERRY, b. 3 Apr. 1809, d. 4 Mar. 1883, son of Reuben and Betsey (Burlingame) Loundsberry. Four children.
v. NELSON, b. 20 June 1812; d. 12 Nov. 1869; m. but never lived with his wife.
vi. MOSES I., b. 27 June 1813; d. at Binghamton, N. Y., 8 Oct. 1884; m. 8 Jan. 1834, JANE HAYS, b. at Berne, Albany Co., N. Y., 25 May 1814, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wright) Hays. Four children.
vii. DANIEL, b. 17 Feb. 1815; d. 14 Feb. 1859; m. (1) MARY HAYS, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wright) Hays; had four children; m. (2) MARGARET RICKARD, dau. of David G. and Margaret (Nasholds) Rickard; one child.
viii. ELIZA, b. 14 Mar. 1816; d. 18 Mar. 1880; m. at Schoharie, N. Y., JOHN W. JONES, b. 28 Sept. 1815, d. 15 Mar. 1890, son of James and Mary (Williamson) Jones. Three children.
ix. LYDIA, b. 29 Apr. 1818; d. at Shutters Corners, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 30 Oct. 1869, m. ALBERT LAWYER, son of David S. Lawyer. Two children.
x. Child, b. and d. young [1820?].
xi. EGBERT MACOMBER, b. at Wright, 4 Nov. 1822; m. (1) at Schoharie, 5 July 1847, MARY BOYNTON, b. abt. Nov. 1823, d. at Wright, 4 July 1850, aged 26 yrs. 8 mos., dau. of Samuel and Rhoda (Duel) Boynton; m. (2) at Schoharie, 10 Mar. 1853, CAROLINE RICKARD, b. 6 Apr. 1825, dau. of David G. and Margaret (Nasholds) Rickard. He taught school about 18 years; lived at Rensselaerville and Binghamton, N. Y.; kept store 5 years at Shutters Corners, town of Wright. Four children by second wife.
xii. Child, b. and d. young.
xiii. MATILDA, b. 8 Jan. 1825; d. 2 Oct. 1887; m. ISAAC SNYDER, son of John Snyder. Two children.

9. HANNAH WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born [say 1790], died ; married CARMY WILBUR.

It is said that she lived in Rochester, N. Y., about 1844.

Children of Carmy and Hannah (Waterman) Wilbur:

i. ELIAS.
ii. SALLY ANN.

10. PHEBE WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born at Great Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 6 July 1792, died ; married JOSEPH M. GAIGE, born at Duanesburg, Schenectady Co., N. Y., 6 July 1789, died , son of Moses and Hannah (Macomber) Gaige.

Children of Joseph M. and Phebe (Waterman) Gaige, first three born at Duanesburg, next three at Schoharie, the rest at Knox, Albany Co., N. Y.:

i. SPENCER, b. 22 Oct. 1809; m. (1) MARGARET YAGER, dau. of Henry Yager; m. (2) MARY ANN ———; res. Binghamton, N. Y. Three children.
ii. BETSEY, b. 17 Dec. 1811; d. in Ill.; m. JOHN MACDONALD. No children.
iii. ZEPHANIAH W., b. 10 Jan. 1813; d. ae. about 3.
iv. WESSON M., b. 12 Sept. 1814; res. near Ottawa, Ill.; m. LUCY LAWRENCE, dau. of Warren and Letty (Waterman) Lawrence, his first cousin. Five children.
v. JOHN W., b. 4 Mar. 1816; m. at San Francisco, Calif., 19 Dec. 1865, HARRIET M. PHELPS, of New York. No children.
vi. HANNAH, b. 10 Oct. 1817; d. unm.
vii. EUNICE, b. 23 Aug. 1819; m. JOHN MACDONALD, of Marshalltown, Iowa. No children.
viii. SARAH, b. 3 Dec. 1821 [?]; d. young.
ix. ANN, b. 4 Jan. 1822 [?]; m. DANIEL ROACH; settled in Missouri Valley, Iowa.
x. LEONARD, b. 6 May 1823; d. unm.; served from Iowa in the Civil War.
xi. JOSEPH, b. 10 Sept. 1826; d. unm. ae. 18 or 19.
xii. JOEL, b. 6 or 22 Feb. 1828; m. ELIZABETH HAVERLY, b. at Knox, Albany Co., N. Y., 9 Sept. 1823. Three children.
xiii. PERRY, b. Feb. 1829; drowned in crossing the Mississippi River.

11. ISAIAH WATERMAN *(Oliver)*, born [say 1795], died at Grundy, Ill.; married at St. George's Church, Schenectady, N. Y., 3 Jan. 1814, ESTHER VAN VRANKEN.

Isaiah Waterman was listed in the town of Schoharie, Schoharie Co., N. Y., in the N. Y. Census of 1825, his family consisting of 4 males (one voter) and 3 females (one of the latter aged 16 to 45, two females under 16, and one of these born the previous year).

Children of Isaiah and Esther (Van Vranken) Waterman, all but first born in Schoharie County, N. Y.:

i. ELIZA ANN, b. at Niskayuna, Schenectady Co., N. Y., 11 Feb. 1815, bapt. there 23 July 1815; m. ZACHARIAH KARK. Children:
    1. *John Isaiah.*

ii. *Pamela.*
iii. *Samuel.*
iv. *Lyman.*

31+ii. LYMAN.
32+iii. FRANCIS D., b. 1820.
33+iv. SAMUEL VAN VRANKEN, b. 14 Oct. 1822.

v. MARGARET, b. in 1824; m. WILLIAM STEVENS, who d. at Morris, Ill., abt. 1892. Children:

i. *William E.,* m. Hattie Schofield.
ii. *Ella V.,* m. C. G. Collins.
iii. *Merritt,* res. Morris, Ill., unm.
iv. *Charles,* m. Martha Booth.
v. *Helen,* m. A. E. Cazen.
vi. *Hettie I.,* b. Fred Page.
vii. *Fred,* m. Laura Hoag.

Reference: W. T. Hanson, St. George's Church in City of Schenectady, 2-103.

12. LYMAN SWAN WATERMAN *(Oliver),* born in Dutchess County, N. Y., about 1797, died ; married at Blairsville, Indiana Co., Pa., PAMELA SUTTON.

He lived in Blairsville, Indiana Co., Pa., and removed in 1845 to Pittsburgh and engaged in the tobacco business; also in wholesale grocery and forwarding and commission. In 1855 he removed to Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill. The family were all Methodists.

Census of 1850, Pittsburgh (Third Ward), Pa.:

		age	*born*	
Lyman S. Waterman		54	N. Y.	Commission merchant
Mary	"	50	Pa.	
Robert N.	"	25	"	
William B.	"	23	"	
John S.	"	20	"	
Milton A.	"	15	"	
Lyman N.	"	9	"	

Census of 1860, Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill.:

		age	*born*	
John S. Waterman		30	Pa.	Farmer
Eliza R.	"	24	"	
Ida P.	"	5	"	
Laura	"	1	Ill.	
R. Nixon	"	35	Pa.	
Milton A.	"	25	"	
L. Newton	"	19	"	Student

Children of Lyman Swan and Pamela (Sutton) Waterman, born in Pa.:

i. PAMELA JANE, b. ; res. Aurora, Ill.; m. (REV.) C. FOSTER, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Children:

i. *Mary Emma.*
ii. *Pamela Anna,* m. Rev. William Burns.
iii. *Ella Virginia.*
iv. *Lyman Waterman.*
v. *Ada Jane.*

vi. *William Swan.*
vii. *Robert Nixon.*

ii. ROBERT NIXON, b. abt. 1825; d. ae. 50, unm. He lived with his brother John.
iii. WILLIAM BROWN, b. abt. 1827; res. Goodland, Ind.; m. at Ottawa, Ill., PHEBE ANN VERMETTE. Child:
i. *William Newton.*
iv. JOHN SUTTON, b. 5 Nov. 1829; res. Ottawa, Ill.; m. at Sewickly, Allegheny Co., Pa., ELIZA R. HOPKINS, b. abt. 1836. Children:
i. *Ida Sue,* b. abt. 1855; d. 9 Jan. 1877.
ii. *Lillie Jane.*
v. ELIZABETH, b. [say 1832]; d. ae. 2.
vi. MILTON AYERS, b. abt. 1835; res. Ottawa, Ill.; m. at Rochester, N. Y., MARY E. WALKER.* Children:
i. *Mary Elizabeth,* m. Irving Lovejoy.
ii. *Emma Julia.*
iii. *Sarah Pamela.*
iv. *Milton Nixon,* res. (1936) Ottawa, Ill.
v. *Harry Newton.*
vii. LYMAN NEWTON, b. abt. 1841; a lawyer, of Chicago, Ill.; m. EMMA I. PAXTON. Children:
i. *Nellie.*
ii. *Kate E.,* res. unm. (1936) Chicago, Ill.

13. LETTY WATERMAN *(Oliver),* born about 1800, died ; married WARREN LAWRENCE.

They lived near Ottawa, Ill.

Children of Warren and Letty (Waterman) Lawrence:

i. WILLIAM, m. EUNICE BENNETT.
ii. LUCY, m. WESSON GAIGE, her first cousin.
iii. HIRAM.
iv. WARREN, m. ELIZABETH RICHMOND.
v. PHEBE, m. WILLARD SEATON.
vi. AMOS, m. MARGARET GATES.
vii. LYMAN, m. ELIZABETH KENNERSON.
viii. ELIZABETH, m. N. B. WORSLEY.
ix. STEWART D., m. MARTHA ANN CUMMINS.
x. PAMELA JANE.

14. GILBERT WATERMAN *(Samuel, Oliver),* born at Watervliet, 5 Mar. 1798, died there 28 Oct. 1880; married 1 Mar. 1817, MARIA ROSE, born 24 Aug. 1796, died 20 Sept. 1879, daughter of Jacob and Helen (———) Rose.

Mrs. Waterman's grandparents came from Germany. Gilbert was a farmer in the section of Watervliet which became Newtonville, N. Y., and is buried in the Rural Cemetery.

* Mrs. Mary E. Waterman m. 21 Nov. 1879, Charles N. Fowler, b. at Newark, Ill., 15 Aug. 1846, son of Jonathan and Sarah E. M. P. (Philips) Fowler; children, b. at Ottawa, Ill.: Eva, b. 21 Sept. 1880; Chase, b. 15 Feb. 1883. Mr. Fowler m. (2) 24 Sept. 1895, Angie Fread. [G. S. Rix, History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family (1901), p. 555.]

He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church of Watervliet, now at Newtonville, on probation 24 Nov. 1833, and was admitted 15 June 1834. Here the death of Esther Waterman, doubtless his mother, was recorded in 1842, and Gilbert and Maria, also Esther (their daughter) appear frequently in later records of the church.

Letters of administration were granted, 21 Apr. 1881, to Jacob, son of Gilbert Waterman, late of Watervliet. [Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, 13-442.]

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Gilbert Waterman	50	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria "	52	" "	
Helen "	32	" "	
Samuel "	30	" "	
Ester "	27	" "	
Margaret "	25	" "	
Sarah "	22	" "	
Jacob "	20	" "	
Catharine "	18	" "	
John "	15	" "	

Census of 1860, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Gilbert Waterman	62	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria "	64	" "	
Hester "	37	" "	
Henry Williams	23	" "	
S. G. Waterman	41	*	Farmer
Jane E. "	30	*	
Anna M. "	8	*	
Joseph Helpling	49	France	
Hannah "	38	N. Y.	
Chas. L. "	16	" "	
Martha E. "	12	" "	
Mary F. "	5	" "	
Jacob Waterman	31	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria A. "	28	" "	
Milton M. "	2	" "	
John Waterman	26	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary "	29	" "	

Census of 1870, Watervliet, N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Gilbert Waterman	73	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria "	73	" "	
Hester "	42	" "	
Samuel Waterman	50	N. Y.	Carpenter
Jane E. "	40	" "	
John Waterman	35	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary "	30 [38?]	" "	
William "	5	" "	

* Ditto marks are used in the birth-place column after these three names; above them was an old lady born in "N. J." The enumerator clearly erred in using ditto marks, and should have written "N. Y."

Children of Gilbert and Maria (Rose) Waterman, born at Watervliet:

i. HELEN, b. 18 May 1818; m. at Watervliet, 25 Dec. 1844, DANIEL F. PHILLIPS.

ii. SAMUEL G., b. 7 Dec. 1819; d. 14 June 1897; m. at Watervliet, 3 Oct. 1850, JANE EVERTS TEN BROECK, b. 27 May 1830, dau. of John Anthony and Hannah (Everts) Ten Broeck. He was a carpenter and lived in West Troy, now part of Watervliet. Children:

1. *Anna M.*, b. 1852; m. (1) ——— Rosy; m. (2) ——— Hancock. Child by first husband:

(1) Daughter.

Children by second husband:

(2) Hazel.

(3) Son.

II. *Clara*, b. after 1860.

iii. HESTER, b. 10 Oct. 1822; d. 22 Apr. 1885, unm.

iv. MARGARET E., b. 13 Sept. 1824; m. 21 July 1851, JACOB MERICLE.

v. SARAH M., b. 19 Mar. 1827; m. 26 July 1845, JOHN VAN WIE. Children (a son *Gilbert* and others).

vi. JACOB, b. 27 Mar. 1829; res. (1896) on a farm just out of Cohoes, N. Y.; m. 23 May 1855, MARIA Q. ORLOP, b. at Watervliet [Colonie], N. Y., 14 Dec. 1832, dau. of Peter and Clarissa (Whited) Orlop. Child:

1. *Milton M.*, b. at Watervliet, 23 Mar. 1859; d. at West Troy [now in Watervliet], 22 Dec. 1890; m. 15 Feb. 1882, Annie C. Collins, dau. of Burnam and Eleanor (———) Collins. Child:

(1) Burnam C., b. 6 Oct. 1884; d. 24 June 1886.

vii. CATHARINE C., b. 10 Sept. 1832; m. 3 Oct. 1855, ANTHONY C. TEN BROECK, b. 15 Aug. 1834, son of John Anthony and Hannah (Everts) Ten Broeck. Child:

1. *Oscar C.*, b. 30 Oct. 1858; m. Mary A. Warner.

viii. JOHN J., b. 4 Dec. 1834; m. at West Troy [now Watervliet], 5 Nov. 1856, MARY E. FIDDLER, b. at Watervliet [now Colonie], 12 Nov. 1832, dau. of John and Prudence Hill (Hocknell) Fiddler. Child:

1. *William G.*, b. at West Troy, 13 Jan. 1865; res. Watervliet; m. at Jefferson, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 11 Mar. 1891, Hattie Pamelia Mann, b. at Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y., 20 Nov. 1870, dau. of Harmon S. and Luagene (Forman) Mann. William Waterman of West Troy bought land in Jefferson, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 16 Dec. 1892, and was of Jefferson when he conveyed with wife Hattie, 25 Jan. 1895. [Deeds, Schoharie County, 113-159; 136-188.] Children:*

(1) Merritt F., b. at Colonie, N. Y., 7 May 1892; res. (1926) Schenectady, N. Y.; a chauffeur and gardener; m. (1) ——— ———; divorced; m. (2) at North Canaan, Conn., 13 May 1926, Ruth David, b. at Perry's Mills, N. Y., abt. 1907, dau. of William and Helen (Earl) David.

* The manuscript of George Thurston Waterman lists only the first two children, but most of his collecting was done shortly after 1895. On 15 Feb. 1935, Melvin A. Mann and his wife, of Hudson Falls., N. Y., Merritt F. Waterman, of Albany, N. Y., Earl G. Waterman and his wife Olive, of Albany, N. Y., Phoebe M. Mayer, of Troy, N. Y., Charles L. [W. in signature] Waterman and Elizabeth C. his wife, of Watervliet, N. Y., and Arlina V. Fuller, of Rensselaer, N. Y., conveyed to Bishop F. Mann, of Jefferson, N. Y., land in Summit, N. Y., from the estate of Harmon S. Mann. Earl G. Waterman and his wife were of New York City on 3 July 1935. [Deeds, Schoharie County, 215-218; 207-389.] It seems certain that Charles must have been a younger son of Hattie Pamelia (Mann) Waterman, but whether Phoebe and Arlina were her daughters or sisters is not apparent.

(2) Earl G., b. at Watervliet, N. Y., 12 Sept. 1895; m. Olive ———.

(3) Charles W., b. ; m. Elizabeth C. ———.

15. Stephen Waterman *(Samuel, Oliver)*, born at Watervliet, N. Y., 9 Aug. 1802, died at South Oxford, Chenango Co., N. Y., 7 May 1860; married 28 or 29 Jan. 1823, Abigail H. Ogden, born at Greenfield Hill, Fairfield, Conn., 22 Aug. 1798, died at Coventry, N. Y., 28 June 1866, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Adams) Ogden.

He lived in Fairfield, Conn., following his marriage, until about 1830; removed to Guilford, Chenango Co., N. Y., and then to Oxford. He learned his trade of blacksmith at Hillsdale on the Hudson, and there got acquainted with his wife. He was lock-tender on Chenango canal at South Oxford many years. He was an Episcopalian, but joined the Baptist church after removal from Connecticut. He was a Whig in politics.

Census of 1830, Fairfield, Conn.: Stephen Waterman, 1 male aged 20 to 30; 1 female 30 to 40; 1 female 5 to 10; 1 male and 1 female under 5.

Stephen and Abigail H. Waterman have gravestones in the Ten Broek Cemetery in Oxford, Chenango Co., N. Y.

Stephen Waterman of Oxford purchased land in the south-east part of Oxford, being part of great lot no. 61 in Fayette township, now Oxford, supposed to contain 114 acres at a Sheriff's sale, 10 Feb. 1835. He bought 29 acres in "Township of Fayette," 4 July 1835, from Samuel Goff and Catherine his wife of Otisco, Onondaga Co., N. Y. Stephen Waterman of Oxford and Abigail H. his wife sold 110 acres of great lot no. 61 in "Township of Fayette," 22 Mar. 1836, to Eber C. Denison of Guilford, Chenango Co. [Deeds, Chenango County, XX-87; 51-73; 52-334.]

Children of Stephen and Abigail H. (Ogden) Waterman, three born at Fairfield, Conn., four in Chenango County, N. Y.:

i. Harriet, b. 1 Oct. 1823; m. at South Oxford, N. Y., 7 Sept. 1842, Ira Thomas Holladay, b. at Oxford, N. Y., 10 May 1819, d. 23 Oct. 1888, son of John and Anne (Ostrom) Holladay. Children, b. at Coventry, N. Y.:
   1. *Arthur Adelbert*, b. 29 June 1844; m. 12 Jan. 1869, Hancy M. Smith, b. at Brisben, Chenango Co., N. Y., 15 Jan. 1848, dau. of David F. and Rhoda (Gray) Smith; no children. He worked for Bradbury Dyer in Albany for a number of years, then for the Wagon Company; in 1893 went to Greene, N. Y., where he was in the ice business a couple of years, then went to Binghamton, later returning to Albany.
   2. *Helen M.*, b. 10 Sept. 1845; m. James D. Stratton.

ii. Maria S., b. 25 Sept. 1826; d. at Lishas Kill, Watervliet, N. Y., 12 Nov. 1893; m. 12 Oct. 1848, her first cousin, Chauncey Waterman [No. 23].

iii. Arthur S., b. 19 May 1829; d. at Davids Island Hospital, N. Y., 16 Aug. 1864, from wounds at the battle of Petersburgh, Va.; m. at Newtonville, N. Y., 27 Sept. 1858, Ann Elizabeth Yearsly, who d. 15 Sept. 1863. He enlisted at Troy

in the Civil War, 30 Dec. 1863, in Co. F, 7th Regt., N. Y. Heavy Art'y, for three years. Child:

i. *William A.*, b. 25 Sept. 1861. On 5 Sept. 1864, Ira T. Halladay of Watervliet was appointed his guardian. A pension was received for his benefit until 25 Sept. 1877.

iv. FREDERICK L., b. 2 Aug. 1833; res. Brisben, Chenango Co., N. Y.; m. 1 Apr. 1869, ELEANOR M. SKILLEN. Children:

i. *Jenny*, b. ; m. Fred Tower.

ii. *Nellie*, b. ; m.

v. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 8 Feb. 1837; res. Coventry, Chenango Co., N. Y.; m. 12 Nov. 1862, WALTER OGDEN. No children.

vi. HESTER JANE, b. 14 Apr. 1839; d. 7 Nov. 1903; m. 21 Sept. 1858, WILLIAM HENRY STRATTON, b. at Oxford, N. Y., 25 Sept. 1838, d. at East Pharsalia, N. Y., 20 Sept. 1910, son of Ira and Ann Eliza (Dent) Stratton. No children.

vii. HELEN A., b. 26 June 1845; d. 28 Jan. 1846.

References: George Thurston Waterman Collection. D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C.; N. Y. Cemetery Rec., 26-200. Fairfield (Conn.) Vital Records, 1-M, p. 9. H. R. Stratton, A Book of Strattons (1918), 2-114. Civil War Pension Files, MC-70,403.

16. SAMUEL WATERMAN *(Samuel, Oliver)*, born at Watervliet, N .Y., about 1806, died at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 20 Oct. 1857 in 51st year (gravestone); married HARRIET ———.

He and three of his children are buried in Green Ridge Cemetery, Saratoga Springs. It is said that, his father dying when he was an infant, a man in Saratoga brought him up and left him property.

Children of Samuel and Harriet (———) Waterman, born at Saratoga, N. Y.:

i. CHARLES S., b. abt. 1838; d. 9 Sept. 1844 ae. 6 (gravestone).

ii. MARY, b. ; m. ——— MILLER, of Nyack, N. Y.

iii. SARAH, b. ; m. ——— CARPENTER.

iv. NORMAN L., b. abt. 1844; d. 6 May 1851 ae. 7 (gravestone).

v. HARRIET L., b. abt. 1846; d. 9 May 1851 ae. 5 (gravestone).

vi. MARTHA, b. ; m. THOMAS LAPE.

Reference: N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 48-189.

17. LOIS WATERMAN *(Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born 3 Nov. 1799, died ; married JACOB VAN VRANKEN.

Children of Jacob and Lois (Waterman) Van Vranken:

i. MARGARET, b. ; m. SAMUEL HILL.

ii. LYMAN SWAN, b. 22 Feb. 1820; m. MARGERY GRAHAM.

iii. SAMUEL, b. ; m. LYDIA STEVENS.

18. GILES WATERMAN *(Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born 9 July 1803, died 28 Aug. 1870; married ELIZABETH CHASE [No. 7, i], born 1804, died at Watervliet, N. Y., in 1868, daughter of ——— and Mary (Waterman) Chase.

His wife was his first cousin. She was an Anti-Shaker, *i.e.* one who had been with the Shakers and left them.

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Giles Waterman	47	N. Y.	Farmer
Elizabeth "	46	" "	
Hiram F. "	16	" "	Clerk
Mary N. "	14	" "	
Lyman "	11	" "	
Samuel H. "	9	" "	

Census of 1860, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Giles Waterman	57	N. Y.	Farmer
Elizabeth "	61	" "	
Samuel "	21	" "	
Mary A. "	25	" "	
Lyman " *	21	" "	Teamster

Census of 1870, Watervliet:

	age	*born*	
Giles Waterman	66	N. Y.	Farmer
Mary "	32	" "	

Administration on the estate of Elizabeth Waterman of Watervliet was granted, 20 June 1868, to her husband, Giles Waterman. [Administrations, Albany County, 11-207.]

The will of Giles Waterman, proved 13 Sept. 1870, named his daughter Mary A., and sons Hiram Z. and Lyman S. V.; brother Samuel, executor. [Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, 22-199.]

Children of Giles and Elizabeth (Chase) Waterman, born at Watervliet:

34+i. HIRAM F., b. abt. 1834.

ii. MARY N., b. abt. 1836; d. at Schenectady, N. Y., abt. 1 Aug. 1911; bur. at Lishas Kill, Albany County; m. FRED BRADT, who d. abt. 1904 or 1905. They lived in Chicago, Ill., in 1888.

iii. LYMAN SWAN VAN VRANKEN, b. abt. 1839; res. Albany, N. Y.; m. abt. 1860, FRANCES M. ———, b. abt. 1843.

iv. SAMUEL HILL, b. abt. 1841; soldier in the Civil War, and d. from disease contracted in the army, 19 Apr. 1864.

19. ELIZABETH WATERMAN *(Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born 8 Sept. 1806, died at Lishas Kill, Albany County, N. Y., 26 Feb. 1845; married 18 Oct. 1832, ALONZO WILBUR, born 26 Nov. 1810, died at Schenectady, N. Y., 14 July 1866, son of Ezekiel and Sarah (Macomber) Wilbur. He married second, 3 Feb. 1848, Hannah Mahalia (Thurston) Fletcher, born at Coeymans Hollow, Albany Co., N. Y., 9 June 1824, died 26 May 1868, widow of William Fletcher, and daughter of John and Hannah (Shear) Thurston.

* A German family named Roare or Roan occupied the same house. Some of the ages stated are far from correct. Lyman Waterman, a teamster, ae. 22, b. N. Y., was also listed at Watervliet in a duplicate entry, with Frances M. Waterman, ae. 17, b. N. Y.; probably he married about the time of the enumeration.

Mr. Wilbur's family was from Schoharie County. He was a carpenter for the railroad company.

Children of Alonzo and Elizabeth (Waterman) Wilbur, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y.:

i. MARTHA JANE, b. 13 Sept. 1842; m. (1) 29 Nov. 1861, HENRY POLLOCK OGDEN, b. abt. 1840, d. at Troy, N. Y., 22 Dec. 1865, son of James and Isabella (Pollock) Ogden; m. (2) at Oxford, Iowa, 25 Sept. 1874, NEWTON PEASE, b. at Enfield, Hartford Co., Conn., 17 Nov. 1805, son of Asher and Elizabeth (Chaffee) Pease. Mr. Ogden was an express messenger for the National Express Co.; a Universalist. He and Miss Wilbur were married at Samuel Waterman's. After his death, she lived in Schenectady for several years, then at Samuel Waterman's for a while; then went West and met Mr. Pease at Isaac Waterman's in Oxford, Iowa. Mr. Pease was a farmer; Methodist. They returned to his home, Conway, Mass., where he took up farming again. He had m. (1) 26 Nov. 1833, Sarah Dwight, b. 1 Mar. 1805, d. 16 Sept. 1866, by whom he had seven children. Children by first husband, b. at Troy, N. Y.:

   I. *James Edward,* b. 8 Sept. 1863.

   II. *Henry Pollock,* b. 2 Jan. 1866; d. 21 July 1866.

   Children by second husband, b. at Conway, Mass.:

   III. *Grace,* b. 15 Feb. 1877; m. C. F. DeWolfe.

   IV. *Gertrude Wilmouth,* b. 26 Oct. 1879.

ii. JAMES HENRY, b. 26 Aug. 1844; d. at Oxford, Iowa, 24 June 1893, unm.

20. PERLINA WATERMAN *(Zephaniah, Oliver),* born near Shakers, Albany Co., N. Y., 4 Apr. 1809, died 3 Jan. 1880, aged 70 (gravestone, Niskayuna Cemetery, Schenectady County, N. Y.).

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*
Prolina Waterman	41	N. Y.
Cornelius Rundalls	30	" "
Louisa M. "	20	" "

In 1850 Perlina Waterman (also Louisa M. Reynolds) were members of the Watervliet church. The father of her child was named Upman; he was sued in court, and when decision in her favor was obtained for $500, he offered to marry her, but she refused. She worked hard to care for her child, doing housework, picking berries and chestnuts. No one could be more strict or reputable than she was.

Child of Perlina Waterman, born at Lishas Kill, Albany Co., N. Y.:

i. LOUISA MARIA, b. 7 June 1830; d. at Niskayuna, N. Y., 7 June 1886 ae. 56 (gravestone); m. 6 Jan. 1847, CORNELIUS REYNOLDS, b. at Watervliet (now Colonie), N. Y., 20 Oct. 1816, d. 12 Sept. 1884, son of George and Jane (Turner) Reynolds. She was known and married under the name Waterman, and her wedding certificate was witnessed by Samuel Waterman and Sarah Ann Reynolds. Children, b. at Watervliet [Colonie]:

   I. *George Henry,* b. 10 Jan. 1849; d. at Schenectady, N. Y., 7 Dec. 1914; m. 11 Sept. 1883, Mary F. Jeffries.

ii. *Lilleva C.* (twin), b. 8 Feb. 1859; m. at Watervliet, 15 Jan. 1879, David Caw Smith, b. 18 Dec. 1858, son of John and Susanna (Rakestraw) Smith. Children, b. at Niskayuna, N. Y.:
  (1) C. Van Vranken, b. 1 Jan. 1883.
  (2) Edwin Reynolds, b. 24 Nov. 1887.
  (3) Bertha Vedder, b. 19 Mar. 1890.

iii. *Mary Elizabeth* (twin), b. 8 Feb. 1859; m. (1) 17 Dec. 1879, Edwin Pearse, b. at Lishas Kill, Albany Co., N. Y., 17 Sept. 1855, d. there 1 Nov. 1885, son of Richard Sebastian and Eve (Van Vranken) Pearse; m. (2) 3 July 1895, Albert Nelson Ladu, b. at Watervliet [Colonie], 19 Nov. 1859, son of Abram Nelson and Diana Mahalia (Eldred) Ladu. Mr. Ladu m. (1) 9 Nov. 1882, Clara I. Hills, by whom he had one child. Child by first husband:
  (1) Charles Edward, b. 5 Mar. 1885; d. 3 Aug. 1885.

References: Collection of George Thurston Waterman. D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C., N. Y. Cemetery Rec., 44-154.

21. Joseph Waterman *(Zephaniah, Oliver),* born 8 Sept. 1811, died at Troy, N. Y., in 1888; married Emeline M. Graham.

His will, made 19 Oct. 1864 when "53 years old," recorded 19 June 1888, called him of West Troy and named his wife Emeline M. Citations were issued to Hiram A. Waterman, of Plattsmouth, Neb.; Isaac V. Waterman, of Oxford, Iowa; Hiram Waterman, of Evansville, Ind.; Mary Bradt, of Chicago, Ill.; Joseph H. Waterman, of Plattsmouth, Neb.; Martha Pease, of Conway, Mass.; James H. Wilbur, of Oxford, Iowa; citation to Lyman Waterman to be dispensed with. [Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, 36-275.]

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Joseph Waterman	38	N. Y.	Carriage maker
Emeline "	32	" "	
Henry S. "	11	" "	

Census of 1870, West Troy, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Joseph Waterman	58	N. Y.	Wheelwright
Emeline "	52	" "	
Esther Mink	75	Conn.	

Child of Joseph and Emeline M. (Graham) Waterman:

i. Henry S., b. abt. 1839; d. young.

22. Hiram Alexander Waterman *(Zephaniah, Oliver),* born near Shakers, Albany County, N. Y., 12 Apr. 1814, died at Plattsmouth, Neb., 18 July 1894; married 15 Jan. 1834, Catharine Truax Clark, born 7 Feb. 1814, died at Ladora, Iowa, 4 Jan. 1882, daughter of William P. and Catharine (Truax) Clark.

Hiram A. Waterman bought 4 acres in the 2d Ward of Schenectady, 3 Oct. 1835, and was then living there. [Deeds, Schenectady County, N-3.]

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Hiram A. Waterman	34	N. Y.	Carpenter
Catharine "	32	" "	
John "	15	" "	
Maria "	11	" "	

Census of 1860, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Hiram Waterman	46	N. Y.	Farmer
Catherine "	46	" "	
Maria "	22	" "	
Zephaniah "	16	" "	

The family removed after 1860 to Illinois, and in 1870 to Plattsmouth, Neb.

Census of 1870, Plattsmouth, Cass Co., Neb.:

	age	*born*	
Hiram Waterman	56	N. Y.	Lumber dealer
Catherine "	56	" "	
John "	34	" "	Lumber dealer
Margaret "	29	Ohio	
Ida "	6	Ill.	
Alma "	4	"	

Children of Hiram Alexander and Catharine Truax (Clark) Waterman, first two born at Westford, Otsego Co., N. Y., third near Lishas Kill, N. Y.:

i. JOHN, b. 8 Mar. 1836; d. at Plattsmouth, Neb., 13 Sept. 1921; m. at Ottawa, Ill., 26 June 1861, MARGARET ANN BLACK, b. at Springfield, Ohio, 30 July 1840, d. at Plattsmouth, Neb., 29 Mar. 1909, dau. of Robert O. and Sarah (Deppenbaugh) Black. Children, first b. at Ottawa, Ill., next two at Buda, Ill., others at Plattsmouth, Neb.:

  I. *Ida Catherine,* b. 20 Mar. 1863; d. 24 Feb. 1935; m. 7 June 1884, Heinrich Ernest Wagner. Son:

    (1) C. E.

  II. *Emily,* b. 10 June 1865; d. 18 Aug. 1865.

  III. *Alma Rea,* b. 29 Apr. 1866; res. (1936) Royal Oak, Mich.

  IV. *Owen,* b. 6 May 1874; d. 27 Aug. 1874.

  V. *Elmer Clark,* b. 13 Dec. 1875; d. 23 Oct. 1876.

  VI. *Maggie Pearl,* b. 19 Apr. 1878; d. 6 July 1878.

ii. MARIA, b. 15 July 1839; d. 15 Apr. 1924; m. at Lishas Kill, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1863, GEORGE MERICLE LEVINGS, b. 29 Mar. 1839, d. at Plattsmouth, Neb., 27 Sept. 1882, son of George[?] and Maria (Mericle) Levings. Children, first b. at Lishas Kill, N. Y., three at Wyanet (near Buda), Ill., last two at Plattsmouth, Neb.:

  I. *Effie May,* b. 7 May 1864; d. at Wyanet, 24 Sept. 1864.

  II. *Lena,* b. 1 Dec. 1865; m. Charles Duke. Children:

    (1) Halsie, b. ; res. (1936) Reno, Neb.; m.

    (2) Gladys, b. ; res. (1936) Omaha, Neb.; m.

  III. *Carrie Catherine,* b. 5 Oct. 1867, d. at Wyanet, 27 Aug. 1868.

  IV. *Lillian,* b. 25 Jan. 1869; d. at Plattsmouth, 24 May 1872.

  V. *Frank,* b. 4 July 1874; res. (1936) Omaha, Neb.; no children.

  VI. *Myrtle Clark,* b. 25 Jan. 1878; res. (1936) Omaha, Neb.; m. 27 June 1905, Charles M. Edwards; no children.

iii. ZEPHANIAH, b. 24 Sept. 1844; d. 17 Dec. 1929; lived some years in Buda, Ill., 12 years in Ladora, Iowa; removed 1883 to Crete, Neb.; m. (1) at Buda, Ill., 16 Apr. 1867, SARAH DICKEY, b. at Woodbury, Bedford Co., Pa., 12 Sept. 1848, d. at Crete, 7 Dec. 1885, dau. of John and Barbara (———) Dickey; m. (2) at Crete, 15 May 1889, ANNA GILRYE REID, b. near Portage, Wis., 19 Nov. 1861, dau. of John and Margaret (Muir) Reid. Children by first wife:

i. *Clyde,* b. at Buda, Ill., 10 Jan., 1868; res. (1921 and 1936) Oakland, Calif.; m. at York, Neb., 17 Dec. 1896, Carrie Estelle Butler, b. at Vinton, Iowa, 18 Nov. 1873, dau. of James Whitcomb and Carrie Delia (Whitlock) Butler. Business, bonds and commercial paper; church, Christian Science. No issue.

ii. *Raymond,* b. at Ladora, Iowa, 2 Nov. 1872.

iii. *Mabel,* b. at Ladora, 10 Aug. 1881; res. (1936) Minnesota; m. Milo Clark.

Children by second wife, b. at Crete:

iv. *Kenneth,* b. 10 Dec. 1894; d. 30 May 1895.

v. *Bernice,* b. 3 Jan. 1897.

References: Collection of George Thurston Waterman. Alma R. Waterman, Royal Oak Mich., 1936. Clyde Waterman, Oakland, Calif., 1921. H. W. Stevens, Wadhams Genealogy (1913), p. 489.

23. CHAUNCEY WATERMAN *(Zephaniah, Oliver),* born at Lishas Kill, Albany Co., N. Y., 15 Oct. 1817, died 25 Nov. 1902; married 12 Oct. 1848, MARIA S. WATERMAN [No. 15, ii], born at Fairfield, Conn., 25 Sept. 1826, died at Lishas Kill, 12 Nov. 1893, daughter of Stephen and Abigail H. (Ogden) Waterman.

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Chancy Waterman		32	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria	"	26	" "	
Zephania	"	6	" "	

Census of 1860, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Chauncey Waterman		44	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria	"	32	" "	
Francis	"	10	" "	
Charles N.	"	8	" "	
Amantha	"	5	" "	
Lyman N.	"	2	" "	
Chas. Kelly		19	" "	

Census of 1870, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Chauncy Waterman		53	N. Y.	Farmer
Maria	"	43	" "	
Francis	"	20	" "	
C. Matthew	"	18	" "	

Children of Chauncey and Maria S. (Waterman) Waterman, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y.:

i. FRANCIS S., b. 1 July 1850; d. at Albany, N. Y., 21 Mar. 1883; m. at Albany, 26 Apr. 1882, MARIA C. (———) HUYCK. His widow lived in Albany until about 1900, then removed to Rensselaer.

35+ii. CHARLES MARION, b. 10 Mar. 1852; d. 7 Feb. 1921.
iii. EMERETTA J., b. 21 May 1855; rem. to Florida; unm.
iv. LYMAN NELSON, b. 18 Oct. 1859; d. 11 Aug. 1896; unm.

24. SAMUEL WATERMAN *(Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y., 2 Oct. 1819, died there 20 Mar. 1878; married at Coeymans Hollow, N. Y., 18 July 1847, PAMELIA THURSTON, born in Oneida County, N. Y., 31 Aug. 1821, died at Aquetuck, Albany Co., N. Y., 19 Feb. 1902, daughter of John and Hannah (Shear) Thurston.

He was a farmer and lived on a farm on the Albany and Schenectady turnpike, at Lishas Kill, Albany County. He met Miss Thurston at his brother Joseph's in West Troy [now Watervliet], for whose wife she was doing some tailoring. They are buried in Albany Rural Cemetery. Samuel was stricken with paralysis in Albany, where he had come to market, and died two weeks later.

Administration on his estate was granted to Pamelia Waterman, 27 Mar. 1878. [Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, 13-169.]

Census of 1850, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Samuel Waterman	30	N. Y.	Farmer
Permelia "	28	" "	
Emett	1	" "	

Census of 1860, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Samuel Waterman	40	N. Y.	Farmer
Amelia "	39	" "	
Emmet "	11	" "	
Joseph H. "	7	" "	
Josephine "	7	" "	
Bartholomew Weaver	19	" "	Laborer
Martha Wilbur	17	" "	Servant
Hannah Waterman	60	" "	

Census of 1870, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*
Samuel Waterman	50	N. Y.
Amelia "	48	" "
Joseph "	17	" "
Josephine "	17	" "
Emet "	21	" "
Albert "	7	" "

Children of Samuel and Pamelia (Thurston) Waterman, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y.:

36+i. EMMET THURSTON, b. 12 Dec. 1848; d. 29 July 1914.
ii. ZEPHANIAH MILLARD, b. 21 Sept. 1850; d. 2 Oct. 1856.
37+iii. JOSEPH HENRY (twin), b. 5 Mar. 1853; d. 2 Feb. 1929.
38+iv. JOSEPHINE (twin), b. 5 Mar. 1853; m. JOHN A. VAN DERZEE.
v. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 15 Sept. 1855; d. 23 Sept. 1856.
vi. ALFRED KING, b. 29 Aug. 1862; m. 4 Mar. 1884, EFFIE JENNETTE STYLES, b. at Cohoes, N. Y., 3 Nov. 1861, dau. of William and Matilda (Fonda) Styles. He lived

in Cohoes, 1886-1903, Lansingburgh, 1903-07, and then moved to Watervliet. Child, b. at Grand Island, Neb.:

1. *Iona Belle,* b. 1 Dec. 1884; m. at Troy, N. Y., 8 Oct. 1907, Howard Albert Bedell, of Schenectady, N. Y.; res. (1946) Schodack Center, N. Y.

25. Isaac Visscher Waterman *(Zephaniah, Oliver),* born at Lishas Kill, Albany Co., N. Y., 22 June 1823, died ; married first, 29 Jan. 1846, Mary E. Burlison, born at West Troy [Watervliet], N. Y., 27 Nov. 1829, died 4 Apr. 1862; married second, 25 Sept. 1863, Louisa Caroline Buell, born at Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y., 9 Sept. 1826, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Silsby) Buell.

Census of 1860, Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill.:

	age	*born*	
Isaac V. Waterman	37	N. Y.	Banker
Mary E. "	26	" "	
Mabel L. "	1	Ill.	
John Burlison	63	N. Y.	

He was living in Ottawa, Ill., in 1860, and in 1888 in Oxford, Iowa. The Collection of George Thurston Waterman (his grandnephew) states that he lived in Glenwood, Volusia Co., Fla., and that he had no children. But the 1860 Census shows that he had a child living then. The Buell book gives his residence in 1866 as Akron, Ohio.

Child of Isaac Visscher and Mary E. (Burlison) Waterman:

i. Mabel L., b. in 1859.

Reference: Albert Welles, History of the Buell Family (1881), p. 184.

26. Ismond Waterman *(Benjamin, Oliver),* born in Schoharie County, N. Y., about 1809, died at Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y., 6 Aug. 1878, in 71st year; married in 1848, Sophronia Calkins, born at Boylston, N. Y., about 1825, died at Mannsville, N. Y., 1 May 1882, daughter of Daniel and Sophronia (Shaver) Calkins.

From *Jefferson County News:* "In Mannsville, May 1, 1882, Mrs. Sophronia C., widow of the late Ismond Waterman, aged 58 years"; born in Boylston, Oswego Co., N. Y., daughter of the late Elder Caulkins, sister of Mrs. Ira Bettinger and Mr. Asa Caulkins, of this place; one son, Byron Waterman, "the sole survivor of this once pleasant family."

Isman Waterman of Ellisburgh bought 17 acres there, 5 Jan. 1852. He bought more land in Ellisburgh, 1 Jan. 1870, from Roswell Kinney and Abby M. his wife of Adams. [Deeds, Jefferson County, 107-556; 183-82.]

N. Y. Census of 1855, Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y. :

	age	*relation*	*born (County)*	*years in town*	
Ismond Waterman	45		Schoharie	33	Farmer
Sophronia "	30	wife	Oswego	6	
Byron "	2	child	Jefferson	2	
Harriet "	29	sister	"	29	
Alice Piromer	1	niece	"	1	

N. Y. Census of 1875, Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y.:

	age	relation	born (County)	
Ismond Waterman	66		Schoharie	Farmer
Sophronia "	50	wife	Oswego	
Byron "	22	son	Jefferson	

Child of Ismond and Sophronia (Calkins) Waterman:

i. BYRON F., b. abt. 1853; m. (1) at Mannsville, N. Y., 11 Oct. 1876, CARRIE R. ALLEN, b. at Lorraine, N. Y., Feb. 1853, bur. at Mannsville, 2 July 1880 ae. 28, dau. of Aaron and Caroline (Grenell) Allen; m. (2) in 1886, CHRISTIE ANN QUINN, dau. of James and Lucy Ann (———)Quinn. He was a farmer and dairyman, and owned the homestead in Ellisburgh which had been his grandfather's. Child by first wife, b. at Mannsville:

1. *Lillian Carrie,* b. 17 Jan. 1878; m. at Mannsville, 11 Nov. 1897, Herbert Remington Beeman, b. at Lorraine, N. Y., 17 June 1877, son of Lucas Azro and Mary Adelaide (Remington) Beeman. He was a farmer, of Mannsville.

References: St. Johnsbury (N. Y.) *Enterprise and News,* 9 Oct. 1935. Hamilton Child, Gazetteer of Jefferson County (1890). D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C., N. Y. Cemetery Rec., 11-297; Funeral Records, Jefferson County, 75-272, 360, 455; obituaries and marriages, *Jefferson County News.* A. J. Elliot, The Berkshire, Vermont, Chaffees (1911), p. 106. G. S. Rix, History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family (1901), p. 797.

27. LYMAN WATERMAN *(Benjamin, Oliver),* born about 1812, died ; married CORNELIA S. ———, born about 1817, died at Colesville, Broome Co., N. Y., in 1875.

Census of 1850, Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y.:

	age	
Lyman Waterman	38	Blacksmith
Cornelia "	33	
Harriet "	13	
Charles "	11	
David Rice	25	

N. Y. Census of 1855, Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y.:

	age	born		years in town
Lyman Waterman	42	Albany Co.	Blacksmith	4
Cornelia "	37	Madison Co.	wife	4
Harriet "	18	Oneida Co.	dau.	4
Charles "	16	Herkimer Co.	son, blacksmith	4
W. M. Haynes	23	Albany Co.	Apprentice, Blacksmith	1

The will of Cornelia S. Waterman of Colesville, made 25 Sept. 1872, proved 30 Mar. 1875, gave half the farm where she lived in Colesville to John W. Cutler in trust for the benefit of her son Charles L. Waterman, the principal to go at the decease of said Charles L. to his child if any; if not to Cornelia's nephews and nieces equally, subject to the right of her husband Lyman Waterman, and to payment of all expenses attending Charles's trial; the other half to her daughter Harriet M. Dutcher for life, and at her death to Harriet's daughter Mina Dutcher, and in case of her death to her brothers and sisters equally. [Wills, Broome County, 5-355.]

Petition of John W. Cutler of Chenango, Broome County, in the above estate, names the next of kin as Lyman Waterman of Colesville, husband; Harriet Dutcher of Colesville, daughter; and Charles L. Waterman of Albany, N. Y., son. [*ib.*, File No. 157.]

Petition of Charles L. Waterman of Colesville, 6 Nov. 1880, for settlement of the accounts of John W. Cutler, Executor. [*ib.*]

The Directory of Broome and Tioga Counties, 1872-3, p. 223, lists: Lyman Waterman (Belden P. O.), lot 2, Hammon's Patent, farmer, in Colesville.

Children of Lyman and Cornelia S. (———) Waterman:

i. HARRIET M., b. abt. 1837; m. ——— DUTCHER. Child:
   1. *Mina.*
ii. CHARLES L., b. abt. 1839; d. 1 Feb. 1902.

28. BENJAMIN F. WATERMAN *(Benjamin, Oliver)*, born 10 Aug. 1820, died (probably at Athena, Oregon), 14 Jan. 1896; married 18 Jan. 1843, CORDELIA BATCHELDER, born 10 Nov. 1822, living (1906) at Spokane, Wash., daughter of Oliver and Polly (Wood) Batchelder.

Benjamin Waterman, Jr., of Ellisburgh, N. Y., bought land there, 27 Feb. 1851. He sold land there with his wife Cordelia, 1 Apr. 1848, and twice in 1851. [87-306; 102-92, 95, 106.]

He was living in Hamilton County, Iowa, in 1882. Afterwards the family moved to Athena, Oregon.

Mrs. Waterman's parents lived in Woodville, Jefferson Co., N. Y.; her father was a native of Brookfield, Mass., her mother of Middletown, Vt.

On 12 Dec. 1882, Oliver Batchellor of Woodville, Town of Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., N. Y., conveyed to Cordelia Waterman, his daughter, of the State of Iowa, about 7 acres in Ellisburg set apart by Commissioners as dower of Ann Eliza Lamb as a widow of Jairus Lamb dec'd, opposite the residence of Stephen Wood, bounded by lands of Epenetus Wood and Stephen Wood. This land was later sold by Cornelia Waterman and B. F. Waterman her husband, of Hamilton County, Iowa, to Alva E. Wood. [Deeds, Jefferson County, 195-188; 218-17.]

Cordelia Waterman, aged 83, made affidavit at Spokane, Wash., 17 Mar. 1906, that Herbert B. Waterman, Civil War veteran, was her son.

Children of Benjamin F. and Cordelia (Batchelder) Waterman:

i. HERBERT BURDETT, b. at Woodville, Jefferson Co., N. Y., 8 Jan. 1844; d. at Spokane, Wash., 16 May 1933; m. (1) at Waterloo, Iowa, 3 Nov. 1869, JENNIE ADELIA CARPENTER, b. [29 Oct. 1851], d. at Spokane, 12 Oct. 1920 ae. 68-11-14, dau. of Hiram and Mary (Conable) Carpenter; m. (2) at Spokane, 8 Jan. 1924, SARA J. ARMSTRONG, who was living as late as 13 Apr. 1936. No issue. Mr. Waterman enlisted at Chilton, Wis., 22 Aug. 1862, in Co. E, 21st Regt., Wis. Vol. Inf., served as Private and Corporal, taken prisoner at battle of Chaplin Heights, 8

Oct. 1862, paroled next day and sent to Columbus, Ohio, returned to regiment, 14 Mar. 1863, discharged near Washington, D. C., 8 June 1865. At enlistment he was of Brant, Calumet Co., Wis.; left Menosha, Wis., 1866, and resided at Webster City, Iowa, until 1882; at Granville, Iowa, until April 1895; at Rutland, Iowa, until 1903; thereafter at Spokane, Wash. He was a farmer and a R. R. station agent. [Civil War Pension, W. C. xc 2492635.]

ii. EBENEZER S., b. ; res. Athena, Ore.; m. 25 Sept. 1878. Children:

i. *Earl B.*

ii. *Clyde G.*

References: G. S. Rix, History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family of America (1901), p. 269. F. C. Pierce, Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy (1898), p. 426. A. E. Hibner, The Descendants of Joseph Bartlett of Newton, Mass. (1934), p. 173.

29. MINARD LANSING WATERMAN *(John E., Oliver),* born at Kirkland, Oneida County, N. Y., 14 Dec. 1807, died at Kankakee, Ill., 29 Dec. 1893; married 4 May 1836, JERUSHA D. YALE, born at Kirkland, Oneida County, N. Y., 7 Feb. 1816, died 23 Jan. 1884, daughter of Noah and Diana (Bliss) Yale.

He removed with his family from New York State in 1843 to Ottawa, Ill., in 1844 to Lisbon, Ill., and in 1850 to Nettle Creek, Grundy County. He had been a blacksmith, but in Grundy County, Ill., became a farmer. He removed March 1868 to Buckley, Iroquois Co., Ill., where he had purchased another farm, and where he is buried.

Children of Minard Lansing and Jerusha D. (Yale) Waterman, four born in Oneida County, N. Y., three at Lisbon, Kendall Co., Ill., and four in Grundy Co., Ill.:

i. MARYETTE, b. 12 Feb. 1837; d. 4 Dec. 1864, unm.

39+ii. ESMOND YALE, b. 23 Nov. 1838.

iii. SUSAN JERUSHA, b. 25 Oct. 1840; d. 31 July 1900; m. 6 July 1873, HENRY H. WHITAKER, a farmer, b. at Howell, Mich., 28 July 1838. Children, four b. in Iroquois Co., Ill., one in Marion County, Kans., two in Lyon County, Kans.:

i. *Harry W.*, b. 28 Mar. 1874.

ii. *Ada Eloise*, b. 14 Jan. 1876; d. 28 Sept. 1876.

iii. *Edna Lucy*, b. 21 Mar. 1877.

iv. *Ernest Roy*, b. 18 Mar. 1879; d. 3 Nov. 1891.

v. *Myrtle Yale*, b. 14 Sept. 1880; d. 9 Nov. 1901.

vi. *Jessie Pearl*, b. 15 Apr. 1884; d. 7 Feb. 1885.

vii. *Wilber Bliss*, b. 22 Jan. 1886; d. 16 Oct. 1891.

iv. JOHN LANSING, b. 22 June 1843; d. 14 Mar. 1897, unm.

v. MINARD BLISS, b. 11 Mar. 1846; living (1907), unm. He owned a farm 3½ miles northwest of Buckley, Ill., and 5½ miles southeast of Thawville; 120 acres, including a peach orchard and small fruits, and in 1906 had 15 head of horses. His sister Helen lived with him. He studied geology and collected 8,000 specimens; liked to read and write, and was possessed of considerable metrical talent, writing a large amount of verse.

vi. THOMAS WARNER, b. 16 Feb. 1848; d. 29 Dec. 1864, unm.

vii. HENRIETTE DIANA, b. 30 July 1849; d. 17 Dec. 1864, unm.

viii. Ann Eliza, b. 30 Sept. 1851; m. 10 Mar. 1892, Charles Emery Barstow, a farmer, of Loda, Ill., b. at North Brookfield, Mass., 6 June 1848. No children.

ix. Amelia Delana, b. 30 Sept. 1856; d. 20 Apr. 1895, unm.

x. Helen Cornelia, b. 15 Aug. 1858; unm. (1907); school-teacher, lived with brother Minard.

xi. Jessie Eloise, b. 5 Dec. 1861; moved to Kansas, Nov. 1884; m. in Lyon Co., Kans., 5 Dec. 1886, William Harvey Robinson, b. at Shelbyville, Ky., 11 Mar. 1848. Children, b. in Lyon Co., Kans.:

i. *William Warren,* b. 9 Oct. 1887.
ii. *Az* [pronounced Azee], b. 11 Mar. 1889.
iii. *Jessie Gertrude,* b. 6 June 1890.
iv. *Kittie Yale,* b. 17 Nov. 1891.
v. *J. Bliss,* b. 21 Oct. 1895.
vi. *Edmond Waterman,* b. 26 Feb. 1899.
vii. *Mack Franklin,* b. 17 Aug. 1901.
viii. *Harvey Eri,* b. 12 May 1906; d. 8 June 1906.

Reference R. H. Yale, Yale Genealogy (1908), pp. 271, 187, 412, 413.

30. Eri L. Waterman *(John E., Oliver),* born in Albany County, N. Y., about 1814, died 4 July 1894; married Jane Burgett, born at , N. Y., about 1824.

He lived a number of years in Vernon, Oneida Co., N. Y., and removed to Ottawa, Ill., in 1836. He was Sheriff of La Salle County, four years, and U. S. Assessor in 1862.

Census of 1860, Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill.:

		age	*born*	
Eri L. Waterman		46	N. Y.	Chair maker
Jane	"	36	" "	
Rebecca	"	17	" "	[should be Ill.?]
James	"	15	" "	
Emily	"	14	" "	
George	"	12	" "	
Mary	"	10	" "	
Ada	" } twins	7	" "	
Ida	" }	7	" "	
Effie	"	4	" "	
Fred	"	2	" "	

Children of Eri L. and Jane (Burgett) Waterman, born at Ottawa, Ill.:

i. Rebecca J., b. abt. 1843; res. (1896) unm., Chicago, Ill.

ii. James B., b. abt. 1845; d. at Chicago, Ill., in 1893.

iii. Emily Lansing, b. 14 Jan. 1847; res. (1896) Ottawa, Ill.; m. at Ottawa, 1 Sept. 1869, Lathrop Perkins, b. at Rochester, Mass., 10 Apr. 1845, d. at Ottawa, 17 Sept. 1884. Children, b. at Ottawa:

i. *Jennie Cushman,* b. 29 Sept. 1870; m. at Ottawa, 26 Oct. 1893, Follett Wilkinson Bull, b. at La Salle, Ill., 30 June 1870.
ii. *Mary Emily,* b. 16 July 1876; m. at Ottawa, 1 Sept. 1897, Frank F. Follett, a lawyer, of Chicago, Ill., b. at Deerpark, Ill., 19 Apr. 1873.
iii. *Lothrop,* b. 13 Mar. 1883.

iv. George H., b. abt. 1848; d. at Ottawa, Ill., 27 July 1893; in 1877 he was with the Chicago, Pekin & Southwestern R. R.

v. Mary E., b. abt. 1850; res. (1896) unm., Chicago, Ill.
vi. Ada (twin), b. abt. 1853; m. George W. Kemp, clerk in U. S. Court, Chicago, Ill. Children:
  i. *Jane.*
  ii. *Arthur.*
vii. Ida (twin), b. abt. 1853; res. (1896) unm., Chicago, Ill.
viii. Effie G., b. abt. 1856; d. 1888; m. W. J. Lindsay. Children:
  i. *Emily.*
  ii. ———.
ix. Fred H., b. 1858; a ranchman, res. (1896) Cisco, Texas.
x. Fannie M., b. ; res. (1896) unm., Chicago, Ill.

References: Benjamin Shurtleff, Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), 1-510; 2-168. Elmer Baldwin, History of La Salle County, Ill. (1877), p. 243.

31. Lyman Waterman *(Isaiah, Oliver),* born , died at Creston, Iowa, ; married at Blairsville, Indiana Co., Pa., Mary Elizabeth Wakefield.

He lived in Newark, Ill., in Buda, Ill., 1865-67; in Sheffield, Ill., 1867-69; in Creston, Iowa, 1869.

Children of Lyman and Mary Elizabeth (Wakefield) Waterman:

i. Martha Jane, b. ; m. Ebenezer Neff.
ii. Amanda, b. ; m James Wallace.
iii. Hiram, b. ; m. Jessie Stephens.
iv. Isaiah, b. in Kendall Co., Ill., 20 Nov. 1845; killed in a railroad accident at Curtin, Iowa, 8 Feb. 1885; m. 19 Dec. 1866, Aura Adelia Brainard, b. at Buda, Ill., 11 Feb. 1850, res. (1892) Chicago, Ill., dau. of Deodatus Ensign and Sally Jane (Fry) Brainard. Children:
  i. *Eva Jane,* b. 25 July 1868; m. 6 Oct. 1887, George John Behren.
  ii. *Laura Elizabeth,* b. 16 Mar. 1873.
  iii. *Hattie Anna,* b. 21 Feb. 1875.
  iv. *Isaiah John,* b. in Chemung, Iowa, 21 Feb. 1885.
v. John W., b. ; m. Ida Brainard.
vi. Elizabeth, b. .
vii. Elsie, b. .
viii. Lyman, b. .
40+ix. Nixon, b. 12 Nov. 1859; d. 1 Sept. 1944.

Reference: Lucy A. Brainard, Brainerd-Brainard Family in America (1908), vol. 1, Line of James, p. 314.

32. Francis D. Waterman *(Isaiah, Oliver),* born , died ; married at Blairsville, Pa., Rebecca Gray.

The following Census record may not belong to this Francis, but may because his brother Lyman lived at Creston, Iowa.

Census of 1870, Creston, Union Co., Iowa:

		age	*born*	
Francis	Waterman	50	Pa.	Farmer
Anna	"	30	Ohio	
Clifford	"	½	Iowa	

Children of Francis D. and Rebecca (Gray) Waterman:

i. MARGARET.
ii. ISRAEL.
iii. ISAIAH.
iv. PAMELA JANE.

33. SAMUEL VAN VRANKEN WATERMAN *(Isaiah, Oliver)*, born 14 Oct. 1822, died at Corning, Iowa, in 1896; married first, JANE BUSH; married second, LAVINA LONG.

Child of Samuel Van Vranken and Jane (Bush) Waterman:

41+i. WILLIAM, b. .

Children of Samuel Van Vranken and Lavina (Long) Waterman:

ii. MARY, b. ; m. (1) NORRIS SMITH, who was killed on the cars at Ottawa, Ill.; m. (2) CHARLES M. WALDRON. Child by first husband:
  1. *Ada,* b. ; m. John A. Morrison.
42+iii. JOHN LONG, b. in 1855.
43+iv. FRANK, b. .
v. SAMUEL, b. ; d. ae. 6 or 7.
vi. HETTIE, b. ; m. Z. T. WIDEMER; res. Corning, Iowa. Children:
  1. *Ethel.*
  2. *Carl.*
  3. *Faye.*
  4. *Harold.*

34. HIRAM F. WATERMAN *(Giles, Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born at Watervliet, N. Y., about 1834, died ; married DELINA ———, born about 1845, died .

Census of 1870, Watervliet (Lishas Kill P. O.), N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Hiram	Waterman	36	N. Y.	Farm laborer
Delina	"	25	Ind.	
Homer	"	8	Ill.	
Elizabeth	"	5	"	
Walter	"	2	N. Y.	

Hiram F. Waterman resided in 1888 in Evansville, Ind.:

Children of Hiram F. and Delina (———) Waterman:

i. HOMER, b. in Ill., abt. 1862.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. in Ill., abt. 1865.
iii. WALTER, b. in N. Y., abt. 1868.

35. CHARLES MARION WATERMAN *(Chauncey, Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y., 10 Mar. 1852, died at Glenwood, Florida, 7 Feb. 1921; married first, at Elizabeth, N. J., 10 Mar. 1880, GEORGIANNA STANFORD, born at South Orange, N. J., 8 June 1849, died ; married second, at Glenwood, Florida, about 1915, FRANCES REYNOLDS, from whom he was divorced about 1919.

He was generally known as "Mat" Waterman, and was listed as C. Matthew in the 1870 Census. He carried on an express business between Albany and Schenectady for a number of years.

Children of Charles Marion and Georgianna (Stanford) Waterman, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y.:

i. FRANK, b. 23 Sept. 1881; d. 23 Sept. 1881.
ii. IDA MARIAN, b. 7 Feb. 1883; res. (1926) Schenectady, N. Y.; m. ROBERT MCLEA.

36. EMMET THURSTON WATERMAN *(Samuel, Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y., 12 Dec. 1848, died at Albany, N. Y., 29 July 1914; married at Albany, 27 Apr. 1875, SARAH AMELIA PITCHER, born at East Cobleskill, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 28 Feb. 1852, died at Albany, N. Y., 15 Feb. 1901, daughter of Peter and Mary Jane (Reynolds) Pitcher.

He was graduated from Union College, president of his class, 1871. He was in the commission business (1880-86) with Conrad Rowe, and with William H. Bennett. While he and the latter were in business, they failed. He also worked at various times for the National Express Co. (1893-1914), J. H. and F. A. Mead (1887-90), and I. P. Sutherland & Co. (1891-93).

The farm of his father-in-law, Peter Pitcher, was in three towns, the house being in Schoharie, the barn in Cobleskill, and part of the farm in Middleburg.

Mr. Waterman was a member of the Knights of Pythias, Columbia Lodge No. 77, and (at their consolidation) Peabody Lodge No. 32, being also connected with the Endowment Rank.

Children of Emmet Thurston and Sarah Amelia (Pitcher) Waterman, born at Albany, except youngest at Roland Lakes, Saratoga Co., N. Y.:

44+i. GEORGE THURSTON, b. 28 Nov. 1876; d. 31 Mar. 1932.
ii. LIZZIE MAY, b. 18 Aug. 1878.
iii. FRANK EDWARD, b. 16 June 1881; in 1911 was of the firm of Grand & Toy, stationers, of Toronto, Ontario; m. (1) ROSALIND RANKIN; m. (2) VIRGINIA BUFORD.
iv. JOSEPHINE LINETTA, b. 26 Aug. 1883; d. at Albany, 4 Mar. 1889.
v. EMMET THURSTON, b. 19 Nov. 1885; d. 7 Mar. 1889.
vi. HAROLD OLIVER, b. 22 Jan. 1891; m. at Buffalo, N. Y., 1 July 1915, GRACE CORNELL, b. at Esperance, Schoharie Co., N. Y., 8 July 1891, dau. of Edwin and Florence (Gale) Cornell, and step-dau. of Henry F. Hurd. Children:
1. *Richard Thurston*, b. at Buffalo, N. Y., 4 Aug. 1916.
11. *Roland Cornell*, b. at Albany, N. Y., 29 Jan. 1919; in 1944 was a Corporal, then in Puerto Rico, an aerial photographer with the Army Air Forces; m. MARY NELSON, dau. of Earl L. [of Cleveland, Ohio] and Gertrude B. (———) Nelson [of Homer, N. Y.]. Mrs. Waterman was a member of the Fort Des Moines Band, Aug. to Nov. 1942, being clarinetist and drum major; one of the first members of the Women's Army Corps to attend the Army Music School for Band Leaders at Fort Meyers, Va.; master sergeant at Stark General

Hospital, S. C.; warranted, 7 Mar. 1944; commanding officer of the 400th Army Service Band at First WAC Training Center, Fort Des Moines, Iowa, in 1944.

vii. RAYMOND ELBERT, b. 13 May 1895.

References: Collection George Thurston Waterman. *Syracuse Herald-Journal*, 4 Sept. 1944.

37. JOSEPH HENRY WATERMAN *(Samuel, Zephaniah, Oliver)*, born at Lishas Kill, N. Y., 5 Mar. 1853, died at Galesburg, Ill., 2 Feb. 1929; married first, at Lishas Kill, 5 June 1878, ELIZABETH LANSING, born at Lishas Kill, 26 May 1855, died at Galesburg, Ill., 25 June 1922, daughter of Visscher and Esther (Consaul) Lansing; married second, at Galesburg, Ill., 16 May 1925, PANSY (DUNN) PETERSON, living (1936) Galesburg, daughter of Joseph Henry Dunn.

He lived in Lishas Kill, N. Y., until 1879, when he removed to Plattsmouth, Neb. He settled in Lincoln, Neb., 1890, and lived there until 1910, except for a year (1905-6) in Omaha. He removed to Galesburg, Ill., in 1910.

He had a year's schooling in his youth at Cazenovia, N. Y. In 1881 he entered the employ of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy R. R. Co., rising to an official position of importance in the storekeepers' department. In 1910 he was appointed general superintendent of the wood preserving department, with headquarters at Galesburg, and filled that position until his retirement, 1 Sept. 1927. His duties carried him all over the system, and he was regarded nationally as an expert in this specialty.

From the time of its organization, he was affiliated with the American Wood Preservers' Association, being a charter member, and serving it as president. On his retirement he was made an honorary life member. He presented at its annual meetings, which he regularly attended, addresses of large technical and practical value. He was also a charter member of the Division of Purchases and Stores of the American Railway Association, and in this was honored with a life membership.

For the last eighteen months of his life, Mr. Waterman was midwestern representative of the Curtin-Howe Corporation of New York, and traveled for it, presenting the ideas contained in their products.

Raised in the Dutch Reformed Church, Mr. Waterman was an Elder and a member of the Board of Trustees of the Second Presbyterian Church of Lincoln. He took a keen interest in young men, and his work in the Y. M. C. A. brought him statewide prominence. He was later Elder of the church in Galesburg. During his career on the Burlington R. R., he was author of a number of addresses designed to incite habits of industry and good living in the minds of young people, and these were published in book form. He was a member of the Masonic order, 32nd degree.

The first Mrs. Waterman grew up in the same neighborhood as her hus-

band, attending the same school and church. She was active in the Presbyterian church at Galesburg, and a valued member of its Missionary and Woman Aid Societies. She was domestic in her tastes, and devoted to her home and family, and was untiring in carrying out the social duties which devolved upon her. Her father, Visscher Lansing, a native of Lishas Kill, and a charter member of the Lishas Kill Reformed Church, died there 15 Mar. 1926, aged 93.

On 15 Nov. 1879, Visscher Lansing and Guilianna Lansing of Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., and Elizabeth Waterman, wife of Joseph Waterman, of "Platmoth," Neb., conveyed an undivided eighth of land in Niskayuna, formerly the homestead of Emanuel Consaul dec'd, to Harmon Consaul of the City and County of Schenectady. [Land Rec. Schenectady County, 70-262.]

Children of Joseph Henry and Elizabeth (Lansing) Waterman, first born at Lishas Kill, N. Y., next two at Plattsmouth, Neb., last two at Lincoln, Neb.:

i. EDITH LANSING, b. 21 Sept. 1882; res. (1936) Chicago, Ill.; m. (1) at Lincoln, Neb., 9 Apr. 1903, CHARLES H. FREADRICH, b. at Lincoln, 7 July 1880, son of Henry and Bertha (Sutter) Freadrich; divorced in 1909; m. (2) 18 Mar. 1912, WALLACE SPEELMAN; m. (3) CHARLES ALEX SHOGREN. Child by first husband:
   1. *Florence Josephine,* b. at Lincoln, 19 Jan. 1905; m. at Chicago, Ill., 23 Jan. 1933, Daniel E. Goodwin, b. at Chicago, 25 Mar. 1907, son of John and Lettie Goodwin. Child:
      (1) Patricia Dawn, b. 14 Jan. 1936.

ii. HARRY LEROY, b. 3 Apr. 1887; d. at Lincoln, 28 Oct. 1899.

iii. RUTH LELIA, b. 28 Aug. 1889; d. at Plattsmouth, 28 July 1890.

iv. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 24 Aug. 1894; res. (1936) Kewanee, Ill.; m. at Galesburg, Ill., 20 Feb. 1919, DONALD TUNNICLIFFE GAMBLE, son of Joseph. She was graduated from the Galesburg High School, and from Knox College, 1916, and the following year attended the University of Illinois, where she received a special degree. Mr. Gamble was graduated from the University of Illinois, 1914; member of Delta Upsilon fraternity. Children, first b. at Galesburg, others at Kewanee:
   I. *Joseph Henry,* b. 10 Aug. 1920.
   II. *Dorothy Elizabeth,* b. 30 June 1923.
   III. *Bruce Lansing,* b. 30 July 1926.
   IV. *Donald Tunnicliffe,* b. 13 Jan. 1929.

v. JOSEPHINE ESTHER, b. 15 Aug. 1898; d. 15 Mar. 1903.

Reference: Members of family.

38. JOSEPHINE WATERMAN *(Samuel, Zephaniah, Oliver),* born at Lishas Kill, Albany Co., N. Y., 5 Mar. 1853; married at Lishas Kill, 22 Oct. 1874, JOHN A. VAN DERZEE, born at Aquetuck, Albany Co., N. Y., 1 Feb. 1845, died there 8 Jan. 1925, son of Conrad Ten Eyck and Maria (Shear) Van Derzee.

Children of John A. and Josephine (Waterman) Van Derzee, first born at Lishas Kill, others at Aquetuck, N. Y.:

i. JESSE WATERMAN, b. 30 Oct. 1875; d. at Lincoln, Neb., 6 Feb. 1896.
ii. FLORENCE GOVE, b. 28 Nov. 1880.
iii. JOHN JAY, b. 1 Dec. 1888; m. at Ravena, Albany Co., N. Y., 15 June 1916, JANE FULLER SPRINGSTED.

Reference: Surrogate's Rec. Albany County, N. Y., 24-209.

39. ESMOND YALE WATERMAN *(Minard Lansing, John E., Oliver)*, born at Kirkland, Oneida County, N. Y., 23 Nov. 1838, died at Seneca, Ill., Oct. 1923; married in Seneca, Ill., 10 Oct. 1866, LOISA (STEBBINS) WEBBER, born at Ellicottville, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., 10 Apr. 1835, died at Seneca, Ill., Oct. 1923, daughter of Abdiel H. and Julia (Ewell) Stebbins, and widow of Julius C. Webber.

He was a farmer; later in lumber business, and finally in coal business. His wife removed in infancy with her parents to La Salle County, Ill., 15 Nov. 1835.

Children of Esmond Yale and Loisa (Stebbins) Waterman, born at Seneca, Ill.:

i. EMERY BURTON, b. 13 June 1867; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., 20 Oct. 1940 ae. 73; m. 4 Mar. 1891, MABEL B. SMITH, b. at Verona, Ill., 10 Jan. 1868, dau. of G. D. and Anna (Felingham) Smith. He was a real estate operator, engaging in realty development in the Texas Panhandle, in Montana, Idaho, Washington, and Oregon; and was sales manager of the Thomas D. Campbell Company when it subdivided Torrance in 1914, Chino in 1915, and Visalia in 1916. He worked for the preservation of the redwoods in California. Children:
    i. *E. Yale*, b. 21 Dec. 1897; res. (1940) Canoga Park, Calif.
    ii. *Helen Mae*, b. 31? Apr. 1904; res. (1940) Chico, Calif.; m. at Aurora, Ore., in 1923, Henry Bents. Child:
        (1) Billy, b. 1 May 1927.
    iii. *Emery B.*, b. 30 Sept. 1907; res. (1940) Denver, Colo.
ii. EDITH J., b. 29 June 1870; m. 1 Jan. 1890, THOMAS W. GREER, b. at Chase City, Va., in 1866. Children, first b. at Seneca, Ill., others at Chase City, Va.:
    i. *Hazel E.*, b. 11 Mar. 1891.
    ii. *Viola*, b. 11 Apr. 1893.
    iii. *Gwendolyn G.*, b. 2 Oct. 1894.
    iv. *Thomas W.*, b. 30 July 1896.
    v. *Homer Yale*, b. 8 Feb. 1898; d. 30 June 1898.
    vi. *Gladys Evelyn*, b. 20 Sept. 1899.

References: R. H. Yale, Yale Genealogy (1908), p. 412. R. S. and R. L. Greenlee, The Stebbins Genealogy (1904), 2-873, 997. Emery Burton Waterman, Los Angeles, Calif., 1937. Obituary of Emery Burton Waterman, from a Los Angeles newspaper.

40. NIXON WATERMAN *(Lyman, Isaiah, Oliver)*, born at Newark, Ill., 12 Nov. 1859, died at Canton, Mass., 1 Sept. 1944; married first at Menasha, Wis., 14 Mar. 1883, NELLIE HASKINS, born at Menasha, 7 Aug. 1860, died in

1940, daughter of Ezra and Philena (Olds) Haskins; married second, Nov. 1940, GRACE S. LEAVITT. No children.

He lived with his parents in Newark, Buda, and Sheffeld, Ill., and Creston, Iowa. His education was gained in country and town public schools, in western newspaper offices, and Valparaiso (Ind.) University. He wrote verses and editorials, being on the editorial staff of the *Omaha World-Herald and Bee,* 1887-90, and the *Chicago Herald and Post,* 1890-93.

He removed to Boston, Mass., in 1905, and thereafter devoted himself to magazine and book writing. He gave many public readings of his own lines, and occasional lectures on humorous literary and philosophical topics. He made his summer home at Arlington Heights, Boston, and his winter home in Orange Park, Fla.

Nixon Waterman was recognized as an able writer of cheerful, humorous verse and prose. His published volumes include: *Some Home Made Poems* (1895); *A Book of Verses* (1900); *In Merry Mood—a Book of Cheerful Rhymes* (1902); *The Whistling Girl,* a comedy (1903); *Cap and Bells* (1903); *Boy Wanted* (1906); *Sonnets of a Budding Bard* (1907); *The Girl Wanted* (1909); *Jo from Iowa,* a comedy (1911); *Sunshine Verses* (1913); *For You and Me* (poems) (1913); *A Rose to the Living and Other Poems* (1919).

He edited Ben King's Verse (for Chicago Press Club), 1894; and was editor of *Good Cheer,* "a magazine for Cheerful Thinkers." He collaborated at one time with Opie Read, and was a member of the literary circle which included Eugene Field and James Whitcomb Riley.

Clubs: Boston Authors; Puddingstone; Rimers; The Limerick (Orange Park, Fla.).

References: Who's Who in America. *New York Times,* obituary, 2 Sept. 1944.

41. WILLIAM WATERMAN *(Samuel Van Vranken, Isaiah, Oliver),* born ; married ANGIE ALLEN.

He lived in Buda, Ill.

Children of William and Angie (Allen) Waterman:

i. NORA.
ii. WAYNE.
iii. MERLE.

42. JOHN LONG WATERMAN *(Samuel Van Vranken, Isaiah, Oliver),* born in 1855, living (1938) Glenwood, Iowa; married first, MARY ADAMS; married second, at Corning, Iowa, JENNIE LAVINA SCARRITT, born in 1861, died at Glenwood, Iowa, in 1928.

He was with the C. B. & Q. R. R. for forty-five years.

Child of John Long and Mary (Adams) Waterman:

i. WARD.

Children of John Long and Jennie (Scarritt) Waterman:

ii. PERRY FRANCIS, b. in 1885; d. in 1938; m. GERTRUDE DOTTERRER. He was a conductor on the Southern Pacific R. R.; she res. (1938) Agnew, Calif., where he was supervisor of Agnew's State Hospital.

iii. CHARLES MURRAY, b. in 1888; m. at Glenwood, Iowa, EDITH CLARK, b. in 1890. He is a state employee at St. Peter, Minn.; home address, Gordon, Neb. Children:

1. *John Thomas,* b. in 1918; Class of 1938, Concordia College, St. Paul, Minn.
2. *Charles Robert,* b. in 1920; Class of 1938, Gordon High School.
3. *Sidney,* b. in 1922.

iv. HAZEL LOVINA, b. ; m. ALBERT F. DAVIS, a newspaper man, of San Francisco, Calif.

v. GLADYS GERTRUDE, b. ; in department store advertising, res. Los Angeles, Calif.

Reference: R. E. Pearson, The History of the Scarritt Clan in America (1938), pp. 29, 30.

43. FRANK WATERMAN *(Samuel Van Vranken, Isaiah, Oliver),* born ; married CATHARINE HIGGINS.

Children of Frank and Catharine (Higgins) Waterman:

i. FLOYD.

ii. FORREST, b. at Corning, Cass Co., Iowa, 1 Nov. 1893; res. Walthill, Thurston Co., Neb.; m. HARRIET LAMSON, b. at Pender, Thurston Co., Neb., 11 Sept. 1894, dau. of George Henry and Josephine Ida (Pilcher) Lamson. Children:

1. *Bea,* b. at Canistota, McCook Co., S. D., 18 Feb. 1916.
2. *Emma,* b. at Walthill, Neb., 16 Feb. 1918.
3. *Catherine,* b. at Walthill, Neb., 26 Apr. 1920.

Reference: Data from Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City.

44. GEORGE THURSTON WATERMAN *(Emmet Thurston, Samuel, Zephaniah, Oliver),* born at Albany, N. Y., 28 Nov. 1876, died there 31 Mar. 1932; married at Albany, 4 June 1904, ANTOINETTE JOSEPHINE WALDBILLIG, born in the historic Staat's House, Albany, 11 July 1876, daughter of Anton Francis and Katherine (Thorn) Waldbillig.

He was graduated from Albany High School, 1894, and entered the employ of the State Library, Albany, 29 Oct. 1894, as Junior Clerk, becoming Clerk, 1 Oct. 1898, Shelf Curator, 1 Oct. 1900, and Assistant, 1 Oct. 1904 to 1 Aug. 1906. He was Canal Collector, for the Department of Public Works, 1 June 1907 to 25 Feb. 1908, this work taking him to Boonville and Voorheesville, N. Y. From 25 Feb. 1908 to 31 May 1919, he was Clerk in the Engineer's and Surveyor's Office, in which the work was proof-reading and indexing of publications. In 1921 he was Filing Clerk in the Secretary of State's Office, and in the Engineer's and Surveyor's Office.

He was a Methodist in youth, but became a Unitarian at the age of nineteen. He was interested in church work in his youth; also in the history of

Albany, especially in the section of the city called Arbor Hill. He became interested in genealogical research in 1894, and collected much data on the Waterman family. The present work is indebted to his extensive collection for all the data of Charles C. P. Waterman (which Mr. George T. Waterman copied in its entirety), and for most of the descendants of Oliver Waterman (his own branch), as well as many items relating to other branches.

Child of George Thurston and Antoinette Josephine (Waldbillig) Waterman:

i. THURSTON FRANCIS, b. at Albany, 21 Apr. 1910; B.A. (Yale, 1931), Phi Beta Kappa; M.A. (1932). He became a teacher.

NOT DEFINITELY PLACED

WILLIAM T. WATERMAN

WILLIAM T. WATERMAN *(? Benjamin, Oliver)*, born in Dutchess County, N. Y., about 1811, died at Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y., 13 May 1871, aged 59 (gravestone); married RACHEL H. ———, born in Jefferson County, N. Y., about 1811, died at Ellisburgh, 15 Feb. 1885, aged 73 (gravestone).

He was a carpenter. He and his wife are buried in Mannsville, Ellisburgh, Jefferson Co., N. Y.

Census of 1840, Lorraine, Jefferson Co., N. Y.: Wm. Waterman, 1 male ae. 30 to 40; 1 female, 40 to 50; 1 male 10 to 15; 1 male under 5.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Lorraine, Jefferson Co., N. Y.:

		age	*relation*	*born (County)*	*yrs. in town*
William T.	Waterman	44		Dutchess	20
Rachel	"	44	wife	Jefferson	44
Althera	"	14	child	"	14
Terressa	"	13	"	"	13
Elin R.	"	9	"	"	9
Wm. W.	"	4	"	"	4

Administration on the estate of William Waterman who died intestate 13 May 1871 was granted to his widow Rachel H. Waterman of Ellisburgh, and Alfred L. Rounds. Kin named as Althea Casler of Lorraine, Theresa Brigham of Lorraine, and Wallace Waterman and Ida Waterman of Ellisburgh, minors. [Probate Rec. Jefferson County, Box W-9.]

William T. Waterman was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., settled in Lorraine, Jefferson County, and removed to Ellisburgh. He may be the fourth (unknown) son of Benjamin Waterman (son of Oliver), who was from Dutchess County and settled in Ellisburgh.

William T. Waterman and Rachel his wife, of Lorraine, sold their property there 24 June 1865 to Aaron B. Allen; and William Waterman bought

land in Ellisburgh, 14 Nov. 1865, from Harriet Powers wife of Jacob Powers dec'd, and Parley H. Powers (and wife Nancy), Jacob Powers (and wife Frances C.), Albert Powers (and wife Charlotte), Henry King and wife Lydia Ann, Luther B. Jenkins and wife Jane, Charles Frary and wife Betsey, and Hannah Fobes, sons and daughters of said Jacob Powers. [Land Rec. Jefferson County, 163-428; 164-144.]

Children of William T. and Rachel H. (———) Waterman, born at Lorraine, N. Y.:

i. ALTHEA, b. abt. 1841; m. (*Jefferson County News,* issue of 26 Nov. 1857), A. B. CASLER.

ii. THERESA,* b. 23 Feb. 1843; m. 30 Dec. 1860, MARTIN V. BRIGHAM, b. at Lorraine, 13 Aug. 1834, son of William C. and Polly (Cox) Brigham. He was a carpenter and Justice of the Peace. Children:
   I. *Andrew J.,* b. 7 Nov. 1861.
   II. *Lillian B.,* b. 25 July 1865.
   III. *Frank E.,* b. 11 Sept. 1867.
   IV. *Wallace E.,* b. 8 July 1869.
   V. *William W.,* b. 22 Apr. 1871.
   VI. *Ernest N.,* b. 20 Mar. 1876.

iii. ELLEN R.,* b. abt. 1846; m. 2 June 1861, JOHN M. BRIGHAM, b. at Lorraine, 5 Nov. 1838, son of William C. and Polly (Cox) Brigham. Children:
   I. *Rosella R.,* b. 28 Feb. 1865; m. in 1884, ———.
   II. *Edith F.,* b. 23 July 1871; m. in 1893, William R. Taylor. Children:
      (1) Iola M., b. 4 Sept. 1896.
      (2) Herman, d. young.
      (3) Edwin, b. in 1900.
      (4) Leon, b. in 1902.
   III. *Musette A.,* b. 23 Dec. 1878; m. 30 Oct. 1895, James D. Miller. Children:
      (1) Carl J., b. in 1896.
      (2) Myrtle L., b. in 1898.
      (3) Royal E., b. in 1901.
      (4) Ellen I., b. in 1902.

iv. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. abt. 1851.

v. IDA, b. ; m. at Adams, N. Y., 5 Jan. 1875, MICHAEL TULLEY, both of Adams.

References: E. E. Brigham, Brigham Genealogy (1907), p. 409. *Jefferson County News.*

JOSEPH WATERMAN OF BROWNVILLE, N. Y.

JOSEPH WATERMAN, born in Jefferson County, N. Y., about 1829, died ; married LUCY ———, born in Jefferson County, N. Y., about 1831, died .

* The Brigham Genealogy calls Theresa, "Terissa Watertown," and calls Ellen R. daughter of Hermon Waterman.

Census of 1850, Brownville, Jefferson Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*
Joseph Waterman	20	N. Y.
Lucy "	17	N. Y.
Edwin "	1	N. Y.
Benjamin Calhoun	25	N. Y.
Olive "	22	Canada
Calista B. "	4	N. Y.
Helen J. "	1	N. Y.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Brownville, Jefferson Co., N. Y. (taken 19 June):

	age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
Joseph Waterman	26		Jefferson Co.	11
Lucy "	24	wife	" "	24
Edwin "	6	child	" "	6
Eunice "	5/12	"	" "	
Esther Calhoun	18	niece	" "	18

Children of Joseph and Lucy (———) Waterman, born at Brownville, N. Y.:

i. EDWIN, b. abt. 1849.
ii. EUNICE, b. abt. Jan. 1855.

OTHER BROWNVILLE WATERMANS

Census of 1850, Brownville, Jefferson Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Betsey Rogers		55	N. Y.	
Chester "		12	" "	
Elisha "		8	" "	
Alvah Burlingame		51	" "	
Mary S. "		51	" "	
Annie "		23	" "	
Eli "		20	" "	Scholar
Alvah W. "		17	" "	Laborer
Mary A. "		15	" "	
Barbary M. "		14	" "	
Rhoda C. "		11	" "	
Loretta "		9	" "	
Augusta "		7	" "	
Eldre E. "	[male]	5	" "	
Lydia Waterman		79	Mass.	
Hiram Allen		45	N. Y.	Farmer
Eliza E. "		41	" "	
Timothy W. "		18	Ohio	
Sarah E. "		4	N. Y.	
Jesse B. "		2	" "	
Achsah Goodell		16	" "	
Betsey Waterman		62	" "	

ZEPHANIAH WATERMAN

ZEPHANIAH WATERMAN *(?Joseph, Oliver)*, born in New York, about 1811, died after 1860 (probably in Leroy, N. Y.); married RUTH ———, born in Mass., about 1808, died .

Census of 1870, Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Orville J.	Waterman	32	N. Y.	Saloon keeper
Ellen M.	"	29	" "	
Don C.	"	14	" "	
Julius P.	"	11	" "	
James A.	"	10	" "	

Child:

i. ORVILLE J., b. abt. 1835-8; d. at Attica, Wyoming Co., N. Y., 20 Feb. 1905; m. (1) ELLEN M. ———, b. abt. 1841, d. ; m. (2) CATHERINE ———, who d. at Attica, 6 June 1893; m. (3) CAROLINE (———) DERRICK, b. abt. 1858, d. at Attica, 14 Oct. 1933. Children by first wife:

I. *Don Carlos,* b. abt. 1856; res. (1898) New York, N. Y.

II. *Julius P.,* b. abt. 1858.

III. *James Albert,* b. [say 1860]; d. ; m. Children:

(1) Grace, b. abt. 1884.

(2) Albert, b. abt. 1886.

Child by second wife:

IV. *John Rolland,* b. abt. 1870; d. at Attica, 21 Feb. 1903; m. Ona H. ———.

Notes

Catherine Waterman of Attica, will dated 22 July 1891, left all her property to her husband Orville J. Waterman. His petition states that he and the son John Rolland Waterman, aged over 14, are the only heirs. [Wills, Wyoming County, 17-373.]

J. Rolland Waterman, will dated 14 Feb. 1903, gave his wife Ona his personal effects and $2,000 in lieu of dower within three months after the closing of the firm of O. J. Waterman & Son; residue to his father; wife and Samuel O. Blatchford, Executors. The petition, dated 27 Feb. 1903, states his heirs as his widow and his father, Orville J. Waterman, aged about 68. [Wills, Wyoming County, 21-581.]

Orville J. Waterman of Attica, will dated 2 Apr. 1903, gave to "my grandson and granddaughter [not named] who reside at Batavia, N. Y., children of my deceased son James Albert Waterman," each $100; to his son Don Carlos Waterman 99 cents to show that he has not forgotten him; the rest to his wife Caroline, whom he named Executrix. Bayard J. Steadman was appointed special guardian to Albert Waterman, an infant. The petition, dated 22 Feb. 1905, named the heirs as the widow Caroline, aged 46, granddaughter Grace Waterman, of Batavia, aged 20, grandson Albert Waterman, of Batavia, aged 18, and son Don Carlos, aged 48 and unmarried whose address in 1898 was New York City, but since then unknown. [Wills, Wyoming County, 23-400.]

Caroline Waterman of Attica died 14 Oct. 1933 intestate. The petition names the heirs as her son Henry Derrick and daughter Mrs. Ada M. Smith, both of Attica. [Letters of Adm'n, Wyoming County, 10-331.]

SOLOMON SOUTHWORTH WATERMAN

SOLOMON SOUTHWORTH* WATERMAN *(?Joseph, Oliver),* born 13 Dec. 1813, died 25 Apr. 1889; married first, at Leroy, N. Y., in 1833, MARY D. GANSON, born , died in 1865; married second at Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1872, ELIZABETH BRUSH of Lockport, N. Y., born 25 Dec. 1848, died 13 Mar. 1911.

* His middle name also appears as Southwick.

His granddaughter states that he lived in Fairfield, Bergen, Roanoake, and Leroy, N. Y., and Kalamazoo, Mich.

Child by first wife:

i. DORR,* b. in 1834; d. in 1883; m. No children.

Children by second wife:

ii. HARRY SOUTHWORTH, b. 16 July 1874; d. 13 Jan. 1936; m. at Kalamazoo, JEANNETTE HOOK, b. 30 Dec. 1876. Child:

1. *Elizabeth,* b. 19 June 1899; res. (1936) Winnetka, Ill.

iii. CHARLES SOLOMON, b. 28 Mar. 1880; m. No children.

Reference: Elizabeth Waterman, Winnetka, Ill., letter 1936.

* Could he be the Joseph D. who bought land in Leroy in 1856?

WATERMANS OF RENSSELAER COUNTY, N. Y.

WATERMANS OF STEPHENTOWN, N. Y.

ELISHA WATERMAN of Stephentown, N. Y., was born in 1792, both his age in census records and his stated age at death on his gravestone agreeing. His place of birth was stated as Connecticut in the 1850 Census during his lifetime, and also in the 1880 listing of his son Ira. The Watermans in Connecticut were not numerous at the time of Elisha's birth, and most of the family groups are completely known.

In Volume I, page 338, records were given which indicate that Zebedee and Betsey (Cornwell) Waterman had a son born between 1786 and 1790, who was still living in 1800. His name has not been learned, nor whether he survived.

Not very much is known about the children of Zebedee. His wife was daughter of Elisha Cornwell, so it would have been natural for them to name a son Elisha. Against this is the fact that Zebedee had moved from Conn. to Mass. between 1789 and 1790, before Elisha's birth, and that the unknown son of Zebedee was slightly older than Elisha, born 1792. Although both these objections are invalid if Elisha was actually born before 1790, it seems more likely that he was connected with the family mentioned in the next paragraph.

Proof will be given below that Stephen (b. abt. 1794), Esther (b. 1799) and Eveline (b. abt. 1811) were a brother and two sisters, born in Rensselaer County. Of these, Esther married a Sackett, and "The Sacketts of America" states that she was daughter of Elihu and Hannah (Morgan) Waterman. No Elihu has been found in Rensselaer County records, and no Elihu of proper age in any of the Waterman families. It is quite likely that the name "Elihu" in the Sackett book was a mistake for "Elisha." It is likely, but unproved, that Elisha, born 1792, was a member of the same family group.

The earliest mention of Watermans in Rensselaer County is found in the Census of 1790, which lists the following heads of families in Stephentown, then in Albany County, from which Rensselaer County was set off the following year:

	males over 16	*males under* 16	*females*
Samuel Waterman	2	2	3
Elisha Waterman	1	2	2
Oliver Waterman	1	1	2

The given names do not correspond, as a group, to known groups in the families of either Robert[1] or Richard[1] Waterman. The family of Cyprian[6] Waterman (Volume I, pages 263-4) of New London, Conn., disappears from Conn. records during or shortly after the Revolutionary War. Among his children were Lemuel (b. 1759) and Elisha (b. 1762). If Samuel is intended

for Lemuel, the three Watermans in Stephentown in 1790 could be sons of Cyprian. However, the original sheets have been examined, and the name is certainly written Samuel, whatever it may have been intended for.

We have not learned whence these Watermans came, whither they went, or indeed whether they were really Watermans at all; for some surnames were misunderstood and written in strange ways by the census enumerators. No Watermans were found in Stephentown in 1800.

Whatever the origin of the Stephentown Watermans, it is likely that the head of this family was:

1. ELISHA or ELIHU WATERMAN, said to have married HANNAH MORGAN. If named Elisha, he *could* have been the son of Cyprian.[6]

Children, eldest born in Conn., others in Rensselaer County, N. Y.:

2+i. ELISHA, b. in 1792; d. 10 Mar. 1865.
3+ii. STEPHEN, b. abt. 1794; d. in 1876. His will proves that Esther was his sister.
4+iii. ESTHER, b. in 1799; d. in 1851.
iv. EVELINE, b. abt. 1811; living in New Lebanon, N. Y., 1855, unm.

2. ELISHA WATERMAN *(Elisha or Elihu?)*, born in Conn., about 1792, died at Stephentown, N. Y., 10 Mar. 1865, in his 73d year; married CYRENA ———, born probably in N. Y., about 1797, died at Stephentown, 29 July 1861, aged 63.

Census of 1820, Schenectady City (1st Ward), Schenectady Co., N. Y.: Elisha Waterman, 1 male aged 26 to 45; 1 female 16 to 26; 1 male and 2 females under 10.

Census of 1850, Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
Elisha Watterman		58	Conn.	Mechanic
Serena "		54	Conn.	
Sarah "		17	N. Y.	
Ledusha "		12	N. Y.	
Ira Watterman		30	N. Y.	Farmer
Jarius "	[female]	32	" "	
Sylvanus "		6	" "	
Sarah J. "		4	" "	
Annette "		1	" "	

Members of this family were buried in the Kittel-Waterman Cemetery, now abandoned, on the road from Stephentown Station to Stephentown Center, and the following stones are found:

Ira Waterman d. 28 Aug. 1888 ae. 71 yrs. 10 mos.
Louisa, wife of Ira Waterman, d. 30 May 1857 ae. 39 yrs.
Julia A., dau. of Ira and Mary Waterman, d. 25 July 1881 ae. 7 yrs. 8 mos.
R. L. Sweet d. 15 Dec. 1833 ae. 43.
Polly M. Waterman, wife of R. L. Sweet, d. 30 Aug. 1876 ae. 61 yrs.
Orson G. Waterman d. 21 July 1865 ae. 31 yrs.
Elisha Waterman d. 10 Mar. 1865 in his 73d yr.
"Our Mother," wife of Elisha Waterman, d. 29 July 1861 ae. 63 yrs.

Louisa, dau. of Elisha and Cyrene Waterman, d. 22 Feb. 1855 ae. 16 yrs. 3 mos.

Cyrena Waterman was on the membership list of the Free Will Baptist Church at Stephentown about 1848.

Children of Elisha and Cyrena (———) Waterman (incomplete):

i. Polly M., b. abt. 1815; d. at Stephentown, N. Y., 30 Aug. 1876 ae. 61; m. at New Lebanon, N. Y., 15 July 1832, Russell L. Sweet, b. abt. 1790, d. 15 Dec. 1833 ae. 43.

5+ii. Ira, b. Oct. 1816; d. 28 Aug. 1888.

iii. Eveline,* b. [say 1818]; m. at New Lebanon, N. Y., 3 July 1836, Genitt Bennett, both called of Stephentown.

iv. Orson G.,† b. abt. 1834; d. 21 July 1865 ae. 31.

v. Louisa,‡ b. Nov. 1838; d. 22 Feb. 1855 ae. 16 yrs. 3 mos.

3. Stephen Waterman *(Elisha* or *Elihu)*, born about 1794, died at Hudson, N. Y., in 1876, aged 81 yrs. 10 mos.; married Sarah Earl Lawton, born in 1797, buried at Hudson, in 1884, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (———) Lawton. She was living in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1883.

He lived in Hudson, N. Y., where he was an alderman in 1845 and an assessor in 1852. He and his wife were buried in Hudson City Cemetery, Hudson, N. Y., Lot 35, Section 1B.

Census of 1850, Hudson, First Ward, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Stephen Waterman	55	N. Y.	Grocer
Sarah E. "	53	" "	
Delia Close	28	" "	
Edward "	32	" "	Merchant
Edward "	1	" "	
Stephen Lawton	84	R. I.	
Sally "	80	Mass.	

N. Y. Census of 1855, Hudson, Second Ward, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*res. in city*
Stephen Waterman	60	Grocer	Rensselaer Co.	43 yrs.
Sarah E. "	57	wife	Columbia Co.	54
Edward L. Clowes	6	grandchild	" "	4
Sarah Lawton	84	mother-in-law	Conn.	68
Elix Fuller	78	aunt	"	62

Census of 1860, Hudson, First Ward, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Stephen Waterman	65	N. Y.	Grocer
Sarah E. "	62	" "	
Lucretia Stotts	40	" "	Domestic
Mary W. Clows	4	" "	
Elizabeth Fuller	84	" "	

Census of 1870, Hudson, First Ward, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Stephen Waterman	75	N. Y.	Retired merchant
Sarah E. "	72	" "	

* Placed hypothetically as daughter of Elisha.

† Sarah, ae. 17, in 1850 Census.

‡ Ledusha, ae. 12, in 1850 Census.

Stephen Waterman of Hudson, N. Y., for $850, bought two lots in Hudson, 14 Aug. 1822, from Joseph Watson and wife Roxy of Hudson. Stephen Waterman and wife Sally E. of Hudson sold a lot in Hudson to Myron Acly, 6 Aug. 1825. Norman Sackett of New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N .Y., for $65, sold land in New Lebanon to Stephen Waterman of Hudson, 20 Mar. 1843. Stephen sold land, 1 Nov. 1851. [Deeds, Columbia County, N .Y., F-337; I-203; HH-321; UU-74.]

The will of Stephen Waterman of Hudson, made 15 Sept. 1866, recorded 17 July 1876, gave to wife Sarah E. Waterman, his house and lot in Hudson, silver, books, pictures, etc., for life; residue of estate to executors, who are to manage trusts. One-third of interest to be paid to daughter Delia W. Gifford for her life; after death of wife and daughter, one-third of principal to living brothers and sisters, or their heirs if deceased; and one-third each to grandchildren, Edward L. Clowes and Mary W. Clowes, minors, at 21 years; if they die first, then to brothers and sisters. Executors, Joseph W. Clowes of New York City, and nephew Marvin Sackett of New Lebanon, Columbia County, N. Y. Witnesses: Charles Tompkins and Darius Peck, both of Hudson. [Wills, Columbia County, P-425.]

The petition, dated 15 July 1876, named the widow Sarah E. Waterman, and only child, Delia W. Clowes, wife of Solomon V. Gifford, of Hudson.

Children of Stephen and Sarah (Earl) Waterman:

i. DELIA W., b. 1821; d. at Jacksonville, Fla., 1899; m. (1) in 1844, EDWARD GRISWOLD CLOWES, b. 13 Aug. 1816, son of Gerardus and Catharine (Duyckinck) Clowes; m. (2) SOLOMON V. GIFFORD. Children by first husband:
   1. *Stephen Gerardus,* b. 26 Apr. 1845; d. in infancy.
   II. *George Waterman,* b. 22 Apr. 1847; d. ae. 2 yrs. 3 mos.
   III. *Edward L.,* b. 1849.
   IV. *Mary W.,* b. 1856.

ii. GEORGE, d. ae. 6 yrs. 4 mos.

References: N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 50-167. Gravestones, Hudson City Cemetery.

4. ESTHER WATERMAN *(Elisha* or *Elihu?),* born about 1799, died in 1851; married Sept. 1817, (CAPT.) NORMAN SACKETT, born 27 Mar. 1791, died at New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., 11 July 1868, son of (Major) Buel and Sally Earl (Beach) Sackett.

U. S. Census of 1850, New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*
Norman Sacket	59	N. Y.
Esther "	50	" "
Marvin "	28	" "
Mary "	22	" "
Esther "	20	" "
Norman B. "	19	" "
Sophronia "	15	" "
Mary Harris	40	" "
Henry M. Drown	36	" "

N. Y. Census of 1855, New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*
Norman Sackett	64	Farmer	Columbia Co.
Marvin "	33	child	" "
Esther "	26	"	" "
Sophonia "	20	"	" "
Eveline Waterman	44	sister-in-law	Rensselaer Co.
Allen B. Davis	32		Columbia Co.
Delia M. "	30	wife	" "
Sophronia E. "	8	child	" "

Norman Sackett was commissioned Lieut. under Capt. Abel F. Andrews, 73d Regt. of Infantry, Columbia County, N. Y., in 1818.

Petition for probating will states that Norman Sackett died 11 July 1868 leaving no widow, but the following children: Edwin Sackett of Hudson, N. Y.; Sarah E. wife of Abram M. Haight, Marvin Sackett, Delia M. wife of Allen B. Davis, and Esther Sackett, all of New Lebanon, N. Y., Mary wife of Henry W. Drown, and Sophronia Sackett, both of Richmond, Mass., and Norman B. Sackett of Mendota, Ill. The will mentioned a grandson Charles, son of Norman B. [Probate, Columbia County.]

Children of Norman and Esther (Waterman) Sackett:

i. EDWIN W. S., b. 7 Oct. 1818; d. 16 Jan. 1886; m. CHARLOTTE WHEELER.

ii. SARAH EARL, b. 11 Apr. 1820; d. 12 Feb. 1891; m. Oct. 1843, ABRAM W. HAIGHT, who d. in 1893.

iii. MARVIN, b. 24 Apr. 1822; d. 28 Jan. 1904; will 27 Sept. 1901, proved in 1904; m. 1 Sept. 1858, JULIA BLENDIVA GOULD, dau. of Pliny and Pamelia Jane (Cox) Gould.

iv. DELIA MARIA, b. 21 Sept. 1824; m. 9 Nov. 1844, ALLEN BUEL DAVIS.

v. MARY, b. 18 Feb. 1827; d. 3 Feb. 1890; m. 5 Dec. 1850, HENRY W. DROWNE, M.D., b. 1814, d. 1875. He was graduated from Medical College of Pittsfield, Mass.; res. New Lebanon, Richfield, and Hudson.

vi. ESTHER, b. 16 May 1829; unm.

vii. NORMAN B., b. 2 Oct. 1831; res. St. Paul, Minn., and Mendota, La Salle Co., Ill.; m. OLIVE V. AMBLER.

viii. SOPHRONIA, b. 6 Mar. 1835; d. 30 July 1903, unm.

References: C. H. Weygant, The Sacketts of America (1907), pp. 224, 225, 322, 323. N. Y. Council of Appointment, 3-1932.

5. IRA WATERMAN *(Elisha, Elisha* or *Elihu)*, born in New York, Oct. 1816, died at Stephentown, N. Y., 28 Aug. 1888, aged 71 yrs. 10 mos. (gravestone); married first LOUISA ———, born in New York, about 1818, died at Stephentown, N. Y., 30 May 1857 ae. 39 yrs. (gravestone); married second, MARY HUNT, born at East Nassau, N. Y., about 1834, died at Lanesboro, Mass., 12 Sept. 1910, aged 76, daughter of William and Margaret (Finkle) Hunt.

Census of 1880, Stephentown, N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*father born*	*mother born*
Ira Waterman	62	Farmer	N. Y.	Conn.	N. Y.
Mary "	47	wife	" "	N. Y.	" "
Jacob "	22	son	" "	" "	" "

Charles	"	18	son	" "	" "	" "
Martha	"	14	dau.	" "	" "	" "
Elmer	"	12	son	" "	" "	" "
Julia	"	6	dau.	" "	" "	" "
Sylvanus	Waterman	36	Farmer	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.
Rocelia	"	35	wife	" "	" "	" "
Hartie	"	10	dau.	" "	" "	" "
Frank	"	7	son	" "	" "	" "

Petition for administration on the estate of Ira Waterman of Stephentown who died 28 Aug. 1888 made by Mary Waterman; he left widow Mary, and children, Sylvenus Waterman, Sarah J. Browning, Annetta Lincoln, Lowesa[?] Pettit, Charles Waterman, Lodusha Crandall, Martha Houghtaling, and Elmer O. Waterman, all over 21 except Elmer, who will be 21 on 28 Apr. 1889. Ezra S. Newton and Ezra B. Chase of Stephentown desired as sureties. Mary signed by mark. [Surrogate's Rec. Rensselaer County, File 701.]

Enrollment of persons liable for military duty, 9th Co., 24th N. Y. Militia, 30 June 1862:

Ira Waterman, 40, 2nd class (is over 45 yrs. old).
Sylvanus Waterman, 19, 1st class.
Orson D. Waterman,—, 1st class.
Harvey Waterman, 2nd class.

In the earliest tax list, 1869, Ira Waterman was taxed on his home farm, 87 acres, wood lot, 3 acres, and another lot, 48 acres.

Children of Ira and Louisa (———) Waterman, born at Stephentown:

i. SYLVANUS, b. abt. 1844; m. ROCELIA ———, b. abt. 1845. Children, b. at Stephentown:*
   1. *Hartie,* b. 1870; probably the "Miss Hattie L. Waterman" who joined the Baptist Church by baptism, 13 June 1886.
   II. *Frank R.,* b. 1873; d. 13 Mar. 1890.

ii. SARAH J., b. 1846; m. at Adams, Mass., 5 Mar. 1867, GEORGE W. BROWNING, b. at Adams, 30 July 1830, son of Samuel and Mercy (Carpenter) Browning. Children [from E. F. Browning's "Genealogy of the Brownings in America" (1908), p. 93]:
   I. *Edgar C.,* b. 22 Jan. 1868.
   II. *Estella A.,* b. 8 Dec. 1868.
   III. *Elizabeth,* b. 11 Jan. 1872.
   IV. *Cora,* b. 8 Jan. 1874.
   V. *Annie Isabella,* b. 8 Jan. 1876; d. 6 Sept. 1877.
   VI. *Ida M.,* b. 28 Jan. 1878.
   VII. *George Washington,* b. 26 June 1880.
   VIII. *Arthur S.,* b. 27 Sept. 1883.

iii. ANNETTE, b. 4 Apr. 1849; m. ——— LINCOLN.

iv. LOUISA, b. 185–; m. ——— PETTIT.

Children of Ira and Mary (Hunt) Waterman, born at Stephentown:

v. JACOB, b. 1858; d. young.

* There is said to have been also a son Ira.

vi. CHARLES J., b. abt. 1862 (2 May 1868 by death record, which disagrees with stated age at death); d. at Hinsdale, Mass., 4 Mar. 1916 ae. 47-7-2; res. at death, Lanesboro, Mass.; m. ———, who d. before him.

vii. LODUSHA, b. abt. 1864; m. ——— CRANDALL.

viii. MARTHA, b. 1866; m. WILLIAM HOUGHTALING; res. (1916) Hinsdale, Mass.

ix. ELMER ORSON, b. 28 Apr. 1868; d. at Dalton, Mass., 26 July 1910 ae. 43-2-28; res. and bur. Hinsdale, Mass.; m. SARAH J. SHEPARD. Administration on the estate of Elmer O. Waterman "who last dwelt in Hinsdale" and died 26 July 1910 was granted to the widow, Sarah J. Waterman; heirs named as dau. Viola R. Barden of Becket, Mass., and minor sons George E. and Earl E. of Hinsdale, Mass. The chief inventory item was a claim against a railroad for death. Leroy E. Shaw was appointed guardian of the sons. [Probate Rec. Berkshire County, Mass., File 26081.] Children:

i. *Viola R.*, b. abt. 1890; m. ——— Barden.

ii. *George Elmer*, b. abt. 1891; m. at Waterbury, Conn., 7 Oct. 1920, Frances Cecelia Barron, b. at Whitehall, N. Y., 14 Sept. 1904, d. at Adams, Mass., 18 June 1932 ae. 27-9-4 (res. Glen Falls, bur. Fort Edward, N. Y.). Children:

(1) Harold Richard, b. at North Adams (Hospital), 23 Apr. 1924.

(2) Earl Lewis, b. at Pittsfield, Mass., 18 Dec. 1925.

(3) Marion Pauline, b. at Adams, 11 Nov. 1927.

(4) Anita Lorraine, b. at Adams, 3 Jan. 1930.

iii. *Earl E.*

x. JULIA, b. Nov. 1873; d. 25 July 1881.

DANIEL AND EDWARD WATERMAN

Isaac and Margaret Allen, on 7 Sept. 1831, assigned to DANIEL and EDWARD WATERMAN all their interest in certain lands described in Book 21, p. 58. No residences stated. [Deeds, Rensselaer County, 28-262.] This land had been leased in 1791 by Stephen Van Rensselaer to Hezekiah Lockwood, and was later sold by George and Susannah Smith of Sand Lake to Isaac Allen. [*ib.*, 21-58.]

On 5 Nov. 1835, Aaron and Sally Morey of Sand Lake conveyed to Henry and Calvin Fether and Daniel Waterman of the same, 58 acres, Lot 15 on Stephen Van Rensselaer's map; and on 15 Apr. 1841, Henry and Calvin Feathers and Daniel Waterman, conveyed the same land to Stephen M. Waterman; signed also by Sarah wife of Henry, and Mary Jane wife of Calvin, Daniel having no wife. [*ib.*, 40-123; 54-64.]

Edward Waterman and Elceda L. his wife assigned, 24 Sept. 1841, to Daniel Waterman, the land described in Book 21, p. 58. [*ib.*, 69-511.]

Samuel Stoel and Harriet his wife, of Grafton, assigned to Calvin F. Waterman of Sand Lake, for $200, on 6 Oct. 1847, land in Grafton. On 11 Sept. 1848, Daniel Waterman of Poestenkill and Hannah his wife conveyed to Calvin F. Waterman all right to the undivided half of "homestead farm on which said Daniel Waterman now lives," and another parcel known as Oak Hill Farm on Poestenkill Creek. [*ib.*, 67-450, 510.]

In the absence of probate and vital records, the precise relationships of members of this family are hard to determine. It seems reasonably certain that Daniel was the eldest of this group and that he was father of Calvin F.; and probably he was father also of Edward.

The above conclusions are partially confirmed by the following census records.

Census of 1840, Sand Lake, Rensselaer County, N. Y.:

Darius Waterman	1 male and 1 female aged 50 to 60
	1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30
	1 female aged 10 to 15
	1 male aged under 5
Calvin Waterman	1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30
Edward Waterman	1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30
	2 females aged under 5

The ages of Calvin and Edward correspond to what we have learned from other sources. The older man is evidently intended for Daniel. It is unlikely that Daniel's name was misread in the several deeds in which he appears; no Darius appears in the deeds of the period, so that name is probably a mistake or a misreading for Daniel. "Darius" may have been living with a married daughter and her husband; or the male listed in his family as aged 20 to 30 may have been a son rather than a son-in-law, perhaps the Stephen M. Waterman whose name appears in deeds of this family.

1. DANIEL WATERMAN, born between 1780 and 1790, died probably between 1848 and 1850; married first, ——— ———, probably a sister or daughter of Calvin FEATHERS; married second, between 1841 and 1848, HANNAH ———.

Probable children by first wife, born in New York State:

2+i. EDWARD, b. abt. 1810.
3+ii. CALVIN F., b. abt. 1817; d. June 1887.
iii. STEPHEN M.

2. EDWARD WATERMAN *(Daniel?)*, born in New York State, about 1810, died ; married ELCEDA L. ———, born about 1812, died .

He settled in Berlin, north of Stephentown and east of Poestenkill.

Census of 1850, Berlin, N. Y.:

	age	*born*
Edward Watterman	40	N. Y.
Electa[?] L. "	38	" "
Matilda L. "	13	" "
Almira "	10	" "
Jane A. "	8	" "
Charles E. "	5	" "
Frances P. "	4	" "
Mariah "	1	" "
Mary A. "	(2 mos.)	" "

East Poestenkill Cemetery Inscriptions:

Harriet, dau. of Edward and Elceda Waterman, d. 20 July 1853 ae. 1 yr. 6 mos.
Lorenzo F., son of Almira E. Waterman, d. 29 Mar. 1858 ae. 1 yr. 10 mos.
Emma dau. of Almira E. Waterman, d. 25 Mar. 1861 ae. 2-1-19.

Children of Edward and Elceda L. (———) Waterman:

i. MATILDA L., b. abt. 1837.
ii. ALMIRA E., b. abt. 1840. Children:
  I. *Lorenzo F.*, b. May 1856; d. 29 Mar. 1858.
  II. *Emma*, b. 6 Feb. 1859; d. 25 Mar. 1861.
iii. JANE A., b. abt. 1842.
iv. CHARLES E., b. abt. 1845.
v. FRANCES P., b. abt. 1846.
vi. MARIAH, b. abt. 1848.
vii. MARY A., b. abt. 1850.
viii. HARRIET, b. Jan. 1852; d. 20 July 1853.

3. CALVIN F. WATERMAN *(Daniel?)*, born in New York State, 1817, died at Poestenkill, N. Y., June 1887; married 26 Apr. 1840, JANE A. PECK, born 27 July 1820, daughter of Harvey and Eleanor (McMellen) Peck of Poestenkill.

Census of 1850, Poestenkill, N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Calvin Waterman	33	N. Y.	Farmer
Jane A. "	31	" "	
William O. "	6	" "	
Maria A. "	3	" "	
George "	2	" "	

The will of Calvin F. Waterman of Poestenkill, made 12 Oct. 1885, proved 20 July 1887, provided for gravestones for himself and wife; $100 to wife Jane A. Waterman, and use of the realty and personalty for life, subject to condition that son George B. Waterman may have the privilege of coming home to live within one month after testator's death. Residue to said son and to the children of deceased daughter, Mrs. Mariah Best. Norman A. Best and George N. Cottrell, executors. Witnesses: William Cooper and John W. Cottrell of Poestenkill. Petition of George N. Cottrell, 30 June 1887, mentions the widow, Jane A.; George B. Waterman of New York City, heir at law and next of kin; and Charles Best, Jennie Best (both over 14), Merritt Best, and Nettie Best (both under 14), children of a deceased daughter, who reside with their father, Norman A. Best, at Watervliet, N. Y. Account approved 21 Feb. 1895 mentions payments in 1891-2 to Julia E. Waterman for boarding Mrs. Waterman; the executors, in asking approval of this account, name the heirs as Charles A. Best, Jennie E. Vischer, Merritt E. Best, *Lillie* A. Best, George B. Waterman, and Julia Waterman. Julia E. Waterman, wife of George B., was examined before the Commissioner of Deeds in Essex County, N. J., and identified as the person who gave power of

attorney to Martin L. Murray of Troy for settling the estate of Calvin F. Waterman.

Children of Calvin F. and Jane A. (Peck) Waterman, born at Poestenkill, N. Y.:

i. WILLIAM O., b. abt. 1844. "The eldest son enlisted in the Civil War, was in Scott's Cavalry two years, reenlisted in N. Y. Cavalry, and d. 6 Mar. 1866 from effects of hardships."

ii. MARIAH A., b. abt. 1847; d. before 1885; m. NORMAN A. BEST, of Watervliet, N. Y. Children:

  I. *Charles A.*
  II. *Jennie E.*, m. ——— Visscher.
  III. *Merritt E.*
  IV. *Lillie Antoinette* [Netty].

iii. GEORGE B., b. abt. 1848; res. (1887) New York, N. Y., (1895) Essex Co., N. J.; m. JULIA E. ———.

References: Shepard and Thomas. Rensselaer County Inscriptions (mimeographed, 1923): East Poestenkill, p. 24. Ira B. Peck, Genealogical History of Descendants of Joseph Peck (1868), p. 83.

ISAAC WATERMAN OF NASSAU

ISAAC WATERMAN, born about 1825, living 1885; married LUCY E. LARKINS, born about 1825, died at Nassau, N. Y., 19 July 1885. No children.

Census of 1870, Nassau, N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Isaac Waterman	45	N. Y.	Carpenter
Lucy E. Waterman	45	" "	
Arvila Larkins	69	" "	

Petition for administration on the estate of Lucy E. Waterman was made 3 Aug. 1885 by Isaac Waterman of Nassau, her husband, which states that she died at Nassau, 19 July 1885, leaving no surviving children, but a mother, Rilla Larkins, no father, brother Lewis Larkins of Nassau, and sister Clarinda Johnson of Troy. Isaac Waterman gave bond 3 Aug. 1885, with Henry M. Vickery and Thomas G. Brown, sureties. [Surrogate's Rec. Rensselaer County, File 652.]

JOHN G. WATERMAN OF SCHODACK

J. G. WATERMAN married at Castleton, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 23 June 1840, LOUISA PROSEUS. [*Rochester Gem*, 27 June 1840.]

On 31 July 1834, Henry and Margaret Proseus of Schodack conveyed to Margaret, Maria, Hannah and Loisa Proseus of the same, land in the village of Castleton, Lots 33 and 34 occupied by Joseph Proseus as a tavern, also Lots 27, 28, 29 and 53. On 6 July 1843, John E. Stearns and Betsey his wife, John G. Waterman and Loisa his wife, and James B. Witbeck and

Maria his wife, all of Schodack, assigned to Margaret Proseus their interest in lands mentioned in Book 33, p. 299. [Deeds, Rensselaer County, 33-299; 53-301; 57-301.]

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS OF TROY AND RENSSELAER COUNTY

Census of 1800, Troy, N. Y.:

John Waterman	1 male and 1 female	over 45
	2 males	16 to 26
	1 female	10 to 16
	2 males and 1 female	under 10

Census of 1850, Troy, N. Y., 6th Ward:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	44	N. Y.	Carpenter
Almira "	40	" "	
William "	5	" "	
Charles E. "	(8 mos.)	" "	

On 31 May 1834, John Price and Martin Springer, executors of the will of Abraham Price, of Troy, sold to William Waterman of Troy, several lots on the west side of 6th Street in Ward 2. These lots were assigned, 23 Oct. 1834, by William Waterman and Almira his wife to William Briggs, grocer. On 18 Feb. 1840, William Waterman and Almira his wife sold to B. T. Cushman, land on Ferry Street. [Deeds, Rensselaer County, 33-390, 391; 49-75.]

William H. Waterman, b. at Troy, N. Y., and Mary Waring, b. in Conn., were parents of William J. Waterman, b. in N. Y., 12 Aug. 1869, an insurance agent, res. New York City, d. at Lowell, Mass., 25 Apr. 1914, aged 44, buried in Troy; information furnished by William H. Waterman of Nutley, N. Y. [Mass. Vital Statistics.] See page 484.

Census of 1870, Troy, N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Sophie Waterman	41	N. Y.	
John "	13	Ohio	
Willie "	11	N. Y.	
John Waterman	54	R. R. man	
Elizabeth "	47		
Henry "	23		
George "	21		
Hannah Pease	32		

Irving Waterman, born at Berlin, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.; married Elnora D. Nichols, born at Berlin. Elnora D. Waterman, of 343 Congress Street, Troy, N. Y., made her will 9 Dec. 1895, proved 17 Sept. 1896; son Harry I. Waterman; Capt. Wait H. Stillman of Troy, trustee for youngest son, Edward C. Waterman, during minority; nephew, John N. Uline, of Troy, executor. Witnesses: Humphreys Joyce and Nella F. Stillman of Troy. Charles

I. Webster was appointed special guardian of Edward C. Waterman, 17 Sept. 1896. [Surrogate's Rec. Rensselaer County, 163-543; File 393.]

EDWARD C. WATERMAN, son of above, born at Troy, N. Y., about 1882; married first, at Meriden, Conn., 1 June 1904, MARION C. PARKER, born at New York City, 9 Aug. 1881, died at Meriden, Conn., 29 Jan. 1912, aged 30-5-20, dau. of John H. and Mary (Balcom) Parker; divorced; married second, FLORENCE L. STILSON. In 1904 he was a shipping clerk, of New Britain, Conn. Child by first wife:

i. JOHN PARKER, b. at Holyoke, Mass., 8 Feb. 1906; m. at Boston, Mass., 15 Sept. 1934, MINNIE L. THOMSON, b. at Medford, Mass., abt. 1913, dau. of George G. and Mina (Jones) Thomson. A guardian ad litem was appointed, 6 Aug. 1921, for John Parker Waterman of Berlin, N. Y., a legatee under the will of John H. Parker of Meriden. [Probate Rec. Meriden, 67-510.] Child, b. at Boston:
   1. *John Parker*, b. 9 June 1935.

Child by second wife:

ii. EDITH CHARLOTTE, b. at Schenectady, N. Y., 1914; m. at Orange, Mass. (res. Troy, N. Y.), 6 Nov. 1936, LAWRENCE CARLYLE WARD, of Troy, N. Y., b. at Orange, Mass., 1910, son of Everett D. and Cora M. (Harding) Ward.

HENRY WATERMAN, born at Troy, N. Y., about 1815, died at Haverhill, Mass., 16 Apr. 1870, aged 55; married MARTHA A. ———, born at Berwick, Me. He was a painter.

Children of Henry and Martha A. (———) Waterman:

i. JOHN H., b. at Boston, abt. 1845; d. at Haverhill, Mass., 6 Dec. 1870 ae. 25.

ii. BELLA F., b. at Haverhill, abt. 1847; m. at Lawrence, Mass., 25 Nov. 1863, ASA F. PERKINS, a shoemaker, b. at Alton, N. H., abt. 1838, son of John and Sarah (———) Perkins.

iii. MARY E., b. at Haverhill, 11 Oct. 1848; probably identical with Adelaide A., b. at Haverhill in 1848, who m. at Haverhill, 7 Aug. 1867, CHARLES HOWARD WARREN, a shoemaker, b. at Berwick, Me., abt. 1841, son of Joseph H. and Mary A. (———) Warren.

iv. GEORGE F., b. at Haverhill, 23 Jan. 1854; probably identical with Hiram W. (birth not recorded), b. at Haverhill, 23 Jan. 1855, d. there 27 May 1875 ae. 20-4-4.

Reference: Mass. Vital Statistics.

Estate of Hannah M. Freiot of Lansingburgh. Harvey J. King appointed guardian of Anne J. Dater and M. FRANK WATERMAN, 12 Sept. 1884. Service of citation upon M. Frank Waterman of West Troy, 4 Aug. 1884 (he was a minor over 14). Petition of A. C. Comstock, administrator, 4 Aug. 1884, mentions M. Frank Dater, a legatee of the will, since married and now known as M. Frank Waterman.* [Surrogate's Rec. Rensselaer County, 107-600: File 199.]

* Apparently not a Waterman by birth.

Harvey Waterman was listed in the 1850 Census at Stephentown; aged 22, born in Vermont; with wife *Jane,* aged 23, born in New York. Harvey was still living in Stephentown in 1862. Possibly he was another son of Elisha, but more likely he was Harvey[8] Waterman [No. 993-4, Vol. II, p. 472], who was born at Norwich, Vt., 8 June 1828. The age and Vermont birthplace correspond, and that Harvey's only known wife, Ellen Jane Servosse, was not born until 1844, making it possible for him to have had a first wife Jane.

Sarah Waterman, a teacher, aged 25, born in New York, boarded in 1880 with William J. Sheldon, a merchant, and Permelia W., his wife, both born in New York.

Waterman James of Stephentown, N. Y., bought land in 1804 in Augusta (now Potter), Yates Co., N. Y., from Edward Crafts, Jr., of that place.

Ethel G. Waterman, born at Stephentown, N. Y., about 1890, daughter of Fred Grant and Hartie Waterman, married at Cheshire, Mass., 23 July 1917, John H. Buckheimer, born at Cleveland, Ohio, about 1889, son of George and Margaret (Beck) Buckheimer.

Harry A. Waterman enlisted 2 May 1898, at Troy, to serve two years; aged 23; mustered in as Private, Co. A, 17 May 1898; mustered out with company, 25 Oct. 1898, at Troy. [New York in the Spanish-American War (1900), 1-649.]

WATERMANS OF TIOGA AND BROOME COUNTIES, NEW YORK

"Tradition is that three brothers came from England . . . James, Henry and John." By another account, "John Waterman, of English descent, came from Peekskill, N. Y., 1800, and settled on what is known as the Wright farm in Smithboro" [Tioga County]. "Tradition says the family originally came from near the great iron works of England."

Peekskill is on the Hudson River, in Westchester County, just south of Dutchess County (the part now Putnam County). John Waterman, by the family account, was father of James or James H. Waterman, and according to the N. Y. Census of 1855 James Waterman (aged 58) was born in Dutchess County. A John Waterman was one of those who signed the Association at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, in June and July 1775. The U. S. Census of 1790 lists no Watermans in Dutchess County except Oliver of Beekmantown; but in Cortlandt, Westchester County, N. Y., were found:

William Waterman	1 male over 16	2 females
	1 male under 16	
John Waterman	1 male over 16	1 female

These appear to be young, recently married, men; John was probably the John Waterman who married Jane Cronk at Yorktown, N. Y., 20 Oct. 1790 [Journal of Rev. Silas Constant, pp. 169, 375].

The U. S. Census of 1800 shows the following heads of families at Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y. [Owego is not identical with the present town and city of Owego, which it did not include, but it did include the present Nichols]:

Thomas Waterman	1 male over 45	1 female over 45
William Waterman	1 male 26 to 45	1 female 16 to 26
		3 females under 10
John Waterman	1 male 26 to 45	1 female 26 to 45
	2 males under 10	1 female under 10

The above John Waterman is undoubtedly the father of James of Tioga (born in Dutchess County 1796). It will be seen that in 1800 he had three children, all born after 1790 when John of Cortlandt, Westchester County, married. The presence in Tioga of John and William in 1800, and the tradition that John came to Tioga from Peekskill, suggest their identity with the John and William who were of Cortlandt in 1790. It must be admitted that the two Williams do not correspond so well as the two Johns, for the William of 1790 appears to have had two children born before that date, while the three children of the William of 1800 were all born after 1790. However, the first two children of William may have died between 1790 and 1800.

It will be noted that William and John in Tioga County were accompanied by a Thomas Waterman, who seems to have been an older man

whose household consisted only of himself and wife, both born prior to 1755. If born about 1745 or earlier, Thomas could have been the father of William and John.

In the New England Waterman families, the only Thomas Waterman who seems to be available as possible father of William and John of Tioga County was Thomas[5] *(Job,[4] Benjamin,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Richard[1])*. This Thomas, of Johnston, R. I., is said in the William H. Waterman Collection to have married first, Thankful Hawkins, second Phila daughter of Thomas Eddy, and third Amey Lewis, and to have removed to Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y. No children are stated. Records of Chenango County, so far as consulted, fail to reveal his presence there; but he was brother of Richard Waterman who did settle in Plymouth, Chenango County, also of David Waterman who settled in Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y.

On 13 Sept. 1804, Hannah Coe, widow of T. Coe of Union, Tioga Co., N. Y. [Union was in Broome County after the county was set off in 1806], for $4.00, conveyed to Benjamin Norton, Elisha B. Bradley, Medad Bradley, Elnathan Norton, Amasa Norton, Homer Norton, Abner Rockwell, David Rockwell, Stephen Stoddard, James Ketchum, Daniel Howard, Amos Howard, Nehemiah Crawford, Samuel Crawford, Isaac Lamb, Edward Ward, *William Waterman,* William Coe and John Tubbs of the towns of Union and Tioga, Tioga County, farmers, "for the use of a publick burying Ground," part of the south half of Lot No. 99 called Nanticoke Township, containing ¼ acre. [Deeds, Tioga County, 6-130.]

That William Waterman actually lived in Union, Broome County, is indicated also by the foreclosure of a mortgage. A mortgage had been given, 17 Jan. 1807, by William Waterman to Rebecca Park and John Ingersol, surviving executors of Warham Park dec'd, and was foreclosed and the premises sold at auction, 18 Mar. 1818. They were 128 acres in Lot No. 89 in the "township of Nanticoke in Boston Purchase," in Union, Broome County. [Mortgages, Broome County, 2-444.]

It is barely possible that the widow of William Waterman was the Pheby Waterman who was listed in the 1820 Census at Union, Broome Co., N. Y.: 1 female 26 to 45; 1 female 10 to 16; and 1 male and 1 female under 10. If so, the older boys must have been living in other families.

WILLIAM WATERMAN very probably was father of:

A+i. ALPHEUS B., b. abt. 1802.

B+ii. JOHN C., b. 11 Jan. 1805; d. 11 Aug. 1883.

And possibly of:

C+iii. NATHANIEL.

iv. W. [?] S., listed (together with Alpheus B .and John C.) as head of a household in Union, Broome County, in the 1840 Census; 1 male and 1 female 20 to 30; and 1 female under 5.

John Waterman, with other children unknown, was father of:

D4i. JAMES, b. 12 Jan. 1796; d. 12 June 1859.

Census of 1830, Tioga, Tioga Co., N. Y.:

Samuel Waterman	1 male	30 to 40	1 female	30 to 40
	1 "	15 to 20	1 "	15 to 20
	1 "	10 to 15	1 "	10 to 15
	1 "	5 to 10	1 "	5 to 10
	1 "	under 5	1 "	under 5

This SAMEUL WATERMAN has not been found in other Tioga County records, hence probably did not reside there long. His age makes identification possible with Samuel son of Richard Waterman of Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., which Richard was brother of Thomas Waterman who may *possibly* have been the father of William and John.

A. ALPHEUS B. WATERMAN *(?William)*, born in New York State, about 1802, died ; married BETSEY LASHIER, born in New York State, about 1806.

On 8 May 1826, Alpheus B. and John C. Waterman of Union, Broome Co., N. Y., bought from Daniel Kimball of the same, for $750.00, the south half of Lot 102 in "township of Nanticoke" in Boston Purchase, containing 64 acres, also a strip of the north half of said lot of 5 rods wide. John C. Waterman (Marget Waterman signed with him) conveyed his share of this property, for $400.00, 22 June 1835, to Alpheus B. Waterman. [Deeds, Broome County, 17-160, 161.]

Alpheus B. Waterman and Betsey his wife of Union, on 18 Apr. 1840, sold for $1100.00 to Ebenezer Blakely, 1st, of Butternuts, Otsego Co., N. Y., the south half of Lot 102 in "Township of Nanticoke" in Boston Purchase, containing 64 acres, also an adjacent strip of 5 rods in the north half of this lot, reserving ditch which conveys water from Nanticoke creek to mill, known as Waterman mill, the water privileges granted to owner of the mill forever. [*ib.*, 22-224.]

On 29 Oct. 1835, John C. Waterman purchased for $140.00 from Asa Fanning, Jr., (and Phebe Ann Fanning) of Union, the equal undivided north half of Lot 103 in "Nanticoke Township" except one equal undivided half of the sawmill privileges. On 30 Nov. 1835, John C. Waterman of Union for $600.00 sold the same (containing 64 acres) to Gordon Hewitt of Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y., being "the same farm where sd Waterman now resides." [*ib.*, 17-351, 418.]

Both Alpheus and John seem to have acquired other parts of Lot 103, though their purchase deeds have not been seen. On 28 Apr. 1840, Alpheus B. Waterman and Betsey his wife, of Union, sold to James Hamm, of Union, land in Union, part of Lot 103 in Nanticoke township of Boston Purchase,

the undivided half upon which a certain sawmill stands known as the Waterman Mill, with half of said mill and privileges. [*ib.*, 22-200.]

On 9 July 1853, John C. Waterman and his wife Margaret (signed Marget), of Union, sold for $100.00 to Aaron Heath, all right to part of Lot 103 in Nanticoke township of Boston Purchase, beginning at stake between Peter Thorn and Waterman's standing south of sawmill, being same land as conveyed by John Tubbs to said Waterman, and 200 inches of water from Waterman's mill dam, etc. [*ib.*, 39-447.]

Census of 1830, Union, Broome Co., N. Y.: Alpheus B. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female 20 to 30; 1 male and 1 female under 5.

Alpheus seems to have removed after his deed of 1840, but was listed as A. B. Waterman at Union in the 1840 Census: 1 male and 1 female 30 to 40; 1 male and 1 female 10 to 15; 1 female 5 to 10; and 3 males under 5.

There were no Watermans in Albion, Mich., in the 1850 Census.

Census of 1860, Albion, Calhoun Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
Alpheus B. Waterman	58	N. Y.	Farmer ($8000)
Betsey "	54	" "	
Phebe "	28	" "	
George "	22	" "	
Lewis "	20	" "	
Harriet J. "	13	" "	
Sylvenus Waldron	19	" "	Laborer
Holmes Benham	42	N. Y.	
Margarett "	42	" "	
[Three Benham children]		Mich.	
Frederick Watterman	26	N. Y.	
Elizabeth "	20	" "	
Therapa Stibby [female]	18	Switzerland	
Ellen Watterman	2	Mich.	
William "	(2 mos.)	"	

Children of Alpheus B. and Betsey (Lashier) Waterman, born at Union, N. Y.:*

2+i. BRADLEY, b. abt. 1827; d. 17 Aug. 1914.

ii. PHEBE, b. abt. 1832.

iii. FREDERICK, b. abt. 1834; m. ELIZABETH [?BENHAM], b. abt. 1840. Children:

  i. *Ellen*, b. abt. 1858.

  ii. *William*, b. in 1860.

iv. JAMES, b. abt. 1836; m. (ae. 22, of Albion) 16 May 1858, CAROLINE WILSON, of Homer, Mich., b. abt. 1839; "James of Homer" m. 29 July 1865, MINNIE TRACY, of Homer.

v. GEORGE, b. abt. 1838.

3+vi. LEWIS, b. 8 Nov. 1839; d. 2 Jan. 1916.

vii. MARY R., b. abt. 1843; m. (ae. 17, of Albion) 9 Mar. 1860, JOSEPH LEONARD, of Homer, b. abt. 1839.

viii. HARRIET J., b. abt. 1847.

Reference: Calhoun County (Mich.) Marriages.

* Some of the children (iii, iv and vii) probably belong in this family, but are not proved.

2. Bradley Waterman *(Alpheus B., ?William)*, born about 1827, died at Albion, Mich., 17 Aug. 1914; married at Bethel, Ontario Co., N. Y., 13 Oct. 1850, Ann Elizabeth Wilbur, born about 1832, died 16 Jan. 1920.

Civil War Pensions, WC 783,167. On 8 Sept. 1914, Ann E. Waterman, aged 82, of Albion, Calhoun Co., Mich., widow of Bradley, applied for pension. She married him as Ann E. Wilbur, at Bethel, N. Y., 13 Oct. 1850. Witnesses, Charles S. Loud, Ruth Wolcott.

The soldier had been a pensioner, and in 1898 filled out a questionnaire giving his marriage and the births of his four living children.

On 15 Oct. 1914, Lewis Waterman, aged 78, of Homer, Mich., says that Bradley and his wife lived in Hopewell, but went to the neighboring town of Bethel to be married. Oliver C. Monroe, aged 81, of Albion, testified 1914 that Bradley and Ann settled in Hopewell, N. Y., and in four or five years removed to Homer, Mich., "where soldier's parents had preceeded them." Mary Leonard of Homer, aged 75 in 1914, gave the name of the minister who married Bradley as Rev. Mr. McGlascher of Bethel, N. Y.

Bradley enrolled 22 Feb. 1864 at Homer, Mich., in Co. I, 2d Regt., Mich. Inf.; discharged 28 July 1865 at Delaney House, D. C. He gave his age as 60 in 1887.

Children of Bradley and Ann Elizabeth (Wilbur) Waterman:

i. Charles A., b. 3 Feb. 1852.

ii. Lillie Bell, b. 23 Feb. 1859; m. 31 Mar. 1878, Frank Willis Brainerd, b. at Clarendon, Calhoun Co., Mich., 1 Jan. 1856, son of Orrin William and Sarah Marilla (Putnam) Brainerd. Children, b. at Clarendon, Mich.:

  i. *Orrin*, b. 4 Mar. 1881.

  ii. *Lena*, b. 10 Dec. 1886; d. 7 Apr. 1887.

  iii. *Fred*, b. 6 July 1888.

iii. Ernest L., b. 28 July 1868.

iv. Fred P., b. 31 Mar. 1871.

Reference: Lucy A. Brainard, Brainerd-Brainard Family in America (1908), Line of Daniel, pp. 107, 148.

3. Lewis Waterman *(Alpheus B., ?William)*, born at Union, Broome Co., N. Y., 8 Nov. 1839, died at Homer, Mich., 2 Jan. 1916; married first, at Homer, 12 Mar. 1865, Abby Estella Handry, born about 1845, died at Homer, 10 June 1878; married second, at Coldwater, Mich., 9 Sept. 1878, Ida Amelia Ball, of Coldwater, born at Homer, about 1857, died there 8 May 1919.

He enrolled 9 Sept. 1861 at Homer, Mich., in Co. M., 2d Mich. Cavalry; mustered out as Corporal, 8 Oct. 1864, at Detroit, Mich. In 1915 he stated his birth-place as Union, *Tompkins Co.*, N. Y., but Union is in Broome County, and the deeds mentioned in the account of his father herein prove

that the family lived in Broome County at the time of his birth. A grandson called him Lewis J. Waterman, but the pension records and marriage and death records give him no middle initial or name.

Children of Lewis and Abby Estella (Handry) Waterman, born at Homer:

i. LINNIE E., b. 17 Apr. 1866.

ii. VERN L., b. 17 Apr. 1871; res. (1933) Jackson, Mich.; m. OLIVE MAY HOWE. Child:

1. *Merwin Howe,* b. at Jackson, Mich., 27 July 1903; res. Jackson and Ann Arbor (since 1926); m. at Jackson, 18 Aug. 1928, Margaret Fannie Lawlor, b. at Waterloo, Iowa, 16 Aug. 1906, dau. of Robert Henry and Minnie Marie (Peters) Lawlor, of Jackson. He was graduated at the Univ. of Michigan (A.B., 1925; M.B.A., 1926; Ph.D.,1932). Children, b. at Ann Arbor:

(1) Anne Lawlor, b. 4 May 1930.

(2) Jane Margaret, b. 17 Apr. 1933.

Children of Lewis and Ida Amelia (Ball) Waterman, born at Homer:

iii. C. JAY, b. 17 Feb. 1880; res. (1916) Homer, Mich.

iv. E. MAUDE, b. 24 Jan. 1884.

v. BESSIE E., b. 25 July 1885.

References: Civil War Pensions, WC-807,634. Merwin Howe Waterman, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1933. Calhoun County (Mich.) Marriages.

B. JOHN C. WATERMAN *(?William),* born in New York State, 11 Jan. 1805, died at Union, Broome Co., N. Y., 11 or 12 Aug. 1883; married first, 1 Jan. 1827, MARGARET HUTCHINSON, born in New York State, 17 Feb. 1807, died at Union, 18 Sept. 1873, daughter of William and Mary (Breese) Hutchinson; married second, JANE C. ———.

He purchased land in Union, Broome Co., N. Y., together with Alpheus B. Waterman, in 1826, and seems to have been engaged with Alpheus in the operation of a sawmill known as the Waterman Mill.

William Hutchinson, his father-in-law, was a Revolutionary soldier. In the 1840 Census, J. C. Waterman is listed at Union with the following family: 1 male and 1 female 30 to 40; 1 male 15 to 20; 1 male 10 to 15; 1 male and 2 females 5 to 10; 1 male and 1 female under 5.

Census of 1850, Union, Broome Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
John C. Waterman	46	N. Y.	Farmer ($1500)
Margaret "	46	" "	
Sarah "	19	" "	
Jasper "	17	" "	
Ann "	14	" "	
John W. "	10	" "	
Mary "	8	" "	
Frances "	6	" "	
Charles "	2	" "	
(next to)			
Gilbert Waterman	22	N. Y.	

Louis Waterman [female]	21	N. Y.
William "	1	" "

N. Y. Census of 1855, Union 2d District, Broome Co., N. Y. (taken 13 June 1855):

	age		*born*	*years in town*
John C. Waterman	51		Broome Co.	51
Margarett "	48	wife	" "	48
Ann Robinson	19	child	" "	19
John Waterman	15	"	" "	15
Mary "	13	"	" "	13
Frances "	9	"	" "	9
Charles "	8	"	" "	8

N. Y. Census of 1855, Union, Broome Co., N. Y. (taken 14 June 1855):

	age	*born*		*years in town*
Gilbert Waterman	27	Broome	Sawyer	27
Louis "	25	"	wife	25
Lucinda "	5	"	child	5

Census of 1870, Union, Broome Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
John C. Waterman	65	N. Y.	Farmer ($4700)
Margaret "	63	" "	
Mary "	29	" "	
Frances "	27	" "	
Charles "	22	" "	
Gilbert Waterman	42	N. Y.	Works in saw mill
Loise "	42	" "	
Fred "	13	" "	
Alida "	10	" "	
Stella "	6	" "	
George "	4	" "	
Earl "	1	" "	

In the 1872-3 Directory, John C. Waterman was listed at Union Center, saw mill and farmer.

Petition for administration on the estate of John C. Waterman of Union, who died on or about 11 Aug. 1883, by his widow Jane C. Waterman. He left surviving, besides his widow, the following as next of kin: Gilbert Waterman, John W. Waterman, Amelia Waterman, and Sarah Cummings, all of Union, Broome Co., N. Y., Ann Robinson of Muskegan, Mich., Charles Waterman of Maine, Broome Co., N .Y., and Frances Winfield of Colesville, Broome Co., N. Y., children of the deceased. [Probate, Broome County, File No. 155.]

Children of John C. and Margaret (Hutchinson) Waterman, born at Union:

i. GILBERT, b. abt. 1828; m. LOIS ROBBINS, b. abt. 1830. Children, b. at Union:
   - I. *William,* b. abt. 1849; d. young.
   - II. *Lucinda,* b. abt. 1850; m. (1) David T. Robbins; m. (2) (residing at Oxford, N. Y.) at Wilmington, Vt., 26 June 1903, D. E. Palmeter.
   - III. *Fred,* b. abt. 1857; perhaps d. 8 Dec. 1920.

iv. *Alida,* b. abt. 1860.
v. *Stella,* b. abt. 1864.
vi. *George,* b. abt. 1866.
vii. *Earl,* b. abt. 1869; perhaps d. 14 July 1920.

ii. SARAH, b. abt. 1831; m. ——— CUMMINGS, of Union, N. Y.
iii. JASPER, b. abt. 1833; Private, Co. H, 16th Battery, Heavy Art'y, in Civil War, supposed to have d. at Philadelphia, Pa. His widow, LUCY A., filed for pension in 1864.
iv. ANN, b. abt. 1836; m. 1855, ——— ROBINSON, of Muskegan, Mich.
v. JOHN W., b. abt. 1840; lumber manufacturer and farmer, Union Center, in 1872; m. Child:
i. *Erve,* living (1910) Union Center.*
vi. MARY, b. abt. 1842; living 1870, unm. [?AMELIA in the petition, 1883.]
vii. FRANCES, b. abt. 1845; m. ——— WINFIELD, of Colesville, Broome Co., N. Y.
viii. CHARLES H., b. abt. 1848; res. (1883) Maine, Broome Co., N. Y.

References: Directory of Broome and Tioga Counties, 1872-3, pp. 275, 141. *Ex* information, Mrs. Jason Waterman, Washington, D. C., 1936, obtained by her from a descendant of the Hutchinson family.

C. NATHANIEL WATERMAN *(?William),* married REBECCA ———.

On 20 May 1829, Nathaniel Waterman of Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y., purchased 50 acres in Union, the east half of Lot 138 in Chenango township of Boston Purchase, from Joshua Whitney and Julia Whitney his wife, of Chenango. Nathaniel Waterman of Union, Broome Co., N. Y., and Rebecca his wife, sold the same, 14 Apr. 1830, to Samuel Twining of Union. [Deeds, Broome County, 11-484; 12-320.]

This Nathaniel may be identical with No. 58-1, x, of the Richard Waterman family, who sold out in Providence, R. I., 18 Apr. 1829.

D. JAMES H. WATERMAN *(John),* born in Dutchess County, N. Y., 12 Jan. 1796, died at Nichols, Tioga Co., N. Y., 12 or 13 June 1859; married LUCINDA SMITH, born in Orange County, N. Y., 1 Apr. 1801, died at Nichols, 1 Apr. 1875, daughter of Wait and Rachel (Newman) Smith, and granddaughter of Ezekiel Newman, a Revolutionary soldier.

Wait Smith was listed at Goshen, Orange Co., N. Y., in the 1790 Census, with a wife and young son; the Goshen Smiths derived from Jamaica, L. I. Ezekiel Newman lived at Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y., in 1790.

"Waterman characteristics in this branch: strong taste for music; men enjoy hunting and fishing, and were land owners and blacksmiths. Complexion: pronounced blond."

On 15 Apr. 1820, Wait Smith and Rachel his wife of Tioga, Tioga County, for $600, sold to James Waterman of the same, 100 acres in Tioga, half of a lot deeded to Wait Smith by Ezra Canfield in 1816, part of Lot No. 6 in Light's and Miller's Patent. [Deeds, Tioga County, 29-185.]

* Ervie C. Waterman d. 4 July 1927. [Broome County Probate Index.]

N. Y. Census of 1855, 3d Election District, Tioga, Tioga Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*res. in town*
James Waterman	58		Dutchess Co.	54 yrs.
Lucinda "	54	wife	Orange Co.	48
Orrin "	27	child	Tioga Co.	27
John G. "	24	"	" "	24
Mary A. "	22	"	" "	22
Ezekiel "	20	"	" "	20
Sarah M. "	14	"	" "	14
Benjamin "	11	"	" "	11
Helen M. "	9	"	" "	9

Adam Gould and Adaline R. his wife (she signed as Rebecca A. Gould) of Village of Owego conveyed land in Smithboro to James Waterman of Smithboro, Tioga Co., N. Y., 8 June 1849. [Deeds, Tioga County, 46-571.]

Administration on the estate of James Waterman of Tioga was granted, 20 Mar. 1861, to James O. Waterman of Tioga. [Letters of Adm'n, Tioga County, A-52.]

Land that had been mortgaged by James and Lucinda Waterman in the Village of Smithboro was sold at auction 31 Mar. 1860; parties mentioned in the action were Lucinda Waterman, William Waterman, Helen Waterman, Benjamin Waterman, Martha J. Adams, Daniel Adams, Sarah M. Wiggins, Silas Wiggins, Alonzo C. Waterman, Sarah Jane Waterman, John G. Waterman, Margaret Waterman, Ezekiel Waterman, James O. Waterman, Sarah Waterman, Malissa Smith, and Oliver P. Smith. These were obviously the widow of James and the children with their husbands and wives. [Deeds, Tioga County, 68-98, 100.]

Directory of Broome and Tioga Counties, 1872-3, p. 347, lists in Tioga: Alonzo C. Waterman, farmer; Benjamin M. Waterman, blacksmith, Wappasening.

The Northern Independent (Methodist), published at Auburn, N. Y., issue of 8 Sept. 1859, states: Mr. James Waterman died in Smithboro, Tioga Co., N. Y., 12 June 1859, aged 63 years. A member of the M. E. Church—leaves a widow and 10 children. [Courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.]

Children of James and Lucinda (Smith) Waterman, born at Smithboro, N. Y.:

i. Daughter, d. ae. 14 days.

ii. William, b. 22 Aug. 1819; living 1860;* probably m. 2 Sept. 1846, Olive B. Boughton [*Rochester Daily Democrat*, 8 Sept. 1846].

iii. Melissa J., b. 23 Sept. 1821; m. Oliver P. Smith.

4 iv. Alonzo C., b. 3 Nov. 1823; d. 5 Sept. 1916.

v. Wait S., b. 23 Apr. 1826; d. *s. p.*

5 vi. James Orrin, b. 25 Mar. 1828.

6 vii. John G., b. 20 June 1830; d. in 1905.

* One William Waterman m. Mahala Bancroft, b. at Roxbury, Vt., 21 May 1815, d. in Michigan, 18 Sept. 1839, dau. of Charles and Sally (Preston) Bancroft of Union, Broome Co., N. Y. [New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 97:218.]

viii. Mary A., b. 21 July 1832; d. 13 Apr. 1858, unm.
7 ix. Ezekiel N., b. 9 Oct. 1834.
x. Martha J., b. 22 Oct. 1836; m. Daniel Adams.
xi. Samuel C., b. 24 July 1839; d. *s. p.*
xii. Sarah M., b. 29 Nov. 1840; m. Silas Wiggins.
8 xiii. Benjamin M., b. 2 Aug. 1842; d. 8 Jan. 1925.
xiv. Helen M., b. 26 Apr. 1845.

References: Gay, Gazeteer of Tioga County, N. Y., 1785-1888, p. 288. Inscriptions, Nichols, N. Y. Edith May (Garlick) Colwell, data from Mrs. Henry Clay Barton, granddaughter of Alonzo C. Waterman.

4. Alonzo C. Waterman *(James, John),* born at Smithboro, Tioga Co., N. Y., 3 Nov. 1823, died at Nichols, N. Y., 5 Sept. 1916; married in the Parsonage at Van Ettenville, 24 Nov. 1852,* Sarah Jane Parks, born at Nichols, 21 Oct. 1832, died there 4 June 1889.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Nichols, Tioga Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
Alonzo Waterman	30	Blacksmith	Tioga Co.	3
Sarah "	22	wife	" "	3

Children of Alonzo C. and Sarah Jane (Parks) Waterman, born at Nichols, N. Y.:

i. Daughter, d. young.
ii. Son, d. young.
iii. Walter S., b. 10 Aug. 1855; d. 15 Oct. 1889 ae. 34; m. Medora E. Hill, b. 27 May 1857, d. 14 June 1928, dau. of Chauncy and Sarah (Tyrell) Hill of Orwell, Bradford Co., Pa. Petition for administration on estate of Walter S. Waterman, who d. at Nichols, 15 Oct. 1889, names widow Dora and minor children, Lee, Chauncey, Bennie and Sarah [Probate Rec. Tioga County, Letters B-419]. Children, b. at Nichols, N. Y.:
    i. *Alonzo Chauncey,* b. ; res. (1927) Binghamton, N. Y.; m. Ida V. Smith. He was employed by the Old Pioneer shoe factory, later by Felter's Inc.; then became a contractor in Philadelphia; returned to Endicott, N. Y., and later to Binghamton.
    ii. *V. Ben,* b. 14 Feb. 1882; a real estate broker, of Binghamton, N. Y. (1927); m.
    iii. *Lee W.,* res. Endicott, Union township, Broome Co., N. Y.
    iv. *Sarah Louise,* res. Afton, N. Y.
    v. *Walter S.,* b. Feb. 1890; d. 10 June 1890 ae. 4 mos.
iv. Martha Jane, b. 11 May 1857; m. ———. Child:
    i. Daughter, m. Henry Clay Barton, of Camden, N. J.
v. Mary E., b. 28 Oct. 1859.
vi. Harriet, b. 25 May 1861.
vii. James Henry, b. 2 Apr. 1863.
viii. Elma Ann, b. 22 July 1867.
ix. Margaret Lucinda, b. 16 Sept. 1869.

Reference: Edith May (Garlick) Colwell, data from Mrs. Henry Clay Barton, granddaughter of Alonzo C. Waterman.

* *Northern Christian Advocate,* Auburn, N. Y., 9 Mar. 1853; courtesy of Mr. W. Herbert Wood.

5. James Orrin Waterman *(James, John)*, born at Smithboro, Tioga Co., N. Y., 25 Mar. 1828, died ; married Sarah ———, born in Tioga County, N. Y., about 1835, died .

N. Y. Census of 1865, Nichols, Tioga Co., N. Y. (taken 21 June 1865):

	age		born	
James P. Waterman	36	Laborer	Tioga Co.	First mar.
Sarah "	30	wife	" "	" " Parent of 3 children
Carrie I. "	4	child	" "	
Martha "	2 8/12	"	" "	
William P. "	4/12	"	" "	

Children of James Orrin and Sarah (———) Waterman, born at Nichols, N. Y.:

i. Carrie I., b. abt. 1861.
ii. Martha, b. abt. Oct. 1862.
iii. William P., b. abt. Feb. 1865.

6. John G. Waterman *(James, John)*, born at Smithboro, N. Y., 20 June 1830, died at Nichols, N. Y., in 1905; married Margaret Wolverton, born 1839, died , daughter of Job Wolverton of Barton, Tioga Co., N .Y.

Children of John G. and Margaret (Wolverton) Waterman, born at Nichols, N. Y.:

i. Eliza G., b. 2 Jan. 1860; d. 8 Feb. 1879.
ii. Charles H., b. 19 Sept. 1861.
iii. Katie D., b. 25 Sept. 1871.

References: Gay, Gazeteer of Tioga County, N. Y., 1785-1888, p. 288. Inscriptions, Nichols, N. Y.

7. Ezekiel N. Waterman *(James, John)*, born at Smithboro, N. Y., 9 Oct. 1834, died at Windham, Pa., 28 Apr. 1900; married at Windham, 19 Mar. 1871, Deliverance ["Dell"] Bixby, born about 1847, died in Tioga Co., N. Y., in 1930, daughter of Job and Pamelia (Osborne) Bixby.

He removed in 1871 to Bradford County, Pa., and settled as a farmer in Windham, where he was a member of the School Board.

Civil War Pensions, WC 516,269. Ezekiel Waterman, aged 45, applied for a pension in Tioga County, N. Y., 8 May 1880. He enlisted at Owego, N. Y., 15 July 1863, in Co. B, 104th N. Y. Inf.; discharged at Elmira, N. Y., 25 July 1865. On 1 Sept. 1886, he gave his residence as Windham, Bradford Co., Pa. The births of the children are stated.

Deliverance Waterman, aged 53, widow of Ezekiel, applied in Tioga County, N. Y., 22 May 1900. Pamela Bixby, aged 79, and Hattie Bixby, aged 43, swore that they were present at her marriage. Benjamin Waterman, aged 58, of Nichols, deposed 14 Sept. 1900.

Administration on the estate of Deliverance Waterman was granted, 16 June 1930, to Winifred W. Schwab of Nichols, N. Y.

Children of Ezekiel N. and Deliverance (Bixby) Waterman:

i. George H., b. 16 July 1872; res. Athens, Pa. George H. Waterman of Nichols was appointed administrator of the estate of Lulu Waterman, 28 Dec. 1922.

ii. Edward J., b. 26 Feb. 1874; res. Nichols, N. Y.
iii. Frank O., b. 12 Feb. 1876; res. Nichols, N. Y.
iv. Iva M., b. 18 June 1878.
v. Sarah N. (or Nellie S.), b. 18 Mar. 1880.
vi. Bertha L., b. 11 July 1881.
vii. Winifred U., b. 8 Jan. 1885; m. ——— Schwab.

Reference: Mrs. Edith E.9 (Ellsworth) Johnson, Yakima, Wash.

8. Benjamin M. Waterman *(James, John),* born at Smithboro, N. Y., 2 Aug. 1842, died at Nichols, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1925; married Helen L. Sears, born 14 May 1847, died 29 Sept. 1916.

Administration on his estate was granted, 29 Oct. 1926, to Fred Waterman of Sayre, Pa., and Jed Waterman of Nichols, N. Y.

Children of Benjamin M. and Helen L. (Sears) Waterman:

i. Fred, res. (1926) Sayre, Pa.
ii. Jed, res. (1926) Nichols, N. Y.

E. Thomas Waterman, born between 1760 and 1770, died at Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y., in 1844; married first, ——— ———; married second, Polly Meeker, born about 1789, died at Chenango, N. Y., Dec. 1850.

On 10 Feb. 1816, Thomas Waterman of Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y., for $335.00, bought Lot No. 2 in Hornby tract in Chenango, containing 110½ acres, from Joshua Whitney. Acknowledgment taken by Thomas G. Waterman, Master in Chancery. [Deeds, Broome County, 5-117.]

It is a curious coincidence that Thomas Waterman settled in Chenango, where Thomas Glasby Waterman [Vol. I, p. 557] already lived.

Thomas Waterman of Chenango, for $330.00, sold the above lot, 3 May 1817, to Robert Meeker. Thomas of Chenango bought, 12 Apr. 1826, for $100.00, from Joshua Whitney, about 2 acres in the southwest corner of Lot No. 27, Bingham's Patent. On 9 Mar. 1831, Thomas and Polly his wife sold, for $60.00, to Oliver Ely, 1 acre in the lot originally known as Lot 27; both made their marks. [*ib.*, 5-485; 12-90; 13-236.]

Thomas Waterman mortgaged the Lot No. 2 in Hornby tract to Joshua Whitney when he bought it on 10 Feb. 1816, and Whitney rebought the lot under foreclosure, 2 May 1820. [Mortgages, Broome County, 3-71.]

Thomas Waterman in the Census of 1820 was listed at Union, Broome Co., N. Y.: 1 male over 45; 1 female 10 to 16; 1 male and 3 females under 10. Pheby Waterman was also listed at Union: 1 female 26 to 45; 1 female 10 to 16; 1 male and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1830, Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y.: Thomas Waterman, 1 male 60 to 70; 1 female 40 to 50; 1 female 15 to 20; 1 male and 1 female 10 to 15; 1 male and 2 females under 5.

The will of Thomas Waterman of Chenango gave all his estate to his wife Polly "whose maiden name was Meeker." He signed with his mark, 19 Feb. 1844. Witnesses, William Chamberlain, Allen Austin. The latter swore that he and Chamberlain (now deceased) had witnessed the will, and that said Polly had placed this will in his hands in the Fall of 1850, and that Polly died shortly thereafter. It was not proved and placed on record until after her death. [Wills, Broome County, 1-658.]

Petition of Alpheus Finch, Jr., of Conklin, Broome Co., N. Y., 9 Sept. 1851; states that Thomas Waterman was a resident of Binghamton at the time of his death sometime in 1844; that he owned about 2 acres on Court Street in Binghamton; that he left a will and a widow Polly, sole legatee and executrix; that said Polly died in Dec. 1850; that said Thomas left at his decease: Hiram Waterman (by his first wife) who now resides somewhere in Tioga County; that said Polly was his second wife, and left as heirs at law: Phebe Jane Waterman, the wife of the petitioner, Alpheus Finch, Jr., Adaline Waterman, wife of Anthony Holmes; Lorilla Waterman; and Eliza [error for Louisa] Waterman. The last-named, all children of Thomas and Polly, reside in Broome County, except Adaline, who resides (he has been told) in Plattsburgh, Clinton County, N. Y. Other papers show that Charles W. Sanford receipted for a quarter of the estate, which Adaline Holmes had sold him; B. N. Loomis as Committee [Conservator] receipted for the shares of Lorilla and Eliza [*sic*] Waterman. The real estate was sold at auction by George Bartlett and Alpheus Finch, Administrators. [Probate, Broome County, File No. 155.]

Census of 1850, Chenango:

	age	*born*
Polly Waterman	61	N.Y.
Lorilla "	38	" "
Louisa "	29	" "
John H. Butler	12	" "
Frederick "	8	" "

N. Y. Census of 1855, Chenango:

	age	*born*		
Laurilla Waterman	35	Broome	Co.	Insane
Louisa "	30	"	"	"

N. Y. Census of 1855, Nichols, Tioga Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	*yrs. res. in town*	
Hiram Waterman	49	Penn.	16	Laborer
Rachel "	48	Broome	16	wife
Charles "	20	"		child
Laura "	14	Tioga		"
George H. "	10	"		"
Abraham "	8	"		"
Thomas "	3	"		"
(next family)—				
Seeley Waterman	22	Broome	16	
Ethelinda "	19	Tioga	19	wife

Child of Thomas and ——— (———) Waterman, born in Penn.:

i. HIRAM, b. 8 July 1802; res. (1877) Binghamton, N. Y.; m. at Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y., 20 Jan. 1827, RACHEL DECATUR, b. in Broome Co., N. Y., abt. 1807, d. at Smithboro, N. Y., 24 Oct. 1876. Children, two b. in Broome Co., others in Tioga Co.:

1. *Seeley,* b. abt. 1833; enlisted in the Civil War, 5 Aug. 1862, aged 29, at Nichols, in Co. K, 109th N. Y. Vols., for three years; d. in Andersonville Prison, 10 Nov. 1864 [Civil War Pensions, WC-77,229]; m. at Nichols, N. Y., 5 Jan. 1855, Ethelinda Fox, b. abt. 1836. Ephraim F. Dunham and wife Catherine of Binghamton sold half an acre in Nichols to Ethelinda Waterman of Nichols, 30 Mar. 1854, and Ethelinda Waterman of Nichols sold 8 Apr. 1874. [Deeds, Tioga County, 72-55; 96-382.] No issue.

ii. *Charles,* b. 27 Apr. 1835; d. 12 Apr. 1913; m. at Nichols, Oct. 1860, Sarah Williams, b. 20 Oct. 1844. He enlisted as a Private in Co. E., 86th N. Y. Inf., enrolled 25 Sept. 1861, aged 27, Elmira, N. Y., and was slightly wounded in the hand at Bull Run, Va., 30 Aug. 1862; discharged at Philadelphia, 14 Oct. 1862. In 1889 testimony was given by his brothers Abram, farm laborer, aged 40, and Thomas H., aged 38, his brother-in-law G. W. Campbell, a farmer, aged 48, and William Shaw, aged 67, all of Nichols; Shaw was father-in-law of a brother of Charles. In 1908 Charles showed a Bible record written by brother Thomas; his oldest sister died "shortly after I returned from the war"; next youngest sister, Laura Campbell, wife of George, still living at Nichols, also brother Thomas, aged around 60; an older brother, Seeley enlisted and died in a Southern prison; his wife Ethelinda drew a pension, then remarried, and is dead. [Civil War Pensions, SC-26,238.] Children:

(1) George, b. 10 Oct. 1863.
(2) Anna, b. 18 Aug. 1865.
(3) Ella, b. 6 Aug. 1867.

iii. *Sally,* b. abt. 1839; m. ——— Gould.

iv. *Laura,* b. abt. 1841; living 1908; m. (1) ——— Ackerman; m. (2) George W. Campbell, of Nichols, b. abt. 1840.

v. *George H.,* b. abt. 1843; d. at Mason's Island, D. C., 5 Apr. 1864. He enrolled at New York, 18 Aug. 1862 in Co. K, 109th Regt., N. Y. Vols., for three years. [Civil War Pensions, FC-178,037.]

vi. *Abraham,* b. abt. 1847; res. (1889) Nichols.

vii. *Thomas H.,* b. abt. 1852; res. (1889 and 1908) Nichols.

Children of Thomas and Polly (Meeker) Waterman:

ii. PHEBE JANE, m. ALPHEUS FINCH, Jr., of Conklin, Broome Co., N. Y.

iii. LORILLA, b. abt. 1812; unm.

iv. ADALINE, m. ANTHONY HOLMES, of Plattsburgh, Clinton Co., N. Y.

v. LOUISA, b. abt. 1819; unm.

F. ——— WATERMAN married HETTY ———, born in Tioga County, N. Y., about 1802, living 1855.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Nichols, Tioga Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
William Wright	24		Schoharie Co.	(1 mo.)
Almira "	18		Penn.	(1 mo.)
William Decatur	33		Tioga Co.	17
Julia A. "	30	wife	" "	30
Hetty M. "	8	child	" "	8
Melinda "	6	"	" "	6
Samuel "	4	"	" "	4
Charles E. "	1	"	" "	1
Hetty Waterman	53	mother-in-law	" "	53

Child, born in Tioga County:

i. JULIA A., b. abt. 1825; m. WILLIAM DECATUR, b. abt. 1822. Children:
   - I. *Hetty M.*, b. abt. 1847.
   - II. *Melinda*, b. abt. 1849.
   - III. *Samuel*, b. abt. 1851.
   - IV. *Charles E.*, b. abt. 1854.

G. ROBERT C. WATERMAN, born at Binghamton, N. Y., 26 Apr. 1843, died at Clifton Springs, Ontario Co., N. Y., 20 June 1910; married HELEN SHEARS, who died 5 Feb. 1908. He enlisted at Waterloo, N. Y., 18 Dec. 1863, as Drummer in Co. H, 148th N. Y. Inf.; discharged at Richmond, Va., 28 Aug. 1865. He lived in Wisconsin and Ohio before settling at Clifton Springs; resided there 22 Feb. 1907 when he applied for a pension. [Civil War Pension Files, C-2,528,104.]

MISCELLANEOUS

GEORGE WATERMAN, aged 30 to 40, listed in the Census of 1830 at Conklin, Broome County, with one female [wife], aged 20 to 30.

JOHN WATERMAN, a farmer, aged 33, born in New York, listed in the Census of 1870 at Lisle, Broome County, with ELIZABETH, 34, and James, 9, Fred, 6, and Mary 1.

EDWIN WATERMAN, possibly No. 924-10 (Vol. 2, p. 411) was shown with the following household in the Census of 1870 at Windsor, Broome County:

	age	*born*	
Edwin Waterman	35	N. Y.	Farmer
Harriet "	28	" "	
Edith "	4	" "	
Mary "	2	" "	
John Bourn	55	" "	Laborer
Orrin Stilson	76	Conn.	"

The New York Census of 1865 for Ulysses, Tompkins Co., N. Y., shows in the Village of Trumansburg: Orlin Tremaine, aged 27, a hardware merchant, born in Tompkins County, with his wife Angie, aged 20, born in Broome County, and his sister-in-law, Ida Waterman, aged 9, born in

Broome County. Lucy Waterman, aged 17, in another household, was probably another sister of Angie and Ida.

Myron Waterman died 1920; administration granted, 5 Mar. 1920, to Lillian Waterman of Tioga Center, N. Y.

Nellie Waterman died 1921; administration granted, 10 Nov. 1921, to Homer O. Waterman of Tioga Center, N. Y.

Broome County has probate (not consulted) of the following Watermans: William d. 6 Aug. 1908; Maria d. 22 Dec. 1908; George P. d. 11 Jan. 1913; Joseph C. d. 2 May 1917; Mercy d. 9 Jan. 1919; Earl d. 14 July 1920; Fay L. d. 17 Oct. 1922; Clair E. d. 26 Feb. 1923; Fred d. 8 Dec. 1920; Charles E. d. 15 Mar. 1922; Alice E. d. 12 Jan. 1931; Flora d. 16 Dec. 1931; Martha Crocker d. 22 Feb. 1932; James H. d. 2 Sept. 1932; Alice d. 19 Mar. 1936.

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, NEW YORK

ALBANY COUNTY

ALBERT WATERMAN "of Cohoes" married, in 1847, BETSEY CHESEBROUGH, born at Greenville, N. Y., in 1824, died 1847?, daughter of Luther and Lavina (June) Chesebrough. [A. C. Wildey, The Chesebrough Family (1903), p. 241.] One Elizabeth Waterman, aged 25, b. N. Y., was at Cohoes in the 1850 Census, living with Leonard Barker, a sawyer, ae. 38, b. N. H.

ANDREW WATERMAN, at Cohoes in the 1850 Census, aged 32, b. N. Y., stage driver, was living with William S. Stoughton, a hotel keeper. But also at Cohoes in 1850 we find Harriet Waterman, aged 27, b. Conn., and Andrew Waterman, a boatman, aged 31, b. R. I., living with Hannah Ferguson, ae. 69, b. Conn.

AUGUSTUS WATERMAN, a merchant, aged 24, b. N. Y., with Catherine, 20, b. N. Y., was at Cohoes in 1850.

CATHERINE WATERMAN of Niskayuna married at Reformed Dutch Church, Gibbonsville [Watervliet], 12 Oct. 1828, Peter C. Vrooman of Schenectady.

WILLIAM WATERMAN, Census of 1810, Watervliet, 2 males 26 to 45; 2 females 16 to 26; 1 male and 1 female under 10. William Waterman, Census of 1820, Albany City, 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45; 1 female under 10. Mary Waterman, Census of 1820, Albany City, 1 female over 45; 1 female 26 to 45; 1 male 10 to 16; 1 female under 10.

JAMES WATERMAN, Census of 1850, Watervliet:

	age	*born*	
Peter B. Noxon	54	N. Y.	M. D.
Helen "	45	" "	
James Waterman	35	" "	Carpenter
Almira "	30	" "	
Mary "	3	" "	

DWIGHT WATERMAN, Census of 1850, Watervliet, aged 20, b. N. Y., painter, boarding with Alfred C. Scovell, ae. 30, and wife Abby, ae. 22, both b. N. Y.

ISAAC WATTERMAN, Census of 1830, Albany, 5th Ward; 1 male 40 to 50; 1 female 30 to 40; 1 female 15 to 20; 1 female 10 to 15; 1 male and 2 females 5 to 10; and 2 females under 5. ELISHA WATTERMAN, Census of 1830, Albany, 5th Ward; 1 male and 1 female 20 to 30. In the 1850 Census, Isaac Waterman, aged 65, b. in R. I., shoemaker, and WILLIAM WATERMAN, aged 60, b. in N. Y., were living in Albany, Ward 8, with Jane Shaw, aged 28, b. in N. Y., and her three children.

SIMEON WATERMAN, Census of 1800, Albany, 2nd Ward; 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45; and 1 male under 10.

WILLIAM P. WATERMAN enlisted 12 May 1898 at Albany, to serve two

years; aged 18; mustered in as Private, Co. B, 20 May 1898; mustered out with company at Albany, 20 Feb. 1899. [New York in the Spanish-American War (1900), 1-486.]

DONALD FAY WATERMAN, born at Watervliet, about 1892, died at Albany, 14 Apr. 1944; settled in Albany about 1926; married MARGARET PAULINE STANLEY, born at Whitehall, N. Y., about 1897. Children: *Walter;* and *Donald Fay,* b. at Hartford, Conn., 6 Apr. 1926.

REBECCA WATERMAN of Cohoes; administration granted, 3 Mar. 1887, to her daughter, Mary Simmons. [Administrations, Albany County, 14-486.]

MARY E. WATERMAN, will dated 30 July 1888 at Northville, Fulton County, proved 7 Apr. 1892; all income to sister ANNA DAVIDSON WATERMAN of Cohoes; after her death, the principal to an institution in Boston known as "Faith Work," to be applied to the support of children at Basin Hindoostan, India. [Wills, Albany County, 40-215.]

John Oliver and COONRADT WATERMAN of Bethlem, Albany County, mortgaged 18 Mar. 1807 to James McKee, for £526. 5*s*., a farm of 116½ acres; discharged 27 Mar. 1809. [Mortgages, Albany County, 14-23.]

LOUISE V. WATERMAN, born 1831, died 1922, wife of Hiram Borden Sickler. [Vale Cemetery, Schenectady.]

CATTARAUGUS AND ALLEGANY COUNTIES

ZEUS [?] WATERMAN, Census of 1830, Allen township, Allegany County, aged 30 to 40, with wife 20 to 30, and two boys under 5.

JOHN WATERMAN, Census of 1830, Grove township, Allegany County, he and wife aged 20 to 30, and two girls under 10.

WILLIAM WATERMAN bought land in Machias, 15 May 1841, from Hiram McIntyre and Caroline his wife; and sold 4 Sept. 1842 to William B. Stacy. [Deeds, Cattaraugus County, 14-221; 32-100.]

——— WATERMAN married CANDACE KELSEY. She married second, Samuel Philbrick, son of Jonathan and Mehitabel Philbrick of Kennebec or Lincoln Co., Maine. Philbrick served in the War of 1812, died at Fenimore, Grant Co., Wis., 30 Aug. 1850; resided in Machias, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. He m. (1)——— Felch; had three children; m. (2) Candace (Kelsey) Waterman; had six children. [Jacob Chapman, A Genealogy of the Philbrick and Philbrook Families (1886), pp. 155-6.]

HANNAH B. WATERMAN, died 7 Oct. 1847; married 24 Dec. 1846, as his second wife, STEPHEN D. OSGOOD, born at East Otto, Cattaraugus Co., 8 Jan. 18—, son of Simeon and Sophia (Scott) Osgood. [A. L. White, Descendants of John White (1900), 2-572.]

LUCIA WATERMAN married HENRY MILES SMITH; a child, Elizabeth Harriet Smith, b. at Connewango, Cattaraugus Co., 19 Sept. 1838, was of Willoughby, Ohio, when she m. at Cleveland, 18 Apr. 1859, John George Lafler,

b. at Rockport, Ohio, 7 Mar. 1840, and res. at Bangor, Mich. [A. H. Grant, The Grant Family (1898), p. 193.]

Vee Waterman took administration on the estate of his son *Gifford* who d. at Wellsville, Allegany Co., the estate consisting of a right of action, the death having been occasioned by accident. [Probate, Allegany County, Box 600.]

CAYUGA, WAYNE, SENECA AND ONTARIO COUNTIES

John Waterman, Census of 1820, Middlesex, Ontario County; 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45; 1 male 16 to 26; 1 male and 2 females under 10. He was not listed there in 1800 or 1810.

John Waterman, Census of 1840, Waterloo, Seneca County; 1 male and 1 female 50 to 60; 1 female 20 to 30; 1 female 15 to 20; 2 males and 1 female 10 to 15; and 1 male 5 to 10. Mrs. Hannah, wife of John Waterman, died 22 June 1841, aged 56 (gravestone, Stark Street Cemetery, Waterloo). John and William Waterman of Waterloo bought 30 May 1839 from S. Nichols and Julia A., his wife, of Arcadia, Wayne Co., Lot no. 64 in the Village of Waterloo. William Waterman of Palmyra, Wayne Co., sold 5 July 1839 to Eliza Waterman of Arcadia, Wayne Co., his undivided half of this lot; and the same was sold 5 Dec. 1842 by Robert Purchase of Phelps, Ontario Co., and Eliza his wife, to John Waterman of Waterloo. [Land Rec. Seneca County, O^2-260, 261, 262.] John Waterman of Waterloo sold Lot 64 to Merrick C. Hough of Murray, Orleans Co., N. Y., 28 Feb. 1843 [*ib.*, T^2-346]. Eliza Waterman of Arcadia married Robert S. Purchase [*Rochester Daily Democrat*, 28 Sept. 1849].

Caroline Waterman, aged 29, b. in N. Y., was listed at Waterloo in the Census of 1850, living with Joseph Sairs (ae. 39, b. N. Y.) and Eliza Sairs (ae. 37, b. R. I.).

Mary Jane Waterman was on the first membership list of the Methodist Episcopal Church, East Palmyra and Port Gibson, Palmyra, Wayne County, in 1844. Mary J. Waterman died 10 Jan. 1907 ae. 72 (record of interments, Port Gibson Cemetery, Manchester township, Ontario County).

Robert Waterman, a painter, aged 35, b. in N. Y., was listed at Manchester, Ontario County, in the Census of 1870, with Belle Waterman, aged 30, and William Waterman, aged 12, both b. in N. Y.

Marietta Waterman and Azariah Morris, both of Phelps, Ontario County, were married at Huron, Wayne County, 21 Oct. 1846. [*Northern Christian Advocate*, 26 Oct. 1846. Perhaps she was one of the missing children of John[7] Waterman, No. 873 of the Robert Waterman Family.]

George Waterman, aged 30, a laborer, was in the family of Rufus S. Welch, aged 49, at Sterling, Cayuga County in the New York Census of

1875; and was in Sterling, aged 25, in the U. S. Census of 1880. [From his age, he might be No. 988-1, i, Vol. 2, p. 463.]

HENRY WATERMAN is found in the N. Y. Census of 1855, Butler, Wayne County:

	age	*born*	*yrs. res. in town*	
David Barrel	24	Cayuga Co.	2	Farmer
Amanda "	23	" "	2	wife
Ella "	2	Wayne Co.	2	child
Henry Waterman	27	Cayuga Co.	2 mos.	
Lucy "	19	" "	2 mos.	wife

The Barrels and Watermans are entered as two families in the same dwelling. Lewis[8] Waterman of the Robert Waterman family also lived in Butler.

WATERMAN HOWLAND, aged 26 to 45, was listed in the Census of 1820 at Farmington, Ontario County.

WATERMAN L. DAVIS, aged 50, born in Columbia Co., N. Y., was listed with his family in the N. Y. Census of 1875 at Brutus, Cayuga County.

GEORGE W. WATERMAN died at Butler, Wayne County, 28 Aug. 1895, aged 38. Petition for administration, 31 Aug. 1895, by his brother, Edward Waterman, aged 33, of Phelps; only other heir, a half-brother, Henry Blackman, aged 48, of Wolcott. [Probate Rec. Wayne County, File No. 1889.]

LOUIS WATERMAN, born in Yates County, died at Naples, Ontario County, 2 Mar. 1888, aged 27.

EDWIN WATERMAN, aged 25, bar tender, born New York, was listed at Sodus, Wayne County, in the Census of 1860, living with William Fowler, a tavern keeper.

CLINTON COUNTY

DAVID WATERMAN of Moon bought land there 4 June 1850 from John Churchill of Moon. [Deeds, Clinton County, 16-460.]

LAMBERT WATERMAN OF CAYUGA COUNTY, N. Y.

LAMBERT WATERMAN, born in Albany County, N. Y., about 1808, died ; married MARIA ———, born at Princeton, N. J., about 1816, died .

Census of 1840, Ira, Cayuga Co., N. Y.: Lambert Waterman, aged 30 to 40, with 1 female 20 to 30, and 1 female 5 to 10.

He moved to South Hannibal, Oswego Co., N. Y., adjacent to Ira.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Hannibal (First Election District), Oswego Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	*yrs. in town*
Lambert Watterman	46		Albany Co.	11
Maria "	39	wife	N. J.	11
Ellen "	14	child	Cayuga Co.	11
John "	12	child	" "	11
Nathan "	10	child	Oswego Co.	10

U. S. Census of 1860, Hannibal:

		age		born
Lambert	Waterman	52	farmer	Albany, N. Y.
Maria	"	44		Princeton, N. J.
Sabry	"	24		Hannibal
Ellen	"	19		Ira, N. Y.
John	"	17		" " "
Nathan	"	15		Hannibal

N. Y. Census of 1865, Hannibal:

		age		born	
Lambert	Waterman	58		Albany Co.	
Mariah	"	49	wife	N. J.	mother of 4 children
J. M.	"	22	child	Cayuga Co.	
Nathan	"	20	child	Oswego Co.	
Elin	Cooper	24	widowed	Cayuga Co.	0 children

Administration on the estate of Nathan L. Waterman of Cortland who died 21 Oct. 1916 was granted to Grace W. Randall, of Hannibal, Oswego Co., N. Y. Heirs-at-law:

John B. Waterman	son	Rome, N. Y.
Mark E. Waterman	son	Cortland, N. Y.
Grace W. Randall	daughter	Fulton, N. Y., R. D. #8

[Surrogate's Records, Cortland County.]

Children of Lambert and Maria (———) Waterman:

i. SABRA, b. at Hannibal, Oswego Co., N. Y., abt. 1836.

ii. ELLEN, b. at Ira, Cayuga Co., N. Y., abt. 1841; m. ——— COOPER, who d. by 1865.

iii. JOHN M., b. at Ira, abt. 1843.

iv. NATHAN LUFBURY, b. at Hannibal, N. Y., 1845, d. at Cortland, Cortland Co., N. Y., 21 Oct. 1916; m. 15 Mar. 1876, MARGARET ELIZABETH BILLINGS, of Skaneateles, N. Y., b. in 1846, d. in 1888. [Year dates of their birth and death, monument in Mottville Cemetery, Skaneateles.] Children:

1. *John Billings,* b. at Skaneateles, Onondaga Co., N. Y., 28 Mar. 1877; farmer, res. (1937) Cortland, N. Y., (1944) Herkimer, N. Y.; m. (1) at New Hope, N. Y., 5 July 1900, Bernice Barnett Beebe, b. 1 Aug. 1882, d. 17 Mar. 1935, dau. of George Beebe of Penn Yan; m. (2) at Canastota, N. Y., 27 Jan. 1909, Amy May Highland, b. 26 Mar. 1882, dau. of John and Kate (Schuyler) Highland of Little Falls, N. Y. Children by first wife:
   (1) Paul Morris, b. 27 May 1901; res. (1937) Elyria, Ohio; m. Helen Haight.
   (2) Olive Elizabeth, b. 7 Sept. 1903; m. at Herkimer, Leroy E. Bluett.

II. *Mark Elvin,* b. at Mottville, Onondaga Co., N. Y., 3 June 1879, d. at Cortland, N. Y., 4 Sept. 1944; m. at Virgil, N. Y., in 1909, Ruth Elizabeth Eldried, b. at Cortland, N. Y., in 1890, d. at Cortland, 3 Jan. 1940, dau. of William F. and Mary E. (Belcher) Eldried. He lived in Mottville until 1890, in South Hannibal to 1895, in Mottville again to 1897, in Groton to 1898, since then in Cortland; junk dealer; Protestant. Child:

(1) Grace Margaret, b. at Virgin, N. Y., 29 June 1910, res. (1944) Cortland; m. at Lafayette, N. Y., 30 May 1927, Berlin Crannell.

iii. *Grace W.*, res. (1944) Fulton, N. Y.; m. ——— Randall, of Hannibal, N. Y.

References: Data from family, 1937. *Syracuse Herald-Journal*, obituary, 5 Sept. 1944.

CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY, N. Y.

CHARLES WATERMAN, from eastern New York, settled in 1809 in the west part of Charlotte township, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., with John Picket, John Cleveland and Harvey O. Austin. [J. H. French, Gazetteer of the State of New York (1860), p. 211.]

Census of 1820, Gerry, Chautauqua County: Charles Waterman, aged 26 to 45, with a wife of same age, a boy 10 to 16, and a boy under 10.

CYRUS WATERMAN, born in New York State, about 1829, died at Ellington (P. O. Kennedy), Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 6 June 1888; married at Kennedy, (being then of Poland, Chautauqua Co.), 21 Sept. 1864, SOPHIA RUGG of Gerry, Chautauqua Co., who survived him.

He enlisted at Beaver Dam, Dodge Co., Wis., 10 Sept. 1861, and was mustered in as a corporal; discharged for disability at Corinth, Miss., 31 July 1862, and applied for a pension 20 Nov. 1862, then residing at Beaver Dam.

He had no minor children at death, hence had no surviving children born after 1867.

Child of Cyrus and Sophia (Rugg) Waterman:

i. C. S., res. (1916) 1191 Clay Avenue, Bronx, N. Y.

Reference: Civil War Pensions, WC-264,999.

OGILVIE WATERMAN, born in New York State, in 1819, died at Arkwright, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1905; married SARAH A. ———, born in New York State, in 1827.

Census of 1850, Sheridan, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
O. Waterman	31	N. Y.	Carpenter
Sarah S. "	22	" "	
Alice "	3	" "	
Hector "	1	" "	

Children of Ogilvie and Sarah A. (———) Waterman:

i. ALICE, b. abt. 1847.

ii. HECTOR, b. [6 Jan. 1849]; d. 3 Nov. 1855 ae. 6-9-28.

iii. NETTIE, b. [7 Sept. 1856]; d. 23 Mar. 1870 ae. 13-6-16.

Reference: Gravestones, The Abbey Cemetery, Arkwright township, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

COLUMBIA COUNTY, N. Y.

Alida Waterman married Hendrick Stiever or Stieber. Children, first three born at Kinderhook, other two at Ghent, Columbia County (baptized [see page 412] at Reformed Dutch Church):

i. Samuel, bapt. 16 Feb. 1777.
ii. Hendrick, bapt. 18 July 1779.
iii. Sara, bapt. 17 Feb. 1782.
iv. Jacob, bapt. 5 Sept. 1784.
v. Elizabeth, b. 4 Apr., bapt. 18 June, 1786.

Elizabeth Waterman married Jacob Phelps. Child, baptized at Reformed Dutch Church, Kinderhook:

i. Rhoda, b. 14 June, bapt. 8 Oct. 1809.

Edward L. Coburn and wife Catharine of Ghent, Columbia County, conveyed 26 Mar. 1852 to David I. Watterman of the same, land in Ghent Village, beginning at corner of the store occupied and owned by Jacob D. Watterman . . . to land of Joel D. Watterman . . . to Levi Cutler . . . to widow Duerspaugh. [Deeds, Columbia County, UU-386.] Jacob Waterman appears in 1861 in the deeds, and in 1866 with wife Mary A. One Charles Waterman appears in the deeds in 1859, and in 1867 with wife Emma R.

PETER WATERMAN OF COLUMBIA AND BROOME COUNTIES, N. Y.

1. ——— Waterman, born , died ; married Elizabeth ———, born in Columbia Co., N. Y., 1762 to 1774, died at Upper Lisle, Broome Co., N. Y., Jan. 1857, aged 94 (gravestone).

Elizabeth Waterman, aged 81, was listed in the N. Y. Census of 1855 in Peter Waterman's family. Her death record, which calls her Betsey, is inscribed on Peter Waterman's monument. In less than two years, she had gained eleven or twelve years in age, and one record or the other must be either incorrect or misread.

Child of ——— and Elizabeth (———) Waterman, born in Columbia County, N. Y.:

2 i. Peter, b. 27 June 1792; d. 26 Apr. 1861.

2. Peter Waterman, born in Columbia County, N. Y., 27 June 1792, died at Upper Lisle, Broome Co., N. Y., 26 Apr. 1861, aged 69 (gravestone); married at Dutch Church, Claverack, Columbia County, N. Y., 31 Jan. 1815, Cornelia Decker, born in Columbia County, N. Y., 11 June 1796, died 16 Mar. 1861, aged 65, probably daughter of Peter and Hannah (Snooks) Decker, and certainly sister of Isaac Decker (born 29 Dec. 1799 at Tyannick,

also written Tecanie, Tycanic, Tycanie and Syanic, Columbia County, N. Y.).

N. Y. Census of 1855, Triangle, Broome Co., N. Y. (taken 7 June 1855):

	age	*born*		*yrs. in town*
Peter Waterman	63	Columbia Co.	Farmer	12
Cornelia "	58	" "	wife	12
Louisa "	23	" "	child	12
William H. "	19	" "	"	12
Ruth A. "	17	" "	"	12
Vestry A. "	13	" "	"	12
Clarence "	3	" " [*sic*]	" [*sic*]	3
Elizabeth "	81	" "	mother	12

[The 25th family below the above, record taken 11 June 1855:]

	age	*born*		*yrs. in town*
Uriah Waterman	29	Delaware Co.		12
Louisa "	27	Chenango Co.	wife	2
Eliza J. "	1	Broome Co.	child	1
Velma "	(1 mo.)	" "	"	(1 mo.)

Census of 1870, Lisle, Broome Co., N. Y.:

	age		
Uriah Waterman	43	N. Y.	Farmer ($6950)
Louisa M. "	42	" "	
Eliza A. "	16	" "	
Velma D. "	15	" "	
Henry F. "	13	" "	
Myrta M. "	11	" "	
Charles "	8	" "	
Cornelia "	5	" "	
Willie "	3	" "	

Salt Lake Temple Records, No. 6661, Book E, Page 178: Peter Waterman of N. Y., born 27 June 1792. Shemira (Young) Rossiter, grandniece in law, was bapt. for him 30 July 1895; also on 19 Mar. 1895 for Cornelia Decker, born 11 June 1796, as her grandniece. Mrs. Rossiter was daughter of President Brigham and Lucy Ann (Decker) Young.

No. 16302, Book E, Page 443: she was also bapt. 27 Apr. 1897 for a relative, Eliza Ann Waterman, b. 4 Feb. 1816 [prob. a dau. of Peter]. A Cornelia M. Waterman, b. 19 Apr. 1829, was bapt. for herself at Nauvoo, 12 Jan. 1846.

Children of Peter and Cornelia (Decker) Waterman, first born in Delaware County, others in Columbia County, N. Y.:

i. URIAH, b. abt. 1826; m. 9 Dec. 1852, LOUISA M. CHAPMAN, of Smithville, b. in Chenango Co., N. Y., abt. 1828. Uriah Waterman of Triangle, N. Y., bought 1 Apr. 1858 from Melville M. Tracy, "now of Amherst, Mass.," land in Triangle. [Deeds, Broome County, 53-383.] He was of Lisle at marriage. Children:

   i. *Eliza J.*, b. abt. 1854.
   ii. *Velma D.*, b. May 1855.
   iii. *Henry F.*, b. abt. 1857.
   iv. *Myrta M.*, b. abt. 1859.
   v. *Charles*, b. abt. 1862.

vi. *Cornelia,* b. abt. 1865.
vii. *William,* b. abt. 1867.

ii. FIDELIA,* m. NICHOLAS HOWLAND. A child:
1. *William W.,* b. 16 July 1851; d. 24 Mar. 1852 ae. 8 mos. 8 days.

iii. LOUISA, b. abt. 1832.
iv. WILLIAM H., b. abt. 1836.
v. RUTH A., b. abt. 1838.
vi. VESTRY A., b. abt. 1842.
vii. CLARENCE, b. abt. 1852.†

DUTCHESS COUNTY, N. Y.

Signers of the Association, completed 15 Aug. 1775: at Rhinebeck: HENRY WATERMAN, JR., and JACOB WATERMAN. [W. J. Blake, The History of Putnam County, N. Y., 1849, p. 136.]

Charles Aspinwall and wife Mary of Poughkeepsie sold, 21 Apr. 1853, to WILLIAM W. WATERMAN of same, a lot on north side of Union Street; and William W. Waterman and wife Mary of Poughkeepsie sold the same, 3 Aug. 1854, to Eliza Sutcliff of Poughkeepsie, subject to a mortgage to Aspinwall. [Deeds, Dutchess County, 98-339; 102-428.]

ERIE COUNTY, N. Y.

MARTIN WATERMAN married 28 Oct. 1845, AUGUSTA F. DRANKHAN. [Buffalo newspapers.]

JOHN WATERMAN [also called J. P. Waterman] married 24 Oct. 1850, ANN BURGESS [also called S. A. Burgess]. [Buffalo newspapers.]

PHOEBE M. WATERMAN married 14 May 1855, GEORGE W. KINNEY. [Buffalo newspapers.]

BESSIE WATERMAN married CHARLES R. MEAGLEY, born 27 June 1880, son of Charles and Florence A. (Reynolds) Meagley. [M. H. Reynolds, The History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds (1924), p. 344.]

GERTRUDE WATERMAN of Buffalo was killed, 17 Aug. 1899, while crossing the railroad tracks; the N. Y. Central R. R. Co. made a settlement with her mother, Sarah Waterman, father not living.

GEORGE L. WATERMAN, born , died at Buffalo, N. Y., 30 July 1920; married CAROLINE ———, born , died at Arcade, N. Y., 20 Nov. 1931.

Administration on the estate of George L. Waterman, who died at Buffalo on or about 30 July 1920, was granted to his widow Caroline, who gave

* Fidelia is placed hypothetically in this family, because her child's death is inscribed on the Peter Waterman monument.

† He could hardly have been born when Cornelia was 55 years old. There is some mistake in the Census record. Was he not perhaps a grandson who had been adopted by Peter and Cornelia?

bond with John G. Sattler and George H. Waterman, all of Buffalo. The heirs, besides the widow, were named as sons George H. Waterman of Buffalo and Edward L. Waterman of Detroit, Mich. [Probate, Erie County, File 62868.]

The will of Caroline Waterman of Arcade, Wyoming Co., N. Y., dated 20 Sept. 1930, proved 10 Dec. 1931, made a bequest "to my sister Louise Diehl if she survives me"; "to my son Edward L. Waterman, his wife Loretta and my granddaughter Carrie Waterman"; said son Edward L. Waterman, Executor. The petition for probate named Edward L. Waterman, the son, of Arcade, N. Y., as the next of kin, and the legatees as Louise Diehl, of Buffalo, Loretta Waterman, of Arcade, and Carrie Waterman, an infant, of Arcade. [Wills, Wyoming County, 31-4.]

Children of George L. and Caroline (———) Waterman:

i. GEORGE H., b. ; d. between 1920 and 1930.

ii. EDWARD L., b. ; res. (1931) Arcade, N. Y.; m. LORETTA ———. Child:

1. *Carrie.*

FRANKLIN COUNTY, N. Y.

SMITH WATERMAN of Malone bought land there 27 Mar. 1867 from Harvey W. Ketcham and Fidelia his wife of Malone. Smith Waterman and wife Delia M. of Malone sold 4 June 1874. On 18 Dec. 1880, Delia Waterman of Pine River, Wis., quitclaimed land in Malone to John Vanderhoof of Malone. [Deeds, Franklin County, 42-460; 54-29; 64-410.]

GENESEE COUNTY, N. Y.

OLIVE WATERMAN, born about 1800, died at Alexander, 9 Aug. 1834, aged 34 (gravestone).

Census of 1850, Bergen:

	age	*born*	
John Hooper	67	Conn.	
Hannah "	58	R. I.	
David "	25	N. Y.	
Angeline Waterman	26	" "	
Almira "	27	" "	
Seneca Anderson	55		
Lucy "	47		
Luman Waterman	20	N. Y.	Laborer

EPHRAIM WORTMAN, Census of 1810, Batavia: 1 male and 1 female over 45; 2 males 10 to 16.

DAVID WATERMAN of Alabama bought land there in 1842, and with wife POLLY sold in 1843. [Deeds, Genesee County, 63-411, 412.] Census of 1850, Alabama:

	age	*born*	
David Waterman	50	N. Y.	Mason
Polly "	50	" "	
David " Jr.	19	" "	Mason
Mary J. "	15	" "	
James A. Clark	5	" "	

Mary Jane Waterman, aged 19, of Alabama, N. Y., married at Sheridan, Calhoun Co., Mich., 20 Oct. 1853, Eli Wells, aged 24, of Sheridan. [Marriage records, Calhoun County.]

William Watterman, aged 56, a mason, b. in N. Y., was listed in the 1860 Census, at Bethany, living at the County Poor House, "Insane—disappointment."

Albert J. Waterman, Batavia, deserted his wife, to pay alimony. [*Union & Advertiser*, 23 Nov. 1885.]

George and Charles Waterman, see Montgomery County.

WILLIAM (OR JOHN?) WATERMAN OF HERKIMER COUNTY, N. Y.

1. William Waterman (or more likely John Waterman, see below), born , died in Herkimer County, N. Y., in 1808; supposed migrated from Conn. to New York, and is said to have married Lydia Foster, born 1791?, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Frisbie) Foster. Her parents lived in Johnstown and Salisbury, N. Y.

Solomon Waterman and wife Katharine sold 20 Jan. 1835 to Alvah Waterman; Solomon was of Salisbury, Alvah of Manheim. Solomon had bought from Amos Foster and his wife. [Herkimer County Deeds, 30-408; 33-250.] These were evidently the brothers Solomon and Alpha of the family record below.

"The story in the family is that William drove to town one day with a load of lumber, the horses and wagon returned without him and William was never heard of again."

Lydia Foster had a brother named Solomon. Her brother Nathaniel Foster stated that he was taught to write about 1810 by William Waterman, a merchant in Salisbury, Herkimer Co., N. Y. It seems likely that Lydia Foster was the mother of this Waterman family, but her date of birth as stated in the *Foster Genealogy* is probably too late.

The William Waterman who was a merchant in Salisbury around 1800-1810 was No. 412 of the Robert Waterman Family [Vol. I, p. 466]. It must have been he who taught Nathaniel Foster to write, and it is an odd coincidence if Foster's sister married a different William Waterman. But the merchant had a wife and a son born about 1808, which would seem to preclude Lydia as a first or former wife. It is not proved that the husband of Lydia and father of this family was named *William*.

Attention must be directed to John[6] Waterman [No. 468, Vol. I, p. 528] who died at Herkimer, 13 Oct. 1808 and who is stated to have left a son. He was old enough to have left several children. The father of Lydia Foster's children traditionally died when her son Solomon was a very small infant, which would be in 1808. The date and locality are right for this John[6] Waterman (instead of a William) to be the head of this family; furthermore, John's inventory shows sale of a cord of wood, which fits the traditional story.

Census of 1850, Pierpont, Ashtabula Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Solomon Waterman	42	N. Y.	Farmer
Catharine "	35	" "	
Francis G. "	16	" "	
Margaret "	15	Pa.	
Emily "	13	"	
Luther H. "	11	"	
Amos F. "	10	"	
Charles M. "	8	"	
Mary Ann "	4	"	
Alpha Waterman	44	N. Y.	Farmer
Polly "	41	" "	
Julia Ann "	10	Ohio	
William A. "	8	"	
Solomon A. "	6	"	
Hadley A. "	3	"	
Orso A. "	2	"	

Census of 1870, Pierpont, Ashtabula Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*
A. Waterman	64	N. Y.
Harriet "	63	" "
Hadley A. "	23	Ohio
Orso "	21	"
Amlo "	20	"
Newton "	16	"
Isabel Waterman	19	N. Y.
Amlo "	20	Ohio

Census of 1870, Monroe, Ashtabula Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*
Orso Waterman	20	Ohio
[probably working there]		

Children of (William?) and Lydia (Foster) Waterman:

i. ALPHA, b. at Salisbury, N. Y., 15 May 1806, d. at Pierpont, Ohio, 20 Sept. 1898; married first, at Little Falls, N. Y., 28 Aug. 1834, MIRANDA CHASE, b. in New York, about 1808, d. at Charleston, Tioga Co., Pa., 4 July 1837; married second, 17 Feb. 1839, POLLY WRIGHT, of Pierpont, Ohio, b. at Ontario, N. Y., 6 Apr. 1809, d. 28 July 1867; married third, 19 Apr. 1868, HARRIET SHORES, b. abt. 1807, d. at Pierpont, Ohio, 29 July 1892. He lived in Little Falls, N. Y., and Pierpont, Ohio. He was a pioneer preacher of the United Brethren Church, and a teacher. Children by first wife, born at Charleston, Tioga Co., Pa.:

   I. *Mary Jane,* b. 18 May 1835.

   II. *Julia Ann,* b. 21 Mar. 1837; d. 30 June 1837.

Children by second wife, born at Pierpont, Ohio:

iii. *Julia Ann,* b. 22 Aug. 1840.

iv. *William Alpha,* b. 9 Apr. 1842; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, 21 May 1863.

v. *Solomon Adnah,* b. 17 Dec. 1843; d. at Perryville, Ky., 21 Oct. 1862.

vi. *Hadley Addison,* b. 7 Dec. 1846; d. at Pierpont, 4 Aug. 1885; m. 16 Nov. 1870, Louisa Lombard. He was educated at Kingsville Academy; a farmer, member of the Grange and the Masonic Order. Only child:

(1) Leroy, b. at Pierpont, 4 July 1875; m. in Mich., July 1906, Mabelle A. Walrath, b. at Hillsdale, Mich., 15 Jan. 1878, dau. of Joseph Harvey and Lydia Maria (Monnet) Walrath. He was graduated from Hillside College, 1910, and University of Chicago, 1912. He lived in Pierpont, Ohio, until 1892; in New Lyme, Ohio, until 1894; in Hillsdale, Mich., until 1913; in Meadville, Pa., until 1915; thereafter in Ann Arbor, Mich., where he is (1940) professor of Semitics. Baptist. Children:

1. Dorothea Lydia, b. in London, Eng., 24 Aug. 1911; m. abt. 1935.

2. Donald Leroy, b. at Ann Arbor, 7 Aug. 1915; d. there 13 Aug. 1931.

vii. *Orso Amos,* b. 22 Jan. 1848; d. in Erie County, Pa., 2 Nov. 1870.

viii. *David Amlo,* b. 26 Nov. 1850; d. ; m. Sarah Cornelia Hicks. Child:

(1) Park Hicks, b. at Pierpont, 1 Aug. 1887; res. (1933) Jefferson, Ohio; m. at Pierpont, 27 Jan. 1909, Mable Clair Marcy, b. at Pierpont, 21 Dec. 1885, dau. of Ira Augustus and Alta Mahala (Morrison) Marcy. He lived in Pierpont, Conneaut, and Ashtabula, Ohio; Erie, Pa.; Buffalo, N. Y.; Deputy Sheriff of Ashtabula County; Protestant. Child:

1. Floyd Marcy, b. 31 Jan. 1913.

ix. *Newton,* b. 5 June 1854.

ii. POLLY, b. ; m. ——— BURLINGAME. Child:

i. *Loretta.*

iii. LUCINA, b. ; m. ——— MCELROY, of N. Y. State, later of Pierpont, Ohio. Children:

i. *Helen.*

ii. *Robert* or *Leroy.*

iii. *Winfield.*

iv. LYDIA, b. ; m. ——— CASE. Children:

i. *Alvin* or *Alpha.*

ii. *Orson.*

iii. *Mari.*

2+v. SOLOMON, b. 10 May 1808; d. 11 Feb. 1877.

References: Leroy Waterman, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1936. Park Hicks Waterman, Jefferson, Ohio, 1933. F. C. Pierce, Foster Genealogy (1899), pp. 551, 577. E. S. Frisbee, The Frisbee-Frisbie Genealogy (1926), p. 621. Mrs. R. F. Lundy, Des Moines, Iowa, 1940.

2. SOLOMON WATERMAN *(William* or *John),* born in Herkimer County, N. Y., 10 May 1808, died 11 Feb. 1877; married 27 Sept. 1832, CATHERINE

HART, born about 1815, died 5 Aug. 1888, daughter of Ludwick and Barbara (Cipher) Hart.

Born posthumously, Solomon was "bound out" at four years of age. When first married, he settled in Tioga County, N. Y.; soon removed to Cherry Flats, Tioga Co., Pa., and later to Pierpont, Ohio.

Children of Solomon and Catherine (Hart) Waterman:

i. FRANCIS GRAINGER, b. 28 Aug. 1833; d. 17 Sept. 1905, bur. at Villisca, Iowa; res. Fresno, Calif.; m. SARAH CATHERINE LUNDY, b. 6 Apr. 1842, dau. of William and Mary (Overman) Lundy, of Atalissa, Iowa. Children:
   - I. *Mary,* d. in infancy.
   - II. *Charles Cyrus.*
   - III. *Emma,* d. in infancy.
   - IV. *Anna,* d. young.
   - V. *Jessie,* m. ——— Monroe.
   - VI. *Foster Guy.*
   - VII. *Margaret E.* (or "Mattie"), res. Ky. or Tenn.; m. ——— Plank.

ii. MARGARET, b. 28 Apr. 1835; d. 13 Sept. 1904; m. 2 Oct. 1859, JOSEPH MANOAH HOWLAND, b. at Pierpont, Ohio, Sept. 1837, son of Paul and Deidamia (Ellis) Howland. They removed in 1866 to Villisca, Iowa. Children:
   - I. *Benton Luther,* b. 12 Jan. 1862.
   - II. *Mary C.,* d. in infancy.
   - III. *Lucina Jessie,* b. 9 Apr. 1867; d. 24 Aug. 1919.
   - IV. *Solomon P.,* b. 9 May 1868; res. Portland, Ore.; no issue.
   - V. *Burton J.,* b. 6 July 1869; res. Long Beach, Calif.; no issue.
   - VI. *Pearl L.,* b. 18 Mar. 1874; d. 11 Mar. 1911; no issue.

iii. EMILY, b. at Charleston, Tioga Co., Pa., 3 Aug. 1836; d. at Edinburg, Ill., 9 Feb. 1905; m. at Black Rock, Ohio, 3 Oct. 1868, CYRUS CORNELIUS LUNDY, b. 3 Apr. 1844, son of William and Mary (Overman) Lundy. Children, b. at Villisca, Iowa:
   - I. *Frank William,* b. 25 Nov. 1869; d. at West Point, Miss., 31 Dec. 1922; m. 8 Sept. 1898, Emma Hill, dau. of Josiah Adams and Elizabeth (Casey) Hill; no issue.
   - II. *Luther Thomas,* b. 22 Jan. 1878; d. at Taylorville, Ill., 5 Mar. 1931; m. 18 Aug. 1903, Ethel Estella Kelley, b. at Edinburg, Ill., 17 Sept. 1880. Children:
     - (1) Russell Francis, b. at Edinburg, Ill., 3 Sept. 1904; m. 6 Apr. 1928, Elizabeth Lusk, dau. of Willard Clayton and Alma Victoria (Davies) Lusk. Children, b. at Yankton, S. D.:
       1. Mary Gay, b. 13 Dec. 1929.
       2. Phoebe Jane, b. 17 Feb. 1932.
     - (2) Florence Evelyn, b. 25 Oct. 1908; m. 6 Apr. 1926, Kenneth Brooks, son of Joseph and Ada (Hill) Brooks. Children, b. at Taylorville, Ill.:
       1. JoAnne, b. 12 Sept. 1827.
       2. William Lundy, b. 31 Mar. 1929.
     - (3) Edith Catherine, b. 30 Mar. 1911; m. (1) 19 July 1930, Thomas Hurley Brents, son of Homer and Irene (Stroh) Brents; m. (2) 19 Feb. 1938, Richard Maurice Hoyt, son of Robert

Lester and Daisy (Hatfield) Hoyt. Child by first husband, b. at Taylorville, Ill.:

1. Marilyn Alice, b. 15 Oct. 1931.

Child by second husband, b. at Bloomington, Ill.:

2. Drusilla Kay, b. 13 Jan. 1940.

iv. LUTHER H., b. 2 Aug. 1838; d. in Civil War, 11 May 1862; Lieut., 2d Iowa Cavalry.

v. AMOS F., b. 4 Mar. 1840; d. 1 Oct. 1875; m. HESTER WILLITS. Children:

i. *Kate.*
ii. *Edna.*
iii. *Amos,* d. a young man.
iv. *Emma.*

vi. CHARLES M., b. 8 Sept. 1841; d. 13 Nov. 1929; m. MARGARET WELLEVER. Children:

i. *Mary Maude,* m. ——— Minor; res. Long Beach, Calif.; had 2 children.
ii. *Edna Pearl,* m. ——— Penwell; res. Long Beach, Calif.
iii. *Katie K.,* res. (unm.) Long Beach, Calif.

vii. HANNAH CATHERINE, b. 12 Dec. 1844; d. 11 July 1846.

viii. MARY ANN, b. 21 June 1846; burned to death, 15 Aug. 1865.

ix. MORGAN, b. 19 Oct. 1850; d. *s. p.* at a lumber camp in Michigan, 14 Jan. 1868.

x. CATHERINE, b. 27 Dec. 1853; res. (1940) Lincoln, Neb.; m. WILLIAM PERRY SHANKLAND. Children:

i. *Perry Lynn,* b. 17 June 1879; m. 5 June 1909, Amelia Urquhart; no issue.
ii. *Nina Kate,* b. 4 Jan. 1881; res. unm. (1940) Lincoln, Neb.

References: Mrs. R. F. Lundy, Des Moines, Iowa, 1940. W. C. Armstrong, The Lundy Family (1902), pp. 241, 242. Franklyn Howland, Arthur, Henry and John Howland and their Descendants (1885), p. 243.

JEFFERSON COUNTY

JOSEPH M. WATERMAN, listed at Henderson in the Census of 1820; one male and one female aged 16 to 26; one male under 10.

DAVID and JAMES WATERMAN, each aged 20 to 30, with their families, are listed at Watertown in the Census of 1840.

PHILIP WARTMAN, aged 40 to 50, with a family, was listed at Orleans in the Census of 1840.

LEWIS COUNTY

ALMIRA WATERMAN died at Lowville, 20 May 1921, a widow. Only next of kin, a son: Oscar Waterman, of Martinsburg (P. O. address, Glenfield, N. Y.).

MARY WATERMAN, aged 20, b. in N. Y., was listed in Lowville in the 1850 Census, living with Lyman Tyler, aged 51, and Thankful Smith, aged 60, both b. in N. Y.

WATERMAN AUSTIN, aged 20, b. in N. Y., with wife Lucinda, aged 21, and child Jane, aged 1, were listed in Lowville in the 1850 Census.

MADISON COUNTY

The Madison County Watermans (Solon and Stephen C.) are not of the origin suggested as *possible* in Volume 2, pp. 290-292, but their line has not been ascertained. The Civil War Pension of Stephen C. [WC-890,892] adds some information.

STEPHEN C. WATERMAN [called son of Rehal and Susan (Colvin) Waterman in Record of Madison County], born at Merrillsville [a village in Franklin, Franklin Co.], N. Y., 16 May 1842, died in hospital at Sylvan Beach, Oneida Co., N. Y., 25 Mar. 1920; married at Oneida, N. Y., 7 (or 21) June 1871, MAGGIE A. WALRATH, born at Oneida, 22 Jan. 1853, died there 5 Apr. 1926. He enrolled at Palmyra, N. Y., 12 Aug. 1862, for three years, in Co. A, 111th Regt., N. Y. Vols., and says he was of Macedon [Wayne Co.] at enlistment; later in Co. C, same regiment; captured and paroled at Harper's Ferry, 15 Sept, 1862; mustered out near Alexandria, Va., 4 June 1865. He stated that prior to enlistment he lived ten years at Merrillsville and vicinity, six years at Wampsville [Madison Co.], five years at West Madison; and since discharge, has been a bookkeeper and merchant in Oneida, N. Y. The 1850 Census shows him living, aged 9, with his mother Susan, at Lenox, Madison County, and the Record of Madison County (1899) states that he was born at Lenox. An affidavit as to his disability was made 6 Nov. 1896 by Waterman Harrington, aged 66, of Oneida.

Children:

i. FLORA A., b. 31 Oct. 1877 (or 1878); res. (1926) Oneida, N. Y.; m. ——— WALDRON.

ii. CHARLES I., b. 6 (or 3) Aug. 1880; living in 1920.

JOHN P. WATERMAN married 24 Oct. 1849, SARAH ANN BURGESS, born 15 Feb. 1826, daughter of David and Sarah (Daniels) Burgess. [No residence stated, but her father died at Stockbridge, Madison County, in 1844.] Children:

i. SARAH AUGUSTA, b. 22 Aug. 1850.

ii. CHARLES ALMERON, b. 21 Aug. 1852.

iii. ALICE MIRANDA, b. 7 June 1857; d. 22 Feb. 1863.

iv. FRANKLIN LEONARD, b. 20 Aug. 1859; d. 10 Feb. 1863.

v. PHILA ANNETTE, b. 18 Sept. 1862.

[Ebenezer Burgess, Burgess Genealogy (1865), p. 48.]

WATERMANS OF MONROE COUNTY, N. Y., AND ALLEGAN COUNTY, MICH.

In 1850, three Waterman heads of households, probably brothers, were listed in the Census in Division 10, Berrien County, Mich.:

	age	born	
Jeptha Waterman	37	N. Y.	Farmer
Cynthia "	33	" "	
Robert M. "	13	" "	
Almira "	9	Mich.	
Alexander L. "	7	"	
Randal C. "	5	"	
Lavina "	3	"	
Ermina "	(3 mos.)	"	
Soliman Waterman	38	N. Y.	Hotel keeper
Esther M. "	33	" "	
Mary "	15	" "	
Sarah E. "	9	Mich.	
James E. "	7	"	
Jane E. "	9	"	
Julia "	5	"	
Charles S. "	2	"	
J. B. Waterman	27	N. Y.	Teacher
Mary E. "	20	" "	

JEPTHA WATERMAN, born in New York State, about 1813, died at Jeffersonville General Hospital, Ind., 31 Jan. 1865; married at Hinckleyville, Monroe Co., N. Y., 14 Sept. 1836, CYNTHIA DANIELS, born in New York State, about 1816.

In the 1860 Census, the family was listed at Cheshire, Allegan Co., Mich.: Jepthah, aged 47; Cynthia, 43; Robert M., 22; Randall, 15; Lovina, 12; Ermina, 10; Edwin, 6; Evangeline, 3.

He enrolled 22 Nov. 1863 at Adrian, Mich., in Co. L, 11th Mich. Cavalry, and died in service. His widow applied for a pension in 1865 and was living in 1867.*

Children of Jeptha and Cynthia (Daniels) Waterman, the first one born in New York, the others in Michigan:

i. ROBERT M. or W., b. (by his own statement at "Inkleyville, Erie Co."), 2 Dec. 1837; d. in Overisel township, Allegan Co., Mich., 17 June 1916; wagon maker and farmer; m. at Cheshire, Allegan Co., Mich., 6 Jan. 1856, HARRIET A. MCKEE, b. at Johnson, Trumbull Co., Ohio, 29 Sept. 1840, living 1916. He enrolled at Ann Arbor, 26 Aug. 1861, as Private, Co. A., 1st Mich. Engineers; discharged 31 Oct. 1864. Although his middle initial was 'M' in two census returns and in his marriage certificate, he signed it 'W' and it so appears in all the pension papers.† Child:

1. *Florence Isabell,* b. 9 June 1859.

ii. ALMIRA, b. abt. 1840.

iii. ALEXANDER L., b. abt. 1842.

iv. RANDALL C., b. 27 Sept. 1844 (by his own statement, in Van Buren Co., Mich., *1841,* also *1843,* an error); d. at Hilliards, Allegan Co., Mich., shortly before 7 Dec. 1915; m. ———, who d. abt. 1878. He enlisted in Allegan County, 23 Dec. 1861, in the 13th Mich. Infantry; reenlisted 18 Jan. 1864 in Veterans Reserve Corps after being wounded at Murfreesboro, Tenn.; mustered out with

* Civil War Pensions, WC-107,485.

† Civil War Pensions, WC-812,513.

company, 25 July 1865, at Louisville, Ky. He lived in Cheshire, Allegan Co., 1860 to 1891, then removed to Hilliards.* Only child:

1. *Marion,* res. (1915) Hilliards, Mich.; m. ——— Parmelee.

v. Lovina, b. abt. 1847; res. (1916) Cheshire, Mich.; m. ——— Nash.

vi. Ermina, b. 7 Mar. 1850.

vii. Edwin A., b. at Watervliet, Mich., 3 May 1854.

viii. Evangeline, b. at Cheshire, Mich., 8 Feb. 1857; m. ——— Burton.

MONROE COUNTY

Dorothy Waterman married at or near Rochester, 25 Dec. 1823, Elijah Bronson. [Newspaper Files.]

William Waterman, born about 1814, was listed in the 2nd Ward, Rochester, in the Census of 1850; a furnace man, aged 36, b. in N. Y.; with Eliza Waterman, aged 41, b. in N. Y.; and George Waterman, aged 5, b. in Michigan.

In the 6th Ward, Rochester, Census of 1850, Mary Waterman, aged 12, born in Michigan, was living with Joseph Garniss; and Susan Waterman, aged 14, born in N. Y., was living with Junius Judson.

Buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester: Eliza A. Waterman, b. 11 Mar. 1808, d. 9 May 1876. George W. Waterman, 1839-1907. Lucy G. Waterman [probably wife of George W.], 1848-1892.

At Sweden, Census of 1850:

	age	*born*	
Davis Waterman, 2nd	38	N. Y.	Landlord
Delia A. "	38	" "	
Adelaide "	14	" "	
Louisa "	11	" "	
Parmelia "	5	" "	

B. Albert Waterman, a painter, aged 29, with Sarah Waterman, aged 29, both born (as were also their parents) in N. Y., were listed at Webster in the Census of 1880.

Peter Waterman, a laborer, aged 27, born (as were his parents) in N. Y., with wife Susan, aged 20, b. in N. Y. (parents b. in N. J.), and son Samuel, b. in N. Y., were listed at Brighton in the Census of 1880.

Sarah A. Waterman died [*Union & Advertiser,* 26 Aug. 1889. Possibly wife of No. 1221, Vol. 2, p. 635].

Edwin S. Waterman was elected Corporal of Monroe Volunteers [*Rochester Daily Democrat,* 1 July 1846]; goes to Mexican War with Rochester Volunteers [*ib.,* 22 Apr. 1847].

* Civil War Pensions, SC-204,365.

MONTGOMERY AND FULTON COUNTIES

HENRY WATERMAN is listed in Florida, Montgomery County in the Census of 1800, his family consisting of one male and one female aged 26 to 45; one male and one female, 16 to 26; one male and one female, 10 to 16; and two males and two females under 10.

GEORGE WATERMAN and wife Eunice had a child: *Almira,* b. at Johnstown, (now Fulton County), 1 Sept. 1807, d. 6 Nov. 1895; m. at Darien, Genesee Co., N. Y., 31 Jan. 1825, Edwin Newcomb, b. at Lebanon, Conn., 23 Dec. 1803, d. at Madison, Wis., 2 Mar. 1879, son of Daniel and Abigail (Bailey) Newcomb. They moved in 1853 from Darien to Madison. Five children: William, Charles, Louise, Cynthia, Mary Almira, Eunice Waterman [for full record, see B. M. Newcomb, Newcomb Genealogy (1923), p. 471-2]. George Waterman and wife Unice of Johnstown mortgaged, 19 Nov. 1806, to Alexander Yates of same, blacksmith, Lot #17, bounded on William Street. [Mortgages, Montgomery County, 5-30.] In 1834 George bought Range 3, Section 11, Lot 11, Genesee County; and in 1839 with wife Eunice sold land in Darien. Charles Waterman of Batavia bought land in Darien in 1836, and with wife Delia Lorette sold it in 1837. [Deeds, Genesee County, 33-95; 53-199; 38-60; 45-377.]

GEORGE WATERMAN of Montgomery County died intestate; administration granted, 30 Sept. 1876, to Anna E. Waterman and George Waterman, Jr. [Administrations, Montgomery County, 6-384.]

MARIA WATERMAN (no residence given) died intestate; administration granted, 23 Mar. 1885, to Garret Surnear. [Administrations, Montgomery County, 7-369.]

NEW YORK CITY AND BROOKLYN

Frederick L. Folger was appointed guardian, 1 Nov. 1820, to Edward L. Waterman, Elizabeth Waterman, Emma Waterman, and Peter H. Waterman. [Letters of Guardianship, New York County.] Daniel Waterman [No. 345, Vol. 1, p. 406] had just died, and these may have been children of his, though they are not named in the family records we have used. The name Folger also suggests the Nantucket branch, and if not children of Daniel, they may have belonged to one of his untraced brothers.

Administration on the estate of MARGARET WATERMAN was granted, 28 Aug. 1847, to Henry Waterman. [Letters of Administration, New York County, 47-85.]

WILLIAM S. WATERMAN married JANE KIP, daughter of Thomas Henderson and Ann (Ross) Kip. Children: *Margaret; Charles; Mary Jane; Frederica; William; Elizabeth G.; Thomas H.; Henry; John;* and *George.* [F. E. Kip and M. L. Hawley, History of the Kip Family in America (1928), p.

361. No dates or residence stated; but the parents of Jane Kip married in 1817, so she was probably born in the 1820's, and her relatives were of New York and Brooklyn. The husband could have been No. 1027, Vol. 1, p. 522, but nothing has been seen to indicate that he was. Perhaps a more likely candidate is No. 567, i, Vol. 2, p. 22.]

HENRY WATERMAN [can he be No. 567, ii, Vol. 2, p. 22, and a brother of the above?] married REBECCA ANN WOOD. A child [C. T. Hendrick, The Hendrick Genealogy (1923), p. 374]:

i. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, b. 13 July 1836, d. 5 Sept. 1909; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. 21 Aug. 1862, MARY ELIZABETH WOODRUFF, b. 7 Dec. 1841, dau. of Christopher Denman and Elizabeth (Kip) Woodruff. Children:
   1. *Mary Elizabeth,* b. 19 Apr. 1863; d. 2 Aug. 1864.
   11. *Henry Lawrence,* b. 26 Sept. 1868; res. Syracuse, N. Y.; m. (1) 14 June 1892, Ada Esther Whitman, b. 14 Apr. 1870, dau. of Ira Albert and Priscilla Annie (Ackerman) Whitman; divorced 1908; m. (2) 25 Feb. 1911, Grace Dorretta (Blore) Grove, b. 22 Sept. 1870, dau. of John Cooper and Elizabeth (Warner) Blore, and widow of Charles A. Grove, Jr.
   111. *William Kip,* b. 24 Nov. 1870; res. Flushing, L. I.; m. 18 June 1896, Evelyn Natalie Gallaher, b. 12 Feb. 1870, dau. of Thomas Benton and Theresa Lavinia (Rion) Gallaher.

JUSTIS H. WATERMAN married at Harlaem, 11 Aug. 1821, MARGARET GLASBIE. [Dutch Reformed Church of Fordham.]

HENRY WATERMAN married HENRIETTA MANLOCK. A son: *David,* b. at New York, abt. 1862; a bookkeeper, res. New York; m. at Boston, Mass., 5 July 1899, Marion F. Perkins, b. at Readville, Mass., abt. 1862, dau. of Amos G. and Lydia P. (Raymond) Perkins.

HENRY WATERMAN married MATILDA ———. A son:

i. DWIGHT, b. at New York, abt. 1880; a lithographer, of New York; m. at Meriden, Conn., 30 June 1902, ELIZABETH MCDONNELL, b. at Monroe, Orange Co., N. Y., abt. 1877, dau. of Matthew and Harriet (———) McDonnell. Children (incomplete record):
   1. *Dwight,* b. at New York, 28 June 1904; d. at Meriden, Conn., 13 July 1905 ae. 1-0-15.
   11. *Zabel Marion,* b. at New York, 18 Oct. 1913; d. at Meriden (res. Keansburg, N. J.) 17 Feb. 1926 ae. 12-3-29.

EMMA E. WATERMAN, born at New York, 1 June 1840; married 27 Nov. 1865, CASSIUS STILES, born at Moretown, Vt., 30 July 1821, living (1883) at Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., son of Peleg and Sally (Buck) (McElroy) Stiles. He married first, 10 Apr. 1854, Anna M. Christie (1821-1865). He became a livestock broker in New York City, 1852, removed to Chicago, 1869, and to Berwick, 1875. Five children: *Charles A.; Aline; Laura; Benjamin Adams; Cassius.* [For details, see M. S. P. Guild, Stiles Family in America (1892), p 393.]

GEORGIANA E. WATERMAN of Brooklyn, N. Y., bought 23 Nov. 1900 a large farm in Seward, Schoharie Co., N. Y. [Deeds, Schoharie County, 131-255.]

ARTHUR CLAY WATERMAN, born at New York, about 1878; married JENNIE HUNT KENNEDY, born at New York, about 1878. Children, born at Stamford, Conn.:

i. HARRY CLAY, b. 28 July 1903.
ii. ROWLAND ARTHUR, b. 20 Dec. 1905.
iii. MARGARET ELOISE, b. 10 Apr. 1908.

ISAAC GEORGE WATERMAN of New York had a daughter *Margaret* who married (license 7 May 1917) Joseph Benjamin Canby, Jr., res. Art Club, Philadelphia. [*N. Y. Times,* 8 May 1917.]

JOSEPH A. WATERMAN died at New York, 27 Oct. 1943; married MARY A. ———, living 1943. Children: *Edward F.* (d. at New York, 17 Feb. 1940, m. Eloise Collings, had daughter Mary Katherine); *Joseph A.; Thaddeus E.;* and daughters who married Cornelius T. McCaffrey, Milton G. Murphey, Hamilton J. Hammill, and John J. LaMarsh. [*N. Y. Times,* 28 Oct. 1943 and 18 Feb. 1940.]

HERMAN WATERMAN married CARRIE STEARNS. A child: *Sadie* b. at New York, about 1891, married at Taunton, Mass., 13 Dec. 1911, William Albert Anderson, b. at Central Falls, R. I., abt. 1892, son of William W. and Minerva (Lawton) Anderson.

CARRIE WATERMAN, funeral service 11 Feb. 1941 at Methodist Church Home, 244th Street and Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, New York City. [*N. Y. Times,* 10 Feb. 1941.]

MOSES WATERMAN married LAURA STIVER. Child: *Lawrence S.,* b. at New York, about 1888, res. Rockville Center, L. I.; m. at Greenwich, Conn., 11 June 1923, Christine Mulz, b. at New York, about 1894, daughter of Theodore and Louise (Laurier) Mulz.

FRANKLYN WATERMAN, born at New York, about 1895; married CONSTANCE OWSICJKO, b. at New York, about 1909. Child: *Constance,* b. at Somerville, Mass., 7 Apr. 1934.

Mrs. ELIZA WATERMAN died in New York City [*Union & Advertiser,* 12 May 1876].

——— WATERMAN married AGNES COGAN; res. Bronx, New York City. Children: *Margaret Mary; Joseph A.,* Seaman 1st Class, U. S. C. G., d. at Rockland, Me., 11 Apr. 1946; *Philip;* and *Donald.* [*N. Y. Times,* 13 Apr. 1946.]

THADDEUS C. WATERMAN died at New York, 9 May 1931; funeral from Forest Hills; requiem mass at Our Lady Queen of Martyrs Church; father of *Harriet* (Mrs. Sullivan), *Adelaide* (Mrs. Berard), *Thaddeus C., Preston, Alice, Helen.* [*New York Times,* 11 May 1931.]

WILLIAM H. WATERMAN died at West Nutley, N. J., 26 Mar. 1917 ae. 79;

for many years with the Gorham Company; married MARY WARING. [*New York Times,* 27 Mar. 1917.] See pages 484, 548.

HENRY WATERMAN, an actor, died at New York, 1 July 1931, in 71st year; wife, ISABELLE VERNON, an actress, died before him. [*New York Times,* 2 July 1931.]

DAVID WATERMAN died 14 Jan. 1935 ae. 70; president of Tynberg & Co., insurance brokers. [*New York Times,* 15 Jan. 1935.]

KATE E. WATERMAN, widow of Frederic C. White, mother of Annie E. White, died 29 Mar. 1920. [*New York Times,* 31 Mar. 1920.]

NIAGARA COUNTY

DAVID WATERMAN, born at Lewiston, Niagara Co., 21 Mar. 1841, died at Homer, Dakota Co., Neb., 9 Sept. 1912; married first, MARTHA COOK, who died in Apr. 1866; married second, at West Monroe, N. Y., 16 Apr. 1868, EMMA C. WATERMAN. A child, *Grace E.,* b. 24 Jan. 1883. David enlisted at Detroit, Mich., 16 Aug. 1862, aged 24 years; wounded at Petersburg, Va.; discharged at St. Mary's General Hospital at Detroit. Thereafter, he lived two years at Winnebago, Neb., then settled in Homer. [Civil War Pensions, File SC-44,290.]

ONEIDA COUNTY

ELISHA WATERMAN died at New Hartford, 17 May 1794. [Presbyterian Church record.]

HARRIET WATERMAN admitted to Presbyterian Church, New Hartford, early in 1832. A Mrs. Harriet Waterman was received as a member, Sauquoit M. E. Church, Paris, 18 Feb. 1872.

PETER WATERMAN, Census of 1800, Rome: one male and one female over 45.

JOHN E. WATERMAN had wife ESTHER who died 19 Mar. 1831, aged 40 [Bronson Cemetery, Vernon]. John E. and Esther his wife of Vernon conveyed 3 Oct. 1831 to John Waters of New Hartford. [Deeds, Oneida County, 55-383.]

DANIEL WATERMAN, aged 18, a student, was listed as rooming with other students at Kirkland, Census of 1850.

JULIUS H. WATERMAN, born about 1879; enlisted 2 May 1898 at Utica, N. Y., to serve two years, aged 19; mustered in as Private, Co. C, 20 May 1898; mustered out with company, 21 Feb. 1899, at Utica. [New York in the Spanish-American War (1900), 1-486.]

ARTEMAS WATERMAN OF ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

ARTEMAS WATERMAN married AMANDA WORDEN. She married second, William F. Smith, and settled in 1852 in Genesee township, Potter Co., Pa.

Children of Artemas and Amanda (Worden) Waterman:

i. FRANCES MARIA, b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., [1 Nov. 1835]; d. at Warners, Van Buren, Onondaga Co., N. Y., 2 Oct. 1892 ae. 56-11-1; m. (as Maria F. Waterman of Oriskany Falls, 9 Jan. 1853, JOASH S. GREEN of Eaton, Madison Co., b. 1822, d. 1893 (gravestones near Warners, town of Van Buren).

ii. JULIA A., m. JOHN S. ATHERTON.

iii. JEROME J., b. at Waterville, Oneida Co., N. Y., 19 June 1841; d. 2 Sept. 1913; m. at Ellisburg, Potter Co., Pa., 29 July 1866, PERSIS C. CHAPMAN, daughter of Fielder and Sarah (Knight) Chapman of Genesee township, Pa. He enrolled at New York City, 30 June 1861, in Co. H, 37th N. Y. Vols.; wounded at Battle of the Seven Pines, 30 May 1862; captured at Chancellorsville, Va., 3 May 1863, wounded; paroled 15 May 1863; discharged 22 June 1863. He had been home about twenty minutes when the enrolling officer came to enroll him in the second draft; he would not go, went west, and changed his name to John Monroe. He later served again, under that name, in Co. D, 50th Wis. Vol. Inf. enrolled 30 Jan. 1865, discharged 12 June 1866. In 1912 he swore that he had lived in North Dakota three months, but in Potter County, Pa., 56 years. In 1887 he built the Waterman House in Genesee, and was its proprietor. Child:

1. *William Deloss,* b. 4 Nov. 1872.

References: Beers, History of McKean, Elk, Cameron and Potter Counties, Pa. (1890). Civil War Pension Files, SC-130,677. Van Buren, N. Y., Vital Records. *Northern Christian Advocate,* 26 Jan. 1853.

ONONDAGA COUNTY

THOMAS WATERMAN married at St. John's P. E. Church, Marcellus, 13 Dec. 1872, AMELIA J. HUNT.

LIBBIE WATERMAN, aged 14, b. in N. Y., was listed in the 1870 Census as a servant in the family of Lucius C. Brown (ae. 63) in the Town of Clay.

ISAAC WATERMAN, aged 45, b. in U. S., was listed in the U. S. Census of *1892* in Onondaga between William Lyons (ae. 50) and Jacob Scanedoah (ae. 55).

The will of Orphelia Haner of Syracuse, dated 12 Feb. 1924, proved 19 Mar. 1924, named daughters Luella Knapp and Effie Waterman, and mentioned deceased first husband, Thomas Daniels (the children seem to be by the first marriage). [Onondaga County, Will Book 20, p. 536.]

JAMES WATERMAN of Syracuse appears with his family in census records; as he was born in Otsego County, he may be another of the missing children of John[7] Waterman [No. 873, Vol. 1, p. 334]:

Census of 1850, Syracuse, N. Y.:

		age	*born*	
James I. Watterman		32	N. Y.	blacksmith
Lorency	"	32	" "	
Julia E.	"	9	" "	
George	"	4	" "	

N. Y. Census of 1855, Syracuse, 6th Ward:

	age		*born*	*no. of yrs. in city*
James Waterman	38	blacksmith	Otsego County	6
Lorency "	38	wife	Conn.	6
Juliette "	13		Onondaga County	6
George "	9		" "	6
John "	(6 mos.)		" "	(6 mos.)
John Whitney	22		" "	6

GEORGE WATERMAN, born in Wales, by wife AMELIA DESSERO[?], born in France, had: (1) *Robert Garfield,* b. at Troy, N. Y., 25 Apr. 1881, d. at Syracuse, N. Y., 5 Feb. 1935; m. Gertrude Sparkes, whom he survived. He was Deputy Sheriff of Onondaga County for four years, and died as the result of an accident, having been overcome by monoxide gas in his car at a traffic light. Child: Gertrude, m. Harold T. Kendall, a salesman, of Syracuse; they have a son, Harold T., Jr. (2) A daughter, m. Walter Ferguson. (3) *George.* (4) *Edward.*

ORANGE COUNTY

EARL WATERMAN of Newburgh had a son, Francis E., who was reported wounded in the Mediterranean Area, World War II [*New York Times,* 6 July 1944].

OSWEGO COUNTY, N. Y., OHIO, AND MINNESOTA

1. ——— WATERMAN.

Children of ——— and ——— (———) Waterman:

i. GEORGE.

2 ii. RICHARD, b. abt. 1821.

3 iii. HENRY ORWELL, b. abt. 1826.

iv. POLLY.

v. SALLY, doubtless the SARAH who m. in Erie County, Ohio., 9 Jan. 1842, THOMAS MCDOUGAL. [Married by the same J. P. who married her brother Richard.]

vi. SELINDA, m. in Erie County, Ohio, 1 Feb. 1849, ORA THOMPSON. [She is the only one of the six children not named in the family account furnished by Charles H. T. Waterman; but she was married by the same minister who married her brother Henry, and her brother Richard named a daughter Selinda, so her place in this family seems morally certain.]

Note

Erie County, Ohio, where members of this family settled, was set off from Huron County in 1838. The earliest Waterman marriage in Huron County was that of ELIZA ANN WATERMAN on 9 Sept. 1828 to William H. Lowther. In Erie County, WILLIAM WATERMAN, not known to be of this branch, m. 2 Apr. 1859, Jane Lemmon.

CAROLINE WATERMAN, from East Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y., b. about 1800, d. at Milan, Erie Co., Ohio, 1874 ae. 74 (g. s.); m. JOHN S. BUTMAN, b. about 1794, d. at Milan, 1842 ae. 48; settled in Milan in 1819; eight children. [Pioneer Women of Western Reserve.]

References: Charles Henry Tuttle Waterman, Oberlin, Ohio, 1936. Erie County (Ohio) Marriages.

2. Richard Waterman, born in New York State, about 1821, died in Minnesota, 17 Apr. 1903; married in Erie County, Ohio, 7 Nov. 1841, Maria Ingraham, born in New York State, about 1818.

Census of 1860, Roscoe, Goodhue Co., Minn.:

		age	*born*	
Richard	Waterman	39	N. Y.	Farmer
Mariah	"	42	" "	
Mary	"	18	Ohio	
Emily	"	9	"	
Selinda	"	7	"	
Eliza	"	5	Mich.	
Genevieve	"	3	"	

He enrolled, 10 Oct. 1861, in Co. D, 4th Minn. Inf., discharged at Altona, Ga., 7 Oct. 1864. He resided at Roscoe, Minn., at enlistment, moved to Oronoco, Olmstead Co., Minn., 1 Apr. 1867, and was living there in 1881, but on 9 Jan. 1897 called himself aged 75, of Villard, Pope Co., Minn. [Civil War Pension Files, SC-255,886.]

Children of Richard and Maria (Ingraham) Waterman:

i. Mary A., b. abt. 1842 (but called herself ae. 57 in 1902); res. (1902) Sauk Center, Stearns Co., Minn.; m. ——— Rice.
ii. Emily, b. abt. 1851.
iii. Selinda, b. abt. 1853.
iv. Eliza, b. abt. 1855.
v. Genevieve, b. abt. 1857.

Reference: Erie County (Ohio) Marriages.

3. Henry Orwell Waterman, born at Oswego, N. Y., about 1826, died at Clyde, Sandusky Co., Ohio, 1 Mar. 1903; married at Castalia, Erie Co., Ohio, 21 Feb. 1847, Ruhamah Barnhart, born at Dayton, Ohio, about 1827, died at Columbus, Ohio, 28 June 1913 [25 Oct. 1913 by Ohio Vital Statistics].

His wife's family was "Pennsylvania Dutch." Her father was murdered. She had five brothers (William, John, Martin, and two others, all in the Civil War), and two sisters, Susan and Margaret.

They lived in Castalia, Ohio, where the family burial lot is located. For a time, Mr. Waterman lived in Oberlin, Ohio, where with a partner he ran a sawmill. He also lived for a time in Clyde, Ohio, where he owned a tobacco store.

Census of 1850, Margaretta, Erie Co., Ohio:

		age	*born*	
Henry	Waterman	24	N. Y.	Carpenter
Rodennea	"	23	Ohio	
Ira W.	"	(3 mos.)	"	
Louisa	Randell	12	"	

Children of Henry Orwell and Ruhamah (Barnhart) Waterman:*

i. JAY MARTIN, b. 7 Mar. 1850; d. at Braden Castle, Fla., 11 July 1927; m. (1) 8 Oct. 1870, ANNA MARIA TUTTLE, b. 19 Sept. 1853, d. 20 Mar. 1919, dau. of Charles H. Tuttle; m. (2) JENNIE NELSON, who d. at Madison, Wis., 14 Feb. 1927. He was a Mason and Knight Templar; owned a cigar store in American House, Cleveland, Ohio; later, traveling salesman for Klause Shear Co., Fremont, Ohio; at one time a trustee of Cleveland State Hospital. Child, b. in Russia township, near Oberlin, Ohio:

1. *Charles Henry Tuttle,* b. 25 Sept. 1871; res. (1936) Oberlin, Ohio; m. 21 Jan. 1901, Maude Alta Allyn, b. 19 Mar. 1874, dau. of Israel Hillard and Jessie Emma Fremont (Greybill) Allyn.† Children, two b. at Cleveland, third at Akron, Ohio:

(1) Allyn Jay, b. 19 Apr. 1902; a teacher, of Oberlin; m. at Newton, Mass., 23 June 1928, Anna Ruth LeRoy, b. at Adams Mission Station, Natal, South Africa, 15 Sept. 1903, dau. of Albert E. and Rhoda (Clark) LeRoy. Children:

1. Barbara Ann, b. at Auburndale, Mass., 23 Apr. 1931.
2. Shirley Joan, b. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 May 1934.

(2) Charles Vernon, b. 12 Aug. 1903; m. 22 Dec. 1934, Eleanor Abraham, b. at Louisville, Ky., 24 May 1911.

(3) Richard Carlton, b. 5 May 1911; m. 28 July 1935, Ethel Viola Gleason, b. at Lansing, Mich., 21 June 1912, dau. of Ben and Leora (Meade) Gleason.

ii. MARY, b. ; res. (1936) Masonic Home, Buckley Cottage, Springfield, Ohio; m. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, a tailor, of Columbus, Ohio, who d. in the winter of 1927. No children.

iii. CARRIE, b. 1 Mar. 1861; res. (1936) Manton Beach, Mich.; m. GEORGE DAY, b. in England, abt. 1860, d. in 1923 ae. 63, buried at Romulus, N. Y. No children.

iv. WILLIAM; res. (1936) supposed in Florida; m. (1) CARRIE ———, of Clyde, Ohio; m. (2) KATE ———, sister of his first wife. Two daus. by first wife; two sons (one named *Lawrence,* a musician) by second wife.

References: Charles Henry Tuttle Waterman, Oberlin, Ohio, 1936. Mass. Vital Statistics. Ohio Vital Statistics. Erie County (Ohio) Marriages. G. F. Tuttle, The Tuttle Family (1886), p. 573.

OSWEGO COUNTY

DWIGHT WATERMAN, Census of 1830, Volney: one male and one female 20 to 30; one female 40 to 50; and one male under 5. Not listed in the 1840 Census at Volney.

MALCOLM WATERMAN with wife Dorothy, of Oswego, was interested in land in Altamont, Franklin Co., N. Y., 1934. [Deeds, Franklin County, 211-406.]

* Four others died young.

† Israel Hillard Allyn, b. 26 Aug. 1851, d. 25 Sept. 1885, was descended from Dr. Samuel Fuller of the *Mayflower;* his wife, b. 9 July 1856, living 1936.

OTSEGO COUNTY

HARVEY WATERMAN, a farmer, aged 26, born in N. Y., was listed in the Census of 1850 at Middlefield (near Cooperstown), N. Y., living alone. See Onondaga County.

SAINT LAWRENCE COUNTY

NATHAN WATTERMAN, a cooper, aged 45, born in N. Y., was listed at Canton in the 1850 Census, living with William Blanchard, a cooper, born in N. H.

SARATOGA COUNTY

BENJ[N] WATERMAN, Census of 1820, Galway; one male and one female aged 26 to 45; one female 16 to 26; two males 10 to 16; and two males and two females under 10.

JOHN WATERMAN, Census of 1820, Half Moon: one male and one female aged 16 to 26; one female 10 to 16; and two females under 10.

ENSIGN WATERMAN, a mason, aged 35, born in Penn., was listed at Saratoga Springs in the Census of 1860, with Mary Waterman, 58, Catherine Waterman, 16, and Mary E. Waterman, 13, all born in N. Y.

FANNY AMELIA WATERMAN of Waterford died 7 Apr. 1928. Her will, dated 30 Nov. 1927, gave estate to friend, Daniel E. Isles; Miss Elizabeth E. Isles a witness. The petition names the heirs as two daughters: Elizabeth Anderson of Richmond, Va., and Ada McNerney of Albany, N. Y., who consented. [Probate, Saratoga County, Box 695-2.]

STEUBEN COUNTY

FRANK B. WATERMAN, born about 1849, died at Hornell, Steuben Co., N. Y., 25 Aug. 1915; married MARY A. ———, born in N. Y., about 1855.

John Hilton and wife Annie of Hornellsville, Steuben Co., N. Y., conveyed 18 July 1872 to Frank B. Waterman of the same, and he purchased 9 Mar. 1874 from Maredia C. Wells of Hornellsville. [Deeds, Steuben County, 138-95; 144-229.]

The N. Y. Census of 1875 shows Frank Waterman, aged 26, with wife Mary, aged 20, both born in New York, living in Hornellsville.

The will of Frank B. Waterman of Binghamton, N. Y., made 6 Feb. 1912, gave his property equally to his three daughters, Nellie Nicholson, Anna B. O'Donnell, and Mable Wood, but Anna's share to be held in trust for her support and any remainder of it to go to his grandson, Frank Wood. He made a bequest to Hope Cemetery at Hornell for the maintenance of his

family burial ground. The petition calls him late of the City of Buffalo, states that he died at Hornell, and names the heirs as the three daughters. [Probate Records, Erie County, 99-400; File 52195.]

Children:

i. NELLIE, b. ; res. (1915) Hornell, N. Y.; m. ——— NICHOLSON.
ii. MABLE ["Mae"], b. ; res. (1915) Buffalo, N. Y.; m. ——— WOOD.
iii. ANNA B., b. ; res. (1915) Willard, N. Y.; m. ——— O'DONNELL.

ULSTER COUNTY

PHEBE WATERMAN married GARTON DEWITT, baptized 3 July 1739, son of Andries and Bredjen (Nottingham) DeWitt.

Children of Garton and Phebe (Waterman) DeWitt, born at Wawarsing, Ulster Co., N. Y.:

i. LEVI, bapt. 15 Aug. 1765 (witnesses, Samuel Gonselis and Sarah Van Vliet).
ii. JOHN, b. 15 Jan., bapt. 19 June 1768 (witnesses, John Brodhead and Nancy Nothingham).
iii. MARIA, b. 17 Mar., bapt. 15 Apr. 1770.
iv. SARAH, bapt. 28 June 1772 (witnesses, Cornelius Bogart and Majeke Eltinge).

References: N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 18-16; 22-5; 50-14, 16, 169, 170.

WASHINGTON COUNTY

SILAS WATERMAN, listed in the Census of 1790 at Cambridge (then in Albany County); one male over 16 (himself) and two females.

RICHARD WATERMAN, listed in the Census of 1810 at Cambridge: one male and one female 26 to 45; one male and three females under 10.

JEREMIAH WATERMAN, listed in the Census of 1810 at Argyle: one male and one female 26 to 45; two females under 10. See Wyoming County.

WYOMING COUNTY

JEREMIAH WATERMAN bought part of lot 25 in Sheldon in 1810. [History of Wyoming County. Sheldon was formed in 1808 from Batavia, Genesee Co.] He was listed at Sheldon, then in Genesee Co., in the 1820 Census, as aged 26 to 45, with one female 16 to 26; and one male under 10. He may have been from Washington County, *q. v.*

Gravestones at Varysburg:

Asa Waterman d. 4 Mar. 1859 ae. 76.
Sarah Waterman d. 1 May 1847 ae. 59.
Spencer Waterman d. 1 Apr. 1882 ae. 74.
Catharine L. Waterman d. 23 Dec. 1866 ae. 20.
Emma J. Waterman d. 30 Apr. 1867 ae. 8.
Henry R. Waterman d. 3 Nov. 1902 ae. 82.
Sophia wife of Henry R. Waterman d. 21 Apr. 1868 ae. 41.

——— Waterman married Sybil ———, born in Conn., about 1769, living (1850) in Java, N. Y.

Census of 1850, Java, Wyoming Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*
Philo Eddy	45	N. Y.
Clarrisa "	46	" "
Dudley "	20	" "
Samuel "	18	" "
Roba "	19	" "
Augustus "	14	" "
William "	12	" "
Vilora "	10	" "
Philo "	8	" "
Clarrisa "	4	" "
Lois "	2	" "
Sybel Watterman	81	Conn.

Child:

i. Clarissa, b. in N. Y. abt. 1804; res. Java, Wyoming Co., and Sardinia, Erie Co., N. Y.; m. in 1829, Philo Eddy, b. abt. 1805, d. 1887 or 1895, son of Allen and ——— (Harding? Phillips?) Eddy. Children:

1. *Dudley Doolittle,* b. 2 July 1830; d. 2 May 1913; m. at Wales, N. Y., 2 Sept. 1851, Martha P. Clift, b. 28 Oct. 1830, d. 29 Nov. 1903.
ii. *Rhoba,* b. 14 Feb. 1832; d. Aug. 1873.
iii. *Samuel Waterman,* b. 21 Jan. 1834; d. at Lancaster, N. Y.. 6 Dec. 1914; m. Fanny Mann.
iv. *Augustus Caesar,* b. 17 Aug. 1836; res. Sardinia, N. Y.; served in Civil War; m. at Baltimore, Md., 7 Apr. 1863, Margaret Clark.
v. *William,* b. 1 Oct. 1838; served in Civil War; m. Ellen Clark.
vi. *Volora Daniel,* b. 5 Sept. 1840; d. 20 Aug. 1907; res. Minn.; served in Civil War; m. (1) ———; m. (2) Anna Olmstead.
vii. *Philo,* b. 17 Nov. 1842; m. Nettie Silawery.
viii. *Clarissa Maria,* b. 21 Jan. 1846; d. 30 June 1917; m. 8 Nov. 1865, George Lumley.
ix. *Lois,* b. 18 Feb. 1848; d. 14 Apr. 1918; m. ——— Rogers.
x. *Dorcas Emma,* b. 9 Dec. 1850; m. 27 Oct. 1874, Herrick Nathaniel Fish, b. at Holland, N. Y., 3 Jan. 1842, d. at Machias, N. Y., 17 Sept. 1891.

Reference: R. S. D. Eddy, The Eddy Family in America (1930), pp. 400, 607, 608.

A NEW YORK-MICHIGAN-ARKANSAS FAMILY

The chief information about this family comes from the pension file of Capt. John Hoyle Waterman [Civil War Pensions, WC-287,359]. He was mustered in as Captain, Co. K, 7th Mich. Inf., 22 Aug. 1861, residence then Burr Oak, St. Joe Co., Mich., discharged 2 Jan. 1862; mustered in as Captain, Co. A, 15th Mich. Inf., 13 Mar. 1862, discharged 22 Sept. 1862. A general certificate was signed in Carroll County, Ark., 5 Feb. 1885, by his wife, aged 67, of Eureka, and daughter Fannie J. Morse, aged 39, of Eureka Springs and her husband, Frank J. Morse. H. Eliza Waterman, widow of John H., aged 73, swore that he died 13 Apr. 1890; she married him as H.

Eliza Terrill, 15 Apr. 1844, at Ashtabula, Ohio. Her pension was dropped 4 Feb. 1897 because of death. In 1886 the veteran stated: "My poor old wife is now staying at my daughter's in Boone Co., and almost helpless. My son-in-law is poor and [has] a family of children."

His younger brother, Amos S. Waterman, made affidavit in Carroll County, Ark., 8 Apr. 1884, aged 60. He had lived in Michigan with John H., there being seven boys and one girl in the family. When about 23 Amos moved to near Chicago. In 1880 he saw John at his home in Girard, Kans., and John removed to Eureka, Ark., the next year. He mentioned death of son-in-law, Dr. William Cotton, who had treated him at Girard.

Census of 1860, Burr Oak Village, St. Joseph Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
John H. Waterman	42	N. Y.	"Black Republican"
Hope E. "	42	Ohio	
Julia F. "	15	Mich.	
Elizabeth H. "	13	Ill.	

Census of 1880, Eureka Springs, Ark.:

	age	*born*	
John H. Waterman	63	N. Y.	Grocer (father b. England, mother b. Nova Scotia)
F. J. Morais	42		son-in-law
Julia F. "	34	Mich.	dau.
Kate "	4	Kans.	gr. dau.
Virgil E. "	3	"	" son

Children of ——— and ——— (———) Waterman:*

i. John Hoyle, b. in N. Y. State, abt. 1818; d. at Eureka, Ark., 13 Apr. 1890; m. at Ashtabula, Ohio, 15 Apr. 1844, Hope Eliza Terrill, b. in Ohio, abt. 1818, d. abt. 1896-7. His military service is given above. Children:
   1. *Julia Frances* ["Fannie J."], b. in Mich., abt. 1845; res. (1885) Eureka Springs, Ark.; m. Frank J. Morse (or Morais).
   2. *Elizabeth H.*, b. in Ill., abt. 1847; perhaps m. (Dr.) William Cotton (or Colton).

ii. Amos S., b. abt. 1824; moved about 1847 to near Chicago; living 1884, then in Carroll Co., Ark.

WESTERN NEW YORK—GENERAL

George B. Waterman died [*Rochester Daily Advertiser,* 1 Apr. 1853].

James Waterman piloted Fulton's steamboat on the first trip up the Hudson; now living in Walworth, [Wayne County; *Union & Advertiser,* 24 Nov. 1860].

Louisa Waterman died [*Union & Advertiser,* 17 Apr. 1889].

Mrs. Mary Perfield Waterman, Batavia, died [*Union & Advertiser,* 20 Nov. 1893].

* Note that George7 Waterman, reputed son of Dr. George Waterman of Cranston, R. I., had Joseph Hoyle for his guardian. He could have been father of this family—the name Hoyle is suggestive.

Mrs. Rachel Waterman died [*Union & Advertiser,* 26 Apr. 1873].

William Waterman died [*Union & Advertiser,* 1 Mar. 1897].

Mrs. Betsey Waterman, Leroy, died at Menomeny Falls, Wis. [*Rochester Daily Democrat,* 8 Mar. 1847].

Charles R. Waterman died [*Rochester Daily Democrat,* 4 Oct. 1841].

George Waterman, a runaway apprentice, 1832.

Hiram W. Waterman, fireman, hurt by falling timber, 1843. He married Mary Porter [or Foster] Alcott [or Holley] [*Rochester Daily Democrat,* 22 Jan. 1845; *Rochester Daily Advertiser,* 23 Jan. 1845]. Perhaps the same Hiram Waterman who died [*Rochester Daily Union,* 7 July 1855].

Olive Waterman married William Berry [*Rochester Telegraph,* 25 Jan. 1825].

William K. Waterman, Michigan, married Mrs. Eliza Booth, Albany [*Rochester Daily Advertiser,* 9 Nov. 1847].

[Courtesy of William Herbert Wood, Elbridge, N. Y.]

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, OHIO

ASHTABULA COUNTY

Andrew R. Waterman, born 24 June 1847, living (1877) Unionville, Ohio; married 9 Dec. 1869, Anzonetta Alzora Gilbert, born at South Newbury, Ohio, 28 Apr. 1853, daughter of Rev. Edwin Hervey and Harriet Almira (Green) Gilbert. [C. H. J. Douglas, Douglass Genealogy (1879), p. 446.]

ATHENS COUNTY

The following, from Athens County marriage records, have not been identified as belonging to the family of Dr. Luther Waterman [No. 198, vol. 1, p. 294] who settled there:

Clarissa Waterman m. 5 May 1831, John Bachelder.

Ezekiel Waterman m. 11 Sept. 1831, Mary Strand.

John M. Waterman m. 1 Dec. 1825, Hannah Kimmey.

Mary Ann Waterman m. 14 Nov. 1827, Lemuel Briggs.

BELMONT COUNTY

Anna L. Watterman married 4 July 1876, Marion A. Bartholomew of Bridgeport, born 4 Oct. 1852. [G. W. Bartholomew, Record of the Bartholomew Family (1885), p. 543.]

BROWN COUNTY

Solomon Waterman, born in Maryland [*sic*]; married Eleanor Frederick. A son: *N. A.*, res. Brown County, Ohio. [History of Brown County, part 5, p. 46.]

Lucy Mary Waterman of Georgetown, m. William Jasper Jacobs. A child: *Nellie May*, b. 17 Sept. 1881, m. 16 Oct. 1906, Verne Adams Dodd, M. D., on medical staff of University Hospital, Columbus, Ohio.

DELAWARE COUNTY

Census of 1860, Delaware City, Delaware Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Jacob Watterman	53	Ohio	Farmer
Lovesa "	53	N. Y.	
Laura "	22	Ohio	
Mary "	20	"	
George Barret	23	"	Carpenter

ELEAZER WATERMAN OF CLEVELAND, OHIO

ELEAZER WATTERMAN, born , died at Cleveland, Ohio, about 1828; married at Cleveland, Ohio, 23 Nov. 1817, DORCAS HICKOX, daughter of Abram Hickox.

He was the first known jailer in Cleveland; afterwards Justice of the Peace, Recorder, and 1825-28 president ex-officio of the village council. An accident in 1828 resulted ultimately in his death.

The family is reputed to be from Rhode Island; and usually used two 't's in the name.

Only child:

i. WILLIAM, b. ; treasurer of Erie Company; m. in Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, 17 Nov. 1842, SARAH STAFFORD. Children:

I. *William.*
II. *Francis.*
III. *Helen,* m. (1) James B. Worthington, of Elyria; m. (2) ——— Rockefeller.
IV. *Charles.*

References: G. V. R. Wickham, The Pioneer Families of Cleveland (1914), pp. 173, 174. Cuyahoga County Marriages.

Note

Betsey Waterman m. at Chagrin, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, 4 Jan. 1820, Samuel Brown. (Related to Eleazer?)

FRANKLIN COUNTY

AUGUSTUS F. WATERMAN married 5 Apr. 1855, REBECCA A. ANDERSON. [The Ohio Genealogical Quarterly, 2-126.]

GEAUGA COUNTY*

Marriage Records:

BETSEY WATERMAN married 30 Dec. 1841, FRANKLIN RENWEE.

ELIZABETH WATERMAN married [by Sidney Rigdon] 5 June 1827, THERON FREEMAN. [Theron Freeman, b. 17 June 1783, d. 21 Mar. 1830, m. (1) Esther ———, b. Apr. 1788, d. 7 Oct. 1826. By Elizabeth Waterman he had: *George,* b. 17 Mar. 1828, d. 8 Apr. 1830.]

LESTER A. WATERMAN married [by Rev. E. C. Latimer] 3 Oct. 1855, ALMIRA P. ARMSTRONG. See page 110.

POLLY WATERMAN married 17 July 1823, BENJAMIN WELLS.

SALLY M. WATERMAN married 19 Oct. 1837, WILLIS CANNON. [Maria Waterman, b. 11 Oct. 1819 (g. s.), d. at Aurora, Portage Co., Ohio, 11 Mar. 1900 (g. s.), said to be daughter of Curtis Waterman, m. Willis Cannon, b. 9 Apr. 1814 (g. s.), d. 20 Feb. 1855 (g. s.).]

* Probably some but not all of these items belong in the family of Arthur6 Waterman (Group 57, Richard Waterman Family).

Elizabeth Waterman, born 27 Apr. 1827; married 27 Nov. 1847, Edward Crafts Rice, born 27 Oct. 1817, res. Burton, Ohio, son of Roswell and Nancy (Keyes) Rice. [J. M. and W. F. Crafts: The Crafts Family (1893), p. 200.]

HARRISON COUNTY

Ann Waterman of Short Creek township, will dated 16 Nov. 1855, proved 15 Dec. 1855, names children: Leona Dickey and Rebecca Jane Chamberlain; executors, Milton R. Pettat, Ezra Cattell; witnesses, John Nicholson, John S. Reddig. [Hanna, Historical Collection of Harrison County (1900), p. 450.] See page 602.

LAKE COUNTY

Abigail Waterman died 11 Aug. 1844, aged 21 [Evergreen Hill Cem., Chagrin Falls].

LICKING COUNTY

Laurinda Waterman of Alexandria, died 1863, married 21 Jan. 1851, Joel Lafayette Tyler, born at Essex, Vt., 17 Sept. 1823, died at Columbus, Ohio, 8 Sept. 1891, son of Col. George and Esther (Joslyn) Tyler. He came to Alexandria in 1836; U. S. Marshal, 1860, and took census of the county; State Representative, 1877 and 1879. Three children: Cora E., Edward W., Fide L. [For details, see W. I. T. Brigham, The Tyler Genealogy (1912), 1-414; 2-654.]

LUCAS COUNTY

A Waterman who died somewhere near Toledo, Ohio, married the widow of John Berkensha. Her son by her first husband changed his name to Waterman; this man's granddaughter, Eloise Waterman of Rockland, Ohio, gave this statement in 1938.

MEDINA COUNTY

Susannah Waterman married 3 Aug. 1860, Watson Wilkinson.

MEIGS COUNTY

Census of 1850, Chester Village, Chester township:

	age	*born*
Margaret Waterman	30	Ohio
Ellen "	6	"
Ellanor "	55	Va.

Dr. John Waterman married Eliza H. Barber, born 22 Oct. 1814, died at Chester, Feb. 1840, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Cobb) Barber of Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y. [J. B. White and L. M. Wilson, Barber Genealogy (1909), p. 140.]

Mary Waterman married George Reser. A child: *Jerome,* b. 31 Dec. 1856, m. 17 June 1891, Metta Victoria Cowdrey, b. 26 Feb. 1866, daughter of Arius and Olive Lord (Newcomb) Cowdrey of Chester.

PICKAWAY COUNTY

Nancy Waterman married 29 Sept. 1813, John Riley.

William Waterman, marriage license 11 Feb. 1823, to Elizabeth Davisson.

SANDUSKY COUNTY

Warren Waterman was listed at Bellville in the Census of 1830, he and wife aged 40 to 50, with one girl under 5. [Can this be No. 557, Vol. 1, p. 313?]

SENECA COUNTY

Henry J. Waterman married 2 Sept. 1847, Avis Bartlett.

HENRY WATERMAN, OHIO-MICHIGAN-NEW YORK

Henry Waterman, born at Akron, Summit Co., Ohio, 4 Mar. 1847, died at Troy, N. Y., 15 Apr. 1920; married at Albia, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 14 Oct. 1870, Lydia Gertrude Schutt, born at Troy, 11 Apr. 1847, died at Tampa, Fla., 3 May 1922.

He enrolled, 23 Sept. 1863, at Banks, Antrim Co., Mich., in Co. E, 10th Mich. Cav., and was mustered out 11 Nov. 1865, at Memphis, Tenn.

Children of Henry and Lydia Gertrude (Schutt) Waterman:

i. Ada Josephine, b. 2 Feb. 1873.
ii. Fred E., b. 16 June 1875; d. 18 June 1899.
iii. Sarah ["Sadie"] Margaret, b. 7 Feb. 1879; res. (1922), Tampa, Fla.; m. ——— McCreary.
iv. Lona Isabell, b. 9 Dec. 1881; d. 28 Jan. 1898.

Reference: Civil War Pensions, WC-895,460.

Summit County Marriages:

Abby B. Waterman m. 17 Nov. 1860, Lemuel [or Leonard] Williams.

Mary E. Waterman m. 3 July 1860, William W. Ward.

TRUMBULL COUNTY

MARTIN WATERMAN, born say 1855-60, of Warren, married SYLVIA PERRY, who died 22 Oct. 1907, daughter of Philemon and Julia (Walton) Perry. No issue. [J. B. White and L. M. Wilson, Barber Genealogy (1909), p. 302.]

WASHINGTON AND MORGAN COUNTIES

Washington County Marriage Records:

ELLEN H. WATERMAN married 26 Oct. 1813, HENRY WRIGHT PLUMLEY. [Probably daughter of No. 414, Vol. 1, p. 469.]

MARY ANN WATERMAN married 6 May 1841, EDWARD R. WRIGHT.

CLARINA [or Clarissa?] WATERMAN married 20 Mar. 1854, ANSON WATERMAN.

JOHN WATERMAN of Barlow married 27 Mar. 1849, JANET MCKAY of Barlow.

JOHN G. WATERMAN married 19 Apr. 1873, HELEN M. KESTERSON.

JEFF B. WATERMAN married 24 Dec. 1879, S. VIE PATTON.

ISAAC WATERMAN of Waterford, will dated 12 Feb. 1884, proved 26 Feb. 1884. Calls himself of Beverly, Washington County; in notice to heirs called "late of Newport Township." Grandson Phineas W. Dickey; granddaughter Annie Deming; daughter Leana H. Dickey; son-in-law Benjamin Dickey. [Probate Rec. Washington County, 4-388; Docket G-57.] See page 600.

SAMUEL WATERMAN married SARAH HUFF, born in Fauquier County, Va., 18 May 1800, daughter of Gabriel and Elizabeth Huff. Their daughter: *Emily*, b. in Morgan County, Ohio, 15 Dec. 1826. The wife and daughter received a patriarchal blessing, 14 Nov. 1845, at Nauvoo, Ill. Emily married Charles R. Dana, sealed and endowed 23 Jan. 1846, and by another record was born at Zanesville, Muskingum County. Other members of this family probably were: *Lucy*, b. 28 Feb. 1829; endowed 10 Jan. 1846; and *Mary*, b. 3 Mar. 1825; endowed 6 Feb. 1846. It is also possible that *John O.* and *Jane*, endowed 7 Feb. 1846, were of this connection. [Records of the Church of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City.]

REUBEN R. WATERMAN OF WATERFORD, OHIO

REUBEN P. WATERMAN of Morgan County, Ohio, married in Washington County, Ohio, 15 Feb. 1830, MARY ANN MCATEE of Waterford. Presumably he belonged to one of the branches of the Robert[1] Waterman family which settled in Washington County, but his parentage has not been ascertained. His middle initial was probably misstated or misread in the marriage entry. On 7 Feb. 1840, Theodore Coburn was administrator on the

estate of Reuben R. Waterman of Waterford; most of the estate was set out for support of the widow and children; the rest was sold to pay debts, and among the purchasers was E. C. Waterman, probably a brother and perhaps the Ebenezer Waterman whose famliy next follows. [Probate Rec. Washington County, Ohio, 6-49 to 51; 7-14.]

A grandson states that Reuben Rolly Waterman of Muskingum County, Ohio, was father of:

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WATERMAN, born [say 1835], died in Almeda County, Calif., 17 Dec. 1923; married MAHALA RANDOLPH, born , died in Solano County, Calif., 19 Nov. 1899. Children:

i. WILL H., b. 31 Dec. 1859; res. (1925) Oakland, Calif.
ii. JOHN N., b. 26 Nov. 1861; res. (1925) Calif.
iii. MARY P., b. 24 May 1863; d. 11 May 1885 (or 1888).
iv. ROBERT M., b. 22 Mar. 1865.
v. ALBERT E., b. 24 Jan. 1868; d. in Solano Co., Calif, 6 Jan. 1908.
vi. GILBERT C., b. 18 May 1870; d. in Solano Co., Calif., 26 Nov. 1879.
vii. MINNIE B., b. 24 July 1872; m. ELMER ATKISON of Oakland, Calif.
viii. GENEVA O., b. 27 Jan. 1877; m. [MENSIN?] WILLIAMS of Oakland, Calif.
ix. ROYAL H., b. 13 Oct. 1880; pipe-fitter, res. (1925) Oakland, Calif.; m. in Alameda Co., Calif., 14 Dec. 1901, MARY JANE MCKINNEY, b. in Contra Costa Co., Calif., 28 May 1883, living 1925, dau. of Edward and Mary Ellen (Thomas) McKinney. No children.

Reference: Royal H. Waterman, Oakland, Calif., 1925.

EBENEZER WATERMAN OF MORGAN COUNTY

EBENEZER WATERMAN, born in Ohio, in 1813, died in Morgan County, Ohio, in 1859 [perhaps 1857]; married BENNY[?] COBURN, born in Virginia, in 1819, died in Morgan County, Ohio, in 1869 [perhaps 1866].

His grandson says Ebenezer was a carpenter, known as "Ebb," and died 1859 aged 47; that his father was a shipbuilder; that his wife was a Coburn, died 1869 aged 47; and that they raised three sons. Ebenezer died when his son Jason was ten, and his widow died when Jason was nineteen.

He was very likely brother of Reuben R. Waterman *(vide ante)*, as his wife was a Coburn, and a Coburn was administrator of Reuben's estate; Ebenezer had a son Royal, and Reuben had a grandson Royal. The families originated in the same vicinity in Ohio.

Census of 1850, Center, Morgan Co., Ohio:

		age	*born*	
Ebenezer Waterman		37	Ohio	Carpenter
Benny[?]	"	31	Va.	
Royal	"	7	Ohio	
Silas	"	5	"	
Jason	"	2	"	

Children of Ebenezer and Benny[?] (Coburn) Waterman, born in Ohio:

i. ROYAL, b. in 1843; d. unm., bur. in Grant Cemetery, near Creighton, Cass Co., Mo. He was a Union soldier in the Civil War, and was known as "Pat"; after the war lived in Illinois and Missouri.

ii. SILAS, b. in 1845; killed in a coal mine; res. Galesburg, Ill.; m. MAGGIE ———. Children:
   I. *William.*
   II. *Blanche.*

iii. JASON COBURN, b. 2 Nov. 1847,* d. at Collins, St. Clair Co., Mo., 27 Mar. 1937; a carpenter and farmer; removed to Illinois after his mother's death, and afterwards to Creighton, Cass Co., Mo.; m. (1) in 1874 or 1875, MARTHA JANE GREGG, b. in Ohio, d. 1 Mar. 1882; m. (2) Sept. 1895, SARAH F. HIGGINS, of Collins, Mo. Children by first wife, b. at Creighton, Mo.:
   I. *Royal Alfred,* b. 26 Oct. 1876; res. (1937) Walnut Grove, R. R. 2, Mo.; a carpenter and farmer.
   II. *Perry Alvin,* b. 28 Sept. 1880; res. (1937) Pasadena, Calif.; a teamster and later a truck driver; m. at Pasadena, Calif., 28 Mar. 1911, Bessie Mae Burns, of Collins, Mo., b. 9 Dec. 1881. Child b. at Pasadena:
      (1) Loren Coburn, b. 24 Feb. 1912.
   III. *Martha Jane,* b. 24 Feb. 1882; d. 12 June 1882.
   Children by second wife:
   IV. *Jacie Avery,* b. 14 July 1896; res. (1937) Collins, R. R. 2, Mo.
   V. *Iva Fern,* b. in 1898; d. in 1923.

Reference: Perry A. Waterman, Pasadena, Calif., 1937.

AN OHIO-INDIANA FAMILY

1. JOHN WATERMAN, born , died ; married (it is said in Columbiana County, Ohio) ANNA STAIR.

The Tax List of Columbiana County, Ohio, 1810, discloses Conrad, Henry and Jacob *Worman,* evidently a "Pennsylvania Dutch" family. The above Waterman family used the names Jacob and Henry, and census records indicate that they crossed over into Ohio from Pennsylvania. It seems possible that the name Worman was expanded to Waterman. However, a daughter of Eliza Anna stated that the Watermans were of English descent, although Eliza Anna's husband was German.

Children of John and Anna (Stair) Waterman:

i. WILLIAM, b. ; res. Wakarusa, Ind.; m. BARBARA ———, from Tenn. Children:
   I. *Henry.*
   II. *Hannah.*

2 ii. JACOB, b. abt. 1834.

3 iii. JOHN S., b. abt. 1839.

4 iv. DANIEL, b. abt. 1843 [1841?].

5 v. ELIZA ANNA, b. 6 Oct. 1843; d. 15 May 1925.

* 1849, according to his son.

vi. HENRY, b. ; m. AMANDA MOCK. Res. (according to a nephew) Kitchener, Ontario, Canada. Children:
   I. *Louie,* m. Charles Digart.
   II. *Rose.*

Reference: Mrs. Leo F. (Gertrude S.) Flickinger, Mount Pleasant, Iowa, 1943.

2. JACOB WATERMAN *(John),* born in Penn., about 1834, died ; married ELIZABETH ———, born in Ohio, about 1838.

According to a niece, he married first ——— BEAR, by whom he had at least Uriah and Lydia, and second ——— GREENWALT, by whom he had at least Wallace.

Census of 1870, Harrison, Elkhart Co., Ind.:

		age	*born*	
Jacob Waterman		36	Pa.	Carpenter
Elizabeth	"	32	Ohio	
John	"	11	Ind.	
Uriah	"	9	"	
Lydia	"	8	"	
Eliza	"	3	"	
David	"	(9 mos.)	"	

Children of Jacob and [?——— (Bear)] Waterman:

i. JOHN, b. abt. 1859.
ii. URIAH, b. abt. 1861.
iii. LYDIA, b. abt. 1862.

Children of Jacob and Elizabeth (?Greenwalt) Waterman:

iv. ELIZA, b. abt. 1867.
v. DAVID, b. abt. 1869.
vi. ?WALLACE.

3. JOHN S. WATERMAN *(John),* born in Ohio, about 1839, died ; married ELIZABETH OSBORN,* born in Ohio, about 1842.

He lived in Elkhart County, Ind.

Census of 1870, Harrison, Elkhart Co., Ind.:

		age	*born*
John Waterman		31	Ohio
Elizabeth	"	28	"
Sarah	"	9	Ind.
Aaron	"	6	"
Elmer	"	5	"
Hardin	"	2	"

Children of John S. and Elizabeth (Osborn) Waterman:

i. SARAH, b. abt. 1861.
ii. AARON, b. abt. 1864; res. (1936) Elkhart, Ind.; m. SADIE ———. Children:
   I. *John C.,* b. ; res. (1936) Elkhart, Ind.; m. Ruth ———.
   II. *Harold,* b. ; res. (1936) New Paris, Ind.

* Osborn, according to grandson; Simons, according to niece.

iii. ELMER E., b. 13 July 1865; res. (1936) Elkhart, Ind.; painter; m. 28 Apr. 1900[?], HOLLIS THEDORA TAGGART. Children:
  i. *Helen Elizabeth,* b. 19 Feb. 1901.
  ii. *Frances Virginia,* b. 11 Sept. 1903.
  iii. *Eleanor May,* b. 1907.

64iv. HARDIN, b. 12 Feb. 1868; d. 26 Aug. 1934.

v. DANIEL, b. abt. 1861[?], res. (1936) Goshen, Ind.; m. LELA ———. Child:
  i. *Leta.*

vi. ELLEN, m. STEPHEN CULP; no issue.

vii. MENO, b. ; d. before 1936; widow is Mrs. Rensenberger of Paradis, La. Children:
  i. *Howard S.**
  ii. *Orville,* res. (1936) Paradis, La.

viii. NOAH F., b. ; res. (1936) Elkhart, Ind.; m. LULA B. ———. Children:
  i. *Ruby.*
  ii. *Ethel.*

ix. OLIVER, b. ; d. before 1936; m. ———. Children:
  i. *Ruth.*
  ii. *Gladys.*

Reference: Paul Maurice Waterman, Elkhart, Ind., 1936.

4. DANIEL WATERMAN *(John),* born in Ohio, about 1843, died ; married LYDIA KRUPP, born in Montgomery Co., Pa., Nov. 1843, died 15 Apr. 1905.

Census of 1870, Harrison, Elkhart Co., Ind.:

		age	*born*	
Daniel	Waterman	27	Ohio	Shoemaker
Lydia	"	26	Pa.	
Alvaretta	"	6	Ind.	
Joseph	"	4	"	
Anna	"	1	"	

Children of Daniel and Lydia (Krupp) Waterman:

i. ALVARETTE, b. abt. 1864.
ii. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1866.
iii. ANNA, b. abt. 1869.
iv. HATTIE.
v. PHOEBE.
vi. HARVEY.

Reference: Mrs. Leo F. (Gertrude S.) Flickinger, Mount Pleasant, Iowa, 1943.

5. ELIZA ANNA WATERMAN *(John),* born in Ohio, 6 Oct. 1843, died 15 May 1925, buried at Stuttgart, Ark.; married in Elkhart County, Ind., 1 Jan. 1862, (REV.) JOHN FREDERICK KRUPP, born in Montgomery County, Pa., 7 Aug. 1840, died 9 Aug. 1911, buried in Milwaukee, Wis.

Mr. Krupp was a minister in the Old Mennonite Church until the or-

* Probably the Howard Waterman, b. at Elkhart, Ind., abt. 1904, who res. (1936) Jamaica Plains, Mass., and by wife Blanche Kunzler had dau. Carol Gwendolyn b. at Boston, Mass., 30 Oct. 1936.

ganization of the Mennonite Brethren in Christ, of which he was one of the first ministers, others being Daniel Brenneman, Goshen, Ind., and Samuel Shirk, Caledonia, Mich. He helped found colonies in Henry County, Iowa, and Stuttgart, Arkansas.

Children of (Rev.) John Frederick and Eliza Anna (Waterman) Krupp:

i. MARY ANNA, b. at Elkhart, Ind., 3 Oct. 1862; m. SAMUEL PETER SHOEMAKER, a farmer, b. at Carlisle, Ark. Children:
   1. *Arthur King.*
   II. *Candace Eliza,* b. at Stuttgart, Ark., 26 Jan. 1891; m. ——— Crosby.
   III. *Venus Piety,* b. at Stuttgart, Ark., 30 June 1894; d. 3 Feb. 1919, bur. Fairmount, Ark.; m. Paul Hamilton Cabeen. Children:
      (1) Mary Katharine.
      (2) Venus Ruth Pauline.
   IV. *Kerenhappach,* d. ae. 4.
   V. *Samuel.*

ii. HANNAH, b. at Goshen, Ind., 20 Oct. 1864; d. at Stuttgart, Ark., 2 Apr. 1943; m. in Henry County, Iowa, 27 Dec. 1887, FRANKLIN LINCOLN FLICKINGER, b. at Port Byron, Ill., 19 Feb. 1860, d. at Siloam Springs, Ark., 8 Dec. 1932. Children:
   1. *Roy Victor,* b. at Elwell, Iowa, 28 Sept. 1888; res. (1943) Siloam Springs, Ark.; m. (1) Elsie McClain; m. (2) Doris McNair.
   II. *Leo Fane,* b. at Elwell, Iowa, 13 July 1890; res. (1943) Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; m. (1) Nell Blanche Skelley, b. at Diamond, Mo.; divorced 1928; m. (2) at Mt. Pleasant, 20 July 1929, Gertrude Sylvia Searcy, b. at Valley Center, Kans., 5 Aug. 1906. Children by first wife, b. at Joplin, Mo.:
      (1) James Elwood, b. 23 July 1914; enlisted in army service, 19 Aug. 1939, serving (June 1943) in North Africa.
      (2) Sanford Leon, b. 1 Mar. 1923; entered army service, 6 Mar. 1943.

      Children by second wife, b. at Mt. Pleasant:
      (3) Franklin Arthur, b. 14 May 1934.
      (4) John William, b. 21 Dec. 1937.

iii. DANIEL, b. at Bronson, Mich., 23 Dec. 1866; d. 3 Mar. 1890, unm., bur. Stuttgart, Ark.

iv. RHODA, b. 2 Sept. 1869; res. (1943) Portland, Ore.; m. DAVID STEVIA. Children:
   1. Infant.
   II. *Maude.*
   III. *Jessie.*
   IV. *Randall.*
   V. *Orville.*
   VI. *Grace.*

v. EMELINE, b. 5 Feb. 1872; res. (1943) Cleveland, Ohio; m. ALBERT KARNELL. Children:
   1. *Roland.*
   II. *Eveline,* m. ——— Keller.

vi. ELIZA ANN [Lida], b. at Bronson, Mich., 25 Mar. 1874; d. Dec. 1910, bur. Carlisle, Ark.; m. ALBERT HARMON BACUS. Children:
   1. *Paul Cheney,* b. 3 Dec. 1898.
   II. *Ruth Genevieve,* b. at Carlisle, Ark., 23 July 1901; m. Harold Alonzo Fitch.

iii. *Rachel Elizabeth,* b. 19 Dec. 1905.

vii. KATIE MAUDE, b. at Jamestown, Ind., 30 June 1876; m. (1) THOMAS ARTHUR MCDOW; m. (2) GEORGE F. SHANK. Children by first husband:
- i. *Kathryn Maude,* b. 18 Nov. 1903; m. Ivan George Kring. Child:
  - (1) Leah Kathryn, b. 2 Aug. 1920.
- ii. *Thomas Arthur,* b. 12 Dec. 1905.
- iii. *Mary Elizabeth,* b. 30 Oct. 1907; d. 2 June 1922.
- iv. *Samuel Ralph,* b. 21 Nov. 1909.

viii. SMITH FREDERICK, b. 5 Jan. 1879; m. LULA BELLE. Children:
- i. *Smith Frederick.*
- ii. *Karen.*
- iii. *Elizabeth.*
- iv. *Anna Emma.*
- v. *Martha Ann.*

ix. JOSEPH, b. 23 Apr. 1882; d. 12 June 1883, bur. Marshall Cemetery, Henry County, Iowa.

Reference: Mrs. Leo F. (Gertrude S.) Flickinger, Mount Pleasant, Iowa, 1943.

6. HARDIN WATERMAN *(John S., John),* born at Harrison, Elkhart Co., Ind., 12 Feb. 1868, died at Elkhart, Ind., 26 Aug. 1934; married at Goshen, Ind., 16 Mar. 1890, MARY JANE GARBERICK, born 1 Jan. 1875, died at Elkhart, Ind., Jan. 1930, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Hibshman) Garberick. Laborer; Methodist.

Children of Hardin and Mary Jane (Garberick) Waterman, born at Elkhart:

i. EARL, b. 24 Nov. 1895; res. (1936) Hialeah, Fla.; m. MARGARET ELAINE ———. Children:
- i. *Richard,* b. abt. 1922.
- ii. *Doris,* b. abt. 1925.
- iii. *Fern,* b. abt. 1926.
- iv. *Mary Ellen,* b. abt. 1928.

ii. PAUL MAURICE, b. 6 Apr. 1901; res. (1936) Elkhart, Ind.; bookkeeper; Methodist; m. at Elkhart, 8 Sept. 1921, CAROL MARIE HUFFMAN, b. at Wakarusa, Ind., 27 Aug. 1903, dau. of Jesse Benjamin and Pearl May (Hager) Huffman. Children, b. at Elkhart:
- i. *Norma Verneal,* b. 2 Sept. 1922.
- ii. *Paul,* b. 31 Dec. 1925.
- iii. *Junella Joyce,* b. 14 July 1928.
- iv. *Donald Wayne,* b. 21 July 1933.

iii. JOSEPH M., b. 12 Sept. 1904; res. (1936) Elkhart, Ind.; m. OLETA JONES. Children:
- i. *Darrell,* b. abt. 1926.
- ii. *Bobby Jo,* b. abt. 1928.

iv. HOWARD CARROLL, b. 29 Nov. 1906; res. (1936) Hialeah, Fla.; m. in 1923, HELEN HUMMEL; divorced. Child:
- i. *Phyllis Jean,* b. abt. 1924.

Reference: Paul Maurice Waterman, Elkhart, Ind., 1936.

OTHER PENNSYLVANIA-OHIO WATERMANS

DANIEL WATERMAN married 25 Dec. 1845, SARAH OVERHOLT [Medina County, Ohio, Marriages].

Census of 1850, Wadsworth, Medina Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Daniel Waterman	27	Pa.	Farmer
Sarah "	27	"	
Noe "	(6 mos.)	Ohio	
Margaret "	52	Pa.	
Robert "	15	"	Laborer

Census of 1850, Jefferson, Franklin Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*	
Michael Waterman	35	Pa.	Carpenter
Susanna "	36	"	
Isaac "	13	Ohio	
Aaron "	11	"	
Caroline "	10	"	
Sarah "	6	"	
Francis "	4	"	
Benjamin "	2	"	

Census of 1870, Sharon, Medina Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*
Daniel Waterman	47	Pa.
Sarah "	48	"
Noah "	20	Ohio
Albert "	17	"
Harvey "	15	"
Elizabeth "	13	"
Louisa "	8	"
Margaret "	79	Pa.

AN OHIO-WISCONSIN FAMILY

JOHN WATERMAN married MATILDA ———.

The pension record of their son, Stephen A., contains his marriage certificate which states his parents' names.

Census of 1860, Clearfield (New Lisbon P. O.), Juneau Co., Wis.:

	age	*born*	
S. Waterman	35	Ohio	Farmer
Fidelia "	32	N. Y.	
Hayden "	6	Wis.	
George "	3	"	
Albert "	1	"	
Andrew Cole	81	Mass.	
Rhoda "	65	"	
Judson Waterman	27	Ohio	
Caroline "	25	"	
Stephen "	7	"	
Allen "	5	Wis.	

Census of 1870, Clearfield, Juneau Co., Wis.:

		age	*born*
Judson	Waterman	42	Ohio
Caroline	"	31	"
Stephen	"	14	"
Allen	"	12	Wis.
Hattie	"	8	"
Rudy	Cole	76	Conn.

Children of John and Matilda (———) Waterman (incomplete record):

i. STEPHEN A., b. at Dortford[?], Ohio, 25 Apr. 1824; d. at Clearfield, Wis., 4 Apr. 1901 ae. 76; m. (1) perhaps in Wisconsin, abt. 1853, PHIDELIA SAULSBURY, b. in New York, [1828? 1833?], d. at Clearfield, 25 May 1888 ae. 55; m. (2) at Mauston, Juneau Co., Wis., 21 Oct. 1891, ROXANA (BURKE) (SKINNER) STIVERSON, b. at Rush, Pa., 17 Mar. 1844, d. at New Lisbon, Wis., 3 Oct. 1924, dau. of Stephen and Emeline (———) Burke, widow of Ansel Skinner (a Civil War soldier, to whom she was m. 6 July 1862 and who d. at Bowling Greene, Ky., 23 Jan. 1865) and of William Stiverson (to whom she was m. at West Salem, LaCrosse Co., Wis., 15 Apr. 1870). Mr. Waterman enrolled 7 Mar. 1865 at New Lisbon in Co. G, 50th Regt., Wis. Vols., was stationed at Fort Rice, D. T., and mustered out at Madison, Wis., 14 June 1866. Affidavits were made 2 Dec. 1901 by Stephen T. Waterman, ae. 47, at Clearfield, Wis., and 20 May 1918 by Allen B. Waterman, of New Lisbon, Wis., both declaring that Stephen A. Waterman was their uncle. [Civil War Pensions, WC-547,626.] Children (incomplete record):

   i. *Hayden,* b. abt. 1854.
   ii. *George,* b. abt. 1857.
   iii. *Albert,* b. abt. 1859.

ii. JUDSON, b. in Ohio, [1828? 1833?]; res. (1870) Clearfield, Wis.; m. in Ohio, abt. 1852, CAROLINE [COLE, doubtless dau. of Andrew and Rhoda Cole], b. in Ohio, abt. 1835. Children:

   i. *Stephen T.,* b. in Ohio, abt. 1853; res. (1901) Clearfield, Wis.
   ii. *Allen B.,* b. in Wis., abt. 1855; res. (1918) New Lisbon, Wis.
   iii. *Hattie,* b. in Wis., abt. 1862.

Note: Census of 1850, Portland, Erie Co., Ohio:

		age	*born*
Matilda	Waterman	29	Pa.
John	"	8	Ohio
Elizabeth	"	5	Canada
William	"	2	Ohio

This Matilda was not old enough to be mother of the family given above (Stephen A. and Judson). But at Berlin Heights, Erie Co., Ohio, is a stone to Rachel Reynolds, wife of Hiram Judson Watterman, b. 1808, d. 185– (stone worn).

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, MICHIGAN

BRANCH COUNTY

Census of 1850, Coldwater:

		age	*born*	
James	Waterman	50	N. Y.	shoemaker
Delinda	"	34	" "	
Priscilla	"	15	" "	
Mary	"	14	" "	
Josiah	"	11	" "	
Irena	"	7	" "	
Anna	"	3	Mich.	
Charlotte	"	(8 mos.)	"	

According to a typewritten manuscript of Descendants of Silas[5] Church by Mrs. L. P. Fox, Syracuse, N. Y., *Joseph* Waterman of Mattewan, Mich., married Delinda Church, daughter of Caleb (1790-1864) and Raney (Powell) Church of Otselic, Chenango Co., N. Y.

CASS COUNTY

William Waterman, born at Newport, R. I. [*sic*], 1 Jan. 1776 at 4 A. M., removed at the age of eight with his parents to Rensselaer County, N. Y.; learned the shoemaker's trade, and at twenty moved to Wayne County, N. Y.; and afterwards to Cass County, Mich. He was living at Grand Rapids at the age of 106. His father lived to be 80; his mother, of Dutch descent, died at 60; his grandfather, at 104. William had twelve children: four were lost, four scattered and trace of them was lost. A son and two daughters live at Grand Rapids; his daughter, Mrs. Pettingill, lives at Oshkosh; six grandchildren, at Masonville. At 106, he can thread a needle at arm's length, has no false teeth and few lost, is slightly deaf, and has white hair and beard. He was never ill except for a slight touch of cholera morbus at 104. [From an unidentified newspaper clipping, 1882, in the Collection of Frank Dan Waterman.]

GENESEE COUNTY

Benjamin F. Waterman, born in New York, about 1809. He entered in Montrose, Section 12, 1836; a voter in 1853; Justice of the Peace, 1857-1863; Constable of Montrose, 1864. [Ellis, History of Genesee County (1879), pp. 442-444.]

Census of 1850, Montrose:

		age	*born*	
Benjamin	Waterman	41	N. Y.	farmer
Malissa	"	34	" "	
Neamiah	"	13	Mich.	
Alice	"	6	"	

FRED WATERMAN had a son Roy who d. at Rose City, 11 Apr. 1930; administration names his widow Belle and father Fred.

FRANK WATERMAN of Mt. Morris, married a daughter of C. W. Young of Flint. Children: Russell W., b. 29 July 1918, d. at Pine Lake, 6 June 1937, bur. in Flushing Cemetery; Kenneth; Wesley; Billy; LaVange; Caroline; Margaret; and Virginia. [*Flint Daily Journal.*]

HILLSDALE COUNTY

Census of 1860, Reading:

		age	*born*	
Joseph Waterman		40	N. Y.	farmer
Elizabeth	"	30	" "	
Laura	"	11	Mich.	
Lucy	"	9	"	
Harriet	"	6	"	
Joseph	"	4	"	

RICHARD S. WATERMAN, born in New York, about 1821; married (aged 22) 11 Jan. 1844, SARAH BETTIS (aged 44), born in New York, about 1799. [Hillsdale County Marriages.] One child: *Charles,* b. abt. 1842[?].

Census of 1850, Scipio:

		age	*born*	
Richard S. Waterman		28	N. Y.	farmer
Sarah	"	50	" "	
Charles	"	8	Mich.	

KENT COUNTY

CHARLES WATERMAN married PHEBE HERRICK. Child:

i. FREDERICK E., b. at Alpine, 27 Dec. 1852; m. 16 Oct. 1878, NORA ESTELLE DOLE, b. at Alpine, 20 Sept. 1857, dau. of Charles and Sally Louisa (Jameson) Dole. Children:

I. *John Dole,* b. 25 Aug. 1879; d. 1 Jan. 1880.
II. *Mattie Louisa,* b. 3 Jan. 1881.
III. *Clara,* b. 29 Dec. 1883.
IV. *Charles C.,* b. 31 May 1888.
V. *Leila,* b. 23 Jan. 1892.

Reference: E. O. Jameson, The Jamesons in America (1901), p. 370.

OAKLAND COUNTY

Census of 1850, Pontiac:

		age	*born*	
William Hascal		60	Mass.	farmer
Edward Waterman		30	N. Y.	
Eunice	"	27	" "	
George	"	8	" "	
Lambert	"	1	Mich.	
Jenett	"	3	"	

ABRAM WATERMAN, born about 1817; married (aged 24) 23 Feb. 1842, ADELINE WYCUFF (aged 17), both of White Lake township.

ALMIRA WATERMAN, born about 1828; married (aged 20) 4 July 1848, BOARDMAN TAYLOR (aged 24), of Mt. Clemens.

MARY ELIZABETH WATERMAN, born about 1818, died at Avon, Mich., Oct. 1860, aged 42; married in Oakland County, Mich., 12 May 1839, HENRY IRISH PEARSALL, born in New York, 17 Nov. 1815, died at Birmingham, Mich., 4 July 1898. One child: *Claude Herbert*, b. at Avon, 12 Mar. 1854, res. (1926) Ypsilanti, Mich. [Oakland County Marriages; Winifred L. Holman, Burton Genealogy (1926), p. 188.]

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

MARTHA WATERMAN, Census of 1830, White Pigeon, aged 30 to 40; two females 10 to 15; one male 5 to 10; one male under 5.

J. E. WATERMAN, born about 1813. Census of 1860, Leonidas:

	age	*born*	
J. E. Waterman	47	N. Y.	master mason
Fanny M. "	44	" "	
John D. Magee	21	" "	
Sarah J. "	15	" "	
Margaret Waterman	9	" "	

ANNA WATERMAN, aged 13, born in Michigan, was listed in the Census of 1860 at Constantine, living with Warren Dutcher (ae. 31, b. in Pa.) and Priscilla Dutcher (ae. 25, b. in Mich.). Ten years earlier, WASHINGTON WATERMAN was living in Constantine; see Vol. I, p. 394.

SANILAC COUNTY

JAMES D. WATERMAN, aged 50, is listed in the Census of 1860 with his family. [See Vol. 1, pp. 463-464, for record.]

WASHTENAW COUNTY

Census of 1840: George Waterman, one male aged 50 to 60; one female 60 to 70; one male 20 to 30; one male 15 to 20.

Census of 1840: Charles Waterman, one male and one female aged 20 to 30; one male 15 to 20; one female 10 to 15; one female 5 to 10; two females under 5.

WAYNE COUNTY

GEORGE W. WATERMAN of Detroit sold to Charles A. Babcock of Detroit, land in Grand Rapids, 25 Aug. 1853. He sold to Elnathan Mills of Kent

County, 80 acres in Paris township, 20 May 1853, and the same date sold to Orlean Spalding of Kent County, 40 acres in Paris township. [Deeds, Kent County, Mich., T-488, 88, 98.] He died Sunday, 8 Nov. 1868, at Minneapolis, Minn., being resident of Detroit at the time. Widow Altha, and Henry H. LeRoy and Charles Duchanne applied for probate, 18 Nov. 1868; Florence and Clara, minor children. Inventory: $36,675. On 16 Feb. 1870, Amelia Waterman (she so signed) gave $16,000 receipt to LeRoy and Duchanne to get them out of their difficulty and close estate. [Wayne County Probate, No. 5797.]

Census of 1860, Detroit: C. H. Waterman, aged 45, banker, with D. L. Waterman (female), aged 41, both born in New York.

Charles R. Waterman married in 1884, Ethel B. Lewis, daughter of Charles B. Lewis (pen name, M. Quad). Before marriage she was a belle in Detroit society. Her marriage proved unhappy and in 1901 she was posing in the Cincinnati Art School for a living. [Lewisiana, 11-175.]

Flora G. Waterman married 25 Dec. 1894, William Issacher St. John, M.D., born 24 Aug. 1859, son of Issacher William and Louisa (Mudge) St. John of Detroit. No issue. [O. St. John Alexander, The St. John Genealogy (1907), p. 421.]

William Waterman died at Delray, Mich., 24 Jan. 1900; petition of his widow, Louisa, states that she (aged 52), daughter Gusta Snyder (aged 26) and son Lewis (aged 24) are the only heirs. Estate settled in 1904 and consisted of a house in Bay City, Mich.

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, MIDWESTERN STATES

ILLINOIS

Daniel and Abigail Waterman had a child: *Cummings,* b. at Lexington, Mass. [or Illinois?]; res. (1874) Cerro Gordo, Ill.; m. at Woburn, Mass., 10 Mar. 1874, Clara B. Sylvester, b. in Maine, abt. 1840, dau. of Joseph and Harriet Sylvester.

George Waterman, a tinner, aged 30, born in New York, was listed in the Census of 1850 at Aurora, Kane Co., Ill., in the boarding house of Columbus Pinney (ae. 50, b. in Vt.). [Note that George Waterman, a merchant, born in R. I., was listed with his family in the same town in 1850.]

George Waterman, a solicitor, born in Illinois, married Helen M. Leonard, born in Wisconsin. A child: *Helen Louise,* b. at Lowell, Mass., 29 May 1916.

A Waterman family group was listed in the Census of 1850 at Barrington, Cook Co., Ill.:

	age	*born*
Halsey Waterman	33	N. Y.
Huldah "	29	" "
Alonzo "	9	" "
Mary A. "	6	" "
Rachael "	3	" "
Emeline "	1	Ill.
Eliza "	13	" [?]
William Waterman	30	N. Y.
Phebe "	19	"
Amos "	1	Ill.
George "	10	N. Y.
Coleman Robinson	24	" "
Elizabeth "	10	" "

(Rev.) Henry Waterman, born in New York about 1844; listed in the Census of 1870 at Moline, Rock Island Co., Ill., aged 26, born in New York, living with George Dow (ae. 46, b. in Me.) and Annie Dow (ae. 42, b. in Vt.).

Ira Waterman, a laborer, aged 32, born in New York, with his wife Julia F., aged 22, born in Illinois, were listed in the Census of 1860 at Moline Village, Rock Island Co., living with William H. Luther (a shingle packer, ae. 52, b. N. Y.) and his wife Eliza A. Luther (ae. 47, b. N. Y.). The following group was listed at Moline in the Census of 1870.

	age	*born*	
Ira Waterman	40	N. Y.	In saw mill
Ada "	9	Ark.	
Willie "	5	Ill.	
Milton "	3	"	
Laura Turkcher	17	N. Y.	
Mary "	(7 mos.)	Ill.	
Lucius Wells	26	"	
Mattie "	23	"	
Eunice "	(5 mos.)	"	

There was also in Moline in 1870, ALFRED WATERMAN, aged 42, born in New York, a saw mill employee, living in the boarding house of Daniel Cromwell (b. Md.) and Jane Cromwell (b. Va.).

JANE WATERMAN, aged 40, born in New Jersey, was living in the Census of 1850 at McHenry, McHenry Co., Ill., with Enoch Baldwin (ae. 55, b. N. J.) and Nancy Baldwin (ae. 35, b. N. J.). C. C. Baldwin, Baldwin Genealogy (1881), p. 812, states that Jane Baldwin, living in Kansas in 1875, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Bigelow) Baldwin, married ——— Waterman.

PEARL WATERMAN married Aug. 1906, ELMER ELLSWORTH LANGWORTHY, born at Young America, 18 May 1867, son of Phineas Jason and Jane (Cottam) Langworthy. Child: *Mabel Jane,* b. July 1907; m. 6 May 1927, Robert F. Hudson. [W. F. Langworthy, The Langworthy Family (1940), p. 191.]

RICHARD WATERMAN, born in New York, about 1836 [just possibly Richard C., see Vol. 2, p. 123], was listed with his family in the 2nd Ward, Chicago, in the Census of 1860:

		age	*born*	
Richard	Waterman	24	N. Y.	clerk
Elizabeth	"	24	Eng.	
Charles	"	2	Ill.	
Sallie	"	(3 mos.)	"	

SAMUEL WATERMAN, aged 40 to 50, with his family, and E. H. WATERMAN, aged 30 to 40, with his family, were listed in the Census of 1840 in Hancock County, Ill.

(DR.) ALONZO H. WATERMAN of Chicago, born at Minneapolis, Minn., about 1877; his mother was an artist of talent, and he was on the stage, then studied medicine at Chicago Homeopathic College; married at London, England, 2 July 1909, Cecelia Loftus, an actress of note.

IOWA

GEORGE L. WATERMAN, born 30 May 1905; resided at Newell, Iowa; married THELMA ZENADA DODD, born 29 June 1907, daughter of LeRoy Clifford and Clara Elizabeth (Williams) Dodd. Children:

i. RONALD ARLENE, b. 18 Mar. 1928.
ii. RICHARD GENE, b. 14 Sept. 1929.
iii. RAMONA RAE, b. 22 Oct. 1934.

[Allison Dodd and J. F. Folsom, Daniel Dod Family (1940), p. 367.]

(DR.) H. WATERMAN of West Side, Iowa, married HARRIET GARY, born [about 1839?], daughter of Jude P. and Margaret (Kimball) Gary. [L. A. Morrison and S. P. Sharples, History of the Kimball Family, 2-905.]

HANNIBAL WATERMAN, born in New York, about 1823; listed in the Census of 1860 in O'Brien County, Iowa:

	age	*born*	
Hannibal Waterman	37	N. Y.	farmer
Hannah H. "	24	" "	
Emily A. "	4	Iowa	
Anna "	2	"	

In the Census of 1840, in Henry County, Iowa Territory: JOHN G. WATERMAN, one male and one female aged 30 to 40; two males 10 to 15; one male 5 to 10; and one male under 5. WILLIAM G. WATERMAN, one male and one female aged 30 to 40; one male and one female 10 to 15; two females 5 to 10; and two males under 5.

(PROF.) JOHN WESTON WATERMAN of Grand River, Iowa, married first, 28 June 1893, ANGIE MARGUERITE GURLEY of Lamoni, Iowa, born 25 Dec. 1872, daughter of Zenas Hovey and Grace (Robinson) Gurley. Child: *Lenore Eileen,* b. 7 Oct. 1894. [A. E. Gurley, The History and Genealogy of the Gurley Family (1897), p. 188.] He married second, RITA FLOY, who lived (1936) at Lansing, Mich., formerly at Springfield, Ill. Mrs. Waterman wrote that Prof. Waterman's father died aged 94, she thought in Oklahoma; and he had a brother, FRANK WATERMAN, of Lyons, Kans.

S. S. WATERMAN married MARY BROWN. A child: *O. G.,* b. in New York, about 1840; a broker, res. Iowa City, Iowa; m. at Conway, Mass., 14 May 1874, Hattie Amelia Pease, b. at Conway, abt. 1849, dau. of Newton and Sarah (Dwight) Pease.

WILLIAM WATERMAN was listed in the Census of 1840 as living west of Des Moines River, Van Buren County, Iowa Territory: one male and one female aged 30 to 40; two females 15 to 20; two females 10 to 15; one male and one female 5 to 10; and two females under 5. He was listed in the Census of 1850 at Grove, Davis Co., Iowa:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	52	Kentucky	farmer
Elizabeth "	48	"	
Pamelia "	18	Iowa [Ind.?]	
Samuel "	17	"	
Sarah A. "	14	"	
Amanda M. "	12	"	
Abner N. "	9	Iowa	

WILLIAM H. WATERMAN married BERTHA E. CRONK. A child: *Roscoe M.,* b. at Estherville, Iowa, about 1896; m. at Uncasville, Conn., 24 Dec. 1918, Hazel Young, b. at Lebanon, Conn., about 1897 (a resident of Montville), dau. of Harry and Adelaide (Armstrong) Young.

MISSOURI

FRANK WATERMAN, born in New York, about 1846; listed in the Census of 1870 in the 1st Ward, Kansas City, Mo.:

		age	born	
Frank Waterman		24	N. Y.	wholesale leather [large estate]
Laura L.	"	23	Mo.	
Wm. H.	"	1	"	
Harry L.	"	(5 mos.)	"	[b. Jan. 1870]

MORRIS WATERMAN of Joplin, Mo., had children:

i. ORANGE, reared at Waverly, Mo., by Johnson Powell and wife; m. (1) in 1914, REBECCA ———; divorced before birth of son, and she m. (2) ——— Van Dyke and res. (1936) Independence, Mo.; he m. again. Child:
   1. *Douglas,* res. (1936) Independence; supplied this information.

ii. MARK.

EDWARD WATERMAN, a master mechanic, brother of George Waterman of Chicago, Ill., served in the army in World War I; was disabled, and in the Government Hospital at Waco, Texas, for some years. He married EDNA HANDLEY, of Webb City, Mo. Only child:

i. MARK, b. 1 July 1916; res. (1936) Joplin, Mo.; m. 13 Oct. 1934, GENEVA WARD. He thought that his grandfather came in childhood from Alsace-Lorraine. Child:
   1. *Don Edward,* b. 21 Oct. 1935.

JAMES W. WATERMAN served as Private, Co. A, 14th Mo. S. M. Cav.; transferred to Co. H, 4th Regt., Mo. S. M. Cav. He enrolled 24 Jan. 1862 in Dallas Co., Mo.; mustered out 3 Jan. 1865 at St. Louis, Mo. He applied for pension, 25 July 1881, aged 40, being then of Decaturville, Camden Co., Mo.; of Lebanon, La Clede Co., 20 Dec. 1886; died 13 Feb. 1911. His son *Lem Waterman* was living at Lebanon in 1930. [Civil War Pensions, SC-277,746.]

WISCONSIN

CHARLES WATERMAN was listed in the Census of 1850 in Ward 1, Milwaukee City, Milwaukee Co., Wis.:

		age	born	
Charles Waterman		37	N. Y.	mason
Delia L.	"	34	" "	
Harriet	"	15	" "	
Mary	"	14	" "	
Ellen	"	11	Mich.	
George	"	8	Ill.	

E. WATERMAN was listed in the Census of 1850 as living on the east side of Rock River, Rock County, Wis.; aged 25, born in New York, laborer; in the household of Charles Shipman (ae. 42, b. N. Y.) and Maria Shipman (ae. 34, b. Vt.). Also in Rock County in 1850 was H. D. WATERMAN, a merchant, aged 23, and HELLEN WATERMAN, aged 19, both born in New York.

LAWRENCE B. WATERMAN of Rock County married at Chicago, Ill., 10 Sept. 1852, AMELIA CLEVELAND, born at Hemmingsford, Canada West, 21 Nov. 1833, daughter of Reuben and Julia (Slosson) Cleveland. She married second, ——— Wheelon; she was of Chicago in 1855 and 1889. A child:

George Francis, b. 7 Mar. 1862. [E. J. and H. G. Cleveland, The Cleveland Genealogy (1899), 1-897.]

HENRY WATERMAN, born in New York, about 1820, was listed in the Census of 1870 at Rosindale, Fond du Lac Co., Wis.:

	age	*born*	
Henry Waterman	50	N Y.	carpenter
Anna "	15	Wis.	
Lyman Williams	24	N. Y.	
Emma "	19	Wis.	

JESSE WATERMAN, born in Wisconsin, about 1840; Census of 1870, Central City, Gilpin Co., Colo.; aged 30, a printer.

ELOISE WATERMAN married THOMAS B. FIFIELD. A child: *Charles Leavitt,* m. at Sussex, Wis., 28 Aug. 1889, Anna Sarah Doty, b. at Janesville, Wis., 27 Nov. 1865. [H. A. Bostwick, Bostwick Family (1901), p. 992.]

EARLY VIRGINIA WATERMANS

THOMAS WATERMAN

Captain Ralph Hamer in a letter, 20 April 1624, to Mr. William Harwood, wrote: "I pray you Command my man Tho: Waterman to returne home to me, I heere he is at your plantation, yf he come not home the sooner, I shall feach hym to his coste." [The Virginia Magazine, 23-5; Minutes of the Council and General Court, 1622-1629.]

ANN WATERMAN

Ann Waterman, aged 18, was a passenger for Virginia in the *Safety,* John Grant, Master, August 1635. A grant was made to John Chew, gent., of 700 acres in Charles River County, 7 July 1636, for transporting 14 persons, including Ann Waterman; and she was mentioned in another grant, 9 Aug. 1637. [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 4-263; Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1-45, 62.]

ANN WATERMAN

A grant was made to three persons, including Thomas Warne, 10 Feb. 1638, of 1550 acres in Chickahoming River, James City County, for transporting 31 persons, one of whom was Ann Waterman, a servant of Thomas Warne. [Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1-100.]

KATHARINE WATERMAN

Katherin Waterman, aged 20, was a passenger for Virginia in the *Thomas & John,* 6 Jan. 1635. [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 2-375.]

GEORGE WATERMAN

Edward Drew was granted 200 acres in Accomack County, 10 Oct. 1639, for transporting 4 persons, including "Georg Waterman." Land of George Waterman in Northumberland County was mentioned in bounds, 30 Jan. 1650, 29 July 1652, 20 Nov. 1654, 6 Dec. 1656, and 22 Mar. 1665/6. [Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1-117, 207, 234, 303, 336, 566.]

RICHARD WATERMAN

Mrs. Mary Brent received a grant of 1644 acres in Northumberland County, 17 Nov. 1652, for transporting 33 persons, including Richard Waterman. [Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1-267.]

MARGARET WATERMAN

Servants to Foreign Plantations, vol. 1, 1654-1663: Margaret Waterman (of New Sarum) to Virginia. [Harding and Bowman, Bristol and America, p. 75.]

THOMAS WATERMAN

Same, vol. 2, 1663-1679: Thomas Waterman, destination Virginia. [*ib.*, p. 122.]

NATHANIEL WATERMAN OF BERMUDA

NATHANIEL[1] WATERMAN of Pembroke, Bermuda, died (probably late in Dec.) 1672; married first, MARY ———, who was buried June 1648; married second, 23 Nov. 1648, ANN HUTCHINGS.

His will, dated 28 Dec. 1671, proved 2 Jan. 1672, named [second] wife Ann; daughters Hannah Waterman, Mary Harriott, and Elizabeth Saltus; eldest son Nathaniel; sons Thomas and John, wife and brother-in-law John Hutchings, executors.

Children, probably by first wife:

i. MARY,[2] m. ——— HARRIOTT.
ii. NATHANIEL, bur. Apr. 1645.
iii. JOHN, bur. Jan. 1647.

Children, probably by second wife:

iv. ELIZABETH, m. 3 May 1668 (or 1666?), BARTHOLOMEW SALTUS, son of Francis and Anne (Payne) Saltus.
v. NATHANIEL, d. at Pembroke, where he was a church officer, in 1716; of his will, dated 12 June 1716, (proved?) July 1716, we know only that an item directs "my two Kinswomen Mary and Anne Saltus to have and enjoy the house their father now lives in, for and during their lives paying only a Peppercorne once a year as an acknowledgment to my wife and daughter."
vi. THOMAS.
vii. JOHN.

References: Bermuda items in Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine. L. Effingham de Forest, Ludington-Saltus Records (1925), pp. 75-78.

BARBADOS WATERMANS

See herein "The Humphrey Waterman Family of Barbados and Pennsylvania." In an agreement with the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, HUMPHREY WATERMAN was the last name of those who joined with Major Wm. Yeamans of Barbados, calling themselves "Adventurors to and Setlers of some part of the Province aforesaid" [Colonial Records of North Carolina, 1-76]. No evidence has been seen that members of the Barbados family of Waterman settled permanently in North Carolina.

JOSEPH WATERMAN died 1763, aged 26. [Monument, All Saints' Chapel, Barbados; see J. H. Lawrence-Archer: Monumental Inscriptions of the British West Indies (1875), p. 401.]

SOUTH CAROLINA WATERMANS

THOMAS BARTLETT, widower, married to ANNE WATERMAN, spinster, 13 May 1733, in St. Helena Parish, S. C. [S. C. Hist. and Gen. Magazine, 23-13.]

THE HUMPHREY WATERMAN FAMILY OF BARBADOS AND PENNSYLVANIA

Humphrey Waterman appears to have headed an extensive family of the name at Barbados in the West Indies. The following wills of Watermans are listed in "Caribianna" as having been probated there prior to 1800:

1666 Humphrey	1734 Benony	1784 Thomas
1701 John	1736 Jehue	1787 Henrietta
1702 Jacob	1738 Arthur	1790 Benony Jr.
1704 John Sr.	1742 William	1790 Thomas
1715 Humphrey	1743 Joseph	1792 Jane
1722 Elizabeth	1747 Humphrey	1793 Thomas
1722 Mary	1757 John Thomas	1794 Thomas
1731 John	1769 John	1799 Ann

It has not been feasible to attempt to trace this family in Barbados. At least one representative settled on the mainland, founding a family which for generations lived in and near Philadelphia. This branch has been traced to a considerable extent, mainly through the field research of Mr. John P. Dornan of Manoa, Delaware Co., Pa., to whose interest and efforts the following account is greatly indebted.

1. (Captain) Humphrey[1] Waterman, born probably in the 1650's, died at Abington, (then in Philadelphia County, but since 1785 in Montgomery County), Pa., about Dec. 1694; married Margaret ———, born about 1663, living in 1738. She married second, (entered in Abington Monthly Meeting records), 30 Nov. 1696, John Jones, who died between 28 Apr. and 11 May 1708; and third, by 29 Aug. 1709, Everard Bolton, of Southampton, Bucks Co., Pa.

Humphrey Waterman was of the Parish of St. Joseph in the Barbardos when he first is mentioned in Pennsylvania records in 1688. He had settled in Abington by 4 Nov. 1689, when he witnessed two marriages the same day at Richard Waln's house in Cheltenham township. He died intestate and, his widow Margaret renouncing her right to administer his estate, administration was granted to Philip Richards on 12 Mar. 1694/5 [Philadelphia Adm. Book A, p. 207, #38]. The inventory was made 12 Aug. by Silas Crispin and John Jones. It totaled £210.3.0 and included the following items: 3 young cattle; 4 working horses; 4 mares; 3 colts; 2 ploughs; 4 pairs of horse harness; 200 acres of land bought of Joseph Rassey, £25; 95 acres adjoining "ye plantation," £12; 150 acres of land bought of Arthur Powell, £30; 5 silver spoons; 1 silver tankard. The renunciation is signed Margaret Waterman in a very good hand, and in it she called herself "widdow and relict of Capt. Humphrey Waterman, gent." Humphrey must have died prior to 26 Dec. 1694, when "Widdow Waterman" was mentioned in the will of David McKewen of Philadelphia.

John Jones, Mrs. Waterman's second husband, was a Philadelphia merchant, and was also from Barbados. He was brother of Henry Jones of Philadelphia County, whose will dated 19 Aug. 1688, proved 16 Oct. 1688 [Book A, p. 83, #43] stated that a will he had made in Barbados was to stand, and named for Executors: Lt. Col. Humphrey Waterman the Elder, John Swinsted, John Weales, Sr., John Weales, Jr., Major Robert Harrison, all of Barbados, and John Jones of Philadelphia, merchant. At the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting held 22 Feb. 1688/9, the Meeting "desired Alexander Beardsley and Robert Ewer to draw a Certificate to Barbadoes for John Jones," and at the same Meeting "John Jones likewise in the behalf of his brother lately deceased Requests this Meeting's advice concerning the erection of a Vault for himself and Relations." Henry Jones had instructed his Philadelphia Executor to arrange to erect a burial vault on his property in Moyamensing township, and also left money to aid in building the new meeting house in the Center square [where the Philadelphia City Hall now stands].

On 29 Nov. 1689, "Samuel Carpenter requested a Certificate from this meeting in the behalf of John Jones concerning his clearness in marriage to be sent him to Barbadoes," which shows that he used the certificate granted him in February and had gone to Barbados and was intending marriage there. He returned to Philadelphia, evidently with his wife, before 29 May 1691, when he was appointed on a committee, and his son Richard was born in Philadelphia 9 Oct. 1691. He evidently lived near enough the Abington Meeting to have his children entered in its records. By his wife Rebekah he had Grace, born 12 Sept. 1693, and Samuel, born 16 Jan. 1694/5. By Mrs. Margaret Waterman, he had:

Rebekah, b. 16 Sept. 1697.
Sarah, b. 6 Feb. 1698/9.
Jacob, b. 22 Mar. 1699/1700.
Gibbs, b. 3 Aug. 1701.
Abram, b. 3 Apr. 1703.
Hannah, b. 13 June 1708.

The will of John Jones, dated 28 Apr. 1708, probated 11 May 1708 [Will Book C, p. 105, #83], mentions that his wife Margaret was pregnant [the daughter Hannah was posthumous], and names son John Jones and his wife Margaret, and other children, Richard, Grace, Samuel, Rebecca, Sarah, Jacob, and Gibbs, being children by his present wife Margaret, his former wife Rebecca, and his first wife Margaret.

The widow Margaret (Waterman) Jones for her third husband married, by 29 Aug. 1709, as his second wife, Everard Bolton, who always belonged to Abington Meeting although living in Southampton township, Bucks. On 27 June 1712, "Everhard Bolton complains [to Philadelphia Monthly Meet-

ing] against Samuel Preston and Clement Plumstead, Trustees of John Jones, merchant, deceased, that they refuse to settle accounts with him in relation to the s[d] Jones' Estate."

On 27 Feb. 1717/18, Everard Bolton of Southampton in the County of Bucks, Pa., conveyed to Isaac Waterman of Abington Township in the County of Philadelphia, Gent., eldest son and heir apparent of the said Margaret by Humphrey Waterman her former husband. The deed recites that Francis Gamble of the Parish of St. Peter's in the Island of Barbadoes, mason, by Indenture of 22 Aug. 1688, granted to John Mills of the Parish of St. Andrews in the Island aforesaid and Humphrey Waterman of the Parish of St. Peter's aforesaid, a tract of 537 acres of land in Pennapecka in Pensilvania and also one other tract of 100 acres in the said Pennapecka to the use of the said Captain Humphrey Waterman and Margaret his wife then of St. Peter's aforesaid recorded in the Secretary's Office in Barbadoes on 25 August 1688 and in the Rolls Office in Philadelphia in A, No. 1, page 78, and after the death of the said Humphrey Waterman the said Margaret intermarried with John Jones but before her said marriage she the said Margaret by her Indenture of 14 December 1696 granted to Samuel Carpenter and Everhard Bolton, etc. [Deed Book E7, Vol. 10, p. 455.]

Three releases were acknowledged 16 Dec. 1734 and entered at the same time [Deed Book F7, pp. 315, 316], though drawn some years earlier. The first, dated 7 Mar. 1716, was from "Samuel Walton now of the County of Philadelphia, carpenter, and Marcy his wife, in consideration of £6, to them in hand paid by Isaac Waterman of Abington Township in the County aforesaid, . . . for a gift of £20 old currency of Pennsylvania given to the said Marcy by Margaret her mother when she was Margaret Jones wife of John Jones late of Philadelphia merchant deceased which the said Isaac Waterman was obliged to pay to the said Mercy by his marriage settlement settled upon him by the said Margaret also his mother." The second was from "Samuel Hillary, now in Philadelphia, Mariner," on 12 Nov. 1716, releasing to Isaac Waterman of Abington, for £20, "all and all manner of actions, claims, legacies to me belonging." The third, dated 20 June 1721, was from "John Jones of Philadelphia, joiner, and Margaret his wife, in consideration of £6:19:4 to us in hand paid by her brother Issac Waterman of the Township of Abington . . . for a gift of £25 old currency of Pennsilvania given to the said Margaret by her Mother which her said brother Isaac Waterman was obliged to pay by his marriage settlement settled upon him by her mother when widow of John Jones." This last release was witnessed by Samuel Waterman [brother of Margaret] and Samuel Jones [brother of John]. Directly following these [Deed Book F7, p. 317] is a release from Elizabeth Hibbs to Isaac Waterman "in full for the like sum of £25 which the said Isaac upon his marriage settlement did agree to pay to me the said

Elizabeth Hibbs," witnessed by Humphrey Waterman [Isaac's son] and Joseph Loughlan; the latter acknowledged his signature 1 Jan. 1734/5.

On 17 Nov. 1738 [Deed Book G3, p. 469], "Margaret Bolton of Southampton Township in the County of Bucks . . . widow, and Samuel Waterman, one of the sons of the said Margaret by her first husband Capt. Humphrey Waterman, of the Parish of St. Joseph in the Island of Barbadoes, of the one part, And Humphrey Waterman one of the sons of Isaac Waterman and Priscilla his wife, the said Isaac Waterman being the Other of the sons of the said Capt. Humphrey Waterman by the said Margaret;

"Whereas by Indenture dated the 22 of August 1688 between Francis Gamble of the Parish of St. Peter's in the Island of Barbadoes, mason, John Mills of St. Andrew's Parish in the Island aforesaid and Humphrey Waterman of the Parish of St. Peter aforesaid the said Francis Gamble granted to the said John Mills and the said Humphrey Waterman . . . a certain tract of land in the Indenture mentioned said to be in the Province of Pensilvania in the Township of Pemmapecca [Pennypack] in the whole containing and laid out for 530 acres, and also all that the said Francis Gamble's tract of 100 acres in Pensilvania likewise said to be situated in the said Township and adjoining land of Thomas Lewislie, to hold to them the said John Mills and Humphrey Waterman but to the use of the said Capt. Humphrey Waterman and Margaret his wife for life and after the death of the said Margaret to such of her children that then were or should after be begotten by the said Humphrey and Margaret as she by her last will and testament or by deed should appoint but in the case of failure of heirs of the said Margaret by the said Humphrey then to the said Margaret's right heirs.

"And Whereas the said Humphrey died and the said Margaret intermarried with one John Jones and before she intermarried with him she with his consent by her Indenture of December 14th 1696 granted to Samuel Carpenter and Everard Bolton a plantation where she dwelt with 950 acres of which the said 530 acres and 100 acres herein above described were part for certain uses that is to say to the use of the said Margaret whilst her sons Isaac and Samuel should be under age then to the use of the said Isaac and Samuel paying down such sum or sums not exceeding £20 as the said Margaret by her Will or Deed should think fit to give among her daughters by her said husband Humphrey Waterman Provided that if the said Isaac or Samuel should marry without their mother's consent or should prove extravagant or dissolute and would not be reclaimed by their mother then it might be lawful for the said Margaret to alter the remainder created.

"And Whereas the said John Jones died and the said Margaret intermarried with the said Everard Bolton and the said Isaac with the said Priscilla but before either of those marriages the said Margaret, and by her appointment the said Samuel Carpenter and Everard Bolton, by Indenture Quinque Partite the 5th day of March 1708 made by the said Margaret Jones of the first part, Samuel Carpenter and Everard Bolton of the second part, Isaac Waterman of the third part, the said Priscilla by the name of Priscilla Pemberton daughter of Phineas Pemberton late of Bucks County of the fourth part, and Clement Plumstead and Israel Pemberton both of the County of Philadelphia of the fifth part, merchants, the said Margaret Jones, Samuel Carpenter and Everard Bolton, Isaac Waterman, and Priscilla Pemberton did then . . . grant to the said Clement Plumstead and Israel Pemberton . . . the said 100 acres aforesaid now found to be situate in Lower Dublin Township in the said County of Philadelphia and also one other tract of 357 acres part of the aforesaid 530 acres and now found to be situate in Abington Township in the County aforesaid . . . in Trust nevertheless . . . for the said Margaret to receive thereout the yearly sum or rent charge of £8 per annum from and after the solemnization of the said marriage of the said Margaret Jones and Everard Bolton. . . .

"And Whereas by Indenture dated the day before the date hereof the said Isaac and Priscilla granted the two aforesaid tracts of 100 acres and 357 acres to their son Humphrey Waterman. . . .

Margtt Bolton
Samll Waterman"

The last deed referred to above is found in Deed Book G2, page 48. On 16 Nov. 1738, "Isaac Waterman of Abington Township (the eldest son of Margaret now called Bolton, by Humphrey Waterman sometime of the Parish of St. Peter's in the Island of Barbardoes, Merchant, deceased) and Priscilla his wife" assigned the two tracts "to Humphrey Waterman, eldest son and heir apparent to the said Isaac," reciting the deeds of 22 Aug. 1688, 14 Dec. 1696, 5 Mar. 1708, and 27 Feb. 1717/18.

The Quinquepartite Indenture of 5 July 1708 [Deed Book E5, Vol. 7, p. 186] contains the statement, "and whereas the said Samuel Waterman hath proved Extravagant and dissolute in conversation and will not be reclaimed by the tender advice and admonition of his said mother so that she is without hopes of his [return?] to sobriety and not willing to contribute to his continuances in evil courses by any support from her . . . [Margaret Jones] is willing to prefer her son Isaac as being more sober and natural to her and Whereas there is a Marriage intended shortly hereafter by the Grace of God to be had and solemnized between the said Isaac Waterman and the said Priscilla Pemberton," she and the others conveyed to the Trustees for the benefit of herself and son Isaac, and they were authorized "to pay unto Margaret Jones wife of John Jones, joiner, daughter of the said Margaret grantor herein the sum of £25 and they are also to pay to Jane Waterman, Marcy Waterman and Elizabeth Waterman daughters of the said Margaret by Humphrey Waterman her former husband the sum of £75 within six years after the solemnization of the marriage of the said Isaac Waterman and the said Priscilla Pemberton. . . ."

The original purchase referred to in some of the foregoing deeds is found entered in Exemplification Book No. 8, page 100. On 22 Aug. 1688, Francis Gamble of the Parish of St. Peters, Barbadoes, mason, conveyed for £247.10s. to John Milles, Esq., of the Parish of St. Andrews and Humphrey Waterman of the Parish of St. Peters, merchant, tracts of 530 acres (in the Township of Pemmapecca) and 100 acres (adjoining land of Thomas Lewiseley—i.e. Livezey), to the use of Capt. Humphrey Waterman and Margaret his wife of St. Joseph's Parish for their lives and after her death to such of the children that now are or may hereafter be begotten by them as she by her last will shall appoint, but in case of the failure of issue of the said Margaret by Capt. Humphrey Waterman then to the right heirs of the said Margaret forever.

From this it seems clear that the Humphrey Waterman who purchased was not Captain Humphrey, the husband of Margaret. Presumably he was

his father; and his partner in the purchase, John Milles, may conceivably have been the father of Margaret. The purchaser was probably "Lt. Col. Humphrey Waterman the Elder," the first Executor named in the will of Henry Jones (see above), and he lived in St. Peter's Parish, whereas the husband of Margaret was called "Captain" and lived in St. Joseph's Parish. Captain Humphrey never owned this acreage, and his wife had the right to dispose of it to their children.

However, Humphrey Waterman had some land patented to him 26 Sept. 1689 [Patent Book AA 12, p. 137, Exemplification Book 3, p. 715], and it was this land which his widow Margaret sold to pay the son Samuel's debts, which was the reason Samuel released his interest in the entailed property.

Children of Humphrey and Margaret (———) Waterman, probably born in Barbados:

2+i. ISAAC,[2] b. abt. May 1681/2; d. 16 Jan. 1748/9.

ii. MARGARET, m. at Abington, 11 Mar. 1702/3, JOHN JONES, JR., son of John Jones by his first wife Margaret. When their intentions were declared at the Philadelphia Meeting, his father and *her* mother gave their consent. The relatives who signed as witnesses in the Marriage Record book were: John Jones Senr, Margaret Jones Senr, Jane Waterman, Richd Jones, Samll Jones, Marcy Waterman, Eliza Waterman, Grace Jones.

iii. JANE, appears 14 Jan. 1702/3 with her sister Margaret as witnesses to a Friends' wedding in Philadelphia, and witnessed Margaret's wedding, 11 Mar. 1702/3. She went to the Barbados for a few years, doubtless to live with relatives there. She applied for a certificate (no destination given) 22 Feb. 1705/6, which was signed 28 June 1706; and on 26 Oct. 1711 a certificate from Friends in Barbardos on behalf of Jane Waterman was read at the Abington Meeting. She m. between 28 Dec. 1711 and 25 Jan. 1711/12, SAMUEL HILLARY. On the latter date "Hannah Carpenter reports the marriage was decently accomplished." He was son of Henry Hillary of Wexford, co. Wexford, Ireland, and his certificate, one of the very few which were entered in the Minutes, states that he was apprenticed to a Friend who was a mariner, and thereafter followed the sea, "but some time ago his uncle Thomas Cuppage a ffriend of good account with us Dyed and left him part of his Real Estate to ye Value of a hundred pounds per annum and he ye said Samuel Hillary hath further acquainted us that he hath intentions of marriage with one Jane Waterman in ye Province of Pensilvania to wch his parents have given their Consent,"—signed 10 June 1711. Probably she met him in Barbados when he touched there on a voyage.

iv. SAMUEL, appears 4 Mar. 169– as a witness at the marriage of Thomas Tustin to Elizabeth Linn, both of Philadelphia County. He settled in the Parish of St. Joseph, Barbados, where he was living at the time of the Indenture of 17 Nov. 1738, having at that date no wife living. He is not further traced, but was living 6 Nov. 1739 when he endorsed the indenture of 17 Nov. 1738 [Deeds, Phila., G3-475].*

v. MARCY, appears 11 Mar. 1702/3 as a witness of her sister Margaret's wedding; m. at Byberry Meeting House, 15 Feb. 1709/10 (intention at Abington dated 30

* See Waterman Items, Philadelphia and Neighborhood, following, for mention of later Samuel Watermans.

Jan. 1709/10), SAMUEL WALTON, son of Daniel and Mary (Lamb) Walton of Byberry.

vi. ELIZABETH, appears 11 Mar. 1702/3 as a witness of her sister Margaret's wedding; m. JONATHAN HIBBS, who d. by 1722, son of William and Hannah (Howell) Hibbs. On 25 Apr. 1716, Jonathan Hibbs and his wife Elizabeth were testified against by Abington Meeting, and 26 July 1717 Jonathan presented a paper of condemnation for his outgoing [in marriage] with his wife Elizabeth. She perhaps m. (2) by N. J. license dated 5 June 1735, CHARLES WATTS, both of Pennsylvania.

References: Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Publications, 2-22, 64; 6-89; 7-70. New Jersey Archives, First Series, 22-201.

2. ISAAC[2] WATERMAN *(Humphrey[1])*, born probably in Barbados, about Mar. 1681/2, died at Abington, Pa., 16 Jan. 1748/9, aged 67 yrs. 8 mos.; married shortly before 28 June 1708, PRISCILLA PEMBERTON, born 23 Apr. 1692, died at Abington, 9 Apr. 1771, aged 77, daughter of Phineas and Phebe (Harrison) Pemberton.

Phineas Pemberton, a grocer, was a son of Ralph Pemberton of Boulton in the Moors, Lancashire, and came to America in 1682. He was Deputy Recorder, Recorder, and Clerk of the Courts in Bucks County, Pa., and the record book of the Courts in his handwriting is still preserved. He also kept a book of "Early Arrivals in Delaware River" in which he noted many particulars of his own family. Quoting from this, "James Harrison and Ann his wife of Boulton in Lancashire came to America in the ship Submission, the Master James Settle. They sailed from Liverpool the 5th of 7 mo 1682 and arrived at Choptank in Maryland the 21 of 9 mo. following being brought there through the dishonesty of the Master and arrived at Apoquinemene in this Province the 15th of 11 mo following: also Phebe his daughter wife of Phineas Pemberton. Phineas Pemberton aged 33 years of Bolton aforesaid Grocer came at the same time with Phebe his wife aged 23 years and arrived at the same time as above in Maryland. Phebe his wife arrived at Apoquinemene in this Province the 9 of 3 mo following 1683."

Isaac and Priscilla Waterman witnessed the marriage of her brother, Israel Pemberton,* 12 Apr. 1710.

On 3 May 1749, Priscilla Waterman, widow of Isaac Waterman of Abington, gave bond as Administratrix of his estate; sureties, Israel Pemberton, of Philadelphia, merchant, and John Doe. The inventory, taken 31 Mar. 1749, amounted to £104.13.0, but did not include the realty. An account shows £4 paid for wine, biscuit and sundry necessaries at the funeral; £1 paid to Isaac Waterman; £9.11.9 paid to Evan Evans; etc. The land was sold for £350. [Administrations, Phila. County, F-235.]

* Israel Pemberton, b. in Bucks Co., Pa., 22 Feb. 1684/5, m. Rachel Read, and d. at Philadelphia. His will, dated 17 Dec. 1751, gave £20 a year to his sister Priscilla Waterman and £5 apiece to Humphrey, Rachel, and John Waterman, children of Isaac and Priscilla Waterman.

Children of Isaac and Priscilla (Pemberton) Waterman, born at Abington:

3+i. HUMPHREY,[3] b. 2 Aug. 1710; d. 6 Feb. 1759.

ii. MARGARET, b. 29 Aug. 1719; d. 10 Oct. 1739; m. PATRICK MCGANIGLE. Child:

1. *Margaret.*[4]

iii. RACHEL, b. 8 Oct. 1722; d. 17 July 1761 ae. 38-8-28; m. at Abington, 7 July 1752, ALBREAK BIRD. The witnesses who signed the marriage certificate were: Priscilla Waterman [mother], Hum: Waterman [brother], John Waterman [brother], Evan Evans [brother-in-law], Hannah Waterman [sister-in-law], and Isaac, Jane and Priscilla Waterman [nephew and nieces].

4+iv. JOHN, b. 6 June 1725.

v. PRISCILLA, b. 25 Dec. 1728; d. 18 May 1750; m. EVAN EVANS.

3. HUMPHREY[3] WATERMAN *(Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 2 Aug. 1710, died there 6 Feb. 1759, aged 48 yrs. 5 mos. 24 days; married shortly after 28 Mar. 1733 (date of second declaration), HANNAH THOMAS, born 17 Nov. 1709, died at Abington, 17 Aug. 1772, aged 62 yrs. 7 mos. 20 days, daughter of Daniel and Catharine (Morris) Thomas, and granddaughter of Evan Morris.

Administration on the estate of Humphrey Waterman of Abington was granted, 23 May 1759, to his widow Hannah, who filed her bond in the amount of £300, Isaac Waterman surety. [Administrations, Phila. County, G-160.]

The will of Hannah Waterman of Abington, dated 6 Apr. 1772, probated 25 May 1785, gave her entire estate to her children (not specified by name). Executors: cousin Joshua Morris and brother-in-law Jonathan Livezey [he was husband of her sister, Catharine Thomas]. [Wills, Phila. County, T-121, #70.] On 7 Sept. 1765, Hannah Waterman petitioned for sale of real estate to cover debts and payments made; the latter included payment to Robert Merrick, and diet and clothing for Rachel, Phineas, Humphrey, and Joseph. [Orphans Court, Phila., Docket No. 7, p. 224; No. 8, p. 12.]

Children of Humphrey and Hannah (Thomas) Waterman, born at Abington:

i. JANE,[4] b. 21 Mar. 1733/4; m. at Abington, 15 Aug. 1754, ROBERT MERRICK, of Moorland, Philadelphia Co., Pa. Witnesses to the marriage: Hump: Waterman, Han: Waterman, Mary Lloyd, Priscilla Waterman, Samll Merick, Thomas Merick, Isaac Waterman, Priscilla Waterman, and John Waterman.

5+ii. ISAAC, b. 28 Aug. 1735; d. 26 Sept. 1797.

iii. PRISCILLA, b. 2 Feb. 1736/7; d. at Abington, 22 Mar. 1761 ae. 24-1-9; m. at Abington, 20 Dec. 1759, JACOB JANES of Moreland, Philadelphia Co., Pa. Witnesses included Hannah Waterman, Jane Merrick, Daniel Waterman, Robert Merrick.

iv. DANIEL, b. 28* Feb. 1738/9; d. at Abington, 8 Aug. 1766 ae. 25 [27?] yrs. 6 mos.,

* 21 by Bible record.

unm. Abington Minutes Book contains entries: 24 Feb. 1766, Thomas and Daniel Waterman complained of for being at a shooting and "gameing match." 31 Mar. 1766, "It also appears that Thomas Waterman has since been at a Danceing and fidling Frolick." 28 July 1766, "The cases against Thomas and Daniel Waterman are continued & it appears to this Meeting that sd Daniel is in a very low state of health and not like to recover." 25 Aug. 1766, "The Case against Thomas Waterman is continued. Daniel Waterman was visited again and desired friends to draw up something for him to condemn his conduct but before it could be done he was taken away by Death." Daniel's will, dated 15 May 1766, probated 13 Oct. 1766, appointed his mother Hannah executrix, and gave all his estate to her and to his brothers and sisters (not specified by name). [Wills, Phila. County, O-31, #23.]

v. ISRAEL, b. 7 Feb. 1740/1; prob. d. young.

6+vi. THOMAS, b. 7 Oct. 1742; d. in 1812.

vii. HANNAH, b. 27 Oct. 1744; d. 7 June 1800; m. at Abington, 12 Nov. 1766, HENRY ATHERTON, Jr., b. 10 Dec. 1732, d. 30 Apr. 1812, son of Henry and Susanna (———) Atherton of Whiteland township, Chester Co., Pa. Witnesses were: Henry Atherton Senr, Susanna Atherton, Hannah Waterman, Priscilla Waterman, Isaac Waterman, Jane Merrick, Albrak Bird, John Waterman, Thomas Waterman, Phineas Waterman, Jacob Jeanes, Humphrey Waterman, Jesse Waterman, Hannah Waterman.

viii. RACHEL, b. 23 July 1746; m. before 25 Feb. 1765, ISAAC FISHER. Abington Minutes Book: 25 Feb. 1765, Women friends represent that Rachel Fisher late Waterman is gone out in marriage by a priest: Jacob Lippincut and William Hallowell to draw a testimony of denial against her. 18 Mar. 1765, the testimony of denial was signed.

7+ix. PHINEAS, b. 15 Dec. 1747; d. 14 Dec. 1809.

x. SUSANNA, b. prob. 1749-50; d. young.

8+xi. HUMPHREY, b. 26 Jan. 1751/2; d. in 1817.

xii. JOSEPH, b. 13 Apr. 1754; d. at Philadelphia, 21 Mar. 1764 ae. 10.

References: Abington Monthly Meeting records. Bible in possession of William H.7 Waterman, New Hope, Pa., courtesy of John P. Dornan, Esq., Manoa, Pa.

4. JOHN[3] WATERMAN *(Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 6 June 1725, died there between 1790 and 1796; married at Philadelphia, Pa., shortly after 30 Aug. 1754, HANNAH BETTLE, born at Philadelphia, 28 Dec. 1727, died at Abington, 12 July 1789 in 63d yr., daughter of John and Lydia (Bolton) Bettle.

John Bettle of Philadelphia married in Apr. 1721 Lydia Bolton of Cheltenham; John died 17 June 1750, and Lydia died 16 Aug. 1764. Lydia Bettle's undated will, probated 21 June 1774, mentioned her daughter Hannah Waterman. Lydia (Bolton) Bettle was a daughter of Everard Bolton (by his first wife Elizabeth), whose second wife was Margaret widow of Humphrey[1] Waterman.

John Waterman was listed at Abington in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of himself, a male under 16 years, and one female.

Children of John and Hannah (Bettle) Waterman, first two recorded at Abington:*

9+i. JESSE,[4] b. 26 June 1755; d. 26 Nov. 1829.
ii. SARAH, b. 13 Mar. 1757; m. at Abington, 16 May 1782, JOHN JONES, son of Jonathan Jones of Warrington, Bucks Co., Pa. Witnesses to the marriage included: Jonathan Jones, John Waterman, Jane Jones, Hannah Waterman, Mary Waterman, Isaac Waterman.
iii. LYDIA, d. young.
iv. ISRAEL, bur. at Abington, 14 Feb. 1787.
v. MARGARET, bur. at Abington, 28 Jan. 1766.
vi. PRISCILLA.
10+vii. JOHN, b. abt. 1759; d. 20 Nov. 1839.

Reference: Genealogical Society of Penn., Ms. Genealogy of the Lloyd, Pemberton, Parke, Hutchinson and Kirkbride Families, compiled by James Pemberton Parke (born 1783) in 1849.

5. ISAAC[4] WATERMAN *(Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 28 Aug. 1735, died there 26 Sept. 1797, aged 62 yrs. 2 mos. 28 days; married before 28 Jan. 1765, HANNAH TAYLOR, born [14 Apr. 1740], died at Abington, 6 Sept. 1823, aged 83 yrs. 4 mos. 11 days.

Abington Minutes Book: 28 Jan. 1765, Abington Preparative Meeting complains of Isaac Waterman for outgoing in Marriage though Precautioned: Richd Mather and Anthony Williams are directed to draw up a testimony of denial against him. 25 Feb. 1765, The case against Isaac Waterman is continued there being some further charge insinuated against him. 18 Mar. 1765, Testimony of denial signed.

Census of 1790, Abington, Montgomery Co., Pa.: Isaac Waterman, 1 male over 16, 4 males under 16, 4 females.

The sons of Isaac fell away from the Society of Friends, for the list of members of the Abington Monthly Meeting, 1828-1894, indicates that Isaac, Charles, Joseph and Isaiah were disowned.

The will of Isaac Waterman of Abington, dated 27 July 1795, probated 11 Nov. 1797, named his wife Hannah; daughter Abigail wife of Benjamin Hallowell; daughter Mary wife of Caleb Hallowell; daughter Priscilla wife of Watson Playter; son Joseph, half of the farm, subject to wife's life use and he to pay £230; son Isaac, remainder of farm, subject to wife's life use and he to pay £100; son Isaiah, £115 to be paid by son Joseph after decease of wife; son Charles, £115 to be paid by both sons after decease of wife. At decease of wife, remainder of real estate to be sold and divided equally between Charles and Isaiah. Executors: wife, son Joseph, and cousin Thomas Livezey. [Wills, Montgomery County, 2-20.]

The will of Hannah Waterman of Abington, dated 6 Oct. 1822, probated 23 Mar. 1823, gave to son Joseph, £50; to son Isaiah, £40 and 100 acres of land and profits of plantation; to daughter Priscilla, £20; granddaughter

* Perhaps other children.

Hannah; grandchildren Isaac, Agnes, Mary, and John. [Wills, Montgomery County, 6-182.]

Children of Isaac and Hannah (Taylor) Waterman, born at Abington:

i. ABIGAIL,[5] b. 22 Feb. 1765; m. at Abington, 11 Nov. 1790, BENJAMIN HALLOWELL, son of Benjamin Hallowell of Abington. Witnesses to the marriage included: Benjamin Hallowell Senr., Isaac Waterman, Hannah Waterman, Priscilla Waterman, Joseph Waterman.

ii. MARY, b. 12 Aug. 1766; d. at Abington, 2 Feb. 18[10] in 45th yr.; m. at Abington, 26 July 1792, CALEB HALLOWELL, son of William Hallowell of Cheltenham township. The witnesses included: Isaac Waterman, Hannah Waterman, Wm. Hallowell Junr, Mary Hallowell, Priscilla Waterman, Isaiah Waterman, Joseph Waterman.

iii. ABRAHAM (triplet), b. 29 Mar. 1769; d. 3 May[?] 1769.

iv. ISAAC (triplet), b. 29 Mar. 1769; d. 7, bur. 9 Apr. 1770.

v. JACOB (triplet), b. 29 Mar. 1769; d. 19, bur. 20 May 1769.

vi. PRISCILLA, b. 27 Mar. 1771; m. WATSON PLAYTER.

vii. JOSEPH, b. 15 Feb. 1773; d. 3 Sept. 1858 ae. 85½.

11+viii. ISAAC, b. 25 May 1778; d. 21 July 1830.

12+ix. ISAIAH (twin), b. 3 Jan. 1781; d. 3 Nov. 1853.

13+x. CHARLES (twin), b. 3 Jan. 1781.

References: Abington Monthly Meeting records. Genealogical Society of Penn., Ms. Genealogy of the Lloyd, Pemberton, Parke, Hutchinson, and Kirkbride Families, compiled by James Pemberton Parke (born 1783) in 1849. Bible record owned by William H.[7] Waterman, New Hope, Pa.

6. THOMAS[4] WATERMAN *(Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 7 Oct. 1742, died at Germantown, Pa., in 1812; married [first], before 26 Feb. 1770, ——— ———; married second, 8 Dec. 1772, HANNAH INGLIS, born about 1743, died at Germantown, Pa., 11 Mar. 1829, aged 86.

The Abington Meeting of Friends was concerned in 1766 because Thomas (with his brother Daniel) attended a shooting and gaming match, and he was also accused of participating in a dancing and fiddling frolic. On 22 Sept. 1766, "Thomas Waterman being present gave in a paper as an acknowledgment and condemnation of his fault which not appearing satisfactory to the Meeting is returned to him." It was not until 23 Feb. 1767 that Thomas signed an acceptable acknowledgment.

On 26 Feb. 1770, "Germantown Preparative Meeting complains of Thomas Waterman for marriage by a priest: John Jones and John Child is appointed to draw up a testimony against him." The testimony was signed 30 Apr. 1770, and on 28 May 1770, "The friends report that a copy of the testimony against Thomas Waterman was given to him; and he declining to appeal it is ordered to be read at a first day [Sunday] meeting at Germantown Meeting." [Abington Minutes Book.]

In the 1790 Census, Thos Waterman was listed at Germantown, Philadelphia Co., Pa., his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 3 females.

The will of Thomas Waterman of Germantown, dated 16 Mar. 1812, proved 8 June 1812, gave to wife Hannah for life, and at her death equally among all children then living. Executors: wife Hannah, friend George Ingels of the United Arsenal, and friend John Conard of Germantown.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Inglis) Waterman:

14 i. GEORGE.[5]

15 ii. THOMAS, perhaps d. 9 June 1825; perhaps m. 13 Oct. 1796, Catherine ["Kitty"] Harbeson, dau. of Benjamin of Philadelphia.

16 iii. JOSEPH.

iv. MARY, d. at Germantown, Pa., in 1869. Her will, dated 11 Nov. 1843, proved 6 May 1869, gave all her property to her sister Hannah, widow of James Valentine, late of Philadelphia, and made her executrix.

v. HANNAH, m. JAMES VALENTINE.

References: Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, 2-303; 8-775. *Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer,* issues of 15 Oct. 1796 and 10 June 1825. Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Pub., 9-72. Genealogical Society of Penn., Ms. Genealogy of the Lloyd, Pemberton, Parke, Hutchinson, and Kirkbride Families, compiled by James Pemberton Parke (born 1783) in 1849.

7. PHINEAS[4] WATERMAN *(Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1]),* born at Abington, Pa., 15 Dec. 1747, died at (Cheltenham?), Pa., 14 Dec. 1809; married first, at First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Oct. 1774, MARY JOHNSTON; married second, at Willistown, Chester Co., Pa., 29 July 1802, REBECCA (WOOD) WORRALL, daughter of James and Mary (———) Wood, and widow of John Worrall.

He was listed in the Census of 1790 at Willistown, Chester Co., Pa., with 4 males under 16 years, and 3 females. In the Census of 1800, the family was still at Willistown and consisted of 1 male and 1 female over 45, 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45, 2 females 16 to 26, and 2 males 10 to 16.

His second marriage was entered in the Chester Meeting Book, which calls him son of Humphrey and Hannah.

On 25 Apr. 1808, Phineas Waterman and Rebecca his wife and their two children, Isaac and John, and Lydia Worrell his wife's daughter, were received to Abington Monthly Meeting on Certificate from Goshen.

He was called of Cheltenham in the Abington records, but was buried at Abington.

The will of Phineas Waterman of Cheltenham, dated 7 Mar. 1808, probated 6 Feb. 1810, named his wife Rebecca; sons Isaac and John (under 14); sons Joseph, James, Charles, Isaac and John. [Wills, Montgomery County, 3-178.]

Children of Phineas and Mary (Johnston) Waterman:

17 i. JOSEPH.[5]

18 ii. JAMES.

19 iii. CHARLES, b. ; moved in the 1820's to Trenton, Jefferson Co., Ohio; m. at Fallowfield, Chester Co., Pa., 19 Oct. 1815, REBECCA WALTON, dau. of William

and Hannah (———) Walton of West Fallowfield. The marriage record calls him of Willistown, Chester Co., Pa., son of Phineas and Mary. Children, b. in Chester Co., Pa.:

i. *William J.*,[6] b. 29 July 1816; a carpenter, living 1880; m. in 1847, Phoebe Roberts of Trenton. Children:

(1) George R.,[7] b. ; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1876.

(2) Israel R., b. abt. 1852; d. at Birmingham, Ala., 10 Nov. 1917 ae. 65; m. at Reading, Pa., 18 Oct. 1871, Caroline Elizabeth Rhode, who d. 18 Feb. 1922, dau. of William H. and Mary (———) Rhode. He served in the Civil War (Pension WC 659,881), and settled in Reading, Pa., as a silversmith. Child:

1. Maude,[8] b. 24 Aug. 1872.

(3) Charles, res. Trenton, Ohio.

ii. *Mary.*

Children of Phineas and Rebecca (Wood) (Worrall) Waterman:

20 iv. ISAAC, b. 13 Sept. 1803.

21 v. JOHN, b. 22 July 1805.

References: Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, 2-303; 8-774. Caldwell, History of Belmont and Jefferson Counties, Ohio (1880), p. 548.

8. HUMPHREY[4] WATERMAN *(Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 26 Jan. 1751/2, died at Lower Dublin, Philadelphia Co., Pa., in 1817; married first, HANNAH GILBERT, born , died by 1806, daughter of Peter and Abigail (———) Gilbert; married second, MARY COMLY, born 26 Jan. 1761, died 27 Aug. 1817, daughter of Henry and Rachel (Strickland) Comly.

He was listed in the Census of 1790 at Lower Dublin, his family then consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 6 females.

Administration on the estate of Humphrey Waterman was granted, 29 Aug. 1817, to Jacob Waterman of Philadelphia, storekeeper, John Waterman of Philadelphia Co., miller, and Jesse Waterman. They gave bond for $3,000; sureties, James Bourger of Holmesburg, gent., and Thomas Jones of the Northern Liberties, physician. The inventory was taken in Holmesburg, 1 Sept. 1817, by James Boyer and John Kenderdine, and amounted to $1,189.31. The account of the administrators affirmed by Jesse Waterman, "acting administrator," made 15 Jan. 1818, shows that at a vendue held 9 Sept. 1817 goods of the intestate were sold for $328.71, and that goods were taken by Jacob Waterman appraised at $60.11½, by John Waterman appraised at $49.59, Abigail Waterman appraised at $45.58, and Jesse Waterman appraised at $54.16.

A supplemental account by Jacob Waterman, "acting administrator," not dated, shows that on order of the Orphans Court certain real estate in Holmesburg was sold for $3,080. and a lot in Holmesburg was sold for $216, and that payments were made as follows to: John Waterman, in full

$265.03; Jesse Waterman, in full $187.92; Abigail and Mary Waterman, on account $120.00, and in full $88.00, leaving a balance of $1,457.26. [Administrations, Phila. County, M-43.]

Jacob, John and Jesse Waterman, administrators of Humphrey Waterman, late of Lower Dublin township, "Inn-keeper," dec'd for $3080. conveyed 17 Apr. 1818 to Thomas Holme land which Humphrey bought in 1799; the deed states that Humphrey died intestate leaving several children of whom two are minors. [Deeds, Phila., MR 18-318.]

Children of Humphrey and Hannah (Gilbert) Waterman:

22+i. JACOB.[5]
23+ii. JOHN.
24+iii. JESSE, b. abt. 1784; d. 4 Dec. 1829.
iv. MARY, living 1858, unm.
v. ABIGAIL.
25 vi. GILBERT, b. ; d. in Oxford township, Pa., 1859; m. ANN ———. His will, dated 3 Sept. 1855, proved 4 June 1859, named his wife and daughter. Child:
1. *Catharine P.*[6]
vii. HUMPHREY. Administration was granted, 25 Feb. 1836, to Jacob Waterman, on bond of $600; sureties, Edward Waterman of the City of Philadelphia, and Gilbert Waterman of Philadelphia County. [Administrations, Phila. County, O-263.]
viii. ANN.
ix. Child, bur. at Abington, 4 May 1791.

Children of Humphrey and Mary (Comly) Waterman:

26 x. PEMBERTON.
27 xi. HENRY, res. Vincentown, Burlington Co., N. J.

Reference: Genealogical Society of Penn., Ms. Genealogy of the Lloyd, Pemberton, Parke, Hutchinson and Kirkbride Families, compiled by James Pemberton Parke (born 1783) in 1849.

9. JESSE[4] WATERMAN *(John,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 26 June 1755, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Nov. 1829, aged 74 [Elfreth Necrology]; married first, at Philadelphia, 9 Nov. 1786, PHEBE PARVIN, born about 1767, died at Philadelphia, 5 Nov. 1794, aged 27, daughter of William and Mary (———) Parvin of Reading, Berks Co., Pa.; married second, at Mount Holly, Burlington Co., N. J., 13 July 1796, ELIZABETH (PAXSON) WEST, born about 1753, died at Philadelphia, 16 (bur. 17) Dec. 1829, aged 76, daughter of Henry and Martha (———) Paxson, and widow of Marmaduke West (who died at Mount Holly, 16 Mar. 1791).

He requested a Certificate from Abington Monthly Meeting to Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, 27 June 1774, and it was signed 25 July 1774. The Philadelphia Meeting on 31 Mar. 1775 accepted Certificates from Jesse Waterman, "Usher," and Jn°. Todd, schoolmaster, from Abington. On his request, he received a Certificate from Philadelphia, 25 Oct. 1776, back to

Abington. This he produced at Abington, 25 Nov. 1776, and on 27 Nov. 1780 Abington gave him a Certificate to Mount Holly, N. J.

He soon returned, however, to Philadelphia, and the record of his first marriage there calls him of Philadelphia, stationer, son of John and Hannah of Abington. Among the witnesses were John Waterman, Jeremiah Parvin, Francis Parvin and Eleanor Parvin. Two children were recorded in Philadelphia, and the death of a wife and younger child were recorded by the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting for the Northern District. In Philadelphia on 24 June 1796 he requested a Certificate to marry a Friend belonging to Mt. Holly Meeting. His second marriage record, at Mount Holly, calls him of the City of Philadelphia, Teacher, son of John and Hannah.

His wife Elizabeth produced a Certificate from Mount Holly Meeting dated 7 Mar. 1799 at the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, 26 Apr. 1799. On 27 Nov. 1801, Jesse Waterman, his wife Elizabeth and children William Waterman and Henry Paxson West were granted Certificates to the Northern District in Philadelphia, but on 28 Oct. 1803 were back with Certificates from the Northern District. Their last move was in 1808, when on 28 Jan. Jesse and Elizabeth his wife were granted Certificates to the Southern District, and one was also signed for his minor son William Waterman who is placed an apprentice to a friend of Middletown, Bucks Co., Pa.

The will of Ruth Dixon of the City of Philadelphia, widow, dated June 1813, probated 1 Sept. 1818, mentioned Joseph Dixon son of my late husband John Dixon, dec'd., cousin Elizabeth wife of Jesse Waterman, sister Mary Richardson, and brothers William and Joshua Richardson. [Wills, Bucks County, 9-294.]

The burials of Jesse and Elizabeth are found recorded in the Southern District Monthly Meeting of Philadelphia.

In the Census of 1790, Jesse Waterman was listed in Philadelphia, Northern District, his family consisting of 3 males over 16, and 3 females.

Children of Jesse and Phebe (Parvin) Waterman, born at Philadelphia, Pa.:

i. MARY,[5] b. 8 Aug. 1787. [Possibly she was the Molly Paul Waterman, also called Mary, who was granted a certificate from Philadelphia to Exeter Monthly Meeting, 27 Apr. 1798, and readmitted there from Exeter, 29 Apr. 1805; and disowned for "marrying out," 28 July 1808, being then "Molly Paul Helmbold (late Waterman)."]

28 ii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Sept. 1790.

iii. Child, b. abt. June 1794; d. 24 Aug. 1795 ae. 14 mos.

References: Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Publications, 2-211. W. W. Hinshaw, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, 2-433, 679.

10. JOHN[4] WATERMAN *(John,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born presumably at Abington, Pa., about 1759, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Nov. 1839, aged 81

(Green Street Meeting); married first at Germantown, Pa., 30 Sept. 1796, MARY LIVEZEY, born about 1768, died at the Northern Liberties, Philadelphia, in 1822, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Roberts) Livezey; married second, after 1822, MARY ———, born about 1780, died at Philadelphia, 30 July 1847, aged 67 (Green Street Meeting), perhaps a widow Eaton.*

The marriage record calls him son of John and Hannah of Abington dec'd, and describes his bride as daughter of Benjamin Livezey of Radnor, Chester Co., dec'd, and Phebe. Witnesses were Phebe Livezey, Gill Pennington, Hester Pennington, Isaac Jones, Hannah Jones, Jesse Waterman, and Eliz[a] Waterman.

Census of 1800, Radnor, Delaware Co., Pa.: John Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; and 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16.

The will of Mary wife of John Waterman of the Northern Liberties, dated Nov. 1821, proved 25 Dec. 1822, mentions her sister Esther (wife of Gill) Pennington, and niece Elizabeth Lewis, late Elizabeth Yarnall, wife of Joseph Lewis; brother John Livezey charged to pay £20 annually to husband John Waterman.

11. ISAAC[5] WATERMAN *(Isaac,[4] Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 25 May 1778, died at Lower Dublin, Pa., 21 July 1830, aged 52 yrs. 1 mo. 26 days, buried at Abington; married at Abington, 25 May 1805, EDITH PETERS, born about 1785, died at Lower Dublin, 17 Sept. 1816, aged 31, buried at Abington, daughter of William and Jane (———) Peters.

The witnesses at his marriage were Hannah Waterman, Jane Peters, Benj[a] Hallowell, Abigail Hallowell, Caleb Hallowell, Mary Hallowell, Watson Playter, Priscilla Playter, Joseph Waterman, and Isaiah Waterman.

Administration on the estate of Isaac Waterman was granted, 3 Aug. 1830, to Jane P. Waterman and Stephen Sayer on bond of $5,000; sureties, John Livezey and Joseph Miles. [Administrations, Phila. County, N-328.]

Joseph Waterman was appointed guardian of Joseph Peters Waterman, son of Isaac, 17 Dec. 1830. On 15th Feb. 1833, the petition of Joseph Waterman states that he was appointed 17 Dec. 1830 guardian of the person and estate of Joseph Peters Waterman, a minor above the age of 14, that he has never had any of the estate or property of the said minor come to his hands and that he is considerably advanced in years; he feels himself unfit for the proper execution of the trust, asked dismissal. This was granted, and James Fenton appointed guardian. [Orphans Court, Docket 32, p. 225; Docket 33, pp. 248, 238.]

* The account compiled in 1849 by James Pemberton Parke states that John Waterman was twice married. but fails to name the wives except that the first was a widow Eaton. It is possible that she was the *second* wife. It is not certainly proved that the deaths recorded in the Green Street Meeting pertain to this John and a second wife.

Children of Isaac and Edith (Peters) Waterman, born at Abington:

i. JANE P.,[6] b. 24 Mar. 1806; "disowned" 30 Apr. 1832; m. at Abington, 17 Mar. 1831, WILLIAM H. ROBERTS, son of Lewis and Ruth (———) Roberts.
ii. HANNAH, b. 20 Sept. 1807; of Lower Dublin, d. 26 Oct. 1825, bur. at Abington.
iii. PRISCILLA, b. 10 Dec. 1809; "disowned" Dec. 1831.
iv. HARRIET, b. 14 Oct. 1811; of Lower Dublin, d. July 1829, bur. at Abington.
29 v. JOSEPH PETERS, b. 14 Oct. 1813.
vi. EMILY, b. 17 Nov. 1815; d. 13 Sept. 1816 ae. 6 mos.

References: Abington Monthly Meeting records. Bible record owned by William H.7 Waterman, New Hope, Pa.

12. ISAIAH[5] WATERMAN *(Isaac,[4] Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 3 Jan. 1781, died at Philadelphia, 3 Nov. 1853, aged 73 (Green Street Meeting); married REBECCA ———, perhaps the Rebecca Waterman who died at Abington, 23 Nov. 1877, aged 73.

His headstone at Abington has been read (probably incorrectly) as 1855.

Child of Isaiah and Rebecca (———) Waterman, born at Abington:

i. HANNAH,[6] b. 30 Nov. 1830.

17. JOSEPH[5] WATERMAN *(Phineas,[4] Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born , died at Willistown, Pa., in 1813; married HANNAH ———, born about 1775, died at Philadelphia, 22 Aug. 1858, aged 73 (records of Spruce Street Meeting).

The will of Joseph Waterman of Willistown township, dated 15 Jan. 1813, proved 6 Mar. 1813, gave wife Hannah all estate until son Eber J. is 16, then to be distributed equally between my wife and my three children, Phineas, Isaac S., and Eber J. Executors: wife and brother Charles Waterman. [Wills, Chester County, 11-510.]

Minutes of the Goshen Meeting show that Hannah Waterman requested admission into membership, 28 June 1815, for her sons, Phineas, Isaac S., and Eber J. Certificates were granted, 29 Aug. 1821, for her two minor sons, to Bradford Meeting for Phineas, and to Fallowfield for Isaac Smith. Phineas was readmitted on a Certificate from Bradford 1 Sept. 1824. On 28 Aug. 1828, entry was made that Hannah Waterman has joined with the Separatists [Hicksite]. Phineas Waterman was complained of, 2 Sept. 1830, for going with the Separatists. Isaac Smith Waterman was similarly complained of, 29 Sept. 1832; and Eber Joseph Waterman of Wilmington Meeting, 25 May 1835.

Hannah Waterman was received on Certificate from Goshen, by the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting (Hicksite), 22 Mar. 1843; and was granted a Certificate to Spruce Street Monthly Meeting, Philadelphia, 28 Mar. 1844. A Certificate for Phineas Waterman was received by the Hicksite Meeting, 19 Mar. 1845, endorsed to the Spruce Street Meeting.

Children of Joseph and Hannah (———) Waterman, born at Willistown, Pa. [Goshen Monthly Meeting records]:

i. PHINEAS,[6] b. 11 Aug. 1807.

ii. ISAAC SMITH, b. 9 July 1809; m. at Marlborough, Pa. [Goshen records], 12 Dec. 1832, PHEBE CLOUD, b. 11 Oct. 1809, d. 11 Sept. 1882, dau. of William I. and Jane (Gatchel) Cloud. This family appears to have joined the Kennett Monthly Meeting, for on 20 Aug. 1879 the Philadelphia Meeting (Hicksite) accepted both Phebe and Joseph Waterman on certificates from Kennett, and Phebe's death was entered in the Philadelphia records as wife of Isaac Smith Waterman in 1882. Children, first two recorded at Goshen:

  I. *William C.*,[7] b. 10 Apr. 1834.

  II. *Hannah Ann*, b. 13 May 1837.

  III. (probably) *Joseph*.

iii. EBER JOSEPH, b. 8 Sept. 1811; of Wilmington, 1835.

Reference: W. W. Hinshaw, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, 2-826, 936.

22. JACOB[5] WATERMAN (*Humphrey*,[4] *Humphrey*,[3] *Isaac*,[2] *Humphrey*[1]), born , died ; married 9 Nov. 1802, MARY WIMER.

He lived in Holmesburg, Pa., where he was a storekeeper and Postmaster. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

His will, dated 13 July 1858, proved 17 Aug. 1858, named his son, Theodore A. Waterman; daughter Sarah Ann Waterman (house and lot on the Bustleton Road and $1000); daughter Mary Waterman (a vacant lot adjacent to the other and $1000); to these daughters equally all household goods and silver spoons; to sister Mary Waterman, $10; to sister-in-law Sarah Wimer, $100; to grandson Theodore Alexander Waterman, $20; Executors, son Theodore A. Waterman and friend Benjamin Crispin, who are ordered to sell balance of estate and divide it equally between my sons, Theodore, Jacob, Thomas, and William, but Jacob is to have life use only, and at his death the principal is to be paid to my daughter Sarah Ann.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Wimer) Waterman, born at Holmesburg, Pa.:

i. EDWARD,[6] b. ; a merchant, of Philadelphia, Pa.; m. CATHERINE MELESH. Child:

  I. *Theodore Alexander*,[7] b. at Philadelphia, 10 Mar. 1856; res. (1915) St. Louis, Mo.; a clergyman, was a missionary in Penn., Ohio, Central New York, and Missouri dioceses; a contributor to the secular and religious magazines, and published a book on Christian Union.

ii. SARAH ANN, d. at Holmesburg, Pa., 3 Sept. 1877. Her will, dated 7 Mar. 1876, proved 13 Oct. 1877, gave all her property to her sister Mary Emily Waterman.

iii. MARY EMILY, living in 1877, unm.

iv. THEODORE A.

v. JACOB, nominated by the Whigs for County Auditor.

vi. THOMAS.

vii. WILLIAM.

References: Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer, issue of 15 Nov. 1802. Rev. Theodore A.7 Waterman, St. Louis, Mo., 1915. He stated that his great-grandfather Humphrey Waterman came from the Barbados, a tradition which is correct three generations further back.

23. JOHN[5] WATERMAN *(Humphrey,[4] Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1]),* born , died ; married at Frankford Meeting House, Pa., 2 Sept. 1806, FANNY HILLBOURN, born 16 Apr. 1774, died 4 Aug. 1841, buried at Frankford, daughter of Robert and Jane (———) Hillbourn of Newtown township, Bucks Co., Pa.

He was described at marriage as of Lower Dublin township, son of Humphrey Waterman of the same and Hannah his late wife deceased. His bride's parents were both deceased. The Waterman witnesses were Mary, Abigail, Jacob, Gilbert, Jesse, Humphrey, Ann and Charles.

Fanny Waterman and children Barclay, Lewis, Amos, Humphrey, and Robert Hilborne, were received into the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, 27 Jan. 1825, on Certificate from the Northern District of Philadelphia dated 25 Jan. 1825. Lewis Waterman, in his minority, was given a Certificate to Friends of Byberry, 26 Oct. 1826. Barclay Waterman, in his minority, was given a Certificate to the Green Street Monthly Meeting, 23 Nov. 1826.

The Hicksite Monthly Meeting in Philadelphia on 16 Jan. 1829 received Fanny wife of John Waterman and her children Humphrey J. and Robert H. on Certificate from Radnor Monthly Meeting dated 12 Nov. 1827. Lewis Waterman was received there on Certificate from Byberry, 19 Jan. 1831; reported "married out," 22 Apr. 1835; he was granted a Certificate to Spruce Street Monthly Meeting, 17 Apr. 1844. Robert H. Waterman was disowned for "marrying out," 20 Sept. 1843.

Caleb Pusey and wife Anne, and John Waterman, house carpenter, and wife Frances (signed Phanny), all of Lower Dublin township, sold land. [Deeds, Phila., Book IC 9-469.]

Children of John and Fanny (Hillbourn) Waterman:

i. BARCLAY,[6] b. abt. 1807; d. at Philadelphia, 22 July 1829 in 22d yr.
ii. LEWIS, b. 20 Apr. 1809; d. 1 May 1867 ae. 58 (Spruce Street Meeting); m. in 1835.
iii. AMOS.
iv. HUMPHREY JOHN, m. at Philadelphia (Hicksite Meeting), 8 May 1848, MARGARETTA CAREY BUCKMAN, b. 17 May 1813, d. 14 Feb. 1884, dau. of Charles and Elizabeth Pearson (Thornton) Buckman. The marriage was "contrary to discipline," but Margaretta was received on Certificate from Makefield Monthly Meeting. Witnesses of the marriage were John Waterman and Caroline L. Wilson.
v. ROBERT HILLBOURN, m. in 1843.

Reference: Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer, issue of 23 July 1829.

24. JESSE[5] WATERMAN *(Humphrey,[4] Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born about 1784, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Dec. 1829 in 46th yr.; married at Philadelphia, 10 Nov. 1808, SUSAN THOMAS, born about 1791, died at New York, N. Y., 6 Nov. 1827, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Cottman) Thomas.

Jesse Waterman of Bristol Borough, Bucks Co., Innkeeper, and Susan his wife, on 15 Apr. 1824, reciting that Jesse is indebted to Elizabeth Thomas of Bristol, gentlewoman, in the sum of $2328., being a debt for which the said Elizabeth Thomas obtained a judgment against Jesse, they convey to her all their right to the estate of Joseph Ball late of Philadelphia, dec'd. [Deeds, Phila., GWR 14-550.]

Children of Jesse and Susan (Thomas) Waterman:

i. BENJAMIN.[6]
ii. HENRY.
iii. REBECCA T., m. ALLEN CUTHBERT.

References: *Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer*, issues of 15 Nov. 1808, 9 Nov. 1827 and 7 Dec. 1829. H. M. Lippincott, The Mather Family of Cheltenham, Penn. (1910), pp. 69, 71.

29. JOSEPH PETERS[6] WATERMAN *(Isaac,[5] Isaac,[4] Humphrey,[3] Isaac,[2] Humphrey[1])*, born at Abington, Pa., 14 Oct. 1813, died ; married 13 Apr. 1837, ANN ELIZA SHALCROSS.

He was disowned by the Abington Monthly Meeting, July 1836.

Children of Joseph Peters and Ann Eliza (Shalcross) Waterman:

i. CHARLES S.,[7] b. 12 June 1838.
ii. HARRIET, b. 19 Sept. 1839.
iii. MARGARET S., b. 7 Dec. 1840.
iv. JACOB S., b. 19 Oct. 1842; d. 28 Feb. 1843, bur. at Abington.
v. ISAAC, b. 11 Feb. 1846.
vi. JOSEPH ISAAC, b. 29 Jan. 1849.
vii. THOMAS S., b. 30 Nov. 1854; d. 20 Aug. 1855, bur. at Abington.
viii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 2 Feb. 1857.

Reference: Bible record owned by William H.[7] Waterman, New Hope, Pa.

ISAAC SKINNER WATERMAN OF PHILADELPHIA

ISAAC SKINNER WATERMAN, born about 1780, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 1804; married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, 12 Nov. 1801 [*Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer,* issue of 21 Nov. 1801; Penn. Archives, Series 2, 7-268], MARY TALLMAN, born at Philadelphia, 24 May (bapt. 21 Aug.) 1780, died there Nov. 1854, aged 75, daughter of George and Mary (Chambers) Tallman.

In the Irvine Collection (Historical Society of Pennsylvania) are three letters, all in 1801, addressed to Brig-Gen. William Irvine, and signed by "Isaac S. Waterman, Clk. Ind. Dept."

The newspaper entry of the marriage of Isaac Waterman to Mary Tallman calls them both of the Northern Liberties.

Administration on the estate of Isaac S. Waterman was granted, 24 Nov. 1804, to Joseph de Costa; sureties, Joseph Vansise of Philadelphia, ship chandler, and George Pallman of the Northern Liberties, victualler. [Administrations, Phila., K-189.]

George Tallman and Mary Chambers had a Penn. License to marry dated 22 Oct. 1766, and they were married the same day at St. Michael's and Zion Lutheran Church in Philadelphia.

The will of George Tallman of the Northern Liberties, County of Philadelphia, "victualler," dated 7 June 1823, proved 20 Nov. 1823, mentions wife Mary; children of daughter Deborah Gavin; children of son George L. Tallman; children of son Joseph V. Tallman; daughter Mary Waterman; Ann Da Costa and John Da Costa, children of daughter Catherine Da Costa dec'd. [Will Book, Phila., 8-106.]

Laurel Hill Cemetery in Philadelphia has stones to: Mary Tallman | wife of Isaac S. Waterman S^{r} | 1780-1854; Isaac S. Waterman J^{r} | 1803-1883; Mary Woodward | wife of Isaac S. Waterman J^{r} | 1811-1866; Ella Mary Goddard | 1871-1871; George Isaac Waterman | 1834-1874; Charles Waterman | 1833-1835; and Horace Waterman | 1838-1842.

Children of Isaac Skinner and Mary (Tallman) Waterman:

i. Child, d. 14 Sept. 1803.

+ii. Isaac Skinner, b. 18 Nov. 1803, bapt. 15 May 1805.

Isaac Skinner Waterman *(Isaac S.)*, born at Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Nov. 1803, died there 4 Mar. 1883; married Mary Woodward, born in 1811, died in 1866.

The will of Isaac S. Waterman of Philadelphia, dated 20 Feb. 1883, proved 14 Mar. 1883, gave to daughter Clara W. Dwight all personal effects in residences at 1416 Walnut Street and at Chestnut Hill, and life use of both properties; half of the net income from the Mont Alto Iron Estate to daughter Ella Mary Goddard, and half to daughter Clara W. Dwight; residue to Trustees (daughter Clara W. Dwight, son-in-law Edmund P. Dwight, and friend John C. Bullitt), to pay out of income 5/12 to each daughter and 2/12 to grandson Isaac G. Waterman (son of dec'd son George I. Waterman), and the Trustees to appropriate $1500 a year to maintain the grandson until of age. The Trustees were to continue coal operations at the Colliery at Kingston, Luzerne Co., also the iron business in the Mont Alto Estate in Franklin and Adams Cos. He also mentioned an interest in

the Gaylord Colliery, and named a grandson Edmund Waterman Dwight.

Children of Isaac and Mary (Woodward) Waterman:

i. ELLA MARY, b. ; m. ——— GODDARD.

ii. CLARA, b. 1832; d. at Philadelphia, in 1893; m. 3 Nov. 1858, as his second wife, EDMUND PARSONS DWIGHT, b. 22 or 23 Nov. 1815, d. in 1903, son of Jonathan and Amy (Parsons) Dwight. He was a planter in Louisiana, but later settled in Philadelphia, Pa. His first wife, Elizabeth Kittridge, d. with her infant. Children:

  i. *Mary Amy*, b. 16 May 1860; d. 1880.

  ii. *Clara Waterman*, b. 11 Oct. 1862; d. 1910; m. at St. Paul's, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, 3 June 1886, Edward Collings Knight, Jr., b. at Philadelphia, 14 Dec. 1863, son of Edward Collings and Anna Maria (Magill) Knight.*

  iii. *Edmund Waterman*, b. 11 Apr. 1864; d. 1934.

  iv. *George W.*, b. 1869; d. 1869.

iii. CHARLES, b. abt. 1833; d. 24 Jan. 1835.

iv. GEORGE ISAAC, b. abt. 1834; d. at Paris, France, 21 Oct. 1874; m. CAMILLA ———. His will, dated 23 Oct. 1873, proved 18 Nov. 1874, named his father, wife, and two sisters, and provided for his minor children (not named). Child:

  i. *Isaac G.*

v. HORACE, b. abt. 1838; d. 7 Mar. 1842.

vi. Child, stillborn 15 Apr. 1840.

WATERMAN ITEMS, PHILADELPHIA AND NEIGHBORHOOD

JAMES WATERMAN of the City of Philadelphia, Physician, will dated 5 Oct. 1744, proved 24 Oct. 1744. Entire estate to kinswoman Ann Swan. Witnesses: Isaac Doley, Townsend White, Joseph Grover, James Reed. [Wills, Phila., G-74, No. 46.]

THOMAS WATERMAN of Philadelphia, peruke maker, will dated 22 Mar. 1747/8, proved 18 Aug. 1748. Estate given in trust to good friends, Thomas Howard and Jeremiah Willis for benefit of wife Ann; at her death to Christ Church, Philadelphia, for the poor of the church. [Administrations, Phila., F-196; Penn. Gen. Soc. Pub. 5-181.] Administration on the estate of Ann Waterman was granted 17 Aug. 1748 to John Jones of Philadelphia, blacksmith, who was a creditor of the estate of Thomas Waterman. [Administrations, Phila., F-195.]

ELISHA WATERMAN, administration granted 11 Sept. 1820 to Mary Waterman; surety, Catherine Baughman of Philadelphia, widow, on bond of $100. [Administrations, Phila., M-233.] Mary Waterman was appointed guardian, 28 Aug. 1820, of Joseph Waterman; plenary evidence was adduced to show that Joseph, aged 11 years, is the son and only legitimate heir at law of Elisha Waterman, late of the Army of the United States. [Orphans

* Their daughter, Clara Waterman Dwight Knight, b. 27 Apr. 1887, d. 1924, m. (1) Sidney James Colford, of New York City, and (2) Francis Hunter Potter.

Court, Phila., Docket No. 27, pp. 404-405.] Elisha Waterman married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, 2 Aug. 1807, Mary Sullivan.

James Waterman, living 1733-1737, m. Elizabeth Walton, daughter of Nathaniel and Martha (Bonell) Walton of Byberry township, Pa.; she was a first cousin of Samuel Walton who married Marcy[2] Waterman, daughter of Capt. Humphrey[1] Waterman. James may have been a nephew of Humphrey from Barbados. She may be the Elizabeth Waterman who married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, 2 July 1743, Thomas Horner. [Penn. Archives, Series 2, 7-268.]

James Waterman and Lea Willson, marriage license 23 Jan. 1762. [Penn. Archives, Series 2, 2-303.]

Lidie Waterman married at German Reformed Church, Philadelphia, 18 Oct. 1762, Thomas Davis. [Penn. Archives, Series 2, 7-726.]

Henry Waterman, Burlington, and Mary Godfrey, Burlington, marriage license 12 Apr. 1727. [N. J. Archives, First Series, 22-432.]

Thomas Waterman married by Rev. Jno. Coleman, 16 Nov. 1841, Anna C. Swanson. [*Poulson's American and Daily Advertizer,* issue of 18 Nov. 1841.]

Samuel Waterman (1 male over 16 and 1 female) is listed at Abington, Pa., in the 1790 Census. He is not identified, and the first name may be an error. A Samuel Waterman married at Trinity (P.E.) Church, Oxford township, Pa., 25 Apr. 1754, Catherine Matthews, both of Abington.

Benoni Waterman (1 male over 16, 4 males under 16, and 4 females) was listed in Philadelphia in the 1790 Census. He had also two slaves.

Mary Ann Waterman died 9 June 1848, aged 2 years. [Green Street Meeting, Philadelphia.]

John Whaterman, a victualler, aged 40, was listed in the Census of 1860 at Philadelphia, Ward 20, with (wife) Mary (30) and children: Harry (13), John (8), George (5), and Anna (1); all born in Pennsylvania.

A PENNSYLVANIA-ILLINOIS FAMILY

——— Waterman.

In the 1830 Census, the only Watermans listed in Bradford County, Pa., were William[6] Waterman (*Darius,*[5] *John,*[4] *Thomas,*[3] *Thomas,*[2] *Robert*[1]), and his son Titus.[7]

Children of ——— and ——— (———) Waterman, born at Litchfield, Bradford Co., Pa.:

i. David, b. 30 Aug. 1831; d. at Cambridge, Henry Co., Ill., 7 Aug. 1894; m. at Cambridge, 10 Jan. 1855, Elma Malcolm, b. in Henry Co., Ill., 1838, d. at Montezuma, Iowa, 1878, dau. of Norman and Cynthia (Cady) Malcolm. He was orphaned at an early age, and was removed to Illinois in 1837 or 1838,

where he lived in the family of Richard Mascall. He enlisted at Geneseo, Ill., 10 Sept. 1861, for three years, but contracted a cold in the Barracks at Chicago, Ill., which settled on his lungs and was treated by the Regimental Surgeon and at Pilot Knob, Mo., was in hospitals until his discharge, 16 Mar. 1862. Thereafter he remained in Cambridge, Ill., until 1876, then went to Montezuma, Iowa, until 1878; was of Cedar Rapids, 1878-81, of Desrupines, Iowa, 1881-89, and then removed to Cambridge. He was a carpenter, height, 5 ft. 9½ in., complexion and eyes dark. His health was poor after his Civil War service, but at one time he was Constable in Cambridge; in 1890, when pensioned, he weighed only 100½ lbs. Corporal, Co. C, 9th Ill. Vol. Cavalry. Children, b. at Cambridge, Ill.:

i. *George,* b. abt. 1856; d. in infancy.

ii. *Eva Jane,* b. 9 Apr. 1858; d. at Kendallville, Ind., 2 June 1913; m. (1) at Montezuma, Iowa, 4 Feb. 1880, Frank C. Wykel, a printer, b. at Montezuma, d. at Dowagiac, Mich., son of George Wykel; she divorced him about 1885, and m. (2) at Deep River, Iowa, 18 Apr. 1894, William Almond Axtell, a farmer, Methodist, who d. in Noble County, Ind., Feb. 1907, son of Jesse and Mary Axtell. Child by first husband:

(1) Harriet Elma, b. at Mankato, Minn., 20 Dec. 1880; m. at Albion, Ind., 28 Jan. 1899, Frank Levi Hooper, b. in Noble County, Ind., 31 Mar. 1877, son of Levi and Ann Elizabeth (Walters) Hooper. He taught school for nine years; was a City letter-carrier nineteen years; promoted to Post Office Clerk and later appointed Assistant Postmaster; res. (1933) Kendallville, Ind. Children, first b. in Noble County, others at Kendallville:

1. Ruth, b. 24 Sept. 1899; m. at Billings, Mont., 3 Oct. 1922, Harry James Allen, of Greybull, Wyoming.
2. Ruby Harriet, b. 25 Dec. 1902; res. (1933) Greybull.
3. Beth, b. 23 Aug. 1909; res. (1933) Healthwin Hospital, South Bend, Ind.

iii. *Georgianna,* b. abt. 1860; d. in infancy.

iv. *Ralph,* b. abt. 1863; d. in infancy.

v. *Frank,* b. abt. 1868; drowned in Rock River, Iowa., abt. 1878.

vi. *Italy,* b. abt. 1870; d. abt. 1873.

vii. *Harriet Elma,* b. 3 Dec. 1874; d. in Henry County, Ill., 18 Dec. 1926; m. at Cambridge, Ill., Frank B. Vincent, a farmer, son of Martin and Martha Vincent. Children:

(1) Earl Leo.
(2) Vera Eva, m. ——— Atkinson, of Cambridge, Ill.
(3) Martha Gladys.
(4) Hazel Allen.
(5) Ruby.
(6) Katherine.

ii. JAMES. He enlisted at Peoria, Ill., 15 Aug. 1862, mustered out 20 June 1865; member of Co. H, 112th Ill. Regt., under Capt. G. W. Stroufe. He lived in Missouri after the War. Child:

1. *Edna.*

References: Harriet E. (Wykel) Hooper, Kendallville, Ind., 1933. Civil War Pension Records.

A PENNSYLVANIA-MICHIGAN FAMILY

WILLIAM WATERMAN, born in Penn., about 1825, died ; married SARAH A. ———, born in Penn., about 1827, died 30 May 1903.

The son Charles was killed in the Civil War, and his mother applied for a pension.

Civil War Pensions, Mo. C. 284,084. Cass County, Mich., 15 June 1886. Sarah Waterman, aged 58, of Dowagiac, wife of William and mother of Charles who enlisted at Dowagiac, 24 Aug. 1863, in Co. I, 1st Mich. Sharpshooters, and was killed at Petersburgh, Va., 27 June 1864. William Waterman, aged 62, stated that in Oct. 1876 in digging a well for William H. Stretch in Pokagon township in Cass County, he was overcome by the foul air and gas while being drawn out of the well and fell 47 feet and fractured both ankles and has not been able to work since. He had owned Lots 56 and 57 in McConnell's Addition, Dowagiac, for 20 years.

Census of 1850, Dowagiac Station, Pokagon township, Cass Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
William Waterman	24	Pa.	Laborer
Sarah A. "	23	Mass.	
Charles "	4	Mich.	
William H. "	2	Mich.	

Children of William and Sarah A. (———) Waterman:

i. CHARLES, b. 18 Aug. 1846; killed at Petersburgh, Va., 27 June 1864.
ii. WILLIAM H., b. 10 July 1848.
iii. MARY, b. 15 Oct. 1850.
iv. GEORGE, b. 9 May 1853.
v. FRANK, b. 24 Aug. 1863.

ISRAEL WORTHINGTON WATERMAN

ISRAEL W[ORTHINGTON] WATERMAN married EMILY L. FITE, who died at Johnstown, Pa., 27 Oct. 1920.

He lived in Minneapolis, Minn., and Conemaugh, near Johnstown, Pa.

Children:

i. HELENE, b. ; m. STILLMAN WITT EELLS, of Cleveland, Ohio.
ii. CHARLES HENRY, b. at Johnstown, Pa., 10 May 1869; d. at Ann Arbor, Mich., 28 June 1929; m. at Marquette, Mich., 18 Oct. 1900 or 1899, MARTHA MARY PHILLIPS, b. 3 Nov. 1877, living 1933, dau. of Ebenezer and Mary Ann (Whitney) Phillips, of East Jordan, Mich. He was a cable foreman in the telephone company; lived in Charlevoix, Mich., 1898, Detroit, Mich., 1900, Philadelphia, 1901, Richmond Hill, N. Y., 1903, Detroit, 1905, Grand Rapids, Mich., 1908, Buffalo, N. Y., 1917, Detroit, 1920, Port Huron. Lutheran. Children, two b. at Philadelphia, third at Grand Rapids:
    1. *Helen Emily,* b. 12 Apr. 1903; d. 15 Apr. 1903.
    II. *John Stillman,* b. 12 July 1904; address (1933) care of D. & C. Steamship Co., Detroit, Mich.
    III. *Frank Duncan,* b. 16 Jan. 1909; res. (1933) Ann Arbor, Mich.

iii. JEAN, m. O. D. DUNCAN, of Montclair, N. J.
iv. EDNA M., res. (1920) New York, N. Y.
v. ZILLA, m. J. F. VOSBURGH, of Chicago, Ill.

References: Frank Duncan Waterman, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1933. Obituary, *N. Y. Times*, 27 Oct. 1920.

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS, PENNSYLVANIA

STEPHEN WATERMAN, of Ulster, Luzerne County, in Census of 1800: 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 1 male 16 to 26.

SAMUEL WATERMAN of Springfield, Erie County, Census of 1840; 1 male and 1 female aged 50 to 60; 2 females 20 to 30; 2 females 15 to 20; 1 male 15 to 20.

MARY WATERMAN, d. 3 mo. 22, 1897; m. 5 mo. 21, 1857, SAMUEL M. JARRETT, b. 4 mo. 8, 1830, son of Charles and Hannah (Maulsby) Jarrett of Fox Chase; had children. [Ella K. Barnard, Maulsby Family in America (1909), p. 148.]

JOHN and MARIA WATERMAN had a child: *Jane,* b. at Hop Bottom, Susquehanna County, about 1855; residence Northampton, Mass., m. there 28 Nov. 1873, as his second wife, Charles W. Howd, b. at Windsor, N. Y., about 1845, son of George W. and Amy (Westcott) Howd.

HENRY WATERMAN married JEAN HANNA, b. in 1867, daughter of Jason Richardson and Margaret Ashley (Lewis) Hanna of New Brighton, Pa. [Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, 5-727.]

ISAAC WATERMAN of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, had a daughter *Lucy* who m. the Comte de Valvarnca of Nice; they had a daughter who m. M. Léon E. Emanuel of Villa Beatrice, Nice, at one time Mayor of Nice; and they had a son, Philippe Antoine Emanuel, who became an American citizen, adding Waterman as his surname (his grandmother's name). This Mr. Waterman was graduated at the University of Paris, admitted to the French Bar in 1943, and in 1949 was studying at the Law School of the University of Pennsylvania, at which time his engagement was announced to Florence Mary Sanson, daughter of Allan Ryan Sanson of Chestnut Hill. [*New York Times,* 3 May 1949.]

WATERMANS OF PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

1. SOLOMON WATERMAN, born [say around 1705], died in Princess Anne County, Va., in 1745; married MARGARET ———, who died after 1748.

He was of Princess Anne County, 9 Mar. 1735/6, when he leased for five shillings and a yearly rent of "one ear of Indian Corn at ye feast of St. Michael ye Archangel only if the same be lawfully demanded," a plantation of 75 acres near Muddy Creek from James Albritton and Elizabeth his wife. The tract was conveyed by a deed of release, 10 Mar. 1735/6. He leased 75 acres, 1 Apr. 1740, in the Upper Precinct of Eastern Shore, from Roger Fountain, and purchased it the next day.

Solomon's will, made 20 Nov. 1745, proved 1 Jan. 1745/6, named sons Charles (chief heir) and Solomon, daughters Mary and Frances, and his wife.

On 9 June 1748, Margret Waterman leased 50 acres in the Upper Precinct of the Eastern Shore from Charles Killey, and bought the property the next day for £7.

Children:

2+i. CHARLES, b. [say 1730]; under age in 1745; d. 1782.
ii. MARY,
iii. FRANCES.
3+iv. SOLOMON, b. [say 1740]; d.

2. CHARLES WATERMAN, born [say 1730], died in Princess Anne County, Va., in 1782; married JEMIMA ———, who died after 1783.

He sold, 18 Jan. 1764, for £35, to George Styring, 50 acres in Princess Anne County near Pungo Chappel, the bounds indicating that it was part of the tract purchased by Solomon Waterman from Roger Fountain. Charles Waterman of the Parish of Lynhaven, Princess Anne County, purchased 25 acres of marsh from John Kelly or Killey, 17 Jan. 1764; and on 18 June 1771 he bought 100 acres in Lynhaven from John Dauley. This last purchase was sold, 21 Apr. 1773, by Charles Waterman and his wife Jemima to Ransom Brock. He was listed as a slave owner, value £324, in 1775.

Charles Waterman was a processioner of land in the middle precinct of the Eastern Shore, Princess Anne County, in 1779. He bought 77 acres at Muddy Creek from John (and Liddea) Moore, 1 Jan. 1774; and 114 acres in Middle Precinct of the Eastern Shore from William Dolby and Adah his wife, 7 Sept. 1774. The piece bought from Moore was sold, 4 Sept. 1778, by Charles Waterman and Jemima his wife to Thomas Axstead. The Dolby piece was sold by Charles Waterman and Jemima his wife to Joab Doudge, 10 Nov. 1779.

The intestate estate of Charles was administered in 1782. Records of the estate show payments made by the administrator to Solomon Waterman, Kedar Waterman, and others, 29 Dec. 1795.

Jemima Waterman, with a family of twelve whites, was listed in Princess Anne County in the Virginia State Enumeration, 1783; Charles Waterman, one white, was listed 1785.

Children:

4+i. SOLOMON, b. [say 1760].

ii. KADER, b. [say 1763]; d. in 1812; m. (1) 24 July 1790, ELIZABETH WHITEHURST; m. (2) TABITHA ———. In 1811 he owned 53 acres, one slave, and two horses. His will, made 18 Aug. 1808, proved 7 Dec. 1812, gave his wife Tabitha the use of his plantation for life; a small legacy to Amea Whitehurst, daughter of Mary Barry, for schooling; half of the residue to Caleb Whitehurst, son of Sarah Lovet; the other half to Linner Capps, daughter of my sister Jacamin Capps, Betsey Capps, daughter of my sister Jamima Capps, and Keziah Whichard, daughter of my sister Mary Whichard.

5+iii. CHARLES, b. [say 1765]; d. before 1798.

iv. JACAMIN, m. 28 Dec. 1789, JOHN CAPPS.

v. JEMIMA, m. (bond, 15 Oct. 1785), MOSES CAPPS.

vi. MARY, m. 31 Aug. 1797, WILLIAM WHICHART.

3. SOLOMON WATERMAN, born [say 1740], named in his father's will. Of him we find no further record, but he may have been father of the following, who are otherwise not placed:

6+i. ELKANAH, b. [say 1770]; d. 1827.

ii. KEZIA, m. 25 Apr. 1793, SOLOMON MOORE.

iii. JOEL, b. [say 1775]; d. in 1816; m. 10 July 1800, Mrs. MARGARET DOUGE. He served in 1813 for fourteen days as a Private in Ens. Thomas Keeling's Co., 20th Regt., and thirteen days as a Private, six days as Corporal, in Capt. James Harrison's Co., 20th Regt., Virginia Militia, War of 1812. The will of Joel Waterman of Princess Anne County, dated 15 Sept. 1815, proved 5 Feb. 1816, gave half his property to his wife Margaret during her widowhood; at her death or marriage, Anna Doudge daughter of Joab Douge dec'd was to have a legacy, and the residue was to go to Joab Douge son of Joab Douge dec'd.

4. SOLOMON WATERMAN, born [say 1760]; married MARY ———.

His land valuation was listed in 1782. He and his wife Mary had deeds in 1786. In 1810 Mary Waterman was listed as owning one slave, and in 1811 as owning a slave and two horses. Probably they were parents of the following group, known to be brothers and sisters:

i. CHARLES, b. [say 1785]; d. in 1814. He served six days as a Private in Lieut. Henry Styron's Co., 20th Regt., Virginia Militia, 10 to 15 Mar. 1813; and was at Cape Henry in Capt. Edward James' Co., 20th Regt. the same year, eight days. The will of Charles Waterman of Princess Anne County, made 22 Mar. 1814, proved 2 May 1814, named the eight brothers and sisters who follow, James being named executor; some of them, but which not specified, were minors.

ii. SOLOMON, b. [say 1788]; m. (1) 5 Feb. 1812, BETSEY CASTEEN; m. (2) 2 Apr. 1823, Mrs. PHEBY SALMONS; m. (3) 10 Apr. 1828, Miss SARAH SPRATT. He owned 197 acres in 1811. He served in the War of 1812, 20th Regt., Virginia Militia.
iii. JAMES.
iv. KADER, served in the 9th Regt. (Sharp's), Virginia Militia.
v. DAVID, m. 22 May 1819, SALLY FOUNTAIN. Possibly she was the Mrs. Sally Waterman who m. 20 Jan. 1836, John Dyer.
vi. JOHN.
vii. POLLY.
viii. NATHANIEL, b. [say 1800]; m. 8 June 1826, Miss DILLARY SIMPSON. He owned one slave in 1830.
ix. NANCY.

5. CHARLES WATERMAN, born [say 1765], died before 1798; married 15 Jan. 1789, AMY WRIGHT, daughter of Jonathan Wright of Clark County, Ky. She married second, 3 Feb. 1798, Anthony Pool.

The will of Jonathan Wright of Clark County, Ky., dated 8 June 1803, proved 27 Jan. 1806, gave to wife Elizabeth, to Gunmenia [Jemima] Waterman, to grandson Jonathan Waterman, and to daughter Amy Pool.

On 23 Aug. 1813, Jonathan W. Waterman and Alexander Merrill and Jemima his wife, of Clark County, Ky., gave power of attorney to collect and sell their interest in the estate of their father Charles Waterman dec'd.

Children:

i. JONATHAN W[RIGHT], res. (1813) Clark Co., Ky.
ii. JEMIMA, m. in Clark Co., Ky., (bond 27 Sept. 1811), ALEXANDER MERRILL.

6. ELKANAH WATERMAN, born [say 1770], died in 1827; married first, 20 Jan. 1797, ELIZABETH MATTHIAS; married second, 19 Feb. 1819, PEGGY SHARWOOD.

He owned 72½ acres, one slave and two horses in 1811. Elkanah Waterman of Princess Anne County, by will made 12 Feb. 1827, proved 6 Aug. 1827, gave his plantation to his son Henry; $50 "to the child that Nancey Brown is prignant with sopose it lives, to raise it on"; remainder to be divided between my three daughters namely, Anney, Betsey and Eliseor, and Nancy Brown.

Children:

i. HENRY, b. [say 1800-1805]; m. 26 Aug. 1828, SUSAN BUTT. Henry Waterman was a property owner in 1860 and had slaves. It may be this Henry (or a son?) of Princess Anne County whose will, made 16 Apr. 1884, proved 1 Mar. 1886, gave his entire estate to his wife Sarah for life, and after her death to be equally divided among his four children, Mary F. Wilkerson, Amanda A. Simmons, Sarah E. Capps, and Phebe J. Waterman, except $100. to be divided between William H. Waterman and Lucy F. Waterman.
ii. ANNEY.
iii. BETSEY.

iv. "Eliseor" [?Eliza].
v. (perhaps) Nancy, m. ——— Brown.

UNPLACED

Sarah Waterman m. 2 Oct. 1811, Edward James.
Mrs. Rutha Waterman m. 11 June 1818, Jesse Malbone.
Mrs. Harriet Waterman m. 2 Nov. 1839, James Whitemore.
Amey Waterman rated with 32 acres in 1811.

MARRIAGE BONDS, NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Miss Mary Waterman and Dougal McDougal, 28 Aug. 1790.
John Waterman and Miss Molly McCoy, 17 Oct. 1791.

BERTIE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

Census of 1850, Town of Windsor:

	age	*born*	
Burrel B. Russell	45	N. C.	painter
Rebecca Russell	27	N. C.	
Charles Waterman	15	N. C.	
Stephen Thatch	15	N. C.	
[a few houses distant]			
Eliza Waterman	47	N. C.	
Solomon Waterman	16	N. C.	student
Meren Gorden [male]	30	N. C.	
Eliza Gorden	7	N. C.	

The names suggest that Eliza Waterman may have been widow, and Solomon and Charles sons, of one of the untraced sons of Solomon Waterman [No. 4] of Princess Anne County, Va.

References: Princess Anne County Records. Audits No. 3, p. 30. Deed Books, 5-90, 458; 7-22, 23; 9-267, 270; 12-190; 13-229; 14-43, 131; 15-88; 16-59; 20-30, 31; 31-40. Will Books, 3-70, 169; 4-60; 5-106. Clayton Torrence, Virginia Wills and Administrations 1632-1800, p. 444. Mrs. W. B. Ardery, Kentucky Court and Other Records (1932), 2-37. Princess Anne County, Va., Deeds, Wills, etc., 1740-1747, deposited in Va. State Archives Dept., Richmond, Va., pp. 143, 144, 491, 500. Princess Anne County, Marriage Bonds. Virginia Census, pub. Washington, 1908. Lower Norfolk County Antiquary (Virginia), 1-58, 65, 77; 2-18 to 20, 22, 51, 76, 77, 78; 3-6, 82, 84 to 86, 115, 117, 148; 4-40, 45, 139; 5-15, 105 to 107, 110, 132. William and Mary College Quarterly, 2d Series, 8-177, 180. The research in the County records was made for Mr. Waterman by Floyd Wills Sydnor, Esq., of Richmond, Va.

NICHOLAS WATERMAN OF MARYLAND

NICHOLAS WATERMAN settled in Anne Arundel County, Maryland, and in his will dated 8 Mar. 1670 named his son Nicholas (under 18), and a child unborn; he made his wife Ellinor executrix, and gave her his plantation on West River during her life.

He could be the "Nichas Warerman," of Marozion, aged 15, who shipped from Plymouth, England, 1 Mar. 1633/4 in the *Margarett* for St. Christophers; but if so he was over 50 when his younger child was born.

Children of Nicholas and Eleanor (———) Waterman:

+i. NICHOLAS,[2] b. [say 1660-65].
ii. Child, b. 1670.

NICHOLAS[2] WATERMAN (*Nicholas*[1]), born [say 1660-65], died ; married (probably by 1686) ANNE BARWELL, daughter of John.

Ann Waterman and Nicholas Waterman witnessed the will of Robert Phillips in Anne Arundel County, Md., 17 Apr. 1686.

The will of John Barwell of Anne Arundel County, made 6 June 1707, proved 29 Mar. 1708, gave 100 acres to son Justinian; personalty to daughters Anne Waterman and Mary Humphreys; wife Mary and son Justinian to be residuary legatees and executors.

References: Maryland Calendar of Wills, 1-63; 2-166; 3-101. New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 14-340.

NOTE

THOMAS WATTERMAN of Charles City, Md., died about 1719. Inventory taken in 1719 by Thomas Walter and Mary Stell. [County Court Note-Book, 4-10.]

DELAWARE WATERMANS

ANNA MARIA WATERMAN died 12 Nov. 1851, in 69th year. [Inscription in the Churchyard of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes') Church in Wilmington.]

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMANS, NEW JERSEY

A group of Watermans lived in Burlington County, but has not been explored. The probate index shows the following estates:

Samuel Waterman, will 1820.
Learner Waterman, inventory 1839.
Samuel B. Waterman, inventory 1844.
Amos Waterman, inventory 1863.
Hannah M. Waterman, will 1868.
Keziah Waterman, will 1890.

Maria Waterman married Aaron S. Heyer, son of Koertenius H. and Rachel (Worth) Heyer of Holmdel township, Monmouth County, N. J. Children, baptized at Ref. Dutch Church, Holmdel: *Ann W.,* bapt. 24 Aug. 1862; *Charles Edgar,* bapt. 6 Dec. 1863; *Catherine Elizabeth,* bapt. Dec. 1864. [From Richard Heyer, Waterloo, N. H.]

MISCELLANEOUS WATERMAN ITEMS

ALBERT H. WATERMAN, born at San Jose, Calif.; residence, Sebago, Maine; married EVA J. BRINKMAN. A child: *Robert Hiram,* b. in hospital, Portland, Me., 8 Sept. 1922.

ALBERT P. WATERMAN, of Orange, N. J., whose wife died before 1939, had a child: *Robert Edwards,* of Morristown, N. J.; attended Williams College; grad. Mass. Institute of Technology; Member of Phi Beta Kappa; m. at Summit, N. J., 5 Aug. 1939, Elizabeth Alice Williams, grad. Ohio Wesleyan Univ., dau. of Dr. Robert Runnels Williams.

ISAAC WATERMAN died, leaving widow Leah [sister of Regina Friedman] and daughter Dora wife of William Conley. [*Los Angeles Times,* 9 Oct. 1941.]

J. B. WATERMAN, born in Shelby County, Ky., 10 Aug. 1835; married in 1855, AMANDA BROWN of Shelby County, Ky. They moved in 1872 to Montgomery County, Ind. Children: *Elizabeth; Mary; John; Andrew.* [Beckwith, History of Montgomery County, Ind. (1881), p. 361.]

JOSEPH WATERMAN, born in New York; member of Marine Corps, stationed at Bath, Maine, Census of 1850.

LLOYD S. WATERMAN died, leaving mother Albina, brother Henry, wife Dorothy Payne, and daughter Joyce. [*Los Angeles Times,* 12 Mar. 1941.] See page 198.

MYLES WATERMAN married ETHEL REA, daughter of George R. and Lucile (White) Rea. [No dates given, Tyler's Quarterly Hist. and Gen. Magazine, 25:65.]

PHILOMELA WATERMAN is said to have been wife of ASA BUTTOLPH, [b. 1781], and lived in [Northeast, Dutchess Co., N. Y.]; one of their children, *Lucius,* b. at Wethersfield, Conn., 11 Oct. 1822, d. 29 Apr. 1891, m. at Darien, N. Y., 21 Apr. 1860, Eliza Carter. [See H. W. Carter, Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Carter (1909), p. 186; and for statements in brackets, H. R. Stiles, History of Wethersfield, 2-197.]

THOMAS WATERMAN, Census of 1800, Washington, D. C.: one male aged 26 to 45; one female 16 to 26; two males under 10.

PHILENA WATERMAN married RODERICK W. PERCY, born 21 July 1808, died 17 Aug. 1872, son of John and Mary (Pond) Percy. Children [no residences stated]:

i. JOHN HENRY, b. 20 Feb. 1830; m. ISABELLA SWARTHOUT.
ii. EDWARD WALLACE, b. 30 June 1833; m. DELIA PINE.
iii. HARRIET J., b. 10 Apr. 1837; m. WILLIAM SPEAR.
iv. HELEN E., b. 5 Sept. 1840; m. WILLIAM SMITH.
v. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 16 Apr. 1844; m. EDWARD BURHITE.
vi. RODERICK W., b. 19 Nov. 1849; d. in infancy.

WILLIAM WATERMAN m. CAROLINE PERCY, daughter of Edward Pond and Hannah (O'Brien) Percy, and niece of Roderick W. Percy.

WATERMANS FROM ENGLAND

REV. THOMAS WATERMAN OF BOSTON

Rev. Thomas Waterman, born in London, England, 31 Dec. 1774, died at Woburn, Mass., 23 Mar. 1814; married first, (intention, Charlestown, Mass., 27 Feb. 1803), Elizabeth McNiel, daughter of Capt. Archibald and Mary (Knight) McNiel; married second, at Bow, N. H., 9 Mar. 1806, Mary Gault, born 22 Dec. 1783, died 1 Apr. 1864, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Gile) Gault.

"Thomas Waterman was born in the city of London, where he received the rudiments of his education. He was subsequently, for some time, at the Dissenting College at Homerton. He was first settled as pastor of an Independent Congregation in London, but, not long after, became a Baptist, and was baptized by the Rev. Dr. Rippon. He continued his relation to the Independent Church after this change in his views; but, as he could not conscientiously baptize infants, it was not long before he resigned his charge.

"He came to the United States about 1802, bringing with him various introductory letters, and, among others, one from Dr. Rippon to Dr. Stillman, which seems to have been of great use to him. At the time of his arrival, the Baptist Church in Charlestown were looking out for a Pastor; and Mr. Waterman, having preached to them with great acceptance, received from them a unanimous call, which, shortly after, he accepted. But, though his prospects of usefulness in that relation were highly flattering, a difficulty soon arose, in connection with his marriage, which proved the occasion of his leaving the church in less than two years after his settlement.

"He preached but little for several months after this, but was called, in the mean time, to bury his wife. He now, for two or three years, supplied a Society, composed of Baptists and Pedobaptists, in the town of Bow, N. H., and during his residence there formed a second matrimonial connection. For the next two or three years, he preached in Topsham and the vicinity, in Maine. At length, by particular request, he returned to Boston to take charge of the Addison Academy, and, while thus employed, was also engaged, almost constantly, as a supply in different churches in the neighborhood.

"The Baptist church at Woburn, being destitute of a Pastor, invited him to remove his school to that place, and supply their pulpit as far as he should be able. He accepted their invitation, and entered with alacrity upon his double duties; but, finding his labours too arduous, he determined to reduce the number of his scholars, and devote more time to the interests of his flock. But just at this time his earthly career was terminated. He died

suddenly, of appoplexy, on the 23rd of March, 1814. He was an amiable man, an accomplished teacher, and an eloquent preacher."

[Sprague, Annals of the American Pulpit, vol. 6.]

Estate of Thomas Waterman, Clerk, of Woburn, Mass. The widow Mary Waterman stated that it was inconvenient for her to settle the estate of her late husband, and asked the appointment of Jacob Richardson, 25 Apr. 1814. He was appointed Administrator the next day; Waterman had died within one month previous, leaving widow and children. Mary wrote a letter regarding the estate in 1819. [Probate, Middlesex County, File No. 23,900.]

Mary Waterman of Woburn, widow, was appointed guardian of Mary Josephine, Thomas Belden, and Alfred Waterman, minors under 14, children of Thomas Waterman, Clerk, dec'd, 27 Apr. 1814; she called herself their mother; Luther Converse and Eleazer F. Pool, of Woburn, were sureties on her bond. [*ib.*, File No. 23,901.]

Children of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Gault) Waterman, first two born at Bow, N. H.:

i. MARY JOSEPHINE, b. 27 Dec. 1806; d. 14 Feb. 1900; m. at Concord, N. H., 9 Apr. 1826, JOHN MINER BRODHEAD, b. at New Canaan, N. H., 11 Nov. 1805, d. at South Newmarket, N. H., 22 Feb. 1880, son of (Rev.) John and Mary (Dodge) Brodhead. He received the degree of M. D. from Dartmouth, in 1826, and settled as a physician in South Deerfield, N. H. He became a clerk in the Treasury Department, 1829; studied law; was Second Comptroller of the Treasury, 1853 to 1857, and from 1863, retiring in 1876. Children:
   1. *Thomas Waterman,* b. 10 Dec. 1827; d. in West Indies, 20 Feb. 1855; Lieut., U.S.N.; m.; no issue.
   11. *Arthur,* d. in infancy.
   111. *Alfred,* b. 28 Feb. 1835; d. at Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., 23 Jan. 1853.

ii. THOMAS BALDWIN,* b. 7 Mar. 1809; d. at Savannah, Ga., 1842. He was graduated from Dartmouth College (B. A.), 1826.

iii. ALFRED, d. young after 1814.

References: New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 12-146; 34-324. New Hampshire Vital Records, Concord, N. H. T. B. Wyman, Charlestown Genealogies and Estates, 2-997. Charles Burleigh, The Genealogy and History of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family (1887), p. 233. Dartmouth University Catalogue. J. H. Fitts, History of Newsfields, N. H. (1912), p. 450.

RICHARD WATERMAN OF WARWICK, R. I.

RICHARD WATERMAN, born in England, about 1807, died ; married MARY ———, born in England, about 1810, died .

Census of 1850, Warwick, Kent Co., R. I.:

* Also written Belden in the guardianship papers.

		age	born	
Richard	Waterman	43	England	Weaver
Mary	"	40	"	
Benjamin	"	20	"	
Richard	"	17	"	
Martha	"	15	"	
Mary	"	13	"	
John	"	11	"	
Ann	"	9	"	
Sarah M.	"	6	R. I.	
Margaret	"	3	" "	
James	"	30	England	Supt. Mill
Jonathan	Hunt	30	"	Weaver

What became of this family?

ELIZABETH WATERMAN, born in England, about 1862; married GEORGE HARRISON, a weaver, born in England, about 1856. They were living in Cumberland, R. I., in 1899 when their ninth child was born there.

ALBERT WATERMANS OF MASS., MAINE AND CONN.

ALBERT J. WATERMAN, born at Bath, England; a manufacturer, settled in South Portland, Maine; married ANNIE M. B. CURTIS, born at Bath, England.

Children:

i. ALBERT WILLIAM, b. at Fitchburg, Mass., 9 Aug. 1896; a manufacturer; m. VICTORIA ELIZA FRENCH, b. at Pepperwood, Calif., abt. 1900. Children, b. at Portland, Me.:
   1. *Elsie Margaret Gertrude,* b. 27 Feb. 1923.
   2. ———.
   3. *Donald James,* b. 28 Dec. 1934.

ii. HAROLD JAMES, b. at Provincetown, Mass., 12 Nov. 1897; d. there 4 Aug. 1898 ae. 8 mos. 24 days.

iii. HAROLD FREDERICK, b. at Provincetown, Mass., 1 Mar. 1900; m. at South Portland, Me., 15 Sept. 1922, ALICE MARGARET OLIVER, b. at Bath, Me., 1902, dau. of John T. and Matilda (Hogan) Oliver; divorced 1935. Child, b. at Portland:
   1. *Albert Oliver,* b. 16 Apr. 1923.

iv. ———.

v. MABEL FLORENCE GERTRUDE, b. at South Portland, Me., 4 Aug. 1903.

ALBERT WATERMAN, born in England about 1884; a physical director, res. (1909) Lowell, Mass.; married CATHERINE WILLIAMS, born in England about 1887.

Child, born at Lowell, Mass.:

i. HAROLD LLOYD, b. 12 Sept. 1919.

ALBERT WATERMAN (probably the same), born in England about 1885; a physical director, res. (1924) Bridgeport, Conn.; married MARJORIE JELLERSON, born at Brooklyn, N. Y., about 1890.

Child, born at Bridgeport, Conn.:

i. MARY JOAN, b. 10 Aug. 1924.

JOHN R. WATERMAN

JOHN R. WATERMAN married THEODOSIA MADDEN.

Children:

i. ELIZABETH M. B., b. at Brentwood, Eng., abt. 1863; m. at Foxboro, Mass., 5 Feb. 1887, EDWIN ALBERT CARTER, b. at Luton, Eng., abt. 1859, a hatter, res. Foxboro, son of of George and Margaret (———) Carter.

ii. ARTHUR JOHN, b. in England, abt. 1872; a banker's clerk; m. at Boston, Mass., 25 Sept. 1901, AMY H. LANE, b. at Boston, abt. 1873, dau. of Daniel and Julia J. (Johnson) Lane. Children, b. at Boston (Dorchester):

1. *Elizabeth Lane,* b. 24 Sept. 1903.

11. *Arthur John,* b. 18 Jan. 1910; teacher, res. (1939) New York City; m. at Northampton, Mass., 30 Aug. 1939, Mary Cleave, of Northampton, b. at Los Angeles, Calif., abt. 1916, dau. of John W. and Helen (Hamilton) Cleave.

CHARLES AND THOMAS WATERMAN OF BARRE, N. Y.

CHARLES WATERMAN, and a brother THOMAS, from Kent, England, settled about 1852 in Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y., and Charles died there 28 Dec. 1878. He is buried in Love Cemetery on Roy Mathe's farm in Barre, and his inscription has been read that he died 28 Dec. 1879, aged 70 years.

Thomas and Ann Waterman bought land in Barre, 9 May 1868, from Amanda C. Silkendie (formerly Amanda C. Winchell, now wife of George Silkendie). [Deeds, Orleans County, 68-344.]

N. Y. Census of 1855, Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y. :

	age		*born*	
Charles Waterman	45	Laborer	England	res. 3 yrs. in town

[living with the family of Andrew Harwich who was born in Rensselaer Co.]

	age		*born*	
Thomas Waterman	45		England	res. 3 yrs. in town
Ann "	46	wife	"	" " " " "

U. S. Census of 1860, Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	
Thomas Waterman	52		Old England	farm hand
Ann "	51		" "	

	age	*born*
Charles Waterman	47	Old England

[in family of Andrew and Eliza Harwick]

N. Y. Census of 1865, Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y.:

	age		*born*	
Thomas Waterman	59	Laborer	England	Once married
Ann "	57	wife	"	" "
				parent of 3 children

The will of Charles Waterman of Barre, made 4 Nov. 1878, gave bequests to brother Thomas; friend William Thorpe, 2nd; sisters Ann Brignall and Margaret Forman; and appointed friend William Thorpe sole executor; signed with mark. [Probate Rec. Orleans County, 12-194.]

The petition of William Thorpe, executor, states that Charles Waterman died in Barre on or about 28 Dec. 1878, leaving no father, mother, widow or child. Next of kin:

Ame* Brignell	sister	Silver Creek, Mich.
Margaret Forman	sister	Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y.
Thomas Waterman	brother	Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y.
Henry Waterman	brother	Chart Sutton Farmans Farm, near Staplehurst, Kent, Old England
James Waterman	brother	Staples Station, Kent, Old England

THOMAS WATERMAN OF WESTFIELD, N. Y.

THOMAS WATERMAN, from England, had children:

i. THOMAS.

ii. EDWARD, m. ———. Several children, of whom:

1. *Genevieve,* bookkeeper at Buick Agency, Westfield, N. Y.

iii. BRUCE J., b. abt. 1870; res. (1937) Westfield, N. Y.; m. ABBIE BEADLE.

Reference: Frank B. Lamb, Westfield, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 1937.

JAMES WATERMAN OF ARCADE, N. Y.

JAMES WATERMAN, born in England, about 1814, died ; married SOPHIA HAWKS, born in England, about 1818.

Census of 1870, Arcade, Wyoming Co., N. Y.:

		age	*born*
James Waterman		56	England
Sophia	"	52	"
Robert	"	15	"
Charles	"	12	"

[Descendants of Robert1 Waterman of Marshfield, Mass., also lived in Arcade.]

Children of James and Sophia (Hawks), Waterman, born in England:

i. ROBERT, b. abt. 1855.

+ii. CHARLES J., b. 11 Dec. 1857; d. 1 Nov. 1919.

CHARLES J. WATERMAN *(James),* born in England, 11 Dec. 1857, died at Java, Wyoming Co., N. Y., 1 Nov. 1919; married SARAH ———.

The will of Charles J. Waterman, dated 17 Apr. 1919, gave all his estate to his wife Sarah. Her petition for probate, dated 24 Nov. 1919, states that he died in Java in Nov. 1919, leaving a son James and a daughter Sadie Stroh, both of Java and of full age. [Wills, Wyoming County, 28-119.]

* It is not certain whether this name is meant for Ann or Amy.

James C. Waterman died at Java, 9 Apr. 1933, intestate; the petition names the heirs:

		age				
Alta Waterman	wife	29		res. Arcade, N. Y.		
Charles "	son	7, 22 Nov. 1932	"	"	"	"
Robert "	"	5, 10 June 1932	"	"	"	"
Bettie "	dau.	4, 24 Aug. 1932	"	"	"	"
Billie "	son	1, 5 June 1932	"	"	"	"

[1933 File, Wyoming County.]

Children:

i. JAMES C., b. ; d. at Java, 9 Apr. 1933; m. ALTA ———, b. abt. 1904.
Children:
I. *Charles,* b. 22 Nov. 1925.
II. *Robert,* b. 10 June 1927.
III. *Bettie,* b. 24 Aug. 1928.
IV. *Billie,* b. 5 June 1931.

ii. SADIE, m. ——— STROH.

Reference: Death Certificate of Charles J. Waterman, Java, N. Y.

JOHN WATERMAN OF SALEM, MICH.

JOHN WATERMAN, born in England, about 1805, died 28 Sept. 1890; married HARRIET BONNER, born about 1804.

Census of 1850, Salem, Washtenaw Co., Mich.:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	45	England	Farmer
Harriet "	46	"	
John B. "	20	"	
Richard B. "	19	N. Y.	
Harriet E. "	16	" "	
Sarah A. "	12	" "	
Percilla "	6	" "	
Alfred "	4	" "	

Petition for administration filed 14 Oct. 1890; John Waterman died 28 Sept. 1890. Heirs-at-law: Charles Waterman of Grand Rapids, Mich.; John B. Waterman of Salem, Washtenaw Co., Mich.; Richard B. Waterman of Northville, Wayne Co., Mich.; Harriet E. Wellitz of Northville, Mich.; Pracilla Woodworth of Lyons, Oakland Co., Mich.; Mary E. White of Rochester, Mich.; and the children of Alfred S. Waterman of said Salem, viz. Roy and Wilbur Waterman. The will of John Waterman, made 1 Apr. 1890, recites that he is 84 years of age, and names children, Charles Waterman, John B. Waterman, Richard Waterman, Harriett E. Willetts, Mary E. White, Precilla Woodworth, and the heirs of deceased son Alfred S.; son John B. and grandson George E. to be executors. [Probate, Wayne County, Mich., File No. 16,214.]

Children of John and Harriet (Bonner) Waterman, first born at Farnum, England, others in N. Y. State:

i. JOHN BONNER, b. 22 Nov. 1829; d. 4 Nov. 1903; a farmer, of Salem, Mich.; m. 20 Apr. 1853, ELEANOR POMEROY, b. at Ovid, N. Y., 10 Sept. 1828, d. 11 Mar. 1902, dau. of Daniel and Malah (Blake) Pomeroy. Children, b. at Salem:
   1. *Mary Eleanor,* b. 24 Jan. 1854; d. 14 Nov. 1872.
   II. *Charles Pomeroy,* b. 4 Mar. 1856; d. 9 Jan. 1881.
   III. *Frank Augustus,* b. 19 May 1859; living (1911), unm.
   IV. *Helen Ann,* b. 6 May 1861; m. 8 Mar. 1888, Henry C. Hutton, of Westmoreland, Kans.; res. Ludington, Mich. Children:
      (1) Ruth Hutton, b. at Kearney, Neb., 4 Jan. 1889.
      (2) Kenneth, b. at Westmoreland, Kans., 13 Mar. 1891.
      (3) Gertrude, b. at Westmoreland, Kans., 15 Mar. 1893.
      (4) Harriet, b. at Ludington, Mich., 19 Dec. 1898.
   V. *George Alfred,* b. 15 Dec. 1867; m. Aug. 1894, Marilla Murray.
   VI. *Dewey Bonner,* b. 6 July 1873; a plumber, res. Ypsilanti, Mich.; m. 24 Oct. 1900, Henrietta Ethel Austin, b. 7 July 1878, dau. of L. Judson and Lillie (Shankland) Austin. Child:
      (1) Ralph Bonner, b. at Ypsilanti, 20 Sept. 1908.

ii. RICHARD B., b. abt. 1831; res. (1890) Northville, Mich.

iii. HARRIET E., b. abt. 1834; res. (1890) Northville, Mich.; m. ——— WELLITZ.

iv. SARAH A., b. abt. 1838.

v. PRISCILLA, b. abt. 1844; res. (1890) Lyons, Mich.; m. ——— WOODWORTH.

vi. ALFRED S., b. abt. 1846; m. and had: *Roy* and *Wilbur.*

vii. MARY E., res. (1890) Rochester, Mich.; m. ——— WHITE.

viii. CHARLES, probably the eldest, res. Grand Rapids, Mich.

Reference: A. A. Pomeroy, History and Genealogy of the Pomeroy Family (1912), p. 490.

ALFRED GEORGE WATERMAN OF LONDON, ONTARIO

ALFRED GEORGE WATERMAN, born in London, Eng.; married ELIZABETH PARRISH, born in London, Eng.

They settled in London, Ontario, where most of their children live.

Children, born at London, Ontario:

i. VERNON.

ii. ALBERT GEORGE.

iii. FREDERICK CHARLES.

iv. MABEL ELIZABETH.

v. ETTA.

vi. ALFRED GEORGE, res. (1937) Monterey Park, Calif.; m. RUBY ———. Child:
   1. *Bruce Adair.*

vii. NELLIE MAY.

Reference: Alfred G. Waterman, Monterey Park, Calif., 1937.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM HENRY WATERMAN OF LONDON

WILLIAM HENRY WATERMAN, father of:

WILLIAM HENRY WATERMAN, who was engaged in the foundry business

in London. It is related that about 1800 when on his way home from work he was seized by a "press gang" and served as a gunner in the British Navy. He m. MARY ELIZABETH BURWOOD.

Children (not in order of birth):

i. WILLIAM, went to Melbourne, Australia; had two daughters.
ii. MARY, m. THOMAS CHAPMAN, builder of first R. R. in Chile.
iii. ESTHER, m. ——— GIBSON, a silk merchant.
iv. JOHN, educated for the Episcopal ministry.
v. FREDERICK, is said to have been very tall and an officer in the British Navy. His sons were R. R. engineers. Two sons went to Argentine; and a daughter married a college professor and died in India while with her husband on a botanical expedition.
vi. GEORGE, lived in North Fleet Street, London.
vii. CAROLINE (twin).
viii. CATHERINE (twin).
ix. JOSEPH DAVID, d. in America, thought to have m. an actress. He was a foundry man, and it is claimed moulded the two brass cannon called the "Twin Sisters" used at the battle of San Jacinto in the Texas Revolution.
+x. EDWIN, b. at 25 Great Guilford Street, London (Surrey), 27 May 1825, bapt. at Christ Church, attended St. Saviour's (Southworth).

EDWIN WATERMAN *(William Henry)*, born at London, England, 27 May 1825, died at Knoxville, Tenn., 24 Aug. 1912; married at Georgetown, D. C., 19 Oct. 1854, ELIZABETH O. YOUNG, born 22 Feb. 1835, died at Houston, Texas, 15 Aug. 1905.

He came to the United States with one of his brothers in his youth.

Children:

+i. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 30 Aug. 1855; res. (1937) Arcadia, Calif.
ii. MARY ANN ELIZABETH, b. 17 Jan. 1857; d. 16 Dec. 1877, unm.
+iii. EDWIN, b. 28 Aug. 1858; d. 17 Sept. 1925.
iv. JOHN GEORGE, b. 26 Aug. 1860; d. 13 May 1881.
v. ROBERT ROSE, b. 18 Mar. 1863; d. 13 Mar. 1873.
vi. ESTHER ELIZABETH, b. 23 Oct. 1865; d. 6 May 1873.
vii. FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. ; d. at La Grange, Ga., 16 May 1919.
viii. WALTER THOMAS, b. ; d. at Atlanta, Ga., 18 Sept. 1909; m. (1) CHARLOTTE LONGMAN; m. (2) RUTH SWITZER.
ix. JAMES RICHARD, b. 10 Dec. 1872; d. 25 Mar. 1873.
x. FRANCIS SUTHERLAND, b. 25 May 1874; res. (1913) Harvey, Ill.; m. ———. Child:
1. *Francis.*

WILLIAM HENRY WATERMAN *(Edwin, William Henry)*, born 30 Aug. 1855, living (1937) Arcadia, Calif.; married 27 Feb. 1879, MATILDA M. SHAFFER.

Children:

i. MARY L., b. 18 Apr. 1880; d. 6 Feb. 1933; m. ——— PARSONS. No children.
ii. HERBERT EDWIN, b. at Terre Haute, Ind., 8 Feb. 1882; res. (1937) Arcadia, Calif.; m. at Relay, Md., 6 June 1906, JULIA SULTAN, b. at Baltimore, Md., 9 Feb. 1884, dau. of Henry and Lena (Von Spetznas) Sultan. He was educated in the public

schools, and Massey Business College, Houston, Texas; graduated from Dept. of Pharmacy, University of Maryand, 1905; D. D. S. (University of Maryland), 1915. Children:

i. *Robert Edwin,* b. at Relay, Md., 24 Jan. 1914; m. Rosemary Spangler of Monrovia, Calif.

ii. *Ralph William,* b. at Hampton, Va., 18 July 1920.

iii. GLADYS BURWOOD, b. 17 July 1889; unm. (1937).

EDWIN WATERMAN *(Edwin, William Henry),* born 28 Aug. 1858, died at Knoxville, Tenn., 17 Sept. 1925; married EMMA POWELL.

He lived in Knoxville, Tenn.; Detroit, Mich., 1900; Memphis, Tenn., 1902; Huntsville, Tex., 1908; Anniston, Ala., 1910; Knoxville, Tenn., 1911; Fountain City, Tenn., 1913.

Children:

i. Daughter, unm. (1934).

ii. Daughter, unm. (1934).

iii. HARRY CLIFFORD, b. at Knoxville, Tenn., 4 Feb. 1899; res. unm. (1934) Fountain City, Tenn. Farmer; U. S. Narcotic Agent; Episcopalian.

References: Herbert Edwin Waterman, Arcadia, Cailf., 1937. Harry Clifford Waterman, Fountain City, Tenn., 1934.

FAMILY OF EDWIN WATERMAN OF LONDON

EDWIN WATERMAN of Battersea, London, England, died about 1883; married EMILY RUSSELL, who died about 1930. She married second, George Fox, and came to America about 1884 with her children.

Children:

i. AMY ETHEL, m. JAMES W. CALLEY, of Chicago, Ill. Child:

1. *Willard James.*

ii. EDWIN, res. (1936) Chicago, Ill.; m. twice; had 3 sons and 2 daughters.

iii. ARTHUR T., res. (1936) Chicago, Ill.; m. MARGARET MCGADY; had 1 son (m. and had issue) and 1 dau.

iv. ERNEST WILLIAM, b. in Battersea, London, 30 Aug. 1880; res. (1936) Chicago, Ill.; m. 9 Aug. 1902, FRANCES MARGARET KIM. Children:

1. *Earl William,* b. 9 Sept. 1906; m. 28 Mar. 1936, Marjory Tippetts.

11. *Russell A.,* b. 16 Sept. 1914.

Reference: Ernest William Waterman, Chicago, Ill., 1936.

DANIEL WATERMAN OF EVANS, N. Y.

DANIEL WATERMAN, born in England, in 1826 (gravestone), died at Evans, Erie Co., N. Y., 3 Nov. 1899; married MARY ———, born in England, in 1828 (gravestone), died in 1912.

He first bought land in Erie County, 30 Nov. 1853, and with wife Mary sold land in Evans, 1 June 1855. [Deeds, Erie County, 154-359; 163-156.]

This family is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Angola, Evans township, Erie County. There is also a stone to Sarah Ann Waterman (1826-1922); the interment record states that she d. 10 June 1922 ae. 96. She was presumably a sister of Daniel.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Evans, Erie Co., N. Y. (taken 11 June):

	age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
Daniel Watterman	26		England	1
Mary "	24	wife	"	1
Sarah E. "	4	child	Erie Co.	1
William H. "	8/12	"	" "	8/12

The will of Daniel Waterman of Evans, dated 5 Jan. 1899, proved 1 Nov. 1900, named his wife, three sons and two daughters. The petition named the heirs at law and next of kin:

	age		*born*
Mary Waterman	70	wife	Angola, N. Y.
Sarah E. Hilliker	50	daughter	Smith Mills, N. Y.
William H. Waterman	46	son	Angola, N. Y.
Edward Nelson Waterman	44	son	Angola, N. Y.
Marcy M. Green	42	daughter	Smith Mills, N. Y.
Walter J. Waterman	28	son	Angola, N. Y.

[Probate Rec. Erie County, 63-382; File 48891.]

Children of Daniel and Mary (———) Waterman:

i. SARAH E., b. abt. 1851; m. ——— HILLIKER, of Smith Mills, N. Y.

ii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. abt. Oct. 1854; d. at Evans, N. Y., 18 Apr. 1910; m. CARRIE A. ———. His will, dated 6 June 1903, left all to his wife; the petition, dated 14 Oct. 1910, named the wife and daughter below [Probate Rec. Erie County, 89-22; File 49824]. Children:

  1. *Nellie M.*, b. ; m. ——— Crotty, of Angola in township of Evans, N. Y.

  11. *Harry*, b. in 1883; d. in 1901 (gravestone).

iii. EDWARD NELSON, b. abt. 1856.

iv. MARCY M., b. abt. 1858; m. ——— GREEN, of Smith Mills, N. Y.

v. WALTER J., b. abt. 1872.

MISCELLANEOUS

EDWARD WATERMAN married ELIZABETH ———. Child:

JAMES, b. in England, abt. 1825; m. at Charlestown, Mass., 18 June 1858, MARY (———) PICTOR, b. in England, abt. 1813.

JAMES WATERMAN married HARRIET ———. Child:

SAMUEL, b. in England, abt. 1870; a dyer; m. at Lowell, Mass., 12 Jan. 1892, ALICE MEDLEY, b. in England, abt. 1868, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (———) Medley.

U. S. Census of 1860, Sycamore, DeKalb Co., Ill.:

	age	*born*	
John Waterman	25	England	laborer
Sarah "	14	"	

(listed in family of Thomas and Ann Cornwall, born in England)

The same year, Watermans descended from both Robert[1] and Richard[1] were also living in Sycamore.

Charles Armstrong Waterman, an Englishman, lived and died in Bridgetown, Barbados, B. W. I.; a wholesale grocer, owner of considerable city property and a sugar plantation; made frequent trips to England; died in 1895; married Sarah Jane Chubb. He had brothers: John Alleyn Waterman, a planter, of Antigua; and Henry Waterman, who went to Canada about 1875. Only child:

i. Henry Ernest, b. 23 Jan. 1870; an electrician; Episcopalian; dropped first name (Henry); came to New York in 1890; res. (1936) Kansas City, Mo.; m. 4 May 1916, Isabelle Bearden of Knoxville, Tenn. No issue.

William Waterman, born at Birchanger, Essex, England, 1788, died 13 July 1874; married Elizabeth Warwick, of Essex, England. Their daughter, *Frances,* born at Birchanger, Feb. 1809 or 1810, died 4 Feb. 1894; married Simeon Sanders; their grandson, Arthur Dall, res. (1938) Raymond, Alberta, Canada.

Garry Waterman, born in England, about 1837, died ; married Esther ———, born in Otsego County, N. Y., about 1843.

He and his wife were listed in the N. Y. Census of 1855 at Decatur, Otsego, Co., N. Y., where at that time a number of the Robert Waterman of Marshfield family were living.

Maurice Waterman, born in Maidstone, co. Kent, England; res. (1936) 656 West 179th Street, New York City, in this country about fourteen years.

Thomas Waterman, b. Isle of France, d. at Piermont, N. H., 26 Feb. 1887 ae. 95, unm.; laborer.

Charles Melbourne Waterman lived and died at Croydon, Surrey, England; his widow Maria lived (1937) at East Kildonan, Winnipeg, Manitoba. A son, *George,* emigrated to the United States about 1902, and was the the only member of the family to become an American citizen. A daughter, *Helen* (Mrs. Messenger) lived (1937) in Winnipeg with her mother. Information from Ada M. (Mrs. George) Waterman, Port Colborne, Ontario, Canada.

Albert Waterman m. Katharine Williams, b. at Cookham, Eng., 6 Feb. 1888, d. at Fairhaven, Mass., 12 Apr. 1921 ae. 33-2-6.

Albert Waterman, a spinner, b. in England, by wife Elizabeth, b. in England, had a daughter *Mabel* (the third child), b. at Pawtucket, R. I., 20 Oct. 1887.

ALBERT C. WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1894; a candy-maker; m. EDITH STAINER, b. in England, abt. 1894.

Children (parents res. Somerville, Mass.):

i. CHESTER FRANK, b. at Boston (Hospital), 4 Mar. 1925.
ii. RUSSELL ALBERT, b. at Cambridge (Hospital), 4 Mar. 1927.

FRANK E. WATERMAN, b. in England; a butcher; m. MARGARET O'BRIEN, b. in England.

Children (incomplete):

i. FREDERICK DANIEL DAVID, b. in London, Eng., abt. 1913; a shipper, res. Somerville, Mass.; m. at Malden, Mass., 14 June 1936, KITTY ROLFE, b. at Dover, Eng., abt. 1914.
ii. JOHN PHILLIPS, b. at Boston, Mass., 5 Mar. 1927; d. there 21 July 1927.

FRED WATERMAN, b. in England; a painter; m. JANE REYNOLDS, b. in England. Child: *Louis A.*, b. at Taunton, Mass., 5 Oct. 1905.

FRED C. WATERMAN, m. MARY JACKSON, b. in England, Jan. 1864, d. at Lowell, Mass., 2 July 1916 ae. 52 yrs. 6 mos., dau. of Abraham Jackson.

JAMES WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1859, d. at Hartford, Conn., 15 Sept. 1933 ae. 74 (res. East Hartford); m. EMMA GILBERT.

JAMES WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1869, son of John and Ellen (Hale); m. (first marriage) at Springfield, Mass., 31 Oct. 1923, EMMA JANE CHAMPION, b. at Niantic, Conn., abt. 1870, her second marriage, widowed, dau. of Jonathan and Martha Root.

HUGH A. WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1898, son of Alford and Emily (Bush); a shipper; m. at Boston, Mass., 4 Sept. 1926, JEAN BREIGNAN, b. in Scotland, abt. 1902, dau. of John and Agnes (Jamieson) Breignan.

Children, b. at Boston:

i. HUGH JOHN, b. 3 Mar. 1931.
ii. ROGER SYDNEY, b. 20 Mar. 1935.

JOSEPH WATERMAN, b. in London, Eng., abt. 1900; m. SADIE SOTO or SATO, b. in Salonike, Greece, abt. 1908. A daughter was b. and d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 22 Aug. 1937.

JOHN WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1827; listed in the Census of 1850, aged 23, in York, Dane Co., Wis.

WILLIAM WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1861-2; a waiter; m. ———, b. in Ireland, abt. 1857; a son, 8th child and 4th living, b. at Danbury, Conn., 23 Apr. 1897.

WILLIAM WATERMAN, b. in Scotland, abt. 1887; m. JENNIE STEVENSON, b.

in Scotland, abt. 1887; their 7th child, *Regina Anne,* b. at New Haven, Conn., 11 Feb. 1917.

WILLIAM WATERMAN, b. in England, abt. 1816; a farmer; m. MELISSA ———, b. in Vt., abt. 1817; in 1850 Census, res. Washington, Macomb Co., Mich., with children:

i. THOMAS, b. in Canada, abt. 1842.
ii. JAMES, b. in Canada, abt. 1845.
iii. ALBERT, b. in Mich., abt. 1847.

NEWFOUNDLAND WATERMANS

GROUP I

WILLIAM WATERMAN of Poole, co. Dorset, England, was father of:

WILLIAM WATERMAN, born in Poole, lived in Fogo, Newfoundland. He was father of:

JOSIAH WATERMAN, born at Fogo, Newfoundland, in 1844, died at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1913, buried in Newfoundland; married first, at Fogo, in 1865, SUSAN DAVEY, born at Fogo, in 1838, died there in 1887, daughter of William and Louisa Davey; married second, at Fogo, in 1901, SARAH JONES, born at Fogo, 27 July 1856, died at Beverly, Mass., 14 Sept. 1919, aged 63-1-17, buried at Swampscott, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Seamel) Jones. He was an exporter of codfish, of Fogo; Protestant Episcopal Church.

Children of Josiah and Susan (Davey) Waterman, born at Fogo:

i. ELIZABETH, b. 7 May 1865; m. in 1888, THOMAS REES, of St. Johns, Newfoundland.

ii. WALTER, b. 7 May 1867; res. (1934) Rochester, N. Y.; m. at Rochester, 29 Apr. 1896, ELLEN CUDDY. Children:

1. *Blanche Clara,* b. 27 Oct. 1899; m. at Cleveland, Ohio, 10 Aug. 1921, Harold Logan Emerson. They res. (1934) Shaker Heights, Ohio. Children:

(1) Doris Joan, b. 18 Aug. 1924.

(2) Oliver Farrar, b. 10 May 1927.

(3) Judith Blanche, b. 14 Oct. 1929.

II. *Mercedes Ellen,* res. unm. (1934), Rochester, N. Y.

iii. BLANCHE, b. 4 July 1870; d. at Fogo, in 1893, unm.

iv. CLARA LOUISE, b. 30 June 1872; d. at St. Johns, Newfoundland, in 1891.

GROUP II

1. WILLIAM WATERMAN, of St. Johns, Newfoundland, married JANE RYLAND BURTON, born at St. Johns, about 1800, died at Cambridge, Mass., 5 Mar. 1855, aged 55 or 59.

Among their children were:

i. JAMES, b. at St. Johns, abt. 1827; d. at Athol, Mass., 2 Oct. 1908 ae. 82; m. (1) ———; m. (2) at Athol, Mass., 2 May 1869, JULIA A. DAVIS, b. at Northampton, Mass., abt. 1825, d. at Springfield, Mass., 13 Feb. 1892 ae. 67, dau. of David and Roxana (———) Davis, described as her second marriage.

2+ii. RICHARD WILLIAM, b. 8 Nov. 1836; d. 13 May 1920.

2. RICHARD WILLIAM WATERMAN *(William),* born at St. Johns, Newfoundland, 8 Nov. 1836, died at Athol, Mass., 13 May 1920, aged 83-6-5; married at Cambridge, Mass., 1 Jan. 1861, HENRIETTA FLORENCE TAYLOR, born at North Reading, Mass., 8 Mar. 1845, died at Athol, 29 Jan. 1901, aged 55-10-21, daughter of Charles and Mary E. (Whittridge) Taylor.

He was a printer and publisher.

Cora Adella Davis, born at Warren, Ware Co., Mass., 16 Aug. 1868, with no parents or relatives living, and under the care and guardianship of R. William Waterman of Athol since Aug. 1872, was granted the right to change her name to Hattie May Waterman, 12 Nov. 1889. [Probate Rec. Worcester County, Series B, 9912.]

Petition for administration on the estate of Henrietta F. Waterman of Athol, who died 29 Jan. 1901, named the heirs as her husband, R. William Waterman, son Marshall B. Waterman, and grandchildren R. Burton Waterman and Florence M. Newton. [Probate Rec. Worcester County, Series B.]

Children of Richard William and Henrietta Florence (Taylor) Waterman, first born at Cambridge, others at Barre, Mass.:

3+i. Charles Alfred James, b. 26 Sept. 1861; d. 26 Mar. 1889.
ii. George Burton, b. 15 May 1864; d. at Barre, 16 Oct. 1865 ae. 1 yr. 5 mos.
4+iii. Marshall Buttrick, b. 15 July 1866; d. 9 Mar. 1939.

3. Charles Alfred James Waterman *(Richard William, William)*, born at Cambridge, Mass., 26 Sept. 1861, died at Athol, Mass., 26 Mar. 1889, aged 27 yrs. 6 mos.; a printer; married at North Reading, Mass., 13 Apr. 1882, Florence Weston Eaton, born at North Reading, 7 Dec. 1860, living (1938) Syracuse, N. Y., daughter of James Larkin and Ellen Eliza (Emerson) Eaton.

The estate and guardianship records state his date of death and birthdates of the two children; at the desire of his widow, administration was granted to his father, R. William Waterman. [Probate Rec., Worcester County, Series B, 9160 and 17215.]

Children of Charles Alfred James and Florence Weston (Eaton) Waterman, born at Athol, Mass.:

i. Florence May, b. 7 Feb. 1883; res. (1938) Syracuse, N. Y.; m. at Athol, 26 June 1906, Harold Charles Newton, a college professor, b. at Turner's Falls, Mass., 21 Aug. 1882, son of Truman Charles and Bessie Louise (Huntley) Newton. Children:
    1. *Alwin Burton,* b. at Athol, 8 Aug. 1907; res. (1938) York, Pa.; m. at Athol, in 1932, Iola Hobbs of Millinockett, Me.
    11. *Donald Charles,* b. at Hebron, Me., 1 Oct. 1908; res. (1938) Syracuse, N. Y.; m. at Syracuse, in 1935, Marian Frisbee.
ii. Richard Burton, b. 31 Mar. 1887; res. (1938) Athol, Mass.; m. at Bradford, N. H., 10 Oct. 1907, Helen Russell Barber, b. at Athol, 19 Nov. 1889, d. there 28 Jan. 1933 ae. 43-2-9, dau. of Harding Russell and Alice E. (Nims) Barber. Children, b. at Athol:
    1. *Margaret Barber,* b. 6 Oct. 1909; res. (1938) Madison, Wis.
    11. *Alice Elizabeth,* b. 12 Aug. 1911.
    111. *Richard Burton,* b. at Gardner (Hospital), Mass., 8 Nov. 1924.

4. MARSHALL BUTTRICK WATERMAN *(Richard William, William)*, born at Barre, Mass., 15 July 1866, died at Haines City, Fla., 9 Mar. 1939; married first, at Athol, 26 July 1888, ALICE EMILY STARRETT, born at Newburyport, Mass., 3 Feb. 1867, died at Athol, 12 Apr. 1920, aged 52-2-9, daughter of Leroy S. and Lydia W. (Bartlett) Starrett; married second, at Gardner, Mass., 9 Jan. 1923, FANNY BELLE CROSBY, born at Gardner, Mass., 27 May 1874, died at Athol, 3 Sept. 1928, daughter of Henry Lyman and Mary Isadore (Hyde) Crosby; married third, at North Haven, Conn., 17 June 1929, BESSIE C. (CROSBY) GOODSPEED, of West Somerville, Mass., born at Charlestown, Mass., about 1879, daughter of Milo Hinsdale and Susan M. C. (Pedrick) Crosby.

He came to Athol, Mass., with his parents as a child, and early in life was associated in the publishing business of his father, on the *Athol Chronicle*. Later he went to Gardner as publisher of the *Gardner Journal*, one of the Waterman chain of newspapers. Shortly after his marriage to the daughter of the founder of the L. S. Starrett Tool Company, he became associated with that business of which he was still a director at the time of his death. He was a member of Star Lodge of Masons, Junior Royal Arch Chapter, Athol Commandery, Knights Templar, and was an honorary member of Boston Lodge of Shriners; a 32° Mason, member of Tully Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of the Athol Rotary Club. He died at his winter home in Florida.

Children of Marshall Buttrick and Alice Emily (Starrett) Waterman, born at Athol, Mass.:

i. EIDA STARRETT, b. 18 Nov. 1889; res. unm. (1939) Athol, Mass.

ii. HELEN LAVINIA, b. 5 Dec. 1892; m. at Athol, 30 Nov. 1916, BENJAMIN MALCOLM HARRIS, b. at Kingston, Mass., abt. 1893, d. at North Haven, Conn., 12 Mar. 1939, son of Rev. Benjamin R. and Agnes A. (Wilder) Harris. He was graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., 1913, and in 1916 at Newton Theological Institute; M.A. (University of Vermont, 1918). In 1916 and 1917 he served as pastor of the Baptist Church in Fairfax, Vt., and in the latter year also served as Y.M.C.A. secretary at the University of Vermont. During the World War, in 1918 and 1919, he was Y.M.C.A. secretary at the Naval Torpedo Station, Newport, R. I. He then returned to the ministry, taking the pastorate of the Baptist Church in Arlington, R. I., where he remained until 1923. During this period, he was also a lecturer in philosophy at Brown University. He was pastor of the Unitarian Church in Albany, N. Y., 1923-26. He settled in North Haven in 1926; studied at the Yale Law School, 1926 and 1927; was active in the community life of the suburb of New Haven where he lived, being at one time president of the Spring Glen Club, and the organizing pastor of community religious services which grew into the Church of Christ in Spring Glen. In 1928 he took the stump in behalf of the candidacy of Alfred E. Smith for president, and in 1932 he ran for State Senator from the 12th District. On 1 Feb. 1937, he was appointed U. S. Probation Officer. He was a member of the North Haven Board of Education; North Haven Public Health Associa-

tion; Star Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Athol, Mass.; Trinity Church in New Haven; the Knights of St. Patrick, New Haven, and the Brown Club of New York City. He was a director of Goodwill Industries of New Haven, and a member of the Yale Library Associates. Children:

i. *Elizabeth Natalie.*
ii. *Marshall Norman.*
iii. *Richard.*
iv. *David.*

iii. RICHARD WILLIAM, b. 7 June 1901; res. (1938) Athol, Mass.; m. at Athol, 23 June 1923, MILDRED L. FORBES, b. at Royalston, Mass., abt. 1901, dau. of Levreus G. and Cora E. (Howe) Forbes. They have an adopted daughter:

i. *Joan Elizabeth,* b. at Boston, Mass., 8 Dec. 1927 [Vivian MacDonald].

MISCELLANEOUS NEWFOUNDLAND WATERMANS

ROBERT WATERMAN, born in Newfoundland, married PHOEBE EATON. Child, born in Newfoundland:

i. LAVINIA, b. abt. 1880; m. at Lynn, Mass., 29 Oct. 1903, MOSES GOSS, b. in Newfoundland, abt. 1880, son of Nathaniel R. and Mary Ann (Shepard) Goss.

JOHN WATERMAN married ELLEN CAVANAGE. Child, born in Newfoundland:

i. MARGARET MARY, b. abt. 1899; m. at Watertown, Mass., 7 Nov. 1923, HERBERT PUTNAM DANE, an optician, b. at Cambridge, Mass., abt. 1902, son of Herbert W. and Cassie (Gillis) Dane.

JOSEPH WATERMAN married LILLIE YOUNG. Child, born in Newfoundland:

i. ANN, b. abt. 1912; m. at Malden, Mass., 21 Aug. 1937, EARL H. SELIG, b. in Nova Scotia, abt. 1900, a widower, son of Thomas and Martha (Fancy) Selig.

References for Newfoundland Watermans: Mercedes Ellen Waterman, Rochester, N. Y., 1934. Richard Burton Waterman, Athol, Mass., 1938. Mass. Vital Statistics. L. B. Caswell, Athol, Massachusetts, Past and Present (1899). *Springfield Union,* 10 and 18 Mar. 1939 (obituary and estate of Marshall B. Waterman). B. K. Emerson, The Ipswich Emersons (1900), p. 333. E. N. Leonard, Newton Genealogy (1915), p. 832.

WATERMANS FROM HOLLAND

SIEMAN DEVRIES WATERMAN [also known as Simon Waterman], born at Vianayon de Leck, Holland, about 1884; a salesman and storekeeper; married ROSIE KLEIN, born at Vasaros Nomey, Hungary, about 1875. Children (others not learned):

v. HOWARD, b. at Hartford, Conn., 3 June 1915.
vi. DAVID DEVRIES, b. at Hartford, Conn., 22 Mar. 1917.

WATERMANS FROM IRELAND

JAMES WATERMAN, aged 23, born in Ireland, listed in the family of Rowland Soule, farmer, Wolcott, Wayne Co., N. Y., Census of 1850.

WATERMANS FROM GERMANY

SIGMUND WATERMAN, M.D., OF NEW YORK CITY

SIGMUND WATERMAN, born at Bruck, near Erlangen, in Bavaria, Germany, 22 Feb. 1819, died at New York City, 16 Mar. 1899; married first, JOHANNAH ———, born in Bavaria, Germany, about 1805, died at New Haven, Conn., 23 Jan. 1845, aged 39 [*New Haven Palladium,* 24 Jan. 1845]; married second, at New Haven, 8 Aug. 1848, HANNAH WURSBURG, of Wurzburg, Germany.

He studied in the University of Erlangen before his emigration to America in 1840. He settled in New Haven as a merchant, and a chance meeting with one of the professors led to his employment as Instructor in German in Yale College, 1844-47. In the meantime he had begun his medical studies, and was thus the first Jew to receive a degree from Yale.

On graduation, he began practice in New York City, and enjoyed a rapid rise in his profession. In 1857 he was made Police Surgeon, and filled that post for thirty years. In the Civil War he was appointed Draft Surgeon by Governor Morgan and did good work during the riots of 1863. He made a special study of spectroscopic analysis, and in 1868 was instrumental in its introduction into medical practice. He was for fifteen years physician of the Hebrew Orphan Asylum of New York, and for a few years before the failure of his health was Professor of the Diseases of the Genito-Urinary Organs in the Eclectic Medical College of the City of New York. He was one of the founders, and medical director until his death, of the Home for Aged and Infirm at Yonkers, and was active in other charitable and medical institutions. He was also one of the founders of the Maimonides Library.

He was a man of exceptional gifts, and high-minded in his sympathies and

in his life, which was one of tireless service to his fellow-men. He retained his faculties unimpaired until the end, which came suddenly, from heart trouble, at his home in New York City, on 16 Mar. 1899. By his last will, upwards of 200 volumes from his medical library were left to the Yale Medical School.

Three sons and a daughter by first wife.

"In this city at the Jewish Synagogue in Grand St. on the 8th inst. by Michael Milander (Vorsanger) Mr. Sigmund Waterman to Miss Hannah Wursburg of Wurzburg, Germany." [*New Haven Palladium,* 11 Aug. 1848.]

Reference: Obituary Record of Yale College, 1880-1900.

CONNECTICUT WATERMANS

Leopold Waterman, born in Germany, about 1823, died ; married 11 Sept. 1845, Nannie Mayer, born in Germany, about 1824.

Census of 1850, New Haven, New Haven Co., Conn.:

		age	*born*	
Leopold Waterman		27	Germany	Merchant
Nancy	"	26	"	
Kate	"	23	"	
Fanny[!]	"	1	"	
Hannah	"	18	"	
Josephine	"	23	"	

Children of Leopold and Nannie (———) Waterman, born at New Haven, Conn.:

i. Bernard, b. 8 Oct. 1849.
ii. Caroline, b. 3 Nov. 1851.
iii. Caroline, b. 8 Nov. 1852; child d. 9 Apr. 1853 ae. 7 mos. 6 days.
iv. Son, b. 9 Apr. 1854.

Reference: New Haven Vital Records, 7-42, 105, 115; 9-135.

Hannah Waterman married at Hartford, Conn., 29 Dec. 1841, George Alpress. [*New Haven Palladium,* 11 Jan. 1842.]

Jetta Waterman married at Hartford, Conn., 9 May 1847, Isaac Blumenthal, both of Germany, now of Hartford. [Hartford Vital Records, 1-230.]

Hanehan Waterman, born in Germany, about 1833, married at Hartford, Conn. (by Rev. Moses L. Strauss), 23 Jan. 1853, Anschel Caffen, born in Germany, about 1824. [Hartford Vital Records, 1-321.]

HERMAN WATERMAN FAMILY OF ONTARIO, CANADA, AND ROCHESTER, N. Y.

Herman Waterman, born in Bavaria, settled in Canada; married ———. His grandson, Dr. Julius L. Waterman, wrote in 1936 that "Herman von

Wasserman," of Bavaria, fled from Germany in 1848 because of participation in the Revolution of that year; that he settled in Canada and anglicized the surname to Waterman. He stated that the name in Bavaria goes back at least to the early eighteenth century.

Children (incomplete record):

+i. Louis.
+ii. Isaac.
iii. Daughter, m. ——— Lehrberg.
+iv. Herman.
v. Daughter, m. ——— Behr or Baer.

Louis Waterman *(Herman)*, married in 1887, Rosa Neuberger [*Union & Advertiser*, 25 Nov. 1887].

His son stated that he settled in Canada in 1865, and with his brothers founded what is now "Imperial Oil, Ltd." (the Canadian Standard Oil). Louis settled about 1878 in Rochester, N. Y., and became an American citizen.

Child:

i. Julius L., b. at Rochester, N. Y., 18 Mar. 1890; M. D. (Cornell Univ. Med. Coll.); m. at Rochester, 18 Mar. 1915, Mildred Elsner. He was senior attending Urologist to Highland Hospital of Rochester, Monroe County Hospital, and Park Avenue Clinical Hospital; consulting Urologist to Social Settlement Dispensary; Mason, 32°, Rochester Consistory, Damascus Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S.; director, Jewish Welfare Council; Lieut., Medical Corps, U. S. N. R. F., World War I; res. (1936) Bradford, Pa.; Lieut.-Commander, U. S. Naval Reserve. Child:
    1. *Mina Rose.*

Isaac Waterman *(Herman)*, of London, Ontario, died 1902-3; married Caroline Naomi Cattermole, who died at London, 30 Mar. 1917, daughter of Dr. Cattermole.

The will of Caroline Naomi Waterman, and a schedule of personal bequests, dated 19 Dec. 1914, named her brother, Dr. James Frederick Cattermole and his wife Alice Elizabeth; Gertrude E. Lehrberg of Rochester (niece of her late husband); the Y.W.C.A. and the Children's Aid Society of London, Ontario; Enid Wornum, daughter of her sister-in-law, Mrs. Cattermole; children of her late sister, Elizabeth Fanny Molloy Wilkinson; shares owned in Imperial Oil Co.; Helena W. wife of Moses Shire of Buffalo, N. Y., and their daughters, Alvina Yetta Shire (Hazel) and Helena May Shire, mentioning jewelry given to her own deceased daughter by Mr. and Mrs. H. Waterman; Sam Baer of Rochester, nephew of late husband; a wedding gift from Louis Waterman, to be given to Dr. Julius L. Waterman, son of Louis and Rosa Waterman of Rochester; Charlie Lehrberg; Helena and Gertrude Lehrberg, of Rochester, daughters of Mrs. Lizzie Lehrberg;

her niece Quita Wilkinson of Sarnia; Dr. F. B. Wilkinson of Sarnia, and her niece Marjorie Henrietta Wilkinson; her cousin, Mrs. W. J. Reid and the latter's son Walter Clark Reid; her cousins, Alice Hawley of Detroit and Annie Aspinwall, sisters of Mrs. W. J. Reid; her niece, Ona Wilkinson Kenny; and others. [Probate Rec. Erie County, N. Y., Case No. 55714.]

Child:

i. NETTIE, d. before her mother's will was made.

HERMAN WATERMAN *(Herman)*, born in Bavaria, perhaps about 1834, died at Buffalo, N. Y., 15 July 1903; married 19 June 1866 [Newspapers, Buffalo Historical Society], MALVINA EXSTEIN, born , died at Buffalo, N. Y., 23 July 1911.

He may be the Herman Waterman listed in the N. Y. State Census of 1855, at Milo, Yates County, aged 21, born in Bavaria, a clerk, boarding with a family, who had then been resident there four years.

His will, dated 2 Jan. 1902, gave to the Executors in trust, stock in Imperial Oil Co., Ltd, of Canada; bequests to wife Malvina, to daughter Helena Waterman Shire of Buffalo, to son Dr. Jerome Hilton Waterman of New York City, and to nieces Helena and Gertrude Lehrberg of Rochester, N. Y.; Executors, Moses Shire, Malvina Waterman, and Dr. Jerome Hilton Waterman. Witnesses: Edward J. Fischback, Isaac Waterman. Dr. Jerome Hilton Waterman renounced executorship, 27 July 1903, and Edward J. Fischback acknowledged his signature, and Edward L. Jellinek swore to the signature of Isaac Waterman, late of London, Ontario. [Probate Rec. Erie County, Wills, 64-520; Case 49348.]

The will of Malvina Waterman of Buffalo, dated 3 Dec. 1908, bequeathed to her sister Hannah Brock of Buffalo, her sister Libby Cone of New York City, Julia wife of Hiram Exstein, Rose Waterman of Rochester, N. Y., friend Clara Wiener of Buffalo, nephew Charles Lehrberg of Rochester, nephew Samuel Behr of Rochester, and the Hebrew Benevolent Association of Buffalo; remainder, half to my son J. Hilton Waterman of New York City, a quarter to my daughter Helena W. Shire of Buffalo, and a quarter to the children of said Helena who shall survive me. The petition of Moses Shire of Buffalo, 26 July 1911, named the heirs: Helena W. Shire of Buffalo, aged 42, and J. Hilton Waterman of New York City, aged 40. A judicial settlement, filed 6 July 1914, states that J. Hilton Waterman died at New York, 8 June 1912, that Moses Shire died at Buffalo, 2 Jan. 1913, and that letters testamentary were granted to Helena W. Shire, 16 Jan. 1913; and property was held in trust for Helena W. Shire, Alvena Y. Shire, both of full age, and Helena M. Shire, aged 15, all of Buffalo. [Probate Rec. Erie County, Wills, 90-154; Case 49828.]

Children of Herman and Malvina (Exstein) Waterman:

i. HELENA, b. abt. 1868-9; m. MOSES SHIRE, who d. at Buffalo, 2 Jan. 1913. Children:
   I. *Alvena Yetta.*
   II. *Helena May.*

ii. JEROME HILTON, b. abt. 1870-1; d. at New York, N. Y., 8 June 1912; a physician. He was graduated (M.D.) at Harvard University in 1893.

FAMILY OF BENJAMIN WOLFGANG WASSERMANN

BENJAMIN WOLFGANG WASSERMANN, of Wannbach, Bavaria, was twice married and had children and grandchildren who came to the United States, where they changed the name to the English form, Waterman.

His grandson, Julius M. Waterman, was born in the house in which he lived, and understood that the family had lived there several hundred years.

Children by first wife (perhaps others):

i. MARTIN, a California pioneer, d. at San Francisco, 1884; no children; one adopted son.

ii. ABRAHAM, d. 1876; m. twice.
   Children by first wife: . . . . . .
   I. *Salomon,* b. in Bavaria; res. San Francisco; m. Frieda Goldstein, b. in New York City; had children, including:
      (1) Albert Henry, b. at San Jose, Calif., 25 Apr. 1882; res. (1921) Sebago, Me., a retired salesman; m. (1) Edna Mable Plummer, b. at Portland, Me., 14 Dec. 1872, d. there 4 Feb. 1920 ae. 47, dau. of Hiram T. and Louisa (Mitchell) Plummer; m. (2) at Providence, R. I., 7 Mar. 1921, Eva Johanna Brinkman, b. at Fort Fairfield, Me., 19 Sept. 1895, res. Sebago, dau. of Alex W. and Sena E. (Clausen) Brinkman. The only heir at law of Edna M. Waterman of Sebago was an aunt, Minerva Lovell of Portland; her will, dated 4 May 1918, named her husband; daughter [adoptive?], Eva Johanna Brinkman; brother-in-law, Stanton M. Waterman of Ray, Ariz.; Mr. and Mrs. Solomon Waterman of San Francisco, and sister-in-law, Carrie Dunton Drew of Portland, Me. [Probate Rec. Cumberland County, Me., 95-341.]
      (2) Stanton Martin, b. at San Jose, Calif., 3 July 1885; res. (1921) San Francisco, Calif.; mining engineer; m. at San Francisco, 30 Mar. 1916, ——— Gosliner, b. 19 June 1887, dau. of Joseph and Matilda (Cohn) Gosliner. Child:
         1. Joe Gosliner, b. 30 Apr. 1920.
   II. *Pauline,* m. ——— Shilling of San Francisco; two children.
   Children by second wife:
   III. *Ida.*
   IV. *Phillip.*

iii. RETTEL, had children, including:
   I. Daughter, m. ——— Jacoby of San Francisco.

Children by second wife:

iv. JOSEPH, d. at San Jose, Calif., 1916; had children:
- i. *Louis P.*, of Sawtelle, Calif.
- ii. *Bertha*, m. ——— Sheeline of Rockford, Ill.
- iii. *Walter B.*, of Los Angeles, Calif.
- iv. *Nettie*, res. San Jose, Calif.
- v. *Stella*, m. ——— Miller; one child.
- vi. *Jesse M.*, res. San Jose, Calif.
- vii. *Alfred S.*, res. Windsor, Calif.
- viii. *Amy*, m. ——— Bailey of Sacramento, Calif.

v. JETTA, d. at Münich, Bavaria; m. ——— ROSENBAUM. Five children (perhaps more):
- i. *Helena.*
- ii. *Sallie.*
- iii. *Paulina.*
- iv. *Katie.*
- v. Son.

vi. JULIE, d. at Baiersdorf, Bavaria; m. ——— KEINER. Children:
- i. *Ida.*
- ii. *Louise.*
- iii. *Anna.*
- iv. *Ignatz*, d. at San Francisco.
- v. *Herrman*, res. San Francisco.
- vi. *Julius*, res. Nüremberg, Germany.

vii. MAX, d. at Wannbach, Bavaria, 1896; m. EMMA BRUELL. Children:
- i. *Emil*, d. at Paris, France, 1920. Child:
  - (1) William, res. San Francisco.
- ii. *Julchen*, m. ——— Hirschkind, of Baiersdorf, Bavaria; six children.
- iii. *Eugenie*, m. ——— Wolff, of Nüremberg; three children.
- iv. *Fanny*, m. ——— Neuhaus, of Barchfeld and Werra, Germany; three children.
- v. *William M.*, res. Los Angeles, Calif; no children.
- vi. *Julius Max*, b. at Wannbach, Bavaria, 17 Aug. 1871; res. (1921) Los Angeles, Calif.; m. at Los Angeles, 2 Sept. 1901, Gertrude Ritchie, b. at Menominee, Wis., 24 Apr. 1877, dau. of Samuel W. and Ada Small (Hanscome) Ritchie. He came from Germany in 1888, and with the exception of about six years in San Francisco lived in Southern California; merchant, and shipper of California products. He served as Corporal in Co. H, 7th Regt., Inf., Spanish-American War. No children. Adopted children:
  - (1) Harry, b. 9 Sept. 1902; in 1921 at Navy School, Hampton Roads, Va.
  - (2) Marie, b. 9 Sept. 1916.
- vii. *Hugo*, res. (1921) Nüremberg, Germany; three children.

viii. HERRMAN, d. at San Francisco, Calif. Children:
- i. *William B.*, res. San Francisco; two children.
- ii. *Jesse H.*, four children.
- iii. *Emil J.*, one child.
- iv. *Hugo*, unm.
- v. *Herbert S.*, one child.

vi. *Clarence,* res. Honolulu, Hawaii, unm.
vii. *Ella,* m. ——— Zadig of Stockholm, Sweden; three children.
viii. *Irma,* m. ——— Triest of San Francisco; no children.

ix. SALOMON, killed in Civil War; believed to have been a Captain in an Illinois Regt., and to have left children.

x. BERNHARD, res. (1921) Nüremberg, Germany. Children:
i. *Ida,* m. ——— Fleischman; four children.
ii. *Anna,* m. ——— Hechinger; no children.
iii. *Wilhelm,* one child.

References: Julius Max Waterman, Los Angles, Calif., 1921. Stanton Martin Waterman, San Francisco, Calif., 1921.

FAMILY OF JOHN GERHARD WATERMAN

JOHN GERHARD WATERMAN, born at Osnabrück, Hanover, Germany, 10 June 1835, died at Keokuk, Iowa, 27 June 1909; married at Keokuk, 30 Oct. 1860, ANNA MARGARETHA GRAF, born at Kiserslautern, Bavaria, 16 Mar. 1839, died at Keokuk, 10 Aug. 1914.

He was a wagon-maker, of Keokuk, Iowa; German Evangelical.

Children of John Gerhard and Anna Margaretha (Graf) Waterman, born at Keokuk:

i. MARIA, b. 11 Nov. 1861; m. at Chicago, Ill., 21 Dec. 1887, WILLIAM NELSON MCCOURTNEY, of St. Louis, Mo.
ii. CAROLINA, b. 3 May 1863; d. 29 June 1865.
iii. JOHN HENRY, b. 7 May 1865; d. 21 Jan. 1880.
iv. JOHN GEORGE, b. 1 Dec. 1866; d. 17 Feb. 1869.
v. PAULINE ANNA, b. 2 Nov. 1868; res. (1915) Keokuk, Iowa; m. at Keokuk, 14 Mar. 1894, HENRY HERMAN JUIGST, b. at Warsaw, Ill., 9 Jan. 1868, upholsterer and mattress maker, son of Jacob and Johanna Maria Christine (Grimpe) Juigst.
vi. KATHRINE, b. 20 Feb. 1871; res. (1915) Keokuk.
vii. GEORGE, b. 27 Feb. 1876; res. (1915) St. Louis, Mo.; m. at Keokuk, 26 Jan. 1899, JENNIE JOHNSON.
viii. WILHELM [William], b. 15 Oct. 1879 [or 1881]; res. (1915) St. Louis, Mo.; m. at St. Louis, 19 Feb. 1912, MYREN WILSON, b. at Hickman, Ky., 27 July 1888, dau. of George Samuel and Alice (Parker) Wilson. He is in the auto tire business; graduate of Keokuk Grammar School; Christian Church.

References: Pauline Anna (Waterman) Juigst, Keokuk, Iowa, 1915. William Waterman, St. Louis, Mo., 1915.

GEORGE WATERMAN OF OWEGO, N. Y.

N. Y. Census of 1855, Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y.:

		age		*born*	*yrs. res. in town*
George	Waterman	44		Germany	37
Harriet	"	33	wife	Schoharie Co.	15
Avery	"	7	son	Tioga Co.	7
Melissa	"	3	dau.	" "	3

MISCELLANEOUS

DAVID WATERMAN, b. in Germany about 1808; listed in 1850 Census in Ward 13, New York, N. Y., (p. 478) aged 42, with a family.

JEROME WATERMAN, b. at Hawkinsville, Ga., 6 Nov. 1883; father from Bavaria. [E. L. Robinson, History of Hillsborough County, Florida (1928).]

WILLIAM WATTERMAN, b. Prussia about 1824; listed in the 1870 Census at Lenox township, Armada P. O., Macomb Co., Mich. (p. 5), aged 46, with wife Mary, aged 40, and children aged 1 to 17.

JOHN W. WATERMAN, b. in Germany about 1872; res. (1924) Louisville, Ky.; m. MATILDA SCHMIDT, b. in Germany about 1892. Child:

GEORGE W., of Louisville, Ky.; b. at Louisville about 1885; U. S. Navy; m. at Portsmouth, N. H., 31 May 1924, MARY LUCY, b. at Portsmouth about 1892, dau. of Cornelius and Mary (Fitzgerald) Lucy (parents b. in Ireland).

[Some of above dates are impossible, but are based on ages as stated in the official record.]

Mrs. STELLA W. ELLINGER, New York City, wrote 1921 that her father's name was originally Wasserman. Her mother, Mrs. Mary Waterman, died in New York City, 8 Feb. 1921 [*N. Y. Times,* 9 Feb. 1921].

JACOB WATERMAN, Hudson, N. Y.

Census of 1860, Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Jacob Warterman	40	Baden	Baker
Mary Ann "	29	N. Y.	

Census of 1870, Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	*born*	
Jacob Waterman	49	Baden	Baker
Mary A. "	39	N. Y.	

The following Ohio group lacked a male head in 1880.

Census of 1880, German, Auglaize Co., Ohio:

	age	*born*
Sophia Waterman	32	Auglaest Co., Ohio
Anna "	13	" " "
Mary "	11	" " "
William "	8	" " "
John "	6	" " "
Frederick "	5	" " "
Anna "	73	Hanover, Germany

FRED H. WATERMAN and wife, born in Germany, had: *Fred I.,* b. at Yonkers, N. Y., 2 Sept. 1873; R. R. clerk, res. Athenia, N. J.; d. at Washington, Mass., 11 Sept. 1914 ae. 41-0-9; m. Helen Hinch.

FREDERICK WILLLIAM WATERMAN, b. at Minden, Germany, Aug. 1863, emigrated to the United States in March 1882. His father and grandfather

had the same name. Information from his son, *Harold K. Waterman,* Amsterdam, N. Y., 1936.

HILLE WATERMAN married AMALIE NORDHEIM.

The will of Meyer Waterman of Biddeford, Me., dated New York, 26 Apr. 1875, mentions that he is about to go to Europe for a visit, and names his brother, Hillel Waterman of Bangor, Maine, his sole heir; mentions Rachel Waterman, daughter of Hillel. [Probate Rec., York County, 72-413.]

Child of Hille, born at Bunde, Hanover, Germany:

i. ADOLPH H., b. abt. 1870; merchant, of Bath, Me.; m. at Boston, Mass., 20 Mar. 1898, ANNETTE KIRSTEIN, b. at Bangor, Me.,* abt. 1875, dau. of Louis and Sophia (Prince) Kirstein. Child:
   1. *Adolph H.,* b. at Bath, Me., 20 Apr. 1903.

GABRIEL ISAAC WATERMAN married MINNIE ———.

Child, born at Gatz, Germany:

i. HUGO, b. [19 Mar. 1815]; d. at Bangor, Me., 7 May 1895 ae. 80-1-19; m. ROSALIE ZELLNER, b. in Germany, 4 Aug. 1834, d. at Bangor, Me., 6 Feb. 1921 ae. 86. She came to Bangor from New York City about 1875.

JULIUS WATERMAN, born in Hanover, Germany, resided in Bangor, Maine; married ROSA EHRENFRIED, born at Krotochin, Germany, in 1847, died at Bangor, Maine, 22 Oct. 1930, buried at Wakefield, Mass., daughter of Jacob Ehrenfried. She lived in Bangor 59 years.

MEYER WATERMAN, [born in Hanover, Germany?]; lived in Portland, Maine; married MARGARET MCK——.

Children, born at Portland, Me.:

i. ROSETTA, b. 30 July 1862; "Prasettia" d. 1 Jan. 1868 ae. 5 yrs. 5 mos.
ii. SOPHIA, b. 1 Apr. 1864; d. 4 July 1865 ae. 1 yr. 3 mos.
iii. DANIEL A., b. 8 Oct. 1871.

LOUIS and IDA WATERMAN had: *Edith,* b. at Portland, Me., 13 Oct. 1889.

HENRY WATERMAN, a tailor, born in Germany; married FANNY STRAUS, born in Germany.

Children, four born at Boston, three at Worcester, Mass.:

i. HANNAH, b. 18 Dec. 1849.
ii. ETTA, b. 27 Jan. 1853.
iii. ELIZA, b. 10 July 1854.
iv. NANCY, b. 16 Apr. 1856.
v. CAROLINE, b. 1 Sept. 1860.
vi. ALEXANDER, b. 22 Aug. 1863.
vii. PAULINA, b. 24 Dec. 1864.

HENRY WATERMAN married ELIZA BUSH.

* Born in New York City, according to another record.

Child:

i. Louis, b. in Germany, abt. 1871; a cook, of Springfield, Mass.; m. at Springfield, 26 Feb. 1895, Deby Clifford, b. at Springfield, abt. 1871, dau. of John and Mary (Reardon) Clifford.

Abraham Waterman, born in Germany; married Rosalia Gerson, born in Holland.

Child:

i. Aaron, b. in Germany, abt. 1826; d. at Boston, Mass., 20 July 1894, unm.; a merchant.

Henry and Caroline Waterman, born in Germany, had a child: *Carl Frederick A.*, b. in Germany, 10 May 1861; d. at New Haven, Conn., 30 Apr. 1909 ae. 47-11-20; a decorator; m.

John Waterman [Johann Wasserman], born about 1833, died at Northwestern Branch, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, Milwaukee, Wis., 29 May 1896; married at St. Lawrence Congregation, Hartford, Washington Co., Wis., 2 Oct. 1858, Barbara Voigt of Bavaria, born about 1838, died about 1912 (pension last paid to her 4 Oct. 1912). He enrolled at Hartford, Wis., 16 Sept. 1861, in Co. E, 10th Regt. Wis. Vols., mustered in 14 Oct. 1861 at Milwaukee, wounded at battle of Chablin Hills, 8 Oct. 1862, mustered out at Milwaukee, 3 Nov. 1864. A stone mason by trade; lived in Hartford and Fond du Lac, Wis., where he was watchman in lumber mills. [Pension Files.]

WATERMANS FROM RUSSIA AND POLAND

MAX WATERMAN, born in Poland, about 1878, a shoe-maker; married JENNIE LEVINE, born in Poland, about 1884.

Children:

i. FANNIE L., b. at New York City abt. 1901; m. at Burlington, Vt., 21 Feb. 1929, GEORGE ALVIN HOLLAND.
ii. ———.
iii. LILLIAN, b. at Burlington, Vt., 2 Sept. 1915.
iv. LEO, b. at Burlington, Vt., 4 Nov. 1917.

MAX WATERMAN, born in Russia, about 1889; married SARAH KALMER, born in Russia, about 1892. Child, b. at Chelsea, Mass.: *George,* b. 1 Apr. 1921.

SOLOMON WATERMAN married LIBBIE R. ———.

Child:

i. ABRAHAM, b. in Russia, abt. 1864; d. at Boston, Mass., 23 Dec. 1911 ae. 47; a shoe dealer; m. REBECCA BLOOM, b. in Russia, abt. 1862, d. at Boston, 10 Aug. 1915 ae. 53, dau. of David Bloom. Children:
    1. *Harry H.,* b. in England, abt. 1888; an electrician; in 1926, battery station; m. (1) at Boston, Mass., 22 June 1909, Eva I. Stephenson, b. at Fall River, Mass., abt. 1889, dau. of John F. and Margaret J. (Hampson) Stephenson; divorced; m. (2) at Boston, 4 June 1916, Sarah Van der Woude, b. at Chelsea, Mass., abt. 1891, dau. of Jacob and Rose (Michaells) Van der Woude. Children by second wife, b. at Boston:
        (1) Bertha Rebecca, b. 6 June 1918.
        (2) Rose Hannah, b. 14 Jan. 1920.
        (3) Irene Adelaide, b. 9 Mar. 1926.
    II. *Katherine,* b. in England, abt. 1888; m. at Boston, Mass., 25 June 1910, Roland H. Stineman, a seaman, b. at Bethlehem, Pa., abt. 1888, son of Charles and Susan (Rice) Stineman.
    III. *Samuel,* b. at London, England, abt. 1892; d. at Boston, Mass., 20 Nov. 1934 ae. 42; a motion picture operator and carnival worker; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 17 Dec. 1915, Kathryn McGowan, b. at Boston, abt. 1891, dau. of William F. and Margaret I. (Kiolan) McGowan; divorced;* m. (2) at Boston, 6 Feb. 1934, Christine Dorothy Porter, b. at Bethel, Vt., abt. 1904, dau. of Robert and Mary (Burneau) Porter.
    IV. *Robert R.,* b. in England, abt. 1895; d. at Sandwich, N. H., 28 July 1927 ae. 32, unm.; soldier, U. S. A.; bur. in South Boston.
    V. *Nathan,* b. at Boston, Mass., 30 Apr. 1897; a ship caulker; m. at Boston, 22 Mar. 1917, Frances Neidleman, b. at London, Eng., abt. 1898, dau. of Joseph and Katherine (Gassman) Neidleman. Children, b. at Boston:
        (1) Bernice Rebecca, b. 14 July 1918.
        (2) Ruth, b. 30 Aug. 1921.
        (3) Phyllis, b. 14 Apr. 1926.

* She m. (2) at Boston, 31 Dec. 1924, Arthur Schofield, a steam-fitter, b. in England, abt. 1893, son of Peter and Jessie (Aspin) Schofield.

vi. *John,* b. at Boston, Mass., 2 Sept. 1899; a printer; m. at Boston, 1 July 1928, Anna Smith, b. in Russia, abt. 1904, dau. of David S. and Minnie (Rachefsky) Smith. Children, b. at Boston:
(1) Alvin Howard, b. 17 Feb. 1930.
(2) Marvin Kenneth, b. 14 Mar. 1932.

ZORACH WATERMAN married MALIE KURLANSKI.

Child, born in Russia:

i. PHILLIP, b. abt. 1882; a peddler; m. at Boston, Mass., 30 Dec. 1909, ANNIE CARO, b. in Russia, abt. 1888, dau. of Chane and Liebe (Brenner) Caro. Children:
1. *Rachel L.* [Rose], b. at Chelsea, Mass., 17 Nov. 1910; m. at Boston, Mass., 27 Aug. 1933, Samuel Baler, b. at Boston, abt. 1910, son of George and Fannie (Finkelstein) Baler.
11. *Joseph,* b. at Chelsea, abt. 1913; d. at Boston, 4 Jan. 1922 ae. 9.

PHILIP WATERMAN, born in Russia; married ANNIE SIMONS, born in Russia.

Children, b. at Chelsea, Mass.:

i. LENA S., b. 31 Oct. 1904.
ii. RUTH R., b. 1908-9[?]; m. at Chelsea, 24 Dec. 1933, MAX LEVINE, b. in Poland, abt. 1901, son of Benjamin [Bernard] and Sarah (Ruttenberg) Levine.

BENJAMIN WATERMAN, born in Russia, about 1857, living (1898) Boston, Mass.; married LENA LEIBOVITZ, born in Russia, about 1855.
He was a team driver.

Children:

i. LOUIS, b. in Russia, abt. 1877; a team driver; m. at Nashua, N. H., 2 June 1898, MARY L. PENAN, b. in Russia, abt. 1880, dau. of Moses and Fanny (Kouber) Penan of Nashua. Children, first b. at Boston, second at Chelsea, Mass.:
1. *Rose Irene,* b. 14 Apr. 1899; m. at Boston [Roxbury], Mass., 4 Jan. 1922, Samuel Gerrig, of Chelsea, Mass., b. at Boston, abt. 1899, son of Isaac and Etta (Weiner) Gerrig.
11. *Earl* [Isidore] *Herbert,* b. abt. 1901; a physician, of Plymouth, Mass.; m. at Boston, 28 Oct. 1928, Hattie Rachel Resnick,* b. at Plymouth, Mass., abt. 1902, dau. of Morris B. and Celia (Yutan) Resnick. Children, b. at Plymouth:
(1) Rolline Janet, b. 27 Dec. 1931.
(2) Richard Allen, b. 14 July 1935.
111. *Morris,* b. 12 Sept. 1905.
iv. *Annie,* b. 7 Aug. 1916.

ii. HARRY, b. in Russia, abt. 1885; a garage man, afterwards a truck driver; m. at Boston, Mass., 29 Mar. 1922, ANNA MILESTEIN, b. at Boston, abt. 1895, dau. of Isaac and Ethel (Krackman) Milestein. Children:
1. *Barbara* (twin), b. at Cambridge (Hospital), Mass., 25 Sept. 1922; d. 26 Sept. 1922 ae. 1 day.
11. *Robert* (twin), b. at Cambridge (Hospital), Mass., 25 Sept. 1922; d. 26 Sept. 1922 ae. 18 minutes.

* Her second marriage; divorced from a first husband.

iii. Son, b. at Boston, 13 May 1925.
iv. *Lorraine,* b. at Boston, 18 Apr. 1927.
v. *Lawrence Bertram,* b. at Boston, 20 Oct. 1928.
vi. *Joseph Theodore,* b. at Boston, 24 Jan. 1932.

iii. ISAAC, b. at Boston, Mass., 20 Aug. 1896; d. there 29 Sept. 1896 ae. 1 mo. 7 days.

MOSES WATERMAN married ESTHER or HESTER CLAUSNER.

Children, born in Russia:

i. ARCHIBALD [Aaron], b. abt. 1868; d. at Boston, Mass., 10 Apr. 1928 ae. 57; a peddler, later a merchant; m. at Boston, 12 Jan. 1890, ETTA [Ida, Edith] DOLBAR [Dalby], b. at Boston, abt. 1869, dau. of Abba and Chiale (———) Dolbar. Children, two b. at Boston, two at Hyde Park, Mass.:
   i. *Ida,* b. 30 Sept. 1890; m. (res. Hyde Park) 16 Aug. 1910, Samuel L. Milton, a civil engineer, b. at Vilna, Russia, abt. 1888, son of David and Mary (Fishbein) Milton.
   ii. *Asley,* b. 26 Feb. 1893 [see Moses below].
   iii. *Benjamin* [Barnet], b. 11 Dec. 1894; a furniture dealer, res. (1933) Brookline, Mass.; m. at Newton, Mass., 12 Oct. 1932, Natalie (Laven) Rosenthal, b. at New York, N. Y., abt. 1897, dau. of Samuel and Augusta (Eilenberg) Laven. Child, b. at Boston:
      (1) Ann Gretchen, b. 30 Oct. 1933.
   iv. *Harold Louis,* b. 15 May 1904.
ii. BESSIE, b. abt. 1872; m. at Hyde Park, Mass., 25 July 1894, ISAAC WISANSKY, b. in Russia, abt. 1863, son of Abel and Bluma (Frienkel) Wisansky.

MOSES WATERMAN, born at Boston, Mass., about 1893; not identified unless "Asley" above; married MARY JOLLES.

He was a merchant, residing in Brookline, Mass.

Children:

i. SHERMAN EDWARD, b. at Cambridge (Hospital), Mass., 3 Sept. 1921.
ii. ROBERT PHILIP, b. at Boston (Hospital), 19 Dec. 1924.
iii. JOANNE, b. at Boston (Hospital), 27 Mar. 1930.

LOUIS WATERMAN, born in Russia; married FANNY ———, born in Russia.

Child:

i. BERNARD S., b. in Russia, about 1845; d. at Boston, Mass., 18 June 1908 ae. 63, bur. at Portland, Me.; m. SARAH ELBURN, b. abt. 1845, res. (1918) Portland, Me. Children:
   i. *Max* ["Waterman alias Bernardson"], b. in Russia, abt. 1871; d. at Middletown, Conn. (res. Springfield, Mass.) 6 June 1935 ae. 64; m. Dora Ruttenberg.
   ii. *Lewis,* b. [at Troy, N. Y.?], abt. 1878; insurance agent; m. (1) at Boston, Mass., 11 Mar. 1906, Grace Murphy, b. at Lynn, Mass., abt. 1884, dau. of Joseph T. and Cora (Perry) Murphy; m. (2) at Dover, N. H., 8 July 1918, Mayme Shimberg Potter, b. at Syracuse, N. Y., abt. 1888, dau. of Isaac J. and Esther D. (Shimberg) Potter. Child by first wife, b. at Boston:
      (1) Earl Estabrook, b. 3 Nov. 1906.

iii. *Ellis E.,** b. in Russia, abt. 1880; a jeweler and pawnbroker; m. at Portland, Me., 4 June 1905, Bella A. Wolf, b. at Portland, abt. 1883, dau. of Joseph H. and Anne (Aaronson) Wolf. Children:
  (1) Arthur M., b. at Portland, Me., 29 Mar. 1907; m. at Portsmouth, N. H., 17 July 1929, also at Portland, Me., 18 Oct. 1931, Frances D. Helfont, b. at Portland, abt. 1908, dau. of Louis and Rebecca (Gotlieb) Helfont.
  (2) Sadie B., b. at Portland, Me., 5 Jan. 1912.
  (3) Harriet Wolf, b. at Portland, Me., 3 May 1917.
  (4) Joseph Bernard, b. at Portland, Me., 5 Mar. 1922; d. there 7 Feb. 1923 ae. 11 mos. 2 days.

iv. *Samuel E.,* b. at Troy, N. Y.; res. Roxbury, Mass.; m. at Portland, Me., 6 Feb. 1912, Bessie Sarah Weisman, b. in Russia, dau. of Harry and Tema (Blinda) Weisman. Children:
  (1) Bernard S., b. at Boston, 21 Feb. 1913; m. at Haverhill, Mass., 24 Dec. 1936, Harriet M. Bluestein, b. at Haverhill, abt. 1916, dau. of Abraham and Lena (Nicholson) Bluestein.
  (2) Edward L., b. at Portland, Me., 25 Nov. 1914.
  (3) Harold Weisman, b. at Brewer, Me., 27 Jan. 1928.

Joseph Waterman, born in Russia; married Nellie Abrams, born in England. He was a tailor. Child: *Isaac,* b. at Boston, Mass., 26 Sept. 1905.

Joseph Waterman, born in Russia; an accountant; married Rose Glassman.

Child, born in Russia:

i. Joseph, b. abt. 1905; m. at Boston, Mass., 10 Jan. 1928, Josephine Porges, b. at New York, N. Y., abt. 1905, dau. of Samuel and Helen (Spitzer) Porges.

Samuel Waterman married Rebecca Weiner.

Child:

i. Eva, b. in Russia, abt. 1889; m. at Boston, Mass., 12 Jan. 1911, Samuel Michael, a furrier, b. at Newark, N. J., abt 1889, son of Jacob and Mary (Cohen) Michael.

M. and Ida Waterman had a son [unnamed], b. at Boston, Mass., 1 Apr. 1892.

Meyer Waterman, a locksmith, born in Russia; married Lena Cohen, born in Russia. Child: *Fannie,* b. at Boston, Mass., 3 Oct. 1902.

Israel Waterman, born in Russia; a druggist; married Annie Morovitz, born in Russia. Child, born at Chelsea, Mass.: *Dora,* b. 1 Oct. 1911.

Bonney Waterman, born in Russia; a tailor; married Jennie Reidler, born in Russia. Child, born at Boston: *Bonney,* b. 10 July 1907.

* On 26 Jan. 1921, he was surety for Mark A. Sulkowitch of Portland, Me., who was appointed guardian to Henry [also called Harry] Waterman of Portland, adjudged insane. [Probate, Cumberland County, Me., 105-185.]

Louis Waterman, born in Russia; a painter (1910), a shipper (1911); married Katie Nathanson, born in Russia.

Children, born at Boston, Mass.:

i. Dorothy, b. 17 Jan. 1908; m. at Boston, 3 Sept. 1928, Bertram J. Gumpert, b. at New York, N. Y., abt. 1900, son of Max and Emma (Crager) Gumpert.

ii. Lilian Ruth, b. 20 Feb. 1910.

iii. Herbert Saul, b. 10 Dec. 1911; m. at Boston, Mass., 2 Sept. 1934, Besse M. Golden, b. at Boston, abt. 1911, dau. of Barnet and Jennie (Lewis) Golden.

Annie (Pevine) Waterman, b. in Russia, abt. 1875, a widow, dau. of Joseph and Celia (———) Pevine, m. at Chelsea, Mass., 4 Feb. 1912, Morris Stillman, b. in Russia, abt. 1874, his second marriage (divorced), son of Abraham and Jennie (———) Stillman.

RUSSIAN WASSERMANS

Bernard Wasserman, born in Russia; married Ida Rosenthal, born in Russia. A child:

i. Celia, b. at Boston, Mass., 10 Apr. 1908; res (1933) Roxbury, Mass.; m. at Providence, R. I., 15 Feb. 1933, Abraham Stern, b. in Russia, 12 Mar. 1905, son of Samuel and Goldie (Kashnor) Stern.

Norman Wasserman, b. in Canada; m. Rebecca M. Kofsky, b. in Russia. A child:

i. Rosetta, b. in Canada, 14 Feb. 1909; res. Strasburg, Saskatchewan; m. at Providence, R. I., 6 Jan. 1935, Joseph Galkin, a psychiatric social worker, b. at Providence, 4 Mar. 1909, son of Samuel [b. in Russia] and Lena (Shendel) [b. at New York City] Galkin.

RUMANIAN WASSERMANS

Max Wasserman, a peddler, born in Rumania, abt. 1879; married Mary Wagner, born in Rumania, abt. 1885. Children, born at Providence, R. I.:

iii. Murray, b. 13 July 1913.

iv. Thelma, b. 31 July 1917.

Nathan Wasserman, a peddler, born in Rumania, abt. 1882; married Tillie [or Lillie] Avarbach, born in Rumania, abt. 1882. Children, born at Providence, R. I.:

vi. Herman, b. 14 Mar. 1913.

vii. Lena, b. 3 Nov. 1914.

OTHER WASSERMAN ITEMS

Harry B. Wasserman, b. at Danielson, Conn., abt. 1893; m. Frances M. Mandell, b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1891. Their first child, *Melvin Mandell,* b. at Providence, R. I., 3 Dec. 1920.

Mack Wasserman, b. at New York, N. Y., abt. 1902; a meat cutter; m. Rose Coppersmith, b. at Worcester, Mass., abt. 1903. Their third child, *Arthur Harold,* b. at Providence, R. I., 29 May 1936.

MISCELLANEOUS

Hattie Wrisley Waterman, born Hattie Emma Wrisley, name legally changed in 1869, at which time she was of Shutesbury, Franklin Co., Mass. [Names Changed in Massachusetts 1780-1892, p. 187]. She was born at Winchester, N. H., abt. 1862, dau. of Henry and Ann Wrisley; and under the name Hattie E. W. Waterman she married at Guilford, Vt., 23 Apr. 1881, Fred W. Ball.

Walter Waterman, born in New York City, about 1904; name changed by Court order; married at Hartford, Conn., 16 Oct. 1935, Agnes M. Cavanaugh, born at Hartford, Conn., 7 July 1901, daughter of Thomas J. and Ann (Lee) Cavanaugh. A child:

i. Barbara, b. at Hartford, Conn., 12 Mar. 1937.

——— Waterman married Laura Lasell, daughter of Charles and Arabella Amanda (Reynolds) Lasell; res. Everett, Wash. [E. M. W. Lovejoy, History of Royalton (1914), 2-919.]

OF PROBABLE RECENT FOREIGN EXTRACTION

Louis Waterman married Ray Friedner. A child: *Sidney,* b. at Jersey City, N. J., about 1904, res. New York City; m. (1) and divorced; m. (2) at Greenwich, Conn., 5 Dec. 1933, Lilian Hauptman (divorced, second marriage), b. at Philadelphia, Pa., about 1905, dau. of Nathan and Gussie (Orbach) Hauptman.

Max Waterman married Minnie Golding. A child: *Warren M.,* b. at New York City, about 1908; a student; m. at Brookline, Mass., 11 Apr. 1929, Beatrice Torgan, b. at Hartford, Conn., about 1908, dau. of William R. and Frances A. (Rosen) Torgan.

WATERMANS OF AFRICAN AND AMERINDIAN DESCENT

Because of several intermarriages between Negroes and American Indians, they have had to be included in the same section. The present colored Watermans of New England, of whom we have succeeded in tracing two large groups, are believed to be of mixed Negro and White descent, with possibly a small amount of Amerindian blood in some groups.

There is some evidence that Indians enslaved following King Philip's War adopted the name of Waterman, presumably because they served a family of that name. The Negro Watermans undoubtedly were originally slaves in the families of some of the more prosperous White Watermans, and adopted the surname before or following their liberation.

We have not received records of present-day Indian Watermans, but a newspaper item of a few years ago indicates that an Indian family of the name was then living on a reservation in New York State. Also, Ellen D. Waterman, a widow, and an Indian, died at Onondaga Reservation, N. Y., 7 Oct. 1934, leaving a son, Edward Waterman, and a daughter, Lottie (Waterman) Webster, both residents of the Reservation [Surrogate's Office, Onondaga County].

MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS

Prime Waterman m. 27 Mar. 1800, Sylvia Gibbs. [Rev. Stephen Gano's Marriages, R. I.]

Nero Waterman m. 11 Aug. 1805, Esther Reynolds. [*ib.*]

Esther Waterman m. 2 Oct. 1814, Henry Taber. [*ib.*]

Caesar Waterman m. 1 Dec. 1793, Tamer Southwick. [Elder James Wilson's Marriages, R. I.; prob. colored, but not so described.]

Reference: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 7-470, 510.

Hannah Waterman of Bristol, R. I.; m. (intention, 7 June 1729), Jeremiah Williams of Swansea.

John Waterman (Indian), d. at Bristol, 18 Apr. 1745.

Hannah Waterman (Indian), d. at Bristol, 4 Nov. 1732.

Reference: J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., 6 (Bristol), pp. 59, 171.

James Waterman m. at Boston, Mass., 6 June 1809, Jane Harris. [Reports of Boston Record Commissioners, 30-280.]

Census of 1790, Rhode Island. Cesar Waterman, Providence, family of two; Cuff Waterman, Warwick, family of four; Prince Waterman, Warwick, family of four. Eunice Waterman, dau. of Cuff and Cora, b. at Old Warwick, [Apr. 1787], d. at Apponaug, R. I., 30 Aug. 1871 ae. 84 yrs. 4 mos.

William H. Waterman married Katherine ———. A child: *Lillie May,*

b. at Hartford, Conn., abt. 1871; residing at Providence, R. I., she m. there, 6 Nov. 1892, James Edward Davis, a teamster, b. at Providence, abt. 1871, son of James E. and Elizabeth A. (———) Davis.

Amasa Waterman, a negro, entered as a marine, 9 Feb. 1778, on the *Oliver Cromwell;* discharged 9 Sept. 1778. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 597; Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 8-258.]

Prince Ed. Waterman [probably colored] served in 1779 on the Continental Frigate, *Confederacy,* which was a ship of 36 guns built on the Thames below Norwich, Conn., and launched in 1778. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 601.]

William Waterman m. (intention, Bridgewater, Mass., 16 Jan. 1773), Margrett Curtis "alias Margrett Wampee." [Thought to be Indian or colored.]

Sarah Waterman, "Indian woman," m. at Bridgewater, Mass., 13 Feb. 1753, Thomas Conquance, "Free Negro man."

Sarah Waterman m. at Plymouth, Mass., 18 Dec. 1743, Peter Daniel, both Indians, of Plymouth.

Sarah Waterman, "native of this Land," m. at Dedham, Mass., 27 Apr. 1752, Ben. Bridge of Dedham, negro servant of Mr. Peter Luce.

Violet G. Waterman, b. in the West Indies, abt. 1891, dau. of Chessman and Rebecca (Lynch) Waterman; m. at Everett, Mass., 16 June 1912, James H. Toppin, b. in the West Indies, abt. 1890, son of Jonas and Cecilia (James) Toppin.

Dudley A. Waterman, a tailor, b. in British West Indies, abt. 1887, son of Edward and Anna (Stuart) Waterman; m. at Boston, Mass., 11 Oct. 1921, Sarah H. Carvery, b. in Nova Scotia, abt. 1893, dau. of William and Emily (Brown) Carvery.

William Waterman, b. at Smithfield, R. I., m. at Union, Conn. (he then res. Sturbridge, Mass.) 24 Sept. 1853[1850?], Diantha Christiana Nedson, b. at Woodstock, Conn., abt. 1822, d. at Pomfret, Conn., 6 Oct. 1854 ae. 32. Child: *Diantha C.,* b. at Warren, Mass., 24 Oct. 1851, d. at Pomfret, Conn., 25 Dec. 1854 ae. 3 yrs. 6 mos. William Waterman, residence Stafford, Conn., enlisted 23 Dec. 1863, died 15 Aug. 1864, Co. B, 31st Regt., U. S. (Colored) Inf. [Conn. Men in the Rebellion, p. 886.]

Sarah Elizabeth Waterman, described as ae. 20, b. Springfield, Mass., dau. of Victor and Ida (Todd) Waterman; m. at Springfield, Mass., 30 Dec. 1936, John Arthur Lambert, b. at Cuthbert, Ga., abt. 1910, son of Charles and Nellie (Seeley) Lambert.

Margaret B. (———) Waterman, b. at Boston, Mass., abt. 1837, a widow, res. Springfield, Mass., m. (2) at Hartford, Conn., 26 Oct. 1880, George Murdock.

JANE WATERMAN m. at Boston, Mass., 3 Dec. 1815, ISAAC JOHNSON.

CATO, b. 26 Apr. 1785, was apprentice of Col. John Waterman of Warwick, R. I., until 21 years old.

GEORGE WATERMAN, son of Nero, b. [20 Jan. 1799] in Conn., d. at Providence, R. I., 24 Feb. 1882 ae. 83-1-4; coachman; widower. Lucy (Martin) Waterman, dau. of Abraham and Chance Martin, widow of George Waterman, b. at Newport, R. I., [4 Feb. 1801], d. at Providence, 12 June 1880 ae. 79-4-8.

HENRY WATERMAN, son of Alpheus and Alice, b. in R. I. [2 June 1862], d. at Providence, R. I., 23 Mar. 1881 ae. 18-9-21, unm.; a farmer.

FAMILY OF MURRAY WATERMAN

1. MURRAY WATERMAN, born at Lancaster, Mass., about 1801, died at Gardner, Mass., 6 Feb. 1852, aged 51; married at Lancaster, Mass., 1 June 1826, MARY FREEMAN, born at Fitchburg, Mass., died before 1852.

Children of Murray and Mary (Freeman) Waterman:

i. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. at Sterling, Mass., [Apr. 1827?—evidently age at death is wrongly stated]; d. at Ayer, Mass., 25 Feb. 1876 ae. 52 yrs. 10 mos.; m. at Harvard, Mass., (ae. 32), 7 Oct. 1858, SOPHIA PHILLIS, b. at Littleton, Mass., abt. 1818, d. at Fitchburg, Mass., 14 Dec. 1876 ae. 57, dau. of Peter and Jane (———) Phillis.

ii. ELIZABETH H., b. abt. 1831; m. at Littleton, Mass., 7 May 1856, WILLIAM HAZARD, b. at Boxborough, Mass., abt. 1832, son of Rufus and Mary (———) Hazard.

iii. AUGUSTUS, b. at Princeton, 31 Mar. 1836; d. at Groton, Mass., 4 Apr. 1868 ae. 32 yrs. 4 days, unm.

2+iv. THOMAS MURRAY, b. at Sterling, Mass., 2 Aug. 1838; d. 27 Jan. 1917.

3+v. HENRY, b. at Ware, Mass., 11 May 1841; d. 3 Jan. 1916.

vi. EMORY, b. at Ware, Mass., 1 May 1841; d. at Gardner, Mass., 3 Feb. 1914 ae. 72-9-2; a stone-mason; m. at Gardner, Mass., 3 July 1863, ANNE MARIA OXFORD, b. at Westminster, Mass., 2 May 1835, d. at Gardner, 22 Feb. 1916 ae. 80-9-20, dau. of Clarendon and Martha (Freeman) Oxford; no issue. The petition for administration on the estate of Ann M. Waterman of Gardner, 8 Mar. 1916, named her heirs as brother Dennis G. Oxford of Fitchburg and a large number of nephews and nieces. [Probate Rec. Worcester County, Series B, 60442.]

References: Lancaster Vital Records. Mass. Vital Statistics.

2. THOMAS MURRAY WATERMAN *(Murray)*, born at Sterling, Mass., 2 Aug. 1838, died at Salem, Mass., 27 Jan. 1917, aged 78-5-28; married first, at Boston, Mass., 29 July 1862, EVELINE E. WRIGHT, born at Boston, about Dec. 1840, died at Salem, Mass., 5 Feb. 1868, aged 27 yrs. 2 mos., daughter of John and Ann Maria (———) Wright; married second, at Salem, Mass., 14 Oct. 1871, CECILIA FRANCES WRIGHT, born at Boston, Mass., about 1844, daughter of John and Ann Maria (———) Wright.

He was living in Harvard, Mass., at his first marriage; he was a mason.

Children of Thomas M. and Eveline E. (Wright) Waterman:

i. ESTELLA MARIA [Mary E.], b. at Boston, 25 Dec. 1863; d. there 31 July 1864 ae. 1.

ii. JOHN WRIGHT, b. at Salem, 19 Aug. 1865; d. at Salem, 22 Dec. 1922 ae. 57; m. (1) at Fitchburg, Mass., 5 June 1900, LILLIAN MAY WATERMAN, b. at Hinsdale, Mass., 2 Sept. 1872, d. at Fitchburg, Mass., 9 Dec. 1906 ae. 34-2-7, dau. of Henry and Catherine E. (Freeman) Waterman; m. (2) at Salem, 9 Feb. 1908, ANNIE D. RODEN, b. at Beaufort, S. C., abt. 1882, dau. of Henry W. and Cornelia (Simmons) Roden. Children by second wife, b. at Salem:

  i. *Mary E.*, b. 19 Sept. 1908; d. at Salem, 14 Sept. 1918 ae. 9-11-24.
  ii. *William Henry*, b. 14 Sept. 1909.
  iii. Son, stillborn 7 July 1911.
  iv. *Annie Isabelle*, b. 17 Aug. 1920; d. at Salem, 6 Mar. 1921 ae. 6 mos. 20 days.

iii. Child, b. at Salem, Mass., 3 Feb. 1868; d. there 4 Feb. 1868 ae. 2 days.

Children of Thomas M. and Celia (Wright) Waterman:

iv. THOMAS L., b. at Salem, Mass., 15 Sept. 1872; d. there 29 Oct. 1876 ae. 4 yrs. 1 mo.

v. EMERY A., b. at Salem, Mass., 20 May 1874; d. there 30 Oct. 1876 ae. 2 yrs. 6 mos.

vi. Son, stillborn at Salem, Mass., 20 or 25 Jan. 1876.

vii. THEODORE P., b. at Salem, Mass., 14 Aug. 1877.

viii. CLIFFORD M., b. at Salem, Mass., 30 Dec. 1878; d. there 10 Mar. 1880 ae. 1-2-9.

ix. ELIZABETH, b. at Salem, 22 Jan. 1881.

x. MAURICE MURRAY, b. at Salem, Mass., 21 Apr. 1883; d. there 18 Mar. 1934 ae. 49-11-13; m. at Salem, 28 Mar. 1921, FLORA CAROLINE (BROTHERS) FRANCIS, b. at Lynn, abt. 1879, dau. of Albert and Henrietta (Helden) Brothers, see page 446.

xi. CLARENCE E., b. at Salem, Mass., 25 Feb. 1885; d. there 17 June 1886 ae. 1-3-8.

xii. ALBERT W., b. at Salem, 2 Aug. 1887.

xiii. FLORENCE C., b. at Salem, Mass., 28 Mar. 1890; d. there 17 May 1890 ae. 1 mo. 21 days.

Reference: Mass. Vital Statistics.

3. HENRY WATERMAN *(Murray)*, born at Ware,* Mass., 11 May 1841, died at Chelsea, Mass., 3 Jan. 1916, aged 74-7-22; married first, at Templeton, Mass., 12 Apr. 1862, CATHERINE E. FREEMAN, born at Gardner, Mass., 29 Aug. 1841, died at Gardner, 17 June 1899, aged 57-9-19, daughter of Levi and Catherine (Cobb) Freeman; married second, at Enfield, Conn., 15 Mar. 1904, ANNIE (PRINCE) WALKER, born at Kingston, N. B., about 1859, died at Worcester, Mass., 5 Sept. 1911, aged 52, daughter of William and Marjory (Bonnett) Prince; married third, at Hanover, Mass., 15 Sept. 1914, MARY MARTHA (BLIZZARD) ANDERSON, born at Fredericton, N. B., about 1864, daughter of James and Hannah A. (Glen? or Gloss? or Glass?)† Blizzard.

He was a farmer and stone mason.

* Worcester, according to one marriage record, but Ware in most records.

† Name not clear in the record.

Children of Henry and Catherine E. (Freeman) Waterman:

i. WILLIAM H., b. at Ashby, 18 Aug. 1863[?]; d. at Hubbardston, Mass., 23 Sept. 1893 ae. 30-1-5; m.

ii. Son, stillborn at Boylston, Mass., 4 July 1866.

iii. FREDERICK A., b. at Sterling, abt. 1868; d. at Danvers Hospital (res. Salem), Mass., 1 Dec. 1917 ae. 49; a teamster; m. at Lawrence, Mass., 2 Jan. 1893, CHLOE E. BURNS, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 25 Nov. 1878, d. at Boston, 24 Feb. 1920 ae. 41-2-29, dau. of Anthony [Tony] and Rose (Pool) Burns. Children:

  1. *Frederick H.,* b. at Fitchburg, 23 May 1895; m. at Boston, Mass., 11 June 1918, Blanche A. Jenkins, b. in Nova Scotia, abt. 1897, dau. of William H. and Rosa (Tynes) Jenkins. She m. (2) at Boston, 10 Jan. 1928, Alonzo Phillips. Child, b. at Boston:
     (1) Blanche Elrose, b. 10 Nov. 1919.

  II. *Frank Kenningston,* b. at Salem, 15 Apr. 1902; d. at Salem, Mass., 22 July 1902 ae. 3 mos. 7 days.

  III. *William Francis,* b. at Fitchburg, Mass., 27 Oct. 1903; d. at Boston, 19 July 1909 ae. 5 yrs. 3 mos.

  IV. *Charles E.,* b. at Salem, 9 Feb. 1905; d. at Salem, Mass., 19 Aug. 1905 ae. 2 mos.

  V. *Edgar B.,* b. 18 Jan. 1906; d. at Boston, 30 July 1909 ae. 3 yrs. 6 mos.

  VI. *Murray Burns,* b. at Boston, 10 June 1913; d. at Canton (res. Boston), 23 Feb. 1927 ae. 13-18-13.

iv. EMMA, b. 24 Sept. 1869; d. at Wilbraham, Mass., 17 July 1877 ae. 7-9-23.

v. THOMAS E., b. at Ashland, 3 Dec. 1870; d. at Springfield, Mass., 31 Mar. 1883 ae. 16 yrs. 3 mos.

vi. HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. at Wilbraham, Mass., 24 Sept. 1871; but "Martha" d. at Wilbraham, Mass., 11 June 1872 ae. 9 mos.

vii. EMELINE, b. at Wilbraham, Mass., 12 Sept. 1872.

viii. LILLIAN MAY, b. at Wilbraham, Mass., 24 Sept. 1874; d. at Fitchburg (bur. at Gardner), Mass., 9 Dec. 1906 ae. 34-2-7; m. (1) at Gardner, Mass., 21 Oct. 1893, JOHN S. JONES, b. at Harvard, Mass., abt. 1872, son of Mason and Annie (Andrews) Jones; m. (2) at Fitchburg, Mass., 5 June 1900, her cousin, JOHN W. WATERMAN.

ix. ARTHUR O., b. 30 May 1877; d. at Springfield, Mass., 2 July 1877 ae. 2 mos. 3 days.

x. FRANK EUGENE, b. at Hindsdale, Mass., 24 Dec. 1878; d. at Gardner, Mass., 20 Dec. 1897 ae. 20-2-25, unm.

xi. DAISY, b. 20 Mar. 1882; m. at Fitchburg, Mass., 30 Jan. 190[1?], CALVIN H. COREY, b. at Howard, Mass., abt. 1873, son of Daniel J. and Lucinda M. (Hazard) Corey.

xii. IDA, b. at Gardner, 8 Feb. 1885; d. at Gardner, Mass., 29 June 1885 ae. 5 mos. 21 days.

xiii. ALFRED, b. 9 Nov. 1886; d. at Gardner, Mass., 18 Oct. 1888 ae. 1-11-9.

Reference: Mass. Vital Statistics.

FAMILY OF IRA WATERMAN

ISAAC WATERMAN died at Winchester, Conn., Apr. 1846, aged 70. Betty Waterman died at Winchester, Conn., 10 Apr. 1837, aged 65 or 70. A child

of Isaac died at Winchester, 9 Apr. 1830, aged 2. Eliza Waterman of Winchester, Conn., married there 4 Mar. 1830, Stephen George of Norfolk, Conn.*

Pinus Waterman and Charlotte Freeman, both of Torrington, Conn., married there 19 Aug. 1830.

Census of 1850, New Hartford, Conn.:

	age	*born*		
Henry Waterman	43	Conn.	Laborer	black
Betsey "	37	"		"
George F. "	12	"		"
Harriet "	9	"		"

Harriet Waterman, aged 23, black, born at New Hartford, married at New Hartford, 10 Aug. 1858, Nelson Warren, aged 22, black, born and res. Winchester, Conn. She was probably the above Harriet, despite the overstatement of age.

Census of 1850, Salisbury, Conn.:

	age	*born*		
Charles Brown	58	N. Y.	Laborer	black
Lucy "	56	Conn.		"
Robert H. "	8	"		"
Martin Hector	3	"		"
Samuel "	1	"		"
Phila Waterman [female]	11	"		"
David Hector	42	"	Laborer	"

"Philo" Waterman [probably the Phila of the census record], born at Salisbury, aged 27[21?], resident in Sharon, married at Sharon, Conn., in 1860, Morris Dunbar, born at Dover, aged 46, resident in Sharon.

Mary Waterman, colored, married at Salisbury, Conn., 11 Oct. 1849.

Ira Waterman, son of Henry, and possibly grandson of Isaac, was born at Salisbury, Conn., 4 Mar. 1844, and was living at Springfield, Mass., in 1935; married at Hillsdale, N. Y., 6 Oct. 1866, Anna [also Kate and Katherine] Anthony, born at Sheffield, Mass., in 1848, died at Springfield, Mass., 8 May 1908, daughter of John Anthony.

He was reared by a white family from an early age, and knew little about his family. He was of Sheffield, Mass., 5 Jan. 1864, when he chose Frederick F. Cooper for guardian. He lived in Hartford, Conn., and moved in 1921 to Springfield, Mass. Laborer; Baptist, deacon and Sunday School teacher. He served as a Private in Co. I, 54th Mass. Regt., Civil War, from Dec. 1863 to 15 Sept. 1865.

He wrote that he had one brother killed in the Civil War, and several sisters.

* Jane Waterman and Thomas Hall, both of Winchester, m. there 17 Aug. 1823; color not stated or known, and mentioned here because a white Waterman family has not been found at Winchester at that time.

Children of Ira and Anna (Anthony) Waterman:

i. GEORGE J., b. at Sheffield, Mass., 2 June 1868; d. at Springfield, Mass., 25 Apr. 1870 ae. 1 yr. 10 mos.

ii. JOHN L., b. at Sheffield, Mass., 8 or 12 Aug. 1869; d. at Hartford, Conn., 19 July 1924 ae. 58-11-11; a chef; m. ADA A. GARDNER, b. at Hartford, Conn., abt. 1870, d. at Somerville, Mass., 9 July 1910 ae. abt. 38, dau. of Henry and Louisa (Dallard) Gardner. Children:

I. ———.

II. *Nathan Roy,* b. at Southington, Conn., abt. 1894; m. at Hartford, Conn., 14 Aug. 1919, Lillian B. Stoner, b. at Mercersburg, Pa., abt. 1894, dau. of James and Margaret (Burgess) Stoner.

III. *Howard,* b. at Newington, Conn., abt. Sept. 1896; d. at Hartford, Conn., 22 Mar. 1898 ae. 1-6-0.

IV. *Gladys Louise,* b. at West Hartford, 2 Feb. 1899; m. at Springfield, Mass., 10 Dec. 1919, Wesley Howard James, b. at Americus, Ga., abt. 1899, son of Willis and Anna (Phillips) James.

iii. EUGENE F., b. at Sheffield, Mass., 8 Jan. 1870; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 23 Feb. 1932 ae. 52[62]-1-15; a brass moulder; m. (1) at Hartford, Conn., 16 June 1892, SARAH ELIZABETH SAULTER, b. at Newburgh, N. Y., abt. 1869; m. (2) at Waterbury, Conn., 16 Nov. 1905, CORA E. SHAFFNER, b. in N. C., abt. 1877, dau. of John and Annie (Holt) Shaffner. Children by first wife:

I. *Hannah Maria,* b. at Hartford, Conn., 19 Mar. 1893.

II. *Otis Lyman,* b. at Hartford, Conn., 27 June 1895; d. at Springfield, Mass., 26 Apr. 1925 ae. 29-9-30; a chauffeur; m. at Suffield, Conn., 14 Mar. 1915, Lulu Isabell Williams, b. at Springfield, abt. 1895, dau. of Edward and Sarah (Johnson) Williams. Child, b. at Springfield, Mass.:

(1) Elizabeth Belle, b. in 1915; m. at Springfield, 12 Feb. 1936, John Henry Johnston, b. at Birmingham, Ala., abt. 1914, son of Scoville B. W. and Carrie E. (Ellis) Johnston.

III. *Honvo S.,* stillborn at Hartford, 14 Dec. 1896.

IV. Son, b. at Waterbury, Conn., 26 Sept. 1898; d. there 26 Sept. 1898 ae. 1 day.

V. *Victor C.,* b. at Waterbury, Conn., 30 Sept. 1899; a garage-man; m. at New Haven, Conn., 25 July 1934, Malinda M. Thomas, of New Haven, b. at Waterbury, Conn., abt. 1914, dau. of John W. and Alice (Pulford) Thomas.

iv. FREDERICK DOUGLAS, b. at New Hartford, Conn., 22 Feb. 1872; d. at Providence, R. I., 2 May 1914 ae. 42-2-10;* m. at Providence, 30 Apr. 1900, ANNA ELIZABETH BRACY, b. at Providence, 19 Sept. 1881, d. there 16 Mar. 1917 ae. 35-5-27, dau. of Alexander and Eva (———) Bracy. Child:

I. *Evangeline Bracy,* b. at Hartford, Conn., 23 Oct. 1900; d. at Providence, R. I., 23 Oct. 1908 ae. 8.

v. MARY LOUISE, b. 6 Mar. 1873; d. at Hartford, Conn., 25 May 1883 ae. 10.

vi. GEORGE ALLISON, b. at New Hartford, Conn., 15 Feb. 1874; d. at Springfield, Mass., 24 Mar. 1935 ae. 61; a chef; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 6 Dec. 1894, MARY ALICE TYLER, b. at Providence, 10 Aug. 1873, d. at Hartford, Conn., 12 May 1905 ae. 31-9-2, dau. of William and Elizabeth (———) Hall; m. (2) at Hart-

* Frederick and Lizzie Waterman, both b. Hartford, had a dau. Willabelle, b. at New Haven, Conn., Jan. 1892, d. there 15 May 1892 ae. 4 mos.

ford, 29 Oct. 1906, PAULINE MCCARTHY, b. at Camden, S. C., abt. 1881, dau. of Isaac and Lena (Lee) Dixon; m. (3) BESSIE MYERS, b. at Baltimore, Md., 20 Mar. 1888, d. at Hartford, 29 Sept. 1933. Child by third wife, b. at New Haven, Conn.:

i. *George Allison,* b. 30 May 1914; d. at Springfield, Mass., 15 July 1931 ae. 17-1-15.

vii. NELLIE M., b. at New Hartford, Conn., 26 Oct. 1876; d. at Springfield, Mass., 5 May 1882.

viii. HARRY BENJAMIN,* b. at New Hartford, Conn., 28 Sept. 1877; a cook; m. at Winchester, Conn., 18 Oct. 1900, MABEL JACKSON, b. at East Canaan, Conn., 17 June 1882, d. at Hartford, Conn., 18 Mar. 1938 ae. 55-9-1, dau. of Samuel and Louisa (Rice) Jackson. Children, second b. at Torrington, Conn., others at Hartford, Conn.:

i. Child, d. young.

ii. *Everett Samuel,* b. abt. 1912; m. at Hartford, Conn., 23 Mar. 1933, Louise Mayland Weaver, b. at Hartford, abt. 1913, dau. of William and Alice Grace (Todd) Weaver. Children, b. at Hartford, Conn.:

(1) Roger Wellington, b. 27 Mar. 1933; d. 21 May 1933 ae. 0-1-24.

(2) Beverly Inez, b. 30 July 1934; d. 30 July 1934.

(3) Everett Samuel, b. 22 Aug. 1936.

(4) Anthony Roland, b. 15 Dec. 1938.

iii. *Harold Benjamin,* b. 9 Apr. 1921; m. at Hartford, Conn., 24 Oct. 1938, Ethel Lee Finch, b. at Hartford, abt. 1922, dau. of McKinley and Clara Pearl (Starling) Finch. Child, b. at Hartford:

(1) George Independence, b. in 1939.

iv. *Alvin Kenneth,* b. 20 June 1922; d. at Hartford, 7 Oct. 1922 ae. 0-3-17.

v. *Frederick Douglas,* b. 4 May 1924.

ix. FRANK L., b. at Torrington, Conn., 1 Oct. 1878; m. IDA B. SCOTT, b. in Virginia, abt. 1880. Children, first b. at Salisbury, others at Torrington, Conn.:

i. *Martha,* b. abt. 1897; m. at Lynn, Mass., 26 Nov. 1919, Leon P. Genebra, b. at Great Barrington, Mass., abt. 1897, son of Otto and Grace (Fairchild) Genebra.

ii. *Frank L.,* b. (as Lister Scott) Nov. 1900; m. at Lynn, Mass., 28 Nov. 1918, Pauline E. Flamer, b. at Lynn, abt. 1900, dau. of Samuel and Maud (Woods) Flamer. Children, b. at Lynn:

(1) Russell E., b. 7 Sept. 1919.

(2) Frank L., b. 3 Nov. 1920.

(3) Benjamin Flamer, b. 12 Nov. 1921.

(4) Jane E., b. 8 June 1924; d. at Lynn, 26 Dec. 1927 ae. 3-5-18.

(5) Nancy Ellen, b. 8 Feb. 1926.

(6) Carol Norton, b. 25 Feb. 1934.

iii. *Ruth L.,* b. 13 Apr. 1903; m. at Lynn, Mass., 24 Nov. 1927, Ernest F. Lewis, of New Britain, Conn., b. at New Britain, abt. 1902, son of Frederick and Mary (Smith) Lewis.

iv. *Mary Bell,* b. 27 June 1906; m. at Boston, Mass., 28 Jan. 1929, Leonard J. Johnson, of Malden, Mass., b. at Fort Robinson, Neb., abt. 1906, son of Silas H. and Fannie (Welch) Johnson.

* The record of his marriage states his mother's name as Jane Harrington, which apparently is an error.

x. GERTRUDE, b. 10 Mar. 1879; m. GEORGE LONG, of New York.*

xi. WILLIAM, b. at Hartford, Conn., 15 Sept. 1880; res. Springfield, Mass.; m. (1) at Hartford, Conn., 16 May 1901, DORAH BROOKS, b. in Virginia, abt. 1877; m. (2) at Springfield, Mass., 26 Jan. 1931, MARY ANGELINE (DEYO) CAPLES, b. at Newburgh, N. Y., 11 May 1875, d. at Springfield, Mass., 19 July 1931 ae. 56-2-8, dau. of Charles and Mary D. (Knight)† Deyo; m. (3) at Springfield, Mass., 19 Nov. 1931, LENDAR ANNA (CHATFIELD) WATERMAN, b. at Derby, Conn., abt. 1874, dau. of Charles and Julia (Lowe) Chatfield.

xii. IRA, b. 20 Aug. 1882; res. Chicago, Ill.; m.

References: Winchester, Torrington, Salisbury and Sharon Vital Records. Ira Waterman, Springfield, Mass., 1932. Mass. Vital Statistics. Conn. Vital Statistics. *The Hartford Courant*, 25 Feb. 1932; obituary of Eugene Waterman.

GEORGIA WATERMANS

Census of 1870, City of Thomasville, Thomas County, Ga.:

		age		*born*
Ginette	Waterman	50	Black	Florida
Julia	"	24	"	"
Celia	"	20	"	Georgia
Neptune	" [male]	18	"	"

No white family of Waterman was found in Thomasville in 1870.‡

* Her father's statement; a sister Mrs. Gladys James of Hartford was mentioned in obituary notice of the brother Eugene.

† Or Jane (Warner).

‡ One Henrietta Waterman, aged 20, born at Thomasville, Ga., occupation housework, residence Newton, Mass., daughter of Frank and Rachel (Thomas) Waterman, married at West Newton, Mass., 30 Sept. 1893, Jone Eugene Kirkland, of Boston, aged 24, born in Valdosta, Ga., occupation barker, son of Fryday and Lucy (Pritchard) Kirkland. Color not stated.

NAME INDEX

EXPLANATORY NOTE

The name index is intended to be complete, with the following exceptions:

(a) Names in parentheses to indicate the line of descent;
(b) Names of officers in service records if from *printed* muster rolls;
(c) Names of authors of books cited for reference, also names in titles of books.

Waterman wives are indexed twice, under both maiden and married names. Other women are indexed but once, under the maiden name when that is known.

A reference in the form, 287-289, means that the name should be found on those pages inclusive; in the form, 287, 288, that the name should be found on both of the consecutive pages; in the form, 287-8, that the name should be found but once, split between the bottom of the first page and the top of the next page. When a Waterman daughter is mentioned (as in a will or deed) under her married name, she is indexed under her maiden Waterman name, but a reference to her husband's name will be found to indicate the page on which her marriage is stated. Given names sometimes vary in form in records cited, or the "Mary" of one record may be the "Polly" of another record. It is difficult to achieve uniformity in the index when these variations occur, and the reader is cautioned to look in the index for variant spellings of names, also for nicknames.

NAME INDEX

AARONSON
Anne, 685.
ABBOT, ABBOTT
Abbie M. (Potter), 263.
Abner, 192.
Arthur Ely, 192.
Daniel, 47.
Eliza Ann, 252.
Emma S., 427.
Fred, 192.
George, 252.
Hannah M. (Potter), 263.
John Emery, 192.
Libbie M., 455.
Lydia Bartlett, 454.
Ruby, 406.
ABORN
Annie Sismore, 130.
Benjamin, 27, 28, 67.
Edward, 144.
John Sismore [or Sisman], 130, 138, 141, 142.
Peleg, 141.
Phebe, 60.
Samuel, 20, 60, 115.
Susan (—), 144.
ABRAHAM
Eleanor, 592.
ACHTBERG
Minnie, 237.
ACKERMAN
Laura (Waterman), 564.
Priscilla Annie, 586.
ACKLEY
Chester G., 254.
Laura, 421.
Myron B., 255.
ADAMS
Adella, 166.
Anna Elizabeth, 351.
Calvin J., 234.
Carol, 179.
Daniel, 559, 560.
Diantha W. (—), 166.
Dorothy Elizabeth, 185.
Elmer M., 409.
George, 248.
George W., 408, 409.
Harriett (—), 439.
Henry, 166.
Irene Augusta, 409.
Jane, 417.
Joseph, 300.
Lucy Katherine, 234.
Lydia Jane, 409.
Mary, 531.
Mary B., 505.
Mary Horton, 439.
Matthew, 280.
Obadiah, 408.
Perry, 179.
Ralph, 179.
Rebecca, 512.
Rose, 473.
Russell, 417.
Sarah (Peters), 445.
Sarah Franklin, 300.
Timothy, 185.
Walter H., 409.
Warren Lewis, 352.
William, 439.
AGNEW
Barbara Louise, 464.
Doris Evelyn, 464.
Howard William, 464.
Richard, 464.
AHERN, A'HEARN
Catherine (—), 470.
Mary N., 324.
Michael, 470.
Nora Catherine, 470.
AIKENS, see AKIN
Frank Marshall, 426.
Gladys, 426.
AINSWORTH
Joseph, 452.
Justina S., 452.
AKIN, see AIKENS
Cornelia Swift, 319.
Daniel B., 319.
Joseph, 122.
Rhoda Howland, 122.
Sarah (—), 319.
ALBEE
Polly (—), 263.
ALBRITTON
Elizabeth (—), 648.
James, 648.
ALBRO
Beriah, 98.
ALCOTT
Mary Porter, 597.
ALDEN
Daisy May, 410.
Hiram, 437.
Martha, 406.
Matilda, 437.
Richard Levi, 410.
Robert, 272.
ALDRICH
Ada, 148, 227.
Amey, 274.
Arthur, 191.
Asahel, 191.
Benjamin, 148.
Betsey, 257.
Charles, 274.
Charles Dudley, 191.
Deborah, 157.
Edmund, 274.
Elisha, 409.
Eliza, 148, 274.
Esek, 274, 275.
Esther, 42.
George, 274.
Halsey, 148.
Hannah, 252.
Harry Alic, 191.
Huldah, 148.
Jean, 42.
Lavina, 344.
Mabel Addie, 191.
Mary, 274, 312.
Maude Winifred, 492.
Moses, 403.
Nancy, 148.
Pamelia (Chace), 315.
Peter, 42.
Philip, 148.
Rachel, 148.
Rhoda, 148.
Robert, 274, 275.
Samuel, 42.
Sarah, 148.
Sarah (—), 275.
Silvanus, 42.
Thomas, 274, 275.
ALEXANDER
Abigail, 252.
ALL
Mary Jane, 240.
ALLAN, see ALLEN, ALLYN
Agnes Mackwell, 325.
Alexander, 325.
ALLEN, see ALLAN, ALLYN
Aaron, 521.

Aaron B., 533.
Amanda Waterman, 356, 357.
Angie, 531.
Calvin, 451.
Carrie R., 521.
Charles H., 329, 357.
Daniel Gould, 357.
David, 176.
Earle Harry, 239.
Eleanor, 63.
Eliza F. (—), 535.
Elizabeth Marion, 200.
Emma (Waterman), 356.
Fay Martin, 239.
Frank G., 222.
George A., 239.
George W., 239.
George W. T., 63.
Grace Elma, 221.
Harold Fay, 239.
Harry Blaine, 239.
Harry James, 645.
Hiram, 535.
Howard Vernon, 357.
Isaac, 544.
Jane (—), 325.
Jesse B., 535.
John, 471.
Letitia A., 340.
Lois Darlene, 239.
Malvern H., 221.
Margaret (—), 544.
Nehemiah, 25, 26.
Polly (—), 451.
Ray Greene, 357.
Richard G., 239.
Sarah, 470.
Sarah A., 222.
Sarah E., 535.
Thomas, 63.
Timothy W., 535.
William, 448, 451.
William Larned, 200.
Zuriel, 25.

ALLISON
Lucy M. (—) (Rice), 93.

ALLYN, see ALLAN, ALLEN
Israel Hillard, 592.
Maude Alta, 592.

ALMY
Catherine, 53.

ALPRESS
George, 673.

ALVERSON
John, 338.
William, 19, 39.

ALVORD
Parthenia, 394, 448.

ALWAY
Thomas H., 455.

AMBLER
Olive V., 542.

AMBROSI
Maria, 101.
Pietro, 101.

AMES
David, 408.
Wyllys, 63.

ANDERSON
Alice C., 424.
Augusta, 240.
Elizabeth, 593.
Lucy (—), 576.
Mary Martha (Blizzard), 691.
Rebecca A., 599.
Seneca, 576.
William Albert, 587.
William W., 587.

ANDREW
Benjamin, 139.
Elizabeth A. (—), 94.
Eunice Bailey, 94.
Holden, 94.
Sylvania, 358.

ANDREWS, see ANDRUS
Annie, 692.
Clarissa Allen, 308.
Elisha, 179.
Francis M., 376, 379, 380.
Gilbert Richmond, 179.
Ida P. S., 379, 380.
James, 379.
John, 279.
Mary, 26.
Richard, 226.
Rosaline, 473.
Sarah (—), 379.
Sarah A. (—), 121.
William Augustus, 121.
William H., 121, 308.

ANDRUS, see ANDREWS
Alice Henrietta, 467.
Butler, 467, 472.
Francis Waterman, 467.
Harry B., 467.
Henry, 472.
Margaret E. (—), 472.
Mary A. (—), 472.
Orestes C., 467, 472.
Susan F., 472.

ANGELL
Abigail, 14, 39.
Abigail (Dexter), 8, 14.
Alice, 8.
Amey, 264.
Amos, 221.
Andrew, 342.
Anna, 95.
Avis, 24.
Bertha G., 221.
Christopher, 18, 39, 40. 280.
Cynthia, 264.
Cynthia Brayton, 329.
Daniel, 12, 109, 244, 251.
Freelove S. (Barnes), 293.
Hannah, 342.
Harriet Wyatt, 296.
Henry C. W., 290.
Isabella, 39.
Israel, 117, 244.
James, 8, 14, 18, 26, 287, 368.
John, 15, 244, 264.
Joshua, 24, 108.
Lemuel, 367, 408.
Lydia, 128.
Lydia O., 367, 368.
Mary, 24.
Mercy, 20, 39.
Nancy, 39.
Nathaniel, 367, 368.
Olney, 108, 109.
Otis G., 288.
Sally, 316.
Samuel, 24, 406.
Stephen, 39.
Susannah, 39.
Thomas, 8.
Welcome, 329.

ANNIS
Edwin, 192.
Maria, 450.
Nancy, 192.

ANTHONY
Abbie Leslie, 296.
Alfred Williams, 296.
Anna, 693.
Anthony, 693.
Benjamin, 282.
Charles Greene, 410.
Charles Lewis, 296.
Charles W., 352.
Daniel, 27.
Edgar Waterman, 295.

George W. Waterman, 296.
Giles, 410.
Hannah, 425.
Hezekiah, 274, 374.
Ida Alice, 352.
James, 295.
Julia F. (—), 352.
Kate Jackson, 295.
Lewis Williams, 295, 296, 302.
Louise M., 303.
Mary, 27.
Mary B., 374.
Mary Chase, 295.
Sally (—), 374.
Sally R. (—), 410.
Sarah Britannia, 295.
APLIN
John, 15, 176.
Oliver, 176, 177.
Sarah, 176, 177.
APPLEBEE
Alvira, 353.
APPLEMAN
Bert, 499.
Fannie (—), 499.
Minnie (—), 499.
Orrin, 499.
ARMINGTON
Sarah Jane (Miller), 318.
ARMSTRONG
Adelaide, 617.
Almira Parish, 110, 599.
Augustus T., 217.
Collin, 217.
Darius, 110.
Flora Celinda, 304.
George W., 304.
Salvania P. (—), 304.
Sarah J., 522.
ARNOLD
Ann Eliza, 27, 67.
Anne, 54.
Arthur Henry, 300.
Benedict, 10.
Benjamin, 68, 360, 364, 366.
Burrill, 295.
Caleb, 51.
Catherine Amanda, 378.
Charles F., 156.
Clarissa, 156.
Clarissa (—), 378.
Cornelia, 284.
David, 360.
Eddy, 156.
Edison B., 156.
Edison W., 156.
Elisha, 25.
Elisha S., 139, 140.
Eliza, 50.
Elizabeth, 50, 74, 114, 115, 176.
Emily, 362.
Ephraim, 63.
Eunice, 93.
Eva J., 156.
Francis, 156.
George Greene, 361, 362.
George W., 226, 376.
George Waterman, 295.
Henry, 63.
Isabel G. (—), 376.
Isabel Mar, 376.
Israel, 217, 361, 362.
James, 40-41, 50, 51.
Joanna, 10, 19.
Job, 217.
John R., 124.
John W., 139, 140.
John Waterman, 361, 362.
Jonathan, 259.
Joseph, 51, 282.
Joseph F., 300.
Julia, 156.
Julietta, 315.
Lena, 156.
Lewis B., 72.
Louise (—), 300.
Lucina, 147.
Lydia, 60, 356, 361, 362.
Maria, 63.
Martha, 51.
Mary, 13, 19, 50, 126, 315, 401.
Mary C., 257.
Mercy, 161, 361, 362.
Mercy Waterman, 361.
Nathan, 342.
Nina, 156.
Oliver, 50, 315, 401.
Phebe, 50, 354.
Philip, 50, 68, 354.
Rosamond C. E., 63.
Sally (Williams), 315, 401.
Salmon, 288.
Samuel, 27, 28.
Samuel W., 378.
Sarah, 44, 50, 68.
Sarah A., 156.
Sarah E., 321.
Sarah S., 245.
Sarah Waterman, 361, 362.
Simeon, 62, 63.
Simon, 362.
Susan, 27, 67.
Thomas, 68.
Thomas G., 375.
W. Henry, 156.
William, 4, 10, 63, 93, 361, 362.
ARNOTT
Ida L., 325.
ASHURST
Elizabeth, 224.
Robert, 224.
ASHWORTH
Catherine (—), 164.
Henry, 164.
Robert, 164.
ASPIN
Jessie, 682.
ASPINWALL, ASPENWALL
Annie, 675.
Charles, 575.
James, 96, 97.
Mary (—), 575.
ATHERTON
Henry, 630.
Humphrey, 4.
John S., 589.
Susanna (—), 630.
ATKINS
Avrie E., 452.
ATKINSON
Elmer, 603.
Joseph, 213.
Vera Eva (Vincent), 645.
William, 213.
ATWELL
Amos, 251.
ATWOOD
Abraham C., 312, 319.
Cyrena, 409.
Inez O., 217.
Maria F., 220.
Ruth Elizabeth, 159, 319.
Timothy W., 415.
AUGUSTUS
Charles, 592.
AUSTIN
Allen, 563.
Charles Elmer, 337.
Daniel, 127.
Harvey O., 572.
Henrietta Ethel, 661.

Jane, 581.
L. Judson, 661.
Lucinda (—), 581.
Mary, 220.
Sally, 110.
Sarah A. (Miller), 319-20.
Waterman, 581.
AVARBACH
Tillie (or Lillie), 686.
AVERILL
Albert John, 394.
AVERY
Eliza, 84.
Gertrude L., 440.
Hannah M., 452.
Larene, 210.
Mary, 166.
Thomas, 452.
William R., 450.
AXSTEAD
Thomas, 648.
AXTELL
Jesse, 645.
Mary (—), 645.
William Almond, 645.
AYDELOTTE
Elizabeth Ann, 201.

BABBIT
——, 460.
BABCOCK
Charles A., 613.
Daniel, 376.
Thomas, 55.
BACK
Elizabeth, 172.
Fanny M., 172.
Gilbert, 172.
Harriet E., 172.
Jasper, 172, 173.
Lyman, 172, 173.
Sarah, 172.
BACKUS, see BACUS
Henry, 414.
BACON
Amos, 96.
Benjamin, 176.
Edith, 482.
Edwin, 96.
Sara, 255.
BACUS, see BACKUS
Albert Harmon, 607.
Paul Cheney, 607.
Rachel Elizabeth, 608.
Ruth Genevieve, 607.
BADGER
Ella A. (Waterman), 174, 186.
Leander, 157.
Polly (—), 157.
BAGG
Rachel, 413.
BAHNSON
G., 485.
BAILEY
Abigail, 585.
Amy (Waterman), 677.
Catherine, 395.
Joseph, 127, 128.
Joseph Willard, 183.
Loudon, 465.
Lulu Edith, 183.
Mary A., 128.
William Mason, 271, 272.
BAIRD
Caroline S., 395.
Charles, 394.
Edwin P., 394, 395.
Ellen Maria (Huestis), 378.
Frederick R., 395.
John Edwin, 395.
BAISLEY
Caroline (—), 449.
Charles P., 449.
William, 449.
BAKER
Albert Clark, 199.
Alida, 241.
Dorcas (—), 168.
Emma Jane, 214.
Ethel Day, 199.
Etta L., 209.
Lovina, 184.
Mary E., 163.
Oliver, 168.
William I., 197, 209, 214.
BALCH
Joseph, 81.
BALCOM
Mary, 549.
BALDASSARE
Theresa Marie, 482.
BALDWIN
Enoch, 616.
Jane, 616.
Matthew, 616.
Nancy (—), 616.
Riley E., 193.
BALER
George, 683.
Samuel, 683.
BALL
Emily, 173.
Fred W., 687.
Ida Amelia, 555.
Joseph, 641.
BALLARD
David, 71, 73.
Matilda, 221.
BALLOU
Adin, 403.
Eliel, 74.
Jane E., 91.
Joseph, 144.
Lavina (—), 404.
Levi, 404.
Mary Ann, 74.
Welcome, 404.
BANCROFT
Charles, 559.
Mahala, 559.
BANGS
Charlotte C., 341.
BANKS
John, 446.
Myrtie, 240.
BARBER
B., 422.
Cornelia A., 468.
Daniel, 601.
Edward, 468.
Eliza H., 601.
Harding Russell, 669.
Helen Russell, 669.
Martin, 468.
Noel, 345.
Patty (—), 468.
Sarah Jane, 422.
Temperance, 182.
Thaddeus, 468.
BARDEN, BARDEEN
Elizabeth, 321.
Grace E., 305.
John, 321.
Viola R. (Waterman), 544.
BARGER
Susan Jane, 442.
BARKER
Eleanor, 179.
Gideon, 179.
Harold, 179.
Joseph, 176.
Leonard, 567.
Mary, 12.
Mary Elizabeth, 179.

William, 31.
Barlow
Amelia P., 318.
Barnard
Edward Lee, 239.
Leman Ashley, 239.
Mary, 10.
Rose, 390.
Barnes
Alice, 50.
Deborah, 50.
Elisha, 167.
Enoch, 49.
Ezra, 47.
Florence Lydia, 434.
Freelove S., 293.
Friend B., 434.
Hannah, 50.
John, 29.
Jonathan, 50.
Levi, 49, 50.
Lydia (—), 293.
Mercy, 50.
Nancy, 50.
Nathan, 50.
Pardon, 293.
Peter, 29.
Barnett, Barnet
Ashley, 426.
Carl, 426.
Elbridge H., 425.
Emma, 426.
Hannah, 334.
John, 426.
Lester, 426.
Mabel, 426.
Barney
Ann M. (—), 230.
Betsey Jane, 313.
Eliza, 121.
Enoch, 313.
Esther, 313.
Frank Wheaton, 230.
Horace W., 230.
Nancy, 368, 369.
William, 121.
Barnhart
John, 591.
Margaret, 591.
Martin, 591.
Ruhamah, 591.
Susan, 591.
Barnicoat
Charles, 323.
Clarence Milton, 323.
Barrel
Amanda (—), 570.
David, 570.
Ella, 570.
Barrett, Barret
George, 598.
Henry A., 210.
Margaret Eileen, 210.
Martha Ann (Waterman), 188.
Barrington
Hannah, 344.
Barron, Baron
Frances Cecelia, 544.
William C., 407.
Barrows
Albert C., 377.
Beulah Agnes, 377.
Barry
Annie J., 377.
Mary, 209, 649.
Barston
Mary Riley, 180.
Barstow
Charles Emery, 524.
William, 37.
Bartholomew
Adelbert, 111.
Charles, 251.
Gardiner, 252.
Junius, 111.
Marion A., 598.
Nina, 111.
Bartlett
Avis, 601.
George, 563.
Harley Harris, 342.
Jonathan Hodgkin, 342.
Lydia W., 670.
Sarah, 13.
Thomas, 621.
Barton
Andrew, 34.
Caleb, 34.
Celinda (—), 144.
David, 144.
Henry Clay, 560.
John, 116, 339.
John T., 299.
Joseph, 34, 35.
Lucy, 179.
Mary, 34.
Rebecca, 34.
Sarah, 34, 59.
Waity, 34.
William, 71.
William T., 299.
Barwell
Anne, 652.
John, 652.
Justinian, 652.
Mary, 652.
Bassett
Blanche B., 301.
Catharine, 196.
Batchelder
Cordelia, 522.
Edmund, 192.
John, 598.
Oliver, 522.
Roxanna, 192.
Batcheler
Jonas, 147.
Bates
Andrew J., 139, 234.
Ezra, 476.
Gerald M., 454.
Grace Elizabeth, 234.
Joseph T., 479.
Laura, 476.
Sarah Amanda, 423.
Stephen, 479.
Bateson
Ada, 305.
Batt
Florence Davol, 319.
William M., 319.
Battey
Charles, 380.
Patience, 92.
Baughman
Catherine, 643.
Baulston
William, 4.
Bauslaugh
Margretta, 199.
Baxter
Britannia Franklin, 294.
Cynthia A., 335.
Franklin, 294.
Susan (Phinney), 294, 295.
Bayless, Baylies
Jane, 188.
Lucy, 121.
Beach
Charles H., 380.
Sally Earl, 541.
Beadle
Abbie, 659.
Beaman, Beeman
Alston A., 212.
Avis Ina, 212.

Herbert Remington, 521.
Lucas Azro, 521.
BEAN
Fred C., 439.
BEAR
——, 605.
BEARD
Elizabeth, 390.
John, 390.
Mary, 390.
BEARDEN
Isabelle, 665.
BEARDSLEY
Alexander, 623.
BEARY
Elizabeth M., 455.
BEATON
Adeline, 408.
Belle (—), 408.
Duncan, 379.
Isabella (—), 379.
James, 408.
John, 379.
Peter, 379.
BEATTIE
John, 266.
Olive Marjorie, 266.
BEAUREGARD
Mary, 141.
BECK
Margaret, 550.
BECKWITH
Mary L., 195.
Truman, 97.
BEDELL
Howard Albert, 520.
BEEBE
Bernice Barnett, 571.
George, 571.
Maud Josephine (Bosworth), 224.
BEEMAN, see BEAMAN
BEERS
Albert, 218.
Benjamin, 12.
Henry, 478.
Ida Belle, 478.
Maryetta (—), 478.
BEESON
Amelia, 141.
BEHR
Samuel, 674, 675.
BEHREN
George John, 525.
BELANGER
Edward Arthur, 214.
Michael, 214.
BELCHER
Cornelia Emory, 201.
Elizabeth (Ashurst), 224.
Hannah, 297, 298.
Mary E., 571.
BELDEN
James Oscar, 416.
BELKNAP
Amey Brown, 331.
Benjamin, 332.
Christopher Irving, 200.
Emor, 332.
Esther J., 332.
Ethelbert, 200.
Jacob, 251.
Job, 333.
Leverett, 484.
Marcy Sweet, 332.
Sarah, 332.
Sarah (—), 484.
Stephen, 331, 332.
Valett, 484.
BELL, BELLE
Caroline, 342.
George, 400.
Lula, 608.
Morris, 155.
Waterman, 156.
BELOMY
Edwin, 407.
BEMIS
Aaron, 206.
Jane Elizabeth, 206.
BENEDICT
Roxana, 481.
Sidney, 247.
BENHAM
Holmes, 554.
Margaret (—), 554.
BENNETT, BENNET
Clara, 104.
Emeline, 284.
Eunice, 172, 509.
Ezekiel, 88.
Genitt, 540.
George P., 380.
Hannah, 52.
Jerry, 491.
John M., 170.
Joseph, 67.
Mary Elizabeth, 321.
Patience (—), 321.
Preston, 274.
Samuel, 8.
Simeon G., 321.
Susan (—), 380.
Walter Konvalinka, 66.
BENOIT
Arthur, 229.
Marie (—), 229.
Roland Joseph, 229.
BENSON
Freelove, 184.
BENTON
Molly, 168.
BENTS
Billy, 530.
Henry, 530.
BERANS
Frederick T., 409.
John J., 409.
BERARD
Adelaide (Waterman), 587.
BERKENSHA
John, 600.
BERRET
Amelia, 480.
BERRY
Abby Jane, 388.
Julius E., 186.
Stephen, 388.
William, 597.
BEST
Bert, 212.
Charles A., 546, 547.
Guy Granville, 212.
Jennie E., 546, 547.
Lillie Antoinette, 546, 547.
Merritt E., 546, 547.
Norman A., 546, 547.
BETTINGER
Ira, 520.
BETTIS
Sarah, 612.
BETTLE
Hannah, 630.
John, 630.
BETTS
Almira, 491.
Sarah Ann, 491, 498.
BEVIER
William, 381.
BEVINS, BEVANS
Edward, 420.
Eliza Ann (Kinner), 479.
BEWET
Hugh, 5, 6.
BICKFORD
Charles, 251.

BICKNELL
Cecelia Madora, 340.
Japhet D., 340.
BIDWELL
Hiram, 414.
Marinda, 298.
BIGELOW
Elizabeth, 616.
Richard, 466.
BIGSBEE
Sally (Waterman), 248.
BILL
Edwin S., 467.
BILLINGS
Frances H., 180.
Margaret Elizabeth, 571.
BINGHAM
Harry, 170, 171.
Thomas, 175.
BIRD
Albreak, 629, 630.
Grace Quincy, 84.
John Quincy, 84.
BIRDSELL
Annie J., 438.
BIRDSEY
Gorton L., 470.
Harvey, 470.
BIRKETT
Sarah, 45.
BISBEE
Abigail, 445.
BISHOP
Burton W., 285.
Gilbert R., 333.
Grace M., 333.
Helen Mariette, 285.
Mary, 453.
BIXBY
Deliverance, 561.
Hattie, 561.
Job, 561.
BLACK
Harry A., 400.
Margaret Ann, 517.
Robert O., 517.
BLACKMAN
Henry, 570.
William, 474.
BLACKMAR
Elizabeth, 24.
Mary, 36.
BLADINE
John, 241.
John Burrows, 241.
Lars Eric, 241.
Patricia Ann, 241.
Phillip Newell, 241.
Phyllis Ruth, 241.
William Lars, 241.
BLAKE
Almeda, 191.
Chauncey E., 123.
Helen Clara, 123.
Malah, 661.
Newton E., 123.
BLAKELY
Ebenezer, 553.
Lucy, 211.
BLAKESLEE
Betsey, 385.
BLANCHARD
Alpheus, 128.
Amey Jane, 328.
Bethia, 413.
Edith Clare, 398.
Hiram K., 180.
Ira, 128, 328.
Jeremiah, 421.
Joseph, 127, 128.
Mary L., 128.
Myrtle May, 398.
Nathaniel, 413.
Persis, 397.
Ray S., 398.
Sally, 421.
Wilbur Stephen, 398.
William, 593.
BLANKENHORN
Margaret E., 432.
William J., 432.
BLAY
John C., 190.
BLAYNEY
Zella, 198.
BLEE
John W., 505.
BLINDA
Tema, 685.
BLISS
Diana, 523.
Lydia Maria, 294.
Zenas, 307.
BLIZZARD
James, 691.
Mary Martha, 691.
BLODGET
Jane (—), 84.
Rebecca Westrand, 84.
Samuel C., 84.
BLOOM
David, 682.
Rebecca, 682.
BLORE
Grace Dorretta, 586.
John Cooper, 586.
BLUESTEIN
Abraham, 685.
Harriet M., 685.
BLUETT
Leroy E., 571.
BLUMENTHAL
Helen, 453.
Isaac, 673.
BOARDMAN
Ann S. (—), 65.
Benjamin, 65.
Lucretia Stickney, 65.
Nathaniel, 169.
Polly, 169.
BODLEY
Maria Inness, 197.
BOGART
Cornelius, 594.
BOGGE
Minnie W., 370.
BOLES
Mary E., 427.
BOLTER
Eliva D. (—), 318.
Melvin Henry, 318.
William, 318.
BOLTON
Elizabeth (—), 630.
Everard, 622-625, 630.
Lydia, 630.
BOMBARDIER
Alfred V., 141.
Constance Beatrice, 141.
BOND
Arthur James, 340.
Charlotte (—), 340.
George L., 119.
James B., 340.
Martha J. (—), 119.
Winifred Alice, 119.
BONELL
Martha, 644.
BONNER
Harriet, 660.
BONNETT
Marjory, 691.
BOOKER
Anna Karl, 442.
John Olin, 441.
Karl, 442.
Moody Lyman, 442.

BOONE
Anna, 27, 67.
BOORN, see BOURN
Harriet J., 421.
BOOTH
Charles, 457.
Eliza, 597.
Martha, 508.
BORDEN, see BURDEN
Amey, 124.
Bessie A., 305.
Dinah, 7.
Lydia (Knowlton), 151, 152.
Lydia Ann (—), 372.
Meribah, 114, 115.
Nathaniel, 372.
Oliver, 127.
Sarah A., 318.
Sarah B. (—), 318.
Stephen, 318.
Thomas, 7.
William, 115.
BOSS
Henry M., 380.
BOSTWICK
A. L., 91.
BOSWORTH
Esther, 299.
Frances, 299.
Joseph, 299.
Mary A. or F., 224.
Mary S., 299.
Maud Josephine, 224.
Nathaniel, 224.
Rose Rousmaniere, 299.
Sarah Elizabeth, 299.
Smith, 298.
Susan Johnson, 298.
Thomas, 299.
BOUGHTON
Olive B., 559.
Rhoda, 492.
BOURGER
James, 634.
BOURNE, see BOORN
John, 565.
BOUTEILLER
Louis, 480.
Louisa J., 480.
BOWDEN
Edgar Brooke, 377.
Oscar B., 377.
BOWEN
Aaron, 51.
Abby M., 92.
Adaline Amanda, 375.
Amey G., 375.
Anna E., 82.
Anne Pamela, 436.
Annie S., 92.
Arnold J., 94.
Asaph, 375, 376.
Betsey L. (—), 402.
Clovis H., 242.
Daniel C., 375.
Elenor G., 375.
Eliza W., 92.
Emeline Jane, 402.
Grace, 92.
Harriet Eliza, 375.
Henry J., 402.
Huldah, 87.
Ichabod, 362.
Israel, 390.
Israel M., 88-90, 92.
James C., 367.
James G., 380.
John, 88, 92.
John E., 92.
Levi, 375.
Lucy, 362.
Lydia, 375.
Lydia Ann, 375.
Lydia May, 402.
Marcus W., 92.
Maria (—), 375.
Mary (—), 320.
Mary Ann, 159.
Nathan, 344.
Nelson, 320.
Palamon, 320.
Robert, 310.
Rolio B., 325.
Sally G., 92.
Sarah, 318.
Sarah (—), 94.
Simon, 344.
Stephen, 50.
Stephen P., 402.
Susan, 380.
Thomas B., 376.
W. G., 366.
BOYD
Barbara, 395.
Samuel, 218.
BOYDEN
Charles Asa, 207.
George Albert, 207.
BOYER
James, 634.
BOYLE
Anna M., 473.
Catharine C., 256.
Esther M., 214.
James L., 214.
John, 256.
BOYNTON
Charles, 192.
Mary, 506.
Samuel, 506.
Sarah, 197.
BRACKETT
George Washington, 411.
BRACY
Alexander, 694.
Anna Elizabeth, 694.
Eva (—), 694.
BRADFORD
Elizabeth, 412.
Peleg, 412.
Simeon, 412.
BRADISH
Mary, 345.
BRADLEY
Elisha B., 552.
Elizabeth Eliza (—), 248.
Harold J., 469.
Ida M., 164.
Mary, 306.
Medad, 552.
Thomas, 164.
BRADSHAW
Jonathan, 260.
BRADSTREET
Lillian Vilroy (Hall), 446.
BRADT, see BRATT
Fred, 514.
BRADWAY
Clarence E., 211.
Grace May, 211.
BRAINARD, BRAINERD
Aura Adelia, 525.
Deodatus Ensign, 525.
Frank Willis, 555.
Fred, 555.
Henry E., 452.
Ida, 525.
Jerome C., 494.
Lena, 555.
Orrin, 555.
Orrin William, 555.
BRAMAN
Nellie A., 255.
William, 255.
BRANT
Jane, 397.

BRATLEY
Edith, 398.
Hayward, 398.
Jessie, 398.
BRATT, see BRADT
Ambrose, 430.
Augusta, 430.
Emily Adelaide, 430.
Josephine, 430.
Lewis Melvin, 430.
Louisa, 430.
Mary, 430.
Van Ransler, 430.
William Barney, 430.
William Henry, 430.
BRAUN
Mary, 398.
BRAYTON
Abby, 372.
Ann, 372.
Eliza Olney, 89.
Elizabeth S., 158.
Elnora M., 93.
George F., 93.
Isaac, 349.
Israel, 158.
John, 89, 293, 372.
John W., 372.
Lloyd B., 372.
Marcy, 372.
Mary, 227.
Nancy, 349, 372.
Preserved, 372.
Samuel G., 372.
Thomas, 89.
BRAZEE
Avery, 405.
BREESE
Mary, 556.
BREIGNAN
Jean, 666.
John, 666.
BRENNAN
Ann E., 329.
BRENNEMAN
Daniel, 607.
BRENNER
Liebe, 683.
BRENT
Mary (—), 620.
BRENTON
Elizabeth, 283.
BRENTS
Homer, 580.
Marilyn Alice, 581.
Thomas Hurley, 580.
BRETT
Annie S. (—), 91.
Cyrus K., 91.
Franklin Atkinson, 91.
BRICK
Anna, 86.
BRIDGE
Ben, 689.
Mattie Abigail, 207.
BRIGGS
Amelia, 415.
Ann Williams, 415.
Christopher Spencer, 233.
Clarence, 220-1.
Frances Susan, 233.
George, 227, 228.
Hannah (—), 47.
Henry, 209.
John, 146.
Josephine, 212.
Laura May, 220.
Lemuel, 598.
Mary Elizabeth, 227, 228.
Melissa, 209.
Mellen H., 212.
Osanan J., 212.
Susan, 378.
William, 548.
BRIGHAM
Andrew J., 534.
Arthur, 463.
Barbara, 463.
Edith F., 534.
Ernest N., 534.
Frank E., 534.
John M., 534.
Kirby, 463.
Lillian B., 534.
Martin V., 534.
Musette A., 534.
Rosella R., 534.
Sarah, 179.
Wallace E., 534.
William C., 534.
William W., 534.
BRIGNELL
Ann (Waterman), 659.
BRIMHALL
Eunice Humphrey, 185.
BRINKMAN
Alex W., 676.
Eva J., 654.
Eva Johanna, 676.
BROCK
Abby G., 92.
George W., 92.
Hannah (Exstein), 675.
James, 454.
John Stephen, 92.
Ransom, 648.
BROCKLEBANK
Harriet, 213.
BROCKWAY
David, 350.
Eugene, 178.
Frances Laura, 350.
Martha Jane, 201.
Sally, 202.
BRODHEAD
Alfred, 656.
Arthur, 656.
John, 594, 656.
John Miner, 656.
Thomas Waterman, 656.
BRONSON
Adney, 154.
Elijah, 584.
BROOKS
Asa, 190.
Dorah, 696.
Etta, 449.
JoAnne, 580.
Joseph, 580.
Kenneth, 580.
Sophia Lucy, 190.
William Lundy, 580.
BROTHERS
Albert, 691.
Edward W., 181.
Flora Caroline, 446, 691.
BROTHERTON
James T., 326.
Susie Annabelle, 326.
BROUGHTON
Betsey Ina, 195.
Hannah (—), 195.
Humphrey, 195.
BROWN, BROWNE
Abby, 50.
Abby P., 311.
Abby W. (—), 119.
Adolphus F., 147.
Alcy Hazard, 406.
Alice, 49.
Allen, 243.
Amanda, 654.
Amey, 243.
Amy S. Whipple, 120.
Andrew, 327.
Anne, Anna, 18, 168.
Arnold, 243.
Barnabas, 154.

Benjamin, 42.
Betsey, 178.
Betty Ray, 240.
Catharine, 342, 350.
Chad, 46.
Charles, 223, 693.
Charles Chandler, 313.
Christopher, 119.
Cyrus, 242, 243.
Daniel W., 243.
David, 29, 240, 346, 351.
Dorcas, 71.
Dorothy (—), 12.
Edna, 221.
Edward M., 263.
Edward R., 243.
Elisha, 30, 342.
Elisha M., 320.
Elizabeth, 271, 342.
Elizabeth E., 271.
Elizabeth Eddy, 374.
Ella L., 309.
Ellen, 192.
Ellen Eliza (Waterman), 132.
Emily, 271, 689.
Emma E., 469.
Esther (—), 41.
Esther F., 243.
Eunice M., 243.
G., 33.
George, 41, 245.
George W., 333.
Gideon, 50, 218, 219, 222, 227, 242, 243.
Hannah, 30, 31.
Hannah M. (Potter), 263.
Harriet, 271.
Henry, 11, 12.
Henry Francis, 119.
Henry W., 120.
Hugh H., 374.
Isaac, 243.
Isaac R., 119.
Isabel, 41.
Jabez, 112, 115.
James, 58.
Jane, 351.
Jeremiah, 252, 320.
John, 18, 30, 39, 41, 42, 168, 217, 219, 250, 259, 280, 282, 366.
John O. W., 243.
John W., 252.
Joseph, 12, 13, 19, 267, 269, 275, 342, 350.
Katharine Wetherall, 284.
Kenneth Henry, 240.
Lemuel, 313.
Levina (Slack), 281.
Lizzie Celesti, 239.
Louisa Amelia, 333.
Lucinda, 257.
Lucy (—), 693.
Lydia, 342.
Martha, 42, 270.
Mary, 42, 115, 245, 271, 332, 346, 617.
Mary (—), 320.
Mercy, 112.
Mercy E., 131.
Moses, 58, 226, 267.
Nancy, 250, 650, 651.
Nathan, 42.
Nellie E. (Waterman), 131, 132.
Nicholas, 26, 267.
Obadiah, 17, 18, 39-42, 46, 246, 280.
Palmer, 263.
Penelope, 362.
Phebe, 12, 41.
Phebe (—), 313.
Phebe E., 228.
Philaney, 342.
Priscilla (—), 131.
Raymond B., 240.
Reuben, 43.
Richard, 12, 26, 469.
Robert H., 693.
Roby, 375.
Sally Ann, 154.
Samuel, 599.
Sarah, 6, 13, 30, 42, 218, 222, 234, 242, 243, 252, 254, 271, 349.
Sarah Aldrich, 227.
Sarah D., 346.
Sheldon, 131.
Simeon, 73.
Sophronia L., 432.
Stephen, 120.
Susan, 342.
Thomas, 271, 272, 361.
Thomas G., 547.
Vashti, 342.
Wait (Waterman), 11, 12.
Waite, 342.
Waitee, 327.
Waterman, 30, 342.
Welcome, 342.
Willard M., 227.
William, 12, 243.
William Waterman, 271, 272.
Winifred, 478.
Zephaniah, 41, 271, 272.

BROWNING
Annie Isabella, 543.
Arthur S., 543.
Cora, 543.
Edgar C., 543.
Elizabeth, 543.
Estella A., 543.
George Washington, 543.
Ida M., 543.
Samuel, 543.

BROWNELL
Benjamin, 294, 296.
Patience, 294.
Rebecca, 406.
William A., 151.

BROWNLIE
Thomas, 306.
Thomas Alexander, 306.

BRUCE
Charles, 191.
Eliza Jane, 303.
Frank, 385.
Herbert, 191.
Samuel, 191.
Susie Maria, 374.

BRUELL
Emma, 677.

BRUSH
Charlotte F., 451.
Elizabeth, 536.

BRUSO
Charles, 389.
John Edward, 389.
Mary (—), 389.

BRYANT
Ellen (Brown), 192.
Louis, 247.

BRYSON
Jean Wilson, 377.

BUCK
Sally, 586.

BUCKHEIMER
George, 550.
John H., 550.

BUCKLEY
Lillian, 333.
Margaret, 231.
Mary (—), 231.
William, 231.

BUCKLIN
Abigail, 346.
Allen G., 449.
Alice, 36.
Cynthia, 346.
David, 73, 74.
David Waterman, 74.
Edwin A., 346.
Elisha Waterman, 74.
Eliza M., 346.
Harriet A., 346.
James H., 346.
John, 345, 346.
John Volney M., 346.
Leah (—), 345, 346.
Mary, 362.
Sarah, 345, 346.
BUCKMAN
Charles, 640.
Margaretta Carey, 640.
BUDLONG
Amos, 367.
John S., 144.
Mary Eliza, 361, 367.
Rachel K., 90.
Samuel, 124, 366.
Susan, 361, 366, 367.
William, 357.
BUELL
Daniel, 520.
Louisa Caroline, 520.
BUFFUM
Phebe, 313.
BUFORD
Virginia, 527.
BULL
Follett Wilkinson, 524.
Henry, 4.
Jireh, 392.
BULLITT
John C., 642.
BULLOCK
Harriet Pearce, 276.
Mary F. L., 321.
Sarah P. (—), 276.
William P., 276.
BURCHAM
Mary, 373.
BURDEN, see BORDEN
Joseph, 20.
BURDICK
Henry L., 434.
W. C., 431.
BURGES, BURGIS, BURGESS
Adelia Ann (Waterman), 433.
Albert J., 433.
Ann, 575.
Anna E., 142.
David, 582.
David Frank, 142.
David J., 138, 142.
Edna J., 433.
Eliza R., 211.
Frederick, 291.
Freelove, 119.
George F., 142.
Henry, 119.
Jane, 12.
Joseph, 44, 119, 317.
Josephine Amelia, 142.
Margaret, 694.
Olive (—), 119.
Porter, 211.
Rebecca, 316.
Samuel, 142.
Sarah Ann, 582.
Thomas, 272, 274, 409.
Thomas M., 289.
Waldo H., 142.
Walter Herbert, 142.
William, 119.
William W., 142.
BURGETT
Jane, 524.
BURGUESS
Alpha, 227, 228.
Elizabeth (—), 227.
Silas, 227.
BURHIGH
Elizabeth, 490.
BURHITE
Edward, 654.
BURKE
Elizabeth A., 211.
Emeline (—), 610.
Roxanna, 610.
Stephen, 610.
Susan, 484.
BURKETT
Eliza Ann, 248.
BURLEIGH
Belinda, 466.
J. Gordon, 156.
BURLINGAME
Alvah, 535.
Alvah W., 535.
Annie, 535.
Asahel, 368.
Augusta, 535.
Barbary M., 535.
Betsey, 506.
Eldred E., 535.
Eli, 535.
Eunice, 293.
Fred, 185.
Josiah, 124.
Loretta, 535, 579.
Lucina, 243.
Mary A., 535.
Mary E., 368.
Mary S. (—), 535.
Moses, 25, 34.
Patience, 89.
Polly (Waterman), 579.
Rhoda C., 535.
Sarah, 75.
BURLISON
John, 520.
Mary E., 520.
BURNEAU
Mary, 682.
BURNHAM
David, 434.
Emma J., 488.
George H., 488.
Harriet, 488.
Louisa (Waterman), 488, 489.
BURNS
Anthony [Tony], 692.
Bessie Mae, 604.
Chloe E., 692.
William, 508.
BURNSIDE
Lillian Pearl, 332.
Matthew H., 332.
BURRILL, BURRELL
B. H., 299.
Amos C., 92.
Edgar DeForest, 92.
Elathea (—), 92.
BURROWS, BURROUGHS
Eliza Wood, 240.
John R., 261.
Sarah E., 240.
Stephen, 240.
BURTON
Alice, 126, 128.
Anthony, 334, 336.
Barbara Arnold, 334.
Benjamin, 126.
Betsey, 126, 128.
Caroline, 128.
Cynthia, 336.
Esther, 126, 128.
Evangeline (Waterman), 584.

James, 125-128.
Jane Ryland, 668.
John Anthony, 126, 128.
Joseph, 125-128.
Narcissa, 126, 128.
BURWOOD
Mary Elizabeth, 662.
BUSH
Anna, 275.
Eliza, 680.
Emily, 666.
Fannie M. (—), 325.
Homer, 194.
Homer E., 194.
Jane, 526.
Joseph, 325.
Leroy Crawford, 325.
BUSSEY
Stephen, 272.
Thankful, 272.
BUTLER
Carrie Estelle, 518.
Frederick, 563.
James Whitcomb, 518.
John, 181.
John H., 563.
Justus, 483.
BUTMAN
John S., 590.
Lucy M. (—), 437.
William E., 437.
William H., 437.
BUTT, see BUTTS
Susan, 650.
BUTTERFIELD
Franklin, 253.
BUTTERWORTH
Noah, 72.
Paul M., 204.
Virginia, 204.
BUTTOLPH
Asa, 654.
Lucius, 654.
BUTTS, see BUTT
Alice C. (—), 301.
Celeste, 301.
George F., 301.
BUXTON
Lucy, 404.
BYLES
Samuel, 45.
BYRNE
Ellen F., 229.
BYRNES
Idella, 279.
CABEEN
Mary Katharine, 607.
Paul Hamilton, 607.
Venus Ruth Pauline, 607.
CADWELL
George M., 472.
Hazel, 472.
CADY
Almira, 227.
Ann, 406.
Calvin, 227.
Cynthia, 644.
David, 283, 405.
Edwin A., 300.
Eliza, 406.
George Waterman, 406.
John, 406.
Jonathan, 405, 406.
Lawton, 406.
Lewis, 406.
Lucia, 283, 406.
Milton, 406.
Moses Greene, 405.
Permelia, 406.
Rebecca, 405.
Resolved Waterman, 406.
Shubael, 405.
Susan J., 406.
Tabitha, 405.
Wesley, 406.
William Waterman, 406.
CAFFEN
Anschel, 673.
CAHOON
Ann, 412.
Bessie Brown, 228.
Deliverance, 412.
Frederick A., 228.
Martha, 412.
Mary, 412.
Nathaniel, 412.
Sarah, 412.
CALHOUN
Benjamin, 535.
Calista B., 535.
Esther, 535.
Helen J., 535.
Jennie, 473.
Olive (—), 535.
CALKINS, CAULKINS
Asa, 520.
Daniel, 520.
Frank, 239.
Nellie, 239.
Sophronia, 520.
CALL
Clara (Willis), 123.
CALLENDER
Nathaniel, 176.
CALLEY
James W., 663.
Willard James, 663.
CALVIN
Elva J. (—), 93.
George H., 93.
Irving Henry, 93.
CAMBRA
Dominic Joseph, 324.
John, 324.
CAMBRIA
Joseph, 377.
Louise Mary, 377.
CAMPBELL
Charles S., 381.
Ephraim C., 186.
George, 321.
George W., 564.
Ida I., 186.
Jessima M., 332.
Luella (—), 321.
Nancy, 265.
CANADY
Eliza, 103.
CANBY
Joseph Benjamin, 587.
CANFIELD
Ann, 305.
Arthur L., 305.
Charlotte (Waterman), 173, 185.
David Waterman, 305.
Ezra, 558.
Frederick Weber, 305.
Haskins Bishop, 305.
CANNON
Willis, 599.
CANTERBURY
Louella Elizabeth, 473.
CAPEN
Samuel Howard, 301.
CAPEWELL
Mary E., 321.
CAPLES
Mary Angeline (Deyo), 696.
CAPPS
Betsey, 649.
John, 649.
Linner, 649.
Moses, 649.

Sarah E. (Waterman), 650.
CARDER
Mary, 12.
Mary (—), 10.
Richard, 4, 7, 10.
Sarah, 56.
Susanna, 7-10.
CARDIFF
Helen, 401.
John E., 401.
Susan (—), 401.
CARDMAN
Sarah E., 427.
CAREY, see CARY
CARLYLE, CARLILE
Doris M., 132.
Edward, 79.
Emma M. (—), 132.
George Henry, 132.
Thomas H., 132.
CARNES
Ann Eliza, 409.
CARNEY
James T., 421.
Joseph R., 421.
Mary Florence, 399.
Patrick, 399.
CARO
Annie, 683.
Chane, 683.
CARPENTER
Addie F., 99.
Adeline Dexter, 76.
Annie E., 99.
Benjamin Franklin, 88, 98, 99, 103, 105.
Byron, 217.
Charles E., 136.
Cyril Lodwick, 99.
Daniel, 108.
Ebenezer, 372, 373.
Eleanor, 35.
Elizabeth, 32, 108.
Elizabeth Louisa, 373.
Elmer Nehemiah, 76.
Grace Georgie, 217.
Halsey Walcot, 76.
Hannah, 32, 627.
Hannah Fisher, 373.
Henry Waterman, 76.
Hezekiah, 108.
Hiram, 522.
Isabel Warner, 373.
Jennie Adelia, 522.
Job, 263.
John Waterman, 373.
Joseph Henry, 373.
Joseph Pascal, 373.
Levi, 76.
Lydia, 450.
Mary, 38.
Mary J., 190.
Mary Taft, 76.
Mercy, 543.
Nathaniel, 117, 143, 168.
Nehemiah Nelson, 75.
Orin, 261.
Pardon, 75.
Phebe, 108.
Philip Melancthon, 373.
Prudence, 127.
Rebecca Sheldon, 76.
Samuel, 623-625.
Sarah, 128.
Sarah (Waterman), 513.
Sarah Brown, 373.
Sarah Rachel, 350.
Silas, 44.
Susannah, 143, 144.
William, 15, 16, 19, 43, 44.
CARR
Caleb, 57, 392.
Edward, 57.
Francis Matthew, 229.
Helen L., 317.
Sally, 407.
Sarah, 57.
Sarah Anna, 401.
Thomas H., 229.
CARRIER
Henrietta Lydia, 474.
CARRIGILL
James, 420.
CARRINGTON
Victoria, 414.
CARRIQUE
Richard, 70, 73, 74.
CARTER
Edwin Albert, 658.
Eliza, 654.
Eugene M., 217.
George, 658.
Louis Hayward, 217.
Margaret (—), 658.
Robert, 313.
Thomas Edwin, 313.
CARVER
Esther, 169.
CARVERY
Sarah H., 689.
William, 689.
CARY, CAREY
Anthony Morris, 86.
Benjamin, 44.
Bethiah, 28.
CASE
Alpha, 579.
Alvin, 579.
Harriet W., 234.
Lydia (Waterman), 579.
Mari, 579.
Mary Ellen, 104.
Orson, 579.
CASEY
Elizabeth, 580.
Mary Frances, 184.
CASLER
A. B., 534.
CASSEL
Agnes, 147.
CASTEEN
Betsey, 650.
CASTINE
Lillian Emma, 208.
CASTLE
Edna Mae (Waterman), 440.
Gerald H., 440.
CATE
Abby Josephine, 285.
Asa Piper, 285.
CATTELL
Ezra, 600.
CATTERMOLE
Alice Elizabeth (—), 674.
Caroline Naomi, 674.
James Frederick, 674.
CAULKINS, see CALKINS
CAVANAGE
Ellen, 671.
CAVANAUGH
Agnes M., 687.
Thomas J., 687.
CAZEN
A. E., 508.
CHACE, see CHASE
Apollos, 315.
Charlotte (—), 315.
Elizabeth, 374.
Ernest Philip, 308.
Mary, 371.
Pamelia, 315.
Thorndyke M., 308.

CHAFFEE
Diana, 108.
Elizabeth, 515.
Franklin, 108.
Zephaniah, 108.
CHAMBERLIN, CHAMBERLAIN
Frances, 194.
Rebecca Jane (Waterman), 600.
Vincient, 369.
William, 563.
CHAMBERS
Mary, 641, 642.
CHAMPION
Emma Jane (Root), 666.
CHAMPLIN
Mary A. (Starkey), 470.
CHANDLER
Amariah, 170.
Harriet E., 332.
CHAPIN
Alice Augusta, 387.
Amariah, 275.
Amory, 272, 274, 275.
Anna, 275.
Chloe, 415.
Diana Maria, 386.
Eliza Waterman, 275.
Joseph, 65.
Mary Waterman, 275.
Moses, 386.
Moses Williams, 387.
Sarah, 275.
Sylvia (—), 139.
William C., 65.
William Waterman, 272, 274, 275.
CHAPMAN
Amey, 139, 140.
Benjamin, 139.
Charles Jarvis, 301.
Fielder, 589.
Forrest Henry, 449.
James, 246.
Louisa M., 574.
Mehitabel Ann, 180, 200.
Persis C., 589.
Phebe, 109.
Samuel, 412.
Thomas, 662.
CHAPPEL
Charlotte May, 190.
Clayton A., 190.
Clinton Albert, 190.
Don, 190.
Franklin Clarence, 190.
Sarah Lucina, 190.
CHARLESTON
George B., 214.
Hazel Marion, 214.
CHASE, see CHACE
Alice M., 207.
Caroline, 119.
Catherine, 38.
Elizabeth, 506, 513.
Ezra B., 543.
Jane Ralston, 357.
Jonathan, 57.
Mary, 186.
Mary (Waterman), 506.
Miranda, 578.
Salmon P., 38, 357.
CHATFIELD
Charles, 696.
Lendar Anna, 696.
CHEESBRO, see CHESEBROUGH
CHEEVER
Joshua, 445.
CHENEY
Charles Abbott, 403.
John, 444.
Mary, 180.
Moses, 403.
Paul, 180, 195.
Woodbury C., 446-7.
CHESEBROUGH, CHEESBRO
Alverston, 344.
Amanda M., 345.
Betsey, 567.
Elisha, 345.
Elisha P., 345.
Luther, 567.
Michael, 344.
Nancy E., 344.
Oliver, 344.
Sophronia, 344.
Susan, 344.
CHEW
John, 620.
CHILD
John, 632.
Ruth C. (Armington), 318.
CHILDBRICK
William, 403.
CHILDERS
Letitia, 443.
CHILDS
Louisa, 38.
CHILSON
Joseph, 280.
CHOATE
Charles F., 78.
Elizabeth W. (—), 78.
CHRISTIANSEN
Dorothea, 241.
CHRISTIE
Anna M., 586.
CHRISTOPHER
Josephine, 424.
CHUBB
Sarah Jane, 665.
CHURCH
Alfred Delos, 354.
Alice Leete, 86.
Caleb, 611.
Catherine Shiell, 197.
Delinda, 611.
Edward Bentley, 197.
Edward Gray, 86.
John Barker, 150.
Laura Mae, 354.
Philip, 150.
CHURCHILL
Amanda, 158.
David, 165.
Eliza Jane, 165.
John, 570.
Oscar, 158.
CHUTE
James Lyman, 320.
Lucinda, 320.
CIPHER
Barbara, 580.
CLAPP
Anna, 358.
John, 358.
John Greene, 358.
Mary Greene, 358.
Mercy, 357, 358.
Silas, 358.
Thomas, 358.
Waterman, 358.
William, 358.
CLARK, CLARKE
Abijah S., 203, 204.
Ambrose, 71, 73, 75.
Anna (—), 75.
Anna F., 132.
Anne, 36.
Catharine Truax, 516.
D. W., 462.
Dexter, 75.
Edith, 532.
Ellen, 595.
Emeline Brown, 202.
Emily Charlotte, 377.

Ernest T., 453.
Fred L., 426.
Frederick L., 377.
Helen, 426.
Henry S., 433.
James A., 577.
James Samuel, 204.
John, 25.
John F., 76.
Joseph A., 426.
Latham, 361.
Lucy Frances, 76.
Mabel Emmeline, 377.
Margaret, 595.
Maria Louise, 203.
Mary, 181.
Mary Bernice, 278.
Mildred E., 433.
Milo, 518.
Minnie, 194.
Nellie G. (—), 426.
Rhoda Clark, 592.
Samuel, 202.
Sarah, 426.
Sarah Ann, 432.
Smith, 448.
Tamar Merrill, 429.
Timothy, 138, 140.
Vera, 93.
William, 432.
William P., 516.

CLAUSEN
Lena E., 676.

CLAUSNER
Esther, 684.

CLAY
Effie Lucinda, 192.

CLEARWATER
Esther, 479.

CLEARY
Daniel, 399.

CLEAVE
John W., 658.
Mary, 658.

CLEMENCE
Richard R., 245, 273.

CLEMENT, CLEMENTS
George Oliver, 451.
John George, 451.
Jonathan C., 451.
Joshua H., 403.
Lyman Hinckley, 403.
William P., 451.

CLEVELAND
Amelia, 618.
John, 572.
Reuben, 618.

CLIFFORD
Deby, 681.
Francis, 113.
John, 681.
Mary K. (—), 309.
Simeon W., 309.

CLIFT
Martha P., 595.

CLIFTON
Elvira, 299.

CLOUD
Phebe, 639.
William I., 639.

CLOUTIER
Caroline, 313.

CLOWES
Edward Griswold, 540, 541.
Edward L., 540, 541.
George Waterman, 541.
Gerardus, 541.
Joseph W., 541.
Mary W., 540, 541.
Stephen Gerardus, 541.

CLYDESDALE
Elizabeth, 190.
Mary (—), 190.
Robert, 190.

COATS
Andrew James, 398.

COBB
Catherine, 691.
Hannah, 601.

COBURN
Benny (?), 603.
Catharine (—), 573.
Edward L., 573.
Theodore, 602.

COCKSHOTT
Selena, 331.

CODDINGTON
William, 4.

COE
Anna Tanquary, 185.
Elizabeth, 389.
Hannah (—), 552.
T., 552.
William, 552.

COFFIN
Catherine, 164.
Charles Earnest, 332.
Charles H., 332.
Harold E., 332.

COGAN
Agnes, 587.

COGGESHALL, COGSHALL
Abigail, 418.
Amasa, 146.
Eliza (—), 80.
Elizabeth, 35.
Hannah B., 80.
John, 4.
Joseph, 147.
Maria D. (—), 80.
Maria E., 80.
Mary C., 79.
Nathaniel, 80.
William, 80.

COHEN, COHN
Lena, 685.
Mary, 685.
Matilda, 676.

COIT
Amey Lillian, 410.

COLBURN
Alfred, 372-374.
Alfred Henry, 374.
Algernon Sydney, 374.
Alice, 374.
Catherine Waterman, 374.
Charles F., 404.
Esther Isabel, 374.
Luna M., 404.
William, 197.

COLBY
Angelia, 435.

COLE
Andrew, 609, 610.
Benjamin, 175.
Caroline, 610.
Charles Sumner, 346, 353.
Ebenezer, 261.
Edward A., 373.
Elizabeth, 56.
Harvey Towner, 346.
Israel, 346.
Jeremiah, 148.
Martha, 261.
Mary Jessie, 346, 353.
Millicent Augusta, 346, 353.
Rebecca, 54.
Rhoda (—), 609, 610.
Rosamond Eliza, 346, 353.
Sarah Caroline, 346, 353.
William D., 364.

COLEMAN
Eleanor Jane, 474.
James E., 194.

Mary (—), 194.
Thomas, 194.
COLFORD
Sidney James, 643.
COLGROVE
Anna, 314.
Caleb, 48.
Catherine Amanda, 375.
Christopher, 375.
Frank P. Richards, 375.
George Day, 375.
Henry Waterman, 375.
Roger Williams, 375.
William, 48, 338, 372, 373, 375.
William Alfred, 375.
COLLIER
John A., 120.
COLLINGS
Eloise, 587.
COLLINS
Ann, 235.
Anne, 330.
Annie C., 511.
Burnam, 511.
C. G., 508.
Charles E., 408.
Dolly W., 397.
Eleanor (—), 511.
Elizabeth P., 402.
Elizer, 411.
Ella, 419.
Grace E., 408.
John, 211, 397.
John J., 211.
Jonathan P., 402.
Julia (—), 211.
Maria (—), 462.
COLTON
William, 596.
COLVIN
Caleb, 119.
David H., 407.
Sarah, 324.
Susan, 582.
COLWELL
Amy, 115.
Diana, 332.
Lydia, 29.
Margaret (Sprague), 107.
Robert, 39.
COMAN
Richard, 17.
William, 17.
COMER
Sarah, 148.
COMIVELLI
Lucia, 101.
COMLY
Henry, 634.
Mary, 634.
COMPTON
John, 4.
COMSTOCK
A. C., 549.
Elizabeth, 462.
Gideon, 29.
Harriet, 357.
Martha (Brown), 270.
Mary Waterman, 275.
Nancy, 352.
Thomas, 484.
Walter J., 275.
CONABLE
Mary, 522.
CONARD
John, 633.
CONBOY
James, 229.
Thomas Vincent, 229.
CONDON
Rose, 490.
CONE
Jennie L., 195.
Libby (Exstein), 675.
Mary E., 245.
CONGDON
Alice E., 80.
Anna Caroline, 80.
Anna E. (—), 80.
Charles, 80.
Esther, 251.
Ira, 251, 252.
Ira W., 251, 253.
Jonathan, 82.
Livonia N. (—), 253.
Lydia Louise (Moore), 94.
Margaret, 34.
Penelope, 224.
Samuel, 34.
Silas H., 251.
CONINE
John C., 431.
CONLEY
Margaret, 178.
William, 654.
CONNER
Mitchel, 444, 445.
CONQUANCE
Thomas, 689.
CONSAUL
Emanuel, 529.
Esther, 528.
Harmon, 529.
CONVERSE
Luther, 656.
CONVIS
Isaac, 410.
Jackson, 410.
Mary (—), 410.
Rachel (—), 410.
Waterman, 410.
Wells, 410.
CONWAY
Thomas A., 210.
William, 210.
COOK, COOKE
Amos, 494.
Anna R., 186.
Betsey, 220.
Catherine, 98.
Charles, 98, 363.
Cynthia C., 291.
Daniel, 363.
Daniel Smith, 32, 71, 81.
Dora, 497.
Edwin Potter, 363.
Egbert Thomson, 363.
Elizabeth, 405.
Ellen Douglass, 352.
Emily Dorrance, 363.
Grace, 227.
Henry H., 352.
Henry R., 316.
Henry Rodman, 363.
Hopkins, 54.
Jennie E., 494.
Jerusha Jane, 423.
John, 355, 364, 423, 497.
John Greene, 363.
Joseph, 15.
Loren M., 97.
Lucy Ann, 363.
Lydia (Smith), 380.
Marcus D., 186.
Martha, 588.
Mary, 98, 194.
Mary (Waterman), 71, 81.
Mary Jane, 291.
Nicholas, 81, 359.
Nicholas Waterman, 363.
Phebe Bowen, 363.
Roswell M., 490, 497.
Sarah Potter, 361, 363.
Sukey Greene, 54.
William O., 103.

COOPER
Ellen (Waterman), 571.
Frederick F., 693.
Isaiah M., 505.
John, 257.
Louisa May (—), 161.
Sally G., 257.
Samuel, 52.
William, 161, 546.
COPP
Lydia, 387.
COPPERSMITH
Rose, 687.
COPPLESTON
Winona Bertha, 314.
CORBETT
Anna Belle, 107.
Jessie Marguerite, 107.
Lois Marie, 107.
Oliver Hibbard, 107.
CORBIN
John, 280.
COREY, see CORY
Calvin H., 692.
Daniel J., 692.
CORKUM
Amelia (—), 292.
Louise S., 292.
William, 292.
CORLEY
Veronica, 409.
CORLISS
George, 287.
George H., 82.
CORNELL
Amanda M. (—), 130.
Charles Perry, 130.
Edwin, 527.
Elizabeth, 317.
Ellen, 317.
Grace, 527.
John A., 130.
CORNETT
Henry T., 82.
CORNWELL
Betsey, 538.
Elisha, 538.
CORPE
John, 43, 44.
Mary, 43.
Patience (—), 43.
CORSER
Clark, 451.
CORY, see COREY
Robert G., 63.
CORYRE
Abram, 34.
Rachel (—), 34.
William, 34.
COTTAM
Jane, 616.
COTTLE
James H., 402.
John Franklin, 402.
Lizzie, 326.
COTTMAN
Rebecca, 641.
COTTON
William, 596.
COTTRELL
George N., 546.
John W., 546.
Mary Ann (Waterman), 121, 122.
COUGHLIN
Sally, 134.
COURNEYER
Emma, 313.
COVENTRY
Julia (Henry), 262.
COWDIN
Sarah A., 354.
COWDREY
Arius, 601.
Metta Victoria, 601.
COWEN
Sarah, 77.
COWIE
Margaret, 201.
COWLES
Almira, 383.
COX
Amos, 447.
Betsey (—), 447.
Mary A., 447.
Pamelia Jane, 542.
Polly, 534.
CRAFT
Charlotte, 362.
CRAFTS
Edward, 550.
Hannah, 65.
CRAGER
Emma, 686.
CRAIG
Charles E., 214, 215.
Elsie A., 215.
John, 214.
CRAM
Charles, 328.
Elizabeth (—), 328.
Ira Silmon, 328.
Laban F., 328.
CRANDALL
Abby, 111.
Lodusha (Waterman), 543, 544.
Susan (Telford), 402.
CRANNELL
Berlin, 572.
CRAWFORD
Gideon, 7, 14.
James, 7.
Nehemiah, 552.
Samuel, 552.
William, 10.
CRIPPEN
Jabez, 412.
Silas, 412.
CRISPIN
Benjamin, 639.
Silas, 622.
CROCKER
Edna May, 195.
George W., 232.
Washington I., 232.
CROCKETT
Blanche, 334.
Peter, 334.
CROMWELL
Daniel, 616.
Jane (—), 616.
CRONK
Bertha E., 617.
Jane, 551.
CROOKER
Alfred Lamont, 305.
Blanche Josephine, 425.
David Lee, 425.
Laura May, 305.
Leander, 425.
Lena Evangeline, 425.
Pauline Mary, 425.
CROSBY
Ada E., 164.
Bessie C., 670.
Candace Eliza (Shoemaker), 607.
Charles D., 164.
Fanny Belle, 670.
Henry Lyman, 670.
Leonard, 240.
Milo Hinsdale, 670.
CROTTY
Nellie M. (Waterman), 664.

CROUCHER
Elsie, 212.
CRUFF
Dennis, 146.
John R., 146.
Naomi (—), 146.
CUDDY
Ellen, 668.
CULP
Eugene, 385.
Stephen, 606.
CULVER
Anna, 172.
Thomas, 172.
CUMMINGS
Alice Lydia, 181.
Arthur Franklin, 467.
Edwin, 181.
Francis P., 317.
Lossie Elmina, 467.
Sarah (Waterman), 557, 558.
CUMMINS
Martha Ann, 509.
CUNNINGHAM
Jennie, 427.
CUPPAGE
Thomas, 627.
CURLEY
Catherine, 326.
CURRIER
Ruth, 93.
CURTIS
Annie M. B. 657.
George, 267.
H. Clinton, 185.
Margrett, 689.
Susan, 284.
Thaddeus, 259.
CUSHING
Aurilla, 450.
Benjamin, 60.
Daniel L., 202.
Henry, 116, 120.
Lewis, 450.
CUSHION
Orilla, 400.
CUSHMAN
B. T., 548.
Peter, 126.
CUTHBERT
Allen, 641.
CUTLER
Elese, 198.
John W., 521, 522.
Levi, 573.
Louise Buckingham, 301.
CUTTER
Alpheus, 105.
Eunice, 308.
Georgetta Elizabeth, 105.
Thomas, 243.
CUTTING
Sewall Sylvester, 374.

DABEL
Joseph, 444.
Peter, 444.
DA COSTA
Ann, 642.
John, 642.
Joseph, 642.
DAILEY, DALEY, DALY
Edward Francis, 333.
Field, 260.
John, 20.
Robert J., 333.
DALE
Jonas, 192.
DALL
Arthur, 665.
DALLARD
Louisa, 694.
DAMON
George H., 234.
Jane, 322.
Leona E., 196.
Mary Alice, 234.
DANA
Charles R., 602.
Luther, 188.
Susan S., 188.
Susannah, 252.
DANE
Herbert Putnam, 671.
Herbert W., 671.
DANFORTH
James A., 272.
Keyes, 352.
Walter R., 272, 372.
DANIEL
Mary (—), 309.
Peter, 689.
DANIELS
Christopher, 309.
Clara F., 202.
Cynthia, 583.
Effie, 589.
Hubert, 309.
Luella, 589.
Sarah, 582.
Thomas, 589.
DARLING
Andrew, 144.
Emily (Weaver), 247.
John O., 299.
Lucinda, Lucretia, 144.
Lydia, 144, 145, 312.
Olney Inman, 264.
Willard, 264.
DATER
Anne J., 549.
M. Frank, 549.
DAULEY
John, 648.
DAVEY
Louisa (—), 668.
Susan, 668.
William, 668.
DAVID
Ruth, 511.
William, 511.
DAVIDSON
Lucia, 173.
DAVIES
Alma Victoria, 580.
DAVIS
Albert F., 532.
Alice Maude, 199.
Allen Buel, 542.
Caroline Melissa, 387.
Cecelia, 141.
Cora Adella, 669.
Daniel B., 387.
David, 668.
Eliza, 184.
Elizabeth A. (—), 689.
Flora A., 147.
Hannah, 247.
James Edward, 689.
James H., 324.
John, 260.
John H., 147.
John Leland, 255.
John W., 253, 254.
Julia A., 668.
Maria Jane, 197, 214.
Mary Jane, 209.
Mildred, 231.
Moses, 197.
Nathan, 156.
Nellie, 210.
Phebe (—), 226.
Roxana (—), 668.
Sarah Ann, 324.
Seth, 226.
Thomas, 644.
Waterman L., 570.

DAVISSON
Elizabeth, 601.
DAWSON
Lydia (—), 254.
Martin, 254.
Rebecca W., 254.
DAY
Abby, 40.
Amey, 40.
Asahel, 40.
Cyrus, 92.
Eleanor Elizabeth, 230.
Elijah, 40, 218.
Elisha, 40.
George, 592.
Harry Albert, 230.
John, 40, 409.
John E., 230.
Leonard, 89, 90, 92.
Leslie, 183.
Lydia, 40.
Matilda, 40.
Nancy (Angell), 39.
Nathaniel, 40.
Samuel Arthur, 425.
Susan W. A., 40.
Sybil (—), 92.
Walter E., 92.
DEAN
Annie, 292.
Ezra, 60.
George, 292-294.
John Edward, 473.
Jonathan, 60.
Robert P., 294.
Sabra (—), 294.
Sarah, 61.
William, 280.
William E., 473.
DEARBORN
Emma, 448.
DEARY
Delia Agnes, 132.
Maria (—), 132.
Patrick, 132.
DEAUME
Albina R., 313.
Frank, 313.
DECATUR
Charles E., 565.
Hetty M., 565.
Melinda, 565.
Rachel, 564.
Samuel, 565.
William, 565.
DECKER
Cornelia, 573, 574.
Grant Millard, 493.
Isaac, 573.
Lucy Ann, 574.
Millard Fillmore, 492.
Peter, 492, 573.
DECKLER
Lucretia, 300.
DEDRICK
Maria, 484.
DEES
Emily Adelaide (Bratt), 430.
DEGROUNDIER
Eugene, 313.
Mabel, 312.
Susan (—), 313.
DELANAY
Nancy, 505.
DELANY
Julia M., 186.
DELSOLE
Bernice, 405.
DEMAGISTRIS
Carlo Alberto, 325.
Mariano, 325.
DEMEO
Carmela, 325.
DEMPSTER
Andrew, 232.
Johanna (—), 232.
Robert Oliver, 232.
DEMSEY
Julia, 213.
DENCE
Elizabeth, 450.
DENISON
Eber C., 512.
DENT
Ann Eliza, 513.
DENURE
Helam, 431.
DEPOTHIE
Minnie, 214.
DEPPENBAUGH
Sarah, 517.
DERBY
Tristram, 23, 24.
DERRICK
Caroline (—), 536.
Henry, 536.
DESJARDIN
Philanise, 212.
DESROSIERS
Albert, 210.
Marie Anna, 210.
DESSAINT
Eunice Veronica, 141.
John J., 141.
DESSERO
Amelia, 590.
DEVLIN
Catharine, 256.
DEVOE
Harry Leslie, 305.
Louis E., 305.
Margaret Anne, 305.
DEWEY
Arlene, 435.
Daniel N., 352.
John Butler, 435.
Maurice Dudley, 435.
Maurice J., 435.
DEWITT
Andries, 594.
Garton, 594.
John, 594.
Levi, 594.
Maria, 594.
Sarah, 594.
DEWOLF
John Halsey, 87.
John James, 87.
DEWOLFE
C. F., 515.
DEXTER
Abigail, 28.
Anne, 39, 168.
Elisha, 364.
Ernest B., 227.
Henry Gurney, 227.
John, 30, 117, 271.
John S., 73.
Stephen, 144.
DEYO
Charles, 696.
Mary Angeline, 696.
DIAMOND
Minnie, 191.
DIBBLE
Burton Edward, 207.
Polly Brigham, 207.
Ralph Brigham, 207.
Richard Waterman, 207.
DICKERMAN
Hugh, 179.
Lewis, 179.
DICKEY
Adeline, 93.
Annie, 602.
Barbara (—), 518.

Benjamin, 602.
John, 518.
Leona (Waterman), 600, 602.
Phineas W., 602.
Sarah, 518.
DICKINSON
Celia Goss, 463.
Clarie, 463.
Gordon Kimball, 463.
Louise Waterman, 463.
Marie Maze, 463.
Roxanna, 348.
Ruth Waterman, 463.
DICKSON
Isabella, 345.
Mary, 166.
Pierce, 166.
DIEHL
Louise, 576.
DIGART
Charles, 605.
DIMOCK
Joseph W., 466.
DIMOND
Florence Adela Elizabeth, 301.
Fred H., 301.
DINGHAM
Hannah, 414.
DINGLEY
Jacob, 216.
James, 216.
DION
Alfred Philip, 308.
Zepherin, 308.
DISPEAU
John, 217.
DIX
Lydia (Richards), 505.
DIXON
Frances, 462.
Isaac, 695.
John, 636.
Joseph, 636.
Ruth (Richardson), 636.
DODD
Carrie Arminia, 474.
Charles Albert, 474.
LeRoy Clifford, 616.
Thelma Zenada, 616.
Verne Adams, 598.
DODGE
Albert H., 213.
Christiana (—), 308.
Frederick, 308.
Helen S., 212.
Leon P., 213.
Mary, 656.
Moneal K., 179.
Sarah M., 315.
Susan, 308.
DOE
John, 628.
DOLBAR
Abba, 684.
Chiale (—), 684.
Etta, 684.
DOLBY
Adah (—), 648.
William, 648.
DOLE
Charles, 612.
Nora Estelle, 612.
DOLEY
Isaac, 643.
DOLIN
Sarah (Hart), 172.
DOMIN
Ethel May, 377.
John, 377.
DONOVAN
Mary, 214.
DORNAN
John P., 622.
DORR
Joseph, 167.
Mary, 166.
Thomas W., 372.
DOTEN
Etta (Brooks) (Waterman), 449.
DOTTERER
Gertrude, 532.
DOTY
Anna Sarah, 619.
DOUBLE
Eleanor, 240.
Leonard John, 240.
DOUBLEDAY
Joel, 251.
DOUGE, DOUDGE
Anna, 649.
Joab, 648, 649.
Margaret (—), 649.
DOUGHERTY
Phebe Ann (Waterman), 494.
DOUGHTY
Hiram, 326.
Walter B., 326.
DOUGLAS
Sarah, 60.
DOW
Abigail, 186.
Annie (—), 615.
Annie E. J., 447.
George, 615.
William Wallace, 450.
DOWNER
Silas, 60, 67, 287.
DOWNES
Emeline, 217.
James, 217.
Sarah (—), 217.
DOWNING
Frank, 345.
George, 461.
Lizzie, 345.
Lowella, 345.
William, 345.
DOWNS
Morris, 476.
DOYLE
Thomas A., 38.
DRAGON
Mary F., 333.
DRANKHAN
Augusta F., 575.
DRAPER
Ira, 173.
Mary, 173.
DREGNE
Mary Diane, 238.
Sophus, 238.
Sylvan, 238.
DREW
Carrie Dunton, 676.
Edward, 620.
DROWN
Henry W., 541, 542.
DUBOIS, DUBOIS
Andrew, 488, 489.
Arvena, 488, 489.
Christopher E., 488, 489.
George W., 488, 489.
Jane A., 488, 489.
Maria (Gibbon), 378.
Nathan, 488, 489.
DUBROSKI
Josephine, 480.
DUCHANNE
Charles, 614.
DUEL
Rhoda, 506.
DUKE
Charles, 517.

Gladys, 517.
Halsie, 517.
DUMMER
Richard, 392.
DUNBAR
Morris, 693.
DUNCAN
O. D., 647.
DUNHAM
Catherine (—), 564.
Ephraim F., 564.
Horace C., 494.
Nettie L. (—), 494.
DUNN
Elizabeth, 313.
Joseph Henry, 528.
Pansy, 528.
DUNNELL
David, 42.
DURANT
Alfred, 322.
Lawrence Earl, 322.
DURFEE
Bradley, 291.
DURKEE
Alma, 192.
Bela, 170.
Charles D., 192.
Herbert, 192.
DURY
Betsy, 488.
Caroline, 488.
Jane G. (—), 488.
Phebe J., 494.
DUSTIN
Daniel, 165.
Electa Jane, 165.
DUTCHER
Bertha, 441.
Harriet M. (Waterman), 521, 522.
Lena, 147.
Mina, 521, 522.
Priscilla (—), 613.
Warren, 613.
DUTTON
Custer Evan, 178.
George L., 178.
Henry, 178.
Ila, 179.
John, 178.
Julia, 206.
Luna, 178.
Luva, 179.
Mabel, 178.
Mary, 178.
Minnie, 178.
Nellie, 179, 474.
Stella, 179.
DUYCKINCK
Catharine, 541.
DWIGHT
Clara Waterman, 643.
Edmund Parsons, 642, 643.
Edmund Waterman, 643.
Gamaliel Lyman, 288.
George W., 643.
Jonathan, 643.
Mary Amy, 643.
Sarah, 515, 617.
DYER
Abby (—), 330, 334, 335.
Abigail (—), 61.
Bartlett or Bartholomew, 231.
Benjamin, 61.
Benjamin Bruce, 271, 272.
Bradbury, 512.
Daniel Pearce, 330, 334, 335.
Elisha, 222.
Esther, 330, 334.
Frank W., 97.
John, 650.
John Albert, 97.
John F., 88, 96, 97.
Lucius, 81.
Martha, 258.
Martha Eddy (Waterman), 88, 96, 97.
Martha P., 61.
Rosa (—), 231.
Ruth, 134.
Samuel, 134.
Thomas, 231.
William S., 335.
DYVIG
Clara, 432.

EARLE, EARL
Harriet, 361.
Helen, 511.
Julia, 361.
Marcy, 362.
Mary, 52.
Mary (—), 52.
Oliver, 362.
William, 52.
EASTON
Nicholas, 4.
EATON
——, 637.
Betsey, 447.
Florence Weston, 669.
James Larkin, 669.
Phoebe, 671.
Thomas J., 216.
EDDY
Allen, 595.
Anne (Waterman) (Carpenter), 44.
Augustus Caesar, 595.
Barnard, 44.
Candace Mowry, 389.
Clarissa Maria, 595.
Cyrus Tourtellot, 302.
Cyrus W., 299.
Daniel, 47, 337.
Dorcas Emma, 595.
Dudley Doolittle, 595.
Eliphalet, 51.
Esek, 259, 409.
Esther, 337.
George, 124.
Hannah (Whipple), 49.
Hannah Waterman, 302.
Jesse G., 95.
Jonathan, 70.
Lois, 595.
Marion Palmer, 95.
Mary, 97.
Peleg, 259, 261.
Phebe, 51.
Phila, 245, 552.
Philo, 595.
Randall Phetteplace, 389.
Raymond Perry, 221.
Rhoba, 595.
Richard, 29.
Ruth Pearl, 221.
Samuel Waterman, 595.
Thomas, 245, 261, 552.
Volora Daniel, 595.
William, 595.
Zachariah, 17.
EDGERTON
Mary, 323.
EDISON
Thomas A., 164.
EDMONDS
Anna, 68.
William, 68.
EDWARDS
Charles M., 517.
Mabel J., 463.
Martha, 34.

EELLS
Stillman Witt, 646.
EHRENFRIED
Jacob, 680.
Rosa, 680.
EISNER
Wesley Calvin, 215.
ELBURN
Sarah, 684.
ELDERKIN
James, 413.
ELDRED, ELDRIED
Abigail, 59.
Diana Mahalia, 516.
Ruth Elizabeth, 571.
William F., 571.
ELDRIDGE
Anne Marjoram, 189.
Charles Harold, 190.
Charles Henry, 189.
Dorothy Rae, 189.
Duncan Campbell, 189.
Mary Ruth, 189.
ELFRINK
Mildred A., 354.
ELLENBERG
Augusta, 684.
ELLINGER
Stella (Waterman), 679.
ELLIOTT, ELLIOT
Elvene, 471.
Lydia Maria, 437.
ELLIS
Carrie E., 694.
Deidamia, 580.
Florette, 157.
George, 200.
George C., 440.
George Luman, 440.
Grace, 440.
Legrand S., 157.
Samuel G., 157.
ELLSWORTH
E., 111.
George, 400.
ELLWOOD
Caroline, 405.
Joseph, 405.
ELSNER
Mildred, 674.
ELTINGE
Majeke, 594.
ELY
Fanny, 183.
EMANUEL
Léon E., 647.
Philippe Antoine, 647.
EMERSON
Doris Joan, 668.
Ellen Eliza, 669.
Harold Logan, 668.
Judith Blanche, 668.
Oliver Farrar, 668.
EMERY
Elizabeth, 194.
Hattie, 303.
John, 452.
Love Ann, 255.
Lydia F., 404.
Moses M., 184.
EMMONS
Charles E., 449.
ERSKINE
Fred L., 180.
George W. M., 398.
ESKEW
Lillian, 104.
ESMOND
Elizabeth, 501, 503.
Jacob, 501.
Joseph, 501.
Thomas, 501.
ESTABROOK
Sarah, 332.
EVANS
Anna (—), 245.
Caroline Sweet, 333.
Edward, 332.
Evan, 628, 629.
F. S., 177.
Jehu, 108.
Mary Anna, 331.
Stephen, 245.
Susan Diana, 333.
Susan Homer, 76.
Walter E., 333.
William T., 76.
EVERTS
Hannah, 511.
EVETTS
Agnes (Waterman), 480.
Harrison, 480.
EWELL
Julia, 530.
EWER
Robert, 623.
EXSTEIN
Hiram, 675.
Julia (—), 675.
Malvina, 675.
FACTEAU
Archie, 325.
Minnie Belle, 324.
FAIRCHILD
Grace, 695.
FAIRFIELD
Abram F., 147.
Hannah (—), 147.
Reuben, 147.
FAIRWEATHER
Sarah J., 477.
FALES
Relief, 252.
FANCY
Martha, 671.
FANNING
Asa, 553.
Phebe Ann (—), 553.
FARNSWORTH
Clara Eunice, 426.
Moses, 426.
FARNUM
Alexander, 275.
Hannah, 342.
Hannah (—), 342.
John, 270, 271.
Joseph, 342.
Mary, 270.
Phebe, 342.
Royal, 61.
Stephen, 271.
FARR
Erwin H., 452.
FARRAR
Blanche L., 214.
George L., 214.
FARREL
Carrie, 397.
Ellen, 397.
James, 397.
Katie, 397.
Michael, 397.
FARRIS
Anthony J. P., 86.
FAWCETT
Francis William, 469.
Minnie D., 469.
FAY
Mary E., 345.
FEARING
Joseph W., 409.
Mary, 409.
FEATHERS, FETHER
Calvin, 544, 545.
Henry, 544.
Mary Jane (—), 544.

Sarah (—), 544.
FELCH
——, 568.
FELINGHAM
Anna, 530.
FELLOWS
Mehitabel, 397.
FENNER
Alice, 124-5.
Amey, 270.
Ann Eliza, 322.
Ann Elizabeth, 407.
Ann Frances, 320.
Arnold, 126, 128, 269.
Arthur, 5-8, 14, 287.
Benjamin, 37.
Bethia, 7.
Betsey, 128.
Bowen, 128.
Charles E., 368.
Edward, 108, 124.
Fanny, 221.
Fidelio, 128.
Freelove, 7.
Harriet, 128.
Henry, 225, 226, 314, 407.
Henry A., 128.
Jabez, 128.
James, 221.
Jeremiah, 120.
John L., 313.
John O., 230.
Joseph, 281.
Joseph Waterman, 126.
Lydia, 126-128, 269.
Mary (—), 128.
Mary Ann, 128.
Meribah Burden, 120.
Phebe, 7, 281, 282.
Richard, 127, 338.
Samuel, 7.
Sarah, 7, 124, 126.
Sarah (—), 322.
Stephen, 135, 322.
Susan, 322.
Thomas, 7, 14.
Welcome, 119.
William, 127.
FENTON
Caleb, 414.
James, 637.
Lectana, 414.
FERGUSON
Hannah, 567.
Louisa, 417.
Persis, 191.
Walter, 590.
FEROW
Lena (Waterman), 493.
FERRICK
William Paul, 429.
FIDDLER
John, 511.
Mary E., 511.
FIELD
Abigail, 28.
Anstress, 45.
Anthony, 26.
Cyrus, 462.
Daniel, 28, 29.
Esther, 136, 137.
George, 137.
Hannah, 12, 28, 29, 226.
James, 28, 45.
Jeremiah, 26, 28, 29, 32, 260.
John, 5, 12.
Lydia, 45.
Marianna, 277.
Martha, 342.
Mary, 129.
Pardon, 28.
Philip Smith, 21.
Sally, 45.
Sarah, 28.
Thomas, 28.
William, 28, 82, 136, 137, 260.
FIFIELD
Charles Leavitt, 619.
Thomas B., 619.
FINCH
Alpheus, 563, 564.
Ethel Lee, 695.
McKinley, 695.
FINKELSTEIN
Fannie, 683.
FINKLE
Margaret, 542.
FINNELL
James R., 103.
FISCHBACK
Edward J., 675.
FISH
Asa, 493 .
Ben, 397.
Charles, 493.
Herrick Nathaniel, 595.
FISHBEIN
Mary, 684.
FISHER
Abner, 308.
Ambrose Levi, 427.
Ann (—), 309.
Ansel Waterman, 427.
Clara L., 427.
Edwin Allen, 293.
Elizabeth (—), 308.
Enoch H., 427.
Freeman, 342.
George, 309.
Hannah, 373.
Herbert F., 427.
Herbert L., 308.
Horace Joseph, 427.
Isaac, 630.
Levi, 427.
Mary Jane (Waterman), 494.
Nathaniel, 309.
Sarah J., 293.
Weston, 293.
FISK, FISKE
Albert Lewis, 91.
Amos, 89-91, 379.
Andrew S., 321.
Caleb, 341.
Edmund, 311.
Edward Waterman, 91.
Emeline F., 91.
Emory, 409.
Henry, 226, 232, 310, 311.
James B., 226, 233.
James Brown, 48, 310, 311.
Job Wilbur, 409.
Levi, 91.
Lydia, 158.
Mary Anna, 91.
Phebe (—), 226.
Peleg, 341.
William Augustus, 92, 379, 380.
FITCH
Albert, 261.
Harold Alonzo, 607.
Sarah, 30.
Sherman, 112.
FITE
Emily L., 646.
FITZGERALD
Mary, 679.
FLACK
Ellen, 463.
FLAMER
Pauline E., 695.
Samuel, 695.

FLANDERS
Flora Adelia, 255.
Stanislaus P., 255.
FLANNAGAN
Catherine Ann, 132.
John, 132.
FLEISCHMAN
Ida (Wasserman), 678.
FLEMING
Mary, 199.
FLETCHER
Edith Delphine (Waterman), 491, 492.
William, 514.
FLICKINGER
Franklin Arthur, 607.
Franklin Lincoln, 607.
James Elwood, 607.
John William, 607.
Leo Fane, 607.
Roy Victor, 607.
Sanford Leon, 607.
FLINT
Annie E., 164.
Ellen, 467.
William, 467.
FLOY
Rita, 617.
FLUKER
Mary, 33, 341.
FLYNN
Edward, 318.
Myrtle Edna, 318.
FOBES
Hannah (Powers), 534.
FOLEY
Bridget, 447.
Ellen (—), 452.
James, 452.
Mary, 452.
Nora, 234.
FOLGER
Frederick L., 585.
Judith, 59.
FOLLETT
Frank F., 524.
James, 72.
FOLSOM
Bernice Ellen, 201.
FONDA
Matilda, 519.
FONTAINE
Hannah, 459.
FOOTE
Clark R., 346.
FORBES
Levreus G., 671.
Mildred L., 671.
FORD
David, 346.
Luther, 373.
William, 42.
FORMAN
Luagene, 511.
Margaret (Waterman), 659.
FORNCROOK
W. L., 404.
FORREST
Claire Norton (Fowler), 66.
FORSYTHE
Venetta A., 483.
FOSKEY
Harriet L. (—), 323.
Joseph W., 323.
Susan Mary, 323.
FOSTER
Abigail, 123.
Ada Jane, 508.
Amos, 577.
Anne, 268.
Bessie May, 255.
C., 508.
Edmund, 349.
Elizabeth, 268.
Ella Virginia, 508.
Esther, 79.
Freeman, 79, 82.
Hannah (—), 266, 267.
Harriette Adelaide, 323.
Henry Allen, 456.
Jacob, 392, 393.
Jesse, 267-271.
John, 31, 266, 268.
Louis T., 86.
Louise, 86.
Lydia, 268, 577, 578.
Lyman Waterman, 508.
Margaret, 266.
Mary, 268.
Mary Emma, 508.
Nathaniel, 577.
Pamela Anna, 508.
Phebe Ann, 349.
Robert Nixon, 509.
Sarah, 268.
Solomon, 577.
Stephen, 268.
William, 268.
William Swan, 509.
FOUNTAIN
Roger, 648.
Sally, 650.
Susanna, 416.
FOWLER
Charles Joseph, 429.
Charles N., 509.
Chase, 509.
Claire Norton, 66.
Eva, 509.
John, 66.
Jonathan, 509.
Julia A., 223.
Phebe, 220.
William, 54, 570.
FOX
Cornelia Ann, 414.
Eleazar, 414.
Ethelinda, 564.
Frances Richardson, 414.
Frederick Hyde, 414.
George, 663.
Lucy Maria, 414.
Miriam, 417.
Sarah, 458.
Sarah Lucina (Chappel), 190.
FOYE
Martha A., 454.
FRANCIS
Eunice (Packer), 498.
Flora Caroline (Brothers), 691.
Ledia, 443.
FRANCISCO
Ida Belle, 198.
FRANCKLYN
Charles G., 357.
FRANKLIN
Asa, 287, 288.
Henry P., 288, 289, 294.
John, 315.
Martha, 315.
Martha (—), 315.
Mary N., 315.
Sally, 287.
FRANKOWITZ
Andrew, 473.
Julius, 473.
FRARY
Betsey (Powers), 534.
Charles, 534.
FRAUENBERGER
Carl E., 475.
FRAWLEY
Henry, 228.

Julia A. (—), 228.
Thomas J., 228.
FRAYER
Chauncey, 495.
Frederick, 495.
FRAZEE
Lydia Elizabeth, 200.
FRAZER
Reah, 420.
FRAZIER
Annie, 208.
Nell, 429.
FREAD
Angie, 509.
FREADRICH
Charles H., 529.
Florence Josephine, 529.
Henry, 529.
FREDERICK
Eleanor, 598.
FREEBORN
William, 4.
FREEK
Rose, 210.
FREEMAN
Almira S., 395.
Benjamin, 251, 254.
Catherine E., 691.
Charles, 448.
Charlotte, 693.
Cora M., 455.
Cynthia, 424.
Esther (—), 599.
George, 599.
Levi, 691.
Martha, 690.
Mary, 690.
Sarah, 308.
Theron, 599.
William, 73.
FREIOT
Hannah M., 549.
FRENCH
Mary Elizabeth (—), 427.
Maria, 185.
Squire, 70, 73.
Victoria Eliza, 657.
FRIEDMAN
Regina, 654.
FRIEND
Emma, 377.
FRIENKEL
Bluma, 684.
FRIER
Hattie May, 474.
FRIMAN
Sarah, 493.
FRISBEE
Marian, 669.
FRISBIE
Lydia, 577.
FRY
Sally Jane, 525.
FULLER
Arlina, 511.
Clarinda A., 93.
Elizabeth, 540.
Levi, 408.
Mindwell, 446.
Oliver P., 373.
Peleg, 342.
Robert C., 92.
Samuel, 592.
Sarah Ann, 92.
Stephen P., 408.
FULLINGTON
Bartholomew, 440.
Oscar N., 440.

GAGNE
Blanche, 210.
GAIGE
Ann, 507.
Betsey, 507.
Daniel, 506.
Egbert Macomber, 506.
Eliza, 506.
Eunice, 507.
Hannah, 506, 507.
Joel, 507.
John, 506.
John W., 507.
Joseph, 507.
Joseph M., 506, 507.
Leonard, 507.
Lydia, 506.
Mary Ann (—), 507.
Matilda, 506.
Moses, 506, 507.
Moses I., 506.
Nelson, 506.
Perry, 507.
Sarah, 507.
Spencer, 507.
Wesson M., 507, 509.
Zephaniah W., 507.
GAINER
Frank H., 484.
GALE
Florence, 527.
GALKIN
Joseph, 686.
Samuel, 686.
GALLAGHER
Ellen (—), 229.
John Francis, 229.
GALLAHER
Evelyn Natalie, 586.
Thomas Benton, 586.
GALLANT
Mary, 322.
GALLUP
Mary, 184.
GAMBLE
Bruce Lansing, 529.
Donald Tunnicliffe, 529.
Dorothy Elizabeth, 529.
Francis, 624-626.
Joseph, 529.
Joseph Henry, 529.
GANSON
Mary D., 536.
GARBERICK
Joseph, 608.
Mary Jane, 608.
GARDINER
Nicholas E., 356.
GARDNER
Ada A., 694.
Avis, 58.
DeWitt Clinton, 202.
Elijah, 209.
Eliza L. (—), 209.
Ernest W., 209.
George T., 299.
Hannah, 365, 367.
Henry, 694.
Hephzibah, 58.
John, 58.
John A., 277.
Margaret, 365.
Marianna Field, 277.
Martha C., 319.
Minnie Weston, 325.
Myra May, 202.
Oliver, 365.
Paulina, 491.
Resolved, 58.
Sarah, 58.
Tristram, 58.
William, 58.
William O., 325.
GARNISS
Joseph, 584.
GARVIN
Margaret, 166.
GARY
Harriet, 616.

Jude P., 616.
Jude Perrin, 91.
Lucy Marietta, 91.
GASSMAN
Katherine, 682.
GATCHEL
Jane, 639.
GATES
Florence L., 395.
George Byron, 395, 396.
Joseph W., 395.
Margaret, 509.
Ruby E., 395, 396.
Sina, 396.
GAULT
Mary, 655.
Samuel, 655.
GAVIN
Deborah (Tallman), 642.
GAY
Emetine (Waterman), 498.
Maguire, 313.
GEBHARD
Chela E., 106.
GENEBRA
Leon P., 695.
Otto, 695.
GEORGE
Charles E., 173.
Stephen, 693.
GERBING
Emma (Waterman), 433.
GERMAIN
Anne E., 86.
GERMAN
Isabel (Waterman), 494.
James, 246.
GERRIG
Isaac, 683.
Samuel, 683.
GERSON
Rosalia, 681.
GIBBON
Maria, 378.
Mary (—), 378.
Robert, 378.
Thomas, 378.
GIBBS
Arthur D., 185.
Lucretia, 190.
Sarah, 134.
Sylvia, 688.
GIBSON
Clara M., 172.
Esther (Waterman), 662.
Gilbert Isaac, 172.
Mabel C., 172.
Verna Llewellyn, 172.
Warren I., 172.
GIFFORD
Arleen (Kilburn), 377.
Christopher Russell, 147.
Hattie, 316.
Jonathan, 147.
Solomon V., 541.
GIGGERY
Jewarld, 455.
GILBERT
Abigail (—), 634.
Anzonetta Alzora, 598.
Charles H., 210.
Charles I., 457.
Edwin Hervey, 598.
Emma, 666.
George N., 210.
Hannah, 634.
Joseph, 190.
Peter, 634.
GILBRIDE
Delia M., 211.
GILE
Anna, 655.
GILES
George William, 377.
James L., 446.
GILLEN
Catherine (—), 131.
James M., 323.
Margaret, 131.
Marion Grace, 323.
Michael, 131.
GILLET
Lola, 414.
GILLIS
Cassie, 671.
GILLOGHY
Helen Lucelia, 198.
James Lee, 198.
GILSON
Leonard, 180.
Sally, 317.
GLADDING
Allen, 144.
Allyce E. (White) (Hathaway), 234.
Charlotte (—), 144.
Josiah Gifford, 271.
GLASBIE
Margaret, 586.
GLASS
Hannah A., 691.
GLASSMAN
Rose, 685.
GLEASON
Ben, 592.
Betsey, 370.
Ethel Viola, 592.
John, 370.
Lizzie Maria, 292.
GLEN
Hannah A., 691.
GLENNON
Bridget A., 323.
GLOYD
Cynthia, 420.
GLYNN
John, 485.
GOBIN
Bertha (Waterman), 433.
GODDARD
Betsey, 182.
Ella Mary (Waterman), 642, 643.
GODFREY
Catherine, 358.
Joshua, 358.
Mary, 644.
GODWIN
Grace, 198.
GOELOT
Joseph, 190.
Lucy, 190.
GOFF, GOFFE
Almira, 435.
Catherine (—), 512.
Frederick L., 323.
Gladys Leola, 323, 407.
Samuel, 512.
GOLDEN
Barnet, 686.
Besse, 686.
GOLDING
Minnie, 687.
GOLDSMITH
Tobias A., 406.
GOLDSTEIN
Frieda, 676.
GOMAN
Jen, 239.
GONSELIS
Samuel, 594.
GOODALE
Eunice B., 185.
Levi, 185.
GOODELL
Achsah, 535.

GOODHUE
Elizabeth, 406.
GOODNOW
Charles Maitland, 193.
Edward Philip, 193.
GOODRICH
James H., 434.
GOODRIDGE
Sarah, 180.
Temperance, 180.
GOODSELL
Augusta (Bratt), 430.
GOODSPEED
Bessie C. (Crosby), 670.
GOODWIN
Daniel E., 529.
Emily, 179.
Filson Maxwell, 425.
Henry, 209.
John, 529.
Lettie (—), 529.
Lillian, 209.
Maxwell Howard, 425.
Patricia Dawn, 529.
GOOKINS
Naomi, 102.
GORDON, GORDEN
Ada Lula, 337.
Eliza, 651.
Gavin, 337.
Mary, 201.
Meren, 651.
GORHAM
Benjamin, 28.
Jabez, 28.
GORING
George, 208.
Richard George, 208.
GORMAN
John H., 323.
Michael, 323.
GORTON
Anna, 68, 69.
Benjamin, 56, 365, 367.
Capt., 360.
Edward, 51.
Elizabeth (Waterman), 125, 126, 128.
Hannah (—), 51.
James W., 68, 70.
Job, 128.
Jonathan, 68.
Lydia W., 68.
Mary, 367.
Mercy, 365.
Pardon, 128, 129.
Robey, 68.
Samuel, 68, 361.
Sarah, 13, 51, 55, 56, 68, 361.
Susannah, 365.
Wait (—), 224.
GOSLINER
Joseph, 676.
GOSS
Elsie, 453.
Moses, 671.
Nathaniel R., 671.
GOTLIEB
Rebecca, 685.
GOULD
Adaline R. (—), 559.
Adam, 559.
Helen Grace, 198.
James, 57.
Julia Blendiva, 542.
Louis H., 198.
Pliny, 542.
Sally (Waterman), 564.
GOULDING
Sally, 100.
GOULET
Adonild L., 163.
Emelia, 141.
Napoleon, 163.
GRAF
Anna Margaretha, 678.
GRAHAM
Augustus, 460.
Donald Burris, 214.
Edward M., 390.
Elizabeth R., 471.
Emeline M., 516.
Esther, 460.
Gertrude (—), 460.
Hilton, 460.
Isabella (—), 390.
Jessie Small, 389.
John, 460.
Margery, 513.
Sarah A., 249.
William, 214.
GRANGER
Clarence B., 185.
GRAVES
Jeremiah, 458.
John, 27.
Nettie, 238.
Sophia, 27.
GRAY
Andrew, 92.
Arthur, 437.
Charles F., 410.
Dexter Gilmore, 240.
Dorothy, 437.
Harriet Maria, 410.
Harrison, 226.
Howard Keating, 436.
Joan Ardis, 240.
Joanna (—), 92.
John, 92.
Mabel, 437.
Marie, 437.
Nancy (—), 410.
Rebecca, 525.
Rhoda, 512.
Robert, 240.
Ross Robert, 240.
William Siebert, 437.
GREAVES
Philip, 426.
GREELEY
Frank H., 211.
George Fred, 211.
GREEN, GREENE
Alice Delano, 374.
Amey, 282.
Ann, 52, 53, 98.
Arnold, 315.
Barbara Cornell, 233.
Barlo, 23.
Benjamin, 175, 261.
Bessie Alice, 374.
Caroline, 429.
Carlos H., 370.
Charles W., 82, 84.
Christopher, 68, 364.
Dolly, 370.
Eliza M., 332.
Elizabeth (Holden), 56, 58.
Elizabeth Bowen, 82.
Ellen Stella, 374.
Emily, 82.
Ernest Frederick, 94.
Florence, 94.
Fones, 54, 56, 57, 59.
Franklin, 82, 84.
George, 361, 362.
Harriet Almira, 598.
Harriet Anna, 374.
Henry W., 84.
Isabel Warner, 374.
James, 59, 60, 282, 356, 391.
Jeremiah, 389.
Joash S., 589.
John, 4, 54.

John A., 370.
John Wickes, 372-374.
Josephine (Bratt) (Whitney), 430.
Julia Anthony, 374.
Laura, 220-1.
Lotta M., 370.
Lydia, 362.
Malachi, 366.
Marcy M. (Waterman), 664.
Marion Atwood, 374.
Mary, 20, 357, 358.
Mary Almira, 361.
Mary (Mercy?) Elizabeth, 315.
Mary Frances, 374.
Nora A., 370.
Pardon Bowen, 84.
Patience, 59.
Phebe, 52, 54, 57, 58, 60.
Rebecca (—), 315.
Rhodes, 58.
Richard, 374.
Robert B., 310.
Robert Wickes, 373, 374.
Sally, 92.
Samuel, 22.
Sarah, 51, 57, 284.
Sarah L., 361.
Sarah Littlefield, 389.
Sarah Malvina (—), 374.
Sarah Mildred, 315.
Stephen, 362.
Susan, 356.
Tabitha, 405.
Thomas, 52, 54, 56, 57, 363, 365.
Welthian, 360, 363.
William, 361.
William A., 310.
William B., 302.
William J., 315.
William W. B., 84.

GREENLEAF
Mary A. (—), 470.
William H., 470.

GREENWALT
Elizabeth, 605.

GREER
Gladys Evelyn, 530.
Gwendolyn G., 530.
Hazel E., 530.
Homer Yale, 530.
Thomas W., 530.
Viola, 530.

GREGG
Martha Jane, 604.
Minnie, 164.

GREGORY
Amelia, 273.

GRENELL, see GRINNELL
Caroline, 521.

GREYBILL
Jessie Emma Fremont, 592.

GRIFFETH, GRIFFITH
Anna, 485.
Charles W., 485.
Emily, 386.
John, 380.
Joseph, 380.
Mary (—), 380.
Mary Ann, 380.
Ruth, 485.
Zeta, 485.

GRIMPE
Johanna Maria Christine, 678.

GRINNELL, see GRENELL
Anne (—), 142.
John C., 138, 139, 142.
Mary E., 309.
Nancy, 142.
Robert, 142.
William H., 142.

GRISWOLD
Mercy M., 417.

GROSE
Mittie E., 446.

GROVE
Charles A., 586.

GROVER
Joseph, 643.

GUERNSEY
Jonathan, 385.
Sarah Eleanor, 385.

GUERTIN
Olive (Pippin), 321.

GUILD
Joab, 466.
Mercy, 466.
Nathaniel, 471.

GUMPERT
Bertram J., 686.
Max, 686.

GUNNISON
Mary E., 214.

GURLEY
Angie Marguerite, 617.
Zenas Hovey, 617.

GURNEY
John, 20.
Theodora A., 227.

HAAS
Anna C., 377.

HACKETT
Mary Ann, 132.
Thomas, 132.

HADWIN
Sarah A., 123.

HAGER
Pearl May, 608.

HAGGERTY
Ann, 479.
Mary, 481.

HAGLER
Edward W., 198.
John Carroll, 198.
Katharine Church, 198.

HAHN
Isaac, 233.

HAIGHT
Abram W., 542.
Helen, 571.

HALBERT
James, 385.

HALE
Calvin Luther, 292, 298.
Clement, 298.
Grace E., 298.
Lulu M., 298.
Mary Frances, 292, 298.

HALL
Anna, 343.
Annette, 173.
Arthur L., 446.
Betsey, 439.
Clayton F., 469.
Edwin F., 179.
Elizabeth (—), 694.
Lillian Vilroy, 446.
Thomas, 693.
William, 448, 694.

HALLETT
Avis Ina (Beaman), 212.

HALLOCK
Lizzie Kate, 480.
Luther, 480.

HALLOWELL
Abigail, 637.
Benjamin, 631, 632, 637.
Caleb, 631, 632, 637.
Mary, 632, 637.
William, 630, 632.

HALTON
Edward, 130.
Elizabeth (—), 130.
Elizabeth H., 130.
Ellen W., 130.
Florence M., 130.
Martha A., 130.
Mary M., 130.
William, 130.
HAMBLIN
Pamelia, 352.
HAMER
Ralph, 620.
HAMILTON
Charles M., 189.
Cornelia Waterman, 436.
Edgar Waterman, 437.
Eliza F. (Harris), 126.
Helen, 658.
Henry Dana, 189.
Henry O., 229.
Joseph, 355.
Paul, 436.
Robert, 436.
Robert Hepburn, 436.
William Oscar, 229.
HAMM
James, 553.
HAMMILL
Hamilton J., 587.
HAMMOND
Addie, 448.
Deliverance, 28.
Esther, 242.
Laura, 192.
Susan, 242.
HAMPSON
Margaret J., 682.
HAMPTON
Sarah, 214.
HANCOCK
Anna M. (Waterman) (Rosy), 511.
Hazel, 511.
HAND
Clarissa, 183.
Julia F., 123.
Mehitable (—), 183.
HANDLEY
Edna, 618.
HANDRY
Abby Estella, 555.
HANDY
Abby Waterman, 162.
Albert, 252.
Russell, 161.
Susan Westcott, 162.
Thomas Henry, 161, 162.
William Russell, 162.
HANER
Orphelia (—) (Daniels), 589.
HANKS
Ellen, 450.
Levi, 450.
HANNA
Catharine, 173.
Jason Richardson, 647.
Jean, 647.
Jean McFarland, 384.
HANSCOME
Ada Small, 677.
HANSON
Alpheus G., 300.
Eliza, 459.
John B., 371.
Louise H., 300.
Louisa Maria, 371.
William C., 371.
HAPGOOD
George, 456.
HARBESON
Benjamin, 633.
Catherine, 633.
HARDENBROOK
Louise, 261.
HARDING
Addison C., 297.
Cora M., 549.
Deborah, 12.
Hannah, 429.
John, 429.
Lydia, 48.
Mercy, 12.
HARLAN
Emily Payne, 184.
HARLEY
Alfred W. M., 424.
HARLINGER
Margaret, 405.
HARLOW
Silas, 424.
Susan, 424.
HARMON
Eunice, 438.
James, 454.
Mary (—), 454.
HARPER
Nellie, 183.
HARRIMAN
Caleb, 183.
Fanny (—), 183.
Hannah, 183.
Rosamund, 183.
HARRINGTON
Albert, 247.
Christopher G., 146.
Elizabeth, 71, 72.
Harvey, 254.
Jane, 695.
Lucy, 445.
Waterman, 582.
HARRIOTT
Mary (Waterman), 621.
HARRIS
Adelia (—), 273.
Alice, 234.
Amey W., 126.
Amity, 14, 24.
Andrew, 20, 21, 46, 307, 328, 338.
Anne, 20, 24.
Asahel, 226.
Bates, 58.
Benjamin Malcolm, 670.
Benjamin R., 670.
C., 125.
Caleb, 226.
Charles E., 414.
Christopher, 24, 37, 72, 307, 328.
David, 26, 67, 671.
David J., 217.
Edwin C., 273.
Eleanor, 144.
Eliza, 362.
Eliza F., 126.
Eliza Greene, 284.
Elizabeth, 328.
Elizabeth Natalie, 671.
George A., 144.
Hannah, 226, 281, 311.
Harding, 338.
Harriet A., 225.
Henry, 42.
Herbert, 234.
Howlong, 7.
James, 143, 144, 328.
Jane, 688.
Jedediah, 24, 59.
John, 25, 143, 226, 306, 311.
Jonathan, 226, 273.
Joseph, 24, 25, 226, 328.
Lillie (—), 499.
Lydia, 226.
Marcy, 226.
Marshall Norman, 671.

Mary, 7, 24, 226, 541.
Nathan, 232.
Nathan Brown, 226, 234.
Nicholas, 24, 59.
Olney, 328.
Rebecca, 226.
Richard, 671.
Sally, 328.
Samuel, 276.
Sarah, 24, 42, 250.
Sarah (—), 328.
Susan (—), 7.
Susan Payne, 207.
Thomas, 12, 24, 25.
Toleration, 8, 46.
Wait, 281.
Wallace, 499.
William, 4, 7, 8, 49, 125, 234, 284.
Zerviah, 24, 27.
Zuriel, 328.

HARRISON
Ann, 54.
Ann (—), 628.
George, 365, 657.
Hiram, 203.
Izetta, 203.
James, 628.
Martha (—), 203.
Phebe, 628.
Robert, 623.
Stephen E., 416.
William, 54.
William H., 364, 365, 373.

HART
Catherine, 579-80.
Edwin, 334.
George R., 119.
Ichabod, 172.
John, 119.
John M., 230.
Lorency E., 398.
Lucy A. (—), 172.
Ludwick, 580.
Olive L. (—), 119.
Sarah, 172, 225.
Webster, 398.

HARTLEY
Anne M., 95.

HARTSHORN
Charles, 269.
Charles W., 269.
Eliza, 269.
John, 269.
Mary, 269.
Nancy (—), 269.
Sylvester, 269.
Thomas, 269.

HARTWELL
Elvira, 400.

HARVEY
Eliza, 403.

HARWOOD
Anne, 193.
Guy Forest, 208.
Jonathan, 193.
Sarah, 193.
William, 620.

HASCAL
William, 612.

HASKELL
Charlotte (—), 186.
Martha, 186.
Philip, 186.

HASKINS
Adelaide (Russell), 263.
Eunice, 347.
Ezra, 531.
George, 347.
Louise W., 305.
Nellie, 530.

HASTINGS
Della E., 172.
George Worthy, 172.

HATFIELD
Daisy, 581.

HATHAWAY
Allyce E. (White), 234.
Ann Ellen, 271.
Elizabeth, 373.

HAUPTMAN
Lilian, 687.
Nathan, 687.

HAVEN
Lowell W., 194.

HAVERLY
Elizabeth, 507.

HAVEY
James, 93.
Ruth Marion, 93.

HAWKINS
Abby, 109.
Anna, 113.
Benjamin W., 317.
Benoni, 135.
Charles, 321.
Edward, 39.
Ella Maria, 221.
Jemima, 39.
Job, 18.
Lydia (—), 39.
Rufus, 18, 40.
Smith, 321.
Thankful, 245, 552.

HAWKS
George Henry, 241.
Georgena, 241.
Sarah, 659.

HAWLEY
Alice, 675.
Carrie, 348.
Charles Baxter, 348.
Frank, 348.
Irene M., 354.
James Henry, 348.
Jennie, 348.
Philip, 348.

HAYNE
Frank Espin, 241.
Nathan L., 241.

HAYNES
Silas B., 450.
W. M., 521.

HAYS
Jane, 506.
Mary, 506.
Thomas, 506.

HAYWARD
Sidney, 247.
Zachariah, 407.

HAZARD
Albert, 322.
Albert A., 422.
Charles Henry, 422.
Fannie Grace, 422.
John Henry, 322.
Julia Lucile, 422.
Lucinda M., 692.
Lydia A. (—), 322.
Mary (—), 690.
Rufus, 690.
Susannah (Waterman), 145.
William, 690.

HAZEN
Alice Phinette, 173.
Mary, 110, 419.
Susan J., 202.

HEALY
Moses, 274.
Zilpha, 434.

HEARTT
Agnes, 462.
Ann Elizabeth, 462.
J. Pierson, 462.
Louise, 462.
Mary, 462.

Philip Titus, 462.
HEATH
Aaron, 554.
Daniel B., 111.
Ella L., 332.
William, 261.
William H., 332.
HEBB
Eliza, 423.
John, 423.
Lena, 423.
HECHINGER
Anna (Wasserman), 678.
HECTOR
David, 693.
Martin, 693.
Samuel, 693.
HEFFRON
Edna, 207.
HELDEN
Henrietta, 691.
HELFONT
Frances D., 685.
Frances H., 453.
Louis, 685.
HELMBOLD
Molly Paul (Waterman), 636.
HELPLING
Charles L., 510.
Hannah (—), 510.
Joseph, 510.
Martha E., 510.
Mary F., 510.
HEMENWAY
Harriet N., 197.
Newell G., 447.
HENDERSON
Evangeline, 454.
HENDRICK
Ann Eliza, 293.
Wing, 293.
HENDRICKS
Thomas A., 170, 171.
HENRY
Caleb, 135.
Elsie, 261.
Fanny, 261.
Francis, 262.
Hannahritta, 262.
Harriet Amanda, 261.
Ichabod, 262.
James, 262.
Jane, 261.
John, 261, 262.
Julia, 262.
Mary, 135, 261.
Nancy, 261.
Samuel, 145.
Sarah, 261.
Sellcy, 262.
Susan, 261.
William, 166, 167, 262.
HENSHAW
Stanley, 278.
HEPBURN
Cornelia (—), 436.
Lolita, 436.
Robert, 436.
HEPP
Mary Maxine, 398.
William P., 398.
HERB
John F., 144.
Sarah (—), 144.
HERENDEEN, HERENDEN
Elizabeth, 71.
Francis, 71, 73.
Sarah, 71, 73.
Uriah, 32.
HERKIMER
John, 502.
HERO
Christopher, 322.
John, 322.
HEROLD
Herman C., 317.
Susan A. (—), 317.
Susie Florence, 317.
HERRICK
Amelia, 348.
Fred B., 455.
George S., 207.
Hattie E., 207.
Phebe, 612.
HERRING
Rosina Milliman, 278.
HEWITT, HEWIT
Gordon, 553.
Hammond, 147.
Hiram, 345.
James R., 345.
Jerusha, 154.
Loren, 154.
HEYER
Aaron S., 653.
Ann W., 653.
Catherine Elizabeth, 653.
Charles Edgar, 653.
Koertenius H., 653.
HEYWOOD
Howard Irvan, 332.
Thomas H., 332.
HIBBS
Jonathan, 628.
William, 628.
HIBSCHMAN
Anna, 608.
HICKEY
Elizabeth, 480.
HICKOX
Abram, 599.
Dorcas, 599.
HICKS
Sarah Cornelia, 579.
HIGGINS
John, 456.
Sarah, 456.
Sarah F., 604.
HIGHLAND
Amy May, 571.
John, 571.
HILDRETH
Elsie, 476.
Hannah (—), 476.
Isaac, 476.
HILL, see HILLS
Ada, 580.
Addie Belle, 192.
Anna, 51.
Arnold, 154.
C. R., 140.
Caleb, 51, 57.
Chauncy, 560.
Clifford B., 464.
Ebenezer, 26.
Elizabeth, 51.
Emma, 580.
Florence A., 325.
Jabez, 217.
Josiah Adams, 580.
Louisa Burritt, 406.
Mary, 54, 371.
Mary E., 337.
Matthew, 70.
Medora E., 560.
Nathaniel, 54.
Rebecca, 51.
Roberta Joan, 464.
Samuel, 513.
Sarah, 51.
Stukeley, 51.
Thomas, 54.
HILLARD
Sarah, 452.
HILLARY
Henry, 627.
Samuel, 624, 627.

HILLBOURN
Fanny, 640.
Jane (—), 640.
Robert, 640.
HILLIARD
Caroline, 253, 254.
HILLS, see HILL
Charles H. A., 505.
Clara I., 516.
Esther L., 505.
Frank Waterman, 505.
Russell, 505.
Russell Dana, 505.
HILTON
Annie (—), 593.
John, 593.
HILTZ
Archibald, 426.
Dorothy Ada, 426.
HIMAN
John, 444.
HINCH
Helen, 679.
HIND
Andrew, 447.
Julia (—), 447.
Philip H., 447.
HINES
Charles Henry, 424.
HINKLEY
Jane Grey, 414.
John Frederic, 424.
Julian Wisner, 414.
Laura Maria, 415.
Lucius, 414.
Lucius Dwight, 414.
Mary Amelia, 415.
Myron Edward, 415.
HIRSCHKIND
Julchen (Wasserman), 667.
HIX
Christian, 23.
HOAG
Laura, 508.
HOAR
James, 211.
Josephine A., 211.
HOBART
Abbie Maria, 467.
HOBBS
Iola, 669.
HOBSON
Abigail (—), 455.
Jeremiah, 455.
HOCKNELL
Prudence Hill, 511.
HOCUM
Sarah, 491.
HODGE
Naomi, 343.
Otis, 343.
HODGES
Harriet, 373.
Sophia R., 163.
HODGKINS
Elizabeth Ann, 212, 213.
HODGMAN
Betsey (Sturtevant), 172.
HOEPPNER
Bertha, 382.
HOFFMAN
Jacob, 377.
Robert William, 377.
HOGAN
Matilda, 657.
HOLBROOK
Julia A., 340.
HOLCOMB
Amasa, 468.
HOLDEN
Anna Ellen, 252.
Anthony, 20.
Catharine, 19.
Charles, 31.
Chester L., 425.
Cyrus, 356.
Earl H., 425.
Elijah, 252, 254.
Elmer A., 425.
Frances, 13.
Frances (—), 13.
Grace W., 425.
Hannah (—), 13.
Harriet Elizabeth, 254.
James Byron, 254.
James Sullivan, 253, 254.
John, 13.
Julia A., 215.
Leonard S., 425.
Mary, 13.
Mary Roena, 252.
Obadiah, 252.
Randall, 13.
Rose (Wickes), 13, 56.
Russel C., 425.
Sarah, 51.
Sarah Jane Scott, 253.
Susanna, 13.
Wait, 13.
William, 13.
HOLGATE
Helen (—), 254.
Helen E., 254.
James, 254.
Robert E., 254.
HOLLADAY
Arthur Adelbert, 512.
Helen M., 512.
Ira Thomas, 512, 513.
John, 512.
HOLLAND
Alice (—), 340.
David J., 184.
George Alvin, 682.
Herman Henry, 184.
Ira, 340.
Martha, 164.
Richard, 340.
HOLLER
Harriett, 240.
HOLLEY
Mary Foster, 597.
HOLLIMAN
Ezekiel, 8.
HOLLINGWORTH
Arthur, 326.
Harold Hibbert, 326.
HOLLIS
Thomas Parker, 120.
HOLMAN
Rodney Nelson, 424.
HOLME
Thomas, 635.
HOLMES
Alfred, 236.
Amy Ruth, 224.
Anna, 370.
Anthony, 563.
Frank L., 224.
Harvey, 235, 236.
Melatiah, 412.
Olive (—), 224.
HOLROYD
Ann, 470.
HOLT
Annie, 694.
Clara A., 423.
HOLTON
Albert S., 480.
Mathias, 103.
Sarah, 464.
HOMER
George A., 181.
HOOK
Jeannette, 537.

HOOPER
Beth, 645.
David, 576.
Frank Levi, 645.
Hannah (—), 576.
John, 576.
Levi, 645.
Lillian Heasly, 410.
Ruby Harriet, 645.
Ruth, 645.
HOPE
Addies O., 482.
HOPKINS
Ann, 24.
Bessie Amanda, 325.
Byron J., 325.
Christian, 484.
Elizabeth, 484.
Everett Franklin, 325.
Freeman, 343.
Harley Francis, 119.
Harley P., 119.
Joanna, 81.
Johanna, 263.
Lewis A., 321
Minnie C., 408.
Norris, 325.
Stephen, 24.
Thomas, 5.
Vivian Estella, 321.
William, 19.
HOPPIN
Benjamin, 61.
HORNER
Thomas, 644.
HORTNITT
Daniel, 20.
HORTON
Amos, 246.
Andrew, 246.
Carlton Standish, 163.
Chloe (—), 246.
Frank A., 163.
Herbert H., 319.
John, 121.
Jonathan P., 502.
Leonard, 121.
Martha Gardner, 319.
Mary A., 435-6.
Nancy, 246.
HOSFORD
Pamelia, 102.
HOUGH
Leila Madeline, 473.
Merrick C., 569.
HOUGHTALING
William, 544.
HOUGHTLY
Benjamin, 381.
HOUGHTON
Clarissa (Waterman), 173, 185.
Persis (Waterman), 185.
HOVEY
Amelia Louise, 407.
HOWARD
Alphonso, 208.
Amos, 552.
Blanche H., 208.
Charlotte Bowker, 217.
Daniel, 90, 552.
Emmons, 182.
Flora P., 326.
J., 160.
Jesse, 144, 217.
Laura, 178.
Lucy, 192.
Martin, 57.
Nelly, 181.
Phebe R. (Waterman), 320, 322.
Polly, 399.
Rhoda M., 182.
Sarah, 389.
Sylvia, 181.
Thomas, 643.
William A., 105.
HOWARTH
Ebenezer, 366.
HOWD
Charles W., 647.
George W., 647.
HOWE
Ada Maria, 193.
Charles W., 455.
Cora E., 671.
Gladys Worth, 455.
Hannah W., 174.
Jonas, 174.
Olive May, 556.
Phebe, 174.
Philip Allison, 193.
Philip Wright, 193.
HOWELL
Hannah, 628.
Henry, 147.
HOWK
Lucien B., 462.
HOWLAND
Benton Luther, 580.
Burton J., 580.
Caleb, 267.
Hannah, 122.
Joseph Manoah, 580.
Lucina Jessie, 580.
Mary C., 580
Nicholas, 575.
Paul, 580.
Pearl L., 580.
Solomon P., 580.
Stephen, 311, 312.
Waterman, 570.
William W., 575.
HOXIE, see HOZIE
Mary (—), 387.
William, 387.
HOYE
Thomas W., 232.
HOYLE
John, 15, 19.
Joseph, 64, 596.
HOYT
Abraham, 357.
Drusilla Kay, 581.
Edwin, 357.
Richard Maurice, 580.
Robert Lester, 580-1.
Sarah, 357.
Susan S., 357.
William Sprague, 357.
HOZIE, see HOXIE
Eliza A. (—), 401.
John O., 401.
Maria F., 401.
HUBBARD
Henry, 465.
HUCH
Mary P. (—), 432.
HUDSON
Abigail Sawyer, 252.
Abijah, 252.
Eleanor, 307.
Elizabeth, 115.
Eunice (—), 252.
Robert F., 616.
Thomas, 33.
HUESTIS
Clark M., 378.
Ellen Maria, 378.
HUFF
Elizabeth (—), 602.
Gabriel, 602.
Myrtle May (Blanchard), 398.
Sarah, 602.
HUFFMAN
Carol Marie, 608.
Jesse Benjamin, 608.

HUGHES
Clara (—), 229.
Thomas, 229.
Whitman, 229.
HULL
Ella, 308.
Thomas, 308.
William Tyler, 308.
HUMMEL
Helen, 608.
HUMPHREYS
Mary (Barwell), 652.
HUNNEWELL
Mary, 101.
HUNT
Amelia J., 589.
Caroline, 146.
Edna Mary, 333.
Ernest T., 333.
Ethel Bessie, 453.
George M., 387-8.
Helen, 86.
Jonathan, 657.
Lillian, 316.
Martha, 31.
Martha Josephine, 387.
Mary, 542.
Sarah, 455.
William, 542.
William E., 452.
HUNTER
Charles H., 451.
Fred T., 228.
Gayle, 241.
George L., 209.
Henry Lionel, 228.
Horace F., 182, 183, 451.
Horace G., 183.
Mary Lucretia, 183.
William Fremont, 241.
HUNTING
Harriet B., 207-8.
HUNTINGTON
Ellen (Brown), 263.
HUNTLEY
Bessie Louise, 669.
HURD
Henry F., 527.
HURLBUT
Ralph, 483.
HURTH
Lenore Louise, 436.
Oscar Joseph, 436.
HUSSEY
Sarah, 390.
Stephen, 390.
HUSTON
Elizabeth, 199.
HUTCHESON
Joseph, 300.
HUTCHINGS
Ann, 621.
John, 621.
HUTCHINSON
Edward, 4.
Ella A., 264.
Margaret, 556.
William, 556.
William B., 264.
HUTTON
Gertrude, 661.
Harriet, 661.
Henry C., 661.
Kenneth, 661.
Ruth, 661.
HUYCK
Maria C. (—), 518.
HYAMS
Mary, 52.
HYDE
Mary Isadore, 670.

INGALLS
David Watterman, 413.
Dewitt, 413.
Ebenezer, 413.
Fitch Hudson, 413.
Freelove, 413.
John Wheeler, 413.
Roxy, 413.
Sophronia, 413.
INGERSOLL
Charles Willard, 505.
Cornelius James, 505.
Elbert Luther, 505.
Hattie Adell, 505.
Helen May, 505.
James Moore, 505.
John, 552.
INGERSON
Frederick A., 234.
Frederick Davis, 234.
Jennie (—), 234.
INGLIS, INGELS
George, 633.
Hannah, 632.
INGRAHAM
Maria 591.
INMAN
Oliver A., 264.
IRONS
Hannah, 50
Huldah (—), 50.
Lydia, 50.
Mary, 50.
Mercy, 50.
Resolved, 47, 50.
Samuel, 47, 50.
Sarah, 50.
Sarah (—), 50.
Stephen, 50.
IRVINE
William, 642.
ISLES
Daniel E., 593.
Elizabeth E., 593.
IVESON
Lydia A., 220.

JACKSON
Abby, 28.
Abraham, 666.
Alice Cornelia, 239.
Ann, 27, 67.
Anna Waterman, 284.
Augustine, 209.
Benjamin M., 272.
Charles, 28.
Elizabeth, 67.
George, 27, 28, 67.
Hannah, 28.
Harriet (—), 230.
Henry, 28.
John G., 27.
Lorenzo Jones, 209.
Louisa, 27, 67.
Mabel, 695.
Mary, 28, 666.
Nathan Waterman, 27, 67.
Norman, 230.
Phebe, 27, 28.
Richard, 26, 27, 67.
Richard W., 27.
Samuel, 67, 134, 137, 695.
Sophia C., 27.
Stephen, 27, 67.
Stephen M., 27.
Susan, 27, 28, 67.
Susan W., 27, 67.
Thomas, 230.
William, 27, 28, 284.
William Francis Bennett, 284.
JACOBS
Nellie May, 598.
William Jasper, 598.

JACOBY
——, 676.
JACOY, see JOCOY
JACQUES, JAQUES
Charles S., 229.
Eleanor F., 229.
Mary (—), 229.
Matilda, 229.
JAMES
Abigail, 344.
Albert G., 159.
Anstis, 45.
Cecilia, 689.
Edward, 651.
Edward P., 80.
Elizabeth, 155.
Emily W. (—), 80.
Frederick H., 158, 159.
Gladys (Waterman), 696.
Lydia, 45.
Martha, 45.
Nathaniel, 45.
Rebecca W., 45.
Thomas B., 159.
Waterman, 45, 550.
Wesley Howard, 694.
William, 191.
Willis, 694.
JAMESON
Sally Louisa, 612.
JAMIESON
Agnes, 666.
JANES
Adelia Elizabeth, 239.
Hiram, 240.
Jacob, 629, 630.
Sarah (—), 240.
JARRETT
Charles, 647.
Samuel M., 647.
JARVIS
Edward F., 299.
JEFFRIES
Mary F., 515.
JELLERSON
Marjorie, 657.
JELLINEK
Edward L., 675.
JENCKS, JENCKES
Adelia, 75.
Annie B., 76.
Carrie E., 76.
Charles, 348.
Cyrus C., 378.
Daniel, 279.
Daniel S., 348.
Edward E., 76.
George, 348.
Jeremiah, 23, 41.
Joanna, 279.
John, 71, 403.
John T., 348.
Mary, 226.
Mercy, 23, 41.
Mildred Sophia, 76.
Rhoda Ann, 76.
Susan E., 378.
William, 348.
JENKINS
Allen, 439.
Blanche A., 692.
Charles, 59.
Jane (Powers), 534.
John, 59.
Jonathan, 390.
Luther B., 534.
Thomas, 59.
William, 59.
William H., 692.
JENNEY
Lodica Betsey, 397.
JENNISON
Esther M., 323.
John Hubbard, 432.
Mary Jane, 432.
JERROLD
Mary, 169.
JESSE
Mary, 473.
JESSUP
Charles H., 483.
George Washington, 483.
Jonathan, 483.
William, 483.
JEWETT
Emilie Louise Wild, 291.
Jedediah, 291.
Joseph, 291.
JILLSON
Abby Burket, 316.
Oliver, 316.
JOCHEM
Nora Augusta, 436.
JOCOY, JACOY
Amey Ann, 135.
Elisha, 135.
Lydia A. (—), 135.
Nathan W., 135.
Samuel A., 135, 136.
Zuriel W., 135.
JOHNSON
Abner, 97.
Bartholomew, 29.
Benjamin, 30.
Clarinda (Larkins), 547.
Diana (Reynolds), 237.
Ebenezer P., 97.
Elizabeth Bertha, 473.
Fred, 473.
Harry B., 255.
Isaac, 690.
Jennie, 678.
John, 4, 294.
John Edward, 294.
Joseph G., 128.
Joseph L., 451.
Julia J., 658.
Julian, 443.
Laura, 434.
Leonard J., 695.
Samuel, 30.
Sarah, 694.
Sarah Jane, 166.
Sarah Jane (Thacker), 231.
Silas H., 695.
Sophia, 254.
Waterman, 30.
William, 129.
JOHNSTON
Edward Deane, 198.
James Kemp, 198.
Jane, 324.
John Henry, 694.
Margaret, 198.
Mary, 633.
Rose V., 257.
Scoville B. W., 694.
Thomas Hays, 198.
JOINER
Clarissa S., 185.
William, 185.
JOLLES
Mary, 684.
JONES
Abram, 623.
Asher O., 104.
Bernice Mabel, 473.
Betsey, 192.
Charles Sharpless, 278.
David, 136.
Eliza, 165.
George William, 240.
Gibbs, 623.
Grace, 623, 627.
Hannah, 264, 623, 637.
Henri E., 93.
Henry, 449, 623, 627.

Isaac, 637.
J. P., 462.
Jabez, 412.
Jacob, 623.
Jane, 412, 631.
Jeanetta E. (Rice), 93.
Jeannette Ann, 240.
John, 180, 622-627, 631, 632, 643.
John S., 692.
Jonathan, 631.
Julietta E., 201.
Kathryn Permar, 278.
Leah, 390.
Lillie, 185.
Magaret (—), 623.
Mason, 692.
Mathias T., 170.
Mina, 549.
Oleta, 608.
Rebekah, 623.
Rebekah (—), 623.
Richard, 623, 627.
Richard H., 240.
Robert Waterman, 240.
Samuel 623, 624, 627.
Sarah, 623, 668.
Susan, 439.
Thomas, 412, 634.
Thomas Reese, 201.
Thomas Warren, 240.
William, 668.

JORDAN
Benjamin, 146.

JOSLYN, JOSLIN
Belinda, 173.
Daniel W., 212, 213.
Esther, 600.
Frank, 209.
Hooker, 173.
Joseph, 209.
Luke, 183.
Mary Ann, 212.
Wilbur W., 186.
Willie Lee, 213.

JOY
Peter, 220.

JOYCE
Addie, 191.
Addie E., 192.
Alic, 191.
Charles M., 398.
Edward, 191.
Humphreys, 518.
Ira, 191.
Isabelle, 191.
Mary Ann, 191.

JUDGE
Alfred C., 333.
Anthony, 333.

JUDSON
Ella Warren Waterman, 432.
James, 432.
Junius, 584.
William Waterman, 432.

JUIGST
Henry Herman, 678.
Jacob, 678.

JUNE
Lavina, 567.

KACZENSKI
John, 480.
Kate, 480.

KALMER
Sarah, 682.

KARK
John Isaiah, 507.
Lyman, 508.
Pamela, 508.
Samuel, 508.
Zachariah, 507.

KARNELL
Albert, 607.
Eveline, 607.
Roland, 607.

KASHNOR
Goldie, 686.

KAUFMANN
Carol Elizabeth, 382.
Ernest O., 382.
Shirley Eleanor, 382.

KEECH, KEACH
——, 52.
Benjamin, 47.
George, 37.

KEEFE
James F., 228.
Walter Leo, 228.

KEENAN
Margaret, 184.

KEENE
Lydia, 271.
Mercy (—), 455.
William G., 455.

KEHOE
William, 398.

KEINER
Anna, 677.
Herrman, 677.
Ida, 677.
Ignatz, 677.
Julius, 677.
Louise, 677.

KELLER
Charles E., 214.
Eveline (Karnell), 607.
Otto R., 214.

KELLEY, KELLY, see also KILLEY
Anne E., 461.
Annie C., 210.
Charles, 518.
Daniel E., 147.
Ellen, 333.
Ethel Estella, 580.
Hannah (—), 339.
Henry, 461.
James, 288.
Laura (—), 147.
Lydia Ann, 339.
Margaret (Waterman), 495.
Marriott, 147.
Martin, 88, 339.
Mary W., 407.
Nancy Nickerson, 162.
Susan Marcia, 162.
Theron L., 162.

KELLOGG
Cyrus W., 349.
Joseph, 184.
Mary, 349.
Roy Charles, 184.
Vena Maria, 184.

KELSEA
Anna Belle, 404.

KELSEY
Candace, 568.
Melissa, 434.

KEMP
Arthur, 525.
George W., 525.
Jane, 525.
Polly, 215.

KEMPF
Emma L., 210.

KENDALL
Charles P., 86
Harold T., 590.
Hattie M., 446.
Lee Gordon, 86.

KENKERDINE
John, 634.

KENNADY
Elizabeth, 332.

KENNEDY
Jennie Hunt, 587.

KENNERSON
Elizabeth, 509.
KENNEY
Maggie, 171.
KENNY
Ona (Wilkinson), 675.
KENYON
Abby Ann S., 329.
Amy A., 94.
Olive F., 329.
Welcome H., 329.
KESTERSON
Helen M., 602.
KETCHAM
Euphemia, 161.
Fidelia (—), 576.
Harvey W., 576.
KETCHUM
James, 552.
KETLER
Carl C., 373.
KETTELL
Bertha, 325.
KEYES
Catherine, 213.
Nancy, 600.
KIBBE
Harlow W., 210.
Milo W., 210.
KIERNAN
Annie, 323.
KILBURN
Arleen, 377.
Ella Rosina, 202.
Jerome R., 377.
Merrill, 202.
KILLEY
Charles, 648.
John, 648.
KILTON
Ann (Harris), 24.
Robert, 7.
Thomas, 47.
KIM
Frances Margaret, 663.
KIMBALL
Arthur M., 219, 222, 340.
Benjamin, 218, 219, 242.
Betty Jane, 306.
Burt P., 214.
Daniel, 553.
Donald Griggs, 306.
Florence, 123.
Frederick, 123.
George Arnold, 123.
Hiram, 326.
Joseph, 338.
Margaret, 616.
Margaret L., 91.
Perry V., 153.
Rhoda Evelyn, 123.
Samuel, 338.
Willis, 326.
KIMMEY
Hannah, 598.
KING
Abigail, 51.
Alice, 191.
Alvin C., 320.
Ann (—), 232.
Anna D., 300.
Benjamin, 191, 279.
Clement, 47.
Dwight, 422.
Edward, 191.
Emma, 196.
Emma Carrie, 411.
Eugene, 191.
Frank, 232.
Harriet, 55.
Harvey J., 549.
Henry, 534.
Henry C., 317, 320.
John, 127, 232.
Julia M., 422.
Lena (—), 411.
Lillian, 325.
Lydia Ann (Powers), 534.
Margaret Jane, 459.
Olive, 320.
Peter, 411.
Phebe (—), 320.
Reuben Mather, 459.
Samuel, 55.
Samuel Ward, 108, 109.
Thomas, 191.
William Borden, 108, 109.
KINGHORN
John, 157.
KINGSLEY
Alice, 348.
Eliza A., 414.
Hannah, 348.
Harriet, 348.
Henry Elisha, 348.
Mary, 348.
Nancy Addie, 348.
Sarah Jane, 348.
Shubael W., 348.
KINNE, see KINNEY
Eliza (—), 98.
Henry C., 98.
Priscilla, 42.
William, 98.
KINNER
Eliza Ann, 479.
Mercy (—), 479.
Thomas, 479.
KINNEY, see KINNE
Abby M., (—), 520.
Alonzo, 477.
George W., 575.
Roswell, 520.
KIOLAN
Margaret I., 682.
KIP
Elizabeth, 586.
Jane, 585, 586.
Thomas Henderson, 585.
KIRBY
Agnes Waterman, 463.
Arthur M., 463.
Elizabeth, 265.
James, 265.
Louise Waterman, 463.
Margaret (—), 265.
KIRKLAND
Fryday, 696.
Jone Eugene, 696.
KIRSTEIN
Annette, 680.
Louis, 680.
KITTRIDGE
Elizabeth, 643.
KLEIN
Rosie, 672.
KNAPP
Luella (Daniels), 589.
Sarah, 357.
KNIGHT
Barzilla, 34, 35.
Benjamin, 34.
Christopher, 145.
Clara Waterman Dwight, 643.
Daniel, 34.
Darius, 407.
Dorcas, 327.
Earl, 338, 339.
Edward Collings, 643.
Edwin A. M., 149.
Frances R. (—), 149.
Fred, 453.
Frederick, 76.
Harding, 34.
Henry, 453.
Horace Wolcott, 441.
Irving Edmund, 76.

Jere, 37.
Jeremiah, 124, 407.
Job, 38, 167.
Joel, 34.
John, 423.
Jonathan, 21.
Julia V. (—), 453.
Mary, 224, 655.
Mary D., 696.
Mary Emma, 333.
N., 34, 124.
Nehemiah, 62, 112, 124, 137, 307.
Noah, 34.
Phebe, 167.
Polly S., 233.
Rebecca, 145.
Richard, 16, 33, 34, 35, 145, 167, 316, 317.
Robert, 63.
Ruth, 224.
Ruth D., 316.
Sanford, 34, 233.
Sarah, 17, 589.
Stephen, 145.
Sylvester, 37.
Thomas, 441.
Waterman, 34.
William, 34, 35, 38.
William A., 272.
Zuriel Waterman, 34.

KNOWLES
Eliza M., 325.
Elizabeth (Warner), 35.

KNOWLTON
Lydia, 151, 152.
M. V. B., 454.
Nellie Malvina, 231.
Walter M., 231.

KOFSKY
Rebecca M., 686.

KOUBER
Fanny, 683.

KRACKMAN
Ethel, 683.

KRAMER
Herman, 439.

KRING
Ivan George, 608.
Leah Kathryn, 608.

KROMM
John, 464.

KRUM
David, 492.
Frances Cornelia, 492.

KRUPP
Anna Emma, 608.
Daniel, 607.
Eliza Ann, 607.
Elizabeth, 608.
Emeline, 607.
Hannah, 607.
John Frederick, 606.
Joseph, 608.
Karen, 608.
Katie Maude, 608.
Lydia, 606.
Martha Ann, 608.
Mary Anna, 607.
Rhoda, 607.
Smith Frederick, 608.

KUNTZE
Gustavus, 130.
Louis Gustavus, 130.

KUNZLER
Blanche, 606.

KURLANSKI
Malie, 683.

LACKEY
Catherine, 387.
Joel, 147.
Newell, 147.

LADU
Abram Nelson, 516.
Albert Nelson, 516.

LAFLER
John George, 568.

LA HUE
Harry, 178.

LAKE
Ruth, 114.

LAKIN
Roxana, 427.

LA MARSH
John J., 587.

LAMB
Ann Eliza, 522.
Charles A., 241.
David Edward, 241.
Isaac, 552.
Jairus, 522.
Mary, 628.
Richard Douglas, 241.
Thomas, 465.

LAMBDEN
William, 176.

LAMBERT
Charles, 689.
John Arthur, 689.

LAMKIN
Abbie T., 209.

LAMMAREUX
Clara I. (Waterman), 185.

LAMPHEAR
Henry F., 210.
Merrick, 210.

LAMSON
George Henry, 532.
Harriet, 532.

LANDON
Loisa, 157.

LANDSTROM
Evelyn, 381.

LANE
Amy H., 658.
Carrie A., 377.
Daniel, 658.
Deborah, 17.

LANGDON
Margaret, 382.
Mary Anna, 118.
William H., 118.

LANGLAIS
Severina, 322.

LANGLEY
Annie, 93, 332.
Mary (—), 93.
Patrick, 93.

LANGREHO
Dorothy, 229.

LANGWORTHY
Elmer Ellsworth, 616.
Mabel Jane, 616.
Myrtle Fannie, 426.
Phineas Jason, 616.

LANNING
Robert, 185.

LANOIE
Anita, 316.

LANPHEAR
Harold, 426.

LANSING
Elizabeth, 528.
Guilianna, 529.
Visscher, 528, 529.

LAPE
Thomas, 513.

LAPHAN
Jonathan, 259.

LARKINS
Arvila, 547.
Lewis, 547.
Lucy E., 547.
Rilla, 547.

LASELL
Charles, 687.
Laura, 687.
LASHER
Eva, 430.
LASHIER
Betsey, 553.
LASURE
Herbert S., 345.
LATHAM
Abraham, 129.
Catherine, 107.
Elizabeth, 129.
Emily, 331.
Frank W., 38.
J. A., 303.
Jabez, 331, 342.
Joseph, 7.
Lydia (—), 331.
Robert, 7, 42.
Thomas W., 340.
William, 338.
LATHERS
Ann Eliza, 405.
LATHROP
Louisa, 484.
LAURIER
Louise, 587.
LAVEN
Natalie, 684.
Samuel, 684.
LAWLOR
Margaret Fannie, 556.
Robert Henry, 556.
LAWRENCE
Amos, 509.
Ann, 262.
Elizabeth, 509.
Hiram, 509.
John, 151.
Lucy, 507, 509.
Lyman, 509.
Pamela Jane, 509.
Phebe, 509.
Sarah, 208.
Stephen, 262.
Stewart D., 509.
Warren, 507, 509.
William, 509.
LAWTON
Emily, 265.
Huldah (—), 448.
James, 325, 448.
Minerva, 587.
Percy, 325.
Roxana, 448.
Sarah (—), 540.
Sarah Earl, 540.
Stephen, 540.
LAWYER
Albert, 506.
David S., 506.
LAYMAN
George H., 482.
LEACH
Edwin, 340.
Edwin French, 340.
Florinda Colvin, 324.
George, 324.
Hattie, 400.
Mary Abigail, 186.
Robert, 186.
William B., 380.
LEADBETTER
Anna Whiting, 96, 97.
Danville, 88, 97.
Elizabeth (Waterman), 88, 96.
LEAGER
Nellie (Minor), 426.
LEAMY
David Frederick, 141.
David J., 141.
LEAR
Benjamin, 454.
LEARY
Catherine, 432.
LEAVITT
Grace S., 531.
LEE
Alice, 130.
Ann, 687.
Caroline, 75.
Ephraim, 75.
Hannah, 75.
J. Bowers, 357.
Lena, 695.
Levi, 72.
Mary, 181.
Sally, 178.
LEETE
Sophronia, 86.
LEFEBRE
Aldea Bertha, 212.
Antoyne, 212.
LEHRBERG
Charles, 674, 675.
Gertrude E., 674, 675.
Helena, 674, 675.
Lizzie (Waterman?), 674.
LEIBOVITZ
Lena, 683.
LELAND
Daniel, 264.
Elvira, 264.
William, 263, 264.
LEMMON
Jane, 590.
LENTZ
Edam H., 211.
Edith M., 211.
LEONARD
Catherine (—), 309.
Catherine Nancy, 309.
Ella A., 157.
Helen M., 615.
Joseph, 554.
Lawrence W., 201.
Mary R. (Waterman), 554, 555.
Sylvester, 309.
LEROY
Albert E., 592.
Anna Ruth, 592.
Henry H., 614.
LESTER
Ella, 237.
Robert, 237.
LEVALLEY
Marion Hannah, 141, 409.
Moses A., 141.
William, 96.
LEVENSELLER
Margaret, 293.
LEVERETT
Emily Anna, 387.
LEVINE
Benjamin, 683.
Bernard, 683.
Jennie, 682.
Max, 683.
LEVINGS
Carrie Catherine, 517.
Effie May, 517.
Frank, 517.
George, 517.
George Mericle, 517.
Lena, 517.
Lillian, 517.
Myrtle Clark, 517.
LEWIS, LEWES
Adelbert Jason, 93.
Amey, 245, 552.
Barent, 413.
Charles B., 614.
Ernest F., 695.
Ethel B., 614.
Ethel Clare, 408.

Frederick, 695.
Frederick M., 408.
Harry E., 132.
Isaiah, 413.
James, 111.
Jennie, 686.
Joseph, 637.
Margaret Ashley, 647.
Nehemiah, 19.
Ralph M., 132.
Samuel, 247.
Sarah Helen, 490.
Thomas, 445.
William T., 299.
LIBBEY
Gertrude Brown, 296.
LILLY
Amariah, 416.
LINCOLN
Annette (Waterman), 543.
George T., 334.
John P., 252.
Lucy, 334.
Mercy Maria, 140.
Phebe, 128.
Thomas J., 334.
William B., 334.
LINDLEY
Patience, 344.
LINDSAY
Emily, 525.
W. J., 525.
LINDSEY
Ervin Ray, 449.
Sylvester, 449.
LINN
Elizabeth, 627.
LIPPETT, LIPPITT
Catherine, 405.
Charles, 115.
Jeremiah, 58, 390.
John, 390.
Moses, 58, 405.
LIPPINCOTT
Jacob, 630.
Rebecca, 189.
LITTLE
Alfred H., 234.
Archie Lester, 234.
Caroline A., 427.
Clara (Waterman), 184.
Martha J. (—), 234.
LITTLEFIELD
Emery P., 310, 327, 328.
Frederick, 328.
Maria W., 327, 328.
Sarah, 389.
LIVEZEY, LEWISELEY
Benjamin, 637.
John, 637.
Jonathan, 629.
Mary, 637.
Thomas, 625, 626, 631.
LIVINGSTON
J. Harmon, 415.
LLOYD
Cynthia, 420.
Mary, 629.
LOCKWOOD
Abraham, 56, 59, 401.
Amos, 56, 58-60, 361.
Augusta Amanda, 387.
Avis, 58.
Benoni, 58.
Hattie Lucy, 474.
Hezekiah, 544.
Jonathan, 111.
Mercy, 362.
Nathan W., 373.
Phebe, 58.
Sarah, 58.
Sarah Anna, 401.
Thomas, 59, 361.
Thomas Henry, 387.
William, 232.
LOFTUS
Cecelia, 616.
LOGEE
Simon, 118.
LOMBARD
Louisa, 579.
LONG
George, 696.
Lavina, 526.
LONGBOTTOM
Carrie L., 326.
LONGMAN
Charlotte, 662.
LOOMIS
B. N., 563.
Christia R., 194.
John J., 431.
Louisa (Barber), 468.
LORD
Timothy, 412.
LORING
Blanche, 454.
LOTHROP
Mary, 65.
Rowland, 65.
LOUCKS
Nancy Jane, 238.
William, 238.
LOUD
Charles S., 555.
LOUGHLIN
Joseph, 625.
LOUNDSBERRY
Charles, 506.
Reuben, 506.
LOVE
Ann Eliza, 376.
Catherine W., 99.
Cynthia A., 376.
Edward, 379.
Emily W., 100.
Everett B., 100.
Frank W., 99.
Horace Thomas, 99, 407.
Horace W., 99.
Louise M., 100.
Mary H., 100.
Roger W., 99, 407.
William, 376.
LOVELL
Alexander, 45, 46, 50.
Anna, 46, 47.
Lavina, 36.
Margaret, 46.
Margaret (—), 46.
Martha, 327.
Mary, 46.
Minerva, 676.
Nancy, 50.
Nathaniel, 46.
Wait, 46.
LOVETT, LOVET
Hannah, 268.
Sarah, 649.
LOW, LOWE
Anthony, 13.
Bennett, 364.
John, 13.
Julia, 696.
Mary, 363, 365, 373.
Rebecca, 34.
Stephen, 365, 366.
Susan, 365, 366.
LOWRY
Alexander, 199.
Annie, 199.
Lazarus, 199.
Robert, 199.
LOWTHER
William H., 590.

Loy
Matthias, 470.
May Marion, 469.
Luby
Annie Veronica, 325.
Frank, 325.
Lucas
Herbert, 400.
Lucy
Cornelius, 679.
Mary, 679.
Ludden
Climena, 106.
Ludwig
William D., 431.
Lumley
George, 595.
Lund
Andrew, 215.
Evangeline, 215.
Lundy
Cyrus Cornelius, 580.
Edith Catherine, 580.
Florence Evelyn, 580.
Frank William, 580.
Luther Thomas, 580.
Mary Gay, 580.
Phoebe Jane, 580.
Russell Francis, 580.
Sarah Catherine, 580.
William, 580.
Lunnie
Marguerite D., 448.
Richard H., 448.
Lunt
Delia (—), 453.
John, 453.
Lupien
Emma S., 255.
Louis, 255.
Lusk
Elizabeth, 580.
John, 120.
Simon, 120.
Willard Clayton, 580.
William, 120.
Luther
Amy, 314.
Anna Maria, 314.
Ardelia, 314.
Asaph C., 314.
Benjamin, 127.
Betsey C., 300.
Calvin, 314.
Eliza A. (—), 615.
James D., 314.
Lucy Ann, 314.
Nathan Pratt, 314.
Stephen, 130.
Stephen A., 130.
Stephen Leonard, 130.
William H., 615.
Lyman
Eliza W. (—), 90.
John W., 90.
Lynch
Jennie, 325.
Rebecca, 689.
Lyon
Esther, 160.
Mary, 332.
Lyons
Belle, 381.
William, 589.

McAtee
Mary Ann, 602.
McBride
Anna Eleanor, 241.
Charles Henry, 241.
McCaffrey
Cornelius T., 587.
McCall
——, 462.
McCallum
Peter, 462.
McCarthy
Emma D., 478.
Pauline, 695.
McCarty
Emma Louise, 275.
Peter, 275.
McCauley
Beatrice Levina, 332.
Mary, 332.
Peter, 332.
Thomas, 332.
McClain
Elsie, 607.
McClay
Marie, 473.
William, 473.
McClean
Mary E., 141.
McClearn
Margaret, 424.
McCluskey
Ann, 471.
McCormick
David, 103.
Edmonia, 103.
Mary (—), 103.
McCoun
Betty, 463.
Bruce, 463.
Fred, 463.
Gordon, 463.
Robert, 463.
McCourtney
William Nelson, 678.
McCoy
Charles Everett, 284.
Molly, 651.
McCreary
Sarah Margaret (Waterman), 601.
McDonald, MacDonald
Barak, 40.
Betsey Jane (Barney), 313.
Catherine Agnes, 454.
James, 454.
John, 507.
John Malcolm, 76, 77.
Mary A., 454.
Sarah Ann, 308.
Vivian, 671.
McDonnell
Annie C., 257.
Catharine, 257.
Elizabeth, 586.
Erval, 257.
Harriet (—), 586.
Matthew, 586.
William L., 257.
William W., 257.
McDormand
Ina B., 425.
McDougal
Dougal, 651.
Thomas, 590.
McDow
Kathryn Maude, 608.
Mary Elizabeth, 608.
Samuel Ralph, 608.
Thomas Arthur, 608.
McElroy
Helen, 579.
James, 444.
Lucina (Waterman), 579.
Robert, 444, 579.
Winfield, 579.
McGady
Margaret, 663.
McGanigle
Margaret, 629.
Patrick, 629.
McGee
Eliza Ann, 302.

Ethel W. (Waterman) (Remieres), 234.
McGhee
Elizabeth (Huston), 199.
Sarah Ann, 188.
McGillis
Gillis, 208.
Mary, 208.
McGinn
Mary Ann, 132.
McGlascher
Rev., 555.
McGovern
Mary, 228.
McGowan
Kathryn, 682.
William F., 682.
McGowen
Bridget, 447.
Patrick, 447.
MacInnis
Archie, 181.
McIntosh
Gertrude M., 370.
Gladys R., 370.
Helen M., 370.
John, 370.
K. Walter, 370.
Kenneth, 370.
Robert B., 370.
William, 370.
William E., 370.
McIntyre
Caroline (—), 568.
Hiram, 568.
McKay, see Mackay
Alice, 224.
Caius (?), 224.
Janet, 602.
Joseph Sheffield, 231.
Nancy (—), 224.
Patrick W., 231.
McKee
Chester, 415.
Dorcas (—), 422.
George Chester, 415.
Harriet A., 583.
James, 586.
Mary Elizabeth, 415.
Nancy A., 422.
Samuel, 422.
McKeever
Mary Frances, 77.
McKenna
Eliza (—), 231.
Esther Minnie, 231.
Eugene Sebastian, 228.
Francis, 228.
William J., 231.
MacKenzie
Florence E., 456.
McKewen
David, 622.
McKinney
Edward, 603.
Mary Jane, 603.
McKnight
Anna, 313.
McLea
Robert, 527.
McLees
Gertrude Mary, 239.
John W., 239.
McLellan
Perley R., 453.
McLeod
Isabella, 312.
McMeil
Clarence, 453.
McMellen
Eleanor, 546.
McMillan
Gertrude Cornelia (Waterman), 470.
McNair
Doris, 607.
McNerney
Ada, 593.
McNiel
Archibald, 655.
Elizabeth, 655.
McPherson
Jason, 424.
Laura, 456.
Mackay, see McKay
Elizabeth, 132.
Mary, 132.
Macomber
Hannah, 506, 507.
Hope, 147.
Sarah, 514.
Madden
Theodosia, 658.
Madison
Joab, 259.
Magee
John D., 613.
Sarah J., 613.
Magill
Anna Maria, 643.
Magoon
Benjamin S., 95.
Ellen Colby, 162.
Eva Waterman, 95.
Lewis Randall, 95.
William H., 335.
Mahan
Catherine, 308.
Mahoney
Daniel, 228.
Doris F., 141.
Margaret Ellen, 228.
Mary (—), 228.
Michael J., 141.
Mair
Agnes, 398.
Major
Amelia D., 214.
Walter, 214.
Malavery
Deliverance, 46.
Malbone
Jesse, 651.
Malcolm
Elma, 644.
Norman, 644.
Malin
Deborah (—), 370.
Elijah, 370.
Mallade
John F., 484.
Manchester
Edwin F., 226.
George, 127, 128.
Hannah, 127, 128.
Hattie, 402.
Isaac, 129.
Job, 364.
John, 411.
Lydia, 127, 128.
Mary Ann, 129.
Mandell
Frances M., 686.
Maney
Mary, 241.
Manlock
Henrietta, 586.
Mann, Man
Aaron, 72, 73.
Amey, 269.
Arthur E., 389.
Benjamin, 29.
Bishop F., 511.
Elijah E., 389.
Eva Ellen, 130.
Fanny, 595.

Fred E., 130.
Harmon S., 511.
Hattie Pamelia, 511.
Henry Waterman, 389.
Melvin A., 511.
Richard F., 389.
Ruth, 326.
Samuel, 403.
Samuel F., 312.
Stafford, 217.
Susanna, 274.
Thomas, 217, 226.
MANNING
Diah, 393, 394.
Ellie, 455.
Eunice, 392, 393.
Mary, 241.
Samuel, 392.
MANSFIELD
Elizabeth Jane, 434.
Kate M., 179.
Martin, 179.
MANTON
Amasa, 81.
Anne, 107.
Daniel, 127, 338.
Edward, 338.
Jeremiah, 108, 127.
Shadrach, 8, 10, 11, 19.
MANVILLE
Adrian, 259.
Nicholas, 259.
MARCY
Carolyn, 403.
Chester, 403.
Clara Imogene, 403.
Ellen E., 403.
Emma Frances, 403.
Ira Augustus, 579.
Joshua, 403.
Mable Clair, 579.
MARKHAM
Annetta, 398.
Bessie, 398.
Eleanor May, 398.
Frank, 398.
Henry, 398.
Millard, 398.
Millard B., 398.
MARONEY
Bridget, 228.
MARR
Helen E. S., 233.
MARSH
Alice Case, 66.
Amos N., 422.
Cora B., 409.
Eber, 181.
Elizabeth, 22.
Lucretia, 415.
Lydia Ann, 422.
Mary (—), 422.
Osborn, 181.
MARSHALL
Abby D., 399.
Carrie P., 345.
Delia (—), 399.
Helen Irving, 86.
Irving F., 86.
Laurilla L., 399.
Nelson, 399.
Zenas, 399.
MARTIN
Abraham, 690.
Alvira (Waterman), 248.
Chance (—), 690.
Ebenezer, 176.
Elizabeth, 214.
Lucy, 690.
MARTS
Merle Adelbert, 426.
MARTZ
Emily, 266.
MARVIN
Anna, 217.
MASCALL
Richard, 645.
MASON
Amey, 276.
Charles H., 82.
Eugene Waterman, 275, 276.
Ida, 276.
Israel, 329.
James, 13.
Jane A., 217.
John H., 274-276.
John N., 274, 275.
Lucy C. (—), 275.
Miranda, 456.
Noah, 30.
Sarah, 30, 419, 420.
Schuyler W., 252.
Stephen W., 276.
MATHER
George, 207.
Horace E., 457.
Mary B. (—), 457.
Richard, 631.
Susan Harris, 207.
MATHEWS, MATTHEWS
Catherine, 644.
Grace E., 85.
Susan, 262.
W. S. B., 85.
MATHEWSON
Abby, 284.
Abigail, 242.
Abraham, 280.
Ai, 144, 145, 312.
Ann (—), 92.
Benjamin O., 220.
Charles Rollin, 284.
Charlotte Amelia, 220.
Daniel, 244.
David A., 138.
Elisha, 148, 268.
Henry, 283.
Isaac, 50.
Isabel, 41.
James, 12.
Jessie, 284.
Joab, 259.
John, 46, 47.
Judith (—), 148.
Lucia, 283.
Lydia, 12, 46, 92, 257.
Mary (Slack), 281, 282.
Mary Darling, 145, 312.
Mercy (Angell), 39.
Nancy, 284.
Noah, 41, 148, 154, 268.
Obadiah, 38, 283.
Rhoda, 148.
Rollin, 283.
Thomas, 282.
Waterman, 154.
William, 92.
MATTESON
Cynthia Ann, 378.
James, 378.
Sibyl (—), 378.
William, 379.
MATTHIAS
Elizabeth, 650.
MAULSBY
Hannah, 647.
MAXWELL
David, 253.
Hannah (—), 253.
James, 261.
Rebecca, 261.
MAY
Artemus, 308.
William, 308.
MAYER
Nannie, 673.
Phoebe M., 511.

MAYNARD
Herbert L., 212.
Leslie J., 212.
Loren B., 212.
MAZE
Abram, 462.
Mary Jane, 462.
MEACH
Franklin, 461.
John Graham, 461.
MEAD, MEADE
Adelaide C., 245.
Eliza A., 245.
George, 245.
Gideon, 245.
Henry, 245.
Henry W., 245.
James W., 245.
Leora, 592.
Merritt E., 245.
Morris, 481.
Polly, 245.
Ruth Ann, 481.
Sackett, 245.
Smith A., 245.
Underhill, 245.
MEAGLE
Charles, 575.
Charles R., 575.
MEANS
Rice W., 187.
MEDBURY
Mary, 233.
Nathan, 259.
MEDLEY
Alice, 664.
Joseph, 664.
Sarah (—), 664.
MEEKER
Polly, 562, 563.
Robert, 562.
MELANKEY
Catherine T., 231.
MELESH
Catherine, 639.
MELROSE
William, 150.
MEONER
Michael, 311.
Patrick, 311.
MEREDITH
Letinia, 102.
MERICKLE, MERICLE
Henry M., 433.
Jacob, 511.
Maria, 517.
MERRIAM
Marriette A. E., 345.
MERRICK
Jane, 630.
Robert, 629.
Samuel, 629.
Thomas, 629.
MERRILL
Alexander, 650.
MERRITT
Reuben D., 428.
William P., 318.
MESSENGER
Ada E., 298.
Delbert Franklin, 298.
Earl C., 298.
Ebenezer, 297, 298.
Emma E., 298.
Francis Orson, 298.
Helen (Waterman), 665.
Helen Britannia, 298.
Ida F., 298.
Lewis Waterman, 298.
Lomis Wilmerton, 298.
Mabelle V., 298.
Sarah E., 297.
Stella J., 298.
METCALF
Samuel Sterling, 182.
METHVEN
Daniel, 463.
Mary Elizabeth, 463.
METTLER
Arthur J., 207.
Thomas Heffron, 207.
MEYERS
Margaret, 431.
MICHAEL
Jacob, 685.
Samuel, 685.
MICHAELLS
Rose 682.
MICHALEC
Catherine, 238.
MICKLE
Anna, 94.
MIDDLEBROOK
C. Linder, 80.
Emily C. (—), 80.
Florence Adelaide, 331.
Isaac, 331.
MIDDLETON
George, 447.
MILBECK
Hattie, 237.
MILES
Joseph, 637.
Sarah (—), 26.
Timothy, 26.
MILESTEIN
Anna, 683.
Isaac, 683.
MILLARD
Adeline F., 231.
James W., 147.
Mary (—), 147.
Nancy, 245.
Nathan, 147.
MILLBURY
Lucy, 320.
MILLER
Ann (—), 435.
Carl J., 534.
Chloe B. (—), 318.
David R., 435.
Edward, 389.
Elizabeth (—), 447.
Ellen I., 534.
Ethel M. (Frayer), 495.
George Andrew, 316.
George E., 316.
Jacob, 446, 447.
James D., 534.
Joe, 397.
John, 320.
Laura M., 276.
Marble D., 447.
Mary, 245.
Mary (Waterman), 513.
Myrtle L., 534.
Nathan, 355.
Oscar E., 419.
Royal E., 534.
Samuel W., 318.
Sarah (—), 320.
Sarah A., 319-20.
Sarah Jane, 318.
Stella (Waterman), 677.
MILLS
Elnathan, 613.
John, 624-627.
MILLSHAW
Daniel, 250.
MILTON
David, 684.
Samuel L., 684.
MINER
DeForest, 399.
George, 478.
Julius F., 203.
Mary P., 478.

MINK
Esther, 516.
MINOR
Mary Maude (Waterman), 581.
Nellie, 426.
MITCHELL
Annie, 345.
Bethia, 413.
Francis, 345.
George, 345.
Joseph, 259.
Julius, 345.
Louisa, 676.
Martha Juline, 345.
Peter, 439.
Willard M., 345.
MOCK
Amanda, 605.
MOLE
Mary B., 346.
MOLTEN
John, 311.
MONAHAN
Ambrose B., 173.
John Joseph, 323.
Margaret, 469.
MONCKTON
Sarah, 437.
MONCRIEF
Charles Weston, 427.
MONEY
George A., 220.
Jenckes Edmund, 220.
Sarah J., 321.
MONGONY
Mary, 333.
MONNET
Lydia Maria, 579.
MONROE
Jessie (Waterman), 580.
Julia, 294.
Oliver C., 555.
MONTGOMERY
Nina Irene, 239.
MOON
Amos D., 323.
Eliza (—), 323.
Henry Osro, 323.
MOORE
A. A., 369.
Alice, 213.
Cornelia (—), 94.
Esther, 505.
Helen E., 319.
Hulda, 450.
John, 648.
Josephine Harriet, 213.
Liddea (—), 648.
Lydia Louise, 94.
Robert E., 94.
Solomon, 649.
William, 213.
MOOREHEAD, MOREHEAD
Ellen Eliza (Waterman) (Brown), 132.
Nancy, 49.
MORAIS [MORSE?]
Frank J., 596.
Kate, 596.
Virgil E., 596.
MORAN
Polly, 74.
MOREY
Aaron, 544.
Sally (—), 544.
MORGAN
Fanny, 37.
Grace (Evetts?), 480.
Hannah, 538.
Levi, 466.
Samuel, 269.
Shapley, 406.
MORIARTY
Eugene, 213.
Thomas J., 213.
MOROVITZ
Annie, 685.
MORRILL, MORRELL
John H., 440.
Mary, 490.
Rita Louise, 440.
MORRIS
Azariah, 569.
Catharine, 629.
Evan, 629.
Gerard W., 152.
Joshua, 629.
MORRISON
Alexander, 238.
Alta Mahala, 579.
Avis Lucile, 238.
Benjamin Perry, 66.
Charles Clair, 238.
Ethyl G., 303.
Helen, 425.
Ina, 212.
John A., 526.
Leola Vionne, 238.
Martin, 455.
Sarah Luella, 66.
Thomas M., 455.
Van, 238.
MORROW
G. R., 485.
MORSE, see MORAIS, MOSS
Alice I., 180, 181.
Amelia K. (Andrus), 472.
Cora E., 449.
Edward, 445.
Evelyn May, 181.
Frank J., 595, 596.
James, 111.
James E., 201.
Jennie Isabel, 201.
Julia A., 440.
Mary, 466.
Nabby, 168.
Nathaniel, 168.
Persis, 253, 254.
MORTON
Elizabeth, 423.
MOSES
Forrest, 183.
Joseph, 183.
Nettie, 183.
Norman, 183.
William, 183.
MOSHER
Amelia, 321.
Ann, 431.
MOSS, see MORSE
Jennie E., 86.
Louise, 447.
Polly Ann, 492.
MOULTON
Claribel, 65.
Henry William, 65.
Jonathan, 413.
MOWER
Annie Louise, 303.
Mary, 128.
Thomas Seaverns, 303.
MOWRY, MAWRY
Ananias, 50.
Arnold, 50.
Caroline E., 332.
Charles B., 406.
Daniel, 42, 280.
Dorcas (Whipple), 49.
Emily, 312.
Frances, 243.
Hannah, 243.
Jane, 243.
John, 137.
Joseph, 42, 244.
Lydia, 243, 339.
Margaret (Gardner), 365.

Minerva, 264.
Moses, 218, 219, 339.
Otis, 244.
Philip, 243.
Randall, 312.
Reuben, 245.
Sally, 243.
Seth, 242, 243.
Simon, 242.
Urania, 389.
William, 243.
MUDGE
Louisa, 614.
MUIR
Margaret, 518.
MULFORD
Ezekiel, 501.
MULLANEY
Mary F., 432.
MULLEN
Elizabeth (—), 131.
John, 131.
John Edward, 131.
MULVEY
Peter J., 333.
William James, 333.
MULZ
Christine, 587.
Theodore, 587.
MUMFORD
Andrew, 151.
Bertha, 220.
Edwin, 151.
Isaac M., 321.
James, 78.
Thomas Paul, 321.
William P., 151.
MUNRO
Benjamin, 43.
James, 43.
Martha, 43.
MURDOCK
George, 689.
Harry, 215.
Harry F., 215.
MURLEY
Albert B., 424.
MURPHY, MURPHEY
Bina, 198.
Clarence James, 215.
Grace, 684.
Helen E., 230.
James A., 215.
Joseph T., 684.
Mary, 399.
Milton G., 587.
MURRAY
Gladys M., 370.
John J., 370.
Marilla, 661.
Martin L., 547.
Mary, 259.
William, 178.
MUSSEY
Benjamin Franklin, 254.
MYATT
Frank, 166.
Leon Edward, 166.
MYERS
Bessie, 695.

NADIG
Clyde Malcolm, 432.
NAGLE
James Winford, 303.
NASH
Elizabeth, 265.
Lovina (Waterman), 584.
NASHOLDS
Margaret, 506.
NATHANSON
Katie, 686.
NEDSON
Diantha Christiana, 689.
NEEDHAM
Andrew, 273.
Caroline Amelia, 273.
John, 273.
John Gregory, 272, 273.
John W., 273.
Lizzie W., 273.
William G., 273.
NEELS
Geraldine Mae, 239.
Louise Mae (Norris) (Waterman), 239.
Lulu Estelle, 239.
NEFF
Ebenezer, 525.
Mary Ann, 239.
Sarah F. (—), 80.
Seymour B., 80.
NEIDLEMAN
Frances, 682.
Joseph, 682.
NEIKERK
Helen L., 162.
NEIL
Margaret, 454.
NELSON
Arthur T., 436.
Barbara T., 301.
Earl L., 527.
Everett, 301.
Gertrude B., 527.
Gertrude Lill, 436.
Jennie, 592.
John J., 323.
Lillian Anna, 323.
Mary, 527.
Rachel A., 214.
NEUBERGER
Rosa, 674.
NEUHAUS
Fanny (Wasserman), 677.
NEWCOMB
Charles, 585.
Cynthia, 585.
Daniel, 585.
Edwin, 585.
Eunice Waterman, 585.
Jessie Etta, 301.
Louise, 585.
Lucy Marilla, 66.
Mary Almira, 585.
Olive Lord, 601.
Orrella Abigail, 395.
Philona, 440.
William, 585.
NEWELL
Albert P., 433.
Amos, 251.
Elizabeth, 243.
Laton, 338.
Margaret Waterman, 433.
NEWMAN
Ezekiel, 558.
Rachel, 558.
NEWTON
Alwin Burton, 669.
Andrew, 419.
David, 419.
Donald Charles, 669.
Ezra S., 543.
Harold Charles, 669.
Truman Charles, 669.
NICHOLS, NICHOLES
Alice, 228.
Elnora D., 548.
Giles M., 98.
Gustaf E., 324.
Hannah, 252.
John E., 38.
Julia A. (—), 569.
Luman H., 450.
Mary, 185.
Nancy (Waterman) (Winsor), 287.

S., 569.
William Joseph, 324.
NICHOLSON
Elizabeth D. (—), 278.
Eva, 278.
John, 600.
Lena, 685.
Nellie (Waterman), 593, 594.
Samuel, 137.
William T., 278.
NICKERSON
Delia, 455.
NIGHTINGALE
Mary H., 86.
NILES
Elisha, 483.
John C., 408.
Jonathan, 361.
Rebecca (—), 408.
NIMMON
Mary, 430.
NIMS
Alice E., 669.
NINES
Ellen, 308.
NOBLE
Mildred, 211.
NORMAN
Lionel, 355.
Mary, 455.
NORRIS
Benjamin Franklin, 239.
Dean, 448.
Louise Mae, 238.
Moses N., 476.
NORTHUP
Ellen Elizabeth, 223, 410.
Mary (—), 224.
Thomas, 224.
NORTON
Amasa, 552.
Benjamin, 552.
Elnathan, 552.
Hester Maria (Penny), 499.
Homer, 552.
John N., 197.
Mary, 66.
NOTTINGHAM
Bredjen, 594.
Nancy, 594.
NOWELL
Sarah B., 319.
NOXON
Helen (—), 567.
Peter B., 567.
NUTTING
Abigail (—), 399.
Charles A., 186.
Charlotte K., 399.
George, 399.

OAKS
Aurilla (—), 197.
Hosea, 197.
Susannah L., 197.
O'BRIEN
Hannah, 654.
Margaret, 666.
O'DELL
Jacob, 251.
Jane, 492.
O'DONNELL
Anna B. (Waterman), 593, 594.
Katherine, 423.
O'GARR
Adeline (Ross), 93.
OGDEN
Abigail H., 512, 518.
Henry Pollock, 515.
James, 515.
James Edward, 515.
Jonathan, 512.
Mary, 190.
Walter, 513.
O'HARA
Mabel Veronica, 469.
Thomas J., 469.
OLCOTT
Charles W., 465.
Elihu Smith, 417.
George Henry, 417.
Horace, 465.
Isaac, 417.
Isaac Isaiah, 417.
Isaac Waterman, 417.
Isaiah, 417.
Jabez Waterman, 417.
James H., 465.
Sarah E., 465.
OLDS
Philena, 531.
O'LEARY
Arthur Charles, 305.
Arthur E., 305.
Donald Wallace, 305.
Robert Waterman, 305.
OLIVER
Alice Margaret, 657.
Alonzo, 265.
John, 568.
John T., 657.
Marie, 324.
Victoria, 265.
OLMSTEAD
Albert C., 184.
Anna, 595.
George W., 184.
Lester, 184.
M. Lester, 184.
Mandana, 184.
Rhoda A., 184.
William Hickok, 183, 184.
OLNEY
Abigail (—), 342.
Anne, 11, 21.
Coxwell, 244.
Elisha, 30, 342.
Emer, 251.
Epenetus, 16.
Esek, 29, 108.
Gideon, 342.
James, 338.
Jeremiah, 117.
Jonathan, 285, 286.
Lydia, 40, 49, 337, 368.
Martha, 39.
Mary, 16, 242, 285.
Mercy, 307, 328.
Phebe, 109.
Simeon, 42.
Stephen, 117.
Thomas, 4, 8, 11, 12, 22.
OLSON
Ellen, 316.
ORBACH
Gussie, 687.
ORCUTT
Angeline S., 451.
ORLOP
Maria Q., 511.
Peter, 511.
ORTH
Caroline (Hilliard), (Waterman), 253.
OSBORN, OSBORNE
Elizabeth, 605.
Pamelia, 561.
OSGOOD
Simeon, 568.
Stephen D., 568.
OSTROM
Anne, 512.
OVERHOLT
Sarah, 609.

OVERMAN
Mary, 580.
OVIATT
Eliza E., 479.
William, 480.
OWEN
Daniel, 342.
Freelove, 342.
Jessie, 106.
Thomas, 18, 39.
Zenas Hibbard, 106.
OWENS
Charlotte, 491.
Elizabeth (—), 491.
Robert, 491.
OWSICJKO
Constance, 587.
OXFORD
Anne Maria, 690.
Clarendon, 690.
Dennis G., 690.

PABODIE
William, 63, 120.
PACKER
Edson, 498.
Eunice, 498.
PADDLEFORD
Benjamin, 445.
Herbert L., 202.
PAGE, PAIGE
Adolph, 308.
Althea, 314.
Bertrand Archer, 66.
Charlotte A., 336.
Corlista A. (—), 314.
Elna (Waterman), 110.
Ernest Victor, 314.
Fred, 508.
Nelson Whitney, 66.
Simon S., 314.
Ward T., 433.
PAINE, PAIN, see PAYNE
Isaac, 36.
Joanna, 50.
John, 43, 45, 133.
Lydia (Aldrich?), 274.
Lucy M., 398.
Martha (—), 45.
Molly, 75.
Naomi, 407.
Oliver, 135.
Philip, 135.
Philip S., 135.
Rebecca, 44, 45.
Sarah, 287.
Walter, 274.
PAISLEY
Edward, 407.
Mary, 407.
PALLMAN
George, 642.
PALMATEER, PALMETER, PARMETER
Cornelius H., 163.
Dorcas, 183.
D. E., 557.
Eldridge F., 163.
Mary Eileen, 163.
Nathan, 183.
Robert Edward, 163.
Walter Bernard, 163.
PALMER
Benjamin, 79.
Ely E., 388.
John M., 383.
Levisa, 431.
Martha Josephine (Hunt), 387.
Mary Jane, 434.
PALMES
Gertrude E., 467.
PARISH, see PARRISH
Joshua, 418.
PARK
Rebecca (—), 552.
Warham, 552.
PARKER
Alice, 678.
Elias, 241.
Frank M., 432.
James, 457.
John, 146.
John H., 549.
June R., 432.
Lucinda, 328.
Marion C., 549.
Martha Amanda, 241.
Mary, 53.
Minnie E., 214.
Sarah E., 422.
PARKERSON
James, 34.
PARKHURST
Adella, 255.
John, 255.
Mary (—), 255.
PARKINSON
Emily (—), 230.
Evelyn Margaret, 230.
James, 230.
PARKIS
Betsey Harris, 233.
Ira, 265.
Ira Harrison, 264, 265.
John Spaulding, 233.
Lucy T., 234.
PARKS
Betty, 423.
Sarah Jane, 560.
PARLIN
Erwin A., 416.
PARMELLE
Eunice, 484.
Marion (Waterman) 584.
PARMETER, see PALMATEER
PARRISH, see PARISH
Elizabeth, 661.
PARSONS
Amy, 643.
Bishop Norton, 383.
Mary L. (Waterman), 662.
Mary Spencer, 383.
PARTRIDGE
Lewis, 184.
PARVIN
Eleanor, 636.
Francis, 636.
Jeremiah, 636.
Mary (—), 635.
Phebe, 635.
William, 635.
PATERSON
Susan, 402.
PATT
William N., 294.
PATTEN
Nathaniel, 392.
PATTERSON
J. H., 433.
Samuel, 272.
PATTON
S. Vie, 602.
PAXON
Elizabeth, 635.
Henry, 635.
Martha (—), 635.
PAXTON
Emma I., 509.
PAYNE, see PAINE
Anne, 621.
Dorothy, 654.
PAYZANT
E. Lucille, 423.
PEARL
Eleanor, 183.

PEARSALL
Claude Herbert, 613.
Henry Irish, 613.
PEARSE
Charles Edward, 516.
Edwin, 516.
Richard Sebastian, 516.
PEARSON
Freida, 324.
PEASE
Asher, 515.
Aurelia, 467, 472.
Charles B. F., 346.
Deborah, 390.
Eleanor, 342.
George R., 210
Gertrude Wilmouth, 515.
Giles C., 210.
Grace, 515.
Hannah, 548.
Hattie Amelia, 617.
Newton, 515, 617.
PECK
Asa B., 434.
Darius, 541.
Harvey, 546.
Isabel (Sarle), 287.
Jane A., 546.
Sylvia Ann, 289.
Thomas W., 321.
PECKHAM
James Frank, 294.
Mabel Josephine, 294.
Nancy Mason (Waterman), 440.
Nathaniel, 294.
William H., 294.
PEDRICK
Susan M. C., 670.
PEIRCE, PIERCE, PEARCE
Amos A., 163.
Benoni, 125.
Charles A., 299.
Clara E. M., 377.
Earl D., 100.
Edward H., 207.
Eliza R. (—), 299.
Elizabeth (Tillinghast), 23.
Ellen, 211.
Ephraim, 29.
Hannah Luella, 424.
Jason Sandford, 374.
Jonathan, 121.
Lillian Russell, 163.
Martha Burrill, 100.
Mary Maria, 183.
Nancy, 368.
Sabra, 369.
Sarah, 207.
Stephen S., 156.
Susanna, 42, 307.
Thomas, 207.
Wheeler, 368, 369.
PELKEY
Dorothea Morrison, 303.
Mary, 265.
William C., 303.
PEMBERTON
Israel, 625, 628.
Phineas, 625, 628.
Priscilla, 625, 626, 628.
Ralph, 628.
PENAN
Mary L., 683.
Moses, 683.
PENDER
Mary V., 427.
PENFIELD
Effie, 346.
PENNINGTON
Gill, 637.
Hester [Esther] (—), 637.
PENNY
Charles E., 499.
Henry, 499.
Hester Maria, 499.
PENWELL
Edna Pearl (Waterman), 581.
PERCY
Edward Pond, 654.
Edward Wallace, 654.
Emily Caroline, 491.
Harriet J., 654.
Helen E., 654.
John, 654.
John Henry, 654.
Mary Elizabeth, 654.
Roderick W., 654.
PERHAM
George W., 349.
PERIN
Mary Eliza (Potter), 263.
PERKINS
Amos G., 586.
Asa F., 549.
Jennie Cushman, 524.
John, 549.
L., 202.
Lathrop, 524.
Lothrop, 524.
Marion F., 586.
Mary Emily, 524.
Sally, 346.
Sarah, 351.
Sarah (—), 549.
PERRY
Cora, 684.
Hazel Mae, 313.
Hephzibah, 169.
Mary, 259.
Mercy, 361.
Philemon, 602.
Sarah May (Waterman), 427.
Sylvia, 602.
PETERS
Charles, 445.
Edith, 637.
Elizabeth Mary, 324.
Frank, 324.
Hannah (—), 445.
Jane (—), 637.
John T., 445.
Mary A., 445.
Minnie Marie, 556.
Richard, 445.
William, 637.
PETERSON
Pansy (Dunn), 528.
PETTE
Jennie, 452.
PETTIE
Polly, 257.
PETTINGILL
—— (Waterman), 611.
Minnie, 241.
PETTIS
Edna H., 101.
James Daniel, 101.
PETTIT, PETTAT
Louisa (Waterman), 543.
Milton R., 600.
PETTY
Eliza, 406.
PEVINE
Annie, 686.
Celia (—), 686.
Joseph, 686.
PFIRRMAN
Ernest, 463.
Margery, 463.
PHELPS
Albion, 173.
Alexander, 173.
Alexander Steele, 173.
Bissell, 182.

Edward Alexander, 173.
Elizabeth (—), 308.
Ellery Finley, 173.
Elnathan, 400.
Emma Laura, 173.
Harriet M., 507.
Horace, 182.
Jacob, 573.
Joel N., 172, 173.
Mary Ann, 308.
Mary Lucy, 400.
Olney, 400.
Olney Windsor, 173.
Orange, 400.
Pliny S., 400.
Rhoda, 573.
Sarah, 170.
Solomon, 173, 182.
William, 308.
PHILBRICK
Jonathan, 568.
Mehitabel (—), 568.
Samuel, 568.
PHILLIPS, PHILIPS
Alonzo, 692.
Anna, 694.
Augustus, 287.
Daniel F., 511.
David, 149.
Ebenezer, 646.
Elisha, 287.
Hannah Proctor, 261.
John Folsom, 261.
Joseph, 261.
Josiah G., 466.
Lavina, 261.
Maria C., 369.
Martha Mary, 646.
Mary, 261.
Nathan, 246.
Nathaniel, 260, 261.
Patience, 261.
Resolved, 260, 261.
Robert, 652.
Robey Proctor, 261.
Sarah E. M. P., 509.
William, 260, 261.
PHILLIS
Jane (—), 690.
Peter, 690.
Sophia, 690.
PHILPOT
Lewis J., 454.
PHINNEY
Susan, 294.
PHIPPS
Dorothy, 279.
PICKERING
Elsa (—), 296.
Jotham, 296.
Mary, 296.
PICKET
John, 572.
PICTOR
Mary (—), 664.
PIERCE, see PEIRCE
PIERSON, see PEARSON
Asenath (—), 297.
Moses, 297.
PIKE
Flora May, 212.
Mary, 409.
Myron H., 212.
PILCHER
Josephine Ida, 532.
PILLSBURY
Marcia M., 255.
PINE
Delia, 654.
PINGREE, PINGREY
George Nathan, 185.
Jacob, 252.
John Dole, 185.
Mabel E., 185.
Nathan D., 185.
Olive (—), 252.
Proctor, 252.
Ruth E., 185.
PINNEY
Columbus, 615.
PIPPIN
Olive, 321.
Solomon, 321.
PIROMER
Alice, 504.
PITCHER
Alice (—), 117.
John, 117.
Mary, 117.
Mary (—), 117.
Peter, 527.
Sarah Amelia, 527.
PITMAN
Amey, 134.
Melinda, 455.
Rebecca, 282, 356.
PITTS
Amos W., 74.
Lizzie Maria (Gleason), 292.
PLACE
Andrew, 130.
Charles D., 130.
Ellen, 130.
Frances, 130.
Joseph, 338.
Lorenzo T., 330.
Melissa, 130.
Sarah, 130.
Susan, 130.
Shadrach, 46.
PLANK
Margaret E. (Waterman), 580.
PLANTE
Edouard Marcel, 324.
Lucille (—), 324.
Omer, 324.
PLATT
Elizabeth (—), 317.
Huldah, 476.
Joseph, 317.
Mary Ann, 317.
Rhoda, 418.
PLAYTER
Watson, 631, 632, 637.
PLUMLEY
Henry Wright, 602.
PLUMMER
Edna Mable, 676.
Hiram T., 676.
PLUMSTEAD
Clement, 624, 625.
PLYMATE
Benoni, 154.
James, 154.
POLJAK
John, 238.
Patricia Low, 238.
Paul, 238.
POLLARD
Isaac, 316.
James Alfred, 316.
POLLOCK
Isabella, 515.
POLSTEN
Fannie T. (Tracy), 147.
POMEROY
Benjamin F., 399.
Daniel, 661.
Eleanor, 661.
POND
Mary, 654.
Samuel, 450.
POOKE (?)
Hannah (Slack), 281, 282.

Pool, Poole
Anthony, 650.
Arthur J., 214.
Eleazer F., 656.
Ralph Arthur, 214.
Rose, 692.
Pope
Anson Waterman, 116.
Benjamin F., 116.
Cyrus, 116.
James, 116.
Mehitabel, 402.
Melinda Frances, 278.
Olive, 116.
Samuel, 116.
Samuel Dryden, 116.
Virgil, 116.
Porges
Josephine, 685.
Samuel, 685.
Porter
Carl, 238.
Christine Dorothy, 682.
Dwight, 66.
Frances, 238.
Joab, 196.
John, 4.
Katherine Elizabeth, 66.
Lewis T., 414.
Mary, 369.
Pernella, 178.
Robert, 682.
Sally, 196.
Samuel M., 369.
Susan (—), 196.
William, 400.
Potier
Florence, 426.
Potter
Aaron, 342.
Abbie M., 263.
Abel, 44, 45, 144, 342.
Abel W., 342.
Adaline Maria, 343.
Americus V., 272-3.
Ann, Anne, 37, 44, 45, 357.
Asa, 144.
Benjamin, 44, 45, 143, 144, 225.
Betsey, 134.
Charles, 118, 263.
Charles W., 263.
Darius, 37.
Edward, 341, 361.
Electa, 342.
Eliza, 144.
Elizabeth, 126, 128, 134.
Ellen, 342.
Fisher, 47, 126.
Francis Hunter, 643.
Freelove, 51.
George, 263.
George C., 263.
Harriett Amanda, 342.
Henry, 134.
Henry A., 142.
Henry H., 144.
Hezekiah, 233.
Isaac J., 684.
Jacob, 134.
Jeremiah, 343.
Jeremy, 126, 128.
Job, 16, 134, 135.
John, 50, 125, 126, 128, 358, 361.
Katharine Louisa (Waterman), 132.
Lenora A., 293.
Lydia, 144, 342.
Mary, 37, 126, 128, 349.
Mayme Shimberg, 684.
Mercy, 361.
Nelson, 263.
Peleg, 341.
Perry A., 99.
Philip, 133.
Rebecca, 45, 143, 144, 233.
Resolved, 343.
Reuben, 133, 134, 375.
Rhodes, 261.
Robey, 261.
Roger W., 144.
Sally, 126, 128.
Samuel, 342.
Sarah, 134, 144, 358, 360, 361.
Stephen J., 45.
Stukley W., 263.
Thomas, 261.
Waitstill (—), 134.
Waity, 126.
Waterman, 126, 128.
Wilfred, 132.
William, 133, 134, 137, 361.
William A., 144.
Zuriel, 51, 225, 290, 307, 310, 311, 317, 327, 331.
Potts
Samuel, 369.
Poulin
Charlotte, 66.
Pound
Albert, 425.
Charles A., 425.
Powell
Arthur, 622.
Emma, 663.
Neuville, 482.
Raney, 611.
Power
Hope, 58.
Powers
Albert, 534.
Bathsheba (—) (Smith), 412.
Charlotte (—), 534.
Elsie Jennette, 207.
Frances C. (—), 534.
Harriet (—), 534.
Jacob, 534.
Nan Patricia, 241.
Nancy (—), 534.
Parley H., 534.
William N., 241.
Pratt
Emelia, 105.
Ephraim, 492.
Freeman, 197.
Lucina, 209.
Mary, 209.
Mercy, 36.
Nancy (—), 309.
Rachel, 477.
Rhoda, 418.
Sally (Porter), 196.
Samuel, 113.
Sarah (—), 197, 209.
Sarah Lydia, 209.
Serena Phelps, 309.
Wibra, 36.
Willard, 197, 209.
William, 309.
Praxel
Julia, 462.
Pray
John, 13.
Martha, 266.
Sarah, 13.
Preble
Lucinda Williams, 296.
Prentice
Abbie S., 184.
Prentiss
Rebecca, 237.

PRESCOTT
Mary M., 207.
PRESSEY, PRESSY
Chester, 451.
Esther Mae, 451.
Hannah (—), 471.
PRESTON
Sally, 559.
Samuel, 624.
PRICE
Abraham, 548.
Hollis M., 454.
John, 548.
PRIME
Elmira, 156.
PRINCE
Annie, 691.
Sophia, 680.
William, 691.
PRITCHARD
Charles Henry, 474.
Isabella Sarah, 474.
Lucy, 696.
PROCTOR
Charlotte (—), 186.
Clara, 285.
Henry, 230.
Martha J., 186.
PROSEUS
Hannah, 547.
Henry, 547.
Joseph, 547.
Louisa, 547.
Margaret, 547, 548.
Maria, 547.
PROULX
Leonide, 322.
Romeo, 322.
PULFORD
Alice, 694.
PULVER
Catherine, 238.
Rachel (—), 238.
Wandle H., 238.
PURCHASE
Robert S., 569.
PUSEY
Anne (—), 640.
Caleb, 640.
PUTNAM
Nathan, 344.
Sarah Marilla, 555.

QUAST
Bertha P., 316.
QUEEN
Jennie, 381.
QUINBY
Chauncey C., 395.
William, 395.
QUINN
Christie Ann, 521.
James, 521.
Lucy Ann (—), 521.

RACE
John W., 452.
RACHEFSKY
Minnie, 683.
RAKESTRAW
Susanna. 516.
RALLS
Benjamin F., 428.
RALPH
Alice, 7.
Mary (—), 7.
Thomas, 7.
RAMSEY
Anstis, 61.
Mary (—), 61, 62.
Shubael, 61.
RANDALL, see RANDLE
——, 4.
Abby, 327.
Abigail, 29.
Amanda (—), 307.
Anne, 36.
Benjamin, 118, 144.
Benjamin T., 322.
Benoni, 148.
Daniel, 29, 226, 235.
Edward, 307.
Eliza, 307, 312.
Elizabeth (Mathewson), 47.
Emily Maria, 162.
Grace W. (Waterman), 57[1], 57[2].
Harriet (—), 162.
Hazel Irene, 221.
Henry, 29, 226.
Hezekiah, 322.
Isaac, 327, 331.
James B., 307.
Jeremiah, 29, 225, 226.
Job, 47, 69, 70, 267, 364.
Jonathan, 112.
Joseph, 35.
Joseph Elmer, 221.
Julia, 80.
Juliaetta, 333.
Lydia, 70.
Lydia (James), 45.
Lydia R., 322.
Marcy, 69, 70, 330.
Martha, 118.
Mary, 19, 70.
Mary (—), 144.
Mary E., 322.
Nicholas, 37, 38.
Peter, 235, 330.
Phebe, 70.
Phebe W., 307.
Phineas M., 162.
Sally Ann, 226.
Samuel 129, 307.
Sarah (—), 118.
Sarah E. (—), 307.
Susan, 235.
Thomas J., 322.
Waterman, 36, 144.
William, 47.
Zuriel, 36, 144.
RANDLE, see RANDALL
Kate, 334.
RANDOLPH
Job, 364.
Mahala, 603.
RANK
Thomas B., 423.
RANKIN
Julia G., 186.
Rosalind, 527.
RANSOM
Zilph M. (Potter), 263.
RASSEY
Joseph, 622.
RATHBONE
Benjamin, 412.
Stephen K., 271.
RATHBUN
Adeline Matilda, 291.
RAWSON
Anna, 61.
Lydia, 263.
Parley, 263.
Polly (—) (Albee), 263.
RAY
Ellen P., 162.
RAYMOND
John Q. A., 450.
Lydia P., 586.
RAYNETT
Rachel, 247.
REA
Ethel, 654.
George R., 654.

READ, see REED, REID
Allen W., 119.
Anthony, 386.
Clarissa D., 386.
Cynthia, 30.
Esther, 29.
Mary (—), 386, 387.
Mary A. (—), 132.
Rachel, 628.
Samuel Eathforth, 132.
Simeon, 30.
Washington, 119.
REAPE
Samuel, 10.
REARDON
Mary, 681.
REDDIG
John S., 600.
REDFIELD
Robert, 477.
REED, see READ, REID
Ezra, 183.
Frazier, 399.
Georgia (Waterman), 441.
James, 643.
REES
Thomas, 668.
REID, see READ, REED
Albert, 106.
Anna Gilryc, 518.
Donald Hall, 123.
Estelle, 106.
Jennie, 345.
John, 518.
Lila, 471.
Ruth Ladella, 106.
W. J., 675.
Walter Clark, 675.
Walter V., 106.
REIDLER
Jennie, 685.
REINER
Adolph, 473.
Herman, 473.
REMIERES
Thomas Waldron, 234.
Walter, 234.
REMINGTON
Benjamin, 355.
Benjamin N., 128.
Hannah, 59.
James E., 355.
Jefferson, 407.
Lillian R., 285.
Mary Adelaide, 521.
Peleg C., 263.
Rebecca Potter, 233.
Samuel Tower, 233.
Thomas, 59.
REMMEY
Edward, 389.
Louise, 389.
RENWEE
Franklin, 599.
RESER
George, 601.
Jerome, 601.
RESNICK
Hattie Rachel, 683.
Morris B., 683.
REYNOLDS
Abel, 226.
Arabella Amanda, 687.
Bowen, 408.
Cornelius, 515.
Diana, 237.
Esther, 688.
Flora, 473.
Florence A., 575.
Frances, 526.
George, 515.
George Henry, 515.
James Adams, 180, 200.
Jane, 666.
Lilleva C., 516.
Marcia Amanda, 200.
Maria L., 91.
Mary, 358.
Mary Elizabeth, 516.
Mary F. (—), 277.
Mary Jane, 527.
Maud, 277.
Phebe, 226.
Rachel, 610.
Samuel H., 277.
Sarah Ann, 515.
Susan Adelaide, 180.
RHODE
Caroline Elizabeth, 634.
Mary (--), 634.
William H., 634.
RHODES
Camille A., 85.
Clarence Ormand, 309.
Edward, 261.
Edward Scott, 269.
Elizabeth Fenner, 271.
Emma A., 85.
Frank A., 85.
Frank O., 309.
George H., 309.
James, 117.
John, 11, 19, 60.
John H., 335.
Joseph, 19.
M. Nellie, 85.
Malachi, 12.
Maria Cynthia, 335.
Mary, 12, 19.
Moses, 176.
Peleg A., 84.
Phebe, 20, 24, 60.
Resolved, 20.
Sarah (—), 19.
Thomas, 271.
Virginia Paulina, 84.
Wait, 20, 24.
Wallace E., 85.
William, 20, 280.
Zachary, Zachariah, 10, 11, 19, 64.
RIAN, see RION
Minnie, 422.
RICE
Alvin Bontecou, 451-2.
Ann, 465.
Anna Elizabeth, 461.
Barbara, 68.
Charles H., 93.
David, 521.
Edward Crafts, 600.
Emanuel, 38.
Gilbert L., 93.
Henrietta A., 93.
Janet A. (—), 93.
Janet E., 93.
Louisa, 695.
Mary A. (Waterman), 591.
Nathan, 51.
Richard, 341.
Roswell, 600.
Susan, 682.
Thomas, 13.
RICHARDS
Lydia, 505.
Philip, 622.
Simeon, 505.
RICHARDSON
Asa, 465.
Caleb T., 313.
Harry W., 304.
Jacob, 656.
Joseph, 75.
Joshua, 636.
Lucinda (Waterman), 487, 490.
Mary, 636.
Mary Rush, 304.

Sarah, 75.
William, 128, 307, 636.
William B., 312.
William Benjamin, 313.
RICHMOND
Dorcas, 236.
Elizabeth, 509.
Joshua Bailey, 277.
Ralph Sumner, 277.
Urania, 480.
RICKARD
Caroline, 506.
David G., 506.
Margaret, 506.
RICKER
Elizabeth Annette, 388.
Mary A., 179.
Milo W., 191.
RIDDLE
Charles, 398.
Chester, 397.
Clara, 397.
George, 397.
Lodica, 398.
Lydia, 397.
Orma, 398.
RIDER, see RYDER
Peter, 393.
RIDLOW
Edgar J., 257.
RIEKE
Reuben, 354.
RILEY
John, 601.
RING
Lucia E., 398.
RINGQUIST
Annie, 215.
RION, see RIAN
Elizabeth, 361
Theresa Lavinia, 586.
RISLEY
Ellen E., 417.
RITCHIE
Gertrude, 677.
Samuel W., 677.
RITCHISON
Edson S., 448.
RITTER
John, 152, 154.
Polly, 153.
ROACH
Daniel, 507.
ROBBINS
Bathsheba, 345.
David T., 557.
Lois, 557.
Lucretia, 505.
ROBERT
Sally E. (—), 157.
Titus, 157.
ROBERTS
Oliver, 34.
Phebe, Phoebe, 634, 637.
Susan Caroline, 204.
ROBINSON
Ann (Waterman), 558.
Annie E., 213.
Asenath, 178.
Az, 524.
Benjamin, 318.
Betsey, 195.
Coleman, 615.
Edmond Waterman, 524.
Eliezer, 393.
Elihu, 31.
Elizabeth, 615.
George W., 446.
Grace, 617.
Harvey Eri, 524.
J. Bliss, 524.
Jessie Gertrude, 524.
John, 178, 195, 449.
Kittie Yale, 524.
Mack Franklin, 524.
Martha (—), 318.
Mercy, 358, 361.
Sarah (—), 178, 195.
William, 361.
Wlliam Harvey, 524.
William M., 318.
William Warren, 524.
York, 446.
ROCKEFELLER
Helen (Waterman) (Worthington), 599.
ROCKWELL
Abner, 552.
David, 552.
Fred, 422.
RODEN
Annie D., 691.
Henry W., 691.
RODMAN
James W., 309.
Seth O., 309.
ROGERS
Abner B., 321.
Arthur, 283, 284.
Betsey (—), 535.
Catherine, 76.
Charles, 201.
Chester, 535.
Elisha, 535.
Horatio, 283, 284.
Lois (Eddy), 595.
Lucian Waterman, 283, 284.
Sadie Pearl, 201.
Sarah Ann, 321.
ROLFE
Kitty, 666.
ROLPH
Diana, 232.
Frederick, 232.
ROOD
Joshua, 247.
ROOSA
Byron Earl, 492.
ROOT
Emma Jane, 666.
Jonathan, 666.
Martha (—), 666.
Martha Elvira, 240.
ROSATEL
Ellen, 404.
Patrick, 404.
ROSE
Helen (—), 509.
Jacob, 509.
Maria, 509.
ROSEN
Frances A., 687.
ROSENBAUM
Helena, 677.
Katie, 677.
Paulina, 677.
Sallie, 677.
ROSENTHAL
Natalie (Laven), 684.
Ida, 686.
ROSS
Adeline, 93.
Agnes, 426.
Ann, 585.
Ann Janette, 147.
Clyde, 464.
Enoch, 93.
Laura M., 266.
ROSSITER
Fannie, 173.
Shemira (Young), 574.
ROSY
Anna M. (Waterman), 511.
ROTH
Clara, 463.

ROUND
Blanche Undine, 324.
ROUNDS
Adaline (—), 309.
Afred L., 533.
C. A., 292.
Caroline Prentiss, 237.
David Everett, 290, 292.
E. P., 292.
George, 28, 237.
George H., 234.
Mabel Daisy, 234.
Mary E. (—), 234
Philip, 309.
Philip Jilks, 309.
ROUNSVILLE
Harriette, 214.
ROWE
Elizabeth A. (—), 401.
Ethel Elizabeth, 401.
Isabella Frances, 401.
John W., 401.
Mercy, 444.
William H., 401.
ROWELL
Adams, 180.
Lucy (—), 180.
Mary, 180.
Moses, 180.
Silas J., 186.
ROYCE
Helen, 181.
RUBIRA
Josefa, 277.
RUDD
John Highmoor, 457.
Mary E., 457.
Thomas, 457.
RUGG
Sophia, 572.
RUMERY
Margaret, 301.
RUNDLETT
Rebecca, 403.
RUSO
Lucy, 156.
RUSSELL, RUSSEL
Beatrice, 306.
Burrel B., 651.
David, 397.
Emily, 663.
Eugene, 397.
James, 397.
George, 263.
John, 271.
Marie (Potter), 263.
Mary, 232.
Rebecca, 651.
Sheridan, 397.
Susannah (Angell), 39.
Thomas Jefferson, 263.
RUTTENBERG
Sarah, 683.
RUTTENBURG
Ruth, 218.
RYDER, see RIDER
Charles, 477.
Esther (—), 477.
RYLANDER
Anna S. (—), 323.
Axel M., 323.
Edna Mabel, 323.
RYTER
Thyra, 305.

SABIN
Carrie E., 347, 353.
Jennie, 184.
Thomas, 347.
SACKETT
Buel, 541.
Charles, 542.
Delia Maria, 542.
Edwin W. S., 542.
Esther, 541, 542.
Marvin, 541, 542.
Mary, 541, 542.
Norman, 541, 542.
Norman B., 541, 542.
Sarah Earl, 542.
Sophronia, 541, 542.
SAFFNER
Theodore, 462.
SAGE
Simeon, 154.
SAINSBURY
Lucy, 377.
ST. GERMAIN
Marie L., 163.
ST. JACQUES
Harriet, 308.
ST. JOHN
Flora G. (Waterman), 440.
Issacher William, 614.
William Issacher, 614.
SAIRS
Eliza (—), 569.
Joseph, 569.
SALES
Dora, 257.
SALISBURY, SAULSBURY
Ambrose, 124.
Cynthia, 124.
Dutee, 282,
Evelena F. (Waterman), 325.
Fidelia, 610.
Howard G., 442.
John, 124.
Joseph Martin, 124.
Marana, 282.
Martin, 124.
Mary, 124.
Mehitabel, 216.
Nathan, 124.
Phebe, 124.
Sally, 124.
Sarah H., 119.
Stephen S., 217.
Waite, 124.
William P., 379.
SALMON
Lyman, 476.
Nellie A., 279.
SALMONS
Phebe, 650.
SALNAVE
Lydia M., 250.
SALTUS
Anne, 621.
Bartholomew, 621.
Francis, 621.
Mary, 621.
SANDERS, see SAUNDERS
Simeon, 665.
SANFORD
Caroline Frances, 298.
Charles W., 563.
Frances (—), 298.
Joseph C., 298.
SANSON
Allan Ryan, 647.
Florence Mary, 647.
SARGENT
Edgar F., 173-4, 185.
Mary E., 185.
Ransom F., 185.
SARJEANT
Alex J., 485.
SARLE, see SEARL
Almira, 288.
Benoni, 293.
Caroline, 270.
Celinda, 293.
Daniel F., 288.
Edward, 270, 287-289.

Edwin S., 288.
George, 270, 288.
Henry W., 288, 293.
Isabel, 287.
John, 270.
Lydia, 270.
Margaret, 287.
Maria, 270.
Maria E., 288.
Mary, 270, 292, 293.
Mary (—), 287, 288.
Mary W. (—), 288.
Nathan, 270.
Nathan B., 270, 287, 288, 293.
Oliver, 293.
Oliver W., 288.
Oris, 293.
Richard, 287-289.
Sarah (—), 293.
Sarah (Franklin) (Waterman), 287-289.
Thomas, 270.
Wait, 293.
William N., 288.

SATO
Sadie, 666.

SATTLER
John G., 576.

SAUDERCOCK
Mary Ann, 241.

SAULSBURY, see SALISBURY

SAULTER
Sarah Elizabeth, 694.

SAUNDERS, see SANDERS
Anne (—), 306.
Clara H., 484.
Esek, 39.
Henry, 306.
Hersey Fernald, 456.
Joseph Henry, 339, 341.
Joseph W., 341.
Julia A., 491.
Lucy, 160.
Margaret, 226, 306.
Philetus, 456.

SAWYER
Adelaide, 172.
Sarah F., 432.

SAXE
Christian F., 238.
John G., 238.
Rebecca (—), 238.

SAYER
Stephen, 637.

SAYLES, SALES
Abby Greene, 161.
Elisha, 280.
Willard, 161.

SCANEDOAH
Jacob, 589.

SCARBO
George F., 450.

SCARRITT
Jennie Lavina, 531.

SCATES
Emma L., 172.

SCHAFFNER
Cora E., 694.
John, 694.

SCHMIDT
Matilda, 679.

SCHOFIELD, see SCOFIELD
Arthur, 682.
Hattie, 508.
Peter, 682.

SCHULENDORF
Lucy May, 382.

SCHULTZ
Hannah, 350.

SCHUTT
Lydia Gertrude, 601.

SCHUYLER
Kate, 571.

SCHWAB
Winifred M. (Waterman), 561, 562.

SCOFIELD, see SCHOFIELD
Martha, 483.

SCOTT
Beatrice, 405.
Charles H., 132.
Daniel, 47, 460.
Edmond T., 240.
Elmer, 132.
Ida B., 695.
Mary (—), 132.
Minnie Weston (Gardner), 325.
Silvanus, 46.
Sophia, 568.
Walter, 236.
Winnie Dell, 240.

SCOVELL
Abby (—), 567.
Alfred C., 567.

SCOVILL
Franklin Jackson, 80.
Henry Amherst, 80.
Margaret (Waterman), 248.

SCROGGS
Moses, 104.
Susan, 104.

SEAMAN
Benjamin, 90.
Deborah J., 90.
Phebe (—), 90.

SEAMEL
Elizabeth, 668.

SEARCY
Gertrude Sylvia, 607.

SEARL, SEARLES, see SARLE
Almira, 118.
Alzina M., 191.
Daniel Franklin, 407.
John, 118.
Lucina, 190.
Maria L., 118.
Ransom, 190, 191.

SEARS
Benjamin, 454.
Ellery, 295.
Helen L., 562.

SEATON
Willard, 509.

SEAVER
Hannah (—), 44.
Obed, 280, 281.
Richard, 44.
Wait, 280.
Welcome, 281.

SEELEY
Nellie, 689.

SEHL
Freda, 475.

SELIG
Earl H., 671.
Thomas, 671.

SENIOR
John H., 478.
Theodore, 478.

SERVOSSE
Ellen Jane, 550.

SESSIONS
Harriet (Williams), 290.
Henry M., 290.

SETTLE
James, 628.

SEVERANCE
Betsey (—), 210.
Mary (—), 196.
Mary E., 196.
Mary L. (or R.), 210.
Peter S., 210.
William, 196.

SEWELL
Granville P., 346.
SEWRIGHT
Mary Lavina, 237.
SEXTON
James Cleveland, 208.
Thomas J., 398.
SEYMOUR
Robert M., 173.
SHAFFER
Matilda M., 662.
SHALCROSS
Ann Eliza, 641.
SHANE
George F., 608.
SHANKLAND
Lillie, 661.
Nina Kate, 581.
Perry Lynn, 581.
William Perry, 581.
SHANNON
Pearl, 426.
SHARP
Appollos, 397.
SHARTER
Arminda M. (—), 431.
SHARWOOD
Peggy, 650.
SHATTUCK
Albert Orlando, 255.
SHAUL
Andrew, 405.
SHAVER
Sophronia, 520.
SHAW
Anna Louisa, 283.
Anthony, 129.
Florence (—), 229.
Frances Augusta, 342.
Hannah Theresa, 229.
Henry, 229.
Jane, 567.
Jennie H., 163.
Leroy E., 544.
Martha Jane, 426.
Milton Elijah, 342.
Rebecca (—), 163.
William, 163, 564.
William Gorham, 283.
SHEA
Julia, 215.
SHEAN
Florence N., 432.
SHEAR
Hannah, 514, 519.
Maria, 529.
SHEARS
Helen, 565.
SHEELINE
Bertha (Waterman), 677.
SHEFFIELD
Henry Schischkar, 301.
Richard, 301.
SHELDON
Abigail, 458.
Abraham, 20.
Alfred C., 419.
Allen M., 94.
Amey, 43.
Cornelia, 438.
Daniel, 48.
Edward, 33, 34, 48.
Esther, 43.
Freelove C., 263.
Herbert F., 213.
Huldah, 314.
Jeremiah, 43.
Job, 41.
John, 41.
Joseph, 33.
Laura A. (—), 419.
Lydia, 43.
Mary, 19, 20, 41, 343.
Mary (—), 459.
Mary Ellen, 94.
Michael, 458.
Nicholas, 41, 224.
Oceanna R., 419.
P. C., 88.
Pardon, 23, 41, 43.
Sabra, 43.
Sarah, 224, 310.
Simeon, 438.
William J., 550.
SHENDEL
Lena, 686.
SHEPARD, see SHEPHERD
Anna, 391.
Caroline M., 180.
Charles N., 414.
Ella Charlotte, 416.
Emma Maria, 416.
Francis, 415, 416.
Francis C., 416.
Frederick W., 416.
Gracie Lou (Booher), 442.
Hannah (—), 391.
Marshall, 442.
Mary Ann, 671.
Nedra Lucretia, 442.
Rosetta Phebe, 416.
Sarah J., 544.
Sylvia, 442.
Thomas, 391, 463.
William, 391, 440.
SHEPHERD, see SHEPARD
Abraham, 176.
SHERLOCK
Gertrude, 212.
SHERMAN
Abby F., 317.
Cornelius, 297.
Harvey, 317.
Jane, 317.
Nelson T., 217.
Perry S., 316.
Philip, 4.
Samuel, 297.
Sarah, 401.
Sarah A., 406.
Tamar (—), 297.
William, 217.
William D., 290.
SHILLING
Pauline (Waterman), 676.
SHIMBERG
Esther D., 684.
SHIPMAN
Charles, 618.
Maria (—), 618.
SHIRE
Alvena Yetta, 674-676.
Helena May, 674-676.
Moses, 674-676.
SHIRK
Samuel, 607.
SHOEMAKER
Arthur King, 607.
Candace Eliza, 607.
Kerenhappach, 607.
Samuel, 607.
Samuel Peter, 607.
Venus Piety, 607.
SHOGREN
Charles Alex, 529.
SHORES
Harriet, 578.
SHUMWAY
Arthur E., 194.
John Quincy, 193.
M. Agnes, 194.
Olive E., 194.
SHURTLEFF
Flavel, 140.
SHUTE
Alfred E., 453.
SICKLER
Hiram Borden, 568.

SILAWERY
Nettie, 595.
SILKENDIE
Amanda C. (Winchell), 658.
George, 658.
SILSBEE, SILSBY
——, 452.
Lillian, 211.
Mary, 491, 520.
SILVER
A., 451.
Lavalla Catherine, 424.
Lina, 423.
SILVERZAHN
Esther, 354.
SIMMONS
Amanda A. (Waterman), 650.
Cornelia, 691.
Elizabeth, 116.
James F., 307.
Lydia, 116.
Mary (Waterman), 568.
Samuel Randall, 307.
Walter Cook, 307.
Warren Seabury, 307.
SIMONDS, see SYMONDS
Weltha, 179.
SIMONS
Annie, 683.
Nancy, 394.
SIMPKIN
William, 415.
SIMPSON
Cynthia Fisk, 311, 321.
Dillary, 650.
Martha (—), 311.
Thomas, 310, 311, 321.
SINCLAIR
Emma Peany, 429.
John G., 429.
SINGER
——, 462.
Jacob, 453.
SINOIS, SIROIS
Denise May, 265.
Joseph A., 265.
SISSMON [SISMORE?]
Anna, 141.
SISSON
Frank, 155.
SITTS
Clarence, 499.
Cora (—), 499.
SKEFFINGTON
Ellen, 229.
SKELLIE
Benjamin, 342.
SKELLEY
Nell Blanche, 607.
SKILLEN
Eleanor M., 513.
SKINNER
Ansel, 610.
Frederick Snowden, 275.
Lovina, 182.
SLACK
Abigail, 247.
Barbara (—), 282.
Benjamin, 281, 282.
Charles Wesley, 281.
Hannah, 281, 282.
James, 281.
Joanna W., 281, 282.
John G., 281.
Joseph, 281, 282.
Lemuel, 282.
Levina, 281, 282.
Lydia, 282.
Marcy, 282.
Mary, 281, 282.
Phebe, 282.
Resolved, 281, 282.
Susannah [Sukey], 281, 282.
Thomas, 281, 282.
Wait, 282.
SLADE
Elizabeth (—), 372.
Jonathan, 371, 372.
Peirce, 372.
Phebe, 371.
Philip, 371.
William L., 372.
SLATER
Francis B., 472.
Helen Morris, 85.
William S., 85.
SILVA
Mildred Irene, 470.
SLOAN
Robert, 391.
SLOCUM
C., 359.
Desire, 356.
Mary A., 36.
Phebe, 128.
SLOSSON
Julia, 618.
SMART
Isaiah, 287.
SMILEY
Leander H., 438.
SMITH
A. H., 370.
Abby J., 180.
Ada, 526.
Ada M. (Derrick), 536.
Adin, 394.
Alfred, 261.
Alpheus, 226, 232.
Almasa, 268, 269.
Amos D., 330.
Anna, 244, 683.
Bathsheba (—), 412.
Benjamin, 20, 21, 45.
Benjamin Franklin, 382.
Bertha Vedder, 516.
Betsey, 452.
Brown, 327.
C. Van Vranken, 516.
Channing, 144.
Clarabel V., 204.
Comer, 148.
Cornelia, 451.
Daniel, 244, 245.
David, 58.
David Caw, 516.
David F., 512.
David S., 683.
Delilah, 273.
Duty, 244.
Edward, 179.
Edwin Reynolds, 516.
Elisha, 280.
Elizabeth, 148, 285.
Elizabeth Harriet, 568.
Elmira (Prime), 156.
Emor, 245.
Eugene, 370.
Evelena F. (Waterman) (Salisbury), 325.
Fear, 99.
Frances R., 207.
Freelove, 21.
G. D., 530.
George, 544.
Gertrude M., 370.
Guy, 382.
Hancy M., 512.
Hannah, 262, 358.
Helen, 414.
Henry J., 103.
Henry Miles, 568.
Ida V., 560.

Isaac, 330.
James G., 271, 272.
James R. N., 427.
Jerusha R., 122.
Joel D., 461.
John, 7, 20, 106, 226, 227, 280, 516.
John Miller, 105.
Josephine L., 295.
Kate, 295.
Kezia Bowen, 140.
Laura E. D., 173.
Liba, 271.
Lou, 491.
Lucinda, 558.
Lydia, 172, 254, 380.
Lydia Elvira, 394.
Mabel B., 530.
Mahala Russell, 232.
Maria Waite B., 327, 328.
Marion, 382.
Martha, 403.
Martin, 245.
Mary, 7, 219, 242, 695.
Mary (—), **327.**
Mary Ann, 227.
Mary E., 480.
Mary Ella, 207.
Maud L., 295.
Miriam (Fox), 417.
Nahum Shaw, 140.
Nathaniel, 97.
Nicholas, 108.
Norris, 526.
Oliver Cotton, 204.
Oliver Harrison, 204, 205.
Oliver P., 559.
Phebe, 26, 67, 144.
Polly, 191.
Reuben, 114, 115.
Rose, 313.
Sally, 406.
Sally Ann (—), 226.
Samuel M., 451.
Sarah, 46, 273, 287, 326.
Sarah (—), 244.
Simon, 15, 26.
Stephen, 148.
Stukeley, 261, 262.
Susannah (—), 544.
Thankful, 581.
Thomas, 273.
Wait, 558.
William, 10, 21, 58, 126, 271, 287, 295, 654.
William B. 204.
William F., 589.
William L., 295.
Zelinda, 74.
Ziba, 268, 269.

SMITHIES
Minnie J., 321.
Silas G., 321.

SNOOKS
Hannah, 573.

SNOW
Benjamin, 120.
Daniel, 44.
Etta Elizabeth, 194.
Joseph, 44.
Rebecca, 43.
Timothy, 194.
William C., 361.

SNYDER
Dorothy Catherine, 229.
Elizabeth H., 480.
Elizabeth J., 438.
Gusta (Waterman), 614.
Isaac, 506.
John, 229, 506.
William, 480.

SODT
Edward Henry, 354.

SORETTE
Rosanna, 313.

SOTO
Sadie, 666.

SOULE
Franklin Shaw, 452.
Herbert O., 452.
Rowland, 672.

SOUTHWICK
Eliza, 140.
Tamer, 688.

SOVEREIGN
Clarence, 467.

SOWLE
Melissa, 238.

SPAFFORD
Grace E., 221.

SPALDING, SPAULDING
Azariah, 169.
Barzilla, 175.
C. H., 88.
Charlotte, 168, 171.
Hannah, 169.
Philip, 168, 170, 171, 175.

SPANGLER
Rosemary, 663.

SPARGO
Amelia, 323.

SPARKES
Gertrude, 590.

SPEAR, see SPIERS
Frances E., 179.
William, 654.

SPEARIN
Emily J., 429.

SPEELMAN
Wallace, 529.

SPENCER
Anna Whitmarsh, 304.
Annie (—), 420.
Calvin, 450.
Christopher, 373.
Edward, 467.
Emily, 419.
Howard, 420.
James Sprout, 419, 420.
Joseph, 420.
Mary (Tillinghast), 52.
Rachel R. (—), 420.
Sarah, 356.
William M., 420.

SPIERS, see SPEAR
Ruth, 215.

SPINK
Julia, 139.

SPITZER
Helen, 685.

SPONABLE
Frank P., 431.

SPRAGUE
Abner, 37.
Alice, 36.
Almira, 37, 38.
Amasa, 37, 38, 355, 357.
Asa, 36, 144.
Benjamin, 36, 144.
Benoni, 37, 38.
Byron, 38, 357.
Catherine, 38.
Charles, 36, 144, 216.
Christopher W., 36, 144.
Elisha, 127.
Elizabeth, 331.
Ethel, 38.
Hannah, 77, 107.
Hannah (—), 37, 107.
Harriet Byron, 38, 357.
Inez, 38.
John, 17.
Jonathan, 40, 147.
Judith, 107.
Margaret, 107.
Mary Ann, 38.
Mary W., 357.

Nathaniel, 112.
Obadiah, 77.
Olive, 368.
Persis, 107.
Peter, 37, 38.
Phebe, 339.
Portia, 38.
Rufus, 36, 144.
Sarah, 37, 38.
Stephen, 133, 135, 137.
Susan, 357.
Susannah, 37, 38, 283.
William, 17, 37 38, 107, 117, 167, 357, 393.
William C., 357.
William F., 357.
SPRATT
Sarah, 650.
SPRING
Simeon, 42.
SPRINGER
Martin, 548.
SPRINGSTEAD
Jane Fuller, 530.
SQUIRE
Anna, 486.
STACEY, STACY
Sidney Cutts, 311.
William B., 568.
STADDEN
Elizabeth A. (Waterman), 138, 141, 142.
Jane (—), 142.
John, 142.
Thomas S., 141.
STAEL
Harriet (—), 544.
Samuel, 544.
STAFFORD
Amey (—), 51.
Ann, 51.
Edward, 51.
Elizabeth, 51.
Hannah, 52.
John, 51, 124.
Joseph, 51.
Mary, 124.
Mercy, 51, 53, 59.
Samuel, 52.
Sarah, 51, 599.
Stukely, 25, 51.
Thomas, 53, 364.
STAINER
Edith, 666.
STAIR
Anna, 604.
STAMBRIDGE
Caroline (Waterman), 487, 489.
STANFORD
Georgianna, 526.
STANLEY
Margaret Pauline, 568.
Philena W., 387-8.
STANTON, STAUNTON
Ethel M., 66.
Frederick, 66.
Hannah, 57.
Phebe, 190, 191.
STAPLES
Sarah (Whipple), 49.
Thomas, 14.
STARKEY
Mary A., 470.
William A., 470.
STARLING
Clara Pearl, 695.
STARR
Ann, 465.
James, 465.
Nathaniel, 465.
Sarah, 465.
STARRETT
Alice Emily, 670.
Leroy S., 670.
STAUNTON, see STANTON
STEAD
Frances E., 61.
George, 121.
Susan, 121.
Thomas J., 61.
STEADMAN, see STEDMAN
Bayard J., 536.
STEARNS
Betsey (Proseus), 547.
Carrie, 587.
John E., 547.
STEBBINS
Abdiel H., 530.
Anderson, 403.
Loisa, 530.
STEDMAN, see STEADMAN
Tryphena, 126.
STEELE, STEEL
Albiann, 420.
Clarissa Derby, 404.
M. O., 473.
Rachel, 173.
STEERE
Benedict, 218.
Charlotte, 218.
Clarke, 243.
Daniel Waterman, 243.
David, 242.
Dinah, 43.
Emily (Mowry), 312.
Enoch, 243.
Harris, 283.
Huldah (—), 220.
Jean (Aldrich), 42.
John, 244.
Lydia, 219.
Mary, 280.
Mary A., 500.
Richard, 18.
Ruth Brown, 331.
Sabin, 243.
Samuel, 219, 242.
Sarah (—), 245.
Seth H., 325.
Silas, 220.
Thomas, 280.
Walter Earle, 325.
Wanton, 151.
Whipple, 245.
William W., 331.
STEEVES
Charles C., 215.
Charles J., 215.
STELL
Mary, 652.
STEM
Peter S., 256.
STEPHENS, see STEVENS
Appleton Bryant, 491.
Jessie, 525.
Rachel (—), 128.
Simeon, 128.
Thomas, 461.
STEPHENSON, see STEVENSON
Eva I., 682.
John F., 682.
STERLING
Julia, 492.
Nathaniel, 492.
STERN
Abraham, 686.
Samuel, 686.
STERRY
Cyprian, 267.
STEVENS, see STEPHENS
Abigail, 216.
Albert, 216.
Alice (Fenner), 124-5.
Alida 216.
Charles, 508.
Edgar, 216.
Ella V., 508.

Ezra A., 299.
Frank, 266.
Fred, 508.
George Waterman, 216.
Helen, 508.
Hettie I., 508.
Leon F., 208.
Leonora, 349.
Lucy, 190.
Lydia, 513.
Mary Louisa, 299.
Merritt, 508.
Orman, 216.
Samuel, 216.
Stella Harriet, 266.
William, 216, 508.
William E., 508.
STEVENSON, see STEPHENSON
Jennie, 666.
STEVER, STIEVER, STIEBER
Elizabeth, 573.
Henry, Hendrick, 412, 573.
Jacob, 573.
Samuel, 573.
Sara, 573.
STEVIA
David, 607.
Grace, 607.
Jessie, 607.
Maude, 607.
Orville, 607.
Randall, 607.
STEWART, see STUART
Agnes, 297.
Amelia M., 213.
Archibald, 87.
Emory, 213.
Jane (—), 297.
John, 380.
Lina, 450.
Lucy (—), 380.
Robert, 297.
STIBBY
Therapa, 554.
STICKELS
Frederick William, 474.
Viola M., 474.
STIDHAM
Jean, 279.
STILES, see STYLES
Aline, 586.
Benjamin Adams, 586.
Cassius, 586.
Charles A., 586.
Laura, 586.
Peleg, 586.
STILL
Mary H. T., 84.
STILLMAN
Abraham, 686.
Jennie (—), 686.
Morris, 686.
Nella F., 548.
Wait H., 548.
STILSON
Florence L., 549.
Orrin, 565.
STINEMAN
Charles, 682.
Roland H., 682.
STINESS
Alice, 38.
Henry William, 38.
STIVER
Laura, 587.
STIVERSON
William, 610.
STOBIER
Mary Ann, 321.
STOCK
Ruth, 443.
STOCKER
Agnes, 426.
STOCKWELL
Fred Eugene, 303.
George E., 303.
Jane Louise, 303.
STODDARD
Stephen, 552.
STOKES
Harriet (—), 262.
Martin C., 75.
Oliver P., 262.
William, 262.
STONE
Abigail, 124.
Anna M., 90.
Arthur, 69.
Asa, 69.
Caleb S., 477.
Charles, 148.
Cora J., 337.
Francis P., 467.
Grace, 188.
Gwendolyn Thais, 212-3.
Hannah, 407.
Henry, 269.
Jane, 28.
John, 123.
Joseph, 123.
Leon H., 213.
Maria A., 448.
Mary Jane, 484.
Nancy, 311.
Ruth, 69.
Sophronia, 477.
William, 69, 124.
William I., 144.
STONER
James, 694.
Lillian B., 694.
STORRS
Jerusha, 185.
STORY
Chauncey Beeman, 230.
Jacob Robert, 230.
Margaret N., 421.
STOTTS
Lucretia, 540.
STOUGHTON
Daniel, 254.
Hannah A., 253-4.
William S., 567.
STOWELL
Charles H., 209.
Lucy S., 182.
STRADER
Minnie, 214.
STRAND
Mary, 598.
STRATTON
Ira, 513.
James D., 513.
William Henry. 513.
STRAUS
Fanny, 680.
STREETER
Betsey, 246.
Jess, 245.
Nathan, 72.
STRETCH
William H., 646.
STRICKLAND
Benoni, 492.
Rachel, 634.
STROBECK
John H., 490.
Peter G., 490.
STROH
Irene, 580.
Sadie (Waterman), 659, 660.
STRONG
Walter, 430.
STUART, see STEWART
Anna, 689.

STUCKSLAGER
Daniel, 184.
Nellie A., 184.
STUDLEY
Celia, 417.
STURM
Agnes, 104.
Edna, 104.
Mary, 104.
Melvin, 104.
Paul, 104.
STURTEVANT
Betsey, 171.
Betsey (—), 172.
George, 172.
Job, 172.
John B., 461.
Lydia, 412.
Mary F., 172.
STYLES, see STILES
Effie Jennette, 519.
William, 519.
SUGRUE
John, 196.
John J., 196.
SUITOR
Velma, 179.
SULKOWITCH
Mark A., 685.
SULLIVAN
Alice, 196.
Christopher, 423.
Dorothy Ann, 165.
Harriet (Waterman), 587.
Margaret Katherine, 423.
Mary, 644.
Mary (—), 140.
Thomas, 140.
SULTAN
Henry, 662.
Julia, 662.
SUMNER
Benjamin, 391.
SUN
Jacob, 140.
Mary (—), 140.
Sarah, 140.
SUPPES
Alice, 165.
SURNEAR
Garret, 585.
SUTCLIFF
Eliza, 575.
SUTHERLAND
Helen Marie, 312.
William, 312.
SUTTER
Bertha, 529.
SUTTON
Pamela, 508.
Rozelia, 493, 494.
SWABY
Edna Christina, 239.
SWAN
Ann, 643.
Clara, 203, 204.
Margaret S. (Rice), 93.
Polly, 502.
Samuel, 12.
Thomas, 93.
SWANSON
Anna C., 644.
Axel Fabian, 208.
SWARTHOUT
Isabella, 654.
SWEENEY
Julia, 449.
SWEET
Abigail, 367.
Anna, 332.
Arthur E., 450.
Byron O., 95.
Dorothy M., 408.
Fannie May Layton, 95.
Grace L. B., 333.
Marcy, 331.
Russell L., 539, 540.
Sarah, 109.
SWEETING
Job, 44.
SWEETLAND
Cornelius S., 340.
SWENSON
Edward, 463.
Louise Waterman, 463.
SWINSTED
John, 623.
SWITZER
Ruth, 662.
SYLVESTER
Clara B., 615
Harriet (—), 615.
Joseph, 615.
SYMONDS, see SIMONDS
John, 415.
Juliana, 415.
Solomon, 415.

TABER
Eunice, 374.
Henry, 688.
Margaret C., 402.
Oliver E., 45.
TABERNER
Mary A., 224.
TAFT
Alphonso, 181.
Grosvenor, 134, 137.
James, 75.
Louisa, 75.
Mowry, 71, 75.
Olive, 275.
Peter R., 181.
William Howard, 181.
TAGGART
Harriet Maria, 201.
Hollis Thedora, 606.
John Bartlett, 201.
TAGLIABUE
John, 436.
TAIT
Blanche H. (Howard), 208.
TALLMAN
Catherine, 642.
David, 449.
Deborah, 642.
George, 641, 642.
George L., 642.
Joseph V., 642.
Mary, 641, 642.
TAPP
Jane H., 455.
TATRO
Rose, 326.
TAUNT
Albert 445.
TAYLOR
Basil G., 279.
Bernard Henry, 119.
Boardman, 613.
Caroline Howe, 180.
Charles, 668.
Edwin, 534.
George, 14, 67.
Hannah, 631.
Henrietta Florence, 668.
Herman, 534.
Iola M., 534.
John, 477.
Joseph, 412.
Joseph Franklin, 453.
Josiah, 394, 448.
Julia A., 223.
Leon, 534.
M. B., 248.
Nancy, 78.
Rhoda Jaquelyn, 279.

Robert Dennison, 394, 448.
Thomas, 329.
Vernon Gordon, 279.
William R., 534.
TEBO
Philbia A., 140.
TEFFT
Clara Louise, 384.
TELFER
Edward K,. 424.
Fred A., 424.
Hilda W., 424.
William, 424.
TELFORD
George, 402.
Susan, 402.
TEN BROECK
Anthony C., 511.
Jane Everts, 511.
John Anthony, 511.
Oscar C., 511.
TEN EYCK
Grace, 436.
Mills, 436.
Peter Van Antwerp, 436.
Susan Catherine, 436.
TENNEY
Vine, 385.
TERNEY
Della E. (Hastings), 172.
TERRILL, see TYRELL
Hope Eliza, 596.
TESSIER
Florinda Colvin (Leach), 324.
TETREAULT
Evelina Florence, 308.
George, 308.
TEW
Elnathan, 12.
Mary, 20.
THACKER
John 231.
Sarah Jane, 231.
THATCH
Stephen, 651.
THAYER
Abner, 215.
Frank A., 66.
Mary, 237.
Moses, 193.
Noah Blanchard, 66.
Polly Jones, 193.
Sally (—), 193.
THOMAS
Catharine, 629.
Daniel, 629.
Elizabeth, 641.
Hannah, 629.
John W., 694.
Joseph, 641.
M. Brass, 346.
Malinda M., 694.
Margaret, 86.
Mary Ellen, 603.
Nicholas, 150.
Phebe (—), 150.
Rachel, 696.
Susan, 641.
Vial, 150.
THOMES
Arzella Mary, 429.
THOMPSON, see THOMSON
Agnes C., 147.
Charles, 111.
Coranell (—), 429.
Ebenezer, 79.
Edward, 147.
Eliza, 79.
George Conklin, 474.
George Leland, 474.
Hannah, 79.
James A., 429.
Jessie, 323.
John, 79.
Lucy, 79.
Luella Blanche, 429.
Martha Washington, 415.
Mary, 155.
Ora, 590.
Oril S., 212.
Sally (Waterman), 71, 77-79.
Sarah, 111.
THOMSON, see THOMPSON
George G., 549.
Minnie L., 549.
THORN
Elsie May, 106.
Katherine, 532.
Peter, 554.
Robert Edwin, 106.
Stephen, 413.
THORNTON
Abby H., 233.
Abigail, 135.
Amanda M., 233.
Amey, 42, 108.
Amey (Borden), 124.
Anna, 108.
Anna (—), 146.
Barbara, 146.
Benjamin, 107, 108.
Benoni, 42.
Borden, 114.
Caroline E., 320.
Charles, 42.
Charlotte, 233.
Daniel, 42, 50, 243, 307, 311, 320.
Deliverance, 132.
Elizabeth Pearson, 640.
Ephraim, 42.
Ethan, 330.
Eunice, 243.
Frank L., 233.
Henrietta, 307.
Horace, 295.
Jencks, 42.
Jeremiah, 218, 219.
John, 14, 43.
John D., 233.
Joseph, 48, 115, 146.
Josiah, 43.
Lydia (—), 320.
Lydia Waterman, 108, 222.
Mercy, 113, 114.
Molly 108.
Nicholas W., 233.
Patience, 107, 108.
Peninah, 120.
Richard, 114, 115.
Robert, 148.
Sarah, 128.
Solomon, 50, 219, 233.
Solomon W., 318.
Solomon Whipple, 226, 233.
Stephen, 108, 128, 222, 293.
Timothy, 156.
Waterman, 42.
William, 42, 108, 222.
William S., 311.
THORPE
William, 659.
THRALL
Virginia, 204.
THROCKMORTON
John, 4.
THURBER
Charles, 40.
Edward, 40, 81.
Henry, 327.
Hope, 40.
Hopestill (—), 40.

James, 32, 71, 81.
Lafayette, 40.
Martin, 40.
Phebe C., 317
Sally, 40.
Samuel, 40.
Sarah, 81.
Silas, 336.
THURSTON
Hannah Mahalia, 514.
John, 514, 519.
Mary C., 79.
Pamelia, 519.
Samuel Isaac, 79, 80.
TIBBALS
James, 466.
TIBBETTS, TIBBITTS
Anna, 55.
Charles, 54.
Charles Norris, 54.
Elizabeth, 51, 59.
Henry, 54, 55, 59.
John Cooke, 55.
John Waterman, 55.
Phebe, 51, 59.
Rebecca, 54, 56, 59.
Rebecca (—), 59.
Waterman, 54, 59, 391.
TIBBLES
Presenda (—), 435.
William, 435.
TIFFANY
Clarissa, 499.
Eunice M., 493.
Jennie (—), 500.
Joseph, 493.
Noah, 499.
TILLINGHAST
Abigail, 41.
Alice, 63.
Amey, 52.
Ann, 23, 41, 52.
Anne (—), 52.
Barber, 163.
Benjamin, 52.
Charles, 23, 26, 52.
Charles F., 78.
Charles Wiley, 362.
Elizabeth, 23.
John, 23, 51, 52, 260.
John A., 305.
Joseph, 52.
Katherine, 305.
Lydia, 52.
Mary, 52.
Mary (—), 163.
Mary Ann, 163.
Pardon, 17, 20, 52, 355.
Philip, 23.
Sidney S., 64.
Thomas, 52.
Welthian, 52.
TIMMONDS
Mary Virginia, 505.
TIPPETTS
Marjory, 663.
TIRRELL
Burton G., 404.
Sarah Lucille, 404.
TITUS
Adaline Amanda, 387.
Jonah, 151.
Russell, 147.
TODD
Alice Grace, 695.
Ida, 689.
John, 635.
TOFSON
Doris, 239.
Henry M., 239.
TOMLINS
Edward, 4.
TOMPKINS, TOMKINS
Charles, 541.
Ernest, 489.
James L., 488, 489.
Merritt, 488, 489.
Minor, 488, 489.
Reuben, 489.
Samuel, 360.
Solomon, 488, 489.
Solomon Elmore, 488, 489.
TOPPIN
James H., 689.
Jonas, 689.
TORDOFF
Frances, 230.
TORGAN
Beatrice, 687.
William R., 687.
TORR
Isis Olivia, 319
James M., 319.
TORREY
Arthur Bradford, 440.
TOURJEE
Clara S., 301.
TOWER
Fred, 513.
TOWNSEND, TOWNSHEND
George A., 301.
Hannah, 35, 53.
Jane, 172.
John, 56.
Rose, 56.
Ruth Frances, 301.
Solomon, 53.
TOZER
Bertha, 95.
Frances (—), 296.
John, 296.
Robert Hall, 292, 296.
TRACY, TRACEY
Emma, 257.
Fannie T., 147.
Frank W., 147.
Frederick Pendleton, 204.
Helen Adams, 204.
John, 246.
Melville M., 574.
Minnie, 554.
Thelma M., 305.
William, 257.
TRAINOR
Barbara, 316.
John, 316.
TRASK
Nahum, 175.
TRAVIS
Alonzo, 403.
TREMAINE
Orlin, 565.
TRETHEWEY
Sylvia, 424.
TRIEST
Irma (Waterman), 678.
TRIPP
Henry Olney, 336.
John S., 336.
Robert, 26.
Sarah, 298.
TROW
Lillie M., 173.
TROWBRIDGE
Fred A., 279.
Laura Jane, 332.
Robert Salmon, 279.
Stephen, 332.
TRUAX
Catharine, 516.
Charles, 462.
Ruth, 462.
William, 462.
TUBBS
John, 552, 554.
TUCKER
Abby, 282.

Adelaide, 301.
Charles H., 202.
Daniel, 280, 282, 283.
Frederick S., 202.
Goldie A., 202.
Harlow M., 400.
Isaac, 458.
Israel, 282.
Jackson, 403.
Lucy Harrington, 307.
Mary, 402.
Robert, 403.
Robert S., 403.
Susan E., 202.
William, 280, 282, 308.
William C., 202.
William Herbert, 202.
William Howard, 202.
Zachariah, 260.
TUELLS
Amy O. (—), 337.
Eleanor H. (—), 337.
Emma Louise, 337.
Henry C., 337.
TULLAR
Martha, 180.
Martin, 180.
Minnie (—), 180.
Myron, 180.
Polly Ann, 178.
Samuel, 178, 180.
Sarah (—), 178, 180.
Seabury Butler, 180.
Sidney M., 180.
TULLEY
Michael, 534.
TUPPER
Albert R., 340.
Hannah, 172.
John L., 173, 185.
Lewis, 185.
Maria N. (—), 340.
R. L., 340.
TURKCHER
Laura, 615.
Mary, 615.
TURNER
Adeline, 191.
Elizabeth, 217.
Ellen, 314.
Jane, 515.
Lorinda, 313.
TURPIN
William, 16.
TUSTIN
Thomas, 627.
TUTTLE
Anna Maria, 592.
Charles H., 592.
Jerome, 194.
Mary E., 194.
Phebe, 400.
TWINING
Samuel, 558.
TYLER
Amanda (—), 380.
Benjamin, 370.
Cora E., 600.
Dean, 380.
Edward W., 600.
Ethel, 357.
Fide L., 600.
George, 600.
George W., 263.
Joel Lafayette, 600.
Lyman, 581.
Mary Alice, 694.
TYNES
Rosa, 692.
TYRELL, see TERRILL
Sarah, 560.

ULBERG
Caroline, 241.
ULINE
John N., 548.
UNDERWOOD
Jemima, 91.
UPDERGROVE
Levi, 492.
UPSON
George A., 194.
URBAN
Lilla, 426.
Rosa, 214.
URQUHART
Amelia, 581.
UTTER
John, 304.
Katharine Minerva, 304.
Sarah, 58, 59.

VALENTINE
James, 633.
Mary Ann (Waterman), 121.
VALLEE
Grace Viola, 196.
Minnie U., 196.
William T., 196.
VALLETT
Thankful, 114.
VALVARNCA
Comte de, 647.
VAN BLARCUM
Claude R., 201.
Evelyn Gertrude, 201.
VAN BUREN
Eunice ?, 419.
VAN CAMPEN
Anne, 150.
Margaret (—), 150.
Moses, 150.
VANDERBURGH
Dorothy Ryter, 305.
Sheldon D., 305.
VANDERHOOF
John, 576.
VAN DER WOUDE
Jacob, 682.
Sarah, 682.
VAN DERZEE
Conrad Ten Eyck, 529.
Florence Gove, 530.
Jessie Waterman, 530.
John A., 519, 529.
John Jay, 530.
VAN DYKE
Rebecca (—) (Waterman), 618.
VAN GUYLDER
Martha M., 452.
VAN PATTEN
Alice Hartzel, 200.
VAN RENSSELAER
Stephen, 501, 544.
VANSISE
Joseph, 642.
VAN VLIET
Sarah, 594.
VAN VRANKEN
Esther, 507.
Eve, 516.
Jacob, 503, 513.
Lyman Swan, 513.
Margaret, 513.
Samuel, 513.
VAN WAGENEN
Gerrit G., 246.
Gerrit H., 246.
Huybert, 246.
Sally (—), 246.
VAN WAGNER
Sarah, 238.
VAN WIE
Gilbert, 511.
John, 511.

VARNUM
George, 191.
Sarah (—), 191.
VASSAR
Walter Louis, 221.
VAUGHAN, VAUGHN
Abby S., 90, 92.
Ambrose, 88.
Amey, 367.
Barbara Jane, 93.
Caleb, 60, 67, 87, 367.
Elizabeth, 87.
George, 88, 90, 96, 97.
Israel, 98.
Lucy, 406.
Paulina W., 163.
Phebe, 58.
Polly, 136.
Stephen, 92, 136.
Wait (—), 92.
VERMETTE
Phebe Ann, 509.
VERNON
Isabelle, 588.
VERRIN
Joshua, 16.
VIALL
William, 291, 374.
VICKERY, VICKERIE
Henry M., 547.
Maria E., 142.
VINCENT
Earl Leo, 645.
Frank B., 645.
Hazel Allen, 645.
Katherine, 645.
Laban, 43.
Martha (—), 645.
Martha Gladys, 645.
Martin, 645.
Ruby, 645.
Susanna, 294.
Vera Eva, 645.
VINTON
Abbie M. (Potter), 263.
Martha, 422.
VISSCHER
Jennie E. (Best), 546, 547.
VIVENOS
Gertrude, 377.
VOIGT
Barbara, 681.
VON JANNICKA
Josephine, 130.
VONKEMPF
Emma L., 210.
VON SPETZNAS
Lena, 662.
VOSBURGH
J. F., 647.
VOSE
Spencer C, 275.
VREDENBERG
Ellenora, 478.
VROOMAN
Peter C., 567.

WADE
Olive, 329.
WADLEIGH
Adine H., 255.
WADSWORTH
Sarah, 66.
WAGNER
C. E., 517.
Heinrich Ernest, 517.
Mary, 686.
WAITE
Emma, 474.
WAKEFIELD
Alma, 238.
Elizabeth B., 234.
Mary Elizabeth, 525.
WALCH, see WALSH
Jane, 314.
William, 314.
WALDBILLIG
Antoinette Josephine, 532.
Anton Francis, 532.
WALDEN, see WALDON
Edmond T., 148.
WALDO
Amanda Melvina, 368.
Eber, 368.
WALDON, see WALDEN
Mary A. (Waterman), 293.
WALDRON, see also WALDON, WALDEN
Anne, 92, 136.
Charles M., 526.
Charles Newman, 436.
Flora A. (Waterman), 582.
Isaac, 92.
Jessica, 436.
Peter King, 436.
Sylvenus, 554.
Tunis, 421.
Tunis Van Antwerp, 436.
William Augustus, 436.
WALES
Abby S., 407.
Esther B. (—), 407.
Willis, 407.
WALKER
Annie (Prince), 691.
Charles, 91.
Fanny, 293.
Lillian Russell (Pierce), 163.
Mary E., 509.
Miranda (—), 121.
Sarah Frances, 121.
Thomas, 121.
WALL
Ida E., 332.
WALLACE
Elisha D., 371.
James, 525.
Leslie (Evetts?), 480.
Ralph, 457.
William, 403, 437.
WALLEY
Stephen, 350.
WALLI
Dorthy, 398.
WALMSLEY
Hamilton, 166.
Joseph Hudson, 166.
WALN
Richard, 622.
WALRATH
Joseph Harvey, 579.
Mabelle A., 579.
Maggie A., 582.
WALSH, see WALCH
Alice C. (Anderson), 424.
Catherine (—), 229.
James Francis, 229.
Margaret, 95.
Thomas, 229.
WALTER
Thomas, 652.
WALTERS
Ann Elizabeth, 645.
Ivy June, 165.
Walter, 165.
WALTON
Daniel, 628.
Elizabeth, 644.
Hannah (—), 634.
Julia, 602.
Nathaniel, 644.
Rebecca, 633.
Samuel, 624, 628, 644.
Welthian, 109.

William, 633.
WALTZ
Catherine Elizabeth, 480.
WAMPEE
Margrett, 689.
WARD
Alice Augusta Zula, 449.
Bertha Florence, 265.
Edward, 552.
Elmer C., 317.
Everett D., 549.
Francis E., 265.
Geneva, 618.
Lawrence Carlyle, 549.
Mary A., 456.
Ruth E., 211.
Sylvia H., 317.
William W., 601.
WARDEN
Elizabeth (—), 317.
Leman F. L., 317.
Montague, 317.
WARE
Sarah, 408.
WARING
James Darling, 484.
Mary, 484, 548, 588.
WARNE
Thomas, 620.
WARNER
Anne, 35.
Catherine Townsend, 54.
Christopher Townsend, 54.
Elizabeth, 35, 586.
Ezekiel, 45.
Isabel, 54, 371.
Jane, 696.
John, 35, 54, 56.
John H., 373.
Mary, 35, 54.
Mary A., 511.
Mary W., 61.
Mr., 4.
Phebe, 60.
Rachel, 35.
Samuel, 35, 402.
Sirvillia M., 264.
Susannah, 35.
Thomas, 54, 60, 371.
Wait, 63.
William, 23, 34, 35.
WARREN
Abby Lindsay, 309.
Abraham, 309.
Alice, 215.
Andrew Fuller, 98-100.
Anna Webster, 432.
Charles Howard, 549.
Charlotte, 181.
Diana (—), 309.
Erastus, 432.
Harriet, 456.
Jonah Goulding, 98-100.
Joseph H., 549.
Mary A. (—), 549.
Moses, 483.
Nelson, 693.
Samuel, 100.
WARTMAN
Amelia Jane (—), 456.
Philip, 581.
WASHBURN
Asahel C., 170.
Edgar R., 214.
William, 214.
William H., 302.
WASSERMAN
Abraham, 676.
Anna, 678.
Arthur Harold, 687.
Benjamin Wolfgang, 676.
Bernard, 686.
Bernhard, 678.
Celia, 686.
Ella, 678.
Emil, 677.
Eugenie, 677.
Fanny, 677.
Harry B., 686.
Herman, 673-4, 686.
Hugo, 677.
Ida, 678.
Jetta, 677.
Johann, 681.
Julchen, 677.
Julie, 677.
Lena, 686.
Mack, 687.
Max, 677, 686.
Melvin Mandell, 686.
Murray, 686.
Nathan, 686.
Norman, 686.
Rosetta, 686.
Thelma, 686.
Wilhelm, 678.
WATERMAN, WATTERMAN
A. Perry, 164.
A. Smith, 148-150, 156, 157.
Aaron, 191, 192, 605, 609, 681, 684.
Abby, 216, 230, 235, 236.
Abbie (—), 453.
Abbie (Beadle), 659.
Abby (Crandall), 111.
Abby B., 601.
Abby Burket (Jillson) (Sherman), 316, 317.
Abby D. (Marshall), 399.
Abbie Dolly, 398.
Abby E., 336.
Abby Elizabeth, 335.
Abby Estella (Handry), 555.
Abbie F., 159, 320, 322.
Abby Frances, 284.
Abby Greene (Sayles), 161.
Abby Jane (Berry), 388.
Abby Josephine (Cate), 285.
Abby Lindsay (Warren), 309.
Abby M., 406.
Abbie M. (Potter), 263.
Abbie Maria, 373, 386-388.
Abby Newell, 163.
Abby S. (Vaughn), 90, 92.
Abby S. (Wales), 407.
Abby Smith, 330, 332.
Abbie Sweet, 94.
Abby W., 330, 331.
Abel, 448.
Abigail, 15, 16, 25, 28, 30, 73, 74, 113, 215, 216, 257, 418, 445, 600, 631, 632, 634, 635, 640.
Abigail (—), 615.
Abigail (Angell), 14.
Abigail (Coggeshall), 418.
Abigail (James), 344.
Abigail (Mathewson), 242.
Abigail (Sheldon), 458.
Abigail (Wilson), 120.
Abigail Ann (—), 487, 488, 493.
Abigail H. (Ogden), 512.
Abigail Sawyer (Hudson), 252.
Abner N., 617.
Abraham, 18, 39-41, 168-171, 175, 176, 215, 563, 564, 632, 681, 682.

Abraham A., 483.
Abraham Atwood, 319-320.
Abraham W., 329, 330, 334.
Abraham Winsor, 336, 337.
Abram, 613.
Ada, 164, 524, 525, 615.
Ada A. (Gardner), 694.
Ada Ann, 180.
Ada Augusta, 290-292, 299.
Ada Brown, 227.
Ada Cordelia (Woodmansie), 315.
Ada E. (Crosby), 164.
Ada Esther (Whitman), 586.
Ada F., 194, 195.
Ada Josephine, 601.
Ada Lula (Gordon), 337.
Ada M. (—), 665.
Ada R., 213.
Adaline, see Adeline.
Addie, 209, 423.
Addie (Hammond), 448.
Addie A. (—), 456.
Addie E., 194.
Addie M., 400.
Addie Richmond, 440.
Adelaide, 584, 587.
Adelaide A., 549.
Adelaide Maria, 336.
Adelbert, 447.
Adele M., 86.
Adelia, 157.
Adelia (—) (Williams), 437.
Adelia Ann, 433.
Adelia Elizabeth (Janes), 239.
Adeline, Adaline, 315, 448, 563, 564.
Adeline (—), 489, 492, 495.
Adeline (Beaton), 408
Adeline (Ross) (O'Gair), 93.
Adeline (Turner), 191.
Adeline (Wycuff), 613.
Adeline C., 469.
Adeline Dexter (Carpenter), 76.
Adeline Elizabeth (Wyant), 479.
Adeline Harriet, 408.
Adelize R., 329.
Adella (Adams) 166.
Adella (Parkhurst), 255.
Adella M., 214.
Adine H. (Wadleigh) 255.
Adna M., 453.
Adolph H. 680.
Adolphus Converse, 371, 385, 386.
Adonijah, 413.
Adonilda L. (Goulet), 163.
Agnes, 214, 480, 496, 498, 632.
Agnes (Cogan), 587.
Agnes (Ross), 426.
Agnes (Stewart), 297.
Agnes Adelaide, 352.
Agnes C. (Thompson), 147.
Agnes Emma, 462
Agnes M. (Cavanaugh), 687.
Agnes Mackwell (Allan), 325.
Aileen Marie, 313.
Alan Tower, 421.
Alban Joseph, 231.
Albert, 192, 290, 291, 299, 307, 311, 312, 314, 317, 400, 403, 404, 425, 431, 433, 485, 487-489, 493, 494, 536, 567, 584, 609, 610, 657, 665, 667.
Albert Alonzo, 297, 298.
Albert Arnold, 376, 377.
Albert Bowen, 375, 376, 380.
Albert C., 666.
Albert Clark, 492.
Albert Dyer, 315.
Albert E., 263, 264, 603.
Albert Edward, 309.
Albert F., 190.
Albert Fillmore, 492.
Albert Franklin, 301.
Albert Frederick, 401.
Albert G., 344, 419, 420.
Albert Gallatin, 346, 353.
Albert George, 661.
Albert Greene, 320.
Albert H., 398, 433, 654.
Albert Henry, 240, 676.
Albert J., 577, 657.
Albert L., 152, 160.
Albert M., 432.
Albert Oliver, 657.
Albert P., 425, 654.
Albert Perry, 164.
Albert Preston, 407.
Albert R., 467-469.
Albert Read, 426.
Albert Roy, 106.
Albert S., 186.
Albert W., 691.
Albert Webster, 381.
Albert William, 657.
Albina (Murphy), 198, 654.
Albina R. (Deaume), 313.
Albert M., 491.
Aldea Bertha (Lefebre), 212.
Alden Herbert, 424.
Alexander, 296, 430, 431, 680.
Alexander Howland, 431,
Alexander L., 583.
Alford, 666.
Alfred, 90, 109, 110, 220, 407, 616, 656, 692.
Alfred Daniel, 381.
Alfred George, 661.
Alfred King, 519.
Alfred Phinney, 295, 296.
Alfred Preston, 443.
Alfred Royal, 382.
Alfred S., 660, 661, 677.
Alic, 192.
Alice, 42, 101, 192, 342, 384, 423, 451, 566, 572, 587, 611.
Alice (—), 407, 408, 690.
Alice (McKay), 224.
Alice (Medley), 664.
Alice A., 191, 192, 407.
Alice Ailene, 241.
Alice Amelia, 213.
Alice Augusta, 66.
Alice Augusta (Chapin), 387.
Alice Augusta Zula (Ward), 449.
Alice Boardman, 173, 186.
Alice C. (Anderson) (Walsh), 424.
Alice Caroline, 241.
Alice E., 566.
Alice Elizabeth, 669.
Alice Emily (Starrett), 670.
Alice H., 395, 396.
Alice I. (Morse), 180.

Alice Irene, 492.
Alice J., 194, 195.
Alice June, 165.
Alice L., 492.
Alice Leete (Church), 86.
Alice Lydia (Cummings), 181.
Alice M. (—), 407.
Alice Margaret (Oliver), 657.
Alice Marsh, 66.
Alice Maud, 207.
Alice May, 210, 234.
Alice Miranda, 582.
Alice Trumbull, 459.
Alida, 557, 558, 573.
Allan Louis, 196.
Allen, 93.
Allen B., 435, 609, 610.
Allyn Jay, 592.
Alma May, 335.
Alma Rea, 517.
Almeda, 448.
Almira, 179, 366, 367, 384, 576, 583, 585, 613.
Almira (—), 548, 567, 581.
Almira (Betts), 491, 496.
Almira (Cady), 227.
Almira (Goff), 435.
Almira E., 225, 227, 230, 545, 546.
Almira M., 460, 461.
Almira Parish (Armstrong), 110, 599.
Almira S. (Freeman), 395, 396.
Almira Searle, 118, 119.
Alonzo, 296, 431, 437, 615.
Alonzo A., 211.
Alonzo C., 559, 560.
Alonzo Chauncey, 560.
Alonzo Edgar, 211.
Alonzo H., 616.
Alpha, 577, 578.
Alpha (Burguess) (Briggs), 227.
Alpha Lee, 75.
Alpheus, 220, 224, 690.
Alpheus B., 552-554, 556.
Alpheus Smith, 233, 234.
Alta (—), 660.
Altha (—), 614.
Althea, 533, 534.
Alvaretta, 606.
Alvaretta F., 339, 340.
Alverton, 178, 179.
Alvin, 443.
Alvin E., 333.
Alvin Howard, 683.
Alvin Kenneth, 695.
Alvin West, 439.
Alvira, 155, 156, 248.
Alvira (Applebee), 353.
Alyce Elizabeth, 398.
Alzada Brown, 131.
Alzina M. (Searl), 191.
Amanda, 525.
Amanda (Brown), 654.
Amanda (Mock), 605.
Amanda (Worden), 589.
Amanda A., 147, 650.
Amanda F., 368.
Amanda M., 617.
Amanda Melvina (Waldo), 368.
Amarinthy E., 407.
Amasa, 71, 74, 306, 309, 402-404, 689.
Amasa Steere, 219, 220, 223.
Amaziah, 15, 16, 25, 26, 30-32, 47, 71, 73-75.
Amelia, 487, 493, 558, 614.
Amelia (Cleveland), 618.
Amelia (Dessero), 590.
Amelia (Herrick), 348.
Amelia D. (Major), 214.
Amelia Delana, 524.
Amelia J. (Hunt), 589.
Amelia M. (Stewart), 213.
Amelia R., 192.
Amos, 581, 615, 640, 652.
Amos F., 578, 581.
Amos S., 596.
Amy, Amey, 18, 39, 40, 49, 125, 126, 133-135, 216, 269, 310, 327, 328, 407, 464, 651, 659, 677.
Amey (Aldrich), 274, 275.
Amey (Angell), 263, 264.
Amey (Chapman), 138-140.
Amey (Fenner), 270.
Amey (Lewis), 245, 552.
Amey (Vaughn), 367.
Amey (Westcott), 68, 69.
Amy (Wright), 650.
Amey Aldrich, 272, 274, 275.
Amey Angell, 265.
Amey Brown, 327.
Amey Brown (Belknap), 330, 331.
Amey E., 142.
Amey Elizabeth, 331.
Amy Ethel, 663.
Amey G. (Bowen), 375, 376.
Amey Gordon, 129, 130.
Amy H. (Lane), 658.
Amey Jane (Blanchard), 328.
Amey Janes, 332.
Amey Lillian (Coit), 410.
Amy May (Highland), 571.
Amy Ruth (Holmes), 224.
Andrew, 47, 110, 111, 151, 158, 159, 236, 238, 266-269, 272, 273, 280, 402, 403, 438, 567, 654.
Andrew Austin, 491.
Andrew Harris, 329, 330, 334.
Andrew J., 248, 438.
Andrew Jackson, 346, 350, 352, 353, 402.
Andrew Jackson Davis, 156.
Andrew Mumford, 158, 159, 322.
Andrew R., 598.
Andrew S., 435.
Andrew Searle, 292
Andrew Searles, 301.
Andrew T., 429.
Angelia (Colby), 435.
Angeline, 576.
Angeline S. (Orcutt), 451.
Angie, 565, 566.
Angie (Allen), 531.
Angie C., 209.
Angie Marguerite (Gurley), 617.
Anita (Lanoie), 316.
Anita Lorraine, 544.
Ann, Anne, 10, 16, 18, 22, 23, 35, 42-44, 48, 51, 53, 55, 318, 348, 358, 419, 556-558, 600, 620-622, 635, 640, 657, 659, 671.
Ann (—), 635, 643, 658.
Anne (Barwell), 652.
Ann (Burgess), 575.
Anne (Clarke), 36.
Ann (Haggerty), 477, 479.
Anne (Harris), 20.

Ann (Hutchings), 621.
Ann (Lawrence), 262.
Anne (Manton), 107.
Ann (Mosher), 431.
Anne (Olney), 21-23.
Anne (Potter), 44.
Ann (Starr), 465.
Anne (Warner), 35.
Ann (White), 382.
Ann Carpenter, 162.
Anne E. (Germain), 86.
Anne E. (Kelly), 461.
Ann Eliza, 99, 128-130, 295, 369, 403, 483, 524.
Ann Eliza (Fenner) (Randall), 322.
Ann Eliza (Hendrick), 293.
Ann Eliza (Lathers), 405.
Ann Eliza (Love), 376.
Ann Eliza (Shalcross), 641.
Ann Elizabeth, 513.
Ann Elizabeth (Fenner), 407.
Ann Elizabeth (Wilbur), 555.
Ann Elizabeth (Yearsley), 512.
Ann Gretchen, 684.
Ann Janette, 147.
Anne Lawlor, 556.
Anne M. (Hartley), 95.
Ann Maria, 146.
Anne Maria (Oxford), 690.
Ann Maria (Wood), 293, 400.
Anne Rice, 465.
Anna, 33, 68, 123, 135, 225, 226, 305, 310, 412, 414, 431, 445, 564, 580, 606, 611, 613, 617, 619, 644, 679.
Anna (—), 29, 418, 525, 679.
Anna (Anthony), 693.
Anna (Brown), 168-171.
Anna (Culver) (Hastings), 172.
Anna (Hall), 343.
Anna (Mickle), 94.
Anna (Milestein), 683.
Anna (Shepard), 391.
Anna (Smith), 683.
Anna (Smith) (Steere), 244.
Anna (Squire), 486.
Anna (Stair), 604.
Anna (Stuart), 689.
Anna A., 485.
Anna A. M. (Whipple), 231.
Anna Angell, 97.
Anna B., 593, 594.
Anna Barton, 234.
Anna Bowen, 78, 80, 83, 84, 87.
Anna C. (Swanson), 644.
Anna D., 460, 461.
Anna Davidson, 568.
Anna E. (—), 585.
Anna Eleanor (McBride), 241.
Anna Elizabeth (Adams), 351.
Anna Elizabeth (Bracy), 694.
Anna Elizabeth (Rice), 460, 461.
Anna Frances, 91.
Anna Gilrye (Reid), 518.
Anna Irene, 325.
Anna J., 194, 195.
Anna L., 598.
Anna Louisa (Shaw), 283.
Anna Louise, 328, 333.
Anna M., 118, 119, 510, 511.
Anna M. (Boyle), 473.
Anna Margaretha (Graf), 678.
Anna Maria, 322, 323, 330, 331, 652.
Anna Maria (Tuttle), 592.
Anna Mary, 172.
Anna Maxia, 312, 313.
Anna May, 94.
Anna Olney, 92.
Anna R. (Cook), 186.
Anna Ruth (LeRoy), 592.
Anna Watson, 230.
Anna Watts, 230.
Anna Webster (Warren), 432.
Annette, 539, 543.
Annette (Kirstein), 680.
Annetta (Markham), 398.
Annetta M., 438.
Annette McQueen (Wight), 207.
Annie, Anney, 232, 650, 683.
Annie (Caro), 683.
Annie (Langley), 93.
Annie (Lowry), 199.
Annie (Morovitz), 685.
Annie (Pevine), 686.
Annie (Prince) (Walker), 691.
Annie (Simons), 683.
Annie C. (Collins), 511.
Annie D. (Roden), 691.
Annie E. J. (Dow), 447.
Annie Elizabeth, 84.
Annie Isabelle, 691.
Annie J. (Birdsell), 438.
Annie Louise (Mower), 303.
Annie M., 453.
Annie M. B. (Curtis), 657.
Annie Veronica (Luby), 325.
Annis (—), 253, 254.
Annjeanette, 318.
Anson, 115, 116, 121, 421, 602.
Anson O., 340.
Anstis (Ramsey), 61, 62.
Anthony Roland, 695.
Antoinette Josephine (Waldbillig), 532.
Anzonetta Alzora (Gilbert), 598.
Arathusa A., 178.
Archibald, 684.
Archie, 423.
Ardelia (Luther), 311, 312, 314.
Arleen (Kilburn) (Gifford), 377.
Arminda M. (—), (Sharter), 431.
Arminta D., 399.
Arnold Abraham, 321.
Artemas, 589.
Arthur, 108-111, 348, 384, 423, 426, 479, 599, 622.
Arthur Albert, 410.
Arthur Arnold, 377.
Arthur B., 468, 469.
Arthur Charles, 332.
Arthur Clay, 587.
Arthur Francis, 469.
Arthur Guernsey, 385.
Arthur Howard, 377.
Arthur J., 453.
Arthur John, 658.

Arthur M., 453, 685.
Arthur O., 692.
Arthur Osceola, 65, 66.
Arthur Paul, 463.
Arthur S., 174, 185, 512.
Arthur T., 663.
Arunah, 440, 441.
Arvillah, 151.
Arzella Mary (Thomes), 429.
Asa, 412, 416, 417, 421, 594.
Asa Burton, 438.
Asa Dudley, 434, 435.
Asa E., 440.
Asahel, 327.
Asenath (Robinson), 178.
Asenath Augusta, 220.
Asley, 684.
Augusta Amanda (Lockwood), 387.
Augusta E., 424.
Augusta F. (Drankhan), 575.
Augustus, 420, 460, 462, 567, 690.
Augustus F., 599.
Aura Adelia (Brainard), 525.
Aurilla, 487-489.
Aurilla (Cushing), 450.
Austin, 109, 110, 491, 496, 497.
Austin B., 422.
Avery, 146, 678.
Avery Tillinghast, 305.
Avirett (—), 488, 494.
Avis, 57, 58.
Avis (Bartlett), 601.
Avis Ina (Beaman) (Hallett), 212.
Azariah, 414, 415.
Azro B., 170, 172, 173.
B. Albert, 584.
Bannister, 445.
Barbara, 421, 683, 687.
Barbara (—), 604.
Barbara (Boyd), 395, 396.
Barbara (Thornton), 146.
Barbara (Trainor), 316.
Barbara (Voigt), 681.
Barbara Amelia, 334, 335.
Barbara Anne, 211, 592.
Barbara Arnold (Burton), 334.
Barbara Jane, 323.
Barbara Jeanne, 165.
Barbara Louise, 301.
Barbara Mary, 213.
Barbara T. (Nelson), 301.
Barclay, 640.
Barnabas, 417, 418.
Barnet, 684.
Barton S., 483.
Bathia Harrington (Burnaby), 424.
Bathsheba (—) (Smith) (Powers), 412.
Bea, 532.
Beatrice, 332.
Beatrice (Scott), 405.
Beatrice (Torgan), 687.
Beatrice E., 453.
Beatrice Flora, 212.
Beatrice Levina (McCauley), 332.
Beatrice Lillian, 323.
Beatrice May, 308.
Beatrice Viola, 340.
Belinda (Joslin), 173.
Bella A. (Wolf), 685.
Bella F., 549.
Belle, 437.
Belle (—), 569, 612.
Belle (Lyons), 381.
Benjamin, 9, 10, 16-18, 21, 32, 33, 35, 39, 41, 43, 47, 49, 56-58, 107-109, 148, 152, 157, 224-227, 230, 231, 244, 245, 263, 264, 310, 356, 361-363, 414, 478, 483, 501, 503, 504, 533, 593, 609, 641, 657, 684.
Benjamin Brownell, 295.
Benjamin C., 99, 103, 104, 148, 149.
Benjamin Case, 104.
Benjamin D., 197, 209.
Benjamin F., 109, 111, 504, 522, 611.
Benjamin Flamer, 695.
Benjamin Franklin, 178, 190, 228, 230, 265, 317, 603.
Benjamin George, 214.
Benjamin M., 251, 253, 256, 559-562.
Benjamin S., 91, 417.
Benjamin Stephen, 164, 166.
Benjamin Warren, 230, 231.
Benny (?) (Coburn), 603.
Benoni, 11, 12, 16, 22, 23, 53, 55-57, 310, 316, 317, 338, 339, 363, 367, 389, 391, 622, 644.
Benoni Cooke, 370, 383, 384.
Benoni Frank, 384.
Benoni S., 293.
Bernal Whitman, 424.
Bernard, 673.
Bernard S., 684.
Bernice, 518.
Bernice (Delsole), 405.
Bernice Barnett (Beebe), 571.
Bernice Ellen (Folsom), 201.
Bernice Mabel (Jones), 473.
Bernice Rebecca, 682.
Bernie Julius, 255.
Bertha, 433, 677.
Bertha (Dutcher), 441.
Bertha (Hoeppner), 382.
Bertha (Mumford), 220.
Bertha Adelia, 472, 473.
Bertha Alice, 213.
Bertha Climena, 106.
Bertha E. (Cronk), 617.
Bertha Florence (Ward), 265.
Bertha G. (Angell), 221.
Bertha Gertrude, 221.
Bertha L., 141, 562.
Bertha Louise, 337.
Bertha Mae, 185.
Bertha Manton, 340.
Bertha Rebecca, 682.
Bessie, 492, 575, 684.
Bessie (Myers), 695.
Bessie Amanda, (Hopkins), 325.
Bessie Ann, 230.
Bessie Brown (Cahoon), 228.
Bessie C. (Crosby) (Goodspeed), 670.
Bessie E., 556.
Besse M. (Golden), 686.
Bessie Mae (Burns), 604.
Bessie May, 240.
Bessie May (Foster), 255.
Bessie Ruth, 482.

Bessie Sarah (Weisman), 685.
Bethia, 10, 13, 16, 17, 38, 167.
Bethia (—), 3, 6, 182, 360,
Bethia (Blanchard) (Moulton), 413.
Betsey, 243, 269, 286, 287, 483, 484, 599, 650.
Betsey (—), 182, 535, 597, 693.
Betsey (Aldrich), 257.
Betsey (Casteen), 650.
Betsey (Chesebrough), 567.
Betsey (Cornwell), 538.
Betsey (Eaton), 447.
Betsey (Gleason), 370.
Betsey (Hall), 439.
Betsey (Lashier), 553, 554.
Betsey (Robinson), 195.
Betsey (Sturtevant) (Hodgman), 172.
Betsey Diana, 252.
Betsey Gleason, 371.
Betsey Harris (Parkis), 233.
Betsey Ina (Broughton), 195.
Betsey Jane (Barney), (McDonald), 313.
Betsey T. (—), 450.
Betty, Bettie, 413, 660.
Betty (—), 692.
Betty (Parks) 423.
Beulah A., 213.
Beulah Agnes (Barrows), 377.
Beverly Inez, 695.
Billy, Billie, 612, 660.
Bina (Murphy), 198.
Birdsall L., 248, 249.
Blanche, 604, 668.
Blanche (Crockett), 334.
Blanche (Kunzler), 606.
Blanche (Loring), 454.
Blanche A. (Jenkins), 692.
Blanche Clara, 668.
Blanche Elrose, 692.
Blanche G., 213.
Blanche H. (Howard), (Tait), 208.
Blanche L. (Farrar), 214.
Blanche Undine (Round), 324.
Bobby Jo, 608.
Bonney, 685.
Bowen Resolved, 369.
Bradley, 385, 554, 555.
Brainard, 164.
Brazillia D., 394-396.
Bridget (McGowen), 447.
Britannia, 180.
Britannia Franklin, 295.
Brittania Franklin (Baxter), 287, 288, 294, 295.
Bruce Adair, 661.
Bruce J., 659.
Bryant, 164.
Burnam C., 511.
Burton V. N., 463.
Byron, 94.
Byron Adams, 301.
Byron Alveratus, 321.
Byron F., 520, 521.
Byron Hartson, 290-292, 299, 376, 377, 380.
Byron Levi, 76.
Byron Olney, 95.
C. H., 614.
C. Jay, 556.
C. N., 37.
C. S., 572.
Caesar, 688.
Caleb, 57, 58, 88, 89, 96-99, 103, 146.
Caleb J., 236.
Caleb Nichols, 148.
Caleb Vaughn, 367, 368.
Caleb W., 104.
Caleb Warren, 98, 99, 103.
Caleb Westcott, 153.
Caleb Worth, 104.
Calvin, 332, 429.
Calvin A., 248.
Calvin Cady, 227.
Calvin Evans, 332.
Calvin F., 544-547.
Calvin Taft, 330, 331, 333. 334.
Camilla (—), 643.
Candace (Kelsey), 568.
Candace Mowry (Eddy), 389.
Carl, 435.
Carl Frederick A., 681.
Carol Ann, 423.
Carol Gwendolyn, 606.
Carol Janice, 427.
Carol Marie (Huffman), 608.
Carol Neikerk, 162.
Carol Norton, 695.
Carolina, 678.
Caroline, 88, 96-98, 177, 189, 252, 253, 254, 256, 487, 489, 569, 590, 609, 612, 662, 673, 680.
Caroline (—), 575, 576, 681.
Caroline (—) (Derrick), 536.
Caroline (Cole), 609, 610.
Caroline (Ellwood), 405.
Caroline (Greene), 429.
Caroline (Hilliard), 251, 253.
Caroline (Hunt) (Cogshall), 146.
Caroline (Percy), 654.
Caroline (Wilson), 554.
Caroline A., 375, 376.
Caroline Adelaide, 209.
Caroline Augusta, 346.
Caroline Chapin, 387.
Caroline E. (Thornton), 320.
Caroline Elizabeth (Rhode), 634.
Caroline F. [Carrie], 290, 292, 299, 300.
Caroline Frances (Sanford), 298.
Caroline M., 370.
Caroline M. (Shepard), 180.
Caroline Melissa (Davis), 387.
Caroline Prentiss (Rounds), 235, 237.
Caroline Sweet (Evans), 333.
Carrie, 433, 576, 587, 592.
Carrie (—), 592.
Carrie (Stearns), 587.
Carrie A. (—), 664.
Carrie Ann, 382.
Carrie Arminia (Dodd), 474.
Carrie B. (Wright), 255.
Carrie E. (Wyllie), 196.
Carrie Estelle (Butler), 518.
Carrie I., 561.

Carrie L. (Longbottom), 321, 326.
Carrie Lolitah Maria, 309.
Carrie Louise, 301, 463.
Carrie M., 439.
Carrie R. (Allen), 521.
Carroll Edward, 448.
Carroll Joseph, 448.
Carry S., 110.
Catherine, Catharine, 361, 372, 373, 375, 441, 448, 465, 490, 532, 567, 581, 593, 662.
Catherine (—), 407, 452, 463, 536, 567.
Catherine (Brown), 350.
Catherine (Coffin), 164.
Catherine (Cooke), 88, 98.
Catherine (Harbeson), 633.
Catherine (Hart), 578-580.
Catherine (Latham), 107, 108.
Catherine (Leary), 432.
Catherine (Matthews), 644.
Catherine (Melesh), 639.
Catherine (Pulver), 238.
Catherine (Williams), 657.
Catherine Agnes (McDonald), 454.
Catherine Amanda (Arnold), 378.
Catherine Ann (Flannagan), 132.
Catharine C., 510, 511.
Catharine C. (Boyle), 256.
Catharine E., 245.
Catherine E. (Freeman), 691.
Catherine Elizabeth (Waltz), 480.
Catherine Greene, 98, 99, 407.
Catharine L., 257, 594.
Catherine Nancy (Leonard), 309.
Catharine P., 635.
Catherine Shiell (Church), 197.
Catharine Truax (Clark), 516, 517.
Cato, 690.
Cecil, 492.
Cecilia, 460.
Cecilia Frances (Wright), 690.
Cecelia Madora (Bicknell), 340.
Celeste (Butts), 301.
Celia, 696.
Celinda [see Selinda], 143, 225, 226, 453.
Celinda Adelia (Wright), 384.
Chandler, 181, 193, 208, 431.
Chandler Howard, 208.
Charity, 448, 502, 506.
Charles, 18, 39, 40, 91, 97, 103, 106, 111, 154-156, 168, 173-177, 183-185, 189, 195, 218, 219, 221, 238, 239, 242, 262, 385, 390, 407, 414, 425, 432, 434, 439, 445, 447, 448, 455, 460, 465, 479, 486-490, 493-497, 499, 563, 564, 572-574, 577, 585, 599, 612, 613, 616, 618, 631-634, 638, 640, 642, 643, 646, 648-651, 658-661.
Charles A., 174, 185, 210, 257, 395, 396, 555.
Charles Alfred James, 669.
Charles Almeron, 582.
Charles Armstrong, 665.
Charles Arnold, 227.
Charles Arthur, 196, 426.
Charles B., 222, 223, 476-478, 481, 482.
Charles Baker, 242.
Charles Batsford, 431.
Charles Bond, 66.
Charles Borden, 306.
Charles Brayton, 227, 230.
Charles C., 612.
Charles Carpenter, 104.
Charles Clarence, 448.
Charles Cooke, 100.
Charles Cyrus, 580.
Charles D., 484.
Charles Dana, 200.
Charles Douglas, 420.
Charles E., 140, 191, 433, 545, 546, 548, 566, 692.
Charles Edgar, 210.
Charles Edward, 379, 442.
Charles Edwin, 379.
Charles F., 484.
Charles Francis, 200, 201.
Charles Franklin, 297.
Charles Frederick, 323, 401, 431.
Charles Freeman, 423.
Charles G., 460, 461, 487-489, 493, 494.
Charles Gilbert, 306.
Charles H. 154-156, 255, 263, 264, 556-558, 561.
Charles Haskins, 348, 349.
Charles Henry, 141, 210, 400, 401, 646.
Charles Henry O., 426.
Charles Henry Tuttle, 590, 592.
Charles Henry William, 210.
Charles Herbert, 321.
Charles I., 582.
Charles J., 543, 544, 659.
Charles L., 173, 184, 195, 504, 521, 522.
Charles Lorenzo, 423.
Charles M., 578, 581.
Charles McGhee, 189, 199.
Charles Marion, 518, 519, 526, 527.
Charles Maurice, 432.
Charles Melbourne, 424, 665.
Charles Morris, 482.
Charles Murray, 532.
Charles N., 491, 496, 497.
Charles O., 421.
Charles P., 484.
Charles Pearce, 369.
Charles Perkins, 302, 303, 305.
Charles Pomeroy, 661.
Charles Porter, 414.
Charles R., 257, 597, 614.
Charles Rice, 466,467, 472.
Charles Richard, 473.
Charles Robert, 532.
Charles Root, 241.
Charles Russell, 473.
Charles S., 370, 419, 513, 583, 641.
Charles Solomon, 537.
Charles Stanley, 323.
Charles Vernon, 592.

Charles W., 511, 512.
Charles Washington, 491.
Charles William, 381, 424, 474.
Charles Winfield, 173, 186.
Charlie, 443.
Charlotte, 155, 173, 185, 369, 413, 491, 611.
Charlotte (Freeman), 693.
Charlotte (Longman), 662.
Charlotte (Owens), 491.
Charlotte (Spalding), 171.
Charlotte Amelia (Mathewson), 220.
Charlotte Bond, 119.
Charlotte Bowker (Howard), 217.
Charlotte F. (Brush), 451.
Charlotte Isabelle, 376, 377.
Charlotte J. (Wood), 450.
Charlotte Jane, 217.
Charlotte K. (Nutting), 399.
Chauncey, 503, 512, 518.
Chessman, 689.
Chester, 433.
Chester A., 404.
Chester Frank, 666.
Chester W., 214.
Chester Warren, 214.
Chloe (Chapin), 415.
Chloe E. (Burns), 692.
Christie, 453.
Christie Ann (Quinn), 521.
Christie (Mulz), 587.
Christine Dorothy (Porter), 682.
Christopher, 24, 25, 60, 67, 112, 135, 137, 142-144, 148, 149, 168, 169, 182, 183, 192, 195, 252, 411, 486-489.
Christopher Allen, 406.
Christopher C., 192, 202.
Christopher H., 251, 253, 254, 256.
Christopher Harris, 159, 310, 311, 319-321.
Clair E., 566.
Clara, 111, 112, 142, 163, 173, 184, 185, 193, 430, 448, 511, 612, 614, 642, 643.
Clara (—), 426, 431.
Clara (Bennett), 104.
Clara (Roth), 463.
Clara A., 156, 308, 451.
Clara A. (Holt), 423.
Clara B. (Sylvester), 615.
Clara Bell, 408.
Clara E. (—), 164.
Clara E. J., 215.
Clara Elma, 302, 303.
Clara Eunice (Farnsworth), 426.
Clara H., 472.
Clara H. (Saunders), 484.
Clara I., 174, 185.
Clara J., 453.
Clara Louise, 668.
Clara Louise (Tefft), 384.
Clara M. (Winstead), 316.
Clarabel, 203, 204.
Clarence, 158, 407, 448, 574, 575, 678.
Clarence Alden, 423.
Clarence Charles, 472-474.
Clarence Clifton, 419.
Clarence E., 691.
Clarence Edgar, 140.
Clarence Louis, 384.
Clarina, 602.
Clarissa, 173, 185, 344, 345, 595, 598, 602.
Clarissa (—), 498.
Clarissa (Arnold), 154, 156.
Clarissa (Hand), 183.
Clarissa A. (Joiner), 185.
Clarissa Allen (Andrews), 308.
Clarissa D. (Read), 386, 387.
Clarissa Derby (Steel), 404.
Clarissa Emeline (St.John), 110, 112.
Clark, see Richard Clark.
Clark Maurice, 400.
Clifford, 525.
Clifford Gordon, 442.
Clifford M., 691.
Clinton Francis, 232.
Clinton Joseph, 231.
Clyde, 518.
Clyde G., 523.
Clyde Sinclair, 423.
Clyde Weston, 266.
Comer, 148-152, 154, 156, 157, 159.
Comer A., 158, 159.
Constance, 587.
Constance (Owsicjko), 587.
Constance Beatrice (Bombardier), 141.
Coonradt, 568.
Cora, 348.
Cora (—), 688.
Cora A., 472.
Cora Angeneta, 209.
Cora B. (Marsh), 409.
Cora D., 191.
Cora E., 209.
Cora E. (Shaffner), 694.
Cora M. (Freeman), 455.
Cordelia (Batchelder), 503, 522.
Cordelia M., 252.
Cornelia, 319, 574, 575.
Cornelia (Decker), 573, 574.
Cornelia (Sheldon), 438.
Cornelia A. (Barber), 468, 469.
Cornelia Augusta, 236.
Cornelia M., 574.
Cornelia S. (—), 504, 521, 522.
Cornelia Swift (Akin), 319.
Cornelius, 395.
Crawford Earl, 221.
Cuff, 688.
Cummings, 615.
Curtis, 599.
Cynthia, 111, 227, 306, 307, 311.
Cynthia (—), 487-489, 493, 494.
Cynthia (Burton), 336.
Cynthia (Daniels), 583.
Cynthia (Gloyd), 420.
Cynthia (Reed), 30.
Cynthia (White), 109-111.
Cynthia A., 420.
Cynthia Ann (Matteson), 378, 379.
Cynthia Brayton (Angell), 329, 330.
Cynthia Burton, 336, 337.
Cynthia C., 318.

Cynthia Maria, 424.
Cyprian, 538, 539.
Cyrena (—), 539, 540.
Cyrus, 115, 116, 249, 329, 336, 572.
Cyrus Edgar, 464.
Cyrus Field, 462, 463.
D., 448.
D. L., 614.
Dahil, 172.
Daisy, 218, 692.
Daisy L., 212.
Daisy May (Alden), 410.
Dalton, 453.
Danforth, 196, 197.
Daniel, 42, 155, 156, 218, 242, 243, 262, 286, 344, 363, 369, 413, 418, 544, 545, 585, 588, 604, 606, 610, 615, 629, 630, 632, 663, 664.
Daniel A., 311, 312, 314, 680.
Daniel Aldrich, 166.
Daniel B., 278.
Daniel Bowen, 369, 382.
Daniel Brewster, 416.
Daniel Dyer, 334, 335.
Dariel ?, 448.
Darius, 252. 418, 545.
Darrell, 608.
David, 42, 43, 215, 250, 251, 253, 254, 256, 394, 399, 411, 413, 420, 430, 486, 489, 492, 493, 495, 552, 570, 576, 577, 581, 586, 588, 605, 644, 650.
David A., 431.
David Amlo, 578, 579.
David Clydesdale, 190.
David DeVries, 672.
David Earl, 442.
David Fish, 309.
David Henning, 444.
David Holton, 464.
David J., 573.
David Jervis, 443.
David N., 491.
David Nelson, 491, 496, 497.
David Wallace, 442.
David Weston, 266.
Davis, 584.
Debby, 420.
Deborah, 394, 448.
Deborah (Aldrich), 157, 158.
Deborah (Williams), 48.
Deborah J. (Seaman), 90.
Deby (Clifford), 681.
Delbert A., 491, 492, 497.
Delbert R., 215.
Delbert W., 196.
Delia, 155, 157.
Delia A. (—), 584.
Delia L. (—), 618.
Delia Lorette, 585.
Delia M. (—), 576.
Delia W., 540, 541.
Delilah (Smith), 273.
Delina (—), 526.
Delinda (Church), 611.
Deliverance (Bixby), 561.
Deliverance (Thornton), 132, 133.
Denise May (Sinois), 265.
Dewey Bonner, 661.
DeWitt C., 154, 156.
Dexter, 168, 169, 175, 182, 183, 195, 196.
Dexter P., 182.
Diah, 393, 394.
Diana, Dianah, 399.
Diana (Reynolds) (Johnson), 237.
Diana Maria (Chapin), 386, 387.
Diantha, 433.
Diantha C., 689.
Diantha Christiana (Nedson), 689.
Dillary (Simpson), 650.
Dollie L., 398.
Dolly W. (Collins), 397.
Don Carlos, 536.
Don Edward, 618.
Donald, 587.
Donald Eu Claire, 463.
Donald Fay, 568.
Donald Howard, 212.
Donald James, 657.
Donald Leroy, 579.
Donald Page, 455.
Donald Wayne, 608.
Donald Wilbur, 429.
Dora, 430, 654, 685.
Dorah (Brooks), 696.
Dora (Ruttenberg), 684.
Dora (Sales), 257.
Dora E., 497.
Dora L., 448.
Dora M. (—), 449.
Dorcas, 71, 73, 74.
Dorcas (Hickox), 599.
Dorcas (Parmeter), 183.
Dorcas E., 455.
Doris, 453, 608.
Doris (Tofson), 239.
Doris F. (Mahoney), 141.
Doris Gertrude, 211.
Doris May, 141, 181.
Dorothea Lydia, 579.
Dorothea M., 456.
Dorothea Morrison (Pelkey), 303.
Dorothy, 238, 319, 436, 584, 686.
Dorothy (—), 592.
Dorothy (Payne), 654.
Dorothy (Phipps), 279.
Dorothy Ada (Hiltz), 426.
Dorothy Ann (Sullivan), 165.
Dorothy Catherine (Snyder), 229.
Dorothy Edna, 316.
Dorothy Evans, 333.
Dorothy Eileen, 210.
Dorothy Elizabeth (Adams), 185.
Dorothy Frances, 326.
Dorothy Louise, 322.
Dorothy M., 473.
Dorothy M. (Sweet), 408.
Dorothy Mary, 408.
Dorothy May, 472-474.
Dorothy Ruth, 231.
Dorothy Ryter (Vanderburgh), 305.
Dorr, 537.
Douglas, 618.
Douglas Edward, 231.
Drewt, 435.
Dudley A., 689.
Dudley Barnes, 435.
Duke, 406.
Dwight, 567, 586, 592.
Dwight J., 385.
Dwight Melburne, 425.
E., 618.
E. A. (—), 138, 142.
E. C., 603.
E. Lucille (Payzant), 423.
E. Maude, 556.
E. S., 449.
E. Yale, 530.

Earl, 464, 557, 558, 566, 590, 608.
Earl Alberto, 326.
Earl Allan, 325.
Earl B., 523.
Earl Benjamin, 265.
Earl [Dorr?], 385.
Earl Duncan, 427.
Earl E., 544.
Earl Edwin, 211.
Earl Estabrook, 684.
Earle F., 439.
Earl G., 511, 512.
Earl Herbert, 211, 683.
Earl Junior, 443.
Earl Lewis, 544.
Earl Loy, 470.
Earle W. F., 479.
Earl William, 663.
Ebenezer, 192, 603.
Ebenezer Lee, 178.
Ebenezer S., 523.
Eber Joseph, 638, 639.
Edgar, 419, 423.
Edgar A., 265.
Edgar B., 692.
Edgar William, 211.
Edin, 445.
Edina C., 449.
Edith, 277, 565, 680.
Edith (Bacon), 482.
Edith (Clark), 532.
Edith (Peters), 637.
Edith (Stainer), 666.
Edith (Winkelman), 435.
Edith Bella, 212.
Edith C., 257, 469.
Edith Charlotte, 549.
Edith Delphine, 491, 492, 497.
Edith Estelle, 482.
Edith Evelyn, 123.
Edith H (—), 91.
Edith J., 530.
Edith Lansing, 529.
Edith Lowry, 200.
Edith M., 449, 473.
Edith M. (Lentz), 211.
Edith Marion, 229.
Edith May, 106, 196, 332,
Edith Virginia, 427.
Edith Winifred, 230.
Edmonia (McCormick), 99, 103.
Edmund Sheldon, 315, 322, 323.
Edna, 166, 478, 581, 645.
Edna (Handley), 618.
Edna H. (Pettis) (Bradford), 101.
Edna Juliana, 415.
Edna Louise, 211.
Edna M., 647.
Edna Mabel (Rylander), 323.
Edna Mable (Plummer), 676.
Edna Mae, 440.
Edna Mary (Hunt), 333.
Edna May, 321, 381.
Edna May (Crocker), 195.
Edna N., 467, 468.
Edna Pearl, 581.
Edward, 58, 91, 125-129, 210, 338, 407, 423, 430, 477, 479, 485, 544-546, 570, 590, 612, 618, 635, 639, 659, 664, 688, 689.
Edward Albert, 123.
Edward Bentley, 198.
Edward C., 491, 496, 497, 548, 549.
Edward Church, 198.
Edward Cutler, 301.
Edward Erving, 445.
Edward Everett, 351, 353.
Edward F., 469, 587.
Edward Henry, 330-332, 334.
Edward Howard, 459.
Edward J., 562.
Edward Joseph, 132.
Edward L., 423, 576, 585, 685.
Edward Lawrence, 266.
Edward Levi, 442, 443.
Edward Lewis, 337.
Edward Nelson, 401, 664.
Edward Newman, 436.
Edward P., 491, 496-498.
Edward Palmer, 459.
Edward S., 263-266.
Edward Samuel, 213.
Edward Syms, 198.
Edward T., 147.
Edward Thurber, 32, 77, 81, 82, 87.
Edward Wayne, 334.
Edwin, 91, 262, 535, 565, 570, 662, 663.
Edwin A., 308, 583, 584.
Edwin Addison, 426.
Edwin C., 308.
Edwin R., 420.
Edwin S, 584.
Edy (—), 146.
Effie (Daniels), 589.
Effie F., 297.
Effie G., 524, 525.
Effie Jennette (Styles), 519.
Effie Rosella, 209.
Eida Starrett, 670.
Eileen Marie, 231.
Elbert Burleigh, 471.
Elberta, 324.
Elceda L., 544-546.
Eldred W., 449.
Eleanor, 265, 399, 449, 452.
Eleanor (—), 249, 600, 652.
Eleanor (Abraham), 592.
Eleanor (Double), 240.
Eleanor (Frederick), 598.
Eleanor (Pomeroy), 661.
Eleanor Barden, 321.
Eleanor Frances, 301.
Eleanor Lucy, 382.
Eleanor M., 398.
Eleanor M. (Skillen), 513.
Eleanor May, 606.
Eleazar, Eleazer, 413, 416, 599.
Eleazer Lee, 193, 206.
Electa Jane (Dustin), 165.
Elese (Cutler), 198.
Elgina, 249.
Eli Pearce, 368.
Elihu, 538, 539.
Elijah, 218, 219.
Elijah Clark, 439.
Eliseor, 650, 651.
Elisha, 31, 32, 70-77, 87, 306, 307, 440, 476, 538-540, 550, 567, 588, 643, 644.
Elisha Allen, 325.
Elisha Amaziah, 76.
Elisha K., 152, 160.
Elisha Pratt, 309.
Elisha R., 160.
Eliza, 111, 150, 151, 180, 183, 195, 228, 272, 273, 315, 316, 569, 591, 605, 615, 651, 680, 693.
Eliza (—), 236, 452, 482, 499, 584, 587, 651.

Eliza (Aldrich), 272, 274, 275, 277.
Eliza (Barney), 121.
Eliza (Booth), 597.
Eliza (Bush), 680.
Eliza (Hebb), 423.
Eliza (Southwick), 138-140.
Eliza A., 322, 323.
Eliza A. (Kingsley), 414.
Eliza Almeda, 347.
Eliza Ann [or Anna], 246, 247, 293, 507, 574, 590, 604, 606.
Eliza Ann (Burkett), 248.
Eliza Ann (Kinner) (Bevans), 479.
Eliza E., 497.
Eliza E. (Oviatt), 479.
Eliza G., 561.
Eliza Greene (Harris), 284.
Eliza H., 191, 407.
Eliza H. (Barber), 601.
Eliza J., 438, 574.
Eliza Jane, 183, 184.
Eliza Jane (Churchill), 158, 165.
Eliza Olney, 90, 95.
Eliza Olney (Brayton), 88-90.
Eliza R. (Burgess), 211.
Eliza R. (Hopkins), 508, 509.
Eliza Wood (Burrows), 240.
Elizabeth, 22, 23, 32, 36, 44, 49-51, 53, 71, 77, 78, 97, 99, 103, 104, 108, 125-129, 132-134, 145, 146, 158, 159, 181, 183, 219, 220, 233, 259, 261, 306, 309, 311, 313, 330, 338, 339, 407, 412, 429, 447, 483, 503, 509, 514, 525, 526, 537, 567, 573, 585, 599, 600, 609, 610, 617, 621, 622, 624-628, 637, 654, 657, 668, 691.
Elizabeth (—), 112, 410, 548, 565, 573, 574, 605, 612, 616, 664, 665.
Elizabeth (—) (Fountain), 416.
Elizabeth (Ashurst) (Belcher), 224.
Elizabeth (Barden), 321.
Elizabeth (Beard), 390.
Elizabeth (Benham?), 554.
Elizabeth (Brush), 536.
Elizabeth (Burhigh), 490. 496, 498.
Elizabeth (Carpenter), 32.
Elizabeth (Chase), 506, 513, 514.
Elizabeth (Clydesdale), 190.
Elizabeth (Davisson), 601.
Elizabeth (Dunn), 313.
Elizabeth (Esmond), 501.
Elizabeth (Harris), 328, 329.
Elizabeth (Herendeen), 71.
Elizabeth (Hopkins), 484.
Elizabeth (James), 155.
Elizabeth (Kirby), 265.
Elizabeth (Lansing), 528.
Elizabeth (Latham), 129.
Elizabeth (McDonnell), 586.
Elizabeth (McNiel), 655.
Elizabeth (Mackay), 132.
Elizabeth (Matthias), 650.
Elizabeth (Morton), 423.
Elizabeth (Osborn), 605.
Elizabeth (Parrish), 661.
Elizabeth (Paxson) (West), 635, 636.
Elizabeth (Smith), 148.
Elizabeth (Vaughn), 87, 88.
Elizabeth (Walton), 644.
Elizabeth (Waters), 165.
Elizabeth (Whitehurst), 649.
Elizabeth (Yost), 188.
Elizabeth A., 109, 111, 141.
Elizabeth Alice (Williams), 654.
Elizabeth Ann, 66, 76.
Elizabeth Atwood, 159.
Elizabeth Belle, 694.
Elizabeth Bertha (Johnson), 473.
Elizabeth Bowen, 86.
Elizabeth Bowen (Greene), 82.
Elizabeth Brenton, 283, 284.
Elizabeth C. (—), 511, 512.
Elizabeth Eddy (Brown), 360, 374.
Elizabeth Eliza (—) (Bradley), 248.
Elizabeth Fenner, 309.
Elizabeth Frances, 321.
Elizabeth G., 585.
Elizabeth H., 315, 316, 596, 690.
Elizabeth H. (Snyder), 480.
Elizabeth J., 445.
Elizabeth J. (Snyder), 438.
Elizabeth Jane, 207, 414.
Elizabeth Jane (Mansfield), 434.
Elizabeth Lane, 658.
Elizabeth Louise, 165.
Elizabeth M., 218, 222, 223.
Elizabeth M. B., 658.
Elizabeth Marion (Allen), 200.
Elizabeth Mary, 224.
Elizabeth Mary (Peters), 324.
Elizabeth O. (Young), 662.
Elizabeth P., 256.
Elizabeth P. (Collins), 402. 403.
Elizabeth Persis, 253.
Elizabeth R., 361, 367.
Elizabeth R. (Graham), 471.
Elizabeth S. (Brayton), 158, 159.
Elizabeth Slade, 373, 386, 387.
Elizabeth Snow, 194.
Elizabeth Vaughn, 92.
Elizabeth W. (—), 461.
Elkanah, 649, 650.
Ella, 239, 564.
Ella (Collins), 419.
Ella (Lester), 237.
Ella (Wesley), 490.
Ella A., 174, 186.
Ella A. (Hutchinson), 264.
Ella B., 202.
Ella Benedict, 433.
Ella Elvira (Whaley), 340.
Ella Evelyn, 312, 313.
Ella Frances, 164.
Ella L. (Heath), 332.
Ella Lillian, 410.

Ella M., 194, 195.
Ella Mary, 642, 643.
Ella May, 325.
Ella Rosina (Kilburn), 202.
Ella Warren, 432.
Ellen, 109-111, 209, 315, 316, 342, 554, 571, 600, 606, 618.
Ellen (Cavanage), 671.
Ellen (Cuddy), 668.
Ellen (Rosatel), 404.
Ellen A., 264, 265, 468, 469.
Ellen Colby (Magoon), 162.
Ellen D. (—), 688.
Ellen Douglass (Cooke), 352, 353.
Ellen Eliza, 131, 132.
Ellen Elizabeth, 141.
Ellen Elizabeth (Northup), 223.
Ellen H., 602.
Ellen Jane (Servosse), 550.
Ellen M. (—), 504, 536.
Ellen Maria (Huestis) (Baird), 378.
Ellen N., 395, 396.
Ellen R., 533, 534.
Ellen Sefton, 314.
Ellen Thompson, 80, 81.
Ellis E., 685.
Elma (Malcolm), 644.
Elma Ann, 560.
Elmer Clark, 517.
Elmer E., 605, 606.
Elmer Orson, 543, 544.
Elmer Russell, 163.
Elmira, 449.
Elmore R., 404.
Elna, 110.
Elnora D. (Nichols), 548.
Elnora M. (Brayton), 93.
Elnora Mary, 186.
Eloise, 600, 619.
Eloise (Collings), 587.
Elsie, 76, 525.
Elsie (Croucher), 212.
Elsie (Goss), 453, 454.
Elsie (Hildreth), 476.
Elsie A. (Craig), 215.
Elsie Adelia, 106.
Elsie Carpenter, 76.
Elsie E., 454.
Elsie Jane, 477.
Elsie M., 478.
Elsie Margaret Gertrude, 657.
Elsie May, 480.
Elvene (Elliott), 471.
Elvira, 180, 449.
Emeline, 293, 294, 297, 407, 615, 692.
Emeline (Downes), 217.
Emeline Brown (Clark), 202.
Emeline H., 152.
Emeline Jane (Bowen), 402.
Emeline M. (Graham), 516.
Emeline Miranda, 404.
Emelisa, 487-489.
Emeretta J. [Amantha], 518, 519.
Emeriza (—), 435.
Emery, Emory, 220, 690.
Emery A., 691.
Emery Burton, 530.
Emetine, 498.
Emil J., 677.
Emily, 78-81, 99, 103, 104, 109, 111, 265, 477, 481, 488, 494, 517, 578, 580, 591, 602, 638.
Emily (Bush), 666.
Emily (Greene), 79, 82-84.
Emily (Latham), 330, 331.
Emily (Mowry) (Steere), 312.
Emily (Russell), 663.
Emily (Scott), 491.
Emily (Spencer), 419.
Emily A., 491, 617.
Emily Adelia, 491.
Emily Caroline (Percy), 491, 496, 497.
Emily E., 450.
Emily Eliza, 265.
Emily Frances, 292, 295, 296, 303.
Emily Greene, 85, 87.
Emily J. (Spearin), 429.
Emily Josephine, 331.
Emily L., 119.
Emily L. (Fite), 646.
Emily Lansing, 524.
Emily Louise Wild (Jewett), 291, 292.
Emily Maria (Randall), 162.
Emma, 357, 425, 430, 431, 433, 441, 532, 546, 580, 581, 585, 692.
Emma (Courneyer), 313.
Emma (Dearborn), 448.
Emma (Gilbert), 666.
Emma (King), 196.
Emma (Powell), 663.
Emma (Tracy), 257.
Emma (Waite), 474.
Emma (Wright), 447.
Emma A., 400.
Emma Annis, 438.
Emma Augusta, 264.
Emma Bowen, 402.
Emma C., 588.
Emma Carrie (King), 411.
Emma D. (McCarthy), 478.
Emma E., 194, 195, 586.
Emma E. (Brown), 469.
Emma Elizabeth, 337.
Emma Florence, 433.
Emma I. (Paxton), 509.
Emma J., 172, 477, 479, 594.
Emma Jane, 459.
Emma Jane (Baker), 214.
Emma Jane (Root) (Champion), 666.
Emma Julia, 509.
Emma L. (—), 138, 142.
Emma L. (Kempf) or (Vonkempf), 210.
Emma Louise (McCarty), 274, 275.
Emma Louise (Tuells), 337.
Emma Louise (West), 428.
Emma M., 211.
Emma R. (—), 573.
Emma S. (Abbott), 427.
Emma S. (Lupien), 255.
Emma Susan, 333.
Emmet Thurston, 519, 527.
Emogene, 257.
Emory Harrison, 312.
Ensign, 593.
Ephraim G., 445.
Erasta, 193.
Erastus, 441.
Eri L., 505, 524.
Ermina, 583, 584.
Ernest, 249, 250, 665.
Ernest Carpenter, 141.

Ernest Eugene, 211.
Ernest Harry, 450.
Ernest Howard, 211.
Ernest James, 207.
Ernest L., 555.
Ernest R., 455.
Ernest William, 663.
Ernestine W. (Wright), 425.
Erve, 558.
Erving Arnold, 340.
Esek, 145, 146.
Esmond Yale, 523, 530.
Estella Maria, 691.
Esther [sometimes Hester], 251, 252, 423, 510, 511, 538, 539, 541, 542, 662, 688.
Esther (—), 502, 510, 588, 665.
Esther (Aldrich), 42.
Esther (Barney), 313.
Esther (Clausner), 684.
Esther (Dyer), 330, 334, 335.
Esther (Eddy), 337-339.
Esther (Field), 136, 137.
Esther (Graham), 460.
Esther (Hammond), 242.
Esther (Lyon), 160.
Esther (Moore), 505.
Esther (Reynolds), 688.
Esther (Silverzahn), 354.
Esther Elizabeth, 662.
Esther F., 138, 142.
Esther J. (Belknap), 332.
Esther L., 210.
Esther Lerinda, 505.
Esther M. (—), 583.
Esther M. (Boyle), 214.
Esther Mary, 470.
Esther Minnie (McKenna), 231.
Ethel, 452, 606.
Ethel (Rea), 654.
Ethel Amelia, 106.
Ethel B. (Lewis), 614.
Ethel Bessie, 453.
Ethel Clare (Lewis), 408.
Ethel Day, 200.
Ethel Day (Baker), 199.
Ethel Frances, 462.
Ethel G., 550.
Ethel L., 469.
Ethel Lee (Finch), 695.
Ethel Leola, 340.
Ethel Lillian, 210.
Ethel Louise, 207.
Ethel Mather, 207.
Ethel May, 323, 472, 474.
Ethel May (Domin), 377.
Ethel Viola (Gleason), 592.
Ethel Wakefield, 234.
Ethelinda (Fox), 563, 564.
Etta, 661, 680.
Etta (Brooks), 449.
Etta (Dolbar), 684.
Etta Elizabeth (Snow), 194.
Etta L. (Baker), 209.
Etta Mildred, 230.
Ettie M., 488, 493.
Etty, 490, 496.
Eugene, 407, 431, 492.
Eugene F., 694.
Eunice, 110, 171-173, 259, 349, 407, 445, 535, 688.
Eunice (—), 585.
Eunice (Arnold), 93.
Eunice (Burlingame), 293.
Eunice (Hascal?), 612.
Eunice (Haskins), 347, 348.
Eunice (Manning), 392, 393.
Eunice (Parmelee), 484.
Eunice B. (Goodale), 185.
Eunice Bailey (Andrew), 90, 94.
Eunice J., 491, 496, 497.
Eunice M., 493.
Eunice Veronica (Dessaint), 141.
Eva, 400, 685.
Eva (Lasher), 430.
Eva (Nicholson), 278.
Eva Amelia, 463.
Eva Augusta (Woodruff), 381.
Eva Belle, 215.
Eva Harriet, 254.
Eva I. (Stephenson), 682.
Eva J. (Brinkman), 654.
Eva Jane, 525, 645.
Eva Johanna (Brinkman), 676.
Eva Maria, 419.
Eva Maria (Webster), 439.
Evan M., 381.
Evangeline, 583, 584.
Evangeline (Henderson), 454.
Evangeline (Lund) 215,
Evangeline Bracy, 694.
Eveaulette (Worles), 462.
Eveline, Evaline, 497, 538-540, 542.
Eveline E. (Wright), 690.
Evelena F., 325.
Evelina Florence (Tetreault), 308.
Eveline Maria, 328.
Evelyn, 257.
Evelyn (Landstrom), 381.
Evelyn Agnes, 208.
Evelyn Gertrude (Van Blarcum). 201.
Evelyn June, 221.
Evelyn Margaret (Parkinson), 230.
Evelyn Natalie (Gallaher), 586.
Evelyn Sylvia, 424.
Everett Leroy, 141.
Everett Samuel, 695.
Ezekiel, 181, 598.
Ezekiel N., 559-561.
Ezra, 168, 170-173, 413-415, 419, 476, 477, 481.
Ezra E., 435.
Faith, 418.
Faith (—), 392, 393.
Faith D., 453.
Fanny, 115, 116, 161, 422, 465, 685.
Fanny (—), 684.
Fanny (Fenner), 221.
Fanny (Hillbourn), 640.
Fanny (Straus), 680.
Fannie Alice, 388.
Fanny Amelia, 593.
Fanny Belle (Crosby), 670.
Fanny Grace, 422.
Fanny Ida, 294.
Fannie J., 595, 596.
Fannie L., 453, 682.
Fannie M., 525.
Fanny M. (—), 613.
Fannie May Layton (Sweet), 95.
Fanny Rhodes, 335.
Fannie T. (Tracy) (Polsten), 147.
Fay L., 566.
Fern, 608.
Fernie Ethel, 255.

Fidelia, 575.
Fidelia (Saulsbury), 609. 610.
Finetta [Nettie] (—), 490, 496, 497.
Flavius, 413, 437.
Flora, 304, 566.
Flora A., 582.
Flora A. (Davis), 147.
Flora Adelia (Flanders), 255.
Flora Anna Brown, 410.
Flora B., 191.
Flora C. (Brothers), 446.
Flora Caroline (Brothers) (Francis), 691.
Flora Celinda (Armstrong), 304.
Flora G., 440, 614.
Flora Jane, 221.
Flora Louise, 337.
Flora Maria, 215.
Flora May (Pike), 212.
Flora Mercy, 323.
Flora P. (Howard), 326.
Florence, 164, 441, 614.
Florence Adela Elizabeth (Dimond), 301.
Florence Adelaide (Middlebrook), 331.
Florence Bell, 492.
Florence C., 691.
Florence Davol (Batt), 319.
Florence E., 449.
Florence E. (MacKenzie), 456.
Florence Ethelyn, 321.
Florence Evelyn, 316.
Florence Isabell, 583.
Florence L. (Stilson), 549.
Florence Lilian, 181.
Florence Lydia (Barnes), 434.
Florence M., 428.
Florence May, 318, 669.
Florence N. (Shean), 432.
Florence Weston (Eaton), 669.
Florinda Colvin (Leach), (Tessier), 324.
Floyd, 532.
Floyd Henry, 480.
Floyd Marcy, 579.
Forrest, 532.
Foster, 417.
Foster Guy, 580.
Francenia Hazel, 214.
Frances, 403, 499, 556-558, 648, 665.
Frances (Chamberlin), 194.
Frances (Dixon), 462.
Frances (Neidleman), 682.
Frances (Porter), 238.
Frances (Reynolds), 526.
Frances Bertha, 316.
Frances Cecelia (Barron), 544.
Frances Cornelia (Krum), 492.
Frances D. (Helfont), 685.
Frances Day, 335, 336.
Frances E. (Spear), 179.
Frances Eddy, 303.
Florence Elmira, 477.
Frances Emma, 479.
Frances H. (Billings), 180.
Frances D. (Helfont), 685.
Frances Laura (Brockway), 350.
Frances Louise, 453.
Frances M., 487, 488, 494.
Frances M. (—), 514.
Frances Margaret (Kim), 663.
Frances Maria, 589.
Frances Matilda, 229.
Frances P., 545, 546.
Frances Rebecca, 440.
Frances Susan (Briggs), 233.
Frances Thomas Russell, 243.
Frances Virginia, 606.
Francis, 599, 609, 662.
Francis Bentley, 198.
Francis D., 508, 525.
Francis E., 590.
Francis Ely, 437.
Francis Fenelon, 118.
Francis Grainger, 578, 580.
Francis James, 471.
Francis Lyle, 140.
Francis S., 518.
Francis Sutherland, 662.
Francis W., 466-468.
Francis William, 469.
Frank, 210, 239, 249, 429, 443, 453, 454, 491, 497, 526, 527, 532, 612, 617, 618, 645. 646, 696.
Frank Alpheus, 233.
Frank Arthur, 373, 387, 388.
Frank Atwood, 321, 324, 326.
Frank Augustus, 661.
Frank B., 593.
Frank Briggs, 233.
Frank Duncan, 646.
Frank E., 666.
Frank Earle, 337.
Frank Eddy, 302, 303.
Frank Edward, 527.
Frank Eugene, 211, 692.
Frank Herbert, 208.
Frank J., 229.
Frank Kenningston, 692.
Frank L., 395, 396, 695.
Frank Leland, 320.
Frank Lincoln, 354.
Frank Mower, 303.
Frank Nehemiah, 441.
Frank O., 562.
Frank Olney, 303.
Frank R., 410, 543.
Frank S., 478.
Frank Stone, 410.
Frank T., 453.
Frank W., 467.
Frank William, 462.
Frank Willis, 119.
Frankie, 399.
Franklin Albert, 190.
Franklin Alonzo, 295, 296, 302.
Franklin D., 196, 197, 210.
Franklin Eugene, 211.
Franklin Leonard, 582.
Franklyn, 587.
Fred, 257, 385, 407, 449, 557, 562, 565, 566, 612, 666.
Fred Alonzo, 164.
Fred C., 666.
Fred Crosby, 164.
Fred D., 434.
Fred E., 601.
Fred Grant, 550.
Fred Griffith, 382.
Fred H., 446, 524, 525, 679.
Fred I., 679.
Fred Lowry, 200.
Fred Melvin, 186.
Fred P., 555.
Fred Philip, 210.

Fred Walter, 165.
Fred Walters, 165.
Frederica, 585.
Frederick, 141, 249, 250, 449, 554, 662, 679, 694.
Frederick A., 321, 692.
Frederick Allan, 321.
Frederick Arthur, 422.
Frederick Augustus, 308.
Frederick C., 434.
Frederick Charles, 661.
Frederick Daniel David, 666.
Frederick Douglas, 694, 695.
Frederick E., 319, 612.
Frederick Ellsworth, 319.
Frederick Elmer, 323, 407.
Frederick H., 692.
Frederick Henry, 352.
Frederick L., 194, 195, 513.
Frederick Mather, 91.
Frederick Raymond, 474.
Frederick Vinton, 304.
Frederick W., 486.
Frederick Warren, 325.
Frederick Watson, 421.
Frederick William, 662, 679.
Frederick Winsor, 337.
Freelove, 18, 39, 40, 115, 116, 119, 259.
Freelove (Burgess), 119.
Freelove (Whipple), 74.
Freelove C. (Sheldon), 263.
Freelove Jane Grey Wilson, 120.
Freelove S. (Barnes) (Angell), 293.
Frieda (Goldstein), 676.
Furniss, 400.
G. Warren, 354.
Gabriel Isaac, 680.
Gail, 305.
Gail Stevens, 266.
Gardiner Wright, 255.
Geneva (Ward), 618.
Geneva O., 603.
Genevieve, 591, 659.
George, 61-65, 89-91, 109, 112, 137, 152, 154, 163, 197, 215-217, 236, 238, 239, 284, 287-289, 294, 295, 297, 381, 406, 407, 429, 439, 445, 446, 449, 452, 453, 460, 461, 476, 477, 481, 482, 488, 491, 492, 494, 497, 541, 548, 554, 557, 558, 564, 565, 569, 577, 584, 585, 589, 590, 596, 597, 609, 610, 612, 613, 615, 618, 620, 633, 644-646, 662, 665, 678, 682, 690.
George A., 147, 404, 420.
George Albert, 141, 166, 200, 201.
George Alfred, 91, 661.
George Allen, 424.
George Allison, 694, 695.
George Arthur, 66, 239.
George B., 398, 477, 479, 546, 547, 596.
George Barnabas, 428.
George Brown, 350, 353.
George Brownell, 295.
George Burr, 476-478.
George Burton, 669.
George E., 195, 449, 660.
George Earl, 371.
George Edward, 94, 147.
George Edward B., 210, 213.
George Elmer, 544.
George F., 246, 247, 549, 693.
George Field, 128, 130.
George Foster, 247, 248.
George Francis, 619.
George Frederick, 419.
George Gilbert, 227-229, 237.
George Greene, 369, 380-382.
George Griffith, 381.
George H., 482, 561, 563, 564, 576.
George Hall, 85-87.
George Henry, 121, 131, 132, 236, 237, 462, 464.
George Howland, 312, 313.
George Independence, 695.
George Isaac, 642, 643.
George J., 478, 694.
George James, 238.
George L., 446, 575, 576, 616.
George Leander, 295, 296.
George Leonard, 482.
George Lester, 324.
George Louis, 141.
George Mathewson, 234.
George N., 447.
George P., 492, 499, 566.
George Patsy, 482.
George Philip, 221.
George R., 634.
George Raymond, 398.
George Remington, 233.
George Rowland, 65.
George Starling, 198.
George Story, 421.
George Thurston, 527, 532, 533.
George Townsend, 343, 344, 347, 348.
George W., 347, 348, 353, 497, 570, 584, 613.
George Waldo, 65.
George Washburn, 194.
George Washington, 172, 405, 690.
George Wellington, 377.
George Wesley, 211.
George Willard, 209, 212.
George William, 162, 410.
George Willis, 161, 162.
Georgeanna, 130.
Georgena (Hawks), 241.
Georgetta Elizabeth (Cutter), 105.
Georgia, 441.
Georgianna, 645.
Georgianna (Stanford), 526.
Georgiana E., 587.
Gerald, 196.
Gerald Lester, 324.
Gerald Russell, 306.
Gerald Ward Howard, 196.
Geraldine Camille, 482.
Geraldine Mae, 239.
Gertrude, 185, 575, 590, 696.
Gertrude (Dotterrer), 532.
Gertrude (Ritchie), 677.
Gertrude (Sparkes), 590.
Gertrude Cornelia, 470.
Gertrude Dulcina, 194.
Gertrude E. (Palmes), 467, 468.
Gertrude Florence, 456.
Gertrude L. (Avery), 440.
Gertrude Pope, 279.
Gertrude Pope (Whittier), 278.

Gideon, 18, 39-41, 168, 178, 180, 215.
Gideon B., 218, 219, 222.
Gideon Brown, 227, 228.
Gifford, 569.
Gilbert, 502, 509-511, 556, 557, 635, 640.
Gilbert C., 603.
Giles, 503, 506, 513, 514.
Ginette (—), 696.
Gladding, 413, 433.
Gladys, 606, 696.
Gladys (Aikens), 426.
Gladys Edna, 404.
Gladys Emily, 322.
Gladys Eveline, 308.
Gladys Gertrude, 532.
Gladys Irene, 166.
Gladys Leola (Goffe), 323.
Gladys Louise, 694.
Gladys Mae, 449, 550.
Gladys Marion, 215.
Gladys Pearl, 472, 474.
Gladys Percival, 230.
Gladys Worth (Howe), 455.
Glen, 431.
Glen Burrows, 241.
Gordon Henderson, 454.
Gordon Windsor, 337.
Grace, 202, 240, 250, 421, 536.
Grace (Cornell), 527.
Grace (Godwin), 198.
Grace (Murphy), 684.
Grace B., 452.
Grace Carpenter, 217.
Grace Dorretta (Blore) (Grove), 586.
Grace E., 185, 588.
Grace E. (Collins), 408.
Grace E. (Mathews), 85.
Grace Edith, 322.
Grace Eleanor, 386.
Grace Elizabeth, 316.
Grace Elizabeth (Bates), 234.
Grace Georgie (Carpenter), 217.
Grace Harriet, 332.
Grace M. (Bishop), 333.
Grace Margaret, 572.
Grace Marie, 442, 443.
Grace Marion, 228.
Grace May (Bradway), 211.
Grace Mildred, 333.
Grace Quincy (Bird), 84.
Grace S. (Leavitt), 531.
Grace Sabra, 381.
Grace Viola (Vallee), 196.
Grace W., 571, 572.
Granville Crocker, 231.
Granville William, 231.
Gusta, 614.
Guy Parsons, 384.
Guyar? F., 449.
Gwendolyn Thais (Stone), 212-3.
H. (Dr.), 616.
H. D., 618.
Hadley Addison, 578, 579.
Halbert Lee, 207.
Haley Russell, 311, 312.
Halsey, 615.
Hanehan, 673.
Hannah, 21, 33, 35, 49, 50, 54, 57, 59, 78, 171, 173, 183, 184, 196, 197, 342, 418, 419, 450, 502, 507, 519, 604, 621, 630, 632, 633, 638, 673, 680, 688.
Hannah (—), 447, 457, 544, 545, 569, 638.
Hannah (—) (Pressy), 471.
Hannah (Aldrich), 252.
Hannah (Barrington), 344.
Hannah (Bettle), 630, 631, 636.
Hannah (Carpenter), 32.
Hannah (Fontaine), 459.
Hannah (Gardner) (Gorton), 365.
Hannah (Gilbert), 634, 640.
Hannah (Harding), 429.
Hannah (Harriman), 183.
Hannah (Harris), 311.
Hannah (Inglis), 632.
Hannah (Kimmey), 598.
Hannah (Lee), 75.
Hannah (Morgan), 538, 539.
Hannah (Slocum), 146.
Hannah (Smith), 262, 263.
Hannah (Spaulding), 169.
Hannah (Sprague), 77.
Hannah (Taylor), 631.
Hannah (Thomas), 629, 630, 633.
Hannah (Townsend), 53.
Hannah (Wilkinson), 479, 480.
Hannah (Wursburg), 672, 673.
Hannah A., 446.
Hannah A. (Stoughton), 253-4.
Hannah Ann, 639.
Hannah B., 568.
Hannah Catherine, 581.
Hannah Elizabeth, 302, 303.
Hannah Gardner, 366, 375, 378, 379.
Hannah H. (—), 617.
Hannah Louise, 484.
Hannah M., 652.
Hannah M. (Avery), 452.
Hannah Maria, 694.
Hannah Theresa (Shaw), 229.
Hannah Waterman (Eddy), 302.
Hannibal, 616, 617.
Hannibal H., 437.
Hardin, 605, 606, 608.
Harlan Charles, 474.
Harlan P., 472, 473.
Harley Roscoe, 425.
Harold 408, 605.
Harold A., 408.
Harold Adelbert, 212.
Harold Albert, 474.
Harold Benjamin, 695.
Harold Frederick, 657.
Harold Gardner, 277.
Harold James, 657.
Harold K., 680.
Harold L., 215.
Harold Lloyd, 657.
Harold Louis, 684.
Harold Oliver, 527.
Harold Pearce, 275, 277.
Harold Richard, 544.
Harold Weisman, 685.
Harriet, 151, 207, 226, 232, 234, 251, 254, 349, 406, 434, 487, 494, 498, 504, 512, 520, 546, 560, 587, 612, 618, 638, 641, 651, 693.
Harriet (—), 513, 565, 588, 664, 678.

Harriet (Bonner), 660.
Harriet (Gary), 616.
Harriet (Lamson), 532.
Harriet (Shores), 578.
Harriet (Vandewater), 441.
Harriet (Weeks), 378.
Harriet A. (McKee), 583.
Harriet Adeline, 407, 408.
Harriet Arabell, 437.
Harriet Cutler, 162.
Harriet E., 146, 660, 661.
Harriet Elizabeth, 692.
Harriet Ella, 309.
Harriet Elma, 645.
Harriet J., 554.
Harriet J. (Boorn), 421.
Harriet Julia, 462.
Harriet L., 347, 513.
Harriet M., 109-112, 192, 379, 380, 446, 504, 521, 522.
Harriet M. (Bluestein), 685.
Harriet Maria (Gray), 410.
Harriet Maria (Taggart), 201.
Harriet N., 446.
Harriet N. (Hemenway), 197.
Harriet Pearce (Bullock), 276, 277.
Harriet R., 192.
Harriet Rhodes, 62-64.
Harriet W., 294.
Harriet Wolf, 685.
Harriette Adelaide (Foster), 323.
Harris, 262.
Harrison, 395, 396, 476, 477, 479, 480.
Harrison Edwards, 422.
Harry, 349, 455, 644, 664, 677, 683, 685.
Harry A., 550.
Harry Adams, 352.
Harry B., 424.
Harry Benjamin, 695.
Harry Bodley, 198.
Harry Bryant, 422.
Harry Clay, 587.
Harry Clifford, 663.
Harry Clinton, 163.
Harry E., 450.
Harry Earl, 473.
Harry Edward, 313.
Harry Garfield, 472, 473.
Harry H., 682.
Harry Howard, 221.
Harry I., 548
Harry L., 618.
Harry Leroy, 529.
Harry Levi, 215.
Harry Newton, 509.
Harry R., 313.
Harry Raymond, 211.
Harry Southworth, 537.
Hartie, 543.
Hartie (—), 550.
Harvey, 174, 185, 543, 550, 593, 606, 609.
Harvey Alexander, 423.
Harvey R., 422.
Harvey Turner, 185.
Hattie, 147, 255, 273, 450, 606, 610.
Hattie (Leach), 400.
Hattie (Millbeck), 237.
Hattie Amelia (Pease), 617.
Hattie Anna, 525.
Hattie E., 214, 439.
Hattie E. (Herrick), 207.
Hattie Elizabeth, 221.
Hattie L., 543.
Hattie M. (Kendall), 446.
Hattie May, 669.
Hattie Pamelia (Mann), 511.
Hattie Rachel (Resnick), 683.
Hattie Rosealtha, 309.
Hattie Wrisley, 687.
Hayden, 609, 610.
Hazel, 213.
Hazel (Young), 617.
Hazel Ann, 211.
Hazel Beatrice, 163, 211.
Hazel Elizabeth, 480.
Hazel Grace, 213.
Hazel Lovina, 532.
Hazel Mae (Brown), 227.
Hazel Mae (Perry), 313.
Hazel Margaret, 210.
Hazel Marion (Charleston), 214.
Hazel Rena, 208.
Heber Thomas, 424.
Hector, 572.
Helen, 76, 88, 94, 96-98, 106, 206, 239, 430, 431, 464, 484, 510, 511, 587, 599, 665.
Helen (—), 443, 618.
Helen (Blumenthal), 453.
Helen (Cardiff), 401.
Helen (Haight), 571.
Helen (Hinch), 679.
Helen (Hummel), 608.
Helen (Morrison), 425.
Helen (Shears), 565.
Helen (Williams), 427.
Helen A., 218, 222, 513.
Helen Adams (Tracy), 204.
Helen Ann, 661.
Helen Augusta, 320, 322, 451.
Helen Bowen, 376.
Helen C., 411.
Helen Clara (Blake), 123.
Helen Cornelia, 524.
Helen E., 498.
Helen E. S. (Marr), 233.
Helen Eliza, 92.
Helen Elizabeth, 200, 606.
Helen Ellen, 478.
Helen Emily, 646.
Helen Fish, 352.
Helen Frances, 379, 380.
Helen Irving (Marshall), 86.
Helen L. (Neikerk), 162.
Helen L. (Sears), 562.
Helen Lavinia, 670.
Helen Louise, 196, 615.
Helen Lucelia (Gillogly), 198.
Helen M., 559, 560.
Helen M. (—), 461.
Helen M. (Kesterson), 602.
Helen M. (Leonard), 615.
Helen Mae, 530.
Helen Marie (Sutherland), 312.
Helen Mariette (Bishop), 285.
Helen Marshall, 87.
Helen Morris, 85, 87.
Helen Morris (Slater), 85.
Helen P., 86.
Helen Platt, 318.
Helen Russell (Barber), 669.
Helen Ruth, 442.
Helen Slater, 86.
Helen Virginia, 221.
Helen Wilbur, 324.

Helen Wood, 377.
Helena, 674-676.
Helena Alvaretta, 340.
Helene, 646.
Henrietta, 248, 249, 367, 441, 622, 696.
Henrietta (Manlock), 586.
Henrietta (Thornton), 307.
Henrietta A. (Rice), 93.
Henrietta Diana, 523.
Henrietta Ethel (Austin), 661.
Henrietta Florence (Taylor), 668, 669.
Henrietta Hildegarde, 229.
Henrietta May, 472, 473.
Henry, 42, 43, 71, 77-81, 84, 121, 138-140, 152, 158, 224, 230, 257, 263, 270, 283-285, 287, 288, 292, 293, 306, 368, 372-374, 377, 389, 399-401, 454, 456, 460, 484, 489, 490, 499, 548, 549, 551, 570, 575, 585, 586, 588, 601, 604, 605, 615, 619, 635, 641, 644, 650, 654, 659, 665, 680, 681, 685, 690, 691, 693.
Henry A., 257.
Henry Allen, 293.
Henry Alpheus, 106.
Henry Arnold, 326.
Henry Benoni, 369.
Henry Bowen, 371, 384, 385.
Henry Brown, 89-93, 99.
Henry Bucklin, 346, 350, 351.
Henry C., 163.
Henry Carpenter, 139, 140.
Henry Cate, 285.
Henry Clarence, 408.
Henry Ernest, 665.
Henry Everett, 301.
Henry F., 297, 574.
Henry Francis, 292.
Henry George, 427.
Henry Harrison, 235, 237, 239.
Henry Herbert, 94, 228, 229.
Henry J., 601.
Henry L., 256, 491.
Henry Lawrence, 586.
Henry Lee, 180.
Henry M., 257.
Henry Orwell, 590.
Henry Parsons, 384.
Henry R., 594.
Henry Russell, 315, 316.
Henry S., 516.
Henry Sanders, 309, 314, 315.
Henry Shaw, 230.
Henry W., 123, 214.
Hephzibah (Perry), 169-171.
Herbert, 285, 384, 450, 455.
Herbert Alverton, 190.
Herbert Burdett, 504, 522.
Herbert Dana, 194, 207.
Herbert Edwin, 662.
Herbert F., 211, 419.
Herbert H., 92, 94.
Herbert Isaac, 94.
Herbert J., 174, 185.
Herbert Lester, 324.
Herbert S., 677.
Herbert Saul, 686.
Herbert Vincent, 384.
Herman, 587, 673-675.
Herman R., 454.
Hester, see Esther.
Hester (Willits), 581.
Hester Jane, 513.
Hester Maria (Penny) (Norton), 499.
Hettie, 526.
Hetty (—), 564, 565.
Hezekiah Randall, 235-237.
Hille, 680.
Hiram, 345, 525, 563, 564.
Hiram Alexander, 503, 516, 517.
Hiram B., 370.
Hiram F., 514, 516, 526.
Hiram Judson, 610.
Hiram Mason, 369.
Hiram W., 549, 597.
Hollis Thedora (Taggart), 606.
Homer, 526.
Homer A., 195.
Homer Lorenzo, 182, 194.
Homer O., 566.
Honneybelle Ruth, 213.
Honvo S., 694.
Hope Eliza (Terrill), 595, 596.
Hope H., 208.
Hope Knowlton, 231.
Horace, 435, 492, 642, 643.
Horace C., 451, 499.
Horace Edgar, 209.
Horace Hartson, 375, 376, 378, 380.
Horace Peabody, 435.
Horace W., 491.
Horatio Nelson, 366, 367, 375, 379, 380.
Hortensia M., 190.
Horton, 197, 209.
Howard, 672, 694.
Howard Carroll, 608.
Howard Edwin, 211.
Howard F., 467, 468.
Howard John, 316.
Howard Lester, 212.
Howard S., 606.
Howard Wayne, 381.
Hugh, 458.
Hugh A., 666.
Hugh Arthur, 207.
Hugh E., 354.
Hugh John, 666.
Hugo, 677, 680.
Huldah, 368, 412.
Huldah (—), 615.
Huldah (Moore), 450.
Huldah (Sheldon), 314, 315.
Humphrey, 621-630, 633-635, 640, 644.
Humphrey John, 640.
Ida, 112, 525, 533, 534, 565, 566, 676, 684.
Ida (—), 680, 685, 692.
Ida (Brainard), 524.
Ida (Todd), 689.
Ida A., 482.
Ida A. (—), 249, 250.
Ida Alice (Anthony), 352.
Ida Amelia (Ball), 555.
Ida B. (Scott), 695.
Ida Belle (Beers), 478.
Ida Belle (Francisco), 198.
Ida Catherine, 517.
Ida F., 118, 119.
Ida I. (Campbell), 186.
Ida Johnson French, 231.
Ida Littlefield, 389.
Ida Louise, 459.
Ida M. (Bradley), 164.

Ida Mae, 186.
Ida Marian, 527.
Ida May, 228, 254, 255, 482.
Ida Sue, 508, 509.
Ida V. (Smith), 560.
Ina B. (McDormand), 425.
Ina Carolyn, 333.
Ina Louise, 195.
Ina Mabel, 325.
Inez De Ette, 241.
Inez Maud, 159.
Inez V., 266.
Iona Belle, 520.
Ira, 394, 397, 486-490, 493-496, 498, 538-540, 542, 543, 615, 689, 693, 696.
Ira Alexander, 324.
Ira Valentine, 491, 496, 497.
Irene, Irena, 408, 611.
Irene A., 397.
Irene Adelaide, 682.
Irene M., 250.
Irene M. (Hawley), 354.
Irma, 166, 678.
Irma Theodora, 230.
Irving, 548.
Irving Crooker, 306.
Irwin C., 432.
Isaac, 154, 156, 547, 567, 589, 602, 609, 624-634, 637, 641, 647, 654, 674, 675, 684, 685, 692, 693.
Isaac G., 642, 643.
Isaac George, 587.
Isaac Newton, 219, 220, 408.
Isaac Skinner, 641-643.
Isaac Smith, 638, 639.
Isaac Visscher, 503, 516, 520.
Isaac Wilton, 462.
Isabel, Isabella, 37, 38, 265, 308, 361, 372-374, 448, 487, 493, 494, 578.
Isabelle (Bearden), 665.
Isabelle (Vernon), 588.
Isabelle (Warner), 54, 371, 372.
Isabel Frances, 323.
Isabella Frances (Rowe), 401.
Isabelle Lora, 208.
Isabel Louise, 389.
Isabella Sarah (Pritchard), 474.
Isaiah, 502, 507, 525, 526, 631, 632, 637, 638.
Isaiah John, 525.
Isis, 319.
Isis Olivia (Torr), 319.
Ismond, 503, 504, 520, 521.
Israel, 526, 630, 631, 685.
Israel F., 118.
Israel R., 119, 634.
Israel Worthington, 646.
Italy, 645.
Iva Adelaide, 208.
Iva Fern, 604.
Iva M., 562.
Iva Myrtle, 166.
Ivy June (Walters), 165.
Izetta (Harrison), 203.
J. B., 583, 654.
J. E., 613.
J. H., 455.
J. Herbert, 241.
J. L., 396.
J. Warren, 354.
Jacamin, 649.
Jacie Avery, 604.
Jacob, 510, 511, 542, 543, 575, 598, 604, 605, 622, 632, 634, 635, 639, 640, 679.
Jacob Clarance, 442.
Jacob D., 573.
Jacob K., 248, 249.
Jacob S., 641.
Jairus, 489.
James, 18, 25, 39, 40, 60, 67-69, 73-75, 108-111, 138, 139, 142, 168, 181, 218, 219, 222, 246-248, 390, 406, 435, 438, 455, 458-461, 463, 477-479, 487-489, 494, 551, 553, 554, 565, 567, 581, 596, 611, 633, 643-645, 649, 650, 657, 659, 664, 666-668, 672, 688.
James A., 217, 468, 469.
James Aden, 438.
James Albert, 220, 223, 224, 536.
James Alfred, 266.
James Alonzo, 212.
James Aplin, 198.
James B., 524.
James Beattie, 266.
James Benjamin, 465-467.
James C., 408, 660.
James Christopher, 325.
James D., 613.
James Daniel, 314.
James E., 583.
James Edward, 333, 423, 478.
James Eliot, 196.
James Franklin, 191, 200, 201, 229, 287-289, 292, 296, 297.
James Gilbert, 333.
James H., 323, 466, 467, 470, 551, 553, 558, 559, 566.
James Harris, 312.
James Henry, 180, 181, 193, 198, 203, 330, 331, 333, 560.
James I., 589, 590.
James K., 339, 340.
James Lee, 442.
James Lloyd, 188.
James M., 222, 223.
James Madison, 346, 351, 428.
James Melburne, 425.
James Monroe, 347, 348.
James Nuttal, 470.
James Orrin, 559, 561.
James Oscar, 498.
James Pickering, 297.
James Richard, 662.
James S., 459.
James Samuel, 470.
James Spencer, 420.
James Stewart, 430.
James W., 328, 618.
James Webster, 198.
James Weston, 265.
James Wheaton, 97.
Jane, 155, 158, 304, 496, 498, 602, 622, 626, 627, 629, 647, 690, 693.
Jane (—), 496-498, 550.
Jane (Baldwin), 616.
Jane (Bayless), 188.
Jane (Brant), 397, 498.
Jane (Brown), 351.
Jane (Burgett), 524.
Jane (Bush), 526.
Jane (Cronk), 551.
Jane (Harris), 688.
Jane (Lemmon), 590.
Jane (Reynolds), 666.

Jane (Townshend), 172.
Jane (Walch), 314.
Jane A., 318, 487, 488, 494, 545, 546.
Jane A. (Peck), 546.
Jane C. (—), 556, 557.
Jane E., 583, 695.
Jane E. (Watts), 478.
Jane Elizabeth, 297, 298, 409.
Jane Elizabeth (Bemis), 206.
Jane Everts (Ten Broeck), 510, 511.
Jane H., 422.
Jane H. (Taft), 455.
Jane Lowry, 200.
Jane M., 104.
Jane Margaret, 556.
Jane P., 637, 638.
Jane Ryland (Burton), 668.
Janet (McKay), 602.
Janis, 242.
Jason Coburn, 603, 604.
Jasper, 556, 558.
Jasper A., 438.
Jay Martin, 592.
Jay Warren, 354.
Jean, 647.
Jean (Breignan), 666.
Jean (Hanna), 647.
Jean (Stidham), 279.
Jean Iris, 425.
Jean McFarland (Hanna), 384.
Jean Wilson (Bryson), 377.
Jeanette, 76.
Jeannette (Hook), 537.
Jeannette Gloria, 482.
Jed, 562.
Jeff B., 602.
Jehu, 622.
Jemima, 218, 222, 223, 242, 497, 648, 649.
Jemima (—), 457, 648, 649.
Jemima (Hawkins), 39.
Jemima Carey, 413.
Jennet, Jenett, 262, 612.
Jenette E., 403, 404.
Jennie, Jenny, 159, 173, 184, 409, 484, 513.
Jennie (—), 408.
Jennie (Cunningham), 427.
Jennie (Johnson), 678.
Jennie (Levine), 682.
Jennie (Nelson), 592.
Jennie (Pette) (Soule), 452.
Jennie (Queen), 381.
Jennie (Reidler), 685.
Jennie (Stevenson), 666.
Jennie A. (—), 138, 142.
Jennie Adelia (Carpenter), 522.
Jennie H. (Shaw), 163.
Jennie Hunt (Kennedy), 587.
Jennie Isabelle (Morse), 201.
Jennie L. (Cone), 195.
Jennie Lavina (Scarritt), 530.
Jennie Lucy, 469.
Jeptha, 583.
Jeremiah, 18, 39, 40, 215, 251, 343, 347, 594.
Jeremiah Randall, 232-234.
Jerome, 679.
Jerome B.., 257.
Jerome Elliott, 236, 237.
Jerome Hilton, 675, 676.
Jerome J., 589.
Jerusha D. (Yale), 523.
Jerusha Jane (Cooke), 423.
Jerusha S., 450.
Jesse, 619, 630, 631, 634, 635, 637, 640, 641.
Jesse H., 677.
Jesse M., 677.
Jessie, 464, 580.
Jessie (Owen), 106.
Jessie Eloise, 524.
Jessie Evelyn, 424.
Jessie Gertrude, 173.
Jessie Mathewson, 313.
Jessie Viola, 106.
Jetta, 673.
Joan, 318.
Joan Elizabeth, 671.
Joan Emily, 230.
Joanna, 280, 281, 310, 311, 321, 497.
Joanna (—), 279, 280.
Joanne, 684.
Job, 17, 18, 42, 49, 226, 251, 252, 254, 306, 307, 311, 312, 338.
Job Aldrich, 253, 254.
Job Gosliner, 676.
Joel, 171, 173, 649.
Joel D., 573.
Johanah (—), 672.
John, 11, 12, 16, 17, 21-23, 29, 30, 32-37, 41, 44, 47-49, 52-54, 56-59, 72, 124-128, 145, 148, 149, 152, 155, 157, 158, 167, 171, 173, 186, 198, 215-217, 224, 242, 258, 259, 267, 269, 272, 273, 280, 284-292, 299, 300, 306, 328, 330, 340-344, 355-365, 373, 386, 387, 390, 391, 393-397, 402, 408, 412, 430, 431, 446, 450, 455, 471, 477, 479, 484, 486, 496-498, 517, 548, 551-553, 565, 568, 569, 575, 578, 585, 589, 590, 593, 601, 602, 604, 605, 609, 610, 621, 622, 628-637, 640, 644, 647, 650, 651, 654, 657, 660, 662, 664, 666, 671, 679, 683, 688, 690.
John A., 177, 186, 187, 446.
John Albert, 217, 290-292, 299.
John Aldrich, 158, 165.
John Allen, 216.
John Alleyn, 665.
John Anderson, 165.
John Austin, 350.
John B., 256, 349, 363, 370.
John Beecher, 423.
John Benoni, 386.
John Benton, 346, 353.
John Billings, 571.
John Bonner, 660, 661.
John Bowen, 318, 319.
John Brown, 251-254.
John Burleigh, 466, 467, 471.
John C., 156, 431, 450, 552-554, 556, 557, 605.
John Charles, 323.
John Clark, 155.
John Cooper, 257.
John D., 408.
John Dole, 612.
John E., 334, 454, 502, 505, 588.

John Edward, 131, 132, 190, 200, 201.
John Elliott, 472.
John Everett, 334.
John Franklin, 305.
John G., 547, 559, 561, 602, 617.
John George, 662, 678.
John Gerhard, 678.
John Gill, 198.
John Gleason, 371, 385.
John Graham, 461.
John Gray, 420.
John H., 109, 110, 112, 239, 248-251, 253, 254, 313, 408, 454, 549.
John Hancock, 430.
John Hays, 188, 197, 198.
John Henry, 678.
John Howard, 290, 292.
John Hoyle, 595, 596.
John J., 510, 511.
John Kilburn, 202.
John L., 423, 694.
John Lansing, 523.
John Latham, 331.
John Long, 526, 531.
John M., 217, 486, 487, 489, 495, 570, 571, 598.
John Mitchell, 486.
John N., 214, 603.
John Nelson, 499.
John Nicholas, 456.
John O., 602.
John Ogden, 191.
John Olney, 287, 288, 290-292, 298-300, 392-394, 399.
John Parker, 549.
John Phillips, 666.
John Pitcher, 117, 118, 218.
John R., 455, 658.
John Robinson, 54, 360, 361, 364, 365, 371-374, 386, 387, 389.
John Rolland, 536.
John Roy, 166.
John Russell, 498.
John S., 487, 488, 493, 494. 604, 605.
John Savles, 161.
John Slater, 85, 86.
John Smith, 330, 331, 334.
John Stacy, 129-131.
John Stillman, 646.
John Sutton, 508, 509.
John Thomas, 532, 622.
John Thomas Warner, 360, 374.
John W., 450, 491, 496, 497, 525, 556-558, 679.
John Ward, 456.
John Waters, 165.
John Weston, 617.
John Wright, 691, 692.
John Young, 458.
Jonathan, 25.
Jonathan Adams, 185.
Jonathan E., 430.
Jonathan Wright, 650.
Joseph, 16, 17, 21, 32-34, 37, 48, 148, 149, 151-155, 158, 171-174, 183, 184, 189, 225, 226, 231, 235-237, 341, 412, 423, 476, 477, 492, 501, 503-505, 516, 534, 535, 606, 611, 612, 621, 622, 629, 630-633, 637-639, 643, 654, 666, 671, 677, 683, 685.
Joseph A., 450, 587.
Joseph Angell, 318.
Joseph Aplin, 177, 188.
Joseph Bernard, 685.
Joseph Brown, 327.
Joseph C., 173, 184, 486, 490, 495, 566.
Joseph D., 504, 537.
Joseph David, 662.
Joseph Duane, 330, 331.
Joseph E., 213.
Joseph Erastus, 441.
Joseph Henry, 516, 519, 528.
Joseph Isaac, 641.
Joseph James, 141.
Joseph M., 581, 608.
Joseph Nelson, 310, 320.
Joseph Peters, 637, 638, 641.
Joseph Theodore, 684.
Joseph W., 434.
Josephine, 480, 519, 529, 673.
Josephine (Christopher), 424.
Josephine (Porges), 685.
Josephine A. (Hoar), 211.
Josephine Esther, 529.
Josephine Harriet (Moore), 213.
Josephine Linetta, 527.
Josephine Louisa, 408.
Josiah, 454, 611, 668.
Josiah Baker, 263, 264.
Josiah Harris, 325, 326.
Joy Rita, 230.
Joyce, 485, 654.
Judith (Sprague), 107.
Judith Anne, 316.
Judson, 609, 610.
Julia, 403, 410, 417, 450, 583, 696.
Julia (—), 451.
Julia (Praxel), 462.
Julia (Sterling), 492.
Julia (Sultan), 662.
Julia (Sweeney), 449.
Julia A., 420, 539, 543, 544, 565, 589.
Julia A. (Davis), 668.
Julia A. (Saunders), 491, 497.
Julia A. (Taylor or Fowler) (White), 219, 220, 223.
Julia Ann, 336, 457, 578, 579.
Julia Ann (Young), 147.
Julia E., 172.
Julia E. (—), 546, 547, 589, 590.
Julia Etta, 322, 323.
Julia F. (—), 615.
Julia Frances, 596.
Julia M. (Delany), 186.
Julia M. (King), 422.
Julia Maria, 122.
Julietta, Juliette, 104, 179, 590.
Julietta E. (Jones), 201.
Julius, 255, 446, 484, 680.
Julius H., 588.
Julius Max, 677.
Julius P., 536.
Julius L., 673, 674.
June E., 473.
June M., 279.
Junella Joyce, 608.
Justina S. (Ainsworth), 452.
Justis H., 586.
Kader, 649, 650.
Kate, 441, 581, 673.
Kate (—), 460, 592.
Kate (Kaczenski), 480.
Kate E., 509.

Kate E. (—), 588.
Kate M., 255.
Kate M. (Mansfield), 179.
Katharine, Katherine, 305, 460, 620, 682.
Katherine (Tillinghast), 305.
Katharine Church, 198.
Katharine Hays, 198.
Katharine Louisa, 131, 132.
Katharine Minerva, (Utter), 304.
Kathrine, 678.
Kathryn (McGowan), 682.
Kathryn Dean, 425.
Kathryn Jamell (Woerner), 306.
Kathryn Permar (Jones), 278.
Katie (—), 446.
Katie (Nathanson), 686.
Katie D., 561.
Katie K., 581.
Kenneth, 518, 612.
Kenneth Alton, 453.
Kenneth Earl, 265.
Kenneth H., 473.
Kenneth J., 443.
Kenneth Scott, 240.
Kezia, 649, 652.
Kitty (Rolfe), 666.
Knight, 147.
L. Ray, 439.
Laban, 49, 109, 110, 251, 327, 328, 337-339.
Laban Augustus, 339, 340.
Laban Fairbanks, 310, 317, 327, 328, 331.
Laban Franklin, 333.
Lafayette, 431.
Lambert, 570, 571, 612.
Landert ?, 419.
Larned Allen, 200.
Laura, 171, 173, 367, 368, 395, 396, 414, 429, 477-479, 490, 496, 508, 563, 564, 598, 612.
Laura (Bates), 476, 477.
Laura (Johnson), 434.
Laura (Lasell), 687.
Laura (McPherson), 456.
Laura (Stiver), 587.
Laura Ann, 492, 493.
Laura Bailey, 376.
Laura Elizabeth, 525.
Laura Eugenie, 173.
Laura Helen, 431.
Laura J., 395, 396.
Laura Jane (Trowbridge), 332.
Laura L. (—), 618.
Laura Marguerite, 107.
Laura May (Briggs), 220.
Laura May (Crooker), 305.
Laura Pearce, 101.
Laura R., 90, 91.
Laurilla L. (Marshall), 399.
Laurinda, 600.
LaVange, 612.
Lavalla Catherine (Silver), 424.
Lavina (Long), 526.
Lavinia, 671.
Lawrence, 592.
Lawrence B., 618.
Lawrence Bertram, 684.
Lawrence S., 587.
Lawrence Wiggin, 198.
Lea (Willson), 644.
Leah (—), 654.
Leander, 296.
Leander V., 221.
Learner, 652.
Lebbeus, 416.
Lectana (Fenton), 414.
Ledia (Francis), 443.
Ledusha, Lodusha, 539, 540, 543, 544.
Lee W., 560.
Leila, 612.
Leila Madeline (Hough), 473.
Lela (—), 606.
Lela M., 398.
Leland, 453.
Lelia, 452.
Lem, 618.
Leman, 501.
Lemuel, 501, 538, 539.
Lena, 385, 479, 493.
Lena (Cohen), 685.
Lena (Dutcher), 147.
Lena (Hebb), 423.
Lena (Leibovitz), 683.
Lena I., 250.
Lena Mabel, 93.
Lena S., 683.
Lendar Anna (Chatfield), 696.
Leo, 93, 141, 682.
Leola F., 159.
Leon Charles, 211.
Leon Henry, 398, 399.
Leona, Leana H., 600, 602.
Leona E. (Damon), 196.
Leona Helen, 399.
Leonard, 185, 394-396.
Leonard Herbert, 241.
Leopold, 673.
Leroy, 579.
Leroy Degroundier, 313.
Leroy Earle, 315.
Leslie Emerson, 173.
Leslie Herbert, 470.
Leslie Robert, 470.
Lester A., 599.
Lester Earl, 237.
Lester James, 213.
Lester Ray, 325.
Lester Willard, 212.
Leta, 606.
Letinia (Meredith), 102.
Letitia (Childers), 443.
Letty, 502, 507, 509.
Levi, 394, 397, 398, 418, 446.
Levi T., 398.
Levisa (Palmer), 431.
Lewis, 249, 434, 554-556, 570, 614, 640, 684.
Lewis Alvin, 334.
Lewis Anthony, 295, 296, 302-305.
Lewis E., 174, 185.
Lewis Earl, 323.
Lewis Edson, 421.
Lewis J., 429.
Lewis Marian, 249.
Libbie (—), 682.
Libbie M. (Abbott), 455.
Lidie, 644.
Lila (Reid), 471.
Lila G., 472.
Lillian, 337, 400, 566, 682.
Lillian (Eskew), 104.
Lillian (Goodwin), 209.
Lilian (Hauptman), 687.
Lillian Alberta, 449.
Lillian Anna (Nelson), 323.
Lillian B. (Stoner), 694.
Lillian Carrie, 521.

Lillian Elizabeth, 473.
Lillian Emma (Castine), 208.
Lillian Heasly (Hooper), 410.
Lillian I., 400.
Lillian Mabel, 212, 426.
Lillian May, 173, 309, 435, 691, 692.
Lillian Pearl (Burnside), 332.
Lillian Russell (Pierce) (Walker), 163.
Lilian Ruth, 686.
Lillian Vilroy (Hall) (Bradstreet), 446.
Lillie (Jones), 185.
Lillie (Young), 671.
Lillie Bell, 555.
Lilly G., 482.
Lillie Jane, 509.
Lillie May, 688.
Lina, 319.
Lina (Silver), 423.
Lina (Stewart), 450.
Linnie E., 556.
Linus Paul, 238.
Lizzie (—), 694.
Lizzie Kate, 440.
Lizzie Kate (Hallock), 480.
Lizzie Maria, 297.
Lizzie Maria (Gleason), (Pitts), 292.
Lizzie May, 527.
Llewellyn Martin, 173.
Lloyd E., 211.
Lloyd Shiell, 198, 654.
Lodica Betsey (Jenney), 397.
Lois 502, 503, 513.
Lois (—), 461.
Lois (Robbins), 557.
Lois I., 354.
Loisa (Stebbins) (Webber), 530.
Lona Isabell, 601.
Loren, 495.
Loren Coburn, 604.
Lorena, 418.
Lorency (—), 589, 590.
Lorency E. (Hart), 398.
Lorenzo, 429.
Lorenzo F., 546.
Loretta (—), 576.
Lorilla, 563, 564.
Lorinda (Turner), 313.
Lorraine 684.
Lossie Elmina (Cummings), 467.
Lotha, 433.
Lottie, 385, 448, 688.
Lottie Ella, 220.
Lottie M., 212.
Lottie Miriam, 217.
Lou, 441.
Lou (Smith), 491.
Louella Elizabeth (Canterbury), 473.
Louie, 605.
Louis, 328, 409, 431, 454, 570, 674, 680, 681, 683, 684, 686, 687.
Louis Minturn, 105, 106.
Louis P., 677.
Louis Ray, 106.
Louise, Louisa, 71, 73, 75, 86, 158, 159, 220, 223, 361, 372, 373, 446, 451, 453, 464, 487-489, 540, 563, 564, 574, 575, 584, 596, 609.
Louisa (—), 451, 539, 542, 614.
Louise (Foster), 86.
Louisa (Lombard), 579.
Louise (Moss), 447.
Louisa (Proseus), 547.
Louise (Remmey), 389.
Louisa A., 446.
Louisa Amelia (Brown), 333.
Louise Buckingham (Cutler), 301.
Louisa Caroline (Buell), 520.
Louisa Chapin, 387.
Louisa H., 320, 321, 450.
Louise H. (Hanson), 300.
Louisa J. (Bouteiller), 480.
Louisa M. (Chapman), 574.
Louise Mae (Norris), 238.
Louise Maria, 370, 515.
Louise Mary, 316.
Louise Mary (Cambria), 377.
Louisa May, 455.
Louise Mayland (Weaver), 695.
Louise S. (Corkum), 292.
Louise Seaverns, 303.
Louise V., 568.
Louisa Victoria, 498.
Lovesa (—), 598.
Lovina, 489, 495, 583.
Lucia, 283, 284, 568.
Lucia (Cady), 283.
Lucia Jane, 439.
Lucina, 419, 579.
Lucina (Searl), 190.
Lucinda, 248, 487, 490, 557.
Lucinda (Chute), 320.
Lucinda (Smith), 558, 559.
Lucinda Bennett, 505.
Lucinda K., 398.
Lucius, 283-285.
Lucretia, 268.
Lucretia (Gibbs), 190.
Lucy, 111, 385, 486, 566, 602, 612, 647.
Lucy (—), 402, 534, 535, 570.
Lucy (Bowen), 362.
Lucy (Buxton), 404.
Lucy (Goelet), 190.
Lucy (Howard), 192.
Lucy (Martin), 690.
Lucy (Saunders), 160.
Lucy (Woodworth), 440.
Lucy A., 491, 497.
Lucy A. (—), 263, 264, 558.
Lucy Alice, 91.
Lucy Ann, 192, 371.
Lucy Ann (Woodworth), 384, 385.
Lucy E., 160.
Lucy E. (Larkins), 547.
Lucy Ely, 436.
Lucy F., 650.
Lucy Frances (Clark), 76.
Lucy G. (—), 584.
Lucy Harrington (Tucker), 307.
Lucy J., 454.
Lucy Jane (Whitford), 93.
Lucy Katherine (Adams), 234.
Lucy Lenor, 323.
Lucy M. (Paine), 398.
Lucy Marietta (Gary), 91.
Lucy Mary, 598.
Lucy May (Schulendorf), 382.
Luella Blanche (Thompson), 429.
Luella May, 321.
Lula B. (—), 606.
Lulu, 431.

Lulu (—), 561.
Lulu Estelle, 239.
Lulu Isabell (Williams), 694.
Luman, 576.
Luna, 418.
Luna M. (Colburn), 404.
Lura, 254.
Lura A. (—), 158.
Luther, 428, 598.
Luther C., 450.
Luther Dana, 189.
Luther H., 578, 581.
Luzerne Hooker, 173.
Lydia, 18, 35, 39, 40, 48, 68, 108, 115, 116, 126, 141, 209, 215, 216, 218, 222, 242, 243, 268, 269, 279-282, 286, 287, 306, 307, 315, 330, 341, 342, 394, 400, 446, 535, 579, 605, 631.
Lydia (Fenner), 127, 269.
Lydia (Foster), 577.
Lydia (Krupp), 606.
Lydia (Mathewson), 46, 92, 257.
Lydia (Potter), 144.
Lydia (Rawson), 263, 406.
Lydia (Richards) (Dix), 505.
Lydia (Smith), 254.
Lydia (Steere), 219.
Lydia A. (—), 491, 497.
Lydia Ann (Kelley), 339, 340.
Lydia Ann (Marsh), 422.
Lydia Bartlett (Abbott), 454.
Lydia Belle, 221.
Lydia F., 158, 159.
Lydia Gertrude (Schutt), 601.
Lydia Isabella, 381.
Lydia Jane, 451.
Lydia K. (Westcott), 152.
Lydia Louise (Moore) (Congdon), 94.
Lydia M., 403, 437.
Lydia M. (Salnave), 250.
Lydia Maria (Elliot), 437.
Lydia May (Bowen), 402.
Lydia S., 219, 220, 223.
Lydia W., 130, 138, 141, 142.
Lydia Waterman (Thornton), 222.
Lydia Westcott, 153.
Lyman, 158, 504, 508, 516, 521, 522, 525.
Lyman Nelson, 518, 519.
Lyman Newton, 508, 509.
Lyman Swan, 501, 502, 508.
Lyman Swan Van Vranken, 514.
Lyndon Russell, 221.
Lysander, 423, 450.
M., 454, 685.
M. Frank, 549.
M. J., 450.
M. M. (—), 249.
M. V. B. (Knowlton), 454.
Mabel, Mable, 217, 518, 593, 594, 665.
Mabel (Degroundier), 312.
Mabel (Jackson), 695.
Mabelle A. (Walrath), 579.
Mabel Alzina, 202.
Mabel B. (Smith), 530.
Mable Clair (Marcy), 579.
Mabel Daisy (Rounds) (White), 234.
Mabel Elizabeth, 340, 661.
Mabel Emmeline (Clarke) 377.
Mabel F. G., 454.
Mabel Florence Gertrude, 657.
Mabel Frances, 469.
Mabel Helen, 215.
Mabel J. (Edwards), 463.
Mabel Julia, 207.
Mabel L., 520.
Mabel Louise, 326.
Mabel Lulu, 439.
Mabel Vera, 201.
Mabel Veronica (O'Hara), 469.
Madeleine Stewart, 376, 377.
Madeline F. (or R.), 210.
Madelyn Marie, 324.
Madison, 395.
Maggie (—), 604.
Maggie A. (Walrath), 582.
Maggie L. (Webb) (Bean), 439.
Maggie Pearl, 517.
Mahala (Bancroft), 559.
Mahala (Randolph), 603.
Mahala Russell (Smith), 225, 232, 233.
Malcolm, 592.
Malcolm Filson, 425.
Malcolm T., 427.
Malie (Kurlanski), 683.
Malinda M. (Thomas), 694.
Malvina (Exstein), 675.
Manley, 495.
Marcia Amanda (Reynolds), 200.
Marcia Elizabeth, 201.
Marcia Louise, 201.
Marcia M. (Pillsbury), 255.
Marcus, 100, 101.
Marcus Morton, 351, 353.
Marcy, 226, 310, 311, 624, 626, 627, 644.
Marcy (Randall), 69, 330, 331.
Marcy D., 333.
Marcy M., 664.
Marcy Sweet (Belknap), 332.
Margaret, 123, 132, 147, 212, 248, 273, 305, 381, 460, 487, 495, 508, 526, 578, 580, 585, 587, 612, 613, 620, 624, 626-629, 631, 657.
Margaret (—), 487, 489, 600, 609, 622-627, 630, 648.
Margaret (—) (Douge), 649.
Margaret (Buckley), 231.
Margaret (Foster), 266-269.
Margaret (Gardner) (Mowry), 365.
Margaret (Gillen), 131.
Margaret (Glasbie), 586.
Margaret (Harlinger), 405.
Margaret (Hutchinson), 553, 554, 556, 557.
Margaret (Langdon), 382.
Margaret (McGady), 663.
Margaret (McK—), 680.
Margaret (Myers), 431.
Margaret (Neil), 454.
Margaret (O'Brien), 666.

Margaret (Saunders), 306.
Margaret (Wellever), 581.
Margaret (Wolverton), 559, 561.
Margaret Ann (Black), 517.
Margaret B. (—), 689.
Margaret Barber, 669.
Margaret C., 454.
Margaret Claire, 425.
Margaret Devereux, 300.
Margaret E., 432, 466, 467, 510, 511, 580.
Margaret E. (Blankenhorn), 432.
Margaret Eileen (Barrett), 210.
Margaret Elaine (—), 608.
Margaret Eliza, 91.
Margaret Elizabeth, 229, 469.
Margaret Elizabeth (Billings), 571.
Margaret Ellen, 229.
Margaret Ellen (Mahoney), 228.
Margaret Eloise, 587.
Margaret Fannie (Lawlor), 556.
Margaret Jane (King), 459.
Margaret Katherine (Sullivan), 423.
Margaret Louise, 382, 463.
Margaret Lucinda, 560.
Margaret Mary, 587, 671.
Margaret N. (Story), 421.
Margaret Pauline (Stanley), 568.
Margaret S., 641.
Margaret Sue, 443.
Margaret Thompson, 105.
Margaretta Carey (Buckman), 640.
Margrett (Curtis alias Wampee), 689.
Maria, Mariah, 24, 62-64, 121, 183, 297, 329, 330, 373, 517, 545, 546, 566, 585, 599, 653, 678.
Maria (—), 158, 461, 570, 571, 647, 665.
Maria (—) (Collins), 462.
Maria (Ambrosi), 101.
Maria (Annis), 450.
Maria (Gibbon) (DuBois), 378.
Maria (Ingraham), 591.
Maria (Rose), 509, 510.
Mariah A., 546, 547.
Maria A. (Stone), 448.
Maria C. (—) (Huyck), 518.
Maria Church, 198.
Maria Cynthia (Rhodes), 335.
Maria F., 589.
Mariah Grace (Williams), 452.
Maria Jane (Davis) (Baker), 197.
Maria L., 129, 130, 288, 293.
Maria L. (Searle), 118.
Maria Louise (Clarke), 203.
Maria Margaret, 132.
Maria Q. (Orlop), 510, 511.
Maria S., 345, 512, 518.
Maria Waite Brown (Smith), 327, 328.
Marianna Field (Gardner), 277.
Marianna Jones, 278.
Marie, 257, 677.
Marie (McClay), 473.
Marie Anna (Desrosiers), 210.
Mariette, Marietta, 180, 569.
Marilla (Murray), 661.
Marinda (—), 395.
Marion, 166, 241, 352, 584.
Marion Adelaide, 424.
Marion Bruce, 303.
Marion C. (Parker), 549.
Marion Clare, 435.
Marion F. (Perkins), 586.
Marion Grace (Gillen), 323.
Marion Hannah (Levalley), 141, 409.
Marion J., 433.
Marion Palmer (Eddy), 95.
Marion Pauline, 544.
Marjorie, 207, 384, 427, 435.
Marjorie (Jefferson), 657.
Marjory (Tippetts), 663.
Marjorie Elizabeth, 472. 474.
Marjorie Francis, 437.
Marjorie Gladys, 332.
Marjorie Justine, 255.
Mark, 249, 250, 618.
Mark Calvin, 426.
Mark Elvin, 571.
Mark P., 454.
Marline, 278.
Marquis, 249, 250.
Marsha, 404.
Marshall Buttrick, 669, 670.
Martha, 18, 25, 39-41, 219, 220, 319, 427, 450, 513, 543, 544, 561, 657, 695.
Martha (—) 111, 613.
Martha (Cahoon), 412.
Martha (Cook), 588.
Martha (Dyer), 258, 259.
Martha (Lovell), 327.
Martha (Munro), 43.
Martha (Randall), 118.
Martha (Whipple), 402.
Martha A., 433, 488, 494.
Martha A. (—), 549.
Martha A. (Foye), 454.
Martha Amanda (Parker), 241.
Martha Ann, 188.
Martha Burrill (Pearce), 100.
Martha Crocker, 566.
Martha D., 259.
Martha E., 197, 431.
Martha Eddy, 97.
Martha Gardner (Horton), 319.
Martha J., 559, 560.
Martha J. (Proctor), 186.
Martha Jane, 525, 560, 604.
Martha Jane (Gregg), 604.
Martha Josephine (Hunt) (Palmer), 387.
Martha King, 422.
Martha Louise (Ziepke), 426.
Martha M. (Van Guylder), 452.
Martha Mary (Phillips), 646.
Martha Randall, 118, 119.
Martin, 171, 575, 602, 676.
Martin Augustus, 339, 340.

Marvin Kenneth, 683.
Mary, 11, 12, 16-18, 21, 26, 27, 33, 35, 36, 38, 41, 43, 45-47, 49, 54, 56, 61, 67, 77, 78, 81, 104, 108-111, 113, 119, 132, 177, 181, 183, 196, 208, 216, 217, 225-227, 236, 238, 242, 252, 259, 264, 269, 271, 272, 274, 275, 284, 286, 287, 293, 308, 314, 339, 340, 342, 355-357, 361-364, 366-368, 393, 394, 400, 414, 444, 446, 450, 458, 477, 481, 482, 484, 502, 506, 513, 526, 556-558, 565, 567, 568, 580, 581, 583, 584, 592, 598, 601, 602, 611, 618, 621, 622, 631-636, 646-649, 651, 654, 657, 662, 679, 693.
Mary (—), 400, 409, 444, 452, 458, 462, 482, 575, 593, 621, 637, 644, 649, 656, 657, 663, 664, 679.
Mary (—) (Pictor), 664.
Mary (Adams), 531.
Mary (Arnold), 315, 401.
Mary (Beard), 390.
Mary (Bishop), 453.
Mary (Brayton), 225, 227.
Mary (Brown), 617.
Mary (Cheney), 180.
Mary (Cleave), 658.
Mary (Comly), 634.
Mary (Cooke), 98.
Mary (Corpe), 43.
Mary (Dickson), 166.
Mary (Dorr), 166, 167.
Mary (Farnum), 270, 271.
Mary (Fluker), 33, 341.
Mary (Foley), 452.
Mary (Freeman), 690.
Mary (Gault), 655, 656.
Mary (Godfrey), 644.
Mary (Haggerty), 477, 481.
Mary (Hunt), 539, 542, 543.
Mary (Jackson), 666.
Mary (Johnston), 633, 634.
Mary (Jolles), 684.
Mary (Kellogg), 349.
Mary (Knight), 224.
Mary (Lee), 181.
Mary (Livezey), 637,
Mary (Lothrop), 65.
Mary (Lucy), 679.
Mary (McCauley), 332.
Mary (McGillis), 208.
Mary (Morse), 466.
Mary (Nelson), 527.
Mary (Nimmon), 430.
Mary (Norman), 455.
Mary (Olney), 16, 285, 286.
Mary (Paisley), 407.
Mary [Polly] (Pickering), 287, 288, 296, 297.
Mary (Pike), 409.
Mary (Pitcher), 117.
Mary (Porter), 369.
Mary (Rowell), 180.
Mary (Sarle), 292, 293.
Mary (Silsby), 491.
Mary (Strand), 598.
Mary (Sullivan), 642, 643.
Mary (Tallman), 641, 642.
Mary (Thayer), 236, 237.
Mary (Thomas), 150.
Mary (Thompson), 155.
Mary (Tucker), 402, 403.
Mary (Waring), 484, 548, 588.
Mary (Whipple), 48.
Mary (Whitaker), 320, 324.
Mary (Williams), 339.
Mary (Wimer), 639.
Mary (Woodward), 642.
Mary (Wright), 438.
Mary A., 155, 161, 230, 232, 251, 253, 254, 293, 440, 450, 477, 478, 545, 546, 559, 560, 591, 615.
Mary A. (—), 573, 587.
Mary A. (Cox), 447.
Mary A. (Horton), 435-6.
Mary A. (Ricker), 179.
Mary A. (Starkey) (Champlin), 470.
Mary Abigail (Leach), 186.
Mary Adelaide, 153, 228.
Mary Alice, 472.
Mary Alice (Damon), 234.
Mary Alice (Tyler), 694.
Mary Almira, 372, 373.
Mary Angline (Deyo) (Caples), 696.
Mary Ann, 121, 131, 132, 158, 191, 238, 295, 330, 331, 450, 451, 491, 497, 498, 578, 581, 598, 602, 644.
Mary Ann (—), 223, 262, 679.
Mary Ann (Griffith), 380.
Mary Ann (Hackett), 132.
Mary Ann (Joslyn), 212.
Mary Ann (McAtee), 602.
Mary Ann (Manchester) (Shaw), 129.
Mary Ann (Neff), 239.
Mary Ann (Phelps), 308.
Mary Ann (Platt), 317.
Mary Ann (Smith), 227.
Mary Ann (Tillinghast), 163.
Mary Ann (Yeomans), 455.
Mary Ann Louisa, 196, 197.
Mary Anna (Evans), 331, 332.
Mary Anna (Fiske), 91.
Mary Anna (Langdon), 118.
Mary Augusta, 163, 462.
Mary B., 466, 467.
Mary Bell, 695.
Mary Bernice (Clark), 278.
Mary Brown, 327, 328.
Mary C., 156, 160.
Mary C. A., 189.
Mary C. (Arnold), 257.
Mary C. (Thurston), 79.
Mary Catherine, 105, 106.
Mary Cooke, 85, 88, 98, 99.
Mary D., 469, 470.
Mary D. (Ganson), 504, 536.
Mary Darling (Mathewson), 312.
Mary E., 174, 185, 319, 397, 403, 404, 409, 434, 451, 482, 487, 488, 491, 494, 497, 524, 525, 549, 560, 568, 593, 601, 660, 661, 691.
Mary E. (—), 583.
Mary E. (Bulison), 520.
Mary E. (Fiddler), 510, 511.
Mary E. (Severance), 196.
Mary E. (Tuttle), 194.
Mary E. (Walker), 509.
Mary Eddy, 97.
Mary Eleanor, 319, 661.

Mary Eliza, 118, 119, 193, 302, 303.
Mary Elizabeth, 190, 229, 384, 461, 462, 492, 496, 509, 519, 529, 586, 613.
Mary Elizabeth (—) (French), 427.
Mary Elizabeth (Bennett), 321.
Mary Elizabeth (Burwood), 662.
Mary (Mercy?) Elizabeth (Greene), 315.
Mary Elizabeth (Methven), 463.
Mary Elizabeth (Wakefield), 525.
Mary Elizabeth (Woodruff), 586.
Mary Ella (Smith), 207.
Mary Ellen, 423, 608.
Mary Ellen (Case), 104.
Mary Ellen (Sheldon), 94.
Mary Emily, 639.
Mary Eugenia, 262.
Mary Evelyn, 313, 425.
Mary F., 650.
Mary F. (Sturtevant), 172.
Mary Florence (Carney), 299.
Mary Frances, 81, 92, 290-292, 297-299, 334.
Mary G., 270, 288.
Mary Gertrude, 212, 369.
Mary Gloria, 229.
Mary H., 484.
Mary Hannah, 198.
Mary Helen, 212, 238, 313.
Mary Horton (Adams), 439.
Mary Ida, 321.
Mary Isabel, 443.
Mary J., 577.
Mary J. (Carpenter), 190.
Mary Jane, 325, 370, 434, 487, 493, 494, 569, 577, 578, 585.
Mary Jane (Cooke), 290-292.
Mary Jane (Garberick), 608.
Mary Jane (Jennison), 432.
Mary Jane (McKinney), 603.
Mary Jane (Maze), 462.
Mary Jane (Palmer), 434.
Mary Joan, 485, 658.
Mary Josephine, 159, 189, 425, 656.
Mary Katherine, 587.
Mary L., 212, 662.
Mary L. (Beckwith), 195.
Mary L. (Penan), 683.
Mary L. (Severance), 210.
Mary Lavina (Sewright), 237.
Mary Lee, 193.
Mary Loretta, 132.
Mary Louise, 240, 323, 694.
Mary Low, 364, 365, 373.
Mary M., 395, 396.
Mary Manchester, 129, 130.
Mary Martha (Blizzard) (Anderson), 691.
Mary Maude, 581.
Mary Melissa, 214.
Mary N., 514, 516.
Mary O., 499.
Mary P., 118, 408, 603.
Mary P. (—) (Huch), 432.
Mary P. (Miner), 477, 478.
Mary Perfield, 596.
Mary Porter (Alcott), 597.
Mary R., 211, 554.
Mary Reynolds, 422.
Mary Rush (Richardson), 304.
Mary Sabra, 381.
Mary Sheldon, 459.
Mary Smith, 226, 233.
Mary V., 210.
Mary V. (Pender), 427.
Maryette, 523.
Mason?, 450.
Matilda, 100.
Matilda (—), 586, 610.
Matilda (Alden), 437.
Matilda (Jaques), 229.
Matilda (Schmidt), 679.
Matilda L., 545, 546.
Matilda M. (Shaffer), 662.
Mattie, 400.
Mattie Louisa, 612.
Maud, Maude, 239, 634.
Maud (Reynolds), 277.
Maude Alta (Allyn), 592.
Maude Eva, 213.
Maud Evalena, 325.
Maude Josephine (Bosworth) (Beebe), 224.
Maude M., 424.
Maud S., 185.
Maude Winifred (Aldrich), 492.
Maurice, 237, 665.
Maurice A., 432.
Maurice Murray, 691.
Maurice Oliver, 214.
Max, 682, 684, 687.
May, 421, 490.
May L., 454.
May Marion, 470.
May Marion (Loy), 469.
Mayme Shimberg (Potter), 684.
Medora E. (Hill), 560.
Mehitabel, 6, 14, 37.
Mehitabel (Salisbury), 216, 217.
Mehitabel (Yates), 145.
Melbourne Charles, 424.
Melburne Willard, 425.
Melena (—), 456.
Melissa, 110, 179, 239, 678.
Melissa (—), 611, 667.
Melissa (Briggs), 209.
Melissa (Kelsey), 434.
Melissa (Sowle), 238.
Melissa J., 559.
Melvin John, 173, 186.
Meno, 606.
Mercedes Ellen, 668.
Mercy, 19, 22, 23, 43, 49, 54, 59, 280-282, 354-356, 361, 362, 566.
Mercy (—), 20, 21, 47.
Mercy (Brown), 112, 113.
Mercy (Guild), 466.
Mercy (Smith), 279.
Mercy (Stafford), 53, 54.
Mercy (Thornton), 113-116.
Mercy (Williams), 10-12, 360.
Mercy E. (Brown), 131.
Mercy G., 466, 467.
Meribah Burden (Fenner), 120.
Merle, 531.
Merritt F., 511.
Merwin Howe, 556.
Meryl June, 241.
Meta (Wright), 237.
Meyer, 680, 685.

Michael, 446, 609.
Mildred (Davis), 231.
Mildred (Elsner), 674.
Mildred (Noble), 211.
Mildred A. (Elfrink), 354.
Mildred Elizabeth, 240.
Mildred Ida, 231.
Mildred Irene (Silva), 470.
Mildred L. (Forbes), 671.
Mildred Louise, 410.
Mildred Ruth, 221.
Mildred Sophia (Jenckes), 76.
Milo, 487, 489, 490.
Milo Hosford, 99, 103, 104.
Milton, 615.
Milton Albert, 316.
Milton Ayers, 508, 509.
Milton M., 510, 511.
Milton Nixon, 509.
Milton Victor, 316.
Mina Rose, 674.
Minard Bliss, 523.
Minard Lansing, 505, 523.
Mindwell (Fuller), 446.
Miner, 490, 496.
Minette Jane, 471.
Minnie, 185, 217, 385, 492.
Minnie (—), 680.
Minnie (Golding), 687.
Minnie (Rian), 422.
Minnie (Tracy), 554.
Minnie B., 603.
Minnie Belle (Facteau), 324.
Minnie D. (Fawcett), 469.
Minnie G. (Smithies), 321.
Minnie L. (Thomson), 549.
Minnie Leona, 196.
Minnie Weston (Gardner) (Scott), 325.
Miranda (Chase), 578.
Molly Paul, 636.
Moneal K. (Dodge), 179.
Morgan, 581.
Morris, 618, 683.
Morris C., 354.
Morris M., 446.
Moses, 105, 444, 587, 684.
Muriel Irene, 196.
Murray, 690.
Murray Burns, 692.
Murray J., 434.
Myles, 654.
Myra, 446.
Myra E., 109-111.
Myra Frances, 379.
Myra May (Gardner), 202.
Myra R. (—), 454.
Myren (Wilson), 678.
Myron, 566.
Myron D., 174, 186.
Myrta M., 574.
Myrtle B., 181.
Myrtle Edna (Flynn), 318.
Myrtle M., 155.
N. A., 598.
Nabby (Moise), 168.
Nan Patricia (Powers), 241.
Nancy, 30, 78, 145, 148, 243, 252, 254, 259-262, 268-271, 283, 286-288, 342, 344, 347, 348, 405, 446, 601, 650, 680.
Nancy (Brayton), 349.
Nancy (Delanay), 505.
Nancy (Grinnell), 138, 139, 142.
Nancy (Horton), 246.
Nancy (Pearce), 368.
Nancy (Simons), 394.
Nancy (Stone), 311, 312.
Nancy (Wheaton), 88, 95-97.
Nancy A., 254.
Nancy A. (McKee), 422.
Nancy Ann, 191, 239, 323, 471.
Nancy Ellen, 695.
Nancy Ette, 228.
Nancy Hannah, 230.
Nancy Jane, 303.
Nancy Jane (Loucks), 238.
Nancy Joan, 473.
Nancy Mason, 440.
Nancy Mayo, 162.
Nancy Olive, 369.
Nannie (Mayer), 673.
Naomi (Hodge), 343.
Natalia, 157.
Natalie (Laven) (Rosenthal), 684.
Nathan, 15, 16, 26, 29-32, 47, 67, 70, 71, 73, 77-79, 87-90, 95-97, 137-140, 142, 144, 183, 184, 206, 593, 682.
Nathan Lufbury, 570, 571.
Nathan Roy, 694.
Nathaniel, 5-12, 14-18, 32, 33, 35, 107, 109-113, 115, 116, 552, 558, 621, 650.
Nathaniel Greene, 344, 349.
Nathaniel William, 472.
Nehemiah, 115, 116, 120-122, 611.
Nehemiah Knight, 310.
Nell (Frazier), 429.
Nellie, 263-265, 316, 405, 452, 509, 513, 566, 593, 594.
Nellie (Haskins), 530.
Nellie A. (Braman), 255.
Nellie A. (Stuckslager), 184.
Nellie M., 644, 695.
Nellie Malvina (Knowlton), 231.
Nellie May, 141, 661.
Nellie O., 438.
Nellie S., 562.
Nelly (Howard) (Butler), 181.
Nelson, 456, 499.
Nelson Perrin, 217.
Neptune, 696.
Neriah, 15, 16, 26, 29, 30, 35, 47.
Nero, 688, 690.
Nettie, 147, 451, 572, 675, 677.
Newton, 110, 111, 578, 579.
Nicholas, 225, 226, 232-235, 318, 652.
Nicholas Cook, 416.
Nicholas Sheldon, 225, 310, 311, 318, 319.
Nicholas Utter, 305.
Niles Morse, 440.
Nina, 405.
Nixon, 525, 530, 531.
Noah, 441, 609.
Noah F., 606.
Nora, 531.
Nora Catherine (Ahern), 470.
Nora Estelle (Dole), 612.
Nora Vera, 93.

Norma Helen, 232.
Norma Verneal, 608.
Norman, 430.
Norman H., 423.
Norman L., 513.
O. G., 617.
O. M., 447.
Oceanna R. (Sheldon), 419.
Ogilvie, 572.
Oleta (Jones), 608.
Olive, 230, 345, 576, 597.
Olive (—), 511, 512.
Olive (King), 320.
Olive (Pippin) (Guertin), 321.
Olive Ann, 193.
Olive B., 138, 142.
Olive B. (Boughton), 559.
Olive Elizabeth, 571.
Olive L., 454.
Olive Marjorie (Beattie), 266.
Olive May (Howe), 556.
Olive P., 409.
Olive Rose, 452.
Olive W., 89, 90, 92.
Oliver, 88, 90, 92, 94, 451, 501, 505, 538, 551, 606.
Oliver Gardner, 365, 366, 375, 378-380.
Olivia, 101.
Olney, 113, 117, 118.
Olney Brayton, 88-90, 92.
Ona H. (—), 536.
Ora, 443.
Ora C., 439.
Ora W., 439.
Oran Howard, 428.
Orange, 618.
Orasy, 344.
Orilla (Cushion), 400.
Orinda, 394.
Orinda L., 398.
Orra M., 183, 184.
Orrin W., 451.
Orso Amos, 578, 579.
Orson G., 539, 540, 543.
Orville, 606.
Orville J., 504, 536.
Oscar, 581.
Oscar Judson Nelson, 147.
Osmond David, 265.
Otis Lyman, 694.
Owen, 517.
Pamela (Sutton), 508.
Pamela Jane, 508, 526.
Pamelia, 617.
Pamelia (—), 251, 256.
Pamelia (Chace) (Aldrich), 315.
Pamelia (Hosford), 102, 103.
Pamelia (Thurston), 519.
Pansy (Dunn) (Peterson), 528.
Pardon, 115, 116.
Park Hicks, 579.
Parmelia, 584.
Parthena, 413.
Patience, 23, 37, 38, 53, 59, 343.
Patience (Brownell), 294.
Patience Frances, 325.
Patricia, 462.
Patricia Ann, 230.
Patricia Grace, 482.
Patricia Marie, 448.
Patty D., 259.
Patty Lee, 203, 204.
Patty Louise, 206.
Paul, 275, 277, 608.
Paul Aikens, 426.
Paul Harrison, 204-206.
Paul Maurice, 608.
Paul Morris, 571.
Pauline, Paulina, 210, 676, 680.
Paulina (Gardner) 491, 496, 497.
Pauline (McCarthy), 695.
Pauline Anna, 678.
Pauline E. (Flamer), 695.
Pearl, 616.
Peggy (Sharwood), 650.
Pemberton, 635.
Penelope, 225, 226.
Penelope Minturn, 98, 100.
Percy Lawrence, 401.
Perlina, 503.
Perry Alvin, 604.
Perry Francis, 532.
Persis, 185.
Persis (Morse), 253, 254.
Persis (Sprague), 107.
Persis C. (Chapman), 589.
Peter, 206, 573-575, 584, 588.
Peter H., 585.
Peter Tracey, 305.
Peter William, 197.
Phebe, Phoebe, 23, 49, 50, 53, 54, 57-59, 61, 111, 113, 150-152, 164, 218, 259, 307, 310, 311, 356, 357, 415, 502, 507, 554, 594, 606.
Phebe (—), 149, 150, 552, 615.
Phebe (Arnold), 354.
Phebe (Chapman), 109.
Phebe (Cloud), 639.
Phoebe (Eaton), 671.
Phebe (Herrick), 612.
Phebe (Howe), 174.
Phebe (Knight), 167.
Phebe (Parvin), 635.
Phoebe (Roberts), 634.
Phebe (Salmons), 650.
Phebe (Slade) (Slade), 371-373, 387.
Phebe (Smith), 15, 26.
Phebe (Van Buren?), 419.
Phebe (Weaver), 356.
Phebe A. 62, 63.
Phebe Ann, 487, 493, 494.
Phebe Ann (Foster), 349.
Phebe Ann (Vermette), 509.
Phebe Asenath, 416.
Phebe Catherine, 452.
Phebe J., 650.
Phebe J. (—), 264, 487, 488, 494.
Phebe Jane, 563, 564.
Phebe M., 251, 253, 254, 575.
Phebe R., 320, 322.
Phidelia, see Fidelia.
Phila, 693.
Phila (Eddy), 245, 552.
Phila Annette, 582.
Philbia A. (Tebo), 140.
Philena, 654.
Philena A., 433.
Philip, 166, 218-220, 356, 587, 676, 683.
Philip Gomer, 166.
Philippe Antoine Emanuel, 647.
Phillis Rosemary, 467.
Philomela, 654.
Phineas, 629, 630, 633, 634, 638, 639.
Phyllis, 682.
Phyllis Jean, 608.

Pierce, 182.
Pinus, 693.
Pliny, 409.
Polly, 171, 173, 184, 251, 259, 579, 590, 599, 650.
Polly (—), 156, 157, 576, 577.
Polly (Boardman), 169.
Polly (Meeker), 562, 563.
Polly (Ritter), 153-155.
Polly (Smith), 191.
Polly (Swan), 502.
Polly (Vaughan), 136.
Polly (Wright), 578.
Polly Ann (Tullar), 178.
Polly Caroline, 298.
Polly Jones (Thayer), 193.
Polly M., 539, 540.
Polly S. (Knight), 233.
Preston, 587.
Prime, 688.
Prince, 688.
Prince Ed, 689.
Priscilla, 86, 611, 629-632, 637, 638, 660, 661.
Priscilla (—), 483.
Priscilla (Pemberton), 625, 626, 628.
Priscilla Anne, 95.
Prudence, 18, 39, 40, 183.
Prudence (Carpenter), 126-128.
R. Clark, 153, 164.
Rachel, 413, 454, 492, 496, 615, 628, 629, 630, 680.
Rachel (—), 597.
Rachel (Bagg), 413.
Rachel (Decatur), 563, 564.
Rachel (Raynett), 247, 248.
Rachel (Reynolds), 610.
Rachel (Thomas), 696.
Rachel A., 248.
Rachel E., 438.
Rachel H. (—), 533.
Rachel L., 683.
Rachel P., 183, 451.
Rae Jane, 239.
Ralph, 93, 162, 645.
Ralph Bonner, 661.
Ralph Burnside, 332.
Ralph Douglas, 384.
Ralph Edward, 427, 470.
Ralph Frederick, 316.
Ralph S., 439.
Ralph Samuel, 470.
Ralph William, 663.
Ramona Rae, 616.
Randall C., 583.
Ransom Franklin, 190.
Ray, 238, 239, 443.
Raymond, 141, 409, 425, 518.
Raymond Castine, 208.
Raymond Clarence, 474.
Raymond Clyde, 452.
Raymond E., 159.
Raymond Edward, 215.
Raymond Elbert, 528.
Raymond Emery, 221.
Raymond George, 452.
Raymond Herrick, 208.
Raymond Lysander, 424.
Raymond Willard, 212.
Rebecca, 45, 84, 97, 284, 413, 484.
Rebecca (—), 116, 484, 558, 568, 618, 638.
Rebecca (Bloom), 682.
Rebecca (Gray), 525.
Rebecca (Lynch), 689.
Rebecca (Potter), 45, 143.
Rebecca (Walton), 633.
Rebecca (Weiner), 685.
Rebecca (White), 503.
Rebecca (Wood) (Worrall), 633.
Rebecca A. (Anderson), 599.
Rebecca Ann (Wood), 586.
Rebecca G., 311, 313.
Rebecca J., 524.
Rebecca Jane, 600.
Rebecca Potter (Remington), 233.
Rebecca Sheldon (Carpenter), 76.
Rebecca T., 641.
Rebecca W. (Dawson), 254.
Rebecca Westrand (Blodget), 84.
Regina Ann, 667.
Rehal, 582.
Relief (Fales), 252.
Rena M., 250.
Resolve, 404.
Resolved, 6, 8, 10-12, 18-23, 39, 44-50, 55, 57, 58, 225, 226, 235, 242, 260, 267, 268, 279-284, 306, 307, 309-311, 320, 321, 324, 338, 339, 343, 344, 356, 363, 368, 390, 391, 406, 445.
Resolved Harris, 324.
Resolved Manton, 339, 340.
Reuben Rolly, 602, 603.
Rex A., 179.
Rhoa A. (—), 353.
Rhoda, 403, 451.
Rhoda (—) (Platt), 418.
Rhoda (Mathewson), 148.
Rhoda Augusta, 451.
Rhoda Howland (Akin), 122.
Rhoda M. (Howard) (Metcalf), 182.
Rhodes, 260-264.
Richard, 3-16, 18-20, 24-26, 29-32, 37, 38, 43-45, 47, 67, 70, 71, 73, 75-81, 84, 85, 87-90, 92, 93, 96, 100, 101, 103, 105, 106, 115, 116, 120, 148-150, 246, 247, 258, 267, 319, 343, 361, 363, 373, 386, 387, 409, 444, 445, 457, 552, 553, 590, 591, 594, 608, 616, 620, 656, 657.
Richard Alfred, 410.
Richard Allen, 683.
Richard B., 660, 661.
Richard Brown, 97.
Richard Bruce, 425.
Richard Burton, 669.
Richard Byron, 322.
Richard C., 616.
Richard Clarence, 473.
Richard Clark, 76, 148, 149, 152-154.
Richard Eugene, 210.
Richard Folsom, 201.
Richard Franklin, 316.
Richard Fred, 382.
Richard Gene, 616.
Richard H., 248, 249.
Richard Henry, 91.
Richard Huston, 200.
Richard Jenckes, 76.
Richard John, 423.
Richard Mason, 98, 99, 102-104.
Richard Mather, 207.
Richard S., 612.

Richard Thornton, 427.
Richard Thurston, 527.
Richard W., 457.
Richard Weston, 106.
Richard Willard, 213.
Richard William, 668, 669, 671.
Rita (Floy), 617.
Rita Louise, 482.
Rita Louise (Morrill), 440.
Robert, 97, 190, 444, 458, 460, 569, 609, 659, 660, 671, 683.
Robert Allen, 306.
Robert Angell, 317.
Robert Aydelotte, 201.
Robert C., 565.
Robert Charles, 238.
Robert David, 196.
Robert Davis, 232.
Robert E., 164.
Robert Edwards, 654.
Robert Edwin, 663.
Robert Garfield, 590.
Robert H., 384.
Robert Herold, 317.
Robert Hillbourn, 640.
Robert Hiram, 654.
Robert Horace, 99, 103, 104.
Robert J., 421.
Robert James, 201.
Robert K., 467.
Robert M., 583, 603.
Robert Morris, 350.
Robert Nixon, 508, 509.
Robert Philip, 684.
Robert R., 454, 682.
Robert Scott, 240.
Robert Smith, 190, 200.
Robert Van Patten, 200.
Robert Wheaton, 98-100, 104, 105.
Roberta Ann, 224.
Robey, 260-262.
Roby W. (—), 452.
Rocelia (—), 543.
Roger Sherman, 473.
Roger Sydney, 666.
Roland Cornell, 527.
Roland V., 432.
Rolland DeVern, 239.
Rollin C., 255.
Rolline Janet, 683.
Ronald Arlene, 616.
Rosa (Ehrenfried), 680.
Rosa (Neuberger), 674, 675.
Rosalia (Gerson), 681.
Rosalie (Zellner), 680.
Rosalind (Rankin), 527.
Rosamund (Harriman), 183.
Rosamund Frances, 313.
Roscoe A., 211.
Roscoe M., 617.
Rose, 605, 683.
Rose (Glassman), 685.
Rose (Smith), 313.
Rose E., 210.
Rose Hannah, 682.
Rose Irene, 683.
Rose V. (Johnston), 257.
Rosella Josephine, 214.
Rosemary (Spangler), 663.
Rosetta, 429, 680.
Rosie (Klein), 672.
Roswell Wright, 255.
Rowland Arthur, 587.
Roxanna (Batchelder) (Dale), 192.
Roxana (Burke) (Skinner) (Stiverson), 610.
Roxanna (Lawton), 448.
Roy, 354, 612, 660, 661.
Roy Freeman Lawrence, 423.
Roy H., 354.
Royal, 145, 311, 312, 603, 604.
Royal Alfred, 604.
Royal D., 250.
Royal Degroundier, 313.
Royal H., 603.
Royal Sutherland, 312.
Royce Allen. 424.
Rozelia (Sutton), 493, 494.
Ruby, 110, 112, 606.
Ruby (—), 661.
Ruby Rosina, 426.
Rufus, 31, 32, 71, 73, 75-87, 113, 447.
Rufus Babcock, 419.
Ruhamah (Barnhart), 591.
Rupert Duncan, 427.
Russell, 443.
Russell A., 663.
Russell Albert, 666.
Russell E., 695.
Russell Joseph, 315.
Russell Thornton, 427.
Russell W., 612.
Ruth, 504, 606, 682.
Ruth (—), 504, 535, 605.
Ruth (David), 511.
Ruth (Dyer), 134.
Ruth (Spiers), 215.
Ruth (Stock), 443.
Ruth (Switzer), 662.
Ruth A., 354, 574, 575.
Ruth Abigail, 285.
Ruth Alma, 201.
Ruth Ann (Mead), 481, 482.
Ruth Arminia, 472, 475.
Ruth Beatrice, 211.
Ruth Brown (Steere), 331.
Ruth Carder, 425.
Ruth D. (Knight), 316, 317.
Ruth E. (Ward), 211.
Ruth Elizabeth, 325.
Ruth Elizabeth (Atwood), 319, 320.
Ruth Elizabeth (Eldried), 571.
Ruth Elsie, 164.
Ruth Evaline, 153.
Ruth Evelyn, 322.
Ruth Frances (Townsend), 301.
Ruth I., 469.
Ruth June, 429.
Ruth L., 695.
Ruth Lavinna, 453.
Ruth Lelia, 529.
Ruth Marion, 469, 470.
Ruth Marion (Havey), 93.
Ruth May, 482.
Ruth Miller, 89, 90, 92.
Ruth Pearl (Eddy) (Randall), 221.
Ruth R., 683.
Ruth Thayer, 194.
Rutha, 651.
S. S., 617.
S. Vie (Patton), 602.
Sabra, 43, 571.
Sabra (Pearce), 369.
Sabra Carolina, 369.
Sadie, 455, 659, 660.
Sadie (—), 605.
Sadie (Soto or Sato), 666.
Sadie Pearl (Rogers), 201.
Salem L., 487, 488, 493.
Sally, Sallie, 29, 30, 36, 78, 112, 113, 114, 168, 182,

216, 243, 248, 249, 252, 404, 409, 451, 564, 590, 616.
Sally (—), 409. 455.
Sally (Austin), 109, 110.
Sally (Blanchard), 421.
Sally (Fountain), 650.
Sally (Franklin), 287-289.
Sally (Lee), 178.
Sally (Porter) (Pratt), 196.
Sally (Williams), 289-291, 409.
Sally F., 288, 293.
Sally G. (Cooper), 257.
Sally M., 599.
Sallie Mason, 420.
Sally Starr, 465.
Sallie Wistar, 86.
Solomon, 676, 678.
Samantha M., 190.
Samuel, 105, 106, 196, 197, 209, 246, 247, 412, 413, 417, 451, 501-503, 513-515, 519, 526, 538, 539, 553, 584, 602, 616, 617, 624-627, 644, 647, 652, 664, 682, 685.
Samuel Arthur, 421.
Samuel B., 652.
Samuel C., 560.
Samuel David, 413.
Samuel E., 685.
Samuel G., 510, 511.
Samuel Hill, 514.
Samuel R., 441.
Samuel Randall, 311, 313.
Samuel Remington, 234.
Samuel Robert, 468, 469.
Samuel Stone Blodget, 397.
Samuel Van Vranken, 508, 526.
Samuel Warren, 104.
Sarah, 17, 26, 34, 39, 40, 55-57, 71, 73, 75, 78, 79, 89-91, 123, 125-127, 135, 136, 148, 171, 172, 177, 180, 225, 226, 232, 235, 247, 251, 252, 268, 271, 319, 328, 342, 356, 357, 361, 362, 367, 379, 390, 430, 451, 457, 465, 479, 488, 494, 505, 513, 539, 540, 550, 556-558, 590, 605, 609, 631, 651, 664, 689.
Sarah (—), 32, 148, 149, 216, 217, 410, 449, 559, 561, 575, 584, 594, 650, 659.
Sarah (Allen), 470.
Sarah (Aplin), 176, 177.
Sarah (Belknap), 332.
Sarah (Bettis), 612.
Sarah (Brown), 30, 31, 218, 219, 222.
Sarah (Bucklin), 345, 346.
Sarah (Carr), 57.
Sarah (Dickey), 518.
Sarah (Elburn), 684.
Sarah (Fenner), 124.
Sarah (Goodridge), 180.
Sarah (Hart) (Dolin), 172.
Sarah (Harwood), 193.
Sarah (Herendeen) (Ballard), 71.
Sarah (Higgins), 456.
Sarah (Hocum), 491.
Sarah (Holton), 464.
Sarah (Huff), 602.
Sarah (Hussey), 390.
Sarah (Jones), 668.
Sarah (Kalmer), 682.
Sarah (Overholt), 609.
Sarah (Potter), 358, 360. 361.
Sarah (Sheldon), 224, 225.
Sarah (Sprat), 650.
Sarah (Stafford), 599.
Sarah (Thompson), 109, 111.
Sarah (Thurber), 77, 79-81.
Sarah (Van der Woude), 682.
Sarah (Wickes), 56, 360.
Sarah (Wilcox), 122.
Sarah (Wilkinson), 266.
Sarah (Williams), 564.
Sarah (Winsor), 326.
Sarah A., 118, 315, 316, 395, 396, 398, 617, 660, 661.
Sarah A. (—), 395, 396, 411, 572, 584, 646.
Sarah A. (Borden), 318.
Sarah A. (Cowdin), 354.
Sarah A. (Graham), 248, 249.
Sarah A. (Miller) (Austin), 319-20.
Sarah A. (Whitely), 479.
Sarah Aldrich (Brown), 227.
Sarah Amelia (Pitcher), 527.
Sarah Ann, 173, 186, 190, 218, 219, 236, 238, 251, 253, 254, 290-292, 299, 444, 639, 664.
Sarah Ann (Betts), 491, 498.
Sarah Ann (Burgess), 582.
Sarah Ann (Clark), 432.
Sarah Ann (Davis), 324.
Sarah Ann (Fuller), 92.
Sarah Ann (McGhee), 188.
Sarah Ann (Rogers), 321.
Sarah Ann Catharine, 147.
Sarah Anna (Lockwood), 401.
Sarah Augusta, 350, 582.
Sarah B. (Wilcox), 318.
Sarah Britannia, 302, 303.
Sarah C. (Sipperly), 431.
Sarah Catherine (Lundy), 580.
Sarah Cornelia (Hicks), 579.
Sarah D. (Brown), 346.
Sarah E., 583, 650, 664.
Sarah E. (Messenger), 297.
Sarah E. (Wright), 255.
Sarah Earl (Lawton), 540, 541.
Sarah Eleanor (Guernsey), 385.
Sarah Elizabeth, 322, 324, 689.
Sarah Elizabeth (Saulter), 694.
Sarah F., 230.
Sarah F. (Higgins), 604.
Sarah Fiske, 95.
Sarah Frances, 308.
Sarah Frances (Walker), 121.
Sarah Franklin, 301.
Sarah Franklin (Adams), 300.
Sarah Freelove, 121.
Sarah H., 109, 112.
Sarah H. (Carvery), 689.
Sarah Harlan (Wistar), 86.
Sarah Helen (Lewis), 490.
Sarah J., 155, 349, 539, 543.

Sara J. (Armstrong), 522.
Sarah J. (Shepard), 544.
Sarah Jane, 323.
Sarah Jane (—), 428, 429.
Sarah Jane (Barber), 422.
Sarah Jane (Chubb), 665.
Sarah Jane (Miller) (Armington), 318.
Sarah Jane (Parks), 559, 560.
Sarah Jane (Thacker) (Johnson), 231.
Sarah Knight, 130.
Sarah Lillian, 321.
Sarah Littlefield (Greene), 372, 389.
Sarah Louise, 560.
Sarah Lydia (Pratt), 209.
Sarah M., 245, 451, 510, 511, 559, 560, 657.
Sarah Margaret, 601.
Sarah Marie, 189.
Sarah Mary, 231.
Sarah May, 427.
Sarah Mildred (Greene), 315.
Sarah N., 562.
Sarah Pamela, 509.
Sarah Potter, 375, 379, 380.
Sarah S., 317.
Sarah S. (—), 367, 368.
Sarah Searle, 296.
Sarah Sheldon, 305, 311, 318.
Sarah Thurber, 85.
Sarah W., 329.
Sargent, 455.
Satania, 395.
Seeley, 563, 564.
Selinda, 247, 248, 590, 591.
Serena Phelps (Pratt), 309.
Seril, 409.
Serilla, 308.
Serril, 306, 307.
Sheldon A., 400.
Sherman Edward, 684.
Sherman Elsworth, 433.
Sherman Jewett, 421.
Shirley, 279.
Shirley Alice, 322.
Shirley Anne, 425.
Shirley Ellen, 230.
Shubael, 414, 415.
Sidney, 487-489, 494, 532, 687.
Sidney Carlos, 439.
Sigmund, 672, 673.
Silas, 451, 594, 603, 604.
Silas Cummings, 460, 461.
Simeon, 431, 447, 567.
Simon, 49, 328, 455.
Simon DeVries, 672.
Sirvillia M. (Warner), 264.
Smith, 576.
Solomon, 577-580, 583, 598, 648-651, 676, 682.
Solomon Adnah, 578, 579.
Solomon Southwick (or Southworth), 504, 505, 536.
Solon, 428.
Sophia, Sophie, 137-140, 144, 680.
Sophia, Sophie, (—), 548, 594, 679.
Sophia (Hawks), 659.
Sophia (Phillis), 690.
Sophia (Rugg), 572.
Sophia A., 409.
Sophia Lucy (Brooks), 190.
Sophronia, 49.
Sophronia (Calkins), 503, 520, 521.
Sophronia (Stone), 477.
Sophronia E., 339, 341.
Sophronia L. (Brown), 432.
Sophronia Maria, 296.
Spaulding, 171, 173, 183.
Spencer, 594.
Stacy, 125, 126, 128-130.
Stanley Howard, 221.
Stanton Maria, 676.
Stella, 452, 557, 558, 677, 679.
Stella Harriet (Stevens), 266.
Stephen, 32, 33, 48, 87-91, 94, 96, 97, 112-116, 148-150, 242, 243, 268, 271, 272, 274-278, 313, 409, 451, 502, 512, 518, 538-541, 647.
Stephen A., 609, 610.
Stephen Belknap, 331, 332.
Stephen C., 428, 582.
Stephen F., 484.
Stephen H., 212.
Stephen Holden, 95.
Stephen L., 160.
Stephen M., 544, 545.
Stephen Patrick, 313.
Stephen S., 152, 160.
Stephen T., 409, 610.
Stephen V., 312, 313.
Stephen W., 120.
Stephen Winters, 402.
Stillman O., 180.
Storrs, 185.
Stukeley, 263.
Stukeley Edgar, 263-265.
Suky Camel, 455.
Superan, 180, 191.
Susan, 15, 26, 27, 67, 216, 263, 301, 348, 367, 382, 430, 447, 451, 505, 584.
Susan (—), 396, 584.
Susan (Butt), 650.
Susan (Colvin), 582.
Susan (Davey), 668.
Susan (Dodge), 308.
Susan (Hammond), 242.
Susan (Harlow), 424.
Susan (Lowe), 365.
Susan (Scroggs), 104, 105.
Susan (Stead), 121.
Susan (Telford) (Crandall), 402.
Susan (Thomas), 641.
Susan A., 293.
Susan Adelaide (Reynolds), 180.
Susan Almira, 408.
Susan Almy, 226, 310, 311, 318.
Susan Bosworth, 301.
Susan Diana (Evans), 332, 333.
Susan E., 147.
Susan E. (Jenckes), 376, 378.
Susan Elizabeth, 153.
Susan Ella, 295, 296.
Susan Ellen, 161.
Susan Emily, 354.
Susan F. (Andrus), 472.
Susan Harris (Mather), 207.
Susan Homer (Evans), 76.
Susan Jane, 425.
Susan Jane (Barger), 442.
Susan Jerusha, 523.
Susan Johnson (Bosworth), 292, 298, 299.
Susan L., 184.
Susan M., 173, 183, 184.

Susan Mary (Foskey), 323.
Susan S., 427.
Susan S. (Dana), 188.
Susan Wyman, 92, 379, 380.
Susannah, 18, 39, 40, 145, 262, 600, 630.
Susanna (—), 609.
Susanna (Carder), 7.
Susanna (Fountain), 416.
Susanna (Randall), 235, 236.
Susanna (Westcott), 151.
Susannah L. (Oaks), 197.
Susie Annabelle (Brotherton), 326.
Susie Florence (Herold), 317.
Suzanna Hampson, 436.
Swan, 501.
Sybil (—), 595.
Sydney Elizabeth, 231.
Sylvanus, 539, 543.
Sylvester, 399, 441.
Sylvester Mead, 369.
Sylvia, 344.
Sylvia (Gibbs), 688.
Sylvia Perry, 602.
Sylvia (Trethewey), 424.
Sylvia H. (Ward), 317.
Sylvia Maria, 345.
Syrena H., 298.
Tabitha (—), 649.
Tamar, 447.
Tamer (Southwick), 688.
Tamma, 395.
Temperance (—), 450.
Thaddeus C., 587.
Thaddeus E., 587.
Thaddeus F., 230, 451.
Thankful, 168, 171, 409.
Thankful (Bussey), 272, 273.
Thankful (Hawkins), 245, 552.
Thankful S., 172, 447.
Thelma M. (Tracey), 305.
Thelma Zenada (Dodd), 616.
Theodore, 451, 460.
Theodore A., 639.
Theodore Alexander, 639.
Theodore P., 691.
Theodosia, 451.
Theodosia (Madden), 658.
Theresa, 439, 533, 534.
Theresa Marie (Baldassare), 482.
Thomas, 25, 27, 32, 35, 42-44, 53, 54, 66-70, 88-90, 94, 113, 126, 132, 232, 245, 257-259, 267-270, 341, 390, 392, 410, 435, 551-553, 562-564, 589, 620-622, 630, 632, 633, 639, 643, 644, 652, 654-656, 658, 659, 665, 667.
Thomas Baldwin, 656.
Thomas E., 692.
Thomas H., 564, 585.
Thomas Heber, 424.
Thomas L., 691.
Thomas Lawson, 425.
Thomas Murray, 690.
Thomas P., 120.
Thomas Raymond, 190.
Thomas S., 427, 641.
Thomas Stafford, 224.
Thomas Talbot, 198.
Thomas Tileston, 441.
Thomas W., 257.
Thomas Warner, 360, 373, 374, 386, 387, 523.
Thomas William, 131, 132.
Thurston Francis, 533.
Timothy S., 476, 477, 479.
Titus, 644.
Townsend, 342.
Una Mercy, 424.
Uriah, 574, 605.
Ursula Carmelita, 132.
V. Ben, 560.
Vance W., 179.
Vashti (Brown), 342.
Vee, 569.
Velma, 455.
Velma D., 574.
Venetta A. (Forsythe), 483.
Venetta Lillian, 483.
Verda, 166.
Vern L., 556.
Vernon, 427, 661.
Vernon Frederick, 464.
Veronica, 141.
Vestry A., 574, 575.
Vesuvius, 441.
Victor, 689.
Victor C., 694.
Victor D., 433.
Victoria (Oliver), 265.
Victoria Eliza (French), 657.
Vida Marguerite, 255.
Vinnie, 435.
Viola Ann (—), 494.
Viola Estella, 474.
Viola Flossie, 214.
Viola M. (Stickels), 474.
Viola R., 544.
Violet G., 689.
Violet Gaymele, 427.
Virginia, 301, 612.
Virginia (Buford), 527.
Virginia Charlot (—), 166.
Virginia Luella, 463.
Virginia Mae, 453.
Virginia May, 196, 208.
Virginia Ordre, 211.
Virginia P., 370.
Virginia Paulina (Rhodes), 84.
Virginia Pauline, 85.
Virginia Smith, 206.
Vivian Estella (Hopkins), 321.
Vivian Mae, 322.
Volney Wallace, 253, 255.
W., 410.
W. D., 404.
W. S., 552.
Wait, Waite, Waity, 6, 11, 12, 18, 19, 21, 24, 39, 40, 60, 125, 126, 342, 345, 348.
Wait (—) (Gorton), 224, 225.
Wait S., 559.
Waitee (Brown), 327.
Waity A., 293.
Waity B., 328.
Waldo Dean, 433.
Wallace, 605.
Wallace Earl, 211.
Wallace Emery, 220.
Wallace M., 484.
Walter, 158, 165, 526, 568, 668, 687.
Walter Abbott, 441.
Walter Alma, 231.
Walter Augustus, 463, 464.
Walter B., 677.
Walter Clifford, 410.
Walter Day, 95.

Walter Edward, 410.
Walter Emery, 220.
Walter Herbert, 130.
Walter Irving, 323.
Walter J., 664.
Walter Lester, 163.
Walter Randall, 333.
Walter S., 255, 560.
Walter Thomas, 662.
Walter Warren, 316.
Ward, 531.
Warren, 252, 601.
Warren Elmer, 382.
Warren L., 251, 253.
Warren M., 687.
Warren Northrop, 410.
Warren Walter, 231.
Washington, 613.
Washington Irving, 404.
Wayne, 531.
Wayne Goodwin, 426.
Weltha, 430.
Welthian (Greene), 360. 363-365.
Welthian Maria, 375.
Wesley, 612.
Western, 433.
Wilbur, 660, 661.
Wilbur A., 427.
Wilbur Charles, 429.
Wilfred, 447.
Will H., 603.
Willabelle, 694.
Willard, 438, 487, 490, 493, 496.
Willard Parker, 424.
Willard Wycoff, 425.
Willet Herbert, 315.
William, 17, 35, 45, 48, 49, 55, 56, 112, 115-117, 119, 132-139, 144-146, 149, 151, 152, 155, 158, 160, 168-171, 174, 175, 177, 180, 192, 218, 219, 221-223, 230, 237, 242, 260-262, 267-272, 274, 275, 281, 283, 306, 326-329, 336, 338, 341, 344-346, 349, 354-356, 361, 362, 365-367, 375, 376, 390, 406, 410, 413, 429, 430, 432, 433, 438, 439, 444, 447, 452, 455, 456, 484, 495, 499, 526, 531, 548, 551-554, 557, 559, 566, 567-569, 574, 575, 577, 584, 585, 592, 597, 599, 601, 604, 610, 611, 614, 615, 617, 622, 636, 639, 644, 646, 654, 662, 665-668, 677-679, 689, 696.
William A., 221, 410, 422, 513.
William Albert, 224, 235, 237, 312.
William Alexander, 423.
William Alonzo, 220, 223, 410.
William Alpha, 578, 579.
William Arnold, 227.
William B., 385, 677.
William Baker, 200.
William Bodley, 198.
William Brown, 508, 509.
William Bullock, 275, 277, 278.
William C., 202, 441, 639.
William Clarence, 100, 101, 474.
William D. F., 369.
William Deloss, 589.
William E., 155, 395, 396.
William Edgar, 66, 462-464.
William Edmond, 240.
William Edmund, 322, 323.
William Edward, 333, 443.
William Edwin, 323.
William Elton, 312, 314.
William F., 135, 137-140, 142, 144, 273.
William Francis, 469, 692.
William Frederick, 439.
William G., 510, 511, 617.
William Gano, 346, 349, 350, 353.
William H., 248, 249, 254, 309, 375, 376, 378, 380, 476-478, 491, 492, 496-498, 548, 574, 575, 587, 617, 618, 646, 650, 688, 692.
William H. C. 195.
William Hanson, 459.
William Harrison, 395.
William Henry, 88, 96-98, 100, 122, 161, 162, 181, 214, 240, 480, 641, 661, 662, 664, 692.
William Homer, 193.
William Irving, 337.
William J., 447, 548, 634.
William James, 329, 336.
William John, 452.
William K., 422, 597.
William Kip, 586.
William Lawrence, 446, 586.
William Lee, 181, 192, 193.
William Leonard, 240.
William Lewis, 442.
William Lysander, 190.
William M., 179, 463, 677.
William Newton, 509.
William O., 546, 547.
William P., 484, 561, 567.
William Perry, 311, 320, 321.
William R., 200, 201, 263, 264.
William Ralph, 422.
William Randall, 162.
William Rice, 473.
William S., 585.
William Shaw, 284.
William Slater, 85, 86.
William Smith, 155, 405.
William T., 504, 533, 534.
William Thomas, 189, 199.
William Thomas Filson, 424.
William W., 466, 467, 471, 474, 575.
William Wadsworth, 66.
William Wallace, 152, 194, 417, 429, 533, 534.
William Wesley, 491, 496, 497.
William Willard, 438.
Willie, 615.
Willis Charles, 195.
Willis Raymond, 474.
Wilma Sweet, 95.
Winfield, 456.
Winfred E., 237.
Winifred, 481.
Winifred (Brown), 476-478.
Winifred Alice (Bond), 119.
Winifred U., 561, 562.
Winnie, 479.
Winnie Dell (Scott), 240.
Yvonne, 266.
Zabel Marion, 586.

Zebedee, 538.
Zebina, 178.
Zebulon, 412.
Zella (Blayney), 198.
Zenas, 410, 424.
Zeno, 306, 308.
Zeno Sterry, 440.
Zephaniah, 501-505, 517, 518, 535.
Zephaniah Millard, 519.
Zeriel, 428, 429.
Zerviah, 63.
Zerviah (Harris), 16, 24.
Zeus, 568.
Zilla, 647.
Zilpha (Healy), 434.
Zorach, 683.
Zuriel, 10, 15-17, 19, 24-26, 32, 33, 35, 37, 38, 45, 61, 62, 64, 112, 133-137, 143, 144, 166, 167, 312.
Zuriel Vaughan, 136.

WATERS
Elizabeth, 165.
John, 588.
Josiah, 165.
Mary, 199.

WATSON
Arthur H., 302, 355.
George, 433.
Joseph, 541.
Roxy (—), 541.
Sarah T. (—), 78.
William H., 78.

WATTMAN
Arline Elizabeth, 455.
Thomas M., 455.

WATTS
Charles, 628.
Hannah (—), 478.
Jane E., 478.
Thomas, 478.

WAY
George, 20.

WEALES
John, 623.

WEAVER
Bartholomew, 519.
Emily, 247.
George, 356.
Hannah, 356.
Henry, 356.
Jane Maria, 247.
Jonathan, 247, 356.
Julia, 247.
Louise Mayland, 695.
Mary Ann, 247.
Phebe, 356.
Sarah, 247.
Silas, 387.
William, 695.

WEBB
Albert, 439.
Maggie L., 439.

WEBBER
Julius C., 530.

WEBSTER
Charles I., 548-9.
Chloe, 121.
Dan Peaslie, 207.
Eva Maria, 439.
Jennie E., 210.
Lottie (Waterman), 688.
Lydia Lucelia, 198.

WEDGE
Louise, 502.

WEED
Avice, 38.

WEEDEN, WEEDON
Annie L., 76.
Holder Chase, 272.
William, 366, 367.

WEEKS
Arnold, 378.
Elias S., 437.
Harriet, 378.
Lyman H., 259.

WEINER
Etta, 683.
Rebecca, 685.

WEIR
Anna, 7.

WEISMAN
Bessie Sarah, 685.
Harry, 685.

WEISS
John Alfred, 463.

WELCH
Fannie, 695.
May, 191.
Nora, 213.
Rufus S., 569.
Wilbur French, 201.

WELD
John D., 269.

WELKINS
Sarah E., 381.

WELLEVER
Margaret, 581.

WELLITZ
Harriet E. (Waterman), 660, 661.

WELLS
Benjamin, 599.
Eli, 577.
Eunice, 615.
Lucius, 615.
Maredia C., 593.
Mattie (—), 615.

WELTON
Theresa Helen, 241.

WENTWORTH
Alonzo, 455.
Ellen (—), 455.
Henry C., 209.

WESLEY
Charles, 490.
Ella, 490.

WEST
Abby (—), 380.
Abigail, 92.
Benjamin, 380.
Betsey (—), 387.
Emma Louise, 428.
Henry Paxson, 636.
Hiram, 387.
Hugh Edward, 164.
Jonathan, 373, 387, 388.
Lucy, 128.
Marmaduke, 635.
Robert, 11, 19.
Walter S., 164.

WESTCOTT
Alice, 146.
Amey, Amy, 68, 69, 647.
Benjamin, 68, 69.
Caleb, 151, 152.
Charles E., 497.
Daniel, 113.
Dinah, 41, 271.
Dorcas, 68, 69.
Ephraim, 341.
Freelove, 68, 69.
Jabez, 34.
Jeremiah, 69.
John, 150.
Joseph, 68.
Lydia, 69.
Lydia K., 152.
Margaret, 226.
Mary, 34.
Nancy, 60.
Nathan, 60.
Nathaniel, 491.
Rufus, 345.
Samuel, 48.
Stukely, 4, 6, 8, 69.
Susanna, 151.

Thomas, 28.
Wait, 28, 136.
William, 48.
WESTER
Harriet W. (—), 226.
William Henry, 226.
WESTGATE
Cora M., 318.
J. C., 318.
James, 47.
Joseph Oscar, 318.
WESTON
Abigail, 445.
Elnathan, 445.
Francis, 4.
WHALEY
Amey A. (—), 340.
Ella Elvira, 340.
Jesse M., 340.
WHATERMAN, see WATERMAN
WHEATON
Abigail, 28-9.
Comfort, 67.
James, 95.
Lydia, 100.
Nancy, 95.
Nathaniel, 28.
WHEELER
Alonzo Cobleigh, 146.
Calvin, 174.
Charlotte, 542.
Josiah, 174.
Mary (—), 121.
Mary S. (—), 146.
Nathan, 146.
Rachel, 413.
Russell, 121.
Sarah, 174.
Simeon, 121.
WHEELOCK
Hubert, 499.
Lillie (—), 499.
Mary, 217.
WHEELON
Amelia (Cleveland) (Waterman), 618.
WHELDEN
Earl Chappell, 340.
Joseph N., 340.
Lucinda H. (—), 340.
WHICHARD, WHICHART
Keziah, 649.
William, 649.
WHIPPLE
Abraham, 137.
Amasa Waterman, 72, 74.
Amey, 274.
Amphillis, 26.
Anna A. M., 231.
Benjamin, 218, 306.
Bennet, 70, 73, 74.
Christopher, 75.
Christopher Brown, 120.
Deborah (—), 74.
Dorcas, 49.
Ephraim, 280.
Freelove, 74.
Glorana (—), 120.
Hannah, 49.
Harriet Morris, 85.
Henry, 120.
Job, 10, 48, 49.
Joel, 74.
John, 9, 16.
Laura, 74.
Martha, 402.
Mary, 16, 48, 49.
Mary (—), 19.
Sarah, 7, 20, 49, 50.
Silence (—), 49.
Stephen, 49, 245.
Thomas, 20.
Ziba, 244, 245.
WHITAKER, WHITTAKER
Ada Eloise, 523.
Edith M., 308.
Edna Lucy, 523.
Elisha, 320.
Elisha A., 128, 324.
Ernest Roy, 523.
Harry W., 523.
Henry H., 523.
Jessie Pearl, 523.
Mary, 324.
Myrtle Yale, 523.
Rhoda (—), 324.
Wilber Bliss, 523.
William Smith, 455.
WHITE
Abijah, 345.
Alpha, 75.
Ann, 382.
Annie E., 588.
Charles H., 345.
Charles J., 234.
Cynthia, 111.
David, 219, 223.
Erskine Morris, 345.
Frances, 345.
Frederic C., 588.
George W., 219.
Harry, 382.
Herbert S., 345.
Ira, 345.
Jennie E., 410.
John, 286, 287.
Julia A., 219, 223.
Lucile, 654.
Luther Waterman, 345.
Mary E. (Waterman), 660, 661.
Rebecca, 503.
Susan M., 345.
Townsend, 643.
WHITED
Clarissa, 511.
WHITEHEAD
George W., 146.
Joseph, 502.
WHITEHURST
Amea, 649.
Caleb, 649.
Elizabeth, 649.
WHITELY
Sarah A., 479.
WHITEMAN
Amy, 49.
Valentine, 49.
WHITEMORE, WHITTEMORE
James, 651.
Susan F., 65.
WHITFORD
Henry, 308.
Lucy Jane, 93.
Theron Delano, 93.
WHITING
Anna Angell Waterman, 96, 97.
Charles Jarvis, 88, 97.
Grace, 97.
Leonard J., 97.
WHITLOCK
Carrie Delia, 518.
Ida P. S. (Andrews), 379, 380.
L. L., 380
WHITMAN
Abijah, 13.
Ada Esther, 586.
Hannah, 29.
Ira Albert, 586.
Jacob, 29, 31.
Reuben, 364.
Valentine, 13.
WHITMARSH
Frances H., 147.
WHITMORE
Betsey, 483.

WHITNEY
Elizabeth, 61.
Hercules, 61.
Isaac, 483.
John, 590.
Joseph, 61.
Josephine (Bratt), 430.
Joshua, 558, 562.
Julia (—), 558.
Mary, 61.
Mary Ann, 646.
Oliver, 252.
Phebe, 61.
WHITTEN
Elizabeth, 301.
WHITTIER
Daniel Bodwell, 278.
Gertrude Pope, 278.
WHITTLESEY
William Gillespie, 171.
WHITTRIDGE
Mary E., 668.
WHYNOT
Albro Otto, 213.
William R., 213.
WHYTE
William R., 469.
WICKES
Elizabeth, 56.
John, 13, 55, 56, 360, 361.
Lt., 359.
Mary (—), 56.
Rose, 13, 56.
Sarah, 55, 360.
WIDEMER
Carl, 526.
Ethel, 526.
Faye, 526.
Harold, 526
Z. T., 526.
WIENER
Clara, 675.
WIGHT
Annette McQueen, 207.
William Q., 207.
WIGGINS
Silas, 559, 560.
WILBORE
Samuel, 4.
WILBUR, WILBER, WILBOUR
Alonzo, 503, 514.
Amey, 233.
Ann Elizabeth, 555.
Carmy, 507.
Elias, 507.
Ezekiel, 514.
James Henry, 515, 516.
Job, 146.
Marcy, 226.
Majorie Helene (Willis), 123.
Martha Jane, 515, 516, 519.
Sally Ann, 507.
WILCOX
Adelia (—), 323.
Humphrey, 318.
John K., 323.
Samuel, 323.
Sarah, 122.
Sarah B., 318.
Thomas Brownell, 122.
WILD
James, 261.
Nathan, 261.
WILDER
Agnes A., 670.
Clara Dickenson, 295.
WILKERSON
Mary F. (Waterman), 650.
WILKINS
Henry, 190.
WILKINSON
Camilla, 470.
Christopher, 108.
Daniel, 108.
Elizabeth Fanny Molloy, 674.
F. B., 675.
Hannah, 479.
Joanna, 279.
John, 108, 148, 279.
Joseph, 266.
Laura, 108.
Lavinia, 108.
Lydia, 242.
Lydia W., 108.
Mahala, 108.
Majorie Henrietta, 675.
Mary R., 304.
Mary Rhodes, 55.
Ona, 675.
Quita, 675.
Rebecca (—), 279.
Sarah, 55, 266.
Stephen, 108.
Watson, 600.
William, 55, 108.
WILLARD
Herbert A., 185.
Oliver, 450.
WILLETTS, see WELLITZ, WILLITS
WILLEY
Hazel B., 440.
Mehitabel, 220.
WILLIAMS
Abigail, 36.
Adelia (—), 437.
Albert, 136.
Andrew, 290.
Anne (—), 36, 289, 290.
Anthony, 631.
Barbara (—), 36.
Bethia, 36.
Betsey, 113, 136.
Caleb, 136.
Catherine, 657.
Charles, 135, 136.
Chester, 261.
Christopher, 36.
Clara Elizabeth, 616.
Daniel, 18.
Deborah, 48.
Edmund, 136.
Edward, 694.
Elisha S., 290.
Elizabeth Alice, 654.
Emma (Waterman?), 619.
Frederick, 114, 135, 143.
George A., 293.
Hannah, 36.
Helen, 427.
Henry, 510.
James, 16, 24, 25, 113.
Jemima, 45, 143.
Jeremiah, 15, 36, 688.
John, 36, 290, 409.
Joseph, 15, 17, 26.
Lavinia, 288.
Lemuel, 601.
Leonard, 601.
Lulu Isabell, 694.
Lydia, 35, 36, 290.
Lyman, 619.
Marcy (—), 339.
Mariah Grace, 452.
Mary, 36, 339.
Mary (—), 36.
Mensin (?), 603.
Mercy, 10-12, 17, 360.
Meribah, 112.
Nathan, 44, 133.
Nathaniel, 36, 113.
Oliver, 339.
Polly, 403.
Rhoda, 113, 136.

Robert, 339.
Robert Runnels, 654.
Roger, 3, 6, 8, 69, 360.
Sally, 289, 315, 409.
Samuel, 16.
Sarah, 36, 564.
Sarah Porter, 295.
Stephen, 289, 290.
Tabitha (—), 136.
Thomas, 36, 133.
Tillinghast, 113.
WILLIAMSON
Daniel C., 142.
Elizabeth (—), 142.
Marion, 142.
WILLIS
Clara, 123.
Edith, 123.
Elizabeth (—), 123.
Henry Phillips, 122, 123.
James M., 123.
Jeremiah, 643.
Majorie Helene, 123.
Mary E., 118.
WILLITS, see WELLITZ
Hester, 581.
WILMARTH, WILLMARTH
H. G., 348.
Henry, 344.
Kezia, 307.
Melissa A., 314.
WILSON, WILLSON
Abigail, 120.
Ben Horace, 107.
Bruce Eddy, 303.
Caroline, 554.
Caroline L., 640.
Catharine, 55.
George Samuel, 678.
Henry, 414.
Herbert M., 303.
Lea, 644.
Mary (Bratt), 430.
Myren, 678.
Richard Anthony, 303.
Robert, 226, 290, 295.
Robert Waterman, 303.
Sarah A., 255.
William Henry, 414.
WIMER
Mary, 639.
Sarah, 639.
WINCHELL
Amanda, 658.
Carlos, 110, 111.
Charles E., 213.
Cynthia, 110, 111.
David, 110, 111.
George, 213.
Harriet M., 110, 111.
Julia A. (—), 213.
Lucy A., 110, 111.
Luther, 110, 111.
Phebe 110, 111.
Stephen, 110, 111.
WINFIELD
Frances (Waterman), 558.
WINKELMAN
Edith, 435.
WINNE
Joseph F., 461.
WINSANSKY
Abel, 684.
Isaac, 684.
WINSHIP
Anne, 392.
WINSLOW
Susanna, 7.
WINSOR
Abraham, Abram, 269, 280, 287, 326.
Amey Brown, 327.
Andrew, 269.
Andrew W., 320.
Asa, 243, 273.
Augustus, 268, 269.
Betsey, 269.
Daniel, 280.
Duty, 280.
Elisha S., 327, 328.
Hannah, 11, 12, 24.
Harriet Arvillah, 151.
Harry Brown, 221.
Henry, 269.
Horace, 151.
Isaac, 49, 242.
James, 115, 272, 273.
James W., 368.
Jeremiah, 70, 114, 115.
John, 271.
John O., 221.
John Olney, 40.
Joshua, 10-12, 21.
Julia, 269.
Laban Waterman, 327.
Lemuel, 40.
Louisa Waterman, 327.
Lucina, 269.
Lydia, 269.
Martin, 220.
Martin Chase, 220.
Mary, 81, 126, 269.
Nancy, 40.
Olney, 29, 40, 49.
Prudence, 40.
Sally Ann, 269.
Samuel, 10-12, 17, 18, 21, 40, 47, 49, 280.
Sarah, 115, 326.
Simeon, 49.
Walter P., 151.
William, 49.
Wilson Dallas, 151.
WINSTEAD
Clara M., 316.
John F., 316.
WINTHROP
Annette, 87.
WISTAR
John, 86.
Sarah Harlan, 86.
WITBECK
James B., 547.
Maria (Proseus), 548.
WIXON
George, 480.
WOERNER
James, 306.
Kathryn Jamell, 306.
WOLCOTT
Clarissa, 126.
Howard F., 194.
Ruth, 555.
WOLF
Bella A., 685.
Joseph H., 685.
WOLFF
Eugenie (Wasserman), 677.
WOLVERTON
Job, 561.
Margaret, 561.
WOOD
Alva E., 522.
Anna Maria, 293, 400.
Charlotte J., 450.
David C., 367, 380.
Epenetus, 522.
Frank, 593.
Frederick, 476, 477, 482.
Horace, 380.
James, 633.
John T., 356.
Mable (Waterman), 593, 594.
Mary (—), 633.
Polly, 522.
Rebecca, 633.

Rebecca Ann, 586.
Sarah S., 61.
Stephen, 522.
WOODMAN
Orrin, 419.
WOODMANSIE, WOODMANCY
Ada Cordelia, 315.
Lydia, 216.
WOODRUFF
Christopher Denman, 586.
Eva Augusta, 381.
Mary Elizabeth, 586.
WOODS
Eugene, 426.
Maud, 695.
WOODWARD
Eliza, 358.
Elmer A., 180.
James T., 197.
Loammi, 197.
Mary, 642.
Orma (Riddle), 398.
Roxana (—), 197.
Willie E., 255.
WOODWORTH
Electa (—). 384.
Erastus, 384.
Lucy Ann, 384.
Luke, 251.
Priscilla (Waterman), 661.
WORDEN
Amanda, 589.
WORKES
Edith A., 210.
WORLES
Eveaulette, 462.
WORMAN
Conrad, 604.
Henry, 604.
Jacob, 604.
WORNUM
Enid, 674.
WORRAL, WORRALL
Helen, 231.
John, 633.
Lydia, 633.
WORSLEY
N. B., 509.
WORTH
Rachel, 653.
WORTHINGTON
James B., 599.
WORTMAN
Ephraim, 576.
WRIGHT
A. Lewis, 449.
Almira (—), 565.
Amy, 650.
Anna, 505.
Ann Maria (—), 690.
Benjamin, 47.
Carrie B., 255.
Cecilia Frances, 690.
Celinda Adelia, 384.
Charles E., 416.
Clarrisa, 121.
Cumings, 145.
Edna C., 192.
Edward R., 602.
Elizabeth, 416, 506.
Elizabeth (—), 650.
Elizabeth (Waterman), 145.
Emma, 447.
Ernestine W., 425.
Eveline E., 690.
James, 237.
John, 690.
Jonathan, 650.
Martin Walter, 278.
Mary, 438.
Meta, 237.
Sarah E., 255.
Walter L., 254.
William, 565.
William W., 368.
WRISLEY
Ann (—), 687.
Hattie Emma, 687.
Henry, 687.
WURSBURG
Hannah, 672, 673.
WYANT
Adeline Elizabeth, 479.
Frank H., 479.
WYETH
Walter U., 104.
WYKEL
Frank C., 645.
George, 645.
Harriet Elma, 645.
WYKOFF, WYCUFF
Adeline, 613.
WYLLIE
Carrie E., 196.
Charles, 196.
WYMAN
Elizabeth Randall (Waterman), 361, 367.
YAGER
Henry, 507.
Margaret, 507.
YALE
Jerusha D., 523.
Noah, 523.
YARNALL
Elizabeth, 637.
YATES
Alexander, 585.
Mehitabel, 145.
YAW
Sarah, 345.
YEARSLY
Ann Elizabeth, 512.
YEAW
Emma Bowen (Waterman) (Cottle), 402.
YEOMANS
Mary Ann, 455.
YOST
Elizabeth, 188.
YOUNDT
Elizabeth, 105.
Joseph H., 105.
YOUNG
Brigham, 574.
C. W., 612.
Daniel, 147, 288.
Elizabeth O., 662.
Elizabeth (—), 147.
Emma, 305.
Harry, 617.
Hazel, 617.
Jason, 342.
Julia Ann, 147.
Lillie, 671.
Martha, 227.
Minnie, 314.
Shemira, 574.
YTTRI
Christine, 238.
YUTAN
Celia, 683.

ZADIG
Ella (Wasserman), 678.
ZELLNER
Rosalie, 680.
ZENN
Daniel, 176.
ZIEPKE
Henry, 426.
Martha Louise, 426.
Tabitha (—), 426.
ZIMMERMAN
Lois, 397.
Orma Riddle, 397.
Otto, 397.